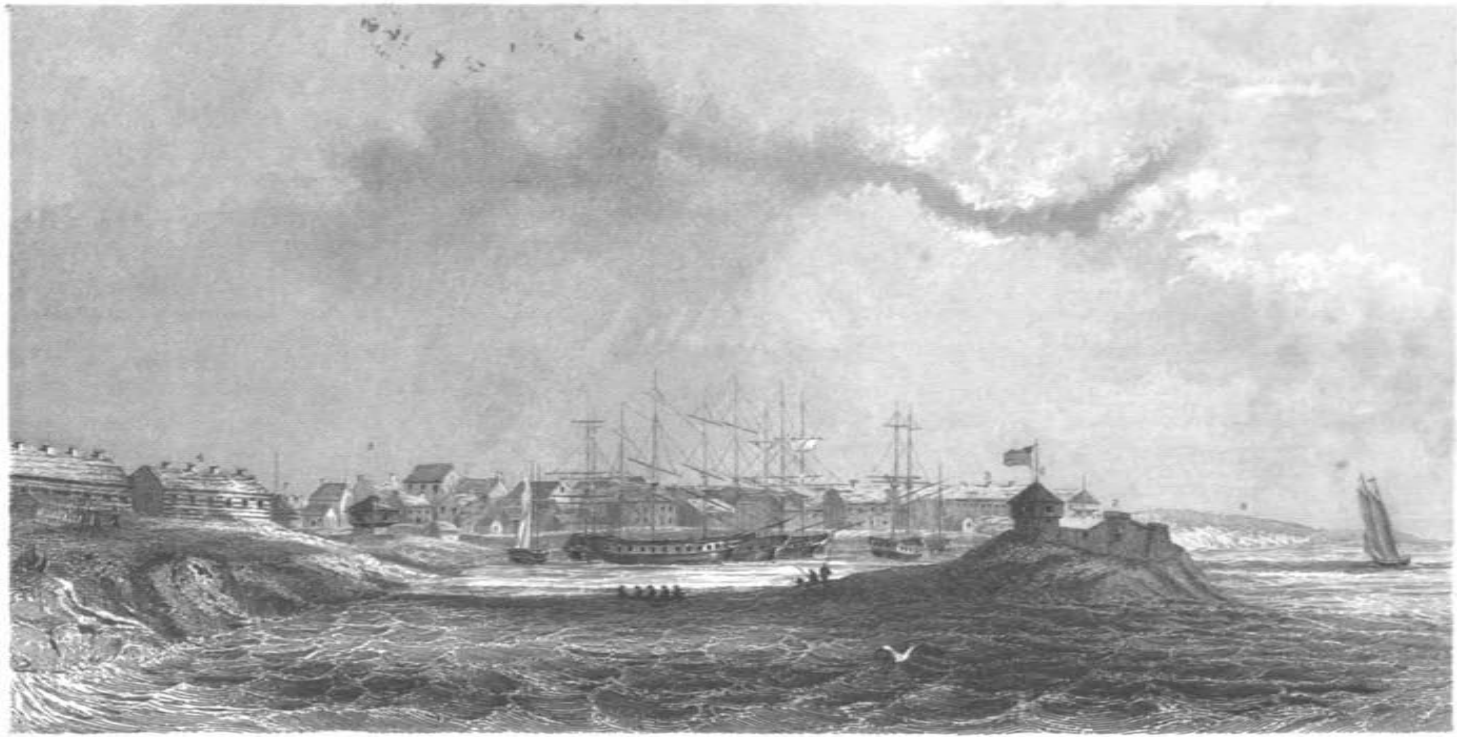


SOUTH EAST VIEW OF SACKETT'S HARBOUR

1813

Digitized by Google

THE

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF NEW-YORK;

ARRANGED UNDER DIRECTION OF THE

HON. CHRISTOPHER MORGAN,
Secretary of State.



BY E. B. O'CALLAGHAN, M. D.

VOL. II.

ECOLE SAINTE GENEVIÈVE
B.D.J.

ALBANY:
WEED, PARSONS & Co., PUBLIC PRINTERS.
1849.

Digitized by Google

COMMUNICATION FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
Albany, January 4th, 1849.

To the Speaker of the Assembly.

SIR,—

By section 6, chapter 260, of the laws of 1848, six hundred dollars were appropriated for collecting documents and papers belonging to the State, connected with its history and translating the same.

I herewith transmit to the Legislature a document with accompanying maps and drawings, prepared by Doctor E. B. O'Callaghan, illustrating the early history of the State.

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
CHRISTOPHER MORGAN.

STATE OF NEW-YORK,
In Assembly, Jan. 5, 1849.

On motion of Mr. R. H. PRUYN,

Resolved, That the Secretary of State cause to be printed and bound for the use of the Legislature, twenty times the usual number of copies of his report, with the accompanying documents, maps, &c., relating to the history of this State; also, five hundred copies for his own use, and five hundred copies for the Regents of the University, to be used for literary exchanges.

By order,
PHILANDER B. PRINDLE,
Clerk of Assembly.

IN ASSEMBLY,
April 10, 1849.

On motion of Mr. J. W. BEEKMAN,

Resolved, That the Secretary of State cause to be printed and bound for the use of this Legislature, the same number of copies of the second volume of the Documentary History of New-York, as have been ordered of the first volume, and one copy of each volume for such reporters as the speaker shall designate.

By order,
P. B. PRINDLE,
Clerk.

FORT LA PRESENTATION.

Hon. Louis Hasbrouck, to Dr. O'Callaghan.

OGDENSBURGH, St. Lawrence Co., *April*, 1849.

DEAR SIR,

Observing by the papers that you have been collecting information relative to the early occupation of this country by the French, I take the liberty of sending you a copy of the inscription on the corner stone of the barracks at this place, (called I believe Fort Presentation,) and which was found at the base of one of the stone buildings.

My father was one of the early settlers here (about 1800) and it was given to him as being the "oldest inhabitant." The stone is now in my possession and corroborates your history.

In nomine † Dei Omnipotentis
Huic habitationi initia dedit
Frans Picquet 1749

Yours respectfully,
LOUIS HASBROUCK.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE.
I.	PAPERS RELATING TO LT. GOV. LIESLER'S ADMINISTRATION,	1
II.	EARLY RATE LISTS OF LONG ISLAND,	439
III.	MANUSCRIPTS OF SIR WM. JOHNSON,	543
IV.	EARLY STEAM NAVIGATION,	1011
V.	PAPERS RELATING TO WESTERN NEW-YORK,	1103

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

Administration of Lieut. Gov. Leisler.

1689—1691.

INTRODUCTORY.

JACOB LEISLER "of Frankfort," as he is designated in the Dutch Records, came originally to this Country a soldier in the West India Company's rvice, in the year 1660. He sailed from Amsterdam in the "Otter," about the 1st. of May of that year. After the colony passed into the hands of the English, he became a Trader, and we find him in 1672 subscribing 50 guilders "in Goods" towards the repairs of Fort James. Two years afterwards he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the forced loan levied by Colve, when his property was valued at 15,000 gl. on which the assessment was 1,060 gl. In 1678, he made a voyage to Europe when, with several other New-Yorkers, he was taken prisoner by the Turks, to whom he paid a ransom of 2,050 pieces of eight a 5s. each for his freedom. His fellow sufferers' liberty was purchased by a public subscription, taken up throughout the Colony. He was appointed, in 1683, by Gov. Dongan one of the Commissioners of a Court of Admiralty, and in 1689 purchased for the Huguenots the tract called New Rochelle, in Westchester Co. His subsequent history, as well as that of his times, will best be learned from the following pages.

JACOB LEISLER married Elsje Lookermans, widow of Corns. P. Vanderveen, by whom he had two children, Jacob and Mary. The latter married Milborne, who was executed with Leisler, after whose death she became the wife of Abraham Gouverneur. It is a singular and melancholy fact, and one from which we may learn wisdom, that in the heat of those days, Leisler's connexions were his bitterest enemies. Bayard and Van Cortland, who were of the Council that urged his execution, were his Wife's nephews.

Among the orig. MSS. in this Department, are the public accounts of the greater part of his administration—from July 1689 to Jany. 1691. The receipts for that period were £4,373-17-6¼. The disbursements, mostly caused by the war against the French, £4,894-10-9¼. We have also the Bills of Costs of the Crown Lawyers for prosecuting him and his associates for Treason. But want of space excludes these papers from this Volume. ED.



Thos. Howdell, Delt. Copied from the Original Engraving by P. Canot, 1768. Engraved & Printed by Garrett Duflos

SOUTH EAST VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

1 New Colledge 2 Old English Church 3 City Hall 4 French Church 5 North River 6 Staten Island 7 The Prison

1768

Digitized by Google

COPPIES OF SEVERALL LETTERS SENT TO BOSTONE.

[From Vol. in Sec'ı Office, endorsed, Papers &c., in Leisler's time.]

To the Governor and Committee of Safety at Boston:

[June 4, 1689.]

Honored Sirs—I make bold to acquaint you of the securing of the fort by the traine bonds of New york. Here enclosed is the declaratione N: 1: In two dayes after the Governor & his Counsell with severall of their creatures had gained so much upon the people that they were afraied & halfe of myne company were they worked most upon had left me, but the second of this instant being my watch in the fort I came with 49 men & entered in the fort, without the word, nor to be questioned whereupon I resolved not to leave till I had brought all the traine bound fully to joine with me, The 3d wee had newes of three ships in sight upon which I tooke occasione to allarume the towne & gott five Captanes besides me & 400 men to signe the enclosed paper N: 2: which discouraged the adverse party, and since they have been indifferent still, The Lievt Governor Nicholls is departed last night without taking leave, It is beleeved he intends to goe with Colloll dongane who has layen in the bay this sixteen dayes. N: 3: is a copie of an evidense whereof we have three of the same tenor, N: 4 is a copie of an address to his maties sent to four merchants with Capt Selock & one with Capt wathland who has faithfullie promised to deliver for to be presented to the King, and depose what they know more, then wee declare, I have made one full Inventory of the fort with guns and ammunitione, and found of 33 great gunes but fifteen fitt to use of 50 barrells pouder was but one that could goe 7 degrees the rest &ct. 3. 4: & 5 some non at all, the most part of the country have invited the rest to appeare as a counsell of safty two men out of one County, the 26th of this instant In the mean tyme the fort is guarded by five companies two watches $1\frac{1}{2}$ company per night, and the Capt whose watch it is is for that tyme Capt of the fort, the Collector in the Custome house

is a rank papist, I cannot gett the other Captanes to resolve to turne him out but acts still as before The Mayer medles with no civill affaires & discourages constables to keep the peace expecting some seditione for to make the Inhabitants odious, there is non acts others then in quality of a single Capt, sir Edmond Andross & his wicked crew have carried all the Records out of this country to Boston, I hope by the prudent care in the late expeditione at Boston have taken care to preserve it, and I request you to take a speciall care for it, till our Committee of safety may take some prudent care about it, the time will not permitt me to enlarge onely I desire your advice in approbatione in our actione, If wee deserve it and after myne respects I remain &c.

JACOB LEISLER.

Leisler's Declaration in favour of King William and Queen Mary.

Whereas our intention tended only but to the preservation of the protestant religion, and the fort of this City, to the end that we may avoid and prevent the rash judgment of the world, in so just a design, we have thought fitt to let every body know by these public proclamation, that till the safe aryvell of the ships that wee expect every day from his royall Highness the prince of Orange with orders for the government of this country in the behalf of such person as the said royal highness had chosen and honoured with the charge of a governor, that as soon as the hearer of the said orders shall have let us see his power, then and without any delay we shall execute the said orders punctually ; declaring that we do intend to submit and obey, not only the said orders, but also the bearer thereof committed for the execution of the same. In witness whereof we have signed these presents, the 3d of June 1689.

1689 June 16 in ffort william.

Major Nathan Gold

Sir—I have send you an answer of yours dated the 5th of this instant by the messinger that brought it, with a copy of the traine bonds their declaratione & a proclamatione This is onely to en-

close the paper N: 1: which is a copie of the adress wee have send to his Ma'ties the King and Queen of England[1] & which is signed by five captanes in behalfe of their company and besides all the under officers, No: 2: is a copie of one evidence whereof we have three of one tenor here enclosed, is one coppy of a letter sent to each County of york Jurisdictione, If you please to direct to your collony & the collony can resolve to joine with the wholl country it would be thankfully accepted by the country, and it would discourage our adverse party who are dailly hatching & sowing seditione amongst us that we are obliged to watch 1½ Company dailly whereby they hope to weary us out there aryues dailly still people of their seed which makes them prick their eares per advice I have made one full Inventory of the fort and artillery and found of 33 great gunes but 15 fitt to us, of 50 barrells noe more but one fitt to sling, a bullet about halfe way the river, the rest goes for nothing, we have all the gunes in one posture to play, and have fetched 3200 lb pouder out of the toune in the fort and have agreed with the pouder marker to mark the forts pouder good for 40 barrells he is to deliver 28 barrells good, the papist collector is still in his office, I can gett noe Capt to side with me to turne him out, our Mayer will medle with noe civill affaires and discourages the constables to keep the pass expecting some disorders for to make the Inhabitants odious I have writt to the Governor and counsell of safety at Boston & gave them an account of all, I have given to you, I desire an answer & your advice & further approbatione in our actiones If we deserve it, and after my respects recommend you yours & us in Gods protectione, I remaine &c.

To the Governor of Boston, 1689: *the 19th June in fort wm*

The above is a coppy of myne last to which I referre myselfe the tyme will not permitt me to send all the coppies sent before which I hope you have received by a sloope coming from pensilvania bound to Boston Capt ffitch who has been here & was bound in your parts promised us & is able to communicate to you of all

1 This paper will appear in a subsequent Vol. It would have been inserted here, but it belongs to another sett of Doc'ts.

which was past before his being here to his departᵗᵉ to which I referre myselfe I being intrusted by the committee to keep & defend the fort for their Maᵗies King William & Queen Mary, have made hold to open the letter for the Lieut ffrancis Nicolsone whereof the enclosed is a true coppy his creatures formerly in offices have done what they could to skaare our people of our actione in secureing the fort and endeavours to make such Impressione in them that all your ships are sold at Barbadoes hy wanting of sir Edmond Andross passports and so seek daily for a divisione amongst us I indeavour to prevent what I can, the enclosed is a coppy of a depositione whereof we have one more of Jho: Davids of one tenor I bave sent six men to Staten Island in the night & fetcbed him out of his house and bad him bere prisoner of warr in the fort for eight days after, whicb be makeing his excuse of being drunk and in a passione had said the word or such to that purpose without any intent waa left out by a counsell of warre, hut in that tyme I have send these eighteen men with orders to disarme all the papists, who after they understood of takeing the abovesd man were afraid & soe I suppose hid their armes, so they gott but four great gunes in one millhouse of Coll: dongan hidden under a blanket & covered with baggs of whicb I have them in the fort, here is one ship arryved of Barbadoes he brings certane news of warr with England & holland agᵗ ffrance, and was published at Barbadoes and that Bostons ships were well received there and your actiones well commended I am daily working in the fort with sixteen carpenters & twenty men which I shall continow till it is truly in good posture of defence, I am digging up the old wall which was filled up hy Coll: dongan I intend to stockadde the fort round and hope within three weeks if it please God to have it compleat, I shall be glad to bave the honour of an answer of this & the former and having leave of you shall not faill to advise you of our further proceeding In the mean time after myne respects I recommend your Honᵒ: to Almighty God and remain &c.

Albany ye First day of July 1689.

The Proclamation for Proclaiming there Majᵗᵉ King William and Queen Mary King and Queen of England France and Irland &cᵉ. being brought hither from N Yorke Imediately upon yᵉ Receit thereof yᵉ Mayʳ & Recorder caused yᵉ Court of Aldermen & Common Council to assemble who attended accordingly and haveing considered of yᵉ greatest solemnity yᵗ could be used in so short a Time, appointed yᵉ Cittzens to be in arms about 12 oclock which haveing done they went in ordʳ from yᵉ City Hall up to there Majᵗˢ. Fort where there Majᵗˢ. were Proclaimed in solemn manner in English and dutch, yᵉ gunns fyreing from yᵉ fort & volley of small arms yᵉ People with Loude acclamations cryeing God save King Wm. & Queen Mary, afterwards they marched doune to yᵉ City hall where there Majᵗˢ. were again Proclaimd yᵉ night Concludeing wᵗʰ yᵉ Ringing of yᵉ Bell Bonefyres fyreworks and all oyʳ Demonstrations of joy.—*Albany City Rec.*

Anno 1689: 10th July in New york.

for william Jones in Newhaven:

Honored sirs—Sir the bearer hereof being hound to Newhaven I thought it my duty to acquaint yow of what is past since the departure from hence of Major Gold & Capt ffitch which I desire you after the perusall to send it to them as directed, I have since writt to Major Gold & made him acquaint that I had raised thirty four men, and brought them in the fort I was denied of some magistrates to administer to them the oath prescribed, and after I could not find so they are not sworne, yet some of the Committie of Safty are arryved & hope they will meet to day, wee expect with impatience the ten souldiers from your parts, he that was sent was not accepted by the advice of the bearer, the reasone I referre to his verball report, I was ordered to repaire the fort out of his Maᵗies revenue since the first of June, but there is nothing nor like to be, they offer me the peoples entries who intends to dispute the legallity thereof I have a carpenter to work, but his work little appeares in a fort so out of repaire as this is, our adversaries & opposers in our present work keept us in a continuall feare, as you

will find by the enclosed coppies & what follows. I am informed that they haveing knowledge that fifty men was ordered by the committee to keep the fort for his Ma^tie and that I should beat the drum for them, they had amongst themselves listed 50 men who intended upon the beat of the drum to offer themselves voluntiers to serve his Ma^tie for nothing, If refused by me to pike a quarrell and make some scandalous pretence upon me, If accepted to goe fairly in the fort with me & to turne me & the other appoynted officers out, butt I listed myne souldiers by still drum & they were frustrated, then the magistrats who also have been disapprovers of our actiones of securing the fort, send to me three of their company and acquainted me they intended to ring the bell and meet together to administer justice, In quality as Major Aldermen & common councill by vertue of the King James his Commission, saying they could doe good justice for King William & Queen Mary, by vertue of the s^d Kings Commission, how farre wee ought to give credit to such sham protestationes I referre to your judgment being persones who have alwayes opposed their Ma^ties interest & desired me to defend them from all enjuries they were threatened I answered them that I had the charge from the country to defend the fort for their Ma^ties, and so I intended not to hinder them, they should also not expect any help from me. and I doubt not if they meet as justices, noe hoddy should oppose them, they did not meet, I sent also for them to come to me, and I desired a positive answer of their acceptance or deniall to administer the oath to the listed souldiers which they refused to doe in the fort, but if I would draw them out they would, which I refused, soe they offerred if I would send them single to the citty hall they would administer the oath to them which I proposed to the souldiers who were willing to take the oath in their garrisone. and besides they were opposers of our actiones, I sent to Mr Cortland alse editor for the kings revenue from the first of June, to repaire the kings fort, he answered he had nothing but the late collector had it, he was at Coll: donganes, at his arryvall said he had nothing but the entries, I examined a boatman comeing from Jersey having heard some rumour of some enterprise upon the citty and fort & received the within Informatione N: 1: whereupon I

issued out the enclosed warrant N: 2: and gott Thomas walton who confesses being in drink and in passione he s^d^ something of it but remembers not all & knowes of noe designe, he was risen out of the bed, in the morning & was not dressed, I have myne ensigne out to disarme the papists, the enclosed is a warrant issued forth of Mr Cortland as quality of Mayer directed to the higb sherriff newly created by them because we never knew him but constable, I heard of tbe warrand one of our sergeants made the s^d^ pretended sherriff drunk & so gott the prin^ll^ warrant from bim of wbicb this is the copie, when I mounted tbe souldiers newly listed I sent three drums througb the citty to publisb it and desired the Inhabitanta would be pleased to come to my doore to take advice of them & to object agt any they had the least objectione of wby they should not be trusted with the fort, there is seaventeen borne in New york, eight in old England, two french knowen protestants two Suisse four bollanders & I a germane all knowen protestants, our adversaries have & are daily busie to sow the seed of divisione & have made a great impressione amongst the burgers before I could make them sensible bow affaires went, now they begine againe to be very well satisfied, they were so fair that the company came to 40 men 100, but the people being now wholly sensible of the malice of the adversaries are now all Joint here is one merchant borne in old England Joint with us & chosen by one company to represent them, they have stopt his horse & threatened his persone that our burgers will not trust him to their mercy but watches his house with one centry, which is s^d^ higb treason by tbem, they have scattered them to all parts to incense the people with abominable lees making them beleeve the people are abused by the dutch that I have the fort for the french have listed 25 frencb that I & my officers are continually drunk & in drunken fitts committs a great dale of insolency, I desire you to be charitable, and I have desired some of our committies that dwells here & acquainted of what I wrote to signe it, that you may not doubt of what is herein expressed whicb is but a part of what passes I hope before two dayes [come] to one end to have some papists disarmed & also those Idolls destroyed which we heare are dailly still worshipped, after myne kynd respects I recommend you & us to the protectione of Almighty God & remaine &c.

* A DECLARATION OF THE INHABITANTS SOUDJERS

BELONGING UNDER THE SEVERALL COMPANIES OF THE TRAIN BAND OF NEW YORKE.

We declare that notwithstanding our sevarall pressures and griviences thes many years under a wicked arbitrarie Power execissed by our Late popish govern^{r} Col^{l} Dongan & severall of his wicked Creaturs and Pensionaris specialy now under Lieutenant Govern^{r} Nicolson we were Resolved to Expect with great patience our Redemption from England Expecting to haue parte of that Blessed and glorious Deliverance Procured under God by his Royall heighness W^{m} Henry Prince of Orange but when we Challenged our Libertie, propertie and y^{e} Laws we were Cajoled and Terrified out of our Reason but at Last some being Threatned by y^{e} said Lieutenant Govern^{r} Nicolson and a Pistoll Presented against the Corporall and sayd to y^{e} Lieutenant Cuyler that he would sett y^{e} Citty one fyer for doeing our Loyall duty we haue thought fitt for our Conservation and fear to be Lyable to answer for y^{e} Lyfe of every Protestant that might haue perished and every house burnt or distroyed If we had Remained Longer In Security and alsoe seing daly aryve from severall parts Officers and Souldjers who ware Intertained by y^{e} said Lieutenant governor Nicolson In y^{e} ffort besides his severall Souldjers of which few there were a number of papists Contrary to the Law of England by which new Commers some of y^{e} burgers being threatned of some deseigne against them In few days we thougbt delay Dangerous so we haue animosly Resolved to Live no Longer in such a Danger but to secure the ffort Better which we haue under God with success without Resistance and Bloodshed Effected and we declare to be Entirely and Openly Opposed to papists and their Religion and therefore Expecting Orders from England we shall keep and guard surely and faithfully the said ffort In y^{e} Behalf of y^{e} Power that now governeth In England to surrender to y^{e} Person of y^{e} Protestant Religion that shall be nominated or sent by y^{e} Power abouesaid, these are our most sincere Intentions that we are glad to

Note.—Papers thus (*) marked, are Copies of MSS. politely furnished by the N. Y. Historical Society, for this Volume.

manifest as well to y^e^ Power (abouesaid) that God hes Plaised to submit us to, as to other persons to avoid there Reproches that they could otherwise unjustly Lay upon y^e^ ahovesaid Inhabitants

NEW YORKE the Last day off May 1689.

COMMISSION FROM THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY

APPOINTING JACOB LEISLER TO BE CAPTAIN OF THE FORT.

There being a Present necessity that a Capt. of Y^e^ fort at New Yorke should be appointed to be constantly there attending and to Command & order y^e^ Soldiers appointed by this Committee of Safety to Serve y^e^ fort in behalfe of their Majesties till orders Shall come and to order all matters of y^e^ fortifications of said fort necessary at present this Committee therefore doe think fitt that Capt^n^ Jacob Leisler shall be Captain of said fort as abovesaid Till orders shall come from their Majesties, & that the said Capt^n^ Jacob Leisler, shall have all aid and assistance, if need be & demanded by him from City and Country to suppress any foren Enmey & prevent all disorders which Evidently may appear dated this 8th of June 1689, Signed Sealed

RICHARD DANTON	[L. S.]	SAM^l^ EDSALL	[L. S.]
THEUNIS ROELOFSE	[L. S.]	P DELA NOY	[L. S.]
JEAN DE MAREST	[L. S.]	MATHIAS HARVEY	[L. S.]
DANIEL DE KLERCKE	[L. S.]	THOM^s^ WILLIAMS	[L. S.]
JOHANNES VERMILLYE,	[L. S.]	W^m^ LAURENCE	[L. S.]

HENDRICK JACOBSEN a corporall in the company of Capt. Abraham De Peyster aged about 27 yeares declars that on the thirtieth day of may Last past he the said deponent having order from Lieut. hendrick Coyler who Commanded the guard of the trained Bands In the fort of New-York to place a sentinell at the sally port in the said fort and that accordingly he the said deponent took with him two musquetiers In order to place the said sentinell, But a sentinell Belonging to the Kings Souldiers In pay in the said fort Challenging him he called his Corporall who declared to this deponent that he had no Order from the

Lieutenant governour Capt. nicolson (he heing then not in y^e^ said fort) to suffer any of the trained Bands to stand Sentinell there, But that If It were needfull he could set on of ther own souldjers upon which he the said deponent took back with him the said two musquetiers and acquainted the said Lieutenant Coyler therewith, who thereupon Resolved to stay till the said Lieutenant governour Returned Into the fort, after which the said Lieutenant governour Returning Into y^e^ said fort and this being Related to him as the said deponent supposed he the said Lieutenant Governour sent for the said Lieutenant Coyler who went to him and Desired the Deponent to go along with him which he the said deponent did and being Come up into the Chamber In the said fort wher the said Lieutenant governour was and he the Lieutenant governour seeing this deponent In the Room In a passion Rose up saying to the said deponent yow Rascall what doe yow here get yow gon or I will Pistoll yow or words to that effect, and Immediately he took down a Pistoll that hung by the wall In the said Chamber and further threatening him the said deponent drove him out of his Chamber, and further saith not.

Was signed HENDRICK JACOBSE.

Sworn before me this 10th day of June 1689 In N. York.

Samuell Mullforde, Justice of y^e^ Peace.

ALBERT BOSCH Sergint under the Company of Capt^n^ Abraham de Peyster aged about 44 years deposeth that on the thirtieth day of May Last the said deponent being upon the guard In the fort of new Yorke under the Command of Lieutenant hendrick Coyler and he the said Deponent Relating to the said Lieutenant Coyler that It were Convenient to place a Sentinell at the Sally port in y^e^ s^d^ fort It was thereupon Ordered that a Sentinell should be there placed But the said Sentinell Returning again without standing there he again discoursed with y^e^ said Lieutenant Coyler to speak to y^e^ Lieutenant governor Nicolson about It and while they were discoursing Came a Messenger from the said Lieutenant Governour Nicolson to desire Lieutenant Coyler to Come to him which he Immediately did

attended by hendrick Jacobsen his Corperall Leaving the Charge of y^e^ guard to y^e^ said Deponent and that while they were alone he y^e^ said deponent heard high words upon which he Immediately drew his men Out of y^e^ Court of Guard before y^e^ door which being done he the said deponent went himself under the Window where y^e^ said Lieutenant Governour and the said Lieutenant Coyler and Corperall were to Listen what they said upon which he heard the Lieutenant Governour Call some on Rascall and bid him be gan upon which he Immediately saw the said Corperall hendrick Jacobs^n^ came downe who Related to him the said Deponent that the said Lieutenant Governour did present a Pistoll to y^e^ Brest of hendrick Jacobsen the said Corperall and that he the said deponent harkning further at y^e^ window under the Chamber afores^d^ did hear y^e^ Lieutenant Governour say If they should any more so trouble him he would set y^e^ town a fire and further saith not

was Seigned A. Bosch.

Sworne before me this 10^th^ day of June 1689 in N York

Samuel Mulforde Justice of y^e^ peace.

---

* Gentlemen—We humbly beg your pardon for our intruding thus far on you, and having the honour to account you our particular friends, we have with the more boldnesse presumed to trouble you, humbly requesting you to do us this Charitable favour to deliver this enclosed addres of y^e^ Militia and other inhabitants of our City of New York to his Majisty King William, in doeing which you will highly oblidge us, and if a seasonable word might be put in on our behalfe as your selves shall best think fit. Inclosed is also Coppies of several papers and affidavits, which you may please to peruse, and make use of as you shal best see convenient. We will not doubt by your assistance of a favourable reception, the bearer hereof Capt. John Sellock who has bin an eye witness in this affair can give you a particular acc^t^. of all circumstances and has promised to assist in all he can. If this affair require any disbursement as you shall se convenient it shall be gratefully repaid by us. Thus not doubting

to prevail so far on y^r^ good natures we take leave to Subscribe our selves

In New York 11 June 1687 Your humble servants

To our friends
M^r^. Gerard Van heythuysen
M^r^. Henry Limrey
M^r^. Nicolas Cullen Jun^r^.
M^r^. Valentine Croeger.

JACOB LEISLER,
A. D. PEYSTER
CHARLES LODWICK
J BRUYN
N. W. STUYVESANT.

LEISLER TO MAJOR GOLD

A. 1689 the 2 [12?] June in N. Yorke

MAJOR NATHAN GOLD.—Sir yours of the 5 of Instand is come safe to my hand wherein I understand you autoryse our action in securing the fort which we gat in our possession the last of May, God be tankt without Bloodshed, but y^e^ Govern^r^ and Councell with all there createaures have use all means in maginable to discourage all the well maendet habitants, so that in 2 days, half of the people were afraid and specialy my Compani, ware the work with all the art inmaginable for to divert them, but the 2 June at night I entred in y^e^ fort to y^e^ gard with aboute 50 men, about 30 men absented themselfs for faer, they lett me enter without any condition for boes account. In the morning of the 3^d^ I had news of 3 ships comming within the Sand point, whereupon I alarmed the towne and gatt the train band in the fort and acquainted them upon watt account I garded the fort and tender them the inclosed writing which was seigned by five Capt^s^ and about 400 mens ho seems all to be animosly agried to the preservation of the Protestant religion and the fort for the present Protestant power that now Raigns in England, which does not yett putt the laest Govern^r^ & his 3 counsels out of boop to remaine Raining still I ame informed the intend to send one a purpose for England to act against use:—we send to his Majiste one addrese with y^e^ inclosed seigned by the severall Capt^s^ & inhabitants I am now ferry bussy and cane not inlarge, only I advise that by y^e^ first, commites ma be chosen and one trusted man send to procure in England some privilleges. I wisb we ma haue parte in your

Charter, being as I understand in the latitude. If possible I could be informed of the said Charter and previledges it would be grate satisfaction. I tank your in behalf of all that sied yours for all your broderly lofe and kaindness, and fully accept of itt and after Respekts I recommend you and us all in the protection of the Almighty God and remaine your most humble servant.

Superscribed JACOB LEISLER.

To Maior Nathan Gold in Fairfeld

*SEC'Y ALLYN TO LEISLER &c

Hartford, June 18, 1689.

Hon^rd. Gent^n.—In a declaration of your's dated 31 of May last past, we have heard that upon weighty considerations you have attacked the fort in N. Yorke and taken possession thereof, to keep it in your hands for the defence of your City and the protestant religion and people in those partes and for his Ma^ties service; we have also seen a writing you have published wherein you declare, that upon the arrivall of any orders from His Highness the Prince of Orang, now King of England &c You will deliuer up the sayd Forte to his order with all the artillery, armes and ammunition thereto belonging &c.

Gent^n. considering what you have don, we doe aduise that you keep the forte tenable and well manned for the defence of the protestant religion and those ends above mentioned, and that you suffer no Roman Catholicke to enter the same, armed or without armes, and that no Romish Catholick be suffered to keep armes w^thin that government or Citty, and that those who shall he betrusted with the government or command of your forte be trusty persons whom you may confide in.

And that we may know your p^rsent state and what may be necessary for us to contribute towards your welfare, we have appointed the Hon^rd Major Nathan Gold and Capt. James Fitch Esq^rs to give you a vissit, and to give their best advice to you in any thing wherein they may be helpfull to you, and we desire that you will be pleased to give them full credens in what they shall have reason to discourse with you about and that you give them a free acc^t of yo^r affayres.

Gent^{n} we shall not enlarge, but with hearty desyres of your welfare & p^{r}servation of o^{r} best Respects we bid farell and are your assured friends,

The Generall Court of Connecticut,
p^{r} their order, Signed JOHN ALLYN, Sec'y

These for the Hon^{d}
Capt. Jacob Leishler &
the rest of the Capt^{ns}
in New Yorke. This.

THE DELEGATES FROM CONNECTICUT TO CAPT LEISLER.

Capt Leisler & ye rest of ye Cap^{ts} that have been active with you in taking of, and securing ye Fort in this Citty of N. York for his Ma^{ties} service & for ye preservation & security of these parts of his Ma^{ties} Territoriea.

Whereas you were pleased to send unto our Colony of Connecticutt, for advice and assistance as need might be, which letter was presented unto our Gen^{l} Assembly of Gov^{r} & Company in Hartford, ye 13th of this present time which assembly were extremely ready to consider of what might be best for his Ma^{ties} service & yo^{r} encouragement in securing these American partes from French and other foreign or intestine enemies:—Wee were therefore appointed & ordered by ye afores^{d} Gen^{ll} Assembly, with speed to come to this citty, to give our advice and promise you such assistance as our abilyty & yo^{r} necessetyes and condition may call for. And Whereas we are ordered in our instructions, to receive a full acc^{t} of yo^{r} motiona of late in this Citty & ye grounds and reasons of yo^{r} takeing and securing ye Fort, and when we came here we found to our amazement ye trueth of what we had heard (viz) ye Fort much out of repair, more of ye great gunns not fit for service, very few platforms for gunns to play on, and by ye account shewed us; taken by skilfull honest men, of ye Powder, that of fifty barrells, but one good, & a considerable part not fitt for any service, and ye rest would not slinge a bullet halfe over the river, & also by informacon it appearing to us that Cap^{t} Nicholson, late Lieut Gov^{r} having lift ye Fort who hasted away privately to Singeronis, about seven Leagues from Yorke to Coll. Dungan & other parts & some

popishly affected, where there seems to be some considerable gathering of such: and also there being some ill minded, disaffected, and disloyale persons in the Citty & places adjacent; having first don you that justice, noble & Loyall Cap^{t} Leisler, whose Loyaltie, courage, prudence, paines, & charge, hatb been great; and you ye other nobl corragious & Loyall Cap^{ts}, Lieu^{ts}, Ensigns, Serg^{tts} and good souldgers in the train bands, that hath been active in this affaire, as also Loyall Mr. Samuell Edsall & other good worthy and Loyall gentlemen, that have taken such paines and beene at such charge, wc say we must doe you that justice as to owne and acknowledge yo^{r} good service to God and unto our gracious Soverain Lord King William, and service done for yo^{r} Country in ye preservation of ye protestant religion.

And in ye next place we have our advice for yo^{r} consideracon, first, that you yet continue therein of thorough and effectuall meanes to secure and maintain this Fort and other fortifications for his Ma^{ties} service, untill you receive his Ma^{ties} command

2ly—That more be expended in repairing ye fort; fitting ye gunns, so as they may be serviceable

3ly—That no papist be suffered to come into ye fort; let not ye warning given that day his Ma^{ties} was proclaimed, be soon forgotten by you, wherein ye terretts in ye fort was fyred in three places, under which roufe lay yo^{r} ammunition, soe hellishly wicked and cruell, a papisticall design to have destroyed you & us and ye fort & towne, it made our flesh to tremble.

High praise unto Almighty God that you & we, fort & City, were preserved.

4ly—Wee advise that no knowen papists be suffered Armes in his house.

5ly—That if it is, or shall be knowen y^{t} any person hath emhezzled ye Armes & ammunition or other things belong to this ffort, we advise you to seeze & secure such person or persons, to answer for ye same, when seasonably called to an acct.

6ly—If by foreigne or entestine enemies & your hazardous & necessitious condition calls for it, wee from our Colony shall he ready to aford you helpe & assistance according to our hability & yo necessity, in defence of ye protestant religion and in securing the fort for his Ma^{ties} service—your friends pray God to en-

courage yo^{r} hearts and strengthen yo^{r} hands and patiently waite for ye dispose, orders and commands of yo^{rs} & our most gracious, never equalled, commended & admired King Willyam, ye very best this lower world knowes, *whome* God preserve long to Reign. Soe prays

Signed NATHAN GOLD Sen^{r}
JAMES FITCH

In ye Fort of N Yorke
June 26, Anno 1689.

[Translation.]

Albany, 30 July 1689.

ARNOUT CORNELISE.—Capt Bleeker came just now from Skinnectady and brings us word that an Indian and a Squaw arrived there from the Mohawk army, and report that the Mohawks have accepted the presents of the Onnagonques[1] which appears incredible; and that their proposition was to wage war against the Christians as they understood the Christians intended to exterminate all the Indians; and that it became therefore necessary for all the Indians to unite against the Christians—and they now consult with the Mohawks as they knew better than they how to manage the matter.

The said Indian stated that some of the Skackhonk Indians had gone home from the army, so that it appears they abandon their design towards Canada.

Jannetie the Indian who left in the morning for the army, met this Indian on the Road and requested us to send up an Express forthwith to see and dissuade the Mohawks from accepting any presents, but deliver up here according to their Bond & promise the said 4 messengers who shall suffer no harm, but by that means accomplish a desirable peace; and he, Jannetie, doubted not if Christians came there to the army or the Indians met them elsewhere, but they would be persuaded to deliver up the four messengers or if they were gone, that they would send out and bring them back.

It is, therefore, our Request that you proceed forthwith to the army or where you hear said 4 Indian Ambassadors to our Indians

1 Called by the English, Penobscots, or Abenaquis.

are, and do your endeavors to persuade the Mohawks to deliver them, having promised to act herein as we shall deem prudent; and if their Engagements with said Indians be not too far advanced, we doubt not of the good success of the matter, which we commend to God's and your good care.

Write to us by the Bearer hereof how you find all matters, whom you take with you to the Army, and send them all hither in the quickest by Ger Luykassen that we may regulate ourselves accordingly. This is all for the present, meanwhile remain

Your affectionate friends

was signed, L V Schaick.

D. Meyer, Mr Wessels & Mr Wendel and some other gentlemen expect the arrival of said 4 Ambassadors, being assured by Jannetie that they were to be in the morning at Skinnectady.

STATEMENT MADE BY THE MOHAWK AMBASSADORS

OF WHAT THE ONNAGONQUES PROPOSED TO THEM. THE 2D AUG. 1689.

[Translation.]

Tahousaquathon, and Sanonquierese, and Anogranorum, and Owaidahare with 3 other Tionondoges, have informed us that the 4 Ouwenagonges proposed to them the following:

1.

Brothers of the 3 Castles—We are now here together to converse with each other; we are now no better than boys in knowledge and experience. Heretefore we had knowledge, but the English surpass us in knowledge for they have treacherously slain our Sachems who possessed Wisdom.

2.

Brothers of the 3 Castles—I stand here as one knowing nothing. I come to inform you that ye are now dead men; ye and your whole household, the 5 Nations, and all true Indian Men—for the Christians have banded together to subdue us all at once. There is no longer any Christian brotherhood; for they have all united against us, and ye must not think to find on the morrow any Christian friends.

3.

Brothers—We now take up the hatchet against the English; they are themselves the cause of this, for it is no small matter that they should send for our Sachems treacherously to slay them. This is not a thing to be forgotten.

4.

Brothers—We now acquaint you that our entire nation shall come to you; hut we will first send back an embassy that we also shall be on the road coming. Grief at present prevents us speaking to you. When we return home, then shall we speak also to our people and communicate with other additional tribes—and moreover what we first shall derive from our plantation. We shall then come to you in the harvest.

5.

Brothers—I am now dead. But we shall strike together with the sword without pausing, for I have even told you that all the Christians combine together to ruin the just people; therefore I say we shall now strike the Christians each on the flank.

6.

They also informed us that the Governor of Canada encourages them to wage war against the English and provided them with ammunition; and that they will carry their women to Canada; that he will provide them with food and clothing; and that the Praying Ouwerages have gone all from Canada unto Ouwerage.

LEISLER TO GOV. TREAT.

Anno 1689 : 7th August in New York in the fort.

Honored sir Governor Treat—I have writt to you twyce and understand my letters came to hand to which I referre myselfe since I have used all the diligence imaginable to fortifye & repaire the fort the wall is fully compleated, there is seven foot very good water & is 36 feet deep, all the platformes renewed, all the gunes substantially mounted, the pouder house will he ready to day, the pouder is made good and elevates the engine from 13 to 26 degrees, we have now in the fort of the kings pouder tounes pouder 6000: lb & 800: lb of the best spoiled pouder for salutations & about 100 armes well fixed, we had inventoried

400: which seemed good in the eye, but when examined amongst twelve hardly one fixt, there was a battery under the fort, which being quyte demolished and ruined In place of which I am making an halfe moon of 100 foot over grass which defends the landing of both rivers & also the comeing in, and it is defended easily by the fort we are getting stockadoes & soods to stockad & breastwork the fort according to your advice for which I am obliged & hope within fourteen days if it please God to compleat all, since myn last I have made Coll: donganes man James Larkines prisoner of warre for having forged news to discourage the folks, It was that the late King James was in Ireland & the protestants of that kingdome & of Scotland joined to him in his army & that he was in company when Russell (who is gone) drank the late King James health, but is left out by a councill of warre & paroll for his good behaviour was past by Capt Broun, the company of Capt Cuiler being at work & when at the spurre wanting stones to finish it, resolved to pull doun the pigeon house of Coll: dongane which was made of the stone soe missing & went armed with collours & drum without Capt or Lieut: & begane to breake but being offered immediately 50 load of stone at the work they left of & had done very little damage they intended at the same tyme to breake some walls and stairs at Grahames house made of the same stones, but 36 load was given for that, wee have noe news but from Boston therefore mentione non, the enclosed is a petition of two of your souldiers with which I could not prevaill to stay, so I have given them leave as you will see by the answer upon the petition I intend to list two others upon your Counties account we are compleat 53 men in the fort, & the other five of your souldiers are resolved to stand till released from England they have promised me to write to you, & I referre me further what passes to the bearers, & expecting the honor of an answer & after myne respects I remaine &c.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Anno 1689: the 9th August in fort William

Honored Sir—The 7th of this instant was my last to you by no souldiers, who petitioned to goe to their parents, who were

sike, I have received the letter from Governor Broadstreet which you have been pleased to send me by the bearer, being advised of sir Edmond Andross escape & their diligence about the pursuance of them we have had newes of his stope at Rhoad Island about tuo days agoe, It is about eight dayes date, we have perceived some expectation by the grandees which no doubt had intelligence & hope to see him here, they were much in discouraging the people to work, spreading abroad it was onely my notione & ambition to make such doing & basting for fortification that I was obliged to gett the children who gathered in one day above 100 load stones, The mayor & severall others are departed from hence, It is thought now to meet sir Edmund we are upon our guards, & hope that they are frustrat of their expectatione, expecting the honor of an answer of my former and this, I shall in the mean tyme advise you of all what passes by all opportunities & after my respects to you and major Gold I recommend you & us in the protection of the Almighty & remaine your &c.

TO THE GOVERNOR AT BOSTON

1689 13 August

The above is a coppy of myne last by John Moll to which I referre myselfe since I have received news from Albany as by the coppy of the enclosed your Hon^r^ may see, whercupon we have answered & according to our capacity have complied with their desire as by the enclosed copie of my letter to them, and since have verball newes that the people that came from the Indianes report that there is killed & taken by our Indianes of the french & their Indianes above 500 & the informatione of the three men killed was false, the place called Schorachtoge belongs to the Magistrates there, who doe still Justice for their Ma^ties^ King william & Queen Mary by the oath they have suorne to the late King James it is the uttermost frontiers & there are six or seven families all or most rank french papists that have their relationes at Canada & I suppose settled there for some bad designe & are lesser to be trusted there in this conjuncture of tyme then ever

before the bad creatures amongst us gives me great occupatione, I have released the eight confined upon their requiest after I had administered to them the oath of fidelity to their ma^ties King william & Queen Mary in this City, & about us we are now God be thanked very quiet, and every one since the s^d confinement conforme themselves in watching & fortifieing to the plurality, I have formerly urged to inform your Hon^r that Coll: dongan in his time did erect a Jesuite College upon cullour to learne latine to the Judges west————Mr Graham Judge palmer & John Tuder did contribute their sones for some time, but no boddy imitating them the collidge vanished I recommend your Hon^r againe to spare us for their ma^ties use some great gunes & watt pouder your Hon^r can spare & an answer about our record & your Hon^r good advice I shall think myselfe much obliged & after respects remaine &c If your Hon^r cannot spare me so much pouder then one tunn of salt peter

*COMMISSION TO Capt. LEISLER to be COMMANDER IN CHIEF.

Forasmuch the Committee of Safety do apprehend the difficulty & inconveniency by reason of their remote habitants and y^e insuing season of y^e year to commence & abide in y^e City of New York to advise recommend order, & appoint y^e present affairs in hand for the Interest of their Most Exelent Majesties King William & Queen Mary & due preservation of y^e inhabitants in y^e province of New York & some others near adjacent towns, it is thought convenient and Concluded by y^e Committee for y^e most Safety of y^e province by reason of Sundry intervals & accidental motions which may arise & for the orderly way to direct all necessary matters touching y^e ruling & ordering of y^e inhabitants in the Province, it being uncertain whether y^e orders shall Come from their Majesties, that Captain Jacob Leisler is hereby appointed to Exercise & use the Power & Authority of a Commander in Chief of the said Province to administer such Oatbs to the people, to issue out such Warrants, and order such Matters as shall be necessary & requisite to be done for the preservation and protection of the peace, of the inhabitants taking all ways, seasonable

advice with Militia and Civil Authority as Occasion shall require Dated ye 16th day Augt 1689—

Copy was Signed Sealed as followeth,

William Laurence	[L. S.]	Saml Edsall	[L. S.]
Dl De Klercke	[L. S.]	Jean Demarest	[L. S.]
Johannes Vermillye	[L. S.]	P. De La Noy	[L. S.]
Richard Danton	[L. S.]	Mathias Harvey	[L. S.]
Theunis Roelofse	[L. S.]	Thos Williams	[L. S.]

LEISLER TO THE GOVERNOR OF BOSTON.

A: 1689: 19th August in New-York

Honored sir—I have received yours of the 4: instant & understand the contents I am much obliged for your good advice and have immediately dispatched one boot to Albany with the copy of your letter & the news the Mohacks and Sinekoes continue the warre with the French, they have lately tortured a french priest & had 3 prisoners besides, wee have newes of St Christopher that all the habitations were burned & all the people in the fort beseiged by land with 2 or 3000 men & twenty two vessels by water, wee had an allarum the sixteenth of this instant, being occasioned by this gentleman the bearer who came after watch sett ariued in the toune five in number without pass from your honor, nor to be acquainted here, made them to be suspected, sir Edmond Andross company they were freed to the dissatisfaction of the people who are jealous still that sir Edmond is amongst us, the sd allarum occasioned the confinement of eight ill affected peopled in our section, which committment occasioned great satisfactione by the people who offer themselves that no such was confined, tho always opposed in our action, they would work continually with 500 men till the fortificationes were fully compleated & upwards of 30 bots to fetch soods & palisadoes, the fort artillery & ammunition, is now in one posture of defence, one water port now made to the westward of the fort & hope in occasion please God to defend it with my life & fortune for their Maties King william and Queen Mary, I desire to know if our records are secured. & offer your honor myn humble service &c.

LEISLER TO GOV. TREAT.

1689 25th August

Honored Sir—I received yours by the bearer & understand they continow in answer about the letter of recommendation the committies & I desired Major Gold & Capt ffith that we may have a letter of recommendation to your agent in England to serve this province in occasione Inclosed is an act of the Comittie about your souldiers to which I referre you, I have writt by Mr. Kenrick denick to Mr. James Bisshop & enclosed a coppy of a letter from the assembly to Maryland & an other papisticall letter opened by me by which you may discover their way of cheats & desired him to communicate it to your Hon^r to which I refeere you since is arrived here one man from Maryland who affirms that at the head of patapsque there is murdered ten dayes ago wholl families where there is escaped but one woman & it is found out by there habits that it was Canada Indians, & that at the head of Chaplane river the Indians cut off all their corne & opens the fences & begave themselves in one swamp where they were persued & examined & said they were assured by some ill affected persons in Maryland that the Inglish intended to utterly destroy them at the change of the moon. This is all which wee know needful to advise your Hon^r the ten souldiers have had above their provisione which I make Connecticott collony debitor for.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

A. 1689 28 August in the fort of New York.

for Robert Treat Governor of Connecticott

Honored Sir—I have written you severall letters and advised you of all that has past in these parts I expected an answer before now specially about the four souldiers that had importuned me to goe home by which I have giuen you the reasone all myne former I am satisfied is come to your hands but of the last by three saillers bound for Boston to the Governor open to lett you have the perusall they being so hasty could not have tyme to write to you I am Jealous you have not seen This is then to acquaint you that the sixteenth of this instant at night after watch sett came over

the ferry five armed strangers & went to Mr. William Merit after whom the door and windows were closed immediately a man a horseback dispatcht out the gate was open I was called being at home at supper, I went for the fort & overheld the man on horseback & called to stope him whereupon he runne which made us all suspect Sir Edmond to be in toun or neare I allarumed the toun & sent out severall parties to search Merits house Ned Buckmasters house & to bring all strangers before me, they brought those five men whom I examined they having no pass pretended they had lost him they knew but papists in this toune were knowen of noe body, had the post peri to their guide he about 3½ months ago forged newes here from Boston that Boston people repented what they had done & were at their wits ends & could send out no vessell, having no boddy to cleare them, I asked him by whose orders he told such lies, he answered that Capt. Nicolson bid him to divulge such at long Island, I searched him for letters & secured him in the corp: de gard & demanded the letters of the other four, he delivered them & s^{d} they had no more but what was open I made them surrender their swords & sent out twelve men to search Merits houses for portmantles who brought me two which were open In which I found about 40 more directed most part to the opposers of our actions, whereupon I sent for the Comittie to read them & in the mean tyme I redoubled the allarum & sent for the two Merchants and Buckmaster about 500 men being couragiously in armes & they with severall were unarmed in their houses I sent for provisions to the baker by the fort a good friend of sir Edmond would not open the doore, I ordered to breake it, & being in watch they found & keept an exact account & so I should have been forced to continow till I was provided, if a souldier did not advise me that Capt Monveill headed my company which I sent, he arryving told me he onely enquyred at the ensign the reason of the allarume, I demanded if he would lett me have the provisions he had in the fort immediately he told me yea 12000 lbs bread six barrells pork 4 barrells pouder & so I released him & pressed noe furder for provisions but ordered to Churcher for strangers & sir Edmond in the night they brought phillip ffrance Robert

Allison Dirk Vanderburg Brand Sheuler In the morning the five companies compleat coming for the fort received orders, then came the Baker & Tuder over whom the people were in a rage to satisfie them I was obliged to secure them & dismissed the company, and upon informatione by Mr Lawrence from his grand child from Boston, the quality of the said strangers being but slender ground, with the charity I had I released them, I sent also for the officers of the militia to release the others but they came not that day. Sabbath day following they remained, Monday night I intended for them because the two companies being to work that day I went home & absented me for two or three hours for to write to their Maties, In the mean tyme the sd prisoners sent for nine fiddles

[The remainder of this letter is lost.]

AFFIDAVITS AGAINST NICHOLSON.

The deposition of Nicholas Brown Aged Twenty three Years, the said Deponent declares that he being in the Service of Ye late King Anno One thousand six hundred Eigbty Six some time in July & August, did see Frances Nicholson Ye late lieut Governor of Ye fort at New York Several times in Ye Masse, but especially two times in Ye Kings tent at Hunsloheath in old ingland, being there to Exercise his devotions, & did Ye the same upon his Knees before the Alter in the papist Chappel, where the Mass was said, that himself, this deponent is ready to Confirm and declare upon Oath in testimony of the truth & have hereunto Set my hand, In New York this 12th day of Septemr Anno 1689.

Signed NICHOLAS BROWN.

1689 the 13th 7ber in New York

Then appeared before me Nichls Brown & Sworn before me the aforesaid to be the truth.

Signed G. BEEKMAN Justice

DEPOSITION OF ANDRIES & JAN MEYER.

There was great Joy when Sir Edmond Andros came here from Boston & not only here at new York but through the whole Country, because we were delivered from a Papist's Govoner Thomas Dongan & had now as we thought another Deputy Govenor in the fort (Nicholson) who would defend and Establish the true Religion, but we found to the contrary. there was a cry that all Images erected by Col° Thomas Dongan in the fort should he broken down & taken away, but when we were working in the fort with others, it was commanded after the departure of S^r^ Edmond Andros by Said Nicholson, to help the priest John Smith to remove, for which we were very glad, but was soon done, because said removal was not far off but in a better room in the fort, & ordered to make all things for Said Priest, according to his will, & perfectly & to erect all things, as he ordered from that time, we were much troubled not knowing what to say or tbink & what the Signification was of the premises, but we left it to god & providence, who in his time, shall make things Appear the Deponent Johannas heard it from said Nicholson & told the Same to his brother Andries and that both did do the work as was ordered with Peter King,—

This 26^th^ 7^ber^ 1689 the deponent Andries & John Myer appeared before me & declared the truth of the above written Upon their Oath.

Signed JACOB LEISLER.

AFFIDAVIT AGAINST COL. BAYARD & CERTAIN PARTIES ON STATEN ISLAND.

New York Septem 25, 1689.

A declaration of Barthomew Le Roux declareth that Col^l^ Bayard having demanded of the Company of Captain Munvielle in the presence of the Leu^t^ Nicholson & others, of tbe Cap^ts^ of this City, as they were assembled in James fort of this City the reasons that obliged them to Appear in arms the whole company whereas they were ordered of their Captains that they should watch but half the Company & that they did oppose the Govo^r^

& he the Colonell at the fort Gate, & would not desist but would come & keep Guard with the whole company, & the said Bartho^{l} le Roux having given him this answer, which was the True reasons, as the Company did then and doth Still acknowledge to be the truth—

First—That we had a relation in this City, that the Papist upon Station Island did threaten to cut the inhabitants throats & that the People had left their Plantations & were running the woods, & some gone with their familys in their boats and lay upon the river & further they threatened to come and burn this City & that M^{r} Dela Prearie had arms in his house for fifty men.

2^{ly}. That we had Certain information that there was Eighty or a hundred men coming from boston & other places that were hunted away, no doubt not for their goodnes & that there were several of them Irish & Papist & the Governor had designed to take them in the fort y^{t} which they would not suffer—

3^{d}. That a good part of the Soldiers that were in the fort already were papist & that they thought themselves not secure, to be so guarded & if it be so that but half a Company should be permitted to keep guard, they would not be above ten or fifteen men in the fort & therefore they thought themselves not secure in the fort so weak

4th. That the same day there was Complaint made that Co^{l} Dongan, his Brigantine was fitted out with a considerable Quantity of Guns & amonitions & made Water and provisions & that her whole loading was no other than if she had been designed for some warlike design & notwithstanding was Suffered to depart this port without interruption, these reasons did obleidge us to Come with the whole company to secure ourselves, the best we could, against the fears that were put upon us,

The Answer from Co^{l} Bayard to the Company As to the matter of Staten Island, it was false for I have (saith he) Spoke with a boatman that came from Staten Island & he informed me, that all was at peace & Quiet upon the Island & for M La Prearie if you, find more than two guns in his house, I will give you twenty Pounds, & if you be afraid you shall go to night & see if you will, & I will lend you my boat—And as for the

Barkantine I have been aboard myself & see, she is loaded with pipes staves & flower and designed for the Maderia as for the Guns the Captain told me that if I would give him security, that if he was taken by the Turk or any of his people to redeem them, that then he would leave his guns, but I thought that might cost possibly three or four thousand pounds if Such a thing should fall out & would not venture to give Such Security, and the guns are his own, & I could not take any mans goods by force besides the Captain Swears that if any come a board he will cut them over the pate, or Knock their brains out.

As for the other reasons, the Papists in the fort and those Soldiers comming from Boston he made no other answer this that the governor was an honest man & as for the Papists were few & insignificant, & that we were very Unwise to afraid of them, I will lend you my boat to night, if you will go to Staten Island & Satisfy yourselves, four or five of us answered we were willing to go, then he said I think it is better to let it alone till to Morrow Morning & then I will lend you my boat—And so accordingly we went the next Morning to Staten Island were the first news we had was, that they were afraid to Lay in their beds for fear of the Papists & that they heard that M De la Prearie's house there were arms for a hundred men, we Spoke to Mr Vincent a frenchman, that had left his house & had taken his family in his boat & went and lay upon the river for fear of these relations, Mr Mark told us that about eighteen or Nineteen Persons had run from their houses about the Place where he lived & lay in the woods through these fears—

The above relation I am ready to depose upon my Oath as witness my hand Signed BARTHO: LE ROUX

Sworn before Me the day and Year as first above written
Signed JACOB LEISLER

I do declare I was present & do testify to the truth of what is above written Signed PETER WHITE

Sworn before me the day & year as first above written
Signed JACOB LEISLER

Recorded amongst the records of the Committee of Safety the 26th day of 7ber 1689 pr me Signed ABRAHAM GOUVERNEUR
Clk Committee

TO THE GOVERNOR OF BOSTON.

1689: 25th September in the fort of New Yorke.

HONORED SIR—I referre your honor to all myne former since I have understood by Mr Greverad mine advise to be acceptable to your honor, I have received a letter from the assembly of Maryland, whereof a copie is here enclosed, whereby your honor may discover the state and conditions of that part, I have also open a suspected letter, whereof is here enclosed a copie, whereby is discovered some of the papisticall tricks, yesterday arrived here a man from Maryland who affirms that ten days agoe was murdered by the french Indians 20 families at the head of potoxgie river in Maryland, & that the Indianes of great Chaptancler have destroyed their corne & fled in a swamp, who being persued & found S^d^ they were Skarred by some ill affected people & assured by the change of the moon they were to be destroyed by the English, I recommend againe your honor the care in answer about our records & after respects recommend your honor in Gods protectione & remaine &c your honors most humble Servant. &c.

TO THE ASSEMBLY OF MARYLAND.

A: 1689: 29th September in the fort of New York.

GENTLEMEN—I have received your acceptable letter the 18 of this instant & communicated as directed, wee have considered the contents with due affection & returne you many thanks for your friendly & neighbourly advice, & embrace with all our hearts your offers of a mutuall & amiable correspondance with you, which we shall labour to keep & preserve inviolable towards you, & without fail shall omitt nothing that may appeare any wayes to your intrest peace & wellfare as we also doe with Boston & Connecticutt collony being of the same opinion with you, that it is the onely meanes to preserve their Maj: intrest & to prevent the papists & popishly evill affected adversaries to effect & bring to pass their wicked intents & designes ag^t^ their Ma^ties^ loyall protestant subjects throw all his dominions in these parts of America, as we have good cause to suspect with you by severall depositions & circumstances before us thereunto relating, It is 3 weeks agoe

that I heard of some of your papist grandees to be at philadelphia expecting them nearer these parts to confer with some of our papists, & for some bad designe, for the which I made all the Inquisition imaginable with resolution to secure them, well if I had found them, but I beleeve hearing the absence of Colloll Dongan he was at Rhoad Island where sir Edmond Andross arryved the same tyme, having made his escape from Boston (where he is now in fast hold again) the sd dongan is now in these parts again, he hes ranged all the country & is mett daily by severall where it may be also they may come, I shall omitt nothing if I heare of them to secure them, I gott a printed proclamation from new England the 21 June of their Maties King William & Queen Mary to be King & Queen of England france & Ireland & have immediately proceeded to the proclamation which was solemnly effected, the next day I understood that they are also proclaimed at Barbadoes King & Queen of scotland but have seen no proclamatione thereof as yet, I have detained here a wholl week Mr william Hinson & John Hinson expecting to get some partar advice from Albany of the negotiatione between the agents of new England & the sinicks & mohacks but understand onely that they have treated & are of good intelligence, the sd Indianes have open warre with the french & their Indianes & have for certane kild & taken prisoners above 500 french men women & children they give quarters but to very few but torture them as their customary way, the city of Albany suffers the late King James souldiers there to keep the fort by themselves & are payed with faire words, there is brought a letter to me by one of the old souldiers directed to him by the commander of the sd fort, he offers him a sergeants place & desires him to list for the service of King William & Queen Mary soe many souldiers as he can gett of Major Brockhouse & Capt: Baisters companies both rank papists, & to send them to him, but by 2 or 3 at the tyme which is very suspicious, I have done all the diligence imaginable, to Joine Albany to us, have caused their Maties to be proclaimed there, but they are luld asleep by some of the former creatures to the late Government, of which wee have a great many amongst us. We have intelligence by the way of Maderes by a man of warre bound for St Helena, of about 12

weeks from England, that there were 60: men of warre bound to Ireland, & that all the colliers & ships of note were detained to land an army there & 30 or 40000 men was to be landed from scotland & the s^{d} man of warre had a commission to take all great ships except from Londondary, this is all the newes we have at present I conclude embraceing againe your brotherly offer & to sollicite & court you also for a friendly & neighbourly correspondence, upon all occasiones, I assure you I shall omitt nothing that may be serviccable to your intrest to the utmost of my power, Since I received yours I understand of one boat coming from Virginia four weeks agoe with six men that they were out upon piracy to take a Catch going out with provisione, I manned a boate to persue & take them, they were brought up & found by evidence & inquisition they were upon the s^{d} designe being found in their boat, one graspelling & rigger stolen already from tuo vessels whereof I have 3 in prisone, by this you may know with what zeale & intrest I am sir

Your most humble servant

TO CAPT. WILLIAM HARRIS.

1689: 29 September in the fort of New York.

Sir—being informed by Mr. John Inson that you are honored with a charge of a barges in your generall assembly, which hes honored us with a letter to which the enclosed is one answer have sealed the same with a flying seal that you may have the perusal thereof and further to direct it to him you know best needful, If any thing offers needful to acquaint the s^{d} assembly, I shall continow the same except you direct me a better way in the mean tyme after my respects, I remaine &ct.

TO MARYLAND.

Sir—I thought convenient to advise you that if you send here 150 ^{lbs} prime tobacco you may expect 14 or 15 shill: per 100 lbs, it being for to defray charges of the expedition of Albany, may very well be excused of the penny per pound & be a great ease for your province.

Since my above letter was written I received Informatione that they of philadelphia send their pouder to the french, & that Albertus Brand has declared himself in the following expression that it was agt their priūlls to fight therefore when the french comes they are intended to send some of the wisest people to tell them that rather would give their land & goods than to fight & that it was all one under whom he lives with such Expressions they will render your people odious & suspected I thought convenient to advise you that you may take away such stumbling blocks &ct.

SEC'Y ALLYN TO LEISLER.

Hartford Octob. 10, 1689

Honord Sir The occasion of these lines is to inform you that we have been & are now at great charge and expences many wayes, by reason of the Indian war, & the necessity of Albany who dayly expect to be invaded by the French, to whome we purpos to send som reliefe, & also a great sickness amongst vs, which hath diminished or numbers, besides a great loss that we haue mett wth in our crop, being so disinabled by sickness, that we could not gather it in, so that we see orselves necessitated to call in that ayd of ten souldiers or their pay, wch we haue hitherto granted you for the secureing of the forte at Yorke, and doe accordingly [notify] you that we by these, doe from this day call in the ayd aforesaid, and shall not allow it any longer, yet that you may be encouraged to keep the fort for their Maties service, if any forreign force should invade you, we shall be ready to relieve you according to or ability & capacity; we dayly expect a setlement from England, but it doth not yet come, but hope it will shortly & prevent all occasions of trouble and disquietments, both to you & vs. Sr we wish you all prosperity & are

These for the Honble Capt. Jacob Leisler Comander in Cheife of their Maties forte in New Yorke. this.

Your affectionate friends the Generall Court of Conecticot pr their order, Signed

John Allyn Sec'y

LEISLER'S PROCLAMATION CONFIRMING THE ELECTION BY THE CITIZENS OF THE MAYOR, SHERIFF, CLERK AND COMMON COUNCIL OF NEW YORK.

Whereas, by order of ye Committee of Safety it was ordered, that ye Mayor, Sherife and Clerk shall be chosen by ye Mayor and votes of ye freeholders Come to Peter De La Noy Esq. for Mayor and Johannes Johnson for Sherife and Abra. Gouverneur for Clerk who were accordingly confirmed as viz:

By the Commander in Chiefe &c.

Whereas ye Committee of Safety have appointed me to confirme ye Civil magistrates and officers for ye Citty and County of New Yorke chosen by ye Protestant freemen of s^{d} City and County of New York according to returns made by virtue whereof I doe hereby accordingly confirm Peter De La Noy to be Mayor, Johannes Johnson, Sherife and Abraham Gouverneur town clerke for s^{d} City and County of New York, to continue in their s^{d} stations according to ye true intent and meaning of ye act of said Committee

And also do confirm for ye next ensuing yeare for ye City and County of New York Hendrick Van Veurden, Alderman; Goert Olphelse assistant and Nicolaes Blanck, constable for ye West ward: John Spratt, alderman; Gerret Duycking assistant, Edward Brinckmaster, constable for ye Dok ward: Robert Walters, alderman; Joannes Provoost, assistant, John Thomas, constable, for ye South ward: Cornelis Plevier, alderman; Henry Ten Eyck, assistant, John Ewouts, constable for ye North ward: John Hendrick Bruyns, Alderman; Peter Adolph, assistant, Daniel Brevoort constable, for ye East ward: Joannes Van Cowenhoven, alderman; Wolfert Webber, assistant; Frederick Lymonse constable for ye Out ward, and John Brevoort, constable for Harlem division.

Therefore are all inhabitants hereby required to give due obedience to ye Magistrates and officers, and are to acknowledge the same accordingly at Fort Amsterdam ye 14 Octo. 1689 and on ye first year of ther Majestys Reigne.

JACOB LEISLER.

NOTE—I am indebted to the politeness of D. T. Valentine, Esq., clerk of the Common Council of New-York, for the above Record.

LEISLER TO THE ASSEMBLY OF MARYLAND.

A. 1689 15 october

The above is a coppy of my last to which I referre you since we have certaine news from new England that they have killed 50 Indians of their enimies & tooke six captives monks with the King[1] the English have lost 8th men & 2 Indians In the actions I had Intelligence of severall persons meeting in a papist house where I thought some of your fugitives might have been mongst them, made me resolve to send 25 souldiers who besett the house in the night but found non but the family & disarmed the man & brought him to me whom I released again upon his parroll to harbor no Jesuit nor to intertaine bigger company than tuo in his house, we hear from pensilvania that there is lately arryved a man of warr katch from England to Virginia, I desire if any newes worth will acquaint me with it, we expect tomorrow our committees to meet for to resolve to send some forces to Albany to secure them from the french next winter, our Indians doe daily gett spoile upon them the french prisoners reports that warre betwixt france & England is proclaimed at Canada, having for present no more to enlarge after my respects I remaine &ct.

COL. BAYARD'S VINDICATION OF THE LEGALITY OF GOV. ANDROS' COMMISSIONS.

To Captn Abram De Peyster & Capn John De Bruyn commander of the two respective companies of the trained bands in New York to be communicated to the rest of the commissioned Officers—

Gentlemen—Whereas Jacob Leisler & some of his associates have in an hostile & illegal manner—invaded their Maties fort at New York & withal infringed & subverted all manner of Government by law established within the City of New York & Some parts adjacents, not having any the Least shadow of Authority from our gracious Sovereigns King William & Queen Mary so to do, I therefore considering the Obligations lying upon me by the Several commissions as being one of the Council of

1 ? Amongst which the King.—Ed.

this their Ma^ties^ Dominions & Coll of the regiment of the train bands in New York, both from the Crown of England, neether of which (notwithstanding the S^d^ Invasion insurrection, or other troubles) are any ways vacated or Superceded I find it to be my present Duty to the Crown of England & do hereby strictly require & Command you & each of you, that you upon immediate Sight bereof desist from any ways, councelling, aiding assisting, or betting the illegal proceedings of the said Jacob Leisler & bis Associates & not to suffer any of the soldiers under Command to be made use of or employ'd Upon any service Whatsover of the said Leisler either in the fort or Elsewhere as being most pernicious, Dangerous & Contrary to the peace of Sovereign Lord & Lady King William & Queen Mary their Crown & Dignity, but that You and each of You together with the Soldiers under your Command (as in duty bound) do give all due obedience to the lawfull Commands of the Cival Government Established by law & in particular to those of the Justices of the Peace commissionated by the Govenor Sir Edmond Andros, by virtue of letter Patents from the Crown of England as being our Supreme power which said Commissions I find & do aver to be in full force, notwithstanding the imprisonment (yea—Death) of any Govenor that granted the same, he being only an inferior officer of the Crown & the Commissions being matter of records, & therefore You shall faithfully perform their said Lawfull Commands as far as it Shall be in your Power, so to do, & at all times bear good faith & allegiance to their said Mati^es^ as you will answer the Contrary as the peril Given under my band & Seal at Albany this 20^th^ of 8^ber^ in the first Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord & Lady King William & Queen Mary Ad. 1689

Signed N Bayard

LEISLER TO THE GOVERNOR AT BOSTON.

Anno 1689: 22 october in New york.

Much honored sir—Yours of the 26 Septer cam well to myne hands for which I returne your honor many hearty thanks, I hope the success of the trett by your agents with the siniques &

Mohacks is long since knowen to your honor, I perceive also your great & extraordinary charges & your uncomfortable warre with the Indians your enimies discourages me partly of the expectation the people of Albany have of some assistance of men for this winter being in Just fear for some attack & never in a worse posture of defence then now, their fort being in possession still of the old late King James souldiers, Inclosed is a coppie of a letter of the commander to one of my souldiers but I perceive it is with advice of some of sir Edmonds creatures who still daily works for division, which to prevent I shall at last be obliged to Secure some, I am certainly informed that they have offered 100 lb to rescue sir Edmund out of your custody & bring him here, Therefore very glad to perceive by your honors letter that they are securely keept with a good guard I am informed your honor has received a par'lar letter from a vessell then broke [Wessel Tenbrook] of Albany of which I desire your honor for a copie, he is a persone who has formerly professed popery, & recanted a protestant & been employed by our late papist Governor dongan, for ambassador to Canada & understand not one word french, for which embassador he has been well rewarded, by both parties being a mistery to many, he is recorded at Albany in noe quality for that office be has occasioned fourty milles from Albany towards the french to build a fort upon his land where he haa send 12 men to guard it, who must be a sacrifice if they come & the fort a nest to the enemies as penaquide was, our committie & military have voted 50 men to be sent up for assistance at Albany, as per enclosed appeares. I give your honor hearty thanks for your readines in assisting us with guns & powder, but frustrate by your own skarcety, I have bought at Burlingtoun 1000 lb powder & given order to buy all what may be had at philadelphia & intend please God to send for it by land with a convoy of 40 men, & shall endeavor that their Matics may be proclaimed thereabout over record, I give your honor also hearty thanks for the care, and desire if possible onely for the present to have a catalogue of bookes and papers there belonging to this province, I further desire your honor for a mutuall & neighbourly correspondence as occasion shall requyre, in all matters conducing

to their Ma^{ties} service & I shall omit nothing that may appeare serviceable to your intrest & wellfare, I shall add no more but that I am sir &c.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

A: 1689: the 30: october in fort william

Honored Sir:—Inclosed is a letter which was intended by Major Savits who departed before I had it ready, Since I had the honor to receive yours by John Moll, for which I am infinitely obliged, I have newes Since that there is secured in the fort and toun at delaware 5000 lb powder, which I intend please God to fetch by land witb a convoy, the 50 souldiers for assistance to Albany are to depart to day or to morrow Enclosed is a coppie of a letter from London by the last ship that arryved at delaware last June from doctor Cox to Mr ffathan, where your honor may see the character & opinione they have in England of sir Edmond. Collonell Byard and the late Mayor & custome master abscond themselves & cannot be found to answer for which may be alleged to them, I desire your honors further friendly correspondence, after my respects I remaine sir &c.

THE SAME TO MR. JOHN FFATHAM.

A: 1689: 30 october in fort William

Honored Sir—Yours by Mr Lucas is come safe to my hand, as also the original letter of Governor Cox, for which I am infinitely obliged to you & it bes given me & all the Inhabitants that hes seen it great satisfactione, Inclosed is the s^{d} letter againe. I admire my wine in Mr Carpenters hand should have groun so bad, being so good when I sent it about, the 2 pipes sold by Mr Johannes de has, whereof he bes the effects. It is my order in the letter to pay it to Monsieur dubrois therefore will certainly be Satisfied but the letter I believe being in dutch makes you make that conclusione I understand by Monsieur dubrois his letter that hee was upon his departure for Cap May, hee desires me the coppy attested of the proclamationes of their Ma^{ties} to be King

& Queen of England ffrance & Ireland &c. which is also here enclosed, I have sent one attested by some welchman bound to Cap May with orders to desire any sheriffe or Justice of the peace in them parts to proclaime their s^{d} Ma^{ties}, If refused to do it themselves, we are sending 50 men to Albany to secure the fort there for their Ma^{ties} King William & Queen Mary ag^{t} the french & their adherents Indianes, after their departure, I shall endeavor for to fetch the 1000: lb pouder I bought of you & to see what money I can send for more, I desire in the mean tyme you will be pleased to lett the cooper trimme them substantially & you will oblige him who is &c.

LEISLER TO THE GOVERNOR OF BARBADOES.

A. 1689 23 November In fort William

Most honored sir the Governor of Barbadoes—Whereas wee being in just feares to suspect some ill designe by the late Lieut: Governor & severall persons of prin^{ll} note & others of them in authority within this government popishly & evilly affected, tending to the destructione of their Ma^{ties} loyall protestant subjects here, for fear they should effect and bring to pass some wicked designe, The Inhabitants by the encouragement of the prince of orange (now our gracious King) his 3 declarations for their security have secured the fort for their Ma^{ties}, King William & Queen Mary wherein the country has appointed me Commander in Chiefe till further orders from their Ma^{ties}, which charge I have executed hitherto to the service of their Ma^{ties} & have God be thanked—brought all things in such a posture that next God we are in a capacity of defence, only we are daily occupyed by some popishly & evill affected people which puts us upon many inconveniences & straits & obliges me to have a watching eye over all so it is that the 3^{d} of november in the night arryved here a sloope from Barbadoes commanded by Cap^{ta} Benjamin Blagg he gave me an accompt that six dayes after his departure from Barbadoes be mett with a french ship he tooke him & keept him for 48 hours & sold the ship to an Irish who was on board the s^{d} french man of warre wherein they permitted the s^{d} Blagg

to go as pilot the s[d] Irish intending for Maryland but were piloted in this harbour as by the copie enclosed out of the s[d] Blaggs Journall will appeare N° 1: In the morning I sent two souldiers aboard to seize her as being in the french possessione & had the s[d] Irish before me who produced a french bill of sale without condemnatione & a pass for them & the vessell whereof inclosed is a copie N° 2 the 4[th] Novem being the birth day of our gracious King which we did solemnise with bonefires & rosting one ox &c. the fifth was gun pouder treason which also we did solemnise with bonefires & burning the pope—In which tyme I was not willing to confine the s[d] Irish, but the sixth I sent for them their chess & papers from which they were detained all that whill where I found a pass from the Earle of Blerock whereof the copie here inclosed n: 3: besides two letters of recommendation both open whereof they were the bearer, here inclosed is the copie n: 4: whereupon I gatbered the officers of the Militia & keept counsell of warre being examined by them, they could make no other excuse of their escape from Barbadoes as that they were in debt, but we found them absolute enimies of their Mat[ies] therefore was concluded that they were to be sent to Barbadoes to your honor suspecting them to have committed some other crymes, & made an order whereof the copie is here enclosed since we understand they have forced tuo warre men with their warriers & that your honor was much concerned about their ship so that by a warrant I have commanded M[r] Thomas Capewell commander of the Bark Constant to take them & to deliver them to your honors order as per copie n: 5: inclosed, being no better meanes to the conduceing to their Ma[ties] service & interest then a friendly amicable & mutuall correspondancy between their severall goverments especially under such circumstances as we now are having first according to our bounden duty upon sight of their Ma[ties] proclamation duly proclaimed their sacred Ma[ties] King William & Queen Mary according to the tenor of the s[d] proclamation, doe in the next place sollicite & court your honor to hear us your hearty affection & mutuall good correspondancy as occasion shall requyre in all matters of import conduceing to their Ma[ties] service & the wellefare of their protestant subjects, I shall omit nothing that shall appeare serviceable to your honors intrest, here

is noe news but what we have of the tuo Irish, noe ships arryued out of England, having no more to add, but that I, am &c.

COL: COODEE TO LEISLER.

St Mary's County in Maryland Nov 26, 1689.

Hon^ble S^r—Your's courteous letter, directed to y^e Assembly in Mayryland w^ch is now under adjournment. I have received & having y^e hon^r of the chief command of his Ma^tie^s forces here, thought it my duty return an answer by y^e first opertunity possible. Your greate ciuilitie I have comunicated & rep^rsented to all o^r friends here, who are extremely glad of so neer and convenient a friendship, especially since o^r circumstances are so alike, & y^e comon danger so equally threatening: we have still y^e same reasonable & just aprehensions w^th yo^rs & y^e N. England governm^t of a great designe that was on foot to betray & ruine their Ma^tie^s and y^e Protestant interest through all these northern parts the attempts to disarme y^e Protestants in this Province last spring, y^e overturnes to, & Treatys w^th o^r neighbouring & other Indians w^th other treacherous & inhumane practices, (too tedious for a letter) from y^e late govern^r here, gave us just case as to fly to armes at first, so still to p^rsist & stand upon o^r guard to prevent traiterous interprises & o^r oune ruine I thought it convenient herew^th to send you o^r declaracôn, w^ch is y^e least part of what we have to say ag^st o^r Popish politicons, ag^st whom there are dayly more discoverie & informacons, of which we have not much before us that in any p^rticular or distinct manner relates to y^e gover^mt unlesse this may be anything significant. We met w^th a paper to y^e governm^t from y^e late King James, relating to a great correspondency & amity, we were comanded to keep w^th o^r French neighbours in America, a copy of which I have herew^th sent you, notw^thstanding w^ch, this is remarkable that Coll^o Dongan sent to us and Virginia, to contribute o^r assistance towards a Warr w^th y^e French, w^ch was complyed w^th I understand in Virginia, but disobeyed here, for reasons w^ch I leave to yo^r conjecture—as also what might be meant by settling y^e bounds and limits of these Collonies,

unlimitated in y^e s^d paper, besides y^e severall dates and terminacers thereof towards ye latter end, w^ch to much like that plotting & designing Councill to be casuall, & therefore plainly points to us what was then to he done. I believe o^r greate men of this province, some of yours & N. England were a Cabal & held a great correspondency ag^st y^e Protestant interest as it was & is y^e endeavours of y^e Popish world, besides which observacon Wee made before o^r motion here from severall and frequent messages from your parts hither, especially to y^e Priests who have alwayes y^e Chief Share in y^e Managem^t of intrigues agst y^e Protestants: Three of o^r Popish Govern^rs are fled (to wit) one Darnall, Josephs and Sewall, we have two onely in Custody; one Pye and Hill, w^ch three Priests they had a designe towards your parts if feare of discovery hath p^rvented, they have w^th them a small yacht & Brigantine, if they be not retaken, having sent after them, we desire you would be pleased to be as kind to us as your circumstances will permit w^ch shall oblige us to a due requitall, especially if any discovery that related to us happens before y^e communicacons of w^ch will be a great advantage to a gen^ll understanding, & may enlighten to a further discovery of y^e great design that was to be carried on. As to newes from England or y^e West Indians, y^e last came by his Ma^ties Packett boat, who left England in June, his business only to bring his Ma^ties orders w^ch were in y^e three distinct letters to Virginia, Maryland & Pennsilvania, signifying only a war w^th France, & that we must take effectuall care for y^e opposing or resisting any attemps of y^e French upon this Province, assuring his subjects here, his greatest protecon, by sending a considerable squadron of ships in to y^e West Indians & other succors for p^rtecting his Ma^ties Plantacons in America; no great matters of news else, but all was well in England & y^e reducing of Ireland went on prosperously; som of opinion that y^e p^rsent circumstances of Albany deserve your greatest consideracons, & therefore no paines nor opertunity should be spared, to oblige or secure y^e same to y^e Kings service ag^st y^e French who will doubtless attempt something in y^e sprinke, we have certaine informacon that a considerable squadron of men of war, are gone from ffrance towards

Canada; we have written home by y^e s^d Packett Boate to his Ma^ties principall Secry of State, y^e present condicon & circumstances of us all, wherein we have p^rsumed to intimate y^e great service you have done his Ma^ties interest in all these parts, by securing so considerable a member of his dominions, w^ch is y^e Sixth Vessell by w^ch we have sent advise of our proceedings. I begg y^e happiness of a line or two from yo^r Honour by y^e first oportunity w^ch will oblige us all to a due requitall, especially Honor^d S^r

Yo^r most faithful humble servant

JNO COODER

The declaracons & letters of y^e last King James, intimated in this have not at present been rec^d by me, being very remote from my papers.

J. C.

To y^e Honor^ble Jacob Leisler Esq. Commander in Chiefe of his Ma^ties forces in N. Yorke

These

For their Ma^ties Service

BY THE LIEU^T. GOVERNO^R, &c.

WHEREAS Mathew Plowman Gent with others did about y^e Beginning of this month in A Riotous manner beate one of his Maj^ties Justices of y^e Peace for Richmond County on Staten Island, and use other Scurrilous & Contemptuous Expressions against the Kings Magistrates for this Province and Complaint being made—

These are in his Maj^ties King Williams name to require you forthwith to take y^e Body of said Plowman and bring before mee to answer for y^e same and in so doing this shall be yo^r sufficient Warrant. GIVEN &c. this 10^th day of december 1689.

JACOB LEISLER.

To any of his ma^ties Justices of the Peace for the County of Richmond abovesaid.

* APPOINTMENT OF LEISLER'S COUNCIL.

At an Assembly By appointment of the Lieut. Governr & Commander Chief of their Maties Province of N York December the 11th 1689.

Present The Lieut Governr, &ca

Pieter Delanooy Mayor
Samuel Edsall
Capt. Gerardus Beekman
Capt. Thomas Williams
Johannes Vermelje
Capt. Myndert Coerten
Roeloff Swartwout
} Committees

Having Received Orders from his Matie King William for taking care of the Government of this Province &ca. It was proposed by ye Lieut. Governr what members should be thought fitt for his Counceill to manage the same untill further order from his Maties King William Whereupon after a due deliberation and consult the following persons were Recommended vizt Mr Pieter de la Noy Mr Samuel Staats, Mr. Hendrick Janzen and Mr Johannes Vermelje, for the Citty & County of New-Yorke, Capt. gerardus Beekman for Kings County, Mr Samuel Edsall for Queens County, Capt Thos Williams for Westchester County, Mr William Lawrence of the County of Orange whome the Lieut Governr &ca doth accept of and Establish as such and are ordered to take the oath as is provided by the Law of this Province for qualifying them for the said office: wch is this day accordingly done.

PLEDGE OF THE PEOPLE OF HURLEY TO SUPPORT THEIR REPRESENTATIVES.

[Translation.]

We the undersigned hereby acknowledge to agree to what our committee may do or enact for the welfare and allegiance of our Gracious Ma^{ties} King William and Queen Mary for the benefit of our country and the advancement of the Protestant Religion, whereunto we pledge both Body and Lives. In witness of the Truth we have subscribed these with our own hands. Ady the 12 decemh. 1689. at Hurley.

was signed,

Hendrick Clasen, Johannes d'booges,
Roelof Hendrix in 't velt, Adriaen Garritsen,
Hendrick in 't velt the mark of Gerrit Cornelis,
the mark of Tho: Swartwout,
the mark of Cornelis Gerrits,
Mattys Blansjan,
Johannes Juriaensen van Anthony Crespel
Kingstown the mark of Pieter Pietersen
Huybert Lambertsen
Jan Elcinge,
Barent Kunst,
Jacob Gerritsen, his mark
Agrees with the Original, Luer Jacobsen
Wm. Montagne the mark of Hants van Etcen
Mattys Sleght van Kingstown.

LEISLER TO THE GOVERNOR OF BARBADOES.

A. 1689: 16 december In fort william

The above is a copie of my last with all the copies referring to it, also the second bill of loading with the masters recept for the letters delivered to him directed to your honor en the impressione of my seall to your honors letter, since the departure of the bark from the rhoad, I gott information of his staying in the bay I have sent 3 boats with 27 souldiers with a warrant & instructions to the Lieutenant whereof the copie is here enclosed Mr. Nicolson therein exprest is the brother of our late Lieut

Governor Nicolson of whom we were informed by a Justice of peace that since his departure on board he drunk the kings health with a figure J. they departed to see this morning when I send the above s^d souldiers, but I am certainly informed that they were sett on shore & have been seen in a company of papists & popishly affected people at Amboy, If they are imbarqued againe I am in doubt & bope your honor will take such care therein as the cause dotb requyre, the eight of this instant arryued by the way of Boston a messenger with two gracious letters the one from their Ma^ties witb orders to doe & performe all things which to the place & office of his Ma^ties Lieut: Governor & Commander in Chiefe of New York doth or may appertain untill further order, the other letter was from their Ma^ties Counsell signed by eleaven of them with orders to proclaim william & Mary prince & princess of orange to be King & Queen of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland defender of the faith & Supreme Lord & Lady of the province of new york & all other the territories & dominions to the croun of England belonging (if not already done) which was very solemnly effected the 10^th instant, I also received a letter from the honorable Governor of Boston Lyman Bradstreet dated 27 November, he informes me that he had information of some of their people that was taken by tuo french men of warre upon the coast of arcada, they say that the french told them they were near tuelve men of warre that came out of France to surprise Boston being sent for by sir Edmond Andros who promised the country should be delivered to them as they say, but meeting with some dutch men of warre they lost of 4 of their ships & some on the bank & bearing of sir Edmonds confinement their designe was disappointed tbey went away from the eastward about six or seven weeks after the date of his letter some s^d to france some to new york but I believe tbey are gone to the west Indies, he advised me also that he had received tuo gracious letters from his Matie the one approving & allowing what had been done in reference to the late revolution & authority to proceed, the other letter was a command from his Matie to send sir Edmond Andros, M^r Randolph & severall others in safe custody to whitehall, severall ships being departed from England with convoy, doubt not but your honor will have all the newes that

we are able to inform your honor, having no more to enlarge, requesting onely your charitable & friendly acceptance of what in hast is here omitted by him who is

Your honors most humble servant &c.

MINUTES OF COUNCIL.

[Record torn.]

Ordered, that the major Part of the members of the [Council] do all things in as full force & virtue as if the whole number of [members were] present.

At a Councill held the same day &c^{a}. The same persons present.

Ordered that Jacob Milhorne be Secretary of this his Ma^{ties} Prouince & Clerk to the Lieut Governo^{r} and Councill thereof tooke his oath at the same time.

At a Councill held the same day &c^{a}

Present

The Lieu^{t} Govern^{r} &c^{a}
M^{r} Samuel Edsall
Capt Gerardus Beeckman
Capt Thomas Williams
Mest^{r} Samuel Staats
M^{r} Johannes Vermelje

Ordered that M^{r} Pieter d' la Noy be Commissionated for receiving his Ma^{ties} King William's revenues of this province of N. Yorke.

Saturday Decemb. 14th 1689.
At a Councill held—

Present

Lieut Governo^{r} &c.
Samuel Edsall
Pieter d' La Noy
Samuell Staats
Capt Thomas William
Johannes Vermelje
Hend^{k} Jansen

Ordered That the Costumes and Accize be Collected according to an Act made by the Assembly for this province Anno 1683, and the same to be publisht forthwith.

[Record torn.]

At a Councill Decemb. 16. 1689.

Present

Lieut Govern^{r} &c
Samuel Edsall
Pieter d'Lanoy
Gerardus Beekman
Capt. Williams
Samuel Staats
William Lawrence
Johannes Vermilje

Ordered that Capt^{n} Abraham depeyster remayes in his Command provided that he Satisfyed the Lieu^{t} Governor & Councill he is duly qualified for that function.

At a Councill Decemb^{r} 17. 1689.

Present

Lieut Govern^{r} &c^{a}
Samuel Edsall
Pieter d'Lanoy
Capt^{n} Williams
William Lawrence
Johannes Vermelje

Ordered that Capt^{n} Ebenezer Platt be Commissionated to administer oaths to y^{e} rest of the Justices of the County of Suffolk

Capt Beekman for Kings County
Samuell Edsall for Queens County
Capt Tho Williams for Westchester County
William Lawrence for Orange County.

The orders of Councill Transmitted to the Councill Book N^{o}. 20 folio 111 [not found.]

BY THE LIEUT GOVERNOR & COMMANDER IN CHIEFE &c.

Whereas I haue received a Letter from the Lords of his Maties most honble Privye Councill dated 29th July 1689 for Proclaiming William & Mary Prince & Princess of Orange, King & Queene of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland (If not already done) wch was accordingly prformed at New York the 10th of Decembr Instant

These are to will & Command you with the assistance of the Principall freeholders & Inhabitants of ye County of Suffolk to Proclaime their Sacred Mties according to the forme herewith sent at ye Chief Towne of ye said County, with the Solemnities & Ceremonyes requisite on the Like Occasion and yt with all convenient speed; and for so doing this shall be yor sufficient Warrant. Given &c N. York Decembr 19th 1689.

JACOB LEISLER.

The same to Richmond, Westchester, Queens, Kings, & Ulster Counties; to ye Citty & County of Albany & ye County of East Jersey, and one proclamation.

NOTE.—There is an order to the same effect to the Justice of Richmond County dated 17 Dec. 1689 & to Capt John Longstaf of New East Jersey dated 4th March 1689-90.

BY THE LIEUT GOVERNOR & COUNCILL.

Whereas their was Proclamation made by the authority aboves^d bearing date the 16th decembr instant to give notice that ye Costumes and Accize granted by Act of Assembly 1683 haue and do remaine in full force & that all Persons were required to observe ye same notwithstanding wch some disaffected person hath taken the same from the Weigh house or custome house doore of this Citty, where by Order they were affixed. And moreover some unknowing or malicious prsons have in a Contemptuous manner affixed Certaine papers entituled (By them English ffreemen of the Province of New York) Containing false construction on the wholesome Lawes of England not regarding An Act of the ffreemen represented in Assembly as

aforesd Vizt That the Supreame Legislatiue Authority under his Maties &ca shall for ever be & reside in a Governr, Councill & the People met in Generall Assembly—

These are to advertize whomsoever it may or shall concerne that none from henceforth do dare to deface or take of any paper wch shall be affixed by the Authority of this Province or City, or affix any other Papers without approbation of the said Authority as they will answer it at their Perill. Given &c. this 20th day of decembr 1689.

JACOB LEISLER.

BY THE LIEUT. GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER IN CHIEF &c.

By virtue of the Authority devised unto mee, I doe hereby authorize And Order you Capt. Jochem Staas to take possession (in his Maties King William's name) of the ffort Orange and all Stores of war there at Albany, Continuing in that Command till farther orders taking Care yt yc Souldjers under your Command be Carefull of their duty and Comport themselves orderly in all respects as they ought and upon all occasions require yt you Send, or speake to ye Civill Magistrates in what may Concerne them, for ye Securing his Maties Interest, and yc welfare of yc Inhabitants of yt County, And yt by the first opportunity you returne me a particular Accot of yc ffort, all Stores of warr, and his Maties Revenue in ye place & what Else in your Cognizance may be necessary. Given &c New York this 28th day of decembr 1689.

JACOB LEISLER

New York Decembr 28. 1689.

GENTLEMEN—I haue receiued yor Letters wch give me great Satisfaction of your integrity & resolucon & having received Orders from his Maties King William to take care of this Govermt haue sent my orders to Capt Staas & ye officers & People there, by Which you will see how they Shall be setled Likewise goes herewith Commissions for yor Justices & to keep your Monethly Courts, desiring you to send me word by ye first what

officers you shall choose for y^e^ Militia that so Commissions may be sent you: Entreating you to keep in Love and unity amongst your Selves, and as soone that your case shall be stated w^th^ all y^e^ advantage imaginable by him that Is

Yo^r^ very Loving frind

JACOB LEISLER.

New York Decembr 28th 1689.

CAPT JOCHEM STAAS—I have rec^d^ yo^r^ Letters and are very well Satisfyed w^th^ your Conduct and Method of affaires Especially Keeping a good Correspondency with Cap^t^ Bull, not doubting but he will be of great use unto you Since y^e^ Last Post sent you I have received his Ma^ties^ orders for taking care of y^e^ governm^t^ in Nicholson's absence taking for my Assistance so many p'sons as shall thinke fit I have for y^t^ purpose herew^th^ sent you a Commission for Commanding the ffort &c^a^ and for the Magistracy doe order y^t^ a ffree Election be made of a Mayor, and Aldermen, having Sent Commissions for y^e^ Sheriffe & Clerk, and y^e^ Accise, but not y^e^ Quit Rents because its not due till 25^th^ March next I am willing to have the undermentioned p'sons chosen if y^e^ people will Elect them viz^t^ Johannes Wendell, Joh: Bleecker, Pieter Bogardus, Jacob Staas, Harmen Gaansvoort, Gabriel Thomassen, Jeronimus Wendell, Robert Sanders, Luycas Gerritse, and for y^e^ other parts Major Abramsen Jochem Lamberta, ffor Schanectede, Viz^t^ David Christoffels, Reyer Jacobsen, Myndert Wemp, Reynier Schaets Douwe Auckus hoping y^t^ w^th^ the Monethly Courts will be of Ease to them & that King William and Queen Mary may be proclaimed according to fforme and an order Sent to you for y^t^ purpose, Likewise the 15^th^ day of January for a thanksgiving, & y you do administer y^e^ Oathes to y^e^ Sheriffe & y^e^ Justices of Schanechtede, Likewise you may see what y^e^ King hath written to New England to approve of their actings, and a blank band for y^e^ Scheriffe to seale hoping by y^e^ next to hear y^t^ y^e^ Convention are of another opinion, of which pray give a speedy and Exact Account Enclosed you have a Letter to y^e^ Civill & Military officers, & y^e^ Inhabitants of your

city w^ch^ I Entreat may be read to them w^th^ all Conveniency and dispatch with hearty respects, wishing you all happinesse I am

Yo^r^ Assured friend

JACOB LEISLER.

BY THE LIEU^T^ GOVERNO^R^ & COMMANDER IN CHIEFE &c.

By virtue of authority to me derived by his Ma^ties^ King William & being enformed of y^e^ great advantage may be made for his Ma^ties^ Interest of a Certaine ffort belonging to the ffrench King were destroyed I doe hereby authorize and empower you Nicholas Rust w^th^ so many as shall voluntarily assist you, not exceeding twenty ffive men of y^e^ King of England his subjects to goe forthw^th^ unto or ware y^e^ s^d^ ffort named Kadarockqua joyned with the Indians in allyance w^th^ this o^r^ Crowne as to your wisdome shall seeme meete, and do assault attacque and utterly destroy y^e^ s^d^ ffort and raze it down to y^e^ ground, as much as in you Lyes to prevent it Ever to be rebuilt againe & y^t^ you give Christian Quarter to y^e^ s^d^ ffrench people therein if desired, but y^t^ none of them may be delivered into y^e^ possession of y^e^ Indians to Exercise their Cruelty over them, & y^t^ for y^e^ plunder you may agree w^th^ y^e^ s^d^ Indians to their satisfaction w^ch^ you are to divide amongst you & to oppose & to distruction bring all or any y^t^ shall defend or assist y^e^ ffrench Interest And for soe doing this shall be your Sufficient Warrant and Commission Given under my hand & seale at Fort William this 28th day of decemb^r^ 1689.

JACOB LEISLER.

BY THE LIEU^T^ GOVERNO^R^ & COUNCILL &c.

Whereas the Late King James the Second &c^a^ having abdicated the Governm^t^ of England &c^a^ & the throne being thereby vacant, in whose stead his highnesse y^e^ Prince of Orange is become o^r^ most Gracious King & Soveraigne, Wee having received his s^d^ Ma^ties^ Order for governing this province of New York willing &

requiring us to do & performe all things y^t^ shall be found necessary for y^e^ Kings Service & whereas diverse officers both Civill & Military have commissions from y^e^ Late Governo^r^ Coll. Thomas Dongan & S^r^ Edmund Andross w^ch^ they vindicate & yet to this day assert & maintaine to be of fforce & Virtue as appears in an Especiall manner under y^e^ hand and seale of Col: N: Bayard dated 20^th^ Octob^r^ Last asserting y^e^ authority of y^e^ Late K: James & his Governo^r^ (although it is manifest that they are illegal) to y^e^ great prejudice of his Ma^tie^ King William's right, Interest & Soveraignty of this his S^d^ Province likewise pernicious & dangerous to y^e^ Governm^t^ & to the great disquite & discouragem^t^ both of y^e^ Order, peace & tranquility of his Ma^ties^ good subjects herein And y^t^ proper Remedies May be applied to take of y^e^ fears & Jealousijs thereby occasioned amongst y^e^ s^d^ subjects, as also not only for y^e^ present Ease but for future security of y^e^ Kings dignity & o^r^ safety—

These are in his Ma^ties^ name to Will & require all every or any p^r^son or p^r^sons within this province having such Commission or Commissions, warrants or other Instruments of power or Command Either Civill or Military from y^e^ afores^d^ Coll Thomas Dongan or S^r^ Edmund Andross, upon notice of this our Order, forthwith or as soon as posible to apply themselves unto y^e^ Major or one Justice of y^e^ peace of the Respective Countys wherein be or they Live & Surrender y^e^ same unto them who are Ordered to give such p^r^son or p^r^sons certificate of y^e^ same, except the County & city of New York & Richmond who are to repaire to fort William in pursuance of this Order and all such who shall not comply herewith are to be deemed & esteemed as p^r^sons Ill affected to this governm^t^ & unfit for bearing office or having any trust reposed in them whatsoever & to he regarded as y^e^ case shall require.

JACOB LEISLER.

Fort W^m^ in New York Decemb^r^ 30, 1689.

BY THE LIEUT. GOVERNR & COUNCILL.

Forasmuch as there hath been detected a hellish Conspiracy to Subvert his Maties King Wm's Governmt In this province and that ye same hath been & Yet Is promoted by Latters & other pernicious Messengers sent by ye sd Conspirators from hence to Boston.

These are in his Maties name to Will & require You to make diligent Search & Enquiry In all howses as well as on ye Rhoad or what places soever you shall Suspect Such Messengers or Letter Carriers to be, or whosoever shall travaille from hence bound for those parts or Coming thence wthout a Pass from under my hand ye same to Seize & bring before me wth all such papers as Shall he found with him or them and for so doing this shall be your suficient Warrant. Given &c. Jany 3d 1689.

JACOB LEISLER.

To Daniel ter Neure or
whom be shall apoint.

A MEMORIALL

OF WHAT HAS OCCURRED IN THEIR MATIES PROVINCE OF NEW: YORK SINCE THE NEWS OF THEIR MATIES HAPPY ARRIVALL IN ENGLAND.

Setting forth the necessity of removing Capt Fran: Nicholson (late Lieut Govr of the said Province) and putting the command thereof into [the] hands of such persons, of whose fidelity and good Inclination to their present Maties the aforesaid Province is well assured.

The said Capt Nicholson (in imitation of his Predecessor Coll Dungan) wholly neglected to repair the Fort and Fortifications of the city, and that not without a vehement suspicion, thereby the more easily to betray the same into the enemies hands, of which he gave the said Province sufficient grounds of apprehensions by discovering both by words and actions, his disaffection to the happy Revolution in England, and also to the

inhabitants of the City by threatening to fire the same about their ears.

Whereupon the Inhabitants in order to secure the s[d] Fort and City for their Ma[ts] use and to repair and fortify the same & to place the government of the Province in the hands of some of undoubted loyalty and affection to their present Ma[ts] Did remove the said Cap[t]: Nicholson, and made choice of Cap[t]: Jacob Leisler with a Committee (who were also chosen by the people) to take into their hands the Care and Charge of the Governm[t] untill Their Ma[ts] Pleasure should be further known.

Shortly after arrived their Ma[ts] Proclamation to Proclaim them King and Queen of England, France and Ireland, notice whereof was given to those of the former Councill, and to the Mayor and Aldrmen of the City to assist in proclaiming thereof with the proper ceremonies for that solemnity, who desired an hours time to consider of it, which time being expired and no complyance yielded, but on the contrary an aversion discovered thereto, The said Cap[t] Leisler accompanyed with the Committee & most part of the Inhabitants, did with all the Demonstrations of Joy and affection they were capable of celebrate the same.

Whereupon the Mayor and Aldermen were suspended and some persons confined, who were the most eminent in opposing Their Ma[ts] Interest and this Revolution, and some short time after this Their Ma[ts] Letter arrived Directed to Cap[t] Francis Nicholson Esqr Lieu[t] Governor of Their Ma[ts] Province of New York and in his absence, to such as for the time being do take care for the preservation of their Ma[ts] Peace, and Administring y[e] Laws in that Their Ma[ts] Province, Ordering such to take upon them the Place of Lieu[t] Governor and Commander in Chief of the said Province, and to proclaim King William & Queen Mary King & Queen of England Scotland France and Ireland and Supreme Lord and Lady of the Province of New York, if not already done, which was accordingly performed.

The Inhabitants of the said City and Province conceiving that by vertue of Their Ma[ts] said Letter, the said Cap[t] Leisler was sufficiently Impowered to Receive the same and to act accordingly It gave them a generall satisfaction, whereupon the said

Committee were immediately dismissed and a Councill chosen by whose assistance Capt Leisler acts in the said Governmt pursuant to His Mats Order.

The members of the former Government notwithstanding gave all the opposition they could to this Reformation & have created a ffaction in the said Province to the endangering ye loss thereof, since it happens at a time that we are under continuall alarms from the frequent attacks the French make upon our Frontiers, so that without the care and precaution aforesaid this Their Mats Province was in apparent hazard of being delivered up to the Canada Forces belonging to the French King, whereby Their present Mats most loyall protestant subjects of this Province would have been rendered miserable, equall to their fears, and this Province became a Colony of the French.

And to that height of insolence was that disaffected Party growne, that in a riotous manner in the day time they besett and surrounded the sd Capt: Leisler our Lievt. Govr. in the street treating him with ill Language & threats & had undoubtedly done violence to his person, had they not been apprehensive of danger to themselves from the people, who immediately gathered together and rescued the Governor out of their hands, seizing some of the principall actors and Ringleaders in that Ryott and committing them to prison, and their ffriends and confederates sending them provisions to the prison in a superabundant and extraordinary manner, designedly to affront and insult the Governmt: thereupon it was thought fit to order, that no provisions should be permitted to be brought them, and they should only be allowed Bread and water, but that severity was continued towards them only for two daies, and afterwards they had the Liberty to have what Provisions they pleased.

This riotous Action of the Male-Contents occasioned a further Tumult of ill consequence to themselves for ye Country people upon a rumour that the Governmt was in danger by ye Rising of the disaffected party, flockt into the City armed in great numbers, and notwithstanding the endeavours of the Magistrats to appease them, they took the liberty (as is too usuall with an enraged multitude) to perpetrate revenge on those which were ye occasion

of their coming, Quartering themselves in their houses for two daies and committing divers Insolences upon them, much to the dissatisfaction of the Magistrates till they could persuade them to return in quiet to their houses, however it was thought requisite by the Governm^{t} for the preventing such disorders for the future and to secure the publick peace, to detein severall of the disaf fected in Prison for a time, some whereof were since fined, but all ordered to be discharged from Prison upon paying their Fines and entering into Recognizance to be of good Behaviour for the future.

The Fort and City are therefore now in a good posture wanting only Ammunition.

The Commissions are called in from those of y^{e} former Militia, who acted under Coll Dungan and S^{r} Edmond Andros, and other Commissions granted in the name of their present Ma^{ties} to such as are well affected to their Ma^{ties} Interest.

Upon these our actings for the Securing Their Ma^{ts} Interest in this Province and conserving the publick Peace our enemys have endeavoured all they can to misrepresent us and load us with Reproach, by terming our aforesaid proceedings a *Dutch Plott*, because indeed three quarter parts of the Inhabitants are descended from the Dutch & speak that language, and they also threaten our ruine, if ever the Government come into their hands again.

Which that it may not doe, and Their Ma^{ties} most loyal and dutifull subjects in this province may reap y^{e} benefit and blessing of this most happy Revolution, and not be made a Prey to most implacable and Insulting enemies on our Borders, who are ready to enter and devour us—humbly Submitting ourselves to your Ma^{ts} most Royall Will and Pleasure

Endorsed,

Memorial of the late occurrences at New York

BY THE LIEUT GOVERNOR & COUNCELL &c.

Whereas I am Enformed yt ye Books, records, and other Papers relating Queens County upon Long Island in ye possession of William Nicolls, Andrew Gibbs, Daniell Whitehead or Either of them the sd William Nicolls being Esteemed as Clerke or Register of ye County—

These are in his Matie King Wm name to will and Require you to make diligent Enquiry for all Bookes, Records or other papers Relating to ye Courts of Judicature or any ways belonging or appartaining unto ye Tryalls by Law in sd County If in ye possession of ye abovenamed p'sons or any others whatsoever ye same to demand & receive, & in Case of Refusall by force to seize, compell & obtaine ye same & deliver unto Daniel Danton who is authorized Clerk or Register for ye sd County taking an Inventory & Receipt for ye same and in so doing this shall be sufficient Warrant, Given &c New York Jan. 7th 16⅘.

Jacob Leisler.

To Mr John Coe Sheriffe of Queens County on Long Island.

SHERIFF PRETTY TO MILBORNE.

Albany: 15: Jan: 1689-90.

Mr. Milborn

Your Resed and returne you harty thanks for youre kindness for those Comissions. I received But here thay are littell regarded at present, till such time thaij see Leift Gour Leislear Comission or a Coppy from his Majtie then thay shall humbly submitt, till then thay shall Keepe what thay haue in there hands, for his Majties Saruise—as you shall see more at large By what Captn Staats now sends downe of the transactions of what has bin don here, which if Tuder or Wm Nicolls, ware: imploijed to handell them. I question not but thaij would emty there pockits, and make some harts shake. pray deliuer the inclosed to Mr D: Lanoij and: I shall doe my best endrs to get in the quitt Rents, and to enter

upon the other soe soon as I can: I hope there Blud will not be allwayes: hott—in the mein time, patience, with my harty saruise presented unto yo^{u} & all true friends I rest, &c.

your Reall frend & Saru^{t} Rich^{d} Pareyij.

y^{e} word to frend Clark is oyst^{ers}.

Endorsed,

To M^{r} Jacob Milborne
Secry: at ffort William in
New Yorke.

about y^{e} hegining of Apr^{l} last past Ro: Livingston tould me that there was a p'sell of Rebels gon out of Holland into England, & the prince of orringe was the hed of them & be might see how got out a gaine, & should come to same end as Mulmoth did: this I can testify. Rich^{d} Pareyij.

BY THE LIEUT^{T} GOVERN^{R} & COUNCILL &^{C}.

New York. Whereas Colonell Nicolaes Bayard of this County hath Comitted high Misdemeano^{rs} against his Maties Authority in this Province as appears by his hand & seale by writing Execrable Lyes & pernicious falsehoods

These are in his Ma^{tie} King Williams name to Will & require you to apprehend y^{e} Body of said Bayard wheresoever he is to Be found & in what place soever he may Be suspected y^{e} same to Breacke open or by any other violences make way to him in Case of resistance or Concealm^{t} & his said body before me to Bear or Cause to be Brought & all whome shall oppose or any wise resist or Endeavor to Conceale him And all Officers Both Military & Civill are hereby Strictly required to aid & assist you therein as they will Answer y^{e} Contrary at their utmost Perills, Given under my hand and seale at Fort William In New York January 17th 1689. Jacob Leisler

The same for Stephanus Van Cortlandt
The same for Anthony Brockholdst
The same for Pieter Jacobse Marius
The same for William Nicolls
The same for Robert Reed.

COMMISSION TO HOLD A COURT OF OYER AND TERMINER.

William by the grace of God of England, Scotland, france & Yreland &c King defendr of ye faith To Peter de Lanoy Esqr Judge of or Court of Oyer & terminer & Genll goall delivery Gerardus Beeckman Johannes vermilje John Hendrickse Bruyn Benjamin Blagge Hendrick Johnson John Spratt Cornelis Plevier & Johannis Provoost Greeting

Know Yee that we have assigned you or any five of you whereof ye sd Peter de Lanoy Judge of or sd Court of Oyer & Terminer to be one to enquire by the Oath of Good & Lawfull men of our City & County of N York & by other ways manners and methods by wch the trueth may be ye Better Knowne as well within Libertyes as out of all mannors of treasons misprisons of treasons murtbers homicides fellonyes Burglaries and all other Crimes offences & Injuries whatsoever & of their accessaries within sayd City & County aforesd by whome soever or in what manner soever had done Perpetrated or Comitted & by whome to whome or with whome when in what manner & if how & of other articles and Circumstances aforesd and any thing Concerning the same and ye sd treasons fellonyes and all other ye Prmisses for this time to hear try & determine According to ye Lawes of this our Province, the Lawes & Customs of or Kingdome of England And therefore Wee Comand you that you or any five of you whereof ye sd Peter De La Noy Judge of or Court of Oyer & Terminer & Genll Goall delivery to Be one on Wednesday next Being ye 22th day of January Instant to Be held at ye City hall of the said City & County of N York make diligent Enquiry unto ye Prmisses & all & singular ye said Prmisses to here try & determine in manner & forme aforesd so farr as it appurtaineth to Justice according to ye Lawes of this or Province & ye Lawes & Customes of or Kingdome of England Wee have therefore Comanded ye Sheriffe of or said City & County on ye sd 22 of day of January as aforesd to Cause to Come before You such and so many good & Lawfull Men of his Baylewicks as well without Libertyes as within by whome ye truth of things may be ye better knowne & Inquird. In testi-

mony wnereof wee have caused y^e^ seall of o^r^ said Province to Be affixed att fort William the 18^th^ day of January 1689 & in y^e^ first yeare of o^r^ Reigne

JACOB LEISLER

*** Here follows another Commission to bold a Court of Oyer and Terminer in Queens County on 29^th^ Jan'y 1689. It is of similar tenor & date to the above & is addressed to Peter De La Noy Mathias Harvey, John Tredwell, Nathaniel Denton, Nathaniel Coole, John Townsend Senior & John Simmons Senior or any five of them.

LEISLER TO JACOB MELYN.

Anno 1689: the 24th January in will: fort

MONS: JACOB MALLINE—Yours by the pretended post peri is come to myne hands with the printed papers, for your brother which shall be send I give you many thanks for the charity you have towards me, that you receive no reports to any prejudice ag^t^ me, I have stopt peri in his returne home, and found myne letter to your Governor broke open & abused, I intend be must keep me here company for a while, therefore send one post of purpose that his letters may goe forward I have found amongst his letters severall seditious one which hes caused me to secure & confine Bayard, William Nicholls & the ferry mans wife Van Cortland & his wife have made their escape, the bearer Mr Elkona pembrock hes the coppy of some of their letters to whom I crave reference of what is past since he hes been present, & for the service of the Country undertakes this voyage to inform the honest well meaned people verbally what is passed I desire if you please the continuance of your intelligence Either to me or the Mayer, wee are soe occupied by the wicked people that I must breake of and after myne respect remaine

Your friend & servant

JACOB LEISLER

COL. BAYARD'S PETITIONS.

To the Honorable Jacob Leisler Esq^{r} L^{t} governor of the province of New York & the Hon^{ble} Council

The Humble petition of Nicholas Bayard

Humbly Sheweth—That the petitioner & Prisoner since this two days, has been taken with an extreme sickness in Body, & humbly craves your Honorable Commisiration, the Petitioner acknowledging his great Error in disgrading the authority which he humbly ownes & Craves pardon for—Praying that he may be releaved from his dismal detention, promising to behave himself from henceforth with all submission & perform Whatever your honours shall be pleased to adjudge against him, Praying that his Errors may be attributed depriving from his impatience & vents of his foolish passion, & therefore that the honours will be pleased to remit his fault at least by rising from this misserable Confinement.

& the Petitioners as in duty bound shall Ever pray & remain your Honours Humble Serv^{t}.

24 Jan'y 1689–90.

On the Indorsement was written

The petition of Colonel Nicholas Bayard
Jan'y 24, 1689.

Read the 26th Ibid.
I. M. Cl. Council.

To the Honorable Jacob Leisler Esq^{r} Lieut Gouenor of the Province of New York & the Honb^{l} Council

The Humble Petition of Nicholas Bayard

Humbly Sheweth, that the distressed Petitioner is Still continuing very sick in Body and to his great sorrow was heard of the Slaughters & Murders which the french and Indians of Cannida have lately committed at Schaneghtede, but that which releaves the distressed Petition^{r} to the heart is that the Petition^{r} should be accused of being the occasion thereof—by writing of letters to Albany, for to create

seditions, which some Malitious persons designing the destruction of the Petitioner, undoubtedly has aspersed, for the petitioner has since his departure from Albany not wrote to any there but only to Mr Peter Schuyler & Mr Levinston, at his first comming down, the contents whereof, are no more but to thank them for their civilities & that the petitioner was forced to Abscond himself here Since at his landing, a State search was made for him, which Letters were sent by his Cousin Casper Teller, & one to His Brother Teller relating his private affairs, & to thank him and his family for the kindness received at the Petitioners being there, which is all that Petitioners has wrote to any persons whatsoever either in the County of Albany or Ulster, Your Petitioner therefore humbly Prays that the honors will not be pleased to give such credit to said aspersion, as to Cause the distressed weak, Prisoner, to be continued in Irons within this dismal confinement as the petitioner Keeper has by the Honors orders put the Petitionr, whereby he is Quite disabled to help himself & must unadouhtly Perish in this Condition unless Your Honors will he pleased to have commiseration of Your honours distressed Petitioner, And Since it has been Your honors pleasure to Recommend Your Petitioner to inform Your honours of the truth of his behavour at Albany last summer, the Petitioncr shall therefore inform Your Honours, of the full and Sincere truth, as he will answer before his god, that be went up to Albany upon no other design, but to shun the trouble and hazard of being destroyed here, as your Petitioners was informed threatens were made & that during his abode in Albany aforesaid, he found all the Magistrates of that place or Such with whom Your Pettir conversed withall, upon all occasions to manifest their utmost Zeal for the Interest of our gracious Sovereigns Lord & Lady King William & Queen Mary & for the preservation of the peace, & Administring of Your Laws in Your said County but were of the oppinion as they Several times declared that they were not in any wise Subordinate to the City of New York (nor the power then exercised therein) but that government of that County, was only lodged within themselves, Untill their Maties pleasure should be known persuant to their Maties gracious Proclamation of the 14th of

February An Dom 1688 & Your Petitioners Acknowledge that he himself was also of the same opinion, and that he in private company with several of them has declared himself in that manner in which if your Petitioner has done amiss he humbly craves your honours pardon for; but that your Petitioner was cal'd to be a Member of their Court or made privy to the affairs of the Court or County more than he might hear was publick to others Private Persons, or was ever present in any of their Courts of Meetings (as your Petitioner is accused withall) is altogether a false aspersion, except only that Your Petitioner with Mr Stephanus Van Cortland were only sent for to enquire what they both would be willing to contribute or lend to the said County for the raising of some forces in defence of the said County, against any attempt of an enemy from Canada in which your petitioner expressed his Willingness and was thereupon without any further dismist & as your Petitioner was retired for Albany with no other in trust but as before express'd to which he calls god to witness, and would have also stayed there untill the arival of a Governor or some orders from our gracious Sovereigns—in answer to the Letters which your Petitioner in Conjunction with the Lieut. Governor Nicholson & the Council had wrote to his Lordship Charles Earl of Shrewsberry, principal Secretary of State, & to the Honorable William Blathwait Esqr Secretary of the Plantations sent by the ship beaver, & with the said Lieut. Governor, with duplicates by some of the other Ships about the beginning of June last past, but the mortal Sickness of your Petitioner's son & other pressing occurrences necessitated Your Petitioners return to New York the place of his abode & finding that at Your Petitioner's Landing a strick Search was made for his person for what reason, he knows not but was afraid that some hurt might befall him, he therefore ever since, absconded himself untill the arrival of their Majties Messinger Mr Jno Riggs when your Petitioner gave Notice to Mr Frederick Phillips of his being in town whereupon the said Mr. Phillips as being one of the late Council together with the said Riggs the same night of his arrival came to your Petitioners house & gave Your Petitioner the perusal of the subscriptions of the two Packets, which he declared were

sent by him the said Riggs from White hall directed (to your Petitioners best remembrance) To our trusty and well beloved Captain Francis Nicholson Esq^{r} our Lieut Govenor & Commander in Chiefe of our province of New York in America or in his absence to such as for the time being do take care for the keeping of the peace & administring the Laws of our said province of New York in America; & whit hall certified that altho, your said Council (with the said L^{t} Govenor Nicholson who was departed for England) had been hindered by other domestic troubles from officiating for some small time as a Council Yet since the Justices of the Peace by virtue of their Commission & their Ma^{ties} said proclamation having performed the same, that it was his oppinion that the said Packets in the absence of the said Francis Nicholson did belong to your Petitioners, with the rest of the said Council, as an answer to their said letters, by the Ship beaver, & by them to be communicated to the several Justices of the Peace, with further Promise as from M^{r} Stephanus Van Cortland, being also a member of said Council Should come to town, & the Council should meet, that he would deliver the said Packets to them & take a receipt for them for the same, with further assurances that he did not believe that Captain Leisler (as he termed your honour) would open to receive the said Packets, tho the same were tendered to him, but the next morning before the said Council could meet, Your Petitioner was informed that the Packets were upon demand delivered to your honour, & your Petitioner must Confess that he has been so unhappy, as to be of the same oppinion that the said Packets did not belong to your honour but to the said Council & Justices, in which your Petitioner was also strengthened by several letters from Boston By the oppinion of such few persons, as he said that time conversed withall, which has occasioned that your Petitioner in his letters to John West has most unadvisedly and in his foolish passion has altered his oppinion, in such severe and unbecoming expressions, to the disgrading of your honours Authority, But your Petitioner never had the thoughts directly or indirectly to endeavour for to remove your honor's Authority, by any manner of force or with any the least danger of bloodshed, but was

resolved to oc passive and abscond himself till further orders from our gracious Sovereighn's Should arrive which your honours petition^rs declare to be the very truth as he is ready to advere upon Oath & therefore hopes & most humbly prayes that your honours will not be pleased to attribute the petition^r said unbecoming and disgrading expressions, otherwise, but as events of his foolish passion, neither that your honour will remember any of the Particular disjusts which heretofore have been between his honour the Govenor, & your distressed Prissoner, but that your honour, will be graciously pleased to have compassion with your Petitioners Misserable condition, having had all this day a great fever upon him, lying in Irons not able to help himself and destitute of all other aid or assistance in so much that your distressed prisoner must of necessity perish in this Calamity unless your honours will be pleased in Mercy to Consider his deplorable condition.

Wherefore your distressed petitioner in all humble manner implores to your honours praying for your honours mercy in graciously pardoning the Petitioners said folly, or at least not to suffer your distressed sick prisoner to perish in this manner but to grant the said miserable Prisoner if possible to be bailed or otherwise, such relief as his deplorable situation require to preserve him from perishing in this Dismal Confinement, the God of Mercy will be pleased to dispose your honours for Mercy towards your Petitioner who is in duty bound shall ever pray & remains Yours honours Most Humble

Servant.

N Bayard

BY THE LIEU^T GOVERNO^R &c.

Whereas Capt^n Gerbrunt Claessen of Gemoenepa hath desyred my Liberty & Lycence to purchase of y^e Indians a Certaine parcell of Land lying & Being at Kigtawangh upon hudsons River within Dutchess County[1] being bounded on the West w^th

[1] Now Putnam.

the Great River & y^e^ land of Sarah Kierstede on y^e^ North side by a Pivolet or run of Water on y^e^ East side bounded with y^e^ great hills on y^e^ South side w^th^ an arm of y^e^ great River afores^d^ w^ch^ hath not yet been Legally purchased or bougb of y^e^ Indians: These may certify that y^e^ s^d^ Gerbrunts Claesson hath hereby liberty & license to purchase of y^e^ Indians y^e^ said parcell of Land, provided it hath not been legally disposed of to any others & y^e^ said purchase to Be made before some of his Ma^ties^ Justices of y^e^ peace in y^e^ s^d^ dutchess County or West Chester on or before y^e^ first day of July next Ensuing y^e^ date hereof And the Surveyor Generall or his Deputy are hereby Required to Survey the Said Tract of Lands to make a Report thereof into y^e^ Secy^s^ Office for w^ch^ this shall Be his warrant. Dated In New Yorke at Fort William This 25^th^ day of Jany. 1689. JACOB LEISLER

BY THE LIEU^T^ GOVERNO^R^ & COUNCILL &c.

Whereas I am enformed that there is Severall Barrells of gun powder in y^e^ Custody of M^r^ John Pell of Pelham within Westchester County

These are to will & require you to make diligent Search and Enquiry for the same & what quantity you find to make a report unto mee forthwith. Given &c february 1^st^ 1689.

JACOB LEISLER

LEISLER TO GOV. TREAT.

HONORABLE SIR N: york ffebruary 14th 1689.

By these I am to informe your Hono^r^ of the insolencies of that part of this province namely Albany which is hightined & Improved by Captane Jonathan Bull & those under his command in subordinatione to such who terme themselves a Conventione, setting themselves up in defiance of his Maties Intrest, to the great abatement of his revenue & discouragement of such who pursue his orders & commands, and proclaiming him King of scotland & supreme Lord of this province who take care for preserving the peace & administering the lawes of this province which calls for immediate redress, to that purpose I advise your

Hono^r of that forthwith Mr ffitch & such who are acquainted with our proceedings in his Maties King williams behalfe may conveen at such place within your Collony as shall to your discretione seeme meet without delay, the kings interest in this province depending solly upon the stating of such articles as shall be presented by three persons who will receive full power to conclude what shall be requisite concerning this affaire, whereupon such resolutiones will be taken & presented with that vigour & faithfullness that (by Gods blessing) I doubt not but will discover who are the faithfull subjects, & those that are otherwayes, to evince which I shall all wayes approve my selfe your Hono^rs humble servant &c God willing the delegation may be at Milford upon Thursday next.

* THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Fort William Feb. 16th 1689.

Hon^ble S^r—Since our other, the sad news of the French w^th their Indians have killed most of the Inhabitants of Schanectede, burnt their houses and carryed their provisions, to a greater number as is to be feared, who are encouraged by that convention & Colonel Bayard's faction, who haue asserted the Commissioners of S^r Edmund Andross to remaine in full force; the consequence thereof is verry dangerous, for that King James and they espouse one cause, but when the persons advised of arrive [to] you w^ch may be some dayes longer than was before expressed, supposing Friday next it will be further dilated, hoping care will be taken that all convenient dispatch may be offered unto them, desiring the Lord to give us suitable supplyes of his assistance to doe our duty in this sad occasion and that all evil members may be discovered and accordingly censured With due respects I am

S^r yo^r Honors Humble Serv^t
Jacob Leisler.

Superscribed
To the Hon^ble Robert
Treat Esquire Govern^r of
His Ma^tie^s Colony of
Connecticutt
For their Ma^tie^s Service Thes

BY THE LIEUT GOVERNOR &ca.

Whereas John Jennings inhabitant in ye County of Westchester hath Spoken certaine words against the Title and dignity of or Gracious Soveraigne King William

These are in his Maties name to Will & require you to apprehend the Body of said John Jennings the same forthwith to bring before me and my Councill to answer what shall be objected against him and for so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant. Given &c. this 14th day of ffebruary Anno 1689.

JACOB LEISLER

There is another warrant to apprehend Samuel Palmer and Thomas Bedient of same County also for having spoken contemptuously of the Government. Dated 18 feb. 1689.

BY THE LIEUT GOVERNOR &ca.

Whereas Severall desaffected prsons have augmented sthrengned & advanced ye Interest of King Jaines as much as in them Lyes contrary to their Bounden duty & allegiance due to or Sovereigne Lord King William his Sovereigne Tittle Crowne & Dignity;

These are in his Maties Name to will & require you to Secure ye Body of Collonel Thomas Dongan wth a Safeguard wth in his owne howse & to apprehend Collonel Thomas Willet Capta Thomas hicks Daniell Whitehead & Edward Antill ye sd Persons forthwth to Convey unto me hither. Given &c. this 15th Day of feby Ao 1689.

JACOB LEISLER

To ye Civill & Military Officers & Sherife for the Qucens County upon Long Island.

For: William February 15. 1689

Gentlemen,—Whereas y^e^ ffrench have surprized Schanegtade, & killed & taken Prisonners the most of Their Mat^ies^ Subjects burning & destroying y^e^ s^d^ Place: and fearing too great a Correspondency hath bean maintained between y^e^ s^d^ ffrensch & disaffected P'sons amongst us.

These are in his Mat^ies^ Name to will & require you to secure all Such Persons who are resputed Papists or Do any wise despise or reflect against this Governm^t^ or hold or maintaine any Comissions from the Late Govern^rs^ Col^o^ Thomas Dongan or S^r^ Edmund Andros by Virtue of their Authority derived from King James the second & y^e^ same Safely to Convey to mee forthw^th^ Given under My hand & seale this 15^th^ ffeb^y^ 1689 and in y^e^ first yeare of Their Mat^ies^ Reigne.

Jacob Leisler

To the Officers Military & Civill &
y^e^ Sheriffe of the County of Westchester
Y^e^ same to Richmond County
Y^e^ same to y^e^ County of Suffolk
Y^e^ same to Kings County
Y^e^ same to y^e^ Counrty of East Jersey
Y^e^ same to Queens County

BY THE LIEV^T^ GOVERNO^R^ & COUNCILL &ca.

Whereas y^e^ ffrench bave destroyed tbe Inhabitants & their bowses at Shanegtade Bearing away Provisions & other spoyles w^th^ them w^ch^ sharply alarms that Post of albany although wee doubt not (by God's Providence & y^e^ numbers upon y^e^ Place) to secure the same agst whatsoever forces of y^e^ s^d^ french Shall adventure to attack it Yet acording to our bounden duty to God y^e^ Kings Ioterest & y^e^ Safety & p^r^servacon of y^e^ good People of this Province;—

These are in his mat^ies^ King W^ms^ Name to will and require you forthwith (to take Measures as to you shall seem meet) for raising fifety men w^th^in your County for y^e^ s^d^ Service & Expe-

dicón vpon what termes soever shall Be agreed on y^e^ same to dispeed to y^e^ fort W^m^ in N. Yorke where all due Care shall be taken & Encouragem^t^ given for their further procedure & for your assistance herein have sent M^r^ Jacob Millborne that you may advise & Conclude what shall most Conduce to the Ends aforesd Given &c. febr 16. 1689 JACOB LEISLER

To Major Gerardus Beeckman &
others y^e^ Military & Civill Officers for
Kings County upon Long Island.

One of the same tenor was sent to Major Thomas Lawrence and others y^e^ Military & Civill Officers of Queens County upon Long Island & M^r^ Samuel Edsall was sent thither for that Purpose.

WM. MILBORNE TO HIS BROTHER.

Boston Febr 17th 1689.

DEAR BRO.—This by Cap^t^ Lodowick who was very furiously Attacked by M^r^ Pembrooke whose businesse I am very well satisfied was the sole occasion of his comming here y^e^ People ready to assault him as a Papist and Enemy to o^r^ Charter, I was severall times in Comp^a^ w^th^ him & himselfe hath bin pleased to be pretty plain & if he hath done no more with you, than [he has] done here I suppose he may well justify himselfe o^r^ father had a venerable respect for M^r^ Clarkson a Dog of whom should have respect this I wish being assured that he was scandalized in severall particulars whilst here but Manum de tabula We are very sick w^th^ y^e^ Small pox blessed be God & family in health who all present due respects to you you shall heare by Walker & by Lodowick you may understand particulars S^r^ Edmond & Company sayled away y^e^ 14^th^ instant In Bark in y^e^ Mehitabel & o^r^ messenger 3 dayes before in Marten

I am y^r^ affect^t^ Bro^r^ to serve &c

Addressed WM MILLBORNE

To M^r^ Jacob Millborne
In New Yorke
p. Cap^t^ Lodowick C D G.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR & COUNCILL &c.

These are in His Maties name to will and require you Major Hendrick Coyler to give order to ye severall Captns of Their Respective Comps under your Comand and forthwth to draw up ye same & make choice of one tenth person thereout for his Maties service for ye expedicon of Albany ye same to send forthwth to this Fort for so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand & seale &c 18th Feby 1689

JACOB LEISLER.

WRIT FOR THE ELECTION OF REPRESENTATIVES.

By the Leu. Governr &c.

Whereas, there is a great necessity, to settle ye affaires of this province, in a more especiall manner than hither to hath been Thought requisite and ye attacks of ye French at Schanectade calling for more than ordinary succours

These are in their majties king williams name to will & require you to elect & make choice of too proper & fit persons to repaire Fortwith to this city empouring them as your representatives to consult debate & conclude, all such matters and things as shall be thought necessary for ye supply of this Governmt in this present conjuncture of which you are not to faile as you will answer ye same at your perill Given under my hand & seale this 20th of Febry 1689 in ye second yeare of his Majties reigne

JACOB LEISLER

To the military & civill
officers of and ye rest of
ye Inhabitants of the city
& connty of N. Yorck

NOTE. There is among the MSS another writ in the above terms dated 8th April 1690, addressed to the same, to which is added a memorandum in these words: "Sent to ye severall counties of ye same tenor."

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR &ca.

Whereas severall disaffected persons have augmented strengthned & advanced ye Interest of ye Late King James as much as in them Leyes Contrary to their Bounden duty & allegiance due to or sovereigne Lord King William his sovereignty title Crowne & dignity.

These are in his Maties name to will & require you to apprehend the body of Coll. thomas dongan steph van Cortland antho Brockholes & mathew plowman, with all their accomplices wheresoever the are to be found and in what place they may be suspected—the same to Breake open or by any other violences make way to them in case of resistance or concealmt & their sd bodys before mee and my Councill to beare or cause to be brought, and all whome shall opose or any wayes resist or endeavour to Conceale them and all officers both Military & civill are hereby strictly required to aid & assist you therein as they will answer ye Contrary at their utmost perill. Given &c New York February 21 1689. JACOB LEISLER.

The same to apprehend Richard Townly
Matthew Plowman Emmet

---

* COMMISSION TO MESSRS VERMELYE, BLAGGE & MILBORNE AS DELEGATES TO CONNECTICUT.

New York, ffebruary the 21st 1689.

Honble Sir—The bearers Mr Johannes Vermelye Benjn Blagge and Jacob Milborne, are sent to your Honor and the rest of the Gentn of your governmt to treat wt all concerning His Maties interest & the wellfare of his Colonyes, to whom please to give full credence; they being fully empowered to conclude wt shall be thought needfull in this conjuncture of affaires, to whome you are referred for particulars of what hath passed here, and how we haue proceeded, desiring the Lord to giue us all wisdome, grace and understanding to do or dutyes as shall contribute to his glorious ends and or happynesse, is the prayer of

Yor Honors Humble Servant,
JACOB LEISLER.

Superscribed
To the Honble Robert Treat Esqr Governor of His Maties Colony of Connecticutt

PROPOSALS ON THE PART OF LEISLER TO CONNECTICUT.

Whereas wee underwritten are appointed by Capt^{n} Jacob Leisler Lieut Governor of the Province of New York & Councill to treat wth the Hon^{ble} the Governor and other Gentl^{n} in authority over his Ma^{ties} Colony of Connecticut concerning what may be necessary and of import for his Ma^{ties} Service, the peace and safety of New York Governm^{t} and the welfare of the aforesaid colony

Wee in pursuance of Commission to us, granted for the purposes aforesaid, dated February 20th 1689, and having a deep sence of the danger w^{ch} Albany and the adjacent parts are in, through the French and others their confederates now threatning us, present to yo^{r} Hon^{rs} consideracon as followeth.

That what number of men were sent from this governm^{t} (or shall hereafter be under their notice) unto Albany aforesaid, may receive orders from this Authority to their chief officers to comply with, and observed such methods and directions as shall be agreed on between the s^{d} Lieut Govern^{or} and Councill or their Deputyes, and the Govern^{or} and Magistracy of this Colony having no especiall regard to those of the Convencon at Albany but what shall be in subordinacon to the authority & power before menconed.

That the Hon^{ble} Govern^{or} &c would please to take into their consideracon what numbers of men may be requisite for maintaining that post, how long to remaine there, and y^{e} method of defraying that charge.

If Boston or Massachusets Colony ought not to be consulted herein, and what may be expected on their part.

Or if what immediate necessity calls for, ought not first be consulted and proper resolucons to be made thereupon as the case requires.

And that persons be appointed forthwith, to treat wth the confederate Nacons of Indians, and make a true atate of the case between us, to corroborate and influence them in their perseverance against the French and Indian Enemyes by the usuall manner of presents and such other modes as are most apt and suitable for securing Post &c.

Dated in New Haven
February 24, 1689.

JOHANNES VERMELYE,
BENJA^{in} BLAGGE,
JACOB MILBORNE.

SECY ALLYN'S ANSWER TO THE ABOVE.

GENTn—In answer to your paper of proposalls we say that or sending of Captn Bull and the souldiers under his Command to Albany was occasioned by Capt Leisler's declaring he could not, as matters were then circumstanced, afoard them reliefe, and the people there with the five nations, earnestly requesting it of vs, & or neighbours the Comrs of the United Collynys aduising vs to it & assisting us therein, was for the better Securing of the place and those parts for there Maties interest, & preseruation of his subjects there against the French & papists & other his Maties Enymies that might Inuade or attack them

That being then ignorant of any factions or diuisions among the Inhabitants there or between New Yorke and them (the contrary whereof) we understand now by your discours to our sorrow, for prevention of further mischeife, we doe not think orSelves farther impowered at present then earnestly to intreat & heartily to aduise, that the Hond Captaine Leisler and the Government at New Yorke in present power would take the most likely, hopefull and peaceable measures for a right understanding between themselves and the Albanians, for the Safety of the place & people there, least the contrary proue totally destructive to them, as it did at Shenegdege, and considering those at Albany in present power, are persons well acquainted with the manners of the fiue Nations, and greatly interested in them, We aduise that as little alteration or interruption be giuen to those in authority there as may be, yea we could wish that if it be thought meet, that onely such as papists (if any there be) be the onely persons remoued out of the government, for should the fiue nations be disgusted at it, it may proue inconvenient and deeply prejudicial to the publique peace of his Maties Subjects in this Country. We desire you to send up your 120 souldiers to Albany that you say are ready for that seruice, for our occasions are such, that we must of necessity call or souldiers home speadily—as to the number of Men that shall be necessary for the defence of Albany, it is not proper for us to determine; yourselves, when you haue considered the danger that may be

&c. You will be able best to deside that Case & [it] lyes in your prouince to doe it, not ours

As to the Massachusetts aduice in this momentous case, we are free it may be taken, but it is your worke to obtayne it. We in what is aboue giue you o^r aduice in refference to these matters, which at p^rsent may be sufficient. As to the Treaty with the fiue nations & a further present to be bestowed upon them, for o^rSelves, we haue so lately way moued towards them, that o^r opinion is, that it is not convenient for vs to appeare in it, but if yourselves see reason to do something that way for your owne acco^t being not concerned in the former, we leaue to your wisdomes to act therein, according to y^e order & instructions in the Kings letter. We pray the God of peace to direct you & vs into councells of peace, that o^r liues and liberties & the protestant religion, which is and ought to be most deare to vs, may not become a pray to o^r French & pagan Enemies.

P^r order of the Governour & councell present
Signed JOHN ALLYN Sec.

Dated in New Hauen
Feb 23. 1689

POSTSCRIPT. Gent^n hauing seen his Ma^ties letters, in your hands, we do not see but the Albanians may find sufficient reason to comply with you in the same, when they shall receive due information therein.

p^r order J. A. S.

These for the Gent^n Commissionated
by Capt Leisler of New Yorke
Comander in Chiefe.

THE Lt GOV. & COUNCIL OF N. YORK TO THE GOV. OF CONNECTICUT.

By the Lievt Governor & Councill &^c

Whereas Mr Johannes Virmiley Benjamin Blagg & Jacob Millborne were Impowered to treat with the Governor & the rest of the Gentlemen in authority within his Ma^ties collony of Connecti-

cutt and the s[d] persones having been with them & made proposalls (which we have seen) for his Ma[ties] interest & the safety of those provinces which have not been either friendly neighborly or duly answered, but to the contrary with coldness contempt & disdaine and further that the s[d] Governor & magistrates have abetted encouraged & encreased the rebellion of a certain number of people at Albany within this province by ordering their forces sent thither to observe the directione of the s[d] rebells named a conventione & will not redress us (although it was desired) by an order to forbidd their further proceedings As also that wee are well assured the same is supported more especially by John Allan Secretary of that Collony who hath conjoyned with sir Edmond Andross & his wicked Councill in August 1688 most traitorously to levy sumes of money upon his Ma[ties] Liege subjects by an arbitrary & illegal Commissione from the late King James & other aggrievances to our great prejudice & the confusione as well as contempt of his Ma[ties] government in this province. wee the Lievt Governor & Councill doe hereby declare the s[d] Governor & magistrates of Connecticatt afores[d] to be encouragers abetters aiders & upholders of the s[d] rebellione & disobedience, and unless they immediately controull the s[d] orders, to observe the s[d] Conventione, those forces so belonging to them at Albany shall be esteemed & deemed enimies unto the peace of our Sov. Lord the King & the welfare of the province which are to be treated accordingly And that wee doe expect the s[d] John Allan shall be secured in order to be proceeded against for his traitorous offence which we doe hereby engage to make out & evince whenever the Governor & magistracy of Connecticott shall advertise us having herewith sent a coppy of his fact committed dated a ffort william in New york March first 1689 & in the second year of his Ma[ties] Reigne.

A speedy answer hereof is expected before the ship departs, this now lying in yo[r] Province not ours

By order of the Governo[r] & Councill

Superscribed To JACOB MILBORNE Cl. Conc.

The Hon[ble] Robert Treat Governr of Connecticutt

THE GOV. & COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO THE LT. GOV. AND COUNCIL OF NEW YORK IN ANSWER TO THE PRECEDING.

Hartford March 5th 1689-90

Gentlem^n^—We haue receiued & perused your angry letter, stuffed with unjust collumniateing charges, as if we treated you att New Hauen with contempt & disdayne, as when itt was don with all imaginable candor & amity & w^th^ all due obseruance to his Majesties interest in these parts of America, utterly abhorringh the thought of abetting any Rebells & did w^th^ all integrity of spirrit to our greate cost and charge, send comission^rs^ last summerr to york and souldiers to countenance King W^m^ & the protestant interest; and when you was nott [in] a capassity as wee were informed, to send men to Albany to defend his Majisties interest & to secure his good subjects there against the comon Enemy, being ignorant of any diuissions att the entring uppon that designe & much urged and solicited by the people there and the fiue nations, as well as the Comissioners of Boston and Plymouth to afford assistance to them, wee fully informed your Com^rs^ att New Hauen, that wee apprehend itt most conduceable to the peace of the country and the Kings interest, that such men should be continued in place att Albany that may best maintaine a good correspondence with the Mochauks & other fower nations in amity with the English, which should be preferred before all annumossityes in this critticall juncture, and aduised you all to moderation and good compliance. Gentlem^n^ we cannott butt judge it ingrattitude in a verry high degree to heap upp such unjust charges upon us for all our expence of money & blood in defending the Kings subjects, and what you intend by so ill requiteing your louing neighbours, who for fidellity and duty to our gracious soueraign King W^m^ our actions will demonstrate to be no ways inferiour to our neighbours round aboute us, as to our motions att Albany, our Comiss^n^ to Cap^t^ Bull, & our late & p^r^sent aduise to the gentlem^n^ of Albany will vindicate us both before God & our King; our aduise to them hath been nott to contend, but to submitt to the present power in the prouince of New Yorke & to unite as one man to oppose the comon enemy

As to what you charge upon Mr Allyn, you charge upon all the gentlemen of that councill, and he is ready to answer att all times what you please to lay to his charge.

Gentlemn wee will nott now inlarge yow refleckt upon your letters to us, & then we shall need to say no more to yow aboute it, butt remaine yowr neighbours the Gouernr & Cowncill of Connecticott

Pr order. Signed JOHN ALLYN Secry.

The Honord
Capt. Jacob Leishler
Comander in Chiefe in New Yorke prouince
Forte William, this

[From Mortgage Book I. Co. clerk's off Albany]

At a Convention of ye Mayr Aldermen Commonalty Justices of ye Peace and Military officers of ye Citty and County of Albany on ye first day of August and ye first year of ye Reign of our Souveraign Lord & Lady William & Mary King & queen of Engl: france & Ireland &c 1689

Present

Pr Schuyler Mayr	David Schuyler
Dirk Wessels Recr	Reynier Barentse
J. Wendel	Ev. Banker
Lievs Van Schaick	J. Beekman
J. Bleeker	Jochim Staets
Jan Lansing	Jan Abel
Albt Ryckman	C. Marte gerritse
	kil: v: Renselaer

Resolved that all public affares for the Preservation of there Majts Intrest in this Citty be managed by ye Mayr aldermen Justices of ye Peace Commission officers and assistants of this Citty and County, untill such time as orders shall come from there most Sacred Majes William & Mary king & queen of Engld fr: & Irland & Defenders of ye faith

Resolved since there is news of warr between England & France yt ye gentn now mett at this Convention doe each bring

a gunn with ½ lb of Pouder and Bale equivalent to be hung up in y^e^ church in y^e^ space of three days & y^t^ y^e^ Traders and oy^r^ Inhabitants be Perswaded to doe y^e^ same to make up y^e^ number of 50 to be made use off upon occasion

That y^e^ Troopers bring 200 Slabbs from y^e^ mill of wynant gerritse to make a Point behinde David Schuylers

WARRANT TO FETCH LAFLEUR &c FROM SARACHTOGE.

Present.

P^r^ Schuyler	D Wessels
J. Wendel	Lev. V Schaick
D. Schuyler	J Bleeker
Alb^t^ Ryckman	Evert Banker
J. Abeel	Capt Sharpe

Whereas itt is thought Convenient y^t^ at this Juncture of time the french y^t^ live towards Sarachtoge shall be Removed from thence to Remoove all suspicion which People now have, It is therefore y^e^ opinion of y^e^ Justices of y^e^ Peace of this County y^t^ Lafleur and Villeroy & de la fortune three frenchmen that live to y^e^ northward of this Citty towards y^e^ Stilwater & Sarachtoge be forthwith brought hither and Examined, anent such Transactions of Keeping Correspondence And Conveying letters to y^e^ french at Canida. Yow are therefore hereby Required in his Majisties Name forthwith to Repare to Sarachtoge and bring y^e^ said Lafleur, Villeroy and delafortune here to Albany before his Majisties Justices of y^e^ Peace to be Examined & treated as y^e^ Exigency of y^e^ Case Shall Require in doeing whereof this shall be y^e^ Sufficient Warrant and all persons are hereby Required to be aiding and assisting to y^m^ Actum in Albany the first day of August 1689.

The 3^d^ dito

Lafleur, Villeroy, & Francois three french men from Sarachtoge being sent for to be examined concerning keeping a Correspondence with them of Canida upon which was Resolved To Confine

la fleur to y^e^ Chamber of arnout Cornelise till y^e^ witnesses come from Sarachtoge to be further examind

And y^t^ Villeroy stay in Toune till further order

ATT A CONVENTION &c.

Albany 5th day of August 1689

Present as before

Upon a Rumor brought to day by four Skachkook Indians that an army of French & Indians were Seen on this Side of y^e^ Lake, Leif^t^ Rob^t^ Sanders was sent thither w^th^ 17 men to make Discovery, which was found to be false

Whereas we are Informed upon oath thatt Anthony Lespinard John Van Loon Renne Poupor alias Lafleur and Villeroy foure frenchmen have last winter endevored to entice some souldiers of his Maj^es^ garrison of Albany to Runn away to Canida & Desert his Maj^ts^ service by Professing to furnish them with Provisions Ammunition, make them sleds shoos & all oy^r^ necessaries for their journey, by all which means they wholly Designed to weaken y^e^ force of this Place, & undoubtedly by y^t^ means of such souldiers goeing to Canida Convey letters & keep some private Correspondence with the french there which hath long been suspected It is therefore thought fitt by y^e^ magistrates of y^e^ Citty of Albany Justices of y^e^ Peace & militia officers of y^e^ s^d^ County who considering how dangerous such suspected p'sones are in this juncture of time y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ anth^o^ Lespinard John Van Loon Renne Poupard and Villeroy be secured in his Maj^ts^ fort at albany till further order and till such time The Bussinesse can be further Inspected and Examined, actum in albany y^e^ 5th of aug. 1689

By ord of y^e^ Magest^r^: of alb Justices
of y^e^ Peace & Military officers &c
ROBERT LIVINGSTON Cl^k^

Anth^o^ Lespinard haveing heard y^e^ Depositions read in open court Confesses y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ John Sage & William Boyen came to him for bread and for french money to goe to Canida but advised them to y^e^ Contrary y^t^ they should not goe to Canida for it was a very Poor Place & shortly after he went to Boston

John Van Loon Confesses y^t^ he knew somewhat of there Design but advised them not to goe, for when he made an ax for John Sage and when he saw Wm Boyen come back again from Sarachtoge & asked for John Sage at his bouse, then he see some Roggueroy in there mind and y^t^ they had concluded to Runn away & further y^t^ he told maj^rs^ Baxter y^t^ John Sage Designed to Run away

Villeroy haveing heard y^e^ Depositions of Wm Boyen and Cornelia Vroman read in open Court said y^t^ John Sage Desired him to make a paire of snow shoes last winter but he Replyed had no leather, who told him to take barke of Trees yet he Promised to make y^e^ s^d^ John Sage a pare but knew not of any Design he had of running away. Item y^t^ Will: Boyen asked him at Sarachtoge for y^e^ snow shoos who replyed he had no time to make them, but when he was removed to his little house he would may be make them Wherupon Mathys said doe not make them, who knows what ill Design they may have may be they will Runn away & then y^e^ will come into a Primmenary

Lafleur haveing heard y^e^ s^d^ Depositions Read in open Court s^d^ y^t^ a Souldier called John Sage spoke to him for a canoe to goe to Canida withall last fall, and whether he could procure such a one upon which Lafleur Replyed upon what Condition he went and whether he would get a passe y^e^ s^d^ Sage answered he would get a Passe of Maj^r^ Baxter then Lafleur replyed there may be probably a Canoe to be had, and further y^e^ s^d^ Sage met y^e^ s^d^ Lafleur a Pretty while after here in y^e^ street in Albany who asked Lafleur if he had been mindefull of what he had spoke to him, & whether he could not procure or make him a slee since it was to late for a Canoe, & also whether he had Bread for him, whereupon Lafleur said no, and whether la Sage had gott a Passe he spoke of, for without y^t^ he would neither help him to slee Bread nor nothing else nor not see him Passe by his house.

Item y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Wm Boyen had discourse with De Chene at his house att y^e^ still water & y^t^ La Sage had sent a kitte to Dechene.

By the Justices of y^e^ Peace of y^e^ Citty & County of Albany

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas we are credibly informed y^t^ diverse persones upon y^e^ late news of y^e^ approach of y^e^ french and there Indians are makeing Preparation to Transport themselfs out of this County by which means and bad Example of such Timerous and Cowardly People others will be Discouraged to stay and Defend there Maj^ts^ Intrest in this Frontier part of y^e^ Province, and Forasmuch there is no setled government for y^e^ p'sent in this Province, and that thereby it is a duty Incumbent upbn us to Prevent any Danger and Inconvenience y^t^ might happen y^e^ Inhabitants of our County w^ch^ may arise by suffering men to Depart y^t^ are able to do there Maj^ts^ service if any attempt should be made wee Therefore doe hereby Declare That no Person or Persones (except masters of sloops & Boats) being fit & able to bear arms who have been setled or liveing in this County for these six monthes last past shall in ye space of three monthes Presume to Depart or absent themselfs out of this County of albany whither they are under y^e^ Roll or List of y^e^ Respective Capt^ns^ or not without a Passe from one Justice of y^e^ Peace of this County upon y^e^ Penalty to be Esteemed Pursued & followed after as fugitives Cowards Runnaways & Vagabonds, & as such to be Prosecuted by y^e^ utmost Severity of y^e^ Law, & y^t^ all People take notice thereof accordingly, given at y^e^ Cetty hall of Albany y^e^ 7th dav of august 1689 in y^e^ first year of there Maj^ts^ Reign—

The 10^th^ day of august 1689

A Peticon of y^e^ wife of Villeray Delivered to y^e^ Court whereby she Prays y^t^ her husband may be released from his Confinem^t^ or at least to be sett free upon security to answer when be shall be called for who being brougt before y^e^ Court Insists much for his Releasement & Tenders P van wrieglum & Dirk vanderheyden for his security

The Court doe accept of y^e^ s^d^ Securities and that they give Bonde of one hundred Pounds y^t^ Villeray shall be forthcomeing when Demanded

The 13th day of august 1689

A Peticon of Anthº Lespinard Jan Van Loon and Lafleur being read whereby they request that there Bussiness may be inspected into & examind that they may make there Defence & so he clearᵈ if Innocent Else Punished if guilty.

Upon which it was considered by yᵉ Magistrates Justices of the Peace Commission officers & Common Council yᵗ yᵉ sᵈ Three Prisoners be bayled out of yᵉ fort giving security each one bundred Pounds to answer when they shall be called, Provided they doe not goe above yᵉ Citty of albany til such time yᵉ Case he Decided

---

At a Convention &c albany yᵉ 21 of august 1689

Present

P. Schuyler Mayʳ	Reynier Barentse
D. Wessells Recordʳ	Ev. Banker
J Wendel	Is: Verplank
J Bleeker	Joh. Beekman
J Lansing	J Mingael
Dav. Schuyler	Capt Jochim Statets
alht Ryckman	Rᵗ Sanders

Resolved to acquaint yᵉ Inhabitants of yᵉ County yᵉ news yᵗ we received of Col Pynchen

That Pemmaquid was taken hy yᵉ Indians and french 45 People kild & Taken—also that there should be a ship be come to Quebek of yᵉ french with news of wars Between Englᵈ & france & therefore nothing can be Expected but yᵗ yᵉ french will doe all yᵉ mischieffe they can to this governmᵗ & therefore every one to be upon there guarde & take care they be not surprized

Mr. Wessells and Reynier Barentse were Desyned to Communicate this to the farmers of kinderhook & Claverack—Capt Wendel & John Lansing the People above—Richᵈ Pretty & Evert Banker at Skenechtady & Canastagiorne.

The 24th day of august 1689

Resolved that yᵉ Inhabitants of yᵉ County he Informed of yᵉ alarm which was last night at yᵉ green Bush occasioned hy some

Malitious Persones fyreing of severall gunns w^th^ Baale throw y^e^ Door and house of John Witment which was done by letters accordingly

The 28^th^ of august 1689

Resolved y^t^ Barent Gerritse of Bethlehem who is suspected to have a hand in y^e^ late disturbance y^t^ was at Green Bush, or leat Privy to it y^t^ he give 50£ security to answer when he shall be called for to be Examined about y^t^ Bussinesse

ANSWER OF THE MAGISTRATES AND JUSTICES

OF THE PEACE TO THE ONNONDAGE AMBASSADOR WHO IS SENT FROM THE ONNONDAGES WITH THE NEWS FROM CANADA.

[Translation.]

Albany, y^e^ 28 August 1689.

1. We heartily thank the Brethren for the news they send us from Canada, though we have received the news by the Islands of the great victory the English obtained over the French in burning and sinking sixteen big ships and capturing 12 others, each ship being of 60 guns and 400 men; which captured ships the English convey home as you do your prisoners; and therefore our vessels are so long delayed coming because they meet french men of war and fight with them.

2. We lament the death of the brave warriors who were slain in the last battle with the french above mont Royall but rejoice at the great victory gained by you over them, which we recommend you to follow up and not be imposed on by the idle and nonsensical speeches of the Governor of Canada and not to trust any of his ambassadors, for you have experienced his falsehood when he kidnapped so many of your warriors, and promised last harvest to Canadgegai that they should return in summer; but we hear that 5 ships have come but do not hear of one Indian in them.

3. We hope the Brothers will follow up their victory without delay as we perceive the Governor of Canada is now in distress, and would be very glad that you should now make some delay, that he may ship his bait again to cheat the Brothers. Have therefore a keen open eye on the motions of the French and warn us,

as we shall warn you; and we hope to see within 30 or 40 days some of the Sachems and Chief Warriors here whose feet shall be well greased.

Pr order

Rob^{t} Livingston.

The first day of Sep^{r} 1689.

Harme Janse Van Bommel brings news y^{t} our Indians have taken 5 Praying Canida Indians upon y^{e} Lake who were bound hither to doe mischeefe, & y^{t} severall french were seen upon y^{e} Lake

Upon which Capt wendel & 6 men were ordered to goe to Sarachtoge to examine s^{d} 5 Indians & to make enquiry of affares there.

Att a Meeting of the May^{r} Aldermen and Justices of y^{e} Peace of y^{e} Citty and County of Albany y^{e} 2^{d} Day of Sept A^{o} 1689

Present

P. Schuyler May^{r}	Albt Ryckman
Dirk Wessels Recd^{r}	David Schuyler
John Wendel	Kilian Van Rensselaer
Jan Janse Bleeker	C. Marte Gerritse

The Maquase Desyre by arnouts Letter that the Magistrates of Albany and Shinnechtady would be pleased to assist them with Two or three pare of horses & 5 or 6 men to Ride the heaviest Stockadoes for there new Castle of Tiononndage which they remove an English mile higher up & they will pay for it in due time

Whieh Request y^{e} Court are willing to Comply withall to shew there good Inclination and true friendship they bear to y^{e} s^{d} nation have Consented that three pare of horses & six men goe thither

Vizt of y^{e} Troopers Jacob Lockermans of Capt Bleekers Company Dirk albertse Bradt & W^{m} hendricks^{e} who did voluntarily p'sent there service

The Patroon a horse

Cap^{t} Gerritse a horse

Off Capt Wendells Compy hendrick gerritse & Cornelis Slingerlant; & hans Cross wth 2 horses.

Albany ye 3d of Sept 1689

Resolved by ye Civill & Military officers of ye Citty & County yt ye Bastions & Curtaines about the Citty he made & Repaired with al speed by ye Several Divisions of ye Companies & yt ye gates be Repaired;

And yt To morrow there he a full Convention

Att a Convention &c at ye Citty Hall ye 4th day of Septembr in ye First year of ye Reign of our Souveraign Lord and Lady King William and Queen Mary of Engl France & Ireland &a Defenders of ye Faith Ao 1689.

Present

P. Schuyler Mayr	Dirk Teunise	Justices
Dirk Wessels Recdr	Capt Mar. Gerritse	
Capt John Wendel	Capt Sander glen	
Capt Jan Janse Bleeker	Capt Gerrit Teunise	
Jan Lansing	Lieut Evert d Ridder	
David Schuyler	Lieut Jan van Eps	
Allt Ryckman	Ens. Joh: Sanders	
Joh: Abeel		Assistents
Evert Banker		
Isak Verplank		
Joh: Beekman		

Resolved Since there is such Eminent Danger Threatened by ye French of Canida and there Praying Indians to come into this County to kill and Destroy there Majes Subjects that there be Immediately An Express sent doune to Capt Leysler and ye Rest of ye Militia officers of ye Citty and County of New Yorke for assistance of one hundred men or more for ye secureing of there Majes Fort and ye out Plantations of this County as also a Recruite of six hundred weight of Pouder and foure hundred Bale Vizt 200 Two Pounders and 200 four Pounders with some match & one hundred hand granadoes out of there Majes Stores and Two hundred Pounds out of there Majes Revenue which we understand is dayly collected by them for to employ ye Maquase and oyr

Indians in there Majes service for ye Securing ye frontier Parts of this County from any Incursions of sd Indians or French.

Resolved yt ye floor of ye Stone Point in ye fort be Raised with new Planks and Timber and ye Portholes altered & made fitt for Defence.

Upon ye news yt three People should be kild at Bartel Vromans at Sarachtoge by ye Indians

Resolved by ye Convention yt Leift Jochim Staets forwith goe with ten men to Sarachtoge to see how ye matter is, & bring us an accompt with ye first & yt he Cito send a Post hither with ye tideings.

Resolved by ye Convention yt Robt Sanders & Eghbert Teunise forthwith goe to Sarachtoge to lye there till further order, whither any mischeefe be done there or nott, & yt they goe themselfs with sd Indians to Sarachtoge where Leift Jochim Staets will stay there Comeing & if Eghbert be not at ye farm yt he take anoyr whom he shall think Convenient.

Resolved that there be 400 Stockadoes Rid for the Citty, to be sett up in ye Room of ye old Stockadoes & yt ye Troopers bring - - - - - - - - 100

Capt Blekers Come - - - - 160

Capt Wendels - - - - 160

And sett them up according to ye Division.

Major Savage Capt Belsher & Capt Jonathan Bull agents for ye 3 Collonies of n: England Desyre yt this Convention would Depute three or foure Gentn to have a Conference with them what will be Requisite to Propose to ye Indians

Resolved yt ye Mayr Recordr Capt Wendel Capt Bleeker Capt gerritse & Mr. Livingston doe meet ye gentn this afternoon & advise them in yt matter

Resolved that there be a fort made about ye house of Bartel Vroman at Sarachtoge & Twelve men Raised out of ye Two Companies of ye Citty & 2 Companies of ye County to Lye there upon pay who are to have 12d a day besides Provisions and some Indians of Skachkook to be there with them to goe out as skouts in yt Part of ye County.

Resolved that ye fort at ye halfmoon about ye house & barne

of harme Lievese be Removed to a more convenient Place & y^e^ Mayor & M^r^ Evert Banker to goe thither & see it effected.

Resolved that there be a fort made at Paepsknee in y^e^ most Convenient Place, & y^t^ Melgert ahrah : Claes van Petten marte Cornelis gerrit gysbertsen & y^e^ Inhabitants of Paepsknee make y^e^ same for there security to retreat into upon occasion & that albt Ryckman & John Beekman see it effected.

Resolved that there be a fort made at Betlehem in the most Convenient Place, and y^t^ the inbabitants of Betlehem make y^e^ same for there oune security to Retreat unto upon occasion, & albert Ryckman Justice of ye Peace & Johannes Beekman to see it done.

Resolved that Capt. Gerrit Teunise and y^e^ Commission officers of his Company doe order a fort to be made att y^e^ Groot Stuk and one at Pompoenik where it shall be thougt most convenient since y^e^ fort about y^e^ Barn of Lawrence van ale is judged Dangerous except y^e^ Bergh with Corn be removed all which is for y^e^ Peoples most security, & that y^e^ People of Patcook doe make there Retreat to Johannes Bensings upon occasion & what y^e^ s^d^ Capt and officers shall doe herein y^e^ Inhabitants there are to suhmitt too upon there Perrills

Understanding by y^e^ Commission officers of Scheunectady that there is no settlement there how or what way they are to Behave themselfs if y^e^ enemy should come, since they cannot agree amongst themselvs in y^t^ particular.

Resolved that M^r^ Dirk Wessells and Cap^t^ Johannes wendel Justices of y^e^ Peace goe thither & Conveen y^e^ Company together & consult what measures they are to take upon occasion if an enemy should come, to y^e^ end there may be unity in such extremityes, & y^e^ Inhabitants there are ordered to submitt to what y^e^ s^d^ gent^n^ & y^e^ head officers of there Toune shall Conclude upon, upon there oun Perrill

Resolved since we have Rec^d^ Certain Information of some Praying Canida Indians lately taken by our Maquase that y^e^ french Design to send out there Indians and french to kill and Destroy there Maj^ts^ Subjects of this County that Dirk Teunise Esq^r^ one of there Maj^ts^ Justices of the Peace goe to y^e^ County of

Ulster for y^e^ assistance of 25 or 30 men to be Ready upon occasion if any attaque or Incursion should be made on y^e^ frontiers of this County for to secure & defend there Maj^ts^ Interest here who is Impowered to discourse with y^e^ Civill and Military officers of y^t^ County about y^e^ p'mises.

Att a Convention &c. 11^th^ Sept. 1689

Present

P. Schuyler May^r^	Levinus Van Shaik
D. Wessells Recd^r^	Kilion van Rensselaer
Capt Wendel	Leift Jochem Staets
Capt Bleeker	Leift Robt Sanders

Capt gerrit Teunise

List of men who have taken service to serve there Maj^ts^ & y^e^ Countrey upon the frontiers of there maj^ts^ County of Albany who are to have 12^d^ p^r^ diem and Provisions except Claes Rust who is to have y^e^ Command & is to have 18^d^ p^r^ diem who had Instructions given him accordingly.

of Capt Wendels Comp^e^	Claes Rust
	gerrit Luy kasse
	Jellis funda
of Capt Bleekers Comp^e^	Johannes Rutgers
	Rutger Teunise
of y^e^ Troop - -	Frank Salisbury
of Capt g: Teunise Comp^e^	Joh: gerritse Van Vechten
	Teunise dirkse Van Vechten
	Lamb^t^ Jochimes
	Manuel Cansalis
off Capt gerritse Comp^e^	Johannes Janse ouderkirk
	Joseph Janse

By y^e^ Mayor aldermen and Commonality of y^e^ Citty of Albany and y^e^ Justices of y^e^ Peace of y^e^ County aforesaid

Whereas the selling and giving of strong Drink to y^e^ Indians at this present juncture is founde by Experience Extream Dangerous insomuch y^t^ diverse Inhabitants at Shennectady and Elsewhere have made there Complaint that there is no living if y^e^ Indians be not kept from Drinke, Wee doe therefore hereby

strikly Prohibite & forbid in the name of King William & queen Mary y^t^ no Inhabitants of the Citty and County of Albany doe sell or give any Rom Brandy Strong Liquor or Beer to any Indian or Indians upon any pretence whatsoever upon y^e^ Penalty of Two monthes Imprisonement without Baile or main prise & moreover a fine of five Pounds toties quoties, y^e^ Prooffe hereof to be made as is Incerted in y^e^ Proclamation Prohibiting y^e^ Selling of Strong Drink dated y^e^ 21^th^ day of May 1689 which is by Proof or Purgation by oath, always Provided y^t^ it shall and may be in y^e^ Power of y^e^ Mayor aldermen & Commonality of y^e^ s^d^ Citty if they see cause to give any smal quality of Rom to any Sachims who come here about Publick Bussinesse any Prohibition above^sd^ in any manner notwithstanding, given att y^e^ Citty hall of Albany y^e^ 12^th^ day of Septemb^r^ 1689

pr Ord^r^ Robt Livingston Clk.

Att a Convention &c. Sept 17^th^ 1689

Present, all the membhers heretofore mentioned.

The Messenger Johannes Beeker who was sent Expresse to N: Yorke with a letter to Capt Leysler and y^e^ Rest of y^e^ Military officers of y^e^ Citty & County of N: Yorke according to y^e^ Resolution of this Convention y^e^ 4^th^ of this Instant being Returned was sent for and asked whither he had Delivered y^e^ Letter as it was Directed and if he had Received any answer from s^d^ Leysler to y^e^ gent^n^ that had sent him who answered that he had delivered y^e^ Letter to Capt. Leysler but had no letter in answer but thatt Directed to Capt Wendel and Capt Bleeker and y^t^ he further heard Capt. Leysler say, y^t^ he had nothing to doe w^th^ y^e^ Civill Power he was a Souldier and would write to a Souldier.

Resolved since Capt Leysler and y^e^ Military officers of y^e^ Citty and County of N: Yorke have not been Pleased to Return y^e^ Least answer to y^e^ Convention upon there Letter and Resolve of y^e^ 4^th^ Instant but sent a Letter to Capt wendel & Capt Bleeker signed by Leysler alone which is openly Read, ye Purport of which Cheeffly tends to Desyre them to Induce the Common People to send Two men to assist them in there Committe, and advise them further y^t^ he sends them 40 lb match out of there Maj^ts^ Stores and Two hundred lb of Pouder belonging to y^e^ mer-

chants of albany Item 4 small Gunns, but as for money they Receive none, neither is itt in there Power to Command any of there Militia for our assistance alledgeing y^t y^e great slight there People Rec'd when here Deprives them to oblige Volunteers, Insisting again for y^e Sending doune of Committes to consult w^th them and shal then according to there Capacities Resolve for y^e Publick good.

That some oy^r methods may be used for y^e Procureing of men if Possible from N: England or Elsewhere for y^e Defence of there Maj^ts Intrest in this County, and if Christians cannot be procured y^t some Indians may be gott w^th al speed.

Ordered y^t Rob^t Sanders use his Endeavor to procure the Indians of y^e Long Reach Wawyachtenok and Sopus to come here to lye out as skouts upon y^e borders of this County & y^t be have Letters of Recommendation to y^e Justices of y^e Peace of y^e County of Ulster to assist him in Perswading of s^d Indians

Ordered y^t y^e assistants of y^e Respective wardes & y^e Military officers of y^e County goe about & see what y^e Inhabitants will be willing to advance for y^e Raiseing of some men for y^e Defence of this County against y^e french, and are sent with this following Proposall,

Proposall to y^E Commonality for y^e maintaining and paying of men in this juncture of time for our Defence against y^e french, since by the Present Revolutions we can expect no releef for or assistance from our neighbours according to there letters sent hither, which Charge will be Represented by this Convention to y^e gov^r whom there Maj^ts will be Pleased to send; that s^d men may be p^d out of y^e Public Revenues of y^e Countrey being for y^e Preservation of there Maj^ts Intrest in these parts, oy^rwise that it will be paid by a generall Tax out of y^e whole County To y^e maintaining which men these following persons subscribe viz^t

P. Schuyler May^r	£15: 0
Kil: van Renselaer	15: 0
gabriel Thompson	10: 0
Marte gerritse	10: 0
Dirk wessels	6: 0
Jan Lansing	12: 0

Joh: wendel	12: 0
L. v Schaick	10: 0
Alht Ryckman	6: 0
Rob^{t} Sanders	6: 0
Robt Livingston	50: 0
Johannes abeel	6: 0
Gert Teunise	5: 0
David Schuyler	6: 0
Jochim Staets	5: 0
Evert Banker	5: 0
Isak Verplank	3: 0
Johannes Beekman	4: 0
Johannes Thomase	2: 0
Evert d Ridder	3: 0
Reynier Barents	6: 0
Jan Janse Bleeker	6: 0
abraham Cuyler	3:
harme Rutgers	3:
anth^{o} Bratt	0:
Annetje Lievens	15:
Marg^{t} Schuyler	20:
Catharina Glen	4:
Mynd^{t} harmense	6:
Elisabeth Van Tricht	3
Jannetje Gerritse	10:
Jan Rosie	0:
Jan Becker	2:
Jacob Staets	5:
Gerrit Banker	18:
	292:

SECOND WARD.

Johannes Cuyler	3:12
Johannes appel	3:
Jeronimus wendel	4:
P. Davidtse	2: 0
Hend: Bries	3:
Jacob abrahamse	2:
Evert wendel	3:

Phil: wendel	1:
arent Schuyler	6:
Jacobus Turk	1:10
Johannes Rooseboom	2: 6
	31: 8

THIRD WARD

Dirk Benaing	1:10
Bennony van Corlaer	3:10
Jacob Meese	1:
Jacob Voss	:10
Mynd[t] Frederickse	:10
Johannes van Sante	1:
	£8:

The farmers belonging to Capt Marten Gerritse Comp[e]

Melgert abrahamse	£ : 8
Claes van Petten	2:
gerrit gysbertse	1:
Dorite Janse	1: 4
geertruy Janse	1: 4
Cornelis Teunise	1:
Cobus Janse	:12
Catharina van d[r] Poel	3:
antb[o] van Shaik	4:
Hend[t] van Ness	2:
P. Lockermans	:14
Teunise d metselaer	3:
And. banse	1:
Jan Ouderkerk	:12
Harme Lieverse	1:
Jan van ness	1:
Barent Bratt	0:
Geurt hendrickse	:12
Roeloff gerritse	: 6
William Ketelheyn	2:
gert Lansing as well as his brothers	0:
	£26:18

The farmers belonging to Capt gert Teunisens Compe

Cornelis Stevense	£2:
Lieve winne	1:
Volkert van hoesen	1:
Matthys Janse	1:
Jan hendrikse	1:
hans Juriaense	1:
Jacob van hoesen	1:
Luykas Janse	1:
	£9:
C: gerritsens Compe	26:18
3d ward	8:
2d ward	31: 8
1st ward & Convention	292:
	£367: 6

Att a Convention &c. 23d day Septembr 1689

Present

P. Schuyler Mayr	Ev. Banker
Dirk Wessels Recdr	Capt Marten gerritsen
J. Wendel	C. gert Teunise
J. Bleeker	Leift Joh: Bensem
Jan Lansing	Leift Roh: Sanders
Liv: van Schaik	Lieft. Ev.d Ridder
albt Ryckman	V: gabr: Thomson
Joh: Abeel	

The Schedule or List of ye Burgers & farmers names who subscribed for ye Contribution of money for ye Raiseing of men for our assistance being summd up amounts to ye somme of £367:6 and therefore not half Eneugh for ye Procureing of one hundred men wh is judged Requisite to acquaint ye Commonality withall: So yt oyr means must be used to Procure men, doe therefore Mortifye & make null & void ye aforesaid subscriptions thanking ye People who had signed for there good Inclination. It is therefore

Resolved since no assistance can be expected from N: Yorke nor money raised here to Procure men to write to ye governr

and Convention of Boston for y^e^ assistance of one hundred men— and also to govern^r^ and gen^ll^ assembly off Connetticut for y^e^ assistance of y^e^ like number of men to lye in garrison here this winter to secure there Maj^ts^ Fort and y^e^ frontiers of this county against y^e^ french or there Praying Indians which Letters are written accordingly

Whereas it is thougt Convenient by y^e^ Convention of Civill and Military officers of y^e^ Citty and County of Albany y^t^ all Possible endeavors be used to Procure y^e^ Indians of y^e^ Long Reach Wawijachtenock & Sopus to come here & Lye out as skouts upon y^e^ borders of this County to prevent any Incursions y^t^ might be made by y^e^ Indians of Canida and Robert Sanders Lieft of one of y^e^ Train bande Companies of this Citty being thought a fitt p'son to Procure y^e^ same, he is therefore hereby Impowered & authorized to use his Endevors in effecting y^e^ same, & y^e^ gentlemen of our neighbouring County of Ulster are earnestly desyred & Intreated to be aideing & assisting to him in s^d^ bussinesse itt being for y^e^ Preservation of there Maj^ts^ king W^m^ & queen Maryes Interest in these parts Actum in albany y^e^ 27^th^ of Sep^r^ 1689

Att a Convention &c. Albany Oct. 24^th^ 1689

Present

P. Schuyler May^r^	Capt Marten gerritsen
Joh: Wendel	C: Sanders glenn
alb^t^ Ryckman	L: Jan van Eps
David Schuyler	En: Joh: Sanders
Eghbert Teunise	Leift Jochim Staets
Claes Ripse	Capt Sharpe
Ev. Banker	gert Ryerse

The Convention being mett to consider y^e^ Contents of a Letter sent by y^e^ gov^r^ of Boston in y^e^ name and by Consent of y^e^ Councill and Representatives wherein they signify there sence of y^e^ feares and Dangers we Lye in of Incursions by y^e^ french and French Indians & y^e^ need we stand in of some forces to be sent for y^e^ enforcing of our garrison w^h^ they would be willing to afford from thence, but there p'sent Circumstances of things haveing so many men out against y^e^ Common Enemy to y^e^ Eastward, besides y^e^ great Distance from hence, y^t^ they cannot doe what they would

in that Regard, but have written to y^e^ gov^r^ and Councill of Connetticutt Earnestly Pressing them to Provide one hundred men (if they can so many) or what they can for our present Relieffe, & yt Capt Bull be desyred to take the Command of them; and that they had writt to y^e^ Gov^r^ and Councill of Plymouth that they would enforce the same motion—by there Letter to Connetticut, y^t^ it may be sent by y^e^ joynt Concurrence of all y^e^ Collonies.

Robert Treat Esq^r^ Gov^r^ of Conetticut doth answer our Letter sent him by Cap^t^ Bull wbich he had Communicated to y^e^ gen^ll^ assembly that there Court had taken our condition into there serious Consideration, and have Resolved to send us about eighty souldiers with there officers as soon as they can effect it, and are endeavoring to Procure Cap^t^ Bull to be there Cap^t^ but hope and Expect y^t^ we will pay y^e^ Commission officers there wages, They being at so great a charge about y^e^ warrs with y^e^ Eastern Indians and oy^rwise by Losses throug great sicknesse and mortality in there harvest season—yet they think strange thatt none of our own neighbouring Counties should Releave us which lye so farr before them w^th^ lesse charge & difficulty then they can Reach, & therefore think it so Reasonable a Request on there Parts unto us to take off some Part of there wages, there expenses being so great among themselfs, & Cannot raise men for such service at p'sent with great Difficulty & waite our Complyance herewith.

Vpon which this following was resolved Cap^t^ Sander Glenn Leift Jan van Eps Ens: Johannes Sanders glen, and Sweer Teunise doe vote in y^e^ Behalfe of y^e^ Toune of Shinnechtady y^t^ ye men may be sent for from Canetticut and that they will bear there Proportiones of y^e^ Cherge of y^e^ officers there wages and maintain them accordingly, Provided they be under Command and obey such orders and Instructions as they shall Receive from time to time from y^e^ Convention of this Citty and County and in y^e^ time of there not sitting to y^e^ May^r^ & aldermen of this citty. It is y^e^ opinion of y^e^ Convention y^t^ y^e^ 8 men still at Sarachtoge doe Remain ther til further order.

At a Convention &c. Oct. 25. 1689.

Present as before.

It is Thougt Convenient that all there Majtes Justices of ye Peace & Commission officers doe take ye oath of allegiance to there Majes William & Mary king and Queen of England France & Ireland &c Defenders of ye faith and accordingly

Pr Schuyler mayr & Justice of ye Peace did take ye oath of fidelity before Dirk wessells Recorder & Justice of the Peace

And these following Persons took ye oath of fidelity to there Majes before Pr Schuyler mayr vizt

Dirk wessells Recordr Capt Gerrit Teunise Capt: Marte Gerritse Leift: Robt: Sanders Ens: gabriel Thompson kilian van Renselaer Claes Ripse Van Dam David Schuyler Robt: Livingston Leift Jochim Staets: Johannes appel Constable & Pr Boss Constable

Dirk Wessells Jan Janse Bleeker and Dirk Teunise Justices of the Peace haveing been at Sopus for ye behalfe of this County to Desyre assistance, and accordingly made there application to Majr Chambers ye third time, who gave his warrant to ye Commission officers to collect the votes of ye Inhabitants concerning ye sending up of men upon accasion for ye assistance of ye People of alb. upon which ye return was by Capt Beekman of ye horse, That all his men were willing but Two Capt Matthys that all his Company was willing, Capt Garten that he himself and all his Comp: were Ready but Capt Paling had not brought in his return

The sd Justices did Insist with ye Majr of yt County that ye men might be Prikt yt were to come upon occasion of allarm, that they might ye more Depend thereupon, who ordered yt ye Court marshall should meet ye 25 of octobr to effect that Bussinesse

Resolved that the men that are at Sarachtoge be sent for doune and that seven souldiers out of there majtes fort with Claes Rust and Dick albertse Bradt he sent thither to lye there as skouts on yt part of ye County.

Resolved yt Capt kilian Van Renselaer & Capt gert Teunise be deputed to goe to ye Govr and Councill of Connetticut and to

Return our hearty Thanks for there kinde Letter of y^e^ 15^th^ Instant wherein they signify y^t^ they will send about 80 men besides officers for our Releefe Expecting y^t^ we will pay y^e^ Commission officers there wages who are to be commissionated to treat w^th^ y^e^ s^d^ gov^r^ and Counceill about y^e^ officers wages since this county hath had such excessive Charges without y^e^ least assistance & to accept of y^e^ men by them Proferd & to Dispatch them hither w^th^ all speed who are to lye in garrison here this winter.

Whereas we are informed that diverse persons envying y^e^ Peace wellfare and tranquility of y^e^ Inabitants of this City & County have Endeavored to Raise diverse false aspersions and jealousies as if some Inhabitants here should have greater affection to y^e^ late Popish king James Stuart then to our endeared Souvraign Lord & Lady king William & Queen Mary whom God almighty through his great mercy hath been pleased to call to y^e^ Throne & to rule over us; but to avoid all such Jealousies thogh we are very well assured that few or none in our Posts but doe abhor and Detest all Popery and what tends thereunto but on y^e^ Contrarie will with all Cherfullnesse & readinesse abide y^e^ oath of allegiance to there s^d^ Ma^ts^ as all y^e^ members of y^e^ s^d^ Convention have already done

It is therefore thought Convenient by y^e^ s^d^ Convention thogh for y^e^ present there be no Commission from there Maj^ts^ to administer y^e^ s^d^ oath that y^e^ Inhabitants of y^e^ Citty & County of Albany & souldiers of there Maj^ts^ fort doe all take y^e^ oath of Allegiance to there Maj^ts^ king William & queen Mary on or before the last day of octob^r^ next ensuing, and y^e^ Aldermen in there wards are ordered to administer s^d^ oath who will be founde at there respective houses on y^e^—forenoon & y^e^ justices in y^e^ out plantations to administer the same to them that live there, all who are to make Return thereof to y^e^ office of y^e^ Citty & County who names are to be recorded accordingly.

By order of y^e^ Convention

Robt Livingston

The 26th of octob 1689

Resolved y^t^ Dirk Wessells John Wendell Jan Janse Bleeker David Shuyler & albert Ryckman, Justices of y^e^ Peace doe repare to there Maj^ts^ fort and administer to y^e^ Souldiers the oath of fidelity to there Maj^ts^ William & Mary king & queen of Eng^ld^ &c. who accordingly with all Cherfulnesse & Readinesse took y^e^ same (as they were drawn up in y^e^ fort in arms by Lev^t^ Sharpe who took his oath y^e^ 19^th^ of octob last in y^e^ full Convention) a list whereof follows

Charles Rogers, Christoph: Barnsford } Serg^ts^	Ricb^d^ Tunnell, Elias Van Ravesteyn
John holman, John gilbert, John Thompson } Corp^rs^	Ric^d^ white, Ric^d^ wilson, Jos. Yetts
Wm Shaw meatros [gunner]	Tho: wakefield
Tho. Rodgers Drum^r^	
gert arentse	These were not present
Robt Barnet	being at y^e^ halfmoon
John Carter	Tobyas benderson
John Douglas	James Larmond
John Denny	Wm Powel
Wm Ellis	James willet
Robt Farrington	
Ralph Graunt	Tho. Shaver Refuses [to]
Wm Haaton	take y^e^ oath
Wm hather	
Sephen hooper	Memorandum y^e^ 10 of Nov.
Wm Rogers	y^e^ aboves^d^ men Took all y^e^
John Radecliffe	oath of allegiance

It is unanimously Resolved y^t^ Leift Thos. Sharpe who together with y^e^ Souldiers of there Maj^ts^ garrison have taken y^e^ oath of fidelity to there Maj^ts^ William & Mary king & queen y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Leift Sharpe shall Continue in y^e^ Command of there Maj^ts^ fort of Albany who is to obey such orders & Instructions as he shall from time to time Receive from y^e^ Convention of y^e^ Citty and County of Albany, & y^t^ no oy^r^ person shall have y^e^ Command of s^d^ fort till orders Came from there Maj^ts^ king William &

queen Mary which we with Patience will waite for Since y^e s^d fort is kept for there Maj^ties use

Signed P Schuyler
Johannes Wendel
Jan Janse Bleeker
K V Renselaer
Ev Banker
Joh: Cuyler
Dirk Teunise

This Protest was sent aboard of Jochim Staets by y^e Marshall inclosed in a letter to him & alderman Skaik

Resolved to write and give our hearty thanks to y^e Hon^ble Gov^r & Councill and Representives of Boston for there kinde letter of y^e 10^th of Octob^r in writeing to y^e gov^r & Councill of Conetticut Pressing them to Provide one hundred men for our assistance who accordingly have granted to furnish us with eighty men w^th there officers hopeing & expecting Paym^t for y^e Commission officers & y^t Kilian Van Renselaer & Capt gerrit Teunise be sent to Conetticut to return them thanks for there assistance and to accept of y^e men and withal to Inform them of y^e mean Condition of this place and how willing we would be to pay s^d officers & Souldiers too if we were in a condition to bear it.

Resolved to write to y^e gov^r & Councill of Conetticut to thank them for there kinde letter of y^e 15^th of Octob^r wherein they graunt to send us eighty souldiers with there officers, hopeing and and expecting we will Pay y^e Commission officers, & y^t Capt. Renselaer and Capt. gert Teunise be Commissionated to goe thither and Return our Thanks and accept of y^e 80 men & Endeuor to have them hither with all speed, who are to submit themselfs to y^e ord^rs & directions of y^e Convention, & withall to consult w^th y^e Gov^r & Councill Concerning y^e Payment of y^e Commission Officers.

By y^e Convention of y^e Civill and Military officers of y^e Citty and County of Albany.

Whereas it is thought Convenient that some p'sons be Commissionate to goe to y^e honble gov^r & Councill of Conetticut and y^e assembly if sitting to give our Cordiall thanks for there great

kindnesse in Resolueing to send eighty men with there officers for y^e^ security of there Maj^ts^ Interest in these Parts, and we confideing in y^e^ Integrity and fidelity of Capt. Kilian van Renselaer & Capt. Ger^t^ Teunise members of our Convention have Desyred and authorized them with all Convenient Speed to goe to y^e^ Collony of Connetticut and Signify to y^e^ hon^ble^ gov^r^ & Councill of y^t^ Colony & to y^e^ assembly if sitting y^e^ Real sen e we have of there kindnesse in Sendeing these men, & to hasten there Comcing w^th^ all convenient Speed, as also to Discourse w^th^ y^e^ s^d^ Gov^r^ Concerning y^e^ wages of y^e^ Commission officers earnestly Desyreing y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Two gent^n^ may be Reputed and Esteemed as our agents in y^t^ Behalfe Ratifyeing and Confirming whatever they shall act or doe about y^e^ p'mises, given under our hands & seallş in Albany y^e^ 28^th^ day of octob^r^ in y^e^ first year of y^e^ Reign of our Souveraign Lord & Lady William & Mary king & queen of Engl: &c. 1689

Signed PIETER SCHUYLER
JOHANNES WENDELL
DIRK WESSELLS
EV. BANKER

Att a Convention &c.

Albany 28^th^ Sept. [October] 1689

Present as before.

Resolved y^t^ Capt. wendel & Capt. Bleeker Cause y^e^ gates & Courtains of y^e^ Citty to be made & Repared according to y^e^ Division made and there engagement who are to warn there People to doe it upon Pain of answering whatsoever Inconveniencies that may happen by such neglect and each of y^e^ s^d^ Capt^ns^ had an ord^r^ given them accordingly

Resolved y^t^ Since Sundrey members of y^e^ Convention have Signned a Bonde for y^e^ Reimburseing of Robt Livingston such disbursement^s^ as he shall make for there Maj^ts^ acc^t^ upon our Request y^t^ y^e^ said Bonde be Recorded w^h^ is as follows

Whereas there is at this Present juncture litle or no Revenue accrueing to there Maj^ts^ in this Gitty and County and nevertheless diverse Charges to be paid as y^e^ Reparations of there Maj^ts^ fort

Paying of ye People that have been at Sarachtoge upon y^e^ kings & queens acc^t^ and Diverse oy^r^ Public Charges and altho Rob^t^ Livingston is already Considerable in advance yett y^e^ Convention doe Desyre y^t^ he further may advance upon there Maj^ties^ accompt, such necessary Charges as shall from time to time happen and because y^e^ s^d^ Livingston may be y^e^ more Incouraged to Proceed, we whose names are underwritten doe Promise & Engage y^t^ if y^e^ s^d^ Livingston be not Reimbursed such Dishursements as he shall make by y^e^ May^rs^ order one aldermen and assistant for y^e^ Publick acc^t^ in Six montbes after y^e^ arrivall of a gov^r^ or orders from there now Majesties king W^m^ & queen Mary y^t^ wee will yointly & severally see him p^d^ & Satisfyed and that he shall not sustain any Losse or Damage by Such Dishursem^ts^ being by our Particular ord^rs^ as witnesse our hands in albany ye 26 of octob^r^ 1689

P^r^ Schuyler
Dirk Wessells
Claes Ripse van Dam
Gabriel Thompson
Dirk Teunise
Albt Ryckman
David Schuyler

Johannes van d^r^ heyden hend: Janse & W^m^ Hollie took y^e^ oath of allegiance to there Maj^ts^

The Convention writt a letter to alderman Schayk and Lieft Staets putting them in minde of what they had writt yesterday Concerning ye Reports of Leyslers Intentions to send up armed men to overthrow y^e^ government of this Citty, and that they would endevor to prevent it as they loved y^e^ Peace of this Citty, and withall Informed them that we hear by a Prisoner come from Canida y^t^ y^e^ Indian Prisoners were come from france with y^e^ gov^r^ of Mont Royall and y^t^ y^e^ gov^r^ of Canida and diverse officers went to france, & therefore consider in what a Condition we would be with y^e^ Indians if a Change of Magistrates and a Subversion of y^e^ government should at p'sent be made.

Albany y^e^ 29^th^ of octob^r^ 1689.

Present

P^r^ Schuyler May^r^	David Schuyler
Dirk wessells	alb^t^ Ryckman
Jan Bleeker	Joh: Cuyler
Claes Ripse	Eghbert Teunise

Jan nack

Whereas there was an order made by y^e^ Convention y^e^ 25^th^ Instant that y^e^ men Lyeing at Sarachtoge be sent for and y^t^ seven Souldiers of there Maj^ts^ fort with Two oy^r^ men be Sent there y^t^ can speak y^e^ Indian Language, and being informed by Leift Sharpe y^t^ y^e^ Souldiers were unwilling to goe, they were Sent for who told the Gent^n^ that if y^e^ Convention would engage for their Pay they would willingly serve there Maj^ty^ to whom they have Sworne fidelity in their Maj^ts^ fort; But they would all willingly goe with there officer for their Maj^ty^ acc^t^ whereever he would lead them, & if y^e^ Convention were not satisfied with that they would all grounde there arms alleadgeing y^t^ none but a govern^r^ or he y^t^ had Immediat Commission from there Maj^ty^ William & Mary could Command them out in Such Small Partyes Except they engage for their pay

Upon which it was Resolved y^t^ Dirk albertse Bratt and another be sent thither to stay there with Some Indians till further order.

Att a Convention &c.

albany y^e^ 4^th^ of novemb^r^ 1689

Present

P^r^ Schuyler may^r^	Reynier Barentse
Dirk wessels Record^r^	Evert Banker
Joh: wendel	Jan nack
Liv: Van Schaik	Joh: Cuyler
Jan Bleeker	Eghbert Teunise
Claes Ripse	Cap^t^ Marten gerritse
David Schuyler	Justice
albert Ryckman	Leif. Rob^t^ Sanders

Whereas y^e^ members of y^e^ Convention have given to Robt. Livingston a Bonde whereby they oblige themselfs to hear y^e^ s^d^

Livingston harmlesse for such Disburse^{mts} as he hath now or shall make for y^{e} Publike acc^{t} by our Particular ord^{r}, That if he be not paid within Six months after y^{e} arrivall of a gov^{r} or orders from there now Maj^{ts} King William & queen Mary, that wee will see him paid, & if it should happen that care should not be taken for y^{e} Reimburseing of s^{d} Livingston, that he should be necessitated to Demand y^{e} s^{d} Disbursem^{ts} of y^{e} members of s^{d} Convention, It is ordered y^{t} such p'son or p'sons so Paying Such Publike Charge be Reimbursed out of y^{e} Publike Rates of y^{e} County, always Provided y^{e} s^{d} Charge be for y^{e} Reparations of there Maj^{ts} fort of Albany & y^{e} Charge of y^{e} People y^{t} Lay at Sarachtoge.

Livinus Van Schaik aldermen and one of y^{t} Justices of y^{e} Peace of this County arrived this day from N: Yorke to whom the Resolution of this Convention of y^{e} 26th of octob^{r} Last was Sent, inclosed in a letter to him and Leift Jochim Staas who were Desyred after they had Received Information y^{t} Capt Leysler was intended to send up a Comp^{e} of armed men to make themselfs master of there Maj^{ts} Fort of Albany and of y^{e} Citty turn y^{e} government of this Citty upside doune & Disturbe y^{e} Peace and Tranquility of there Maj^{ts} King William & queen Marys Liege People, and carry Some of y^{e} Principle Burgers and Inhabitants of this Citty Prisoners to N: Yorke

That they should Deliver y^{e} Protestation sent them by this Convention against Such Proceedings

Alderman Schaik haveing Received diverse Informations from Credible Persones that they had such and such Designs Discoursed Jochim Staets telling him he thought himself obliged to Deliver y^{e} Protest to Leysler and y^{e} Committee, which was sent by y^{e} Convention of Albany upon which Jochim Staets Replyed he knew not what to doe, They would have him Capt of y^{t} Company that went up to Albany which was to Lye in y^{e} fort.

Alderman Shaik answered M^{r} Staets you know that would Be against y^{e} Resolution of y^{e} Convention of Albany who hes Put Cap^{t} Sharpe to be Commander there, whereupon Jochim Staets Replyed they would have Sharpe out, & if I will not accept of itt they will putt in Churchill, methinks that it is better that I

accept of itt then that such a Vagabond as Churchill should have y^e^ Command.

Upon which y^e^ s^d^ alderman went in with Jochim Staets to y^e^ Committee being y^e^ 29^th^ day of octob^r^ & Delivered y^e^ Protest to Capt. Leysler & y^e^ Resolution of y^e^ Convention of Albany for Capt Sharpe to Continue till further orders

The Said alderman Skaik askd, what answer they would give him upon y^e^ Protest, upon which Jacob Milborne Replyed with Consent of y^e^ oy^r^ Persons Conveined y^t^ time that he would goe up to Albany, & see the fort there better Secured.

The Said Schaik Considering y^e^ Contents of y^e^ Conventions Letter whereby they earnestly Desyred advice by an Expresse if occasion Required, thought Convenient to come up himself to give y^e^ Convention an acct off affares not Doubting but that they were fully Resolved to Send up men hither to Disturbe the People of Albany Since y^e^ day before y^e^ Protest came to his hands be himself being in there Committee (about some Discourse thatt should have Passed on Long Island) heard Capt. Leysler Say amongst oy^r^ Discourse that they of albany should bring there Charter here if they had one, & y^t^ Leift Sharpe & Rodgers were Papists all which with severall oy^r^ Informations he heard while he was at N: Yorke

The Convention did Returne there hearty thanks to alderman Schaik for his Care & fidelity in acting so Prudently in y^t^ affaire & for Delivering y^e^ Protest which they understand would not have been Delivered by Jochim Staets; & Especially for his trouble that He hes been Pleased to take to come up himself Expresse & give an acct of affares

Upon which itt was Enquired by y^e^ May^r^ of y^e^ Convention whither there were any Person or member of y^e^ Convention from y^e^ greatest officer to y^e^ Least y^t^ any Person had any objection against or y^e^ Least mistrust that they should now declare itt.

Whereupon y^e^ Convention unanimously answered that they had nothing to object against any of y^e^ members of y^e^ Convention, but that they should be and Remaine in there Respective offices and Stations till ord^rs^ from there most Sacred Maj^ts^ William & Mary king & queen of England &c. and that they

would not Suffer that any member Should be Disturbed Displaced or Removed from this Citty upon any Pretence whatsoever and if such a thing happened to be done by force Contrare to y^e^ Priviledge of this Citty (w^ch^ God forbid) that y^e^ whole Convention would Resent it as done to them all in generall & make Record of itt accordingly—

Itt is Resolved by this Convention to acquaint the Burgers and Inhabitants of this Citty by the assistants of there Respective wards how y^t^ we have Received Information from N: Yorke that there is a Comp^e^ of men comeing up from thence, who Intend to Turn y^e^ governm^t^ of this Citty upside doune, make themselfs master of y^e^ Fort and Citty, and in no manner to be obedient to any orders and Commands as they should Receive from time to Time from y^e^ Persons now in authority in this Citty and County, whereby great Confusion will Ensue, Especially, if y^e^ Indians Perceive Such Divisions amongst our Selfs, will be in Danger to be led away to y^e^ french, & so break y^e^ frindship which with so much Trouble and Paynes and charge hath hitherto been Preserved by this governm^t^ which might tend to y^e^ great Ruine and Destruction of there Maj^ts^ Interest in these Parts which s^d^ men so comeing up we hear are to be paid by y^e^ Burgers and Inhabitants of this Citty and County, which charge would be untollerable to be born by y^e^ Inhabitants att this Juncture of time, & not only that charge butt by such means cause us to Contribute to what Charge they of N: Yorke have been att Since these Revolutions, and therefore itt is thought Convenient to Convein the Burgers in the Citty hall & there to Demand there opinion, and to answer to Some articles which will be given them in writeing to morrow.

Att a Convention &c.
Albany the 5^th^ day of novemb^r^ 1689
Present as before

According to y^e^ Resolution taken by y^e^ Convention yesterday y^e^ Burgers and Inhabitants of y^e^ Citty and Part of y^e^ County were Conveined in y^e^ Citty hall by Bell Ringing and these following Proposalls were made & given them in writeing & Desyred to give there answer.

Proposalls made by the Convention to y^e^ People. In Albany y^e^ 5^th^ day of novemb^r^ 1689.

Upon y^e^ Report of men comeing from N: Yorke

1 If they be not Resolved to stand for y^e^ Privileges of there Citty and County, and to Resist all p'sons who shall endevor to Brake y^e^ Same.

2 If they had any objection or any thing against the Magistrates or members of y^e^ Convention from y^e^ Least member to y^e^ greatest, That they now would Reveale y^e^ Same.

3 If they wer. inclined to pay y^e^ Souldiers wages comeing from N: Yorke which we heare y^e^ military officers of N: Yorke have Engaged must be paid by y^e^ Inhabitants of albany

4 If they had any mistrust of Leift Tho. Sharpe whom y^e^ Convention have Continued in y^e^ fort to be under them, and if they would have one besides him to have y^e^ Command of y^e^ fort

5 Since we have heard Such Strange Rumours, if it would not be Very Dangerous to Suffer y^e^ men comeing from New Yorke to come into y^e^ Citty, before we have Sufficient assurance that they come with a good Intent to assist us as neighbours, and to obey the Convention, and not to turn y^e^ government of y^e^ Citty upside doune, to make themselfs master of the fort and Citty, and to fetch y^e^ meanest Burger from hence; and if they Burgers would not oppose Such bostility and force.

6 If it is not Extream Dangerous at this Juncture to make any Confusion Division or change least y Indians who are in Covenant with us and depend thereupon should mistrust our Integrity and so be brought to Side with y^e^ french

7 If they will not secure y^e^ fort and Citty for there Maj^ties^ till Such time there Maj^ties^ king william & queen mary Send orders or a governour, and that of N: yorke nor none else be admitted to be master of y^e^ same

8 That they ought to Consider y^t^ y^e^ Souldiers that lye in y^e^ fort are no Burthen to y^e^ Citty nor County but kept maintained & paid upon there Maj^ties^ accompt who are not only naturall born subjects of England but have all (Except one) taken y^e^ oath of allegeance to y^e^ Present king & Queen

9 If they doe not owne and acknowledge y^e^ Convention of y^e^ Citty and County for there Lawfull Authority till a Settlement comes, and if they them will obey as such

Upon which y^e^ People agreed and Consented to y^e^ s^d^ Articles, acknowledgeing y^e^ members of y^e^ Convention for there Lawfull Magistracy in there Respective offices and Places and made this following answer Signed by forty of y^e^ Inhabitants Principall men of y^e^ Toune

Whereas y^e^ Convention of albany have Propounded Some articles to y^e^ Commonality for y^e^ wellfare of y^e^ Place wee underwritten Burgers and Inhabitants of y^e^ Citty and County of albanie do Promise and Declare faithfully and Sincerely y^t^ wee will uphold and Maintain to y^e^ utmost y^e^ Previleges of albany, & oppose all Persones who shall Seeke to infringe y^e^ Same.

2 That we have not y^e^ least objection or Evill opinion of y^e^ Magistrates or members of y^e^ Convention, butt Promise to Obey them and assist them as faithfull Subjects are bounde to doe there lawfull authority.

3 That we are no ways Inclined to pay y^e^ People comeing from: N: Yorke, neither can bear such Excessive Charge, but if they come as good neighbours & friendes shall endeavor to Treat them Civilly with meat and Drink and Lodgeing according to our ability.

4 That y^e^ Bussinesse Concerning y^e^ fort is Referred to y^e^ Convention.

5 That we unanimously judge it Dangerous to lett y^e^ men comeing from N: Yorke come into y^e^ Citty till Such time y^e^ Convention have Sufficient assurance of there sincere meaning and Intention, Since by no means we can Suffer them to Turn y^e^ governm^t^ of this Citty upside doune, nor that they be masters of City or fort nor suffer y^e^ Least Burger to be carried away, from hence or molest them, But if they have anything to object against any of ye Burgers of this Citty, that they may enter there action before y^e^ Courts of this Citty & County according to law

6 That we juge a Change or Subversion of government att this jucture to be Exceeding, Dangerous in Reference to y^e^ Treating with y^e^ Indians, and therefore doe not understand that

there now be a Change upon any Pretence whatsoever, before y^t^ orders comes from there Maj^ty^

7 That wee are fully Resolved with y^e^ help of god almighty to keep & Secure y^e^ fort and Citty for the Behoofe of our Souveraign Lord & Lady King William & Queen Mary; and not suffer them of N: Yorke or any Person else to Rule over y^e^ Same, Since it will be Required att our hands when a gov^r^ comes & not of theres.

8 That we verry well approve of y^e^ Souldiers that have taken y^e^ oath of fidelity doe Remain in y^e^ fort, & if there be occasion for more men in y^e^ fort to Secure y^e^ Same y^t^ then Some of y^e^ Burgers or whom y^e^ Convention shall appoint doe goe thither and no oy^rs^

9: & Lastly: That we doe Esteem owne and acknowlege y^e^ Convention to be our only Lawfull authority in this Country till such time ord^rs^ comes from there Maj^ty^ whom we doe Relye upon for y^e^ good government of y^e^ Same, Praying God to Blesse them in their undertakeings for y^e^ wellfare of our Country, Promiseing to assist them wherein they shall have occasion for the Preservation of Peace and Tranquility in our Toune & to lett and hinder all p'sones who shall Stirr up Mutinie and Sedition to Disturbe our Peace. In Testimony whereof that this is our Reall Intent & y^t^ we faithfully will p'form y^e^ Same have hereunto Sett our hands in Albany y^e^ 5th day of novemb^r^: 1689

was signed by forty Inhabitants vizt

Jan Becker	the mark of Jan
H: v: Dyck	Cornelise Vyselaer
Myndert Frederikse	G W V P
Pieter D: Schuyler	Wm gysbertse
Arent Schuyler	Abram Isaakse
W^m^ Teller	Hend: Beekman
Casp^r^ Teller	Bennony Van Corlaer
John harris	Johannes Thomase
A: Teller	J Kok
Jacob Lockermans	And^s^ Teller jun^r^
Johannes Schuyler	Francis Salesbury

Hend: Rensselaer	Johannes appel
John Gilbert	Abraham Cuyler
William bendriksen	Jan Bleeker Junr
Isaak Vr planken	Johannes Becker the younger
Anthe Bratt	Jacob meese vroman
Wessel Ten Broek	Jacob Vanden Bogaert
Zakel heimstraet	Gert vanness
Warner Carstense	Willem - - - - - -
Myndt Schuyler	Hans Cross H-K mark

Dirk Bratt

Att a Convention &c.

Albany 7th & 8th days of Novembr 1689.

Present as before, Except C: Jan Bleeker absent, and C. Marte gerritse & Gert Ryerse present

The matter concerning ye Better Secureing of there Majtes fort of albany being taken into Consideration this following order was made thereabouts.

Whereas there is a Resolution made by ye Convention ye 26th day of octobr Last whereby Leift. Thomas Sharpe should Continue in ye Command of there Majtes fort of albany till orders comes from there Majte William and Mary king & queen of England &c. who was to obey such orders and Instructions as he should from time to time Receive from ye Said Convention, and whereas we are Informed that Diverse Persones are jealous that there Majtes Fort is thereby not Sufficiently Secured but are Desyreous that another Sufficient Person shall be authorized along with said Leif Thomas Sharpe to have ye Command thereof

It is therefore thought Convenient by this Convention Since ye winter approaches and ye Long Expected orders from there Most Sacred Majesties not yet being come and to Prevent all jealousies and Annimosities Concerning that affaire at this juncture of time, That Pieter Schuyler Esqr Mayr of this Citty and one of there Majtes Justices of ye Peace of this County and Leift of ye Troop be authorized and is hereby authorized to have ye Command of there Majesties fort and ye same to keep and maintain and Defend for ye Behooffe of there Majte William & Mary king and queen of England france & Irland &a Defenders

of y^e^ faith, and Leif^t^ Sharpe be Leift under him who are both to obey and Perform Such orders & Instructions as they shall from time to time Receive from y^e^ Convention of y^e^ Citty & County of albany that have the greatest Intrest in y^e^ Preservation & Securing of s^d^ fort for there Maj^ts^ behalfe, and y^t^ till such time and while there Maj^ts^ William & Mary shall be pleased to send a governr or orders for y^e^ governmt of this Province & the s^d^ P^r^ Schuyler May^r^ to take Possession of y^e^ Same accordingly

N. B: Joh wendel Suspends his vote for y^e^ p'sent as also Joh: Cuyler & J: nack.

This being Published by Bell-Ringing y^e^ members of y^e^ Convention went to ye Mayers house, and told him they were come to waite upon him and Conduct him up to y^e^ fort who being accompanied with some of y^e^ Principle Burgers went up and Possession of s^d^ fort after y^e^ usuall Ceremonies was Delivered, & y^e^ s^d^ May^r^ with all cheerfullness Received by y^e^ officers and souldiers of there Maj^ts^ garrison.

Att a Convention &c.

Albany 9^th^ day of Novemb^r^ 1689

Present as before, Except, May^r^ & Leif. van Schaik absent.

The Members of y^e^ Convention that were in Toune did meet Together att y^e^ Citty hall upon the news that there were three Sloops in Sight whereof one had y^e^ king Jack aboard, and hereing that there were a Comp^e^ of Souldiers come by there beating of y^e^ Drum, foure of y^e^ Convention to witt Cap^t^ wendel Capt. Bleeker Johannes Cuyler and Reynier Barents were sent aboard to know on what accompt they came, Jacob Milborne who was on board of Jochim Staets Sloop Replyed. If the fort was open for his men to march in that night he was answered no, That y^e^ May^r^ of y^e^ Citty had Possession of y^e^ fort who was Commander of y^e^ Same and was Desyred to goe a shore where they would Discourse further, who with y^e^ s^d^ four Persones came to y^e^ Citty hall and was bid welcome by y^e^ members of y^e^ Convention then Present.

No sooner was y^e^ s^d^ Milborne come into y^e^ Citty hall which was very full of People, but addressed his Discourse to y^e^ Con-

mon People in a long oration with a high Stile & Language telling them That now it was in there powr to free themselfs from y^t^ Yoke of arbitrary Power and Government under which they had Lyen so long in y^e^ Reign of y^t^ Illegall king James, who was a Papist, Declareing all Illegall whatever was done & past in his time, yea the Charter of this Citty was null & void Since it was graunted by a Popish kings governour & that now y^e^ Power was in the People to choose both new Civill and Military officers as they Pleased, challenging all them that had bore office in king James Time to be Illegall, and therefore they must have a free Election, and much Such like Discourse

After Jacob Milborne had ended his long Discourse Jochim Staets & P^r^ Bogardus who came up with him from N: Yorke asked why y^e^ magistrates did not speak now, now was y^e^ time for to Speake upon which Dirk wessells Record^r^ Replyed, that there was time Enough yet, he was nott Authorized at that Juncture to make him answer to such Discourse, they had seen no Commission he had yett and that they were met together to make Billets for the quartering of y^e^ men If they were come with a good Intent, which lay Ready upon y^e^ Table, & y^t^ Milborne addressed his Discourse to y^e^ wrong People Since there were no arbitrary Power here; God had Delivered them from that yoke by there Majesties now upon y^e^ throne, to whom we had taken y^e^ oath of allegiance, for we acted not in king James's name but in king William & queen Marys & were there Subjects.

Jacob Milborne Desyred that y^e^ May^r^ Migbt be Present in y^e^ Convention who was Twice Sent for, but answered y^t^ he could not leave his Post which was to keep good watch in there Maj^ts^ fort, Referring y^e^ s^d^ Milborne to y^e^ Gent^n^ that were Conveined together and y^t^ he would call y^e^ Convention together to morrow after y^e^ 2^d^ Sermon when they would Discourse the Case further with him, this was Communicated to Jacob Milborne who answered that y^e^ Record^r^ Represented y^e^ May^r^ in his absence, and Delivered y^e^ Convention a letter Signed by 25 Persones which was Read y^e^ Contents whereof is as follows

Fort William In N: York ye 28 octobr 1689

GENTn—The unspeakeable goodnesse of god and ye unimagineable benefit which all Protestants Relating to ye Crowne of England do Receive by the Illustrious armes of the Prince of Orange now our Benigne Leige Lord and king as they are unexpressible So likewise they cannot but call for ye most bumble & unfeigned thanks to heaven and all Expressible Returns of obedience to his Majestie

Therefore to Evince ye Same according to our Capacities wee ye Committee or members chosen by ye free and open Elections of ye freemen in ye Respective Counties of this Province and Councill of warr

Humbly traceing ye Stepps and Laying hold of ye Encouragement given by So Royall an Example have as farr as in us Lyed Prevented ye Rageing Intrest of ye Roman Catholic Party and there adherents in this Province and not only asserted the Right of our new Soveraigne but Reduced most of ye Dissafected to their obedience and Establisht his Majes Interest upon So Sure a foundation yt from thence already we fynde the fruits of Tranquility and Peace, So we doubt not, but all yt are willing to be Esteemed of ye Reformation will Comply with ye Same—; and to ye Intent that none of his Majes forts or Subjects should be Fxposed where apparent fears and Dangers of his Professed enemies doth Threaten them as wee are made Sencible by yours of ye County of albany, we have sent 50 men with arms suteable, which doubt not but will bee of Seasonable use for Defence of ye Same, and have given full Power to our Trusty and Beloved friende Jacob Milborne gentn to treat with Consult, order doe and Performe all things that shall be Requisite for his Majes Service & yr Safety to whom we Desyre yn will give Credence and treat amicably that soe we may not occasion ye Enemy to Scandalize us with or take any advantage of Disputes and Differences amongst us, Especially when we are upon Such good Terms of breaking of Papist and arbitrary Yokes from our necks forever. This all at p'sent from yr Loveing friendes.

Samuel Edsall

Jacob Leysler junr Pietr de Lanoy

Pieter demilt	Gerardus Beekman
Job: Beekman	Myndt Corten
John Slott	Mathew harvey
hendrick ten Eyck	Johannes Vr melie
Jh: Bruyns	Jacob Leysler
Is: d Riemer	Henry Cuyler
Jean Desmareest	Richard Panton
David Clerk	Adriaen van Schaik
Teunis R Roelofse his marke	Gerrit Duyking
	Joh: de Peyster
	William Churchill
	Sjort olpherse

After ye aboveaid Letter was Read ye Recordr askd Jacob Milborne if he Pleased to have ye People quartered which lay aboard, Since ye Billets were Ready who answered no, But desyred Some Provision whicb was graunted & so Parted yt night.

Memorandum that on ye 10th day of Novembr being Sunday

The following letter was Sent by Adam Vroman of Shinnectady to ye Mayr which Milborne had sent to him to warne all ye People there forthwith to come to albany and Receive there Rights Priviledges and Liberties in such manner as if the governmt of king James ye 2d never had been, or any of his arbitrary Commissions or what is Illegally done by his governours never had been done or Past, which Letter follows in Terminis:—

[Translation.]

Whereas I am authorized by the Honble Delegates or Members elected at a Free and Publick Election of the Freemen and Respective counties of the Province of N. York and Military Council thereof, to arrange and settle the affairs of the City & County of Albany according to the Constitution of the other Counties of the Province aforesaid pursuant to the interest of His Majesty our Sovereign Lord & King and the Welfare of the Inhabitants of said Counties.

These are to advise and require all the Inhabitants of Schinnectady and adjoining places to repair forthwith to the aforesaid City of Albany to receive their Rights and Priviledges & Liberties in

such manner as if the Government of King James the 2d had never existed or any of his arbitrary Commissions or any of his Governors illegal acts had never been executed or done.

Signed JACOB MILBOURNE

Upon which Adam Vroman sent him this answer:—

[Translation.]

MR JACOB MILBORNE.

Worthy Friend—I have just now received your letter. Firstly, I am not a person of quality; Secondly, the Indians lie in divers squads in and around this place and should we all repair to Albany great disquiet would arise among the Savages to the general ruin of this Country; therefore please excuse me as I am a person of no power nor authority.

Your affectionate friend

ADAM VROOMAN.

By which letter it is Plainly Evident ye sd Milborne Designs ye Subversion of ye governmt Confirmed by there Majts Proclamation of ye 14th feb. last, and thereby to Disturb ye Peace and Tranquility of there Majes Leige People Especially in this Juncture when the Indians are Round about us, who much Depend on the Present Magistracy that have with So much trouble Pains and Cost Secured them to this governmt which if they should see yt ye authority here should be troden under foot would undoubtedly undertake Some Dangerous Design

And that it may be apparent to ye world yt ye Design was Laid at N: Yorke, ye following Letter writt by hend: Cuyler one of there Councill of warr as they Term themselfs, to ye People of Schinnectady Desyreing there assistance, and that they would come to albany, Telling them itt was Resolved upon that they should have no lesser Priviledges then they of albany, both in Tradeing and boalting which Jacob Milborne would Disclose unto them and Such like false notions doth Sufficiently Demonstrate—

[Translation.]

N. Yorke 2 Novembr 1689

Copia vera of a Letter from London

All Lands Plantations houses and Lots which were escheated [*prys gemaekt*] since the year 1660 are again restored by Act of

Parliament. It was communicated to his Majesty who approved of it. It will be passed in a few days. Parliament is resolved to make a public example of S^r^ Edmund Andros to the next Generation on account of his Arbitrary illegal proceedings. I break off berewitb as it is too long to enlarge upon. Hearty respects to all Noble friends of Shinnecbtady. This goes per M^r^ Vedders hand. I remain

Your friend & Servant
HEND: CUYLER

P. S. We earnestly request the aid and diligence of the Noble gentlemen there for the promotion of the Public Good in assisting those whom we now Send up at Albany's request being to the number of 50 men, of whom Jochim Staets is Commander; not doubting but the gentlemen of Shennechtady will be preferred to those of Albany in the approaching New Government as we pledge ourselves to speak in favor of your Diligence. I promise to send up to you the first Order which we expect from England.

We expect a short answer from You by the next opportunity.

Sir, We have this day resolved that you shall have no less Privileges than those of Albany in Trading and Bolting which M^r^ Milborne will explain to you. We therefore request that you will exhibit all Dilligence in repairing together to Albany to welcome said Milborne.

STORES out of his Ma^tie^ Garrison of New Yorke for his s^d^ Ma^tie^ Service in an Expedicôn to Albany Novemb^r^ 2 1689

100 Bulletts divers Calibre
16 hand Grenadoes
2 quires Cartouch paper
8 half & 2 whole barrells powder
3 half barrels do
10lb loose powder 1 bunch Match & Lintstock
A Krygs Jack (a flag.)
100 flints 47 ffire lockes & Bandelier—w^th^
1 halbert 1 Pike heading 1 Drum

Kiliaen van Renselaer Esq^{r} Justice of y^{e} Peace and Capt gerrit Teunise who were sent by y^{e} Convention to y^{e} Collony of Conetticut concerning y^{e} men which thatt Collony by y^{e} joynt Concurrence of y^{e} Collony of Massachusetts had Promised to send hither for our assistance being Returned brings a letter from y^{e} gov^{r} & Councill there, how that they are Resolved to Raise 80 men wth there officers forthwith, that they may be upon there march hither upon munday y^{e} 18th of novemb^{r}

The Agreement Concluded upon between y^{e} govern^{r} and Councill of Conetticut and our agents are as follows.

That we are to afford there Souldiers and officers ammonition meet Drink and Lodgeing Sufficient

That we are to pay to y^{e} officers 8 shil. a day vizt

To y^{e} Capt. 4 sh. 6^{d}
To y^{e} Leift. 2 sh
To y^{e} Ens: 1 sh 6^{d}
} to be p^{d} weekly

If any of s^{d} officers or Souldiers should be visited with Sicknesse or wounde, y^{e} Charge of attendance Phisick and Doctors should be borne by us.

That we are to Provide a Canoe to carry y^{e} Company over Westenhook River

That y^{e} Souldiers arms be Repaired at our Charge if occasion

Which agreement was approven off by y^{e} Convention.

The Said M^{r} Renselaer & Capt Teunise Report that when they come by kinderbook founde y^{e} People Very much Inclined to mutiny who were Prepareing themselfs to come hither by Reason of a Letter which they had Received of Jacob Milborne to come up to albany in all Speed to Receive Priviledges and Libertyes, So y^{t} they had much adoe to stop them however some Came.

Att a Convention &c.
Albany in y^e^ Citty hall Die Sabbathi 10th novemb^r^
Past merid: A^o^ Dom: 1689.

Present.

Dirk wessels Record^r^	C. John wendel
Livinus van Shaik	C. Jan Janse Bleeker
Claes Ryase	David Schuyler
albt Ryckman	C. Marte gerritse
C. gert Teunise	kill: v. Renselaer
Capt Sanderglen	Reynier Barentse
Ev. Banker	Johannes Cuyler
Jan nack	Eghbert Teunise
gerrit Ryerse	Sweer Teunise
L: van Eps	Ens: Job: Sanders
L: Rob^t^ Sanders	Ens: gabriel Thompson

The Convention being met together at the Citty hall Jacob Milborne was Sent for, the Record^r^ Dirk wessells assumed y^e^ Discourse and told that he had Received a Letter yesterday of y^e^ s^d^ Milborne directed to y^e^ Military and Civill officers and Inhabitants of y^e^ Citty and County of albany, but y^e^ Convention not being full y^e^ Bussinesse was Delayed till to day which was Read being Signed by 25 Persones wherein was Inserted that there were 51 men Sent hither for our assistance, the Said Milborne was asked upon whose Cost and charge y^e^ men were come, and who were to pay them there pay, Jacob Milborne answered, that we of albany must pay them, and that they were byred at 25 shil p^r^ month, the Record^r^ Replyed that that was Repugnant to there Resolution and letter sent to N: Yorke y^e^ 4th of Septemb^r^ Last which y^e^ s^d^ Milborne Perruseing founde to be soe, & askd all y^e^ People Standing by if they thougt y^e^ County of albany would be able to pay y^t^ Charge, who all unanimously answered no; upon which y^e^ s^d^ Milborne said Then we shall fynde a way for it, and showed y^e^ Convention his Commission Signed and Sealed by 6 or 27 Persones y^e^ Same that Signed y^e^ letter which was Read: The Record^r^ told him that Such a Commission graunted by a Company of Private men was of no force here, and that he had no Power to doe or order any affaires in albany, but if he could

shew a Commission from his Maᵗʸ king william our Liege Lord then were willing to obey it

The Sᵈ Milborne went on and made a long oration to yᵉ Common People which were got together in yᵉ Citty hall of Popish government and arbitrary Power Condemning all things which had been done and Passed in yᵉ late King James Stuarts time Particularly yᵉ Charter of this Citty and that there ought to be a new Election of Magistrates &ᵃ and many oyʳ things to Stirr up yᵉ Common People, upon which he was told that if all things were null & void wʰ were passed in King James time then yᵉ Inhabitants were in a Desolate Condition, Since many Patents of houses and lands were obtained in yᵉ Late King James time, which undoubtedly will be approved and Confirmed by there Majᵗʸ now upon yᵉ Throne, and that there had been a free Election according to yᵉ Charter and further that they Plainly did Discern yᵗ yᵉ Sᵈ Milborne by his Smooth tongue & Pretended Commissions did aim nothing else but to Raise mutiny and Sedition amongst yᵉ People which yᵉ Convention had with So much trouble these Six monthes Last Past kept in Peace and quietnesse Expecting dayly order from there Majᵗʸ King William and Queen Mary and that they had not Spared cost or charge to Secure yᵉ Indians to this government, of which there neighbors could give a Sufficient Testimony, and therefore, if things were Carried on as Milborne would have it, all would Runn into Confusion with yᵉ Indians all authority turned Upside Doune as in many Parts of yᵉ governmᵗ was done, to which yᵉ Convention by no means could Condeshend, but were Resolved to be quiet & in Peace if Possible till yᵉ Long expected orders from there Majᵗʸ should come to hand under whom they acted, and therefore desyred yᵉ sᵈ Milborne to desist from Such Discourse, for that they would Dispute no more with him about it, leaveing all till a Lawfull Power came, nott acknowlegeing him to have any, and that they should Proceed to discourse of quartering yᵉ men who endured so much hardship by Lyeing aboard, upon which it was Concluded to meet again in yᵉ morning about 9 a Clock to aggree about yᵉ quartering of yᵉ 51 men Sent for our assistance.

MEMORANDUM

That Kiliaen van Renselaer Capt gerrit Teunise Capt Sander Glenn Leift. Jan van Eps Ens: Johannes Sanders & Sweer Teunise members of y^e^ Convention did approve of y^e^ order made y^e^ 7^th^ & 8^th^ Instant that P^r^ Schuyler May^r^ should have y^e^ Command of there Maj^es^ fort till orders from there Maj^es^ king William & Queen Mary

Die Lunæ 11 novemb^r^ 1689

The Convention were Intended to goe to y^e^ Citty hall but understanding that there was so great a multitude of People assembled together there in an Illegal manner to choose one Jochim Staas Leift off one of y^e^ Train bande Companies of this Citty under Capt. Wendel to be Capt of y^t^ Comp^e^ of Souldiers come from N: Yorke, They stayd att y^e^ Record^rs^ house Endeavouring to agree with Jacob Milborne about y^e^ quartering of y^e^ men, the s^d^ Milhorne Proposeing Some articles which were answered by y^e^ Convention and sent him hy Capt Marte Gerritse Livinus Van Schaik & Johannes Cuyler, but y^e^ s^d^ Milborne Insisting to have y^e^ s^d^ men to be under a Superior officer who was to be Commander of y^e^ fort, Distinct from the Civill function, and that then he should fynde a way to pay y^e^ men, which y^e^ Convention by no means would Condeshend, but y^t^ s^d^ men should be under y^e^ Command of y^e^ Convention till orders came from there Maj^es^ otherwise could expect no assistance from them, which answer was sent him by y^e^ s^d^ Capt gerritse alderman Schaik & Johannes Cuyler assistant.

In y^e^ meantime the Convention sent messengers thrice to y^e^ People Convened att y^e^ Citty hall to Disperse themselfs and goe home, they nevertheless went on and choose y^e^ s^d^ Jochim Staets to be Capt of y^t^ Comp^e^ come from N: Yorke by syneing there names to near a hundred Persones, most youthes, and them that were no freeholders which s^d^ Place y^e^ s^d^ Jochim Staets did accept contrare to y^e^ order of y^e^ Convention of which he was a member

Yea y^e^ People were so Rageing and mutinous that some of y^e^ Convention being in y^e^ Citty hall, were forced to withdraw

themselfs being threatened and menaced that they were in danger of there life, all which was occasioned by y^e^ Instigation of Jacob Milborne who is come hither with no oy^r^ Design then to overthrow all, as Plainly appears by all his actions Deludeing y^e^ Common People by Promiseing them Priviledges and libertyes and such like false notions and Suggestions endeavouring to draw y^e^ People off from there obedience due to there Lawfull authority Confirmed by there now Maj^es^ William & Mary and to fill this Citty and County with Divisions factions and Sedition to y^e^ utter Ruine of y^e^ same Especially in this juncture while we are Surrounded with y^e^ heathen who Seing such Divisions may undertake some Desperate Design and Breake there Covenant with us kept so many Years Inviolable—

The Convention being met together in y^e^ fort Sent Johannes Cuyler Ens: Joh: Sanders & Ens: abr: Schuyler to Leift Jochim Staets to know y^e^ Certainty, if he had accepted of y^e^ Capt. Place hy Virtue of such an Illegal assembly or meeting of y^e^ People chooseing him so who made answer

[Record is blank here]

This afternoon hend: ten Eyck was Sent by Jacob Milborne with this following Paper to y^e^ Convention Viz^t^

Albany novemb^r^ y^e^ 11^th^ 1689

Whereas I am authorized hy y^e^ Committee for the Province of N: Yorke and y^e^ Councill of warr for y^e^ s^d^ Citty of N: Yorke aforesaid to order y^e^ affaires att albany, and in Pursuance thereof have made knowne there Demands unto y^e^ Convention (or as many as would appear) in y^e^ Toune house and y^e^ Rest of y^e^ Inhabitants according to Direction of a letter there Delivered and fynde no Satisfaction to my Proposealls, likewise haveing Discoursed some Points more Particularly with them, whereupon it was apointed y^t^ I should Present y^e^ Same in writeing this afternoon accordingly I offer Vizt

That there should be a free and open Election for all officers both Civil and Military for y^e^ Citty and County of Albany if it hath not been already done

That a Person should be chosen to Command y^e^ Kings fort Distinct from y^e^ Civill function,

That the articles for y^e^ men brought hither may be signed

That they would Consider of some Particulars Relateing M^r^ Thomas Sharpes Letter

That they would Produce there Evidence for grounding there Resolution which Mes Livinus Van Schaick & Jochim Staas were to Enform themselfs off, and act as thereby was ordered

That they would Returne me all y^e^ old armes in the fort which are unfixed in lieu off (or so many) as y^e^ arms furnished y^e^ men withall at N: Yorke

That they would Please lett me know what Stores they have for his Maj^es^ service in his fort, or can command upon an attaque of y^e^ french which god forbidd

Signed JACOB MILBORNE

Die Martis 12 of Novemb^r^ 1689

The Convention met together at y^e^ house of Capt Jan Janse Bleeker where it was unanimously Resolved to accept of ye 50 men come from N: Yorke on no oy^r^ terms Then that they should be under y^e^ Command of the Convention, and Since y^e^ members of y^e^ Convention were So many it was Resolved y^t^ Eight should be nominate who should Represent y^e^ Convention and Sign the articles with Jacob Milborne, as by y^e^ articles can be showne with which Resolution Capt Marte gerritse Livinus van Schaik & Johannes Cuyler were sent to Jacob Milborne who Returning to y^e^ Convention Reported they had agreed upon y^e^ articles which ware ordered to be drawn over fair

The Convention considering y^e^ many Inconveniences that would Ensue by Jochim Staets takeing upon himself the office of Capt of that Company that came from N: Yorke by such an Irregular way as was Practised yesterday by the Common People in y^e^ Citty hall proposed to him y^e^ said Capt^ns^ Place till orders from there Maj^es^ Provided he would be obedient to y^e^ Convention or authority of this Place, y^t^ so by that means all jealousies and animosities may be laide aside and Peace & Unity Established, & all to goe hand in hand to defend their Maj^es^ Interest, butt y^e^ s^d^ Jochim Staas did flattly Refuse itt.

Post Meridiem

The eight men appointed by y^e^ Convention to Sign the articles with mr. Milborne to witt, Pieter Schuyler May^r^ Capt. Johannes Wendel Capt. Jan Bleeker kilmen van Rensselaer Capt Sander glenn, albert Ryckman, gerrit Ryetse & Evert Banker, went to y^e^ house of Rich^d^ Pretty where s^d^ Milborne was (Except the Mayor who had Signed already) and asked if he would sign y^e^ articles, who denyed to have made any such articles which caused many Debates, and y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Milborne agreed upon y^e^ Point in y^e^ Presence of s^d^ Gentlemen; Milborne correcting the Paper himself, & was aggreed to make no more Alterations, but to be writ over fair & Signed in y^e^ morning making his excuse that he could not attend itt that night.

While y^e^ s^d^ Wendel and Bleeker were att M^r^ Prettyes they were sent for to come to gabriel Thomsones where a great Comp^e^ of People were met together they sent y^e^ s^d^ 2 Capt^ns^ Wendell & Bleeker up with a Message to y^e^ fort to y^e^ Mayor y^t^ y^e^ People were Resolved if he came not into Toune to choose new military officers.

Die Mercury 13 Novemb^r^ 1689

Johannes Cuyler and abraham Schuyler were Sent to Jacob Milborne with y^e^ following articles which were Concluded the day before, to Enquire if he was ready to sign them y^e^ oy^r^ Gent^n^ being Ready, Viz^t^

Articles made concerning y^e^ Receiving of – – – – men officers and Centinells Sent by y^e^ Military officers of y^e^ Citty & County of N: Yorke upon y^e^ Desyre of y^e^ May^r^ aldermen Commonality and Military officers of y^e^ s^d^ County for y^e^ Security of there Maj^es^ fort and y^e^ out Plantations and Inhabitants of y^e^ Citty & County of albany against any forreign or Domestick Enemies that shall Invade oppose or resist there Maj^es^ king William & queen Maryes Intrest, which y^e^ Subscribers as Representatives for y^e^ May^r^ aldermen Commonality and Military officers of y^e^ Citty of albany and the Justices and Military officers of s^d^ County doe hereby oblige to Performe these undermentioned articles

1 That y^e^ officers and Souldiers shall obey and Performe Such

Commands and Directions as they shall Receive from time to time from y^e^ Eight underwritten Persones

2 That y^e^ s^d^ Eight Subscribers shall quarter y^e^ s^d^ officers and Souldiers as they shall see Convenient in the Citty & County of albany who shall be well fedd Decently Lodged according to there quality, Becomeing Persones in such Service att y^e^ Proper cost and charge of y^e^ Citty & County of albany

3 That they shall not be Exposed to any harder Service or any wise more Irregularly treated then y^e^ Rest of y^e^ men raised for y^e^ same Purpose

4 That they shall Remain in s^d^ Service from y^e^ 9^th^ of novemb^r^ 1689 untill the 25^th^ day of March as aforesaid next ensueing or orders from there Maj^e^ for longer Continuance, dureing which time from there Reception to y^e^ 25^th^ day of March as afores^d^ they shall and must Expect there Pay or wages from them who sent them

5 That they shall be Particularly reguarded if any happen to be sick or Lame, or any ways Distempered according to Christian Care of Phisick and Requisite attendance

6 That y^e^ s^d^ men are not to choose any officers over themselfs but such officers as are already come up with them

7 That y^e^ s^d^ Eight Underwriters shall be obliged to pay y^e^ Passage of y^e^ s^d^ men to N: Yorke thus Concluded in albany y^e^ 13^th^ day of novemb^r^ 1689

The said Jacob Milborne said he had forgott some words which must he Inserted, Particularly y^e^ word Committee, and also would first have an answer upon his Proposealls which he Delivered on Munday Last before he would Sign y^e^ articles, y^t^ s^d^ Cuyler and Schuyler told him they could make no alteration without y^e^ Convention, but y^t^ y^e^ answer to his Proposealls was Ready and Signd and would be Delivered as soon as he signed the articles but not before

The Convention of Albanye's answer to Jacob Milhornes Proposealls which was to be Deliverd as soon as he Signd y^e^ articles about y^e^ men—, else not

That they being y^e^ Lawfull Civill and Military officers of y^e^ Citty & County of albany, and accordingly Since y^e^ Proclamation of there Maj^es^ William & Mary king & queen of England &c. in this Citty, have acted in there Respective Stations without y^e^ Least hinderance or obstruction from any Person, who are Resolved with y^e^ assistance of god so to continue till orders comes from there most Sacred Maj^es^ when they will be ready & willing to give an acc't of all there actions during these Revolutions to such Person or Persons as there Maj^es^ shall be Pleased to Send hither for y^t^ purpose, thinking themselfs no ways obliged to article with or Render any account of there Proceedings to any Person Except they have Commission from there Maj^es^ now upon y^e^ Throne, which we long have Expected and waited for, & still with Patience shall waite till god shall please to send it from England from there Maj^es^ king William and queen Mary whom god Long Preserve

And if y^e^ s^d^ Milborne hath any Ammunition belonging to there Maj^es^ Stores, y^e^ Convention Desyres he would Land it, and let them have it for there Maj^es^ fort they are willing to give a Receit for y^e^ same

Signd Pr Schuyler Mayor
Claes Ripse van dam alderm.
alb: 13 novembr 1689 Sander Glenn Justice
K: V: Renselaer Justice
Reynier Barents assis^t^

The Convention haveing heard y^e^ Report brougt them by Johannes Cuyler & abraham Schuyler, were willing to come to an accommodation if Possible & Resolved to graunt y^t^ y^e^ word Committee might be Inserted & was also Resolved if y^e^ s^d^ Milborne then Denyed to Sign y^e^ articles to Deliver him over this following Paper

Mr. Jacob Milborne

Wee are sorry you should give y^rself and us so much trouble concerning y^e Receiving and Quartering of the fifty men Sent up hither by y^e gent: of N: Yorke, if therefore there and y^r Intentions be good & Reall for y^e Security of there Maj^es king William & queen Marys Intrest and the Safety of there Subjects here wherefore they were sent, Then y^e Convention Expect y^u will Comply with y^e annexed articles which we declare was after many debates fully Concluded and agreed upon Yesterday, & this is y^e Last Resolution which y^e Convention can take in y^t Subject, neither will they Proceed to any further answers till this Bussinesse be Ended Signd

Fort albany y^e 13 of nov 1689

P^r Schuyler Mayor in y^e name of y^e Convention of albany

The S^d Johannes Cuyler and abraham Schuyler were sent y^e 2d time with y^e articles to Jacob Milborne who told him y^t y^e word Committee as they called themselfs was graunted, & if he was Ready to Sign, but answered he would not Sign y^e articles with many absurde words as y^e s^d 2 persones doe Relate upon which they delivered him y^e above^s^d Paper.

This day Jacob Milborne caused y^e Comp^e of Souldiers Come from N: Yorke, which for 2 nights Past had Lyen at Marte gerritse's Island to march into Towne & y^e Burgers of y^t faction Received them in there houses without billeting or lawfull authority.

Die Jovis y^e 14^th^ of novemb^r 1689

The Mayor came doune to Towne and went with y^e Con vention to y^e Citty hall, where y^e Burgers forthwith appeared and there did Declare y^e Rasons why he had Secured there Maj^es fort (since he had heard that diverse were Dissatisfyed at his so doing) vizt that he had Received Sufficient and Credible Information from N: Yorke, Especially from alderman Schaick who was in there Meeting of there Committe as they call it at N: Y: where he heard Jacob Milborne say he would goe to Alb. and see y^e fort better Secured, Shewing them further three Testimonyes Sworne to, by which it did Evidently appear it was Concluded

upon to make an absolute change of government, to carry some Persones Prisoners to N: Yorke, and so to make a generall disturbance among y^e^ People, and force us to Comply with there new fashioned governm^t^ Declareing further that he had Sent y^e^ Recorder from time to time with y^e^ oy^r^ members of y^e^ Convention to Discourse with Milborne Concerning y^e^ Receiving of 50 Souldiers, & to enquire with what Power and authority he came here Upon which y^e^ Recorder Put them in minde of y^e^ Discourse Past between him and Milborne on Sunday's night concerning his authority, when it was Concluded upon to Consult next day about y^e^ Receiveing and quartering of S^d^ Comp^e^ of men whereabouts they had been in agitation till now; but See y^t^ y^e^ Said Milborne is no ways Inclined to come to any agreem^t^ Since it was Positively Concluded upon, but when it came to Signing founde always Exceptions three Severall times which was y^e^ Reason y^e^ Convention did not meet Sooner at y^e^ Citty hall, upon w^h^ y^e^ articles was read concerning y^e^ quartering of y^e^ 50 Souldiers whicb Pleased y^e^ Burgers very well and wished they migbt be Signed; and Milborne being fetched was asked if Sucb articles were not Concluded upon who Confessed Yess but that be had given some Proposealls to y^e^ Convention, which he first would have answered and then Sign to y^e^ articles.

But y^e^ Convention Replyed y^t^ he bad Delivered y^e^ articles concerning y^e^ quartering y^e^ men on munday morning & y^e^ Proposealls on Munday afternoon, and was therefore fitting that first an Issue should be made of y^e^ articles before an answer be given to y^e^ Proposealls, and y^t^ y^e^ answer to y^e^ Proposealls was Ready to be delivered assoon as he had Signd to y^e^ articles, But Refused in y^e^ p'sence of Twelve men whom y^e^ People had chosen to be Present to bear y^e^ Debates between y^e^ Convention and y^e^ s^d^ Milborne; wherenpon a Certain Paper was Read w^h^ bad been Delivered to y^e^ s^d^ Milborne y^e^ day before, y^e^ Purport of wbich was that they were not Designed to give him any answer to his Proposealls before he had Signd to y^e^ articles which was approved off by s^d^ 12 men Since it was Plainly Demonstrate how y^e^ s^d^ milborne bad from time to time intended to Delay and Deceive them as by y^e^ Testimoneys can appear

The Convention Said to ye sd 12 men that they had used there uttmost Endeavors, & asked if they could Propose or think of any better means or method they would doe well to tell them, and Desyred them to Consult about ye matter upon which after Consultation they Deputed three of ye 12 men to witt Harme gansevoort Pr van waggelum and Jeronimus wendell who made Report to ye Convention then all together at ye Mayors house at Least Eighteen in number Harme gansevoort being there Speaker, That they Concurrd with ye Convention and yt ye sd Milborne ought to Sign ye articles, and that ye Conventinn could doe no more then they had done Referring further the mannagement of that affaire to ye generall Convention Since they were Resolved to trouble themselfs no more about it.

Die Veneris 15th of novembr 1689

Itt is orderd to be Entred how yt Jacob Milborne came to there Majes fort of albany on ye 15th day of novemb 1689 with a Compe of armed men, who upon his approach was charged by a messenger sent a Purpose not to come without ye gates of ye Citty nevertheless Marchd up and made Demand of there Majes fort who was answered by ye Mayr Pieter Schuyler Esqr Commander of ye sd fort, Thatt he kept ye Same for there Majes king king william & queen mary, & Commanded them away in there Majes name with his Seditious Company; who after he had attempted to gett into ye gate haveing one foot in was thrust out withdrew himself & Compe to within ye gates of ye Citty, and there Putt up ye Kings Jack facing to ye fort, and Jacob Milborne after he had charged them to Load there gunns with Bullets came to ye Citty gate & Read a Paper.

A Company of Maquase who were come here for ye assistance of there Majes Subjects Standing upon ye hill neer ye fort and being Spectators to all these tumolts Sent word by hille Pieterse ye Interpreters Sister to ye fort to acquaint ye Mayr and ye oyr gentn that Since they were in a firm Covenant chain with us, and Seeing yt ye People of N: Yorke came in a hostile manner to Disturbe their Brethren in ye fort which was for our and there Defence, Desyred yt ye said hille should tell them if any of

those men came without y^e^ gates to approach y^e^ fort they would fyre upon them and charged there gunns,

Upon which the members of y^e^ Convention then p'sent in y^e^ fort caused this following Protest to be Read off one of y^e^ Mounts

Fort albany y^e^ 15^th^ day of novemb^r^ 1689

Whereas one Jacob Milborne hath with a Comp^e^ of armed men, come up to there Maj^es^ fort in a bostile manner with full arms and Demanded Possession thereof from y^e^ May^r^ of y^e^ Citty who has y^e^ Command of y^e^ same, who Declared to keep said fort for there Maj^es^ William & Mary untill there orders comes but y^e^ said Jacob Milborne as a Tumultuous & Mutinous Person doth Proceed to occasion great Disturbance to there Maj^es^ Liege People, by again faceing to y^e^ fort with Loaden arms, Especially so many heathens to witt Maquase being y^e^ Spectators thereof who seems to be upon y^e^ Point to undertake some Dangerous Design, The Convention of y^e^ Civil & Military officers of y^e^ Citty & County of albany now p'sent in y^e^ fort doe therefore Protest hereby in their Maj^es^ King William & Queen Maryes name before god and y^e^ world against y^e^ s^d^ Milborne and his Seditious Troops, for all Dammages Murthers Bloodsheds Plunderings and oy^r^ mischieffs which may Ensue by his Rebellious actions and charge him & them forthwith to withdraw themselves from there s^d^ May^es^ fort

P^r^ Schuyler May^r^
and Commander of there Maj^es^ fort

The Protest being Read hille akus Sister told y^t^ y^e^ Indians were very much Dissatisfyed & if Milborne did not withdraw with his Comp^e^ they would fyre upon him, whereupon y^e^ May^r^ Desyred Doctor Dellius & y^e^ Recorder to goe to y^e^ Indians to Pacify and quiet them for y^e^ Bussinesse was y^t^ a Person without Power or authority would be Master over y^e^ gent^n^ here which they would nott admitt; the Indians answered goe and tell him that if he come out of y^e^ gates we will fyre upon him, which Doctor Dellius forthwith Communicated to y^e^ s^d^ Milborne at y^e^ head of his Comp^e^ in y^e^ Presence of a great many Burgers who

made no further attempt to goe to y^e^ fort, but Marched doune y^e^ towne and Dismissed his men

Die Saturni y^e^ 16^th^ of novembr A^o^ 1689

Notwithstanding y^t^ y^e^ Burgers according to their Duty had Referred y^e^ Bussiness^e^ concerning y^e^ quartering of y^e^ Souldiers to y^e^ Convention on y^e^ 14th instant nevertheless by y^e^ Perswasion of Jacob Milborne some of y^e^ Inhabitants gathered together att y^e^ house of Gabriel Thompson, where Sundrey of y^e^ Very same Persones appeard who were Deputed by the People Two days agoe to acquaint y^e^ Convention that they Referred y^e^ management of y^t^ affaire wholly to them

And these following Persones to witt Harme Gansevoort Pieter Bogardus Mynd^t^ harmense Dirk Bensing and P^r^ Van Waggelum Private but Extream active men in these Revolutions have taken upon them to sign a Contract with y^e^ s^d^ Milborne concerning y^e^ s^d^ Comp^e^ of Souldiers, not only without y^e^ least knowledge or Intimation of y^e^ Convention but after they were warned to y^e^ contrary who took upon them y^e^ Charge as overseers of s^d^ Comp^e^ together w^th^ Jochim Staets who was made there Captain, who with much Perswasion of s^d^ Milborne at last was accepted by y^e^ men to be there Cap^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Milborne went away leaving said Company here in such Confusion.

Die Lunæ 25 novembris 1689

Capt Bull arrived at y^e^ Green Bush with 87 men from N: England on Teusday following marched with flying Collors into Citty where he was Recd by y^e^ May^r^ & aldermen att y^e^ gate & bid welcom, he Drew up his men in y^e^ midle of y^e^ Broad Street gave three volleys & was answerd by 3 gunns from y^e^ fort y^e^ men were orderly quartered in y^e^ Citty and extreamly well accepted.

The 29 day of novembr 1689

Leift Enos Talmadge of Cap^t^ Buls Company marchd w^th^ 24 men to Shinnectady to keep y^t^ Post as it was agreed upon by y^e^ 5 gentlemen appointed by y^e^ Convention & y^e^ Capt Bull & Jochim Staets.

Whereas Ensign abraham Janse is ordered to convey three men with thirty horses to woodberry who came here with y^e^ Souldiers sent hither for there Maj^es^ Service These are in there Maj^es^ name King W^m^ and Queen Mary to will and Require all there Maj^es^ Subjects of this County of albany and to Desyre all there Maj^es^ Subjects in y^e^ neighbouring Counties and Collony to be aideing and assisting to y^e^ s^d^ Ensign and three men in y^e^ Prosecution of there journey and to furnish them with such necessaries as they and there horses shall have occasion upon a^d^ Journey being for there Maj^es^ Service given att y^e^ Citty hall of albany y^e^ 26^th^ day of novemb^r^ in y^e^ first year of there Maj^es^ Reign A^o^ 1689

P^r^ Schuylyr Justice of y^e^ Peace

By the Mayor aldermen and Commonality and Military officers of y^e^ Citty of albany and Justices of y^e^ Peace and Military officers of y^e^ s^d^ County

Wee haveing taken into Consideration y^e^ Lamentable Condition of this Citty and County, occasioned by a dreadfull warr threatened from without, of which our neighbours and allyes have already felt y^e^ smart, as also y^e^ manifold Divisions and factions which are amongst y^e^ Inhabitants within, which are fatall Tokens for Land & Church, It is therefore thought Convenient to keep a Day Extraordinary for fasting & Prayer upon Weddensday y^e^ 4^th^ of Decemb^r^ 1689 to Pray to almighty God (whose wrath and anger for our manifold Sinns and transgressions is Righteously kindled against us) for Pardon and Remission of our Sinns and to free us from y^e^ blody Sworde of our Enemies without and Especially from y^e^ Inhuman Barbarity of y^e^ heathen, and on y^e^ oy^r^ side to bynde y^e^ hearts and mindes of y^e^ People within, with Love and unity to y^e^ Praise of almighty God and y^e^ welfare of y^e^ Church and Country, Prohibiting therefore upon s^d^ day all manner of servile worke all Rideing Playing or oy^r^ sorts of Recreation which may hinder or obstruct y^e^ worship of God that day Chargeing and Commanding Expressly all y^e^ Inhabitants of this Citty & County to keep y^e^ said fast day most Solemnly, Thus given att y^e^ Citty hall of albany at a meeting of y^e^ Convention y^e^ 27th day of novemb^r^ 1689 in y^e^ first year of there Maj^es^ Reign

God Save King William & queen Mary

Capt. Sander glenn Leift John van Eps & Ens: Joh: Sanders took y^e^ oath of fidelity to there Maj^es^ before P^r^ Schuyler May^r^ Justice of y^e^ Peace

Att a Convention &c.

albany y^e^ 28^th^ day of Novemb^r^ 1689

It was thought Convenient by y^e^ Convention y^t^ 5 of there members should be appointed to have a Conference with Capt Jonathan Bull & M^r^ Jochim Staets concerning y^e^ Souldiers they have under there Command here in Toune.

And for that Purpose were nominated Dirk Wessells Capt Marte gerritse Livinus Van Schaick Capt Sander glenn & Johannes Cuyler who in y^e^ behalfe of y^e^ Convention told them they had Two Companies Lyeing in y^e^ Toune and y^t^ y^e^ out Plantations were not secured where y^e^ Enemy first must be expected as Shinnectady half moon and Canastagioene, Desyred them to consider y^t^ some men might he sent thither with all Expedition, upon which Capt Bull Proposed to Mr. Jochim Staets to take tenn men out of his Company & y^e^ said Capt Bull would take Twenty men of his Company make in all 30 men & send to Shinnectady, upon which Mr. Staets answered he was but weake had but 46 or 47 men, & he would not breake his files he must at least keep 10 files, upon w^h^ Capt Bull Replyed y^t^ he could not Expect that they would always he compleat for sicknesse and diverse oy^r^ accidents might happen, Mr. Staets Proposed y^t^ Capt Bull should send 24 men to Shinnectady & y^t^ he Staets would joyn six of his Comp^e^ with six of Capt Bulls men to goe and lye at y^e^ half moon & y^t^ by Turns one should have y^e^ Command 14 days & then the oy^r^ whereupon Dirk Wessells answered that there was no quarters for 12 men at y^e^ half moon but that some men might goe to Canastagioene where 6 could be conveniently quarterd and y^t^ was a Dangerous Passe also But Capt Bull said he did not care to have his men so Scattered about.

The s^d^ Gent: told M^r^ Staes that y^e^ Convention were Desyreous to know upon what acc^t^ that N: Yorke Comp^e^ lay there & if he would submitt himself to them Since they had not seen his Commission, he answerd he could not doe that since there were oy^r^ overseers or weesfaders as he termed them appointed over his

men, but he Promised & would Swear y^t^ nothing should he acted or done by him against y^e^ Convention althogh new orders did come, & desyred y^t^ y^e^ Convention would advise and Consult with these overseers upon which they answerd that there was many Dissentions in y^e^ Place already & by such Confusion and so many masters y^e^ Contention would augment and Increase, M^r^ Staets Replied it is now so we must doe as well as we can Joh: Cuyler asked to see his Commission but Refused to sbow it and so broke off from y^t^ discourse and Returned to y^e^ former Proposealls concerning y^e^ Sending out men to garrison y^e^ out Plantations, & it was finally Concluded that 24 men of Capt Bulls Comp^e^ should goe to Shinnectady and 6 of his men to Paepsknee & of Mr. Jochim Staets men 6 to y^e^ half moon

And as Justices of y^e^ Peace they desyred y^e^ Commission officers to call a Court Marshall in y^e^ afternoon to setle y^e^ watch in y^e^ Toune y^t^ all Things may goe Regularly as was done

But that which was concluded upon on y^e^ forenoon was alterd by some of y^e^ Military officers in there meeting unknown to y^e^ 5 gent^n^ Viz^t^ y^t^ Mr Staets should send of his men ten to Shinnectady & Capt Bull 20, but took no care for y^e^ half moon as was concluded upon by y^e^ Commissioners of y^e^ gen^l^ Convention Nevertheless y^t^ which was Concluded upon by y^e^ Deputies of y^e^ Convention & Capt Bull and M^r^ Staets was thougt fitt by y^e^ Convention to be Performed & Capt Bull accordingly sent his Leift^t^ w^th^ 24 men to Shinnectady to keep that post but Mr Staets would send out no men as was agreed upon, but went to Shinnectady with some oy^rs^ of y^t^ faction, Insomuch y^t^ y^e^ May^r^ himself & some oy^r^ gent: were necessitated to goe thither to see y^e^ men of Capt Bulls Comp^e^ quartered

Att a Convention &c.

Albany 14th Decembr 1689

Present

Pr Schuyler Mayr	David Schuyler
D. Wessells Recordr	Evert Banker
Joh: Wendell	Reynier Barentse
Liv V. Schaik	Joh: Cuyler
Jan Bleeker	Gert Ryerse
Claes Ripse	Kiliaen V. Renselaer
Albt Ryckman	C. Marte gerritse

Resolved yt some money be Raised by way of Loan for ye Paying of Capt Bull & ye oyr 2 Commission officers come from Canetticut according to Contract who are to have 8 shil pr diem upon which ye Recorder & Mr van Renselaer were sent to Mrs. Schuyler who is willing to advance £18: for a month without Intrest but if it be not Repaid in sd Time to have moderate intrest & yt shee may have a Bonde for ye Payment of ye Same upon which this following Bill was orderd to be writt

Know all men by these Presents yt we whose names are underwritten members of ye Convention of albany doe acknowlege to have Recd of Mrs. Margret Schuyler ye Somme of Eighteen Pounds Courant money of this Province which is toward ye payment of Capt Bull and ye oyr Commission officers come from Canetticut according to Contract which sd Somme if it he pd in ye Space of a month after ye date hereof then no Intrest is to be paid but if it be not justly & honestly Paid & Satisfied to ye sd Mrs. Margret Schuyler her heirs Executors adrs or assigns in ye Space of a month after ye date hereof, then we whose names are hereunto Subscribed doe Promise Engage and oblige ourselfs joyntly and severally our heirs Excrs and adrs and every of ym firmly by these p'sents to pay or cause to be paid unto ye sd Mrs. Margret Schuyler her heirs Executors administrators & asssigns ye sd Somme of £18:—wth ye Interest of ye same at Pr cento to be Reckond from ye 18 of January next. In witnesse whereof we have hereunto sett our hands in albany ye day of Decembr 1689

Resolved yt Dirk albertse Bratt and bendrik gerritse be sent for from Sarachtoge.

[Translation.]

Albany 16th Decembr 1689

The Albany Convention having received the following news it is sent from the Mohawk Sachems by post to Akus to be forwarded to us.

1. That 10 Nations of Twigh Twighs are coming to the 5 Nations to destroy them.

2. That two of the Indian prisoners who were sent to France have returned back home, who say that Ambassadors must come to Canida.

3. That the Oonondages have sent for the Mohawk warriors and Sachems and that they must bring belts with them.

4. That the Mohawk prisoners were to France with the Cowherd who was taken prisoner at Onnondage.

5. That Cadarachqui is abandoned by the French.

Whereupon the gentlemen resolved to send Lawrence alias Jannetje the Indian to Onnondage to learn the truth hereof, and to forbid them in our name to send Ambassadors to Canida or to receive any according to our Treaty—not to trust the French, and if they let them cheat them not to blame us: and to communicate the following news to them.

That 2 ships have come direct from England to N. England, which give for news—

1. That almost all the large Ships of War are sailed full of people towards France, to seize it; full 300,000 men.

2. That 150 ships are ready to come westward to convoy our ships.

3. That we have here a brave Troop of Souldiers and if we want more, there are full 200 in the Sopus, and 3 or 400 in N. England.

This is sent in a letter to Sweer Teunise who shall go to Akus to interpret it correctly to him.

Mr. Mayor Worthy and beloved friend Sr pieter Schuyler.

Ambassadors from Onondage and Oneyda arrive here just now who report to us that I must accompany them to Albany to interpret their propositions to you. As it is inconvenient for me

at present I have taken the liberty to put their meaning on paper.

They let your Honour thus Know that the news received from Canada shall not be communicated before all the Sachems have assembled. Your Honour & Johannes Wendel and I are sent for Express to be present there as they will not discuss the matter until you are there, and then your Honour shall also deliberate on it in order to consult with them as to what may occur to You.

They have again seen three of their Indians who were prisoners, but they do not expect to have them back again as they must return quickly to Canada. They also assure you that they are not going to lie on their backs in consequence of these tidings of peace, and learn to fight only by looking Sideways at it—but they shall again grapple with it because Many of their War chiefs (*Veltoversten*) have remained in that Country.

They also say that had the Governor of Canada sent the prisoners back home to us as soon as they had come from France, they had in no wise determined on peace, inasmuch as only thirteen survived: all the remainder died of Sickness.

They hear two letters have come to the Jesuit—one from the Govern^{r}, the other from Père Lamberville. They had consulted—to wit, those of the Domine's side—to burn them, but the more cunning Sachems advised that they should be opened before the full Council; your Honour will then be able to see whether they will contain any deception. If, on the other hand there be none, they shall then be handed to the owners.

They also acquaint your Honour that it is a lie that 10 nations of Savages came to destroy them, but Ambassadors of 7 different Nations have come in *Zinnodo Wan ha* and restored 2 Seneca prisoners and promised to give up 4 more of them as soon as they shall have returned home; also to treat for peace, and say there are 3 Nations which would continue the War, namely—the *Kightages* and the *Twightwighs* and the *Sawenochques* and give 2 Strings of Zewant with this letter.

The 3 prisoners from Canada had reported that Cuadaroghque is abandoned and they found 30 barrels of powder there; among the rest was a barrel of Match in a hole which they intended

to set fire to and thus to blow up the others. But it went out of itself, after burning about an ell in length. They found considerable booty both in beaver and peltries in the fort. Six of the principal officers were drowned after they left the fort and fled to Canada, with divers soldiers but they know not how many.

They further say that they had proposed this to Duinandougha, whereupon the Cajadorus answers—If my brothers do not find it convenient for them to journey so far, they would come to Duinandoughe, and should your Honour inform him of your wish it shall be faithfully attended to provided your honour send along one, two or three Strings. No more than commending you to the Lord with the hearty Salutations of your Servant—by my order,

JACQUES CORNELISEN

This 25th Decembr Ao 1689

Addressed—Aen d'E. Achtbare Mr
Major Pieter Schuyler Residerende tot Albany.

At a Convention of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonality and Military officers of ye Citty and County of Albanie ye 27th day of Decembr 1689

Five messengers called Desagochquaetha Arachkoenichta Dehashedis Rashiedeagoe and Adochtirasse being sent by the Sachims of onnondage and Oneyde to acquaint us and them of New England, that there are three of ye Indians come back into ye Country which were sent Prisoners to France, who are Sent by them of Canida to Propose a Peace or Truce, but that they have Resolved not to bear them till Some Gentn goe from hence to be Present at there genll meeting at Onnondage, and there Consult what shall be necessary for ye Publike good Doe Say further that there are 13 Indians come back from France the Rest being 23 all dead of Sicknesse and that there are Two Letters Intercepted which ye Govr of Canida and father Lamberville had Sent to ye Jesuit in Oneyde, which they keep till ye gentlemen from hence arrive there, when they will be opend to see what Treachery the french Design

That there are messengers from Seven of ye farr nations

come to y^e^ Sinnekes who Speake of Peace haveing Deliverd Two Sinneke Prisoners and Promisd to Deliver foure more as soon as they come home, and y^t^ three of y^e^ farr nations will Continue y^e^ warr.

They bring further news y^t^ Cadarachqui is Deserted by y^e^ french and that y^e^ Indians have founde thirty Barrells of Pouder and abundance of Bever and Peltry there and y^t^ Six of ye Principle officers were Drownd in goeing home to Canida from Cadarachqui and Sundry Souldiers.

Vpon which it was Resolved unanimously to Send Caristasie Tosoquatho and Jurian three of y^e^ most Prudent Maquasse Thither to onnondage with this answer it not being thought Convenient at this juncture to Send Christians from y^e^ Convention.

1 Wee are glad to hear y^t^ y^e^ Report of y^e^ 10 nations of Indians Westward comeing Doune to Destroy y^w^ is false, and on y^e^ oy^r^ Side much Rejoyced that Seven of s^d^ nations are Inclined for Peace, which we y^e^ more must Recommend to y^e^ Brethren y^t^ yow may have y^e^ Larger Scope to Revenge yourSelfs of y^e^ French for y^e^ Blood shed by that false nation, who are now in a mean Condition, and think to Ensnare yow with y^e^ 13 Prisoners they have sent for from france, and haveing obtained Such a Peace, will have y^e^ better opportunity to Catch a great number of y^e^ People as they did in y^e^ Last Peace, Therefore we doe Recommend you (as we are in a fast Covenant chain together) not to hearken to y^e^ french nor Speak to them of Peace Since our great king is in actuall warr with s^d^ nation

2 We would come in Person to be Present at y^r^ meeting according to y^r^ Desyre, but we have Recd a Ship from England which brings us Certain news, that there is a govern^r^ for us upon y^e^ way with many Souldiers, & is Expected every houre, when we shall Send you an Expresse to Onnondage a horseback hopeing to have orders by our Govern^r^ that y^e^ English may unanimously goe and Root out Canida

3 Concerning y^e^ 13 Prisoners come from france being all that is to be founde of 39 our advise is y^t^ yow make Demand of them Positively of y^e^ French, being Stole from yow and Deceitfully

taken in time of Peace, in y^e^ 2^d^ Place if y^e^ french there hearts were good, they would have Sent yow y^e^ Prisoners assoon as they came from france Therefore doe not heare them Speake of any thing before they have Sent you back your Thirteen Prisoners, But yow need not be affraid of your Prisoners So Long as y^w^ have y^e^ Jesuit and so many french in y^r^ Countrey whom yow must keep verry well to be Exchanged as was done in Col Dongans time; It is certain they are in no hazard that yow should be so hasty to release them, they will nott kill them it not being y^e^ Christians fashion.

4 And for y^e^ Brethrens more Incouragem^t^ we can assure y^w^ y^t^ the French king hath his hands so full that he cannot assist Canida much, Yow may See this Plainly by there Leaving Cadarachqui.

5 That they send y^e^ Two Letters writt by y^e^ gov^r^ of Canida and Lamberville y^e^ Priest, to y^e^ Jesuit at Oneyde hither if not already done, and shall Inform them with y^e^ Contents thereof, and take Especiall care that the messengers that Return to Canida Carry no Letters from y^e^ Jesuit or any body Else thither

A true Copy Examind p^r^
ROB^T^ LIVINGSTON Clk

Att a Convention &c.

Albany, *Die Sabbathi* y^e^ 5^th^ of January 16$\frac{8}{9}$

Present

P^r^ Schuyler May^r^	David Schuyler
D. Wessells Record^r^	alb^t^ Ryckman
Cap^t^ John wendel	C. Marte gerritse
Liv: van Schaik	Kilian van Renselaer
C. J Bleeker	Reynier Barents
Claes Ripse	Evert Banker

gert Ryerse

It was again put to y^e^ vote whether any members of y^e^ Convention should goe to Onondage to be Present at y^e^ gen^tl^ meeting of y^e^ Indians

But was unanimously Resolved upon y^e^ negative Confirming there Resolution of y^e^ 27 of december last since it is judged dangerous to be there if y^e^ Indians should Conclude of any Peace

or truce which they some times have done notwithstanding all Perswasions to y^e^ Contrare, and since Tahaiadoris cheeffe sachim of y^e^ Maquase is bounde thither It is thougt Convenient y^t^ he Repeat y^e^ 5 articles sent by Caristasie and Tosoquatho thither and withall put them in minde that this is the Prefixed house to speake of Peace and all Publike affaires and not Onondage, and y^t^ y^e^ Sachim sent for by y^e^ gov^r^ of Canida by no means goe thither to Treat or act with our great Kings Enemies, and y^t^ we hope y^t^ y^e^ 5 nations will not be so mad as to hearken to any Peace with the treacherous french at such a juncture when y^e^ greatest hopes is of Totally Rooting there name out in America but on y^e^ Contrare take y^e^ wholesome advice of there Brethren y^e^ Christians, who knows what is for there Security better then they doe themselfs Lastly to Charge & Command them to make no Peace truce or any sort of amicable treaty with y^e^ french Since his Maj^es^ Declaration of warr against them which hes been so much longed for by y^e^ English nation is now come over and as they are subjects of our great King of England Soe they can not expect to keep y^e^ Covenant chain Inviolable with this governm^t^ and make Peace with Canida while we are in actual warr w^th^ s^d^ nation Therefore Remember we have warned y^u^ y^t^ if any evill he fall y^u^ you must always acknowledge we gave you fair advertisement.

It was also Resolved y^t^ Tahaiadoris should have a faddem of Duffels a shirt and a Pare of Stockings.

And y^t^ a Belt of wampum should be sent to y^e^ 4 Sachims of Dowaganhaes or farr nations to Congratulate y^e^ Peace made between them & y^e^ Sinnekes

Att a Meeting &c.

Albany January 6^th^ 16$\frac{9}{10}$

Present as before except Kiliaen van Renselaer & gert Ryerse absent

The Convention being mett again to consult about y^e^ affaires of y^e^ Indians y^e^ members continue in there opinion y^t^ none of y^e^ Convention goe thither to y^e^ Indians gen^ll^ meeting, but Considering that it is of great Import, and that they may be y^e^ more Certain and Satisfied y^t^ y^e^ Proposealls sent to said Indians by Tosoquatho Caristasie and Jurian may be Exactly and Peremptorily told them;

according as it is mentioned in y^e^ 5 articles Concluded upon y^e^ 27 december Last

It is Resolved y^t^ arnout Cornelise sworne Interpreter goe thither to Onondage withall Convenient speed who Desyres y^t^ one may be appointed to goe along with him y^t^ understands y^e^ Language, upon which Robt Sanders was pitchd upon to goe for his assistance who upon his arrivall there shall take Especiall Cure yt y^e^ 5 articles be Plainly told to y^e^ Sachims in there gen^ll^ meeting which are herewith given you, & further in our name to acquaint

PROPOSITIONS to be made by Arnout Cornelise Interpeter to whom Robert Sanders is joyned forassistance in y^e^ Indians Generall meeting at onnondage in ye name and behalfe of y^e^ Convention of albanie over and above y^e^ 5 articles sent them by Caristasie Tosoquatho and Jurian albany y^e^ 6^th^ day of January 16$\frac{8}{9}$

1 That albanie is y^e^ Prefixed house to Treat and Speak of peace with all Sorts of people and y^t^ they who Strive to make a Peace or Cessation with y^e^ french must be lookt upon as persones who are Designd to make a breach in y^e^ great Silver Covenant chain which hath been So many years kept Inviolable by this governm^t^

2 That they must look upon themselfs as they are, to witt Subjects of y^e^ great king of England who cann make no peace with them who are his Publik enemies You have felt y^e^ smart of makeing peace w^th^ the french nation already, when they were allijes of our Great king, then you did it without our Consent

3 That y^e^ Sachim Degannesore who is sent for by the governour of Canida by no means goe thither since they are absolute Enemies of our great king whose Declaration of warr is now come to hand which hath so long been Desyred by y^e^ English nation in which Declaration his maj^e^ forbids all his subjects to keep the least Correspondence with y^t^ false nation

4 Never could there be greater Disobedience and madnesse Committed by people then for y^e^ 5 nation to hudle up asort of peace or Cessation of arms w^th^ y^e^ french at this Juncture when y^e^ greatest hopes are of rooting out of y^e^ Very name of y^e^ French

in america by the English who are Twenty to one of y^e^ french in Canida

5 We have sent Arnout Cornelise y^e^ Interpreter accompanied w^th^ Robert Sanders to be present at y^r^ Generall meeting not only to Poure understanding into yow, but in our name to Charge and Command y^w^ as you love y^e^ protexion of our great king and y^e^ friendeship of this Government by no means to hearken to nor make any peace or Cessation or truce with y^e^ french Directly or indirectly.

6 Thatt y^e^ Sachims Endevor to perswade 3 or 400 Indians to come towards our Confines ahunting to be as skouts to watch y^e^ french Designs for when they most Speak of peace then warr is in there hearts and therefore are not to be trusted since they have called all there Garrisons together to mont Royall

Was Signed P^r^ Shuyler may^r^
Dirk wessells Justice
Joh: wendel Justice
Jan Janse Bleeker Justice

A True Copy Examind p^r^
Rob^t^ Livingston Ck

At a Convention of the Mayor Aldermen Commonality and Military Officers of y^e^ Citty of Albanie and Justices and Military Officers of the Said County, held in Albanie Die Saturni den 11^th^ Januarie A^o^ 16$\frac{8}{9}$

P'sent

P^r^ Schuyler may^r^	Dirk Wessels Record^r^
Cap^t^ Joh. wendel	Livinus Van Shaik
Cap^t^ Jan Bleeker	Claes Ripse
David Schuyler	alb^t^ Ryckman
Reynier Barents	Evert Banker
Ger^t^ Ryerse	kilian van Renselaer
Cap^t^ Marte Gerritse	Joh: Cuyler

A Certain Letter was brougt into y^e^ Convention by Cap^t^ Johannes Wendell Signd by Jacob Leysler the Contents whereof are as follows

New Yorke ye 28th Decemb 1689

Gent^{n}—I having Receivd orders from his Maj^{e} King William for takeing care of this Government, have Commissionated Cap^{t} Jochim Staas To take into his Possession Fort Orange and keep y^{e} Souldiers in good order and Discipline, and y^{t} y^{e} Magistracy may be in a good Decorum have Ordered and doe hereby Order that free Elections be forthwith made for a Mayor and Aldermen whom I have Signified to Cap^{t} Staas with whom Pray Correspond and give all due assistance for his Maj^{es} Intrest and y^{e} Safety of y^{t} Citty and County y^{t} so Peace and Tranquillity may be Preserved amongst you, untill wee shall Receive further orders from y^{e} King, which is y^{e} needfull matter at psent from

Your Loveing Frinde

Jacob Leysler

The Superscription was

To y^{e} Military and Civill officers and y^{e} Protestant freemen Inhabitants of y^{e} Citty and County of Albanie

Vpon which it was Resolved by y^{e} Convention to send the high Sherriffe of y^{e} Citty and County to y^{e} said Jochim Staas with this message

Whereas a Certain Letter of Jacob Leysler dated y^{e} 28th day of Decemb Last at N: Yorke hath been Read in the Convention, wherein he writes y^{t} he Jacob Leysler hath Received orders from King William for y^{e} takeing care of this Government and accordingly Commissionated Jochim Staas to take into his Possession fort Orange and Orders free Elections for a mayor and Aldermen whom he hath Signified to y^{e} s^{d} Staas, It is therefore thougt Convenient by y^{e} convention now met together that Rich^{d} Pretty Esq^{r} high Sherriffe of y^{e} Citty and County of Albanie doe Repare to Jochim Staas, and Demand if any such orders from our Souveraign Leidge Lord King William be sent to him as Jacob Leysler mentions in his Letter, Being Desyreous to see them that we may Conform and Behave our Selfs accordingly; Since y^{e} Preservation of y^{e} Peace of our Souveraign Lord King William

as it is a duty Incumbent upon us, So it is our only aim to have y^e^ same kept Inviolable in these Dangerous times—

Signd P^r^ Schuyler Mayor
Dirk Wessels Justice
Marte Gerritse Justice
Liv: Van Schaik Justice
of y^e^ Peace
Evert Banker assistant

The high Sheriffe R: Pretty Esq^r^ Returns from Jochim Staas and says that he hath Deliverd him y^e^ message & y^t^ said Jochim Staas comes Presently

Jochim Staas appears in y^e^ Convention and says he doth not Intend to answer y^e^ Convention by writeing but by Discourse, alledgeing that he might be Ensnared by writeing, upon which the Gent^n^ did Insist, that if he had any Lawfull Authority Devolved from our Souveraign Lord King William upon Jacob Leysler, that he would be pleased to show itt, they were willing to Obey, and notwithstanding y^e^ orders were not Directed to Mr Leysler yet they were willing with all cheerfullnesse to Obey such orders as were Comprehended in said Letters, but cannot obey Cap^t^ Leysler as Leift gov^r^ Except his Maj^e^ hath made him soe, upon which Jochim Staas Replyed y^t^ we knew well eneugh y^e^ King's Letters were Directed to Cap^t^ Nicholson and in his absence to such as for y^e^ time being take care for y^e^ Preserveing y^e^ Peace and administring the Laws in their Maj^es^ Province of New Yorke, and further said Lett y^e^ Bell be Rung and Lett all y^e^ People come Togetber and then he would show what he had to show, Whereupon y^e^ gent^n^ of y^e^ Convention Replyed that they were not willing to Runn into Confusion to Convein y^e^ People before they knew what to Publish or Declare to them; and withall Desyred Since he acknowledged to have a Proclamation for y^e^ Proclaimeing of there Maj^es^ King and Queen of England Scotland France and Irland &^a^ which of Scotland hath not hitherto been done here, that they might have there Maj^es^ Proclamation to Proclaim there s^d^ Maj^es^ accordinly, and they would cause the Companies come in arms, & doe it with what Solemnity the Place could afford, but y^e^ s^d^ Jochim Staas answered y^t^ y^e^ Proclamation was sent to him, & he would Obey Orders

Post Meridiem

Jochim Staas accompanied with Pr Bogardus came to ye Convention and there showd an Order from Jacob Leysler authorizeing Jochim Staas assisted with ye Freeholders and Inhabitants of Albanie to Proclaim William and Mary Prince and Princesse of Orange to be king and Queen of England Scotland France and Irland &a Since he ye sd Leysler had Recd Letters from ye Lords of his Majes most honble Privy Councill dated ye 29th day of July 1689 to Proclaim there Majes if not already done, to which Intent he had sent a Proclamation for ye Same Purpose wlúch Proclamacón is made by ye sd Leysler and not a Proclamation sent hither by there Majes as ye Gentn of the Convention did Conclude and Expect it was.

Vpon which many Debates were made, But Jochim Staes Insisted Principally if the Gentn did not acknowledge Capt Leysler to be Leift Governr and Commander in Cheeffe of this Province, and whither they would obey him as Such

The Gentlemen of ye Convention asked if he had nothing else to show which Impoured Capt Leysler to be Leift Governr then those Papers now Produced and if he had ye Copies of ye Letters Sent by his Maje for ye Province of N: Yorke, who Replyed, If he did show the Copies thereof then yow would say it was Milborn's writeing, he Staas shewd a Commission from Leysler to take Possession of fort Orange and an ordr for a day of Thanksgiveing, The Convention told Jochim Staas that if he could Produce but ye Least orders from his Maje King William directed to Jacob Leysler then they would obey him and Submitt, Else thougt itt not answerable to Obey his Commands in ye Least, but desyred Copies of those Papers which he shewed, & they would Consider ye Bussinesse when Some membors of ye Convention who were not in Toune were made acquainted with itt and give him there answer in writeing telling him withall they were Intended to write to Capt Leysler about it, but ye sd Jochim Staas did not think it Convenient to give Copies of ye sd Papers and so went away he and Pr Bogardus together

Att a Meeting of there Majes Justices of ye Peace of ye Citty and County of Albany Die Sabbathi 12mo January Ao 16$\frac{9}{0}$$\frac{9}{8}$ *Post Meridiem*

Present

Pr Schuyler Mayr	David Schuyler
Dirk Wessells Recordr	Albt Ryckman
Capt Joh: Wendel	Capt Marte Gerritse
Capt Jan Bleeker	Kiliaen van Renselaer
Livinus van Schaik	Claes Ripse

Justices of ye Peace

All the Justices of ye Peace of ye Citty and County of Albanie except Majr Abraham Staas Dirk Teunise and Capt Sander Glen were Conveined together to give there opinions whether Capt Jacob Leysler ought to be Esteemed and acknowleged to he ye Leift Governr and Commandr in Cheefe of the Province Since nothing hitherto hath been Produced to there view from his most Sacred Majy King William our Souveraign Leige Lord whereby the can acknowlege him soe, only takes upon him ye Title in Severall Papers which have been showne by Jochim Staas yesterday

Pr Schuyler Mayor his vote is that he cannot acknowlege ye sd Capt Leysler to be Leift Governr and Commander in Cheeffe of this Province nor Obey his orders till be hath showne that he hath Lawfull Authority from his most Sacred Maje King William so to be

Dirk Wessells votes ye same with ye Mayor

Capt Wendel is van opinie om dat hy sich Sodanigh Shryft als Luytenant Governeur en Commandeur an Chef, dat zyn verstant niet & can beseffen off het sodanigh is of niet & is;

Capt Jan Jansz Bleeker is of ye same opinion wth Capt Wendell which being translated is as follows that because he writes himself soe as Leift Governr and Commandr in Cheeffe, That his understanding cannot Comprehend whither it be soe or not soe

Livinus van Schaik is of ye Same opinion with ye Mayr

David Schuyler is of ye same opinion with ye Mayr

Albert Ryckman of ye Same opinion with ye Mayr

Capt Marte Gerritse is off opinion yt he cannot see yt he is Leift

Govern^{r} and Commander in Cheeffe, before he shows it, that he hes it from his most Sacred Maj^{e} KING WILLIAM

Kiliaen van Rensselaer is of y^{e} same opinion wth y^{e} Mayr

Claes Ripse is of y^{e} same opinion wth y^{e} Mayr

The opinion of Cap^{t} Jonathan Bull who Comands the men sent hither from N: England for our assistance being asked says, That for any thing he hath either seen or heard yet, hath no Reason to Conclude y^{t} Cap^{t} Jacob Leysler is either Leif^{t} Govern^{r} or Commander in Cheeffe of y^{e} Province of N: Yorke

The opinion of James Bennet Ensign to Cap^{t} Jonathan Bull being asked says, y^{t} for anything that hes appeard to him, he cannot juge that Cap^{t} Leysler is Leif^{t} Gov^{r} & Commander in Cheeffe of y^{e} Province of N: Yorke

While y^{e} s^{d} Justices of y^{e} Peace were together a Letter comes from Cap^{t} Sander Glenn there Maj^{es} Justice of y^{e} Peace at Shinnechtady Informing them how that there are five Commissions come to Shinnectady from Cap^{t} Leysler for five Justices of y^{e} Peace brougt thither by Jeronimus Wendell and Gerrit Luykasse, y^{e} Persones are Mynd^{t} Wemp Dowe Aukus Ryer Jacobse David Christoffelse & Johannes Pootman, and a Commission to call the People together to choose new Cap^{t} Leif^{t} & Ensign and a Toune Courte, and y^{t} y^{e} s^{d} 5 justices come here tomorrow to assist M^{r} Jochim Staas and to Enter upon there office.

The said Cap^{t} Sander together with y^{e} Leif^{t} & Ensign and Sweer Teunise members of y^{e} Convention doe write to the gent^{n} that there vote is not to Obey Cap^{t} Leyslers orders, But to Protest against his Illegal Proceedings.

And since we are Informd by Cap^{t} Bleeker of one of y^{e} Train band Comp^{es} of this Citty that Jochim Staas did ask him to beat y^{e} Drum and call his Comp^{e} together tomorrow to Publish a Proclamation sent hither by Cap^{t} Leysler of there Maj^{es} to be King and Queen of England Scotland France and Irland, which Proclamation y^{e} s^{d} Justices Declare they are Ready to Proclaim, if there is y^{e} Least Title of orders for y^{e} same from there Maj^{es} but since this is used merely as a means to Establish Cap^{t} Leyslers authority who makes y^{e} s^{d} Proclamation

It is y^{e} opionion of y^{e} May^{r} and Aldermen and the Justices to

Discharge Capt Bleeker and Capt Wendel not to Convein there Companies together nor beat any Drums, to Disturbe ye Peace of there Majes Leige People of this Citty, Since ye sd Magistrates are Resolved to use all means and methods to Preserve ye Peace of our Souveraigne Lord king WILLIAM & Queen MARY and not to suffer ye Least Innovation or Alteration in ye government of this Citty and County till orders comes from his Maje King William for ye same, which never hath been hitherto showne

RESOLVED that for ye Preservation of ye Peace of our Souveraign Lord & Lady KING WILLIAM & QUEEN MARY and ye wellfare of the Inhabitants of this Citty and County of Albanie the following Protest be Published in a most Solemn manner tomorrow, only Capt Wendel & Capt Bleeker say they will have nothing to doe wth ye Protest when they heard it Read

WHEREAS Jacob Leysler of ye City of N: Yorke Merchant hath for some monthes past assumed to himself a Power to Command there Majes Fort at N: Yorke, and brougt to his Devotion severall of ye adjacent Townes and Villages without ye Least Commission or Authority derived to him from ye Croune of England; whose Ambitious and Restlesse Spiritt, together with Diverse of his associates have Indefatigably strove and Endevord to bring there Majes KING WILLIAM and QUEEN MARYS Loveing subjects in ye City and County of albany unto ye same Confusion and Slavery, upon Pretence to Redeem them from Arbitrary Power, and to free them from ye Yoke of Popery, which his Creatures when Last here did Endevor to Infuse into ye heads of ye People and to stirr them up to Sedition and Dissobedience to ye Lawfull Authority Confirmed by there Majes most Gracious Proclamation; But he the said Leysler not attaining his aim, which was ye Subversion of ye Governmt of this Citty and County (so Extream Dangerous at this Juncture by Reason of ye Indians) Continues Still his Malice, and Endevors to Disquiet there Majes Leige People, by assumeing to himself the Titell of Leift Governour and Commander in Cheeffe of there Majes Province of N: Yorke, without ye Least Shadow of orders or authority so to doe from his most Sacred Maje KING WILLIAM, Deludeing the Common

People and makeing them Believe, yt ye letters wch were sent by his Maje to Francis Nicholson Esqr his Majes Leift govr and Commandr in Cheeffe of New Yorke and in his absence to such as for ye time being take Care of ye Preserveing of Peace and administring ye Laws in said Province of N: Yorke, Belonged to him, which he ean no ways Pretend to, hut on ye Contrary we must Conclude are Directed to us so farr as ye County of albany is a Part of ye Province of New Yorke and althogh ye sd Leysler is sufficiently senceible of ye Dangerous Condition ye Citty and County of Albany are in, by Reason of ye French of Canida and there Indians which we may dayly Expect, haveing Intelligence that they have Drawne all there forces together to Mont Royall, ye season of ye year being now most favourable, if they Design to make any Attaque upon us, who besides are useing all Possible means to Delude and Draw off ye five nations of Indians westward from there Obedience and Subjection to ye Croune of England by there Indians Lately come from france, By which means tbere Majes Intrest will not only in ye Citty and County of albany but also in ye Northern Parts of america suffer Extreamly, To Prevent which we have spared neither cost nor Trouble to secure them to this Government. Yet he ye said Leysler doth Continue to make new Confusions when Peace and Unity is most Requisite by sending orders and Commissions to Jochim Staes, Particularly a Commission to take into his Possession fort Orange and Diverse oyr Commissions to sundrey Persones of this Citty and County, intending thereby to subvert ye government here and Turn all upside Downe, writing Seditious Letters which are come to our hands wherein he orders new Elections for Mayr and Aldermen forthwith to be made whom he hath signified to ye sd Staas Contrare to the Previledges of this Citty Graunted by Charter, soe yt Great Part of ye Time must be spent to Defeat the sd Leyslers Pernicious and Malitious Designs whicb otherwise Could be Employd to Resist upon all occasions ye Common Enemy and for ye Publike good, and althogh yr Bussinesse hatb heen sufficiently Debated with ye sd Jochim Staas and so many Arguments used as ought to Convince any Rationall man, That if he could show but the Least Title of an order

from our Souveraign Leige Lord KING WILLIAM to y^e s^d Leysler or authentique Copies thereof, wee were willing and Ready to Obey him or if he could not Produce Such that if he could but Deliver us authentique Copies of his Maj^es Letters or orders sent to Cap^t Nicholson, wee were most willing to Obey and Perform whatever was Comprehended in the Same, wee have by the assistance of God dureing these Revolutions taken care for y^e Preserveing y^e Peace & and administring y^e Laws in our said Citty and County notwithstanding all Combinations and Contrivances to y^e Contrare, and forasmuch as we have seen among y^e Papers sent by y^e s^d Leysler to Jochim Staas a Proclamation made by y^e s^d Leysler Pretended Leif^t Gov^r and Command^r in Cheeffe for y^e Proclaiming WILLIAM and MARY Prince and Princesse off Orange KING and QUEEN of England Scotland france & Irland &^a together with a warrant Signd by y^e s^d Leysler authorizeing Jochim Staas to Publish y^e same, mentioning y^t he Leysler had Receivd Orders dated y^e 29^th day of July 1689 (never yet showne to us) to Proclaim there Maj^es if not already done, which Titles of Prince and Princesse off Orange since they have above six months agoe been Proclaimed here KING and QUEEN of England France and Irland &^a and we in there names so acted would be a Dimunition of there Maj^es Titles, but if they were to be again Proclaimd wee Conceive would be of Scotland alone, since it is mentiond in s^d Order to Proclaim there Maj^es if not already done; And altho y^e s^d Staas knows y^t there Maj^es were Proclaimed here in albany on y^e first day of July Last KING & QUEEN of England France and Irland &^a in y^e Self same manner as our neighbours of Boston had done to whom his Maj^es is Pleased to signify his Royall approbation of y^e same and gracious acceptance, and having Desyred y^e s^d Jochim Staas, that if there was any Orders from there Maj^es for a second Proclamation because Scotland was not Inserted in y^e first that we were most willing and Ready to doe itt with what solemnity y^e Place could afford, But could get no oy^r answer of him, then whether we would not acknowlege Leyslers authority, and y^t he had no other Proclamation then y^t made by y^e s^d Leysler which s^d Proclamation we are Credibly Informed y^e s^d Jochim Staes doth Design to Proclaim, by which

means he Intends to Erect and Establish Leyslers authority here, and so overthrow y^e^ whole p'sent Magistracy, whereby many Mischeiffs and Calamities must of necessity Ensue to his Maj^es^ good subjects since y^e^ Indians have much Depended upon them during these Revolutions

And that it may be Apparent to y^e^ world that we underwritten Mayor and aldermen of y^e^ City of albany and Justices of y^e^ Peace of y^e^ said County have done and still Continue to doe what lyes in our Power for y^e^ Preservation of Peace and Tranquilbity among y^e^ Inhabitants of this City and County till y^e^ arrivall of a govern^r^ or Orders from his most Sacred Majestie KING WILLIAM which is daily Expected, and to Prevent Such Confusion Innovation and Alteration Since it is an Indispenceible duty upon us at this juncture, and fearing to Incurr there Maj^es^ Displeasure for our too much Lenity, Wee doe in his Maj^es^ KING WILLIAM's name, forewarn Discharge forbid and Prohibite y^e^ s^d^ Jochim Staas and his associates upon Pain of Rebellion to Convein or cause any meeting or assembly of People to come together, w^th^in this Citty and County of Albany upon any Pretence whatsoever whereby there Maj^es^ Peace any wise may be Disturbed; and therefore in y^e^ Behalfe of there Maj^es^ Leidge People of y^e^ said Citty and County we do PROTEST against y^e^ s^d^ Jochim Staets and his associates for all Bloodshedds, Plunderings Robberies, mischeeffs Dammages, Losses Detriments that may henceforth Ensue by his or there Irregular and Illegal Proceedings, Since such meetinga can be looked upon no oy^r^ ways then as Contrare to y^e^ Peace of our Souveraign Lord and Lady King William & Queen Mary there Croune and Dignity In Testimony whereof we have hereunto Sett our hands and Sealls in albany y^e^ 13^th^ day of January in y^e^ first year of there Maj^es^ Reign a^o^ 16$\frac{8}{9}$ and caused y^e^ same to be Entered in the Publike Register of y^e^ Citty and County

Signed & Seald p^r^
P^r^ SCHUYLER may^r^
D: WESSELS Rec^r^
L v SHAIK alderm.
K v: RENSSELAER Just:
DAV: SCHUYLER alder:
MARTE GERAITSE Just:
ALB^t^ RYCKMAN ald:
CLAES RIPSE v: DAM ald:

GOD SAVE KING WILL^M^ AND QUEEN MARY

THE Manner how y^e^ s^d^ Protest was Publishd on y^e^ 13^th^ day of January 16$\frac{8}{9}$ was orderd to be Entred, being as follows.

The May^r^ with y^e^ Record^r^ and Aldermen and y^e^ Justices and y^e^ Common Councill marchd from there Maj^es^ Fort (The marshall going before with a white Rod) accompanied with diverse of y^e^ Antient Citizens, with a guarde of fifty Inhabitants in arms, The May^r^ as y^e^ Kings Leif^t^ together with y^e^ Recorder alderman Shaik and Cap^t^ Marte Gerritse Justice of y^e^ Peace as soon as they came within y^e^ Citty Gates, went with there Swords Pointed; Then followd y^e^ other aldermen and Justices and Common Councill and Sundrey Citizens and then the guards and in this Posture with Drumms Beateing came to y^e^ Plain Before y^e^ Church where y^e^ Bell Rung thrice, Then y^e^ Mayor made a speech to y^e^ Citizens which flokd together, shewing the Reasons why he came there in Such manner Then y^e^ PROTEST was Read in English and Dutch, this being done they all went in y^e^ Same Posture through y^e^ Principle Streets of y^e^ Citty and So up to y^e^ fort, where y^e^ guardes were Dismissd and thankd by y^e^ May^r^ y^e^ Present Commander of y^e^ fort for y^e^ Service they had done there Maj^es^ KING WILLIAM and QUEEN MARY that day, and y^e^ Protest sent by y^e^ Marshall to be affixed at y^e^ Porch of y^e^ Church.

Evert Banker Gerrit Ryerse and Eghbert Teunise assistants Concurr with y^e^ May^r^ aldermen and Justices in y^e^ Protest and think it Extream needful that it be most Solemnly Published who went themselfs in Person and see it done and desyred that this there Opinion and advice as assistants of y^e^ Citty might be Entred.

Cap^t^ Sander Glenn one of there Maj^es^ Justices of y^e^ Peace came to y^e^ office and Perrused the Proceedings of y^e^ Justices Enterd yesterday Concerning y^e^ not acknowledging Jacob Leysler of N: Yorke Merch^t^ to be Lef^t^ govern^r^ and Commander in Cheeffe of this Province who Concurrs with y^e^ Rest of y^e^ Justices y^t^ he cannot be Esteemed So nor his orders be Obeyd till y^e^ s^d^ Leysler hath Showne that he hath Lawfull authority from his Maj^es^ King William so to be and desyred that his vote might be Entred, and also y^t^ he Concurrs w^th^ y^e^ Rest of the Justices in y^e^ Protest and approoves of y^e^ same.

A true Copy Examind By me

ROB^t^ LIVINGSTON Clk

Albany y^e^ 20^th^ of January 16$\frac{8}{9}$

Present

P^r^ Schuyler may^r^	C: Bleecker
D. Wessells	L. V. shaik
C: wendell	albt Ryckman

The mayor and Aldermen haveing Consulted to day how to Procure some Christians and Indians to goe towards y^e^ Great Lake to Lye as skouts for y^e^ space of three weeks to give notice if y^e^ ffrench should come with an army to Invade there Maj^es^ Territory, but could fynde none y^t^ would goe under 2 shil 6d to 3 shil p^r^ day, for Capt Bull would suffer none of his men to goe alledgeing it Contrare to his Instructions, and while they were bussy to discourse s^d^ affare y^e^ following Indians came and s^d^ as follows vizt.

Proposeal made by Cap^t^ Blew Stocking and anoy^r^ maquase called Deganochkeeri to y^e^ mayor & alderman in alb^e^ y^e^ 20 January 16$\frac{8}{9}$

Present

P^r^ Shuyler may^r^	Dirk wessells Record
J: Bleeker	albt Rykman

Livinus van Shaik

Brethren—We have sent by y^e^ 40 maquase Souldiers now at Shennechtady to acquaint y^w^ that they are come to goe out as Skouts towards y^e^ lake and otter creek to wath y^e^ Designe of y^t^ Deceiver y^e^ gov^r^ of Canida to see if he will come and Invade our Country again & if we Discern any Progresse of his we have 4 Indians y^t^ we send forthwith Post to give y^o^ & our people advertisem^t^ Since we intend to spend our time So till y^e^ Ice be out of y^e^ water & there design to make Canoes & goe to Canida a fighting But we being Poor doe want amunition as Pouder lead & axes for y^e^ journey, & gave 7 hand of wampum as a token desyreing y^t^ y^e^ gov^t^ may Provide them w^th^ Such ammunition;

Answer to y^e s^d Messengers y^e 21^th d^o
Present

P^r Schuyler	D: wessell
Liv: V. Shaik	J Bleeker
J. wendel	

We are glad that y^w take our Recommendations so well and haste to be vigilant at this Juncture when y^e false french might come & fall upon y^r Country ; Proceed & look out well & give us an acc^t from time to time how all affares is with y^w & according to y^r Request we have sent to y^e s^d Comp^e three Baggs of Pouder & 20 Barrs of lead to make use of in s^d Expedition, Desyreing y^w to make all speed thither imaginable ; & y^w need not fear but we shall be Ready upon all occasions if the french should come ;

The s^d Indians were very thankfull and s^d they would withal speed goe to Shinnechtady & forward y^e Comp^e & hasten them upon there march,

A true Copy
Examind p^r
Rob^t Livingston Clk

[For entries which follow in these Records, relating to the Burning of Schenectady, see Doc. Hist., Vol. 1, pp. 302-306.]

Feb 10^th 16$\frac{9}{10}$

Resolved y^t 25 volunteers goe under y^e Command of Leift Evert de Ridder together with those men gone to Shinnectady this morning and Pursue and follow after y^e french & Indian Enemy who have carried Sundrey of there Maj^es Subjects Captives from Shinnectady who had this following Commission

Whereas the french and Indians of Canida have come in a hostile manner massacred and murtherd Sundry of there Maj^es Subjects at Shinnectady burning y^e Towne and caried divers Captives along with them ; yow are hereby required in there Maj^es name king William and Queen Mary to Pursue and follow after y^e s^d french and Indians with so many volunteers as shall be sent with y^w and y^e s^d french and Indians to kill and Destroy and y^e Captives to Rescue and Redeem out of y^e s^d Enemies hands if Possible, always Provided yow meet with a sufficient number of friend Indians at Shinnectady to assist yow in said Expedition

Yow are to take Especiall care to have always Spyes and Skouts

out to Prevent all ambushes in y^e^ march and to keep y^e^ said men in good order and Discipline & y^e^ men are to be obedient to y^r^ orders as Souldiers are obliged to obey there officers by y^e^ Law marshall given in albany y^e^ 10^th^ day of february 16‡‡

To Leift Evert de Ridder

It was Resolved to Detach 30 men more out of y^e^ Comp^e^ to go to Shinnectady y^e^ May^r^ P^r^ Schuyler Jochim Staets & Robt Livingston were to goe out along with them but after that y^e^ Respective Posts and watches were reduced by M^r^ Wessells Capt Jochim Staets & Capt Bleeker they were found so weake that they could not spare there men & y^e^ People generally unwilling to consent that any more men should go out of Towne not being much above 150 men in y^e^ Citty.

Die Martis Albany y^e^ 11^th^ day of February 16‡‡

Haveing Received Information from Shinnectady last night y^t^ no messenger was yet gone to y^e^ Maquase Castle to warn them to come doune it was resolved that M^r^ Wessells should goe in all haste thither to bring doune y^e^ Maquase and Capt Gerrit Teunise to goe with a Party of men now att Shinnectady to follow y^e^ Enemies Tract to see if they have a stronger army or any party bounde hither to this Toune and comeing to Shinnectady were assured that a messenger was gone to y^e^ Maquase Castles, and Lawrence y^e^ Indian haveing been out in pursuit of y^e^ Enemy with 9 men which Lay here in Toune got an Indian Prisoner by y^e^ way who was examind and told y^t^ the Enemy were not many above a bundred french and 100 Indians y^e^ s^d^ Lawrence y^e^ Maquase Proposed y^t^ he now had 49 men of y^e^ Maquase & River Indians sent from Albany, y^t^ he was Intended to pursue y^e^ Enemy to morrow, for his heart was Broke to see so much of his Brethrens blood shed and would Procure some of y^e^ Prisoners back again either by force or by strategem, upon w^h^ M^r^ Wessells proposed to y^e^ young men come there with Leift Evert de Ridder; now yow see what that Lawrence y^e^ Indian Intends, how many of yow are willing to goe along with him & serve there Maj^es^ king William & Queen Mary & Pursue there Enemies that have Destroyed so many Christians, out of which Comp^e^ & of some oy^rs^ y^t^ came from Albany only 21 went out with Lawrence y^r^ Maquase on y^e^

12 of february being Weddensday, and just as they were furnishd and Ready to goe y^e^ Indians of y^e^ first & 2^d^ Castle came to Capt Sanders but y^e^ weather being so badd & such a Rain they could not Proceed y^t^ day Expecting y^e^ Indians of y^e^ 3^d^ Castle would be there that night.

The 12^th^ dito *Die Mercury.*

Last night it was Resolved upon to made Ready one hundred men to joyn w^th^ y^e^ 50 men y^t^ were at Shinnectady & w^th^ y^e^ Maquase & River Indians & so pursue y^e^ Enemy, but this day y^e^ great Thaw and Rain Prevented there march and quite Discouraged y^e^ People of haveing any Successe, we writt therefore to Shinnectady to Mr. Wessells y^t^ we hoped he had sent y^e^ men forward that was there and them were sent him last night, Since we see no Probability of Sending any more from hence y^e^ weather being so badd which accordingly was done haveing advice y^t^ Mr. Wessells had Dispatchd about 90 or 100 Cbristians & Indians & y^e^ Skachkooc Indians w^ch^ were gone by the way of Sarachtoge were to meet them together with y^e^ 40 maquase y^t^ were out as skouts Lawrence sending forthwith 2 messengers before to warn y^e^ 3^d^ 40 Indians to meet them.

The 13 dito. *Die Jovis.*

About 10 a Clock y^e^ Indians of Tionondage y^e^ 3^d^ Castle of y^e^ Mohoggs came to Shinnectady who Rested there that day, alderman Shaik Capt Staets & Ensighn Sbuyler were Commanded out with a Party of men to joyn y^e^ Tionondages and so Pursue y^e^ Enemy but comeing to Shinnectady y^e^ Indian Prisoner taken by Lawrence being given to y^e^ Sachims of Tionondage after they had Tormented him he was given to an Indian wooman according to there custome who gave him his life, who then Confessed y^t^ when he came out of Canida there were 600 men making Ready to come out towards albany or N: England, w^ch^ Discouraged alderman Shaik Capt. Jochim Staets to Proceed; The more because a negro woman of Shinnectady was told y^e^ Same by a Spanyard y^t^ was among y^e^ french y^t^ a Design was Laid against albany, So y^t^ y^e^ Tionondages went out & followed Lawrence, & after they had been out a day came back again till Lawrence sent

a messenger that he was within a days journey of y^e^ Enemy and Praid them to come up with all Speed then they went & 9 of our Christians w^th^ Ens: abr: Schuyler, but could not overtake y^e^ Enemy y^e^ Christians came back & y^e^ Indians went on The maquase upon our Dsyre granted the Indian Prisoner to be sent to y^e^ fort to be Secured for fear of his Running away to Canida

Capt. Garten Capt Paling Capt Beekman & Capt Matthys w^th^ 30 men came from Sopus for our assistance.

Att a meeting of y^e^ Convention of albany y^e^ 15^th^ day of february 16$\frac{8}{9}$

Present

P^r^ Schuyler May^r^	D. wessells Record^r^
Div. van Shaik	J. Bleeker
Claes Ripse	albt. Ryckman
Joh: Cuyler	Evert Banker
Capt Marte gerritse	Capt gerrit Teunise
Capt Garten	Capt Paling

Capt Beekman

Resolved to write to y^e^ govern^r^ & Councill of Boston Connetticut & Virginia & to y^e^ Civill & Military officers of N: Yorke & desyred them to joyn together that Quebeck may be taken by water in y^e^ Spring as p^r^ said letters appears

Stephen Lee & M^r^ Davenport were sent Post to Boston and Connetticut & Cornelise Viele to N: Yorke

The 18^th^ of february 16$\frac{8}{9}$

Whereas there are severall houses near y^e^ Citty which stand Extream Dangerous & y^e^ Enemy being dayly Expected y^e^ generality of y^e^ Citizens desyre that they may be pulled doune It is ordered by y^e^ may^r^ aldermen and commonality of y^e^ Citty of Albany y^t^ y^e^ same be forthwith removed to witt y^e^ house of Barent albertse Bratt y^e^ house of W^m^ hoffmayer y^e^ house of adriaen appel, y^e^ house of y^e^ widow of Cornelise vanderholve, and to y^e^ end that y^e^ same may be effected with y^e^ Least Dammage to y^e^ owners these following p'sones to witt P^r^ Winne P^r^ Bogardus W^m^ Claese Groesbeek harme Gansevoort Dirk Bensing & Jan Cornelise Vyselaer are appointed and autborized to agree with y^e^

owners Else to apprise the same, w^ch s^d apprizem^t is to be paid by the Publike & to order y^t y^e same may be broke off in the most orderly way with all speed; y^e s^d 6 Persones are also authorized to Cause all y^e fences & trees standing neer the Toune to be Removed & to warn y^e owners to doe it with all Expedition else to order it to be done, in doeing whereof this shall be y^e sufficient warrant; y^e s^d men are authorized to give there Report whether any oy^r bouses ought to be Removed in this dangerous time that order may be taken therein actum in albany y^e 18^th day of february 16¾ Signd P^r Schuyler mayr J. Bleeker Joh: wendel albert Ryckman Claes Ripse van dam Liv: van Shaik Jochim Staets Gerrit Ryerse Reynier Barentse.

Albany y^e 21^th february 16¾

Present

P^r Schuyler	Eghbert Teunise
D. Wessells	Joh: Cuyler
Claes Ripse	gert Ryerse
alb^t Ryckman	Capt gert Teunise

Capt Marte gerritse

P^r Winne P^r Bogardus Harme gansevoort Dirk Bensing & Jan Cornelise Vyslaer who were authorized to give there Report whether any oy^r houses ought to be Removed from y^e Toune walls, doe say y^t y^e 4 houses of Barent albertse Brat Adrien appel W^m hoffmayer & y^e wd^w of Cornelise vanderholve be Removed y^e oy^r bouses may stand till further order, but y^t all fences Trees and oy^r timber must be Removed 60 paces without y^e City stockadoes, & all oy^r things w^h might hinder y^e view of y^e enemy

Item y^t y^e Curtain must be Repaired by Bennony van Korlaers & by y^e May^r P^r Schuylers.

Orderd y^t y^e houses of Barent albertse Bradt W^m hoffmayer adriaen appel & y^e wid^w of Cornelise vanderholve be pulled doune by y^e Companies of Capt Bleeker & Capt Wendel & sett up again within y^e Citty on such lotts as shall be appointed for y^e same & y^t y^e quarter of a Comp^e doe work at a time & so by Turns

The May^r aldermen & Commonality have granted to Adrien appel y^e Lott between Jurian van hoese & Reynier Schaets for

his bouse to be erected there, that is to say so much grounde as his house can stand on in front to be on y^e^ Side of Jurian van hoese & for W^m^ hoofmayer y^e^ Lott Behinde between y^e^ Brew house of Bennony van Corlaer & y^e^ Lott of Reynier Shaets deceased that in so much as y^e^ s^d^ house can stand upon in front next to y^e^ Brew house Provided y^e^ Lotts of y^e^ s^d^ W^m^ Hoffmayer & adriaen appel without y^e^ gate shall for y^e^ future belong to y^e^ May^r^ aldermen & Commonality of y^e^ Citty of albany & there successors forever

Ordered y^t^ y^e^ house of Barent alberts Bradt be erected on a lot of Johannes den wandelaer next to hans hendriks & if y^t^ s^d^ Johannes de wandelaer and Barent albertse Bradt cannot agree about y^e^ Price 4 persones shall be appointed to apprize y^e^ same w^h^ y^e^ s^d^ Barent is to pay, & then y^e^ Lott without y^e^ gate Remains his but not to be built upon without order

Ordered y^t^ all persones y^t^ have fences neer y^e^ Toune be warned to Remove y^e^ same 60 paces from y^e^ Toune Stockadoes in 3 day's time

Ordered y^e^ first divison of Capt Bleekers Comp^e^ goe to worke & Pull doune y^e^ s^d^ 4 houses on Munday morning standing neerest y^e^ gates, beginning at the house of Barent albertse Bradt which house together with y^e^ house of W^m^ hoffmayer and adriaen appel is to be sett up again by y^e^ Inhabitants in some Convenient Place within y^e^ Citty & y^t^ by every division both in Pulling doune y^e^ bouses & setting them up there be at least on Carpenter or Two, The house of y^e^ wid^w^ of Cornelise vanderbolve being old and Decayed is only to be pulled doune

Orderd y^t^ y^e^ gate by harme ganseforts be forthwith Repaired

At a meeting &c.

Albany y^e^ 22^th^ day of february 16$\frac{9}{10}$

Present

P^r^ Schuyler May^r^	Ens: Bennitt
D. Wessells Record^r^	Capt Paling
L: v: Shaik	Capt Beekman
J: Bleeker	Ens: Job: Sanders
Alb^t^ Ryckman	P^r^ Winne
Joh: Cuyler	W^m^ de Mayer
Reynier Barents	C: Marte gerritse
Kiliaen van Renselaer	Claes Ripse
Ev: Banker	Capt garten
Capt Bull	Capt gerrit Teunise
Capt Jochim Staets	L^t^ Robt Sanders

Resolved that for y^e^ p'servation of there Maj^es^ Intrest in these parts & y^e^ Secureing of there Subjects in this time of war w^th^ y^e^ french, y^t^ all means be used to Perswade all y^e^ Maquase to come & live & Plant at Shinnectady lately Destroyed by y^e^ french and there Indians w^h^ will be a means y^t^ y^e^ winter Corn sowed there may be Reaped & y^e^ Indians in Readinesse to joyn with our forces upon any occasion if y^e^ enemy should come

Resolved y^t^ all Endevors be used to Perswade y^e^ Indians of Skachkook to come & live & Plant upon Marte gerritse Island neer y^e^ toune whereby y^e^ fidelity of y^e^ Indians will be knowen & they Ready upon all occasions to goe as Skouts to discover y^e^ Enemy & to assist upon any attempt of y^e^ Enemy—

Resolved y^t^ y^e^ River Indians liveing at Beere Island and Catskill be Perswaded to goe all & live & Plant at Catskill who will be Ready on all occasions to be employed as skouts or oy^r^wise which will much Conduce for y^e^ Security of our neighbours of y^e^ County of ulster by there Continuall hunting and Rangeing y^e^ woods

And Capt garrit Teunise doth Promise upon all occasions to send up such number of s^d^ Indians as shall be Requisite to be Employd as afores^d^

Symon van Ness and Andries Barents who went out y^e^ first w^th^ y^e^ maquase Returning told; they had Pursued y^e^ Enemy to

y^e^ great Lake & would have overtaken them had they not been Spyed by some of y^e^ Enemy Indians that went out to looke for 2 negroe boys y^t^ were Runn away from them, & y^t^ y^e^ Indians & Christians were all Tyred when they came to y^e^ Croune Point neer y^e^ Lake ; some went farther till they came to where y^e^ Ise was smooth where the french had with horses that they carried from Shinnectady & skeets & Yse spurrs, made all the way they could over y^e^ Lake in So much that our People could gain nothing upon them ; whereas at first they went 2 of there days journeys in one; neverthelesse Lawrence y^e^ maquase & about 140 Mohoggs & River Indians are gone in Pursute of them, & will follow them quite to Canida.

Att a Meeting &c.

Albany Febu^r^ 23^d^ 16$\frac{8}{9}$

Itt was Proposed to y^e^ gent^n^ of Sopus to levy 50 men out of there County for our assistance to lye in Garrison here, who Replyed that they would use all Endevors to Perswade there People for a Supply, but by there unhappy Revolutions and Distractions Some adhereing to y^e^ first magistracy oy^rs^ to there new leaders, They cannot Execute y^t^ Power & Command as is Requisite on such occasions People being under no Regulation.

Resolved to write to y^e^ Civill & Military officers of Sopus for y^e^ assistance of 50 men to lye in Garrison here to Defend there Maj^es^ King William & queen Marys Intrest in these Parts—

It was also proposed to Raise some Goods by way of loan upon there Maj^es^ acct. of them that were willing to advance, to be Employed for y^e^ Publike—

It is Concluded to fortify y^e^ Toune w^th^ all speed & y^t^ y^e^ 4 houses standing neer y^e^ gates be pulled doune to morrow

Att a Meeting &c

Albany Febu^r^ 25^th^ 16$\frac{8}{9}$

Present

P^r^ Schuyler may^r^	Joh: Cuyler
D: Wessels Record^r^	Reynier Barents
John Bleeker	Jochim Staets

alb^t^ Ryckman

Resolved y^t^ no merchandize either Christian or Indian fitt for cloathing be Transported out of y^e^ Citty upon pain of Confisca-

tion—Bevers or Peltry money or oyr Treasure & goods not necessare for apparel may be sent doune—

Propositions made by the Sachims of ye Maquase Castles to ye Mayor Alderman and Commonality of ye Citty of albany and Military officers of ye sd Citty and County in ye Citty hall ye 25th day of february 16‡‡

Present

Pr Schuyler Mayr	*Interpreted pr*
D wessels Recordr	arnout and hille
L: v: Shaik	*Names of yr Sachims*
Jan Janse bleeker	Sinerongnirese Speker
albt Ryckman	Rode
Reynier Barents	Saggoddiochquisax
Joh: Cuyler	oquedagoa
C. marte Gerritse	Tosoquatho
C. Jochim Staets	odagerasse
Lt abr: Schuyler	aridarenda
En: gabr Thompson	Jagogthare

Brethren—Wee are sory and Extreamly greeved for ye murtber Lately Committed by ye french upon our Brethren of Shinnechtady wee Esteem this evill as if done to ourselfs being all in one Covenant chain But what they have done is by way of Stelth by way of Robbery unawars our brethren of New England will be sorry to hear of this sad dissaster, but we must not be discouraged give a belt of wampum according to there custome to wipe of the tears

2 Brethren Wee Lament and Condole the death of so many of our brethren so basely murtherd at Shinnechtady, we cannot accompt it a great victory for itt is done by way of Deceit He (meaning ye governr of Canida) comes to our Country by his messengers at onnondage and speaks of Peace with ye whole bouse quite hither, But warr is in his beart as yow fynde by woful Experience but what shall we say it is ye same as he did at Cadarachqui and ye Sinnekes Country this ye third time that he hes done so; he hes this is ye third time Broke open ye gevell of our house on both ends ye one end at Sinnondowanne and ye oyr

here, but we hope to be revenged there is one hundred of our young men out still who will Pursue them to there doors at Canida nay y^e^ french shall not be able Cutt a Stick of wood we will lay soe Close seige to them we doe now gather y^e^ Dead together in order to There Interrment a manner of speakeing amongst them doe give a belt of wampum

3 Wee are come here from our Castles with teare in our Eys to bemoan ye murther Committed by y^e^ Perfidious french at Shinnechtady our young Indians are gone out in Pursute of them and while we are now Bussy in Burying the dead y^t^ were murtherd there we may have bad news y^t^ our people are gone out may be killed also y^e^ same y^t^ is befallen y^n^ may befall us; we doe therefore come and bury our Brethren at Schennechtady doe give a belt of wampum according to there Custome

4 Great is y^e^ Mischaffe y^t^ is befallen us it is come from y^e^ heavens upon us were taught by our fore fathers when any Sad accident or Dissaster doth befall any of y^e^ Covenant to goe with all Convenient speed to Bemoan there death, doe give a Belt of wampum which they call a belt of Vigelance that is not to have too much thought on what is done y^t^ Cannot be Remedied but to be watchful for y^e^ future and give Eye water to make y^e^ Brethren Sherpe Sighted

5 Wee come to y^e^ house where we usually doe Renew y^e^ Covenant which house we fynde Defiled with blood this is knowne to all y^e^ 5 nations and we are come to wipe off y^e^ blood and Sweep y^e^ house clean and therefore pray y^t^ Corlaer and all they y^t^ are in office here in albany nameing y^e^ mayor whom they call pieter m^r^ wessells and m^r^ Livingston may use all means and derect all affares to be revenged of y^e^ Enemy that have done us this Evill doe give a belt of wampum

6 Brethr: Doe not be discouraged this is butt a beginning of y^e^ warr we are strong eneugh the whole house have there Eyes fixed upon y^n^ and they only stay your motion and will be ready to doe what ever shall be resolved upon by our Brethren, our Covenant is a firm Covenant it is a Silver Chain and cannot be broke we are resolute and will Continue y^e^ warr we will not leave off if there were but 30 men of us left we will Proceed There-

fore pray take good heart Doe not Pack and goe away if y^e^ Enemy should hear y^t^ it would much Encourage them; wee are of y^e^ Race of y^e^ Bear and a bear doth not yeald as long as there is a droop of blood in its body we must all be soe doe give a belt of wampum

7 Brethren Be Content Look up to y^e^ heavens from thence y^e^ Judgment is come now upon us be not discouraged y^e^ same hand y^t^ hath chastised us can heal us; the sunn w^ch^ now hath been Cloudy and sent us this dissaster will shinne again and with its Pleasant Beams Comfort us Be Incouraged with many Repetitions doe give a bevir skin

8 Wee are Engaged in a bloody warr with y^e^ french about 3 years agoe and were Incouraged to proceed and no sooner were well Entred and gott prisoners but a Cessation Came and Corlaer meaning Col: dongan hindred us to proceed and demanded y^e^ prisoners from us we were obedient and did deliver them and layed doune y^e^ hatchet which if we might have gone forewarrd then the french would not have been in y^t^ Capacity to doe so much mischeeffe as they doe but now we must dye Such obstructions will Ruine us; if we might have had our wills we would have prevented there planting Sowing and Reaping and brought them low and mean Neverthelesse lett us be stedfast and not take such measures again lett us goe one briskly with y^e^ warr doe give a Bever Skinn

9 Wee Recommend y^e^ brethren to keep good watch and if any Enemies come take care y^t^ messengers be more speedily sent to us then lately was done we would not advise y^e^ brethren quite to desert Shinnechtady but to make a fort there The enemy would be too glorious to See it quite desolate and y^r^ Toune is not well fortifyed y^e^ Stockadoes are so short y^e^ Indians can jump over them like a dogg doe give a bever skinn

10 This mischeeffe is done at Shinnechtady and it Cannot hoe helped but asoon as any Enemy Comes let nothing hinder y^r^ speedy sending to us y^e^ news by Posts and fyreing great gunnes y^t^ all may be alarmd and our advise is y^t^ y^r^ gett all y^e^ River Indians who are under y^r^ subjection to come and Live neer unto y^r^ to be ready on all occasions and send word to n: England of all and

lend us there helping hand; lett us not be discouraged y^e^ french are not so many as people talk off if we but minde our buissinesse they can be subdued with y^e^ assistance of our neighbours of N: England whose Intrest it is to drive on this warr as much as ours y^t^ it may be speedily ended

Wee Desyre y^t^ y^e^ brethren may Recommend y^e^ Smiths not to be dear in repareing our arms since money is so scarce and we only goe to warring and not to hunting we shall take care to warn y^e^ Sinnekes and y^e^ nations living above us to be in Readinesse for we being one they hearken to us and tell of N: England y^t^ we shall take care y^t^ y^e^ upper nations be Ready for our security and assistance and lett them be ready also with Ships and great gunns by water and we will plague him by land we are resolved not to goe out a hunting but to minde y^e^ warr for y^e^ sooner y^e^ french be fallen upon y^e^ better before they gett men and provisions from france as there usuall custome is doe give a bever Skinn

Answer upon y^e^ maquase Sachims Propositions by y^e^ may^r^ aldermen and Commonality of y^e^ Citty of albany and Military officers of y^e^ s^d^ Citty and County att the Citty hall y^e^ 26 febry 16$\frac{8}{9}$

Brethren—Your Coming heir acoording to the Custom of your ancestors to Condole y^e^ death of the brethren murthred at Shinnectady is very acceptable, whereby your Inclination to wards us is demonstrate, wee must acknowledge that they did not keep so good watch as they ought Considereing what a false and deceit full Enemy they had to deal with all but that w^h^ made them secure was y^e^ great trust they reposed in the 45 maquase who came heire and tendred there service to goe and be y^e^ out watch and to spy y^e^ Enemy, which end powder and lead was given them as they understood wee wer about hyreing of Christians to send thither but wer un happily Deverted by the s^d^ Companie off maquase who promised to have four posts ready two to goe to there own Country and two to runn hither if any Enemy should appear for the Brethren did assur us that no french Could Come heir without beeing Discouered and then would all fall Into our hands wee are likewise mindfull how y^t^ y^e^ 5 nations last fall when

the gentlmen of new Engld were heir did declare how they would Encompasse the french of Canida that they should not break out this winter without being Discoverd and fallen upon and die—likewise propose by our messeinggers arnout and Robt Sanders at the generall meeting of onnondage to have 307:.400 men sent hither to be Readie on all occasions but see non

Now Brethren this Evill is done and Canaot bee Called back again, and ye only meanes the prevent ye Like for the futur is to keep good watch and to have good Courage to oppose and resist ye Enemy wee are no wayes Discomfitted for this misfortune It is ye fortun of warr wee doe not feare to he Even with the french in a short time wee have alredy sent Letters to all our nighbours of n: England Virginia and maryland the subjects of ye great king of England and acquainted them of the Evill done heir by the french and how requisite it is yt ships be fitted out with all Convenient speed to goe to quebek and to presse the bussinese there more wee doe now send prsons to N: Yorke and n: England on purpose to lay open the Case before them &a to move them to Rigg out vessels not only to hinder succor comeing from france but to take Quebek itt Self as also to send more men hither yt we may then send men along with yw to annoy ye Enemy in there Country: In ye mean time we recommend ye brethren to Send for 200 men from ye upper nations to joyn with yw to keep ye french in Continuall allarm and doe them what mischeeffe imagineable and the onnondage and Sinnekes must goe doune ye river of Cadarachqui and meet ononoyr about Mont Royall and annoy ye Enemy there ; we shall in ye mean while fortify ye toune and put our Selfs in a good posture of defence yt we may not be surprized as they of Shinnechtady were and make all preparations to oppose ye Enemy

The Brethren see yt we are in warr with france now there is no time to speak of peace the french as you will observe have fallen on both end of ye Chain Butt not broke it lett us keep ye Covenant so much ye faster wh never hes had ye crak since ye verry first ye Christians came here They strove to lull us as all as leep by there Messengers at onnondage Speaking of peace and then they were upon ye way hither to Commit this murther

The brethren need not fear for a Cessation to hinder us to Pursue y^e^ Enemy for as we told y^w^ before y^e^ king y^t^ ordered that was a papist and a great frinde of y^e^ french but our psent Great king will pursue y^e^ warr to y^e^ uttmost therefore we must all prepare for warr, It well there fore be verry requisite that y^e^ brethren for there better Security come and plant this summer att Shinnechtady upon y^e^ Land y^t^ kannot be Cultivate this year that we may be near to on ony^r^ upon any occasion Concerning y^r^ Proposition of y^e^ Skachkook Indians tis Concluded on some days agoe to propose to y^e^ Skachkook Indians y^e^ Planting on Marte gerritse Island hard by y^e^ toune and y^e^ River Indians y^t^ lived below shall also come together to be ready on all occasions

Wee must Insist and recommend y^w^ to perswade there of oneyde to Send y^e^ Priest hither for y^w^ have Seen how dangerous it is to have such persones among y^w^ who Informs y^e^ Enemy of all y^r^ doings and discovers all our desyns we shall secure him y^t^ be runn not away and when y^e^ ouner demands him and y^e^ troubles are over shall be deliverd for he can doe more harm in oneyde then 100 men

We think it Convenient y^t^ one or two of y^r^ Sachims stay here and y^t^ a Sachim of each nation be here to assist in y^e^ managem^t^ of y^e^ affaires of y^e^ warr

was give them 6 belt of wampum
Some Duffells Tobaccy
and some haggs with
Provision

After y^e^ proposition was answerd they gave a shout according to y^e^ Custome which Signified amen they would Continue y^e^ warr to the uttmost

After y^e^ s^d^ answer

The Maquase Sachims s^d^ you [have heard] repeated our answer we are [going to pursue the Enemy and] are not discouraged A mistake can [be committed] by y^e^ best and wisest of men and we [are resolved] now to persue y^e^ war with all Vigour, We have a hundred men out in persute of y^e^ Enemy still who are good skouts in y^e^ mean time, we Expect all y^e^ Sachims of y^e^

upper nations to Consult with us, who will come to Condole y^e^ death of our brethren murtherd at Schinnechtady you need not fear our being ready wee are soon fitted out our ax is in our hands butt take care of y^r^ selfs to be in Readinesse the Shipps y^t^ must doe y^e^ principall worke ar long a fitteing out and Rigging we doe not design to goe out w^th^ a small troop as skouts but as soon as y^e^ nations come together we well goe with a whole army to Ruine y^e^ french Country; y^e^ bussinesse must he soone brought to a Pereod therefore send in all haste to N: England for we nor y^w^ cannot live long in this Condition we must order it soe y^t^ y^e^ french be in a Continuall fear and alarm and y^t^ y^e^ way to be in Peace here Concerning y^e^ Skachkook Indians in our opinion they lye well where they are as a good watch they are our Childeren we will take good care y^t^ they doe there duty but as for y^e^ Indians y^t^ Live below y^e^ toune them we mean must be sent for up and gett to plant and live together to be alwayes in Readinesse upon occasion

This is a true Copy Examind
p^r^ Robt Livingston

Att a meeting &c.
albany Feb^y^ 26^th^ 16$\frac{8}{9}$
Present as before, also, L: v. Shaik Ev. Banker M. gerritse L^t^ abr Schuyler, R. Sanders gabriel Thomson & Capt Bull.

Whereas it is thougt Convenient y^t^ all fences & Timber be Removed 60 Paces from y^e^ City Stockadoes, you are therefore herehy Required in there Maj^es^ name to warn all people y^t^ have there fences & Timber or oy^r^ materials so neer y^e^ outside of y^e^ fence whereby y^e^ Sight Rounde y^e^ Toune walls is hindred to Remove y^e^ same in 24 bours time, else must be Removed at there Cost actum in albany y^e^ 26^th^ day of feb 16$\frac{8}{9}$
P^r^ order of y^e^ Civill & Military officers
R^r^ Liv: Cl

To R: Pretty Esq^r^ high Sherriffe of y^e^
Citty & County of Alb:

Att a meeting &c.

albany Feb. 27th 16$\frac{89}{90}$

The Bussinesse being taken into Consideration concerning Sending agents to N: Yorke & New England to acquaint them off affares here, and to Desyre assistance for ye Preservation of there Majes Intrest in these parts it was putt to ye vote

And these following vote for a Person to be sent to N: Yorke & one to N: England

Pr Schuyler Mayr	Claes Ripse
C. Jan Janse Bleecker	gabriel Thomson
Reynier Barents	Johannes Cuyler
D. Wessells	Liv van Shaik
C. Jochim Staets	Evert Bankertt
albt. Ryckman	abr: Shuyler
C. Sanders Glenn	Kiliaen van Renselaer

Robt Sanders

It is voted by 7 votes yt Joh: Cuyler goe to N: Yorke 5 votes yt Reynier Barents goe & 2 yt Livinus van Shaik goe

It was Resolved nemine Contradicente yt Robt Livingston goe with all Convenient Speed to Canetticut and Boston, & declare ye Condition of this County, & desyre yt all Endevors may be used to Rigg out vessells towards Quebek, & Prevent all succor comeing from france & and to Request ye assistance of fifty men and one hundred Barrells of Porke and Beefe, & if no men can be obtained then £400 in money & yt Commission & Instructions be given him accordingly

It is thougt Convenient to write to ye gent of ye County of Ulster yt one of ye gent yt was lately here he desyred to goe to N: England with Robt Livingston our agent to moove ye gentn there in ye behalfe of yt County for all Possible aid as above.

And yt by no means ye Compe of Capt Bull be drawne off but stay here till a govr Comes or further order from there Majes for our Releeffe

Robt Livingston desyred to be Excused from goeing to N: England not judgeing himself cappable of maonageing a Bussinesse of yt moment: but if ye gent would not excuse him yt he

might take Capt gerrit Teunise along with him, who knew most of y^e^ gent of y^e^ neighbouring Collony w^h^ was graunted

Resolved Since Johannes Cuyler Refuses y^t^ Reynier Barents with all Convenient Speed goe to Sopus & there in our name Request Capt Garten or one of y^e^ gent^n^ y^t^ were Last here to goe to Boston along with Rob^t^ Livingston & Capt gerrit Teunise agents to Procure y^e^ assistance of 50 men and Provisions, and if no men can be Procured, to Procure some money, and use all Pressures Imaginable y^t^ Shipping may be Equipd to goe to invade Canida, & y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Person may be at Catskill on Munday night in order to proceed on y^e^ journey, y^e^ s^d^ M^r^ Barents is to use all Endeavors w^th^ y^e^ gent of Sopus to Procure 50 men with Provisions for our assistance as also 500 skepels of Indian Corn for there Maj^es^ acct. for y^e^ Indians y^t^ goe out to warr ag^st^ y^e^ french, & Comeing to N: Yorke y^e^ s^d^ Barents is to inform them of affares there & Insist with y^e^ authority there for y^e^ assistance of men provisions & money, according to instructions which shall be given him.

Resolved that for y^e^ easier managem^t^ of y^e^ Present affares in this juncture y^t^ 6 persones out of y^e^ Convention be appointed to order matters who are

Dirk Wessells Record^r^
L: van Shaik
Capt Jan Bleeker
Capt Marte gerritse
Reynier Barents
Evert Banker

} w^ch^ s^d^ Persones are for y^e^ future to take y^e^ Charge of doeing all Publike Bissinesse in this County

Orderd y^t^ y^e^ following Instructions be given to Mr. Reynier Barents bounde to N: Yorke who not understanding English desyre y^t^ they might be in Dutch.

[Translation.]

INSTRUCTIONS given by the Civil & Military officers of the City and County of albany to Reynier Barents one of the Common Council of this city, who is sent to N. York as their Agent.

1. You shall go with all Convenient Speed to the Sopus and there in our name instantly require Capt. Garten or one of the gentle-

men who were recently here, to accompany Rob^{t} Livingston our Agent to N. England, and there procure if possible the assistance of 50 men with Provisions, and if no people can be spared, to request money to aid in assisting the King and Queens cause in this County and that all means be used to persuade them to equip ships to invade Canada, and to the End that the said journey may be most speedily prosecuted, he will please notify said agent from the Esopus to he next Monday at Catskill with Capt Ger^{t} Teunise where our Agent shall be to proceed together by Tachkanick to Harford, conveying the horses over from Cattskill.

2. You are to use all means to persuade the gentlemen of the Sopus to send 50 men to our assistance with provision, and if 50 cannot be obtained, then 30.

3. You will acquaint the gentlemen in the Sopus with all the circumstances here and how necessary it is that we have 500 Skepels of Maize for Supplying the Indians, requesting that they be pleased to send hither together a like quantity for their Majesties acc^{t} There shall he no doubt but such shall be thankfully paid for at the first settling.

4 When arrived at N. York you will have to wait on the Governor if he be arrived, otherwise on the authority there, and inform them pertinently of all the circumstances that have occurred especially here since our last letters of the 15th inst that the Indians and Christians who pursued the French, could not bring them back.

5. That they bring all their sea force together to unite with our neighbours of Boston to attack Canada.

6. That we require people here to defend this place ; also some young Frieslanders (*frissemaets*) to accompany the Indians as these Complain that no Christians go with them & that they shall act in like manner by our young men.

7 That we here cannot subsist without supplies, to wit of Meat & Pork with Corn if things are to prosper here—that provision be therefore sent up with the people.

8. That you do also inform them how badly off this city is for money to defray the publick expenses which are daily so onerous

that they cannot be met, and that £ - - - be sent us for the King's Service

9 That you do Set all this fully before them according to the merits of the case, and beseech them to lay aside all animosities and divisions and that every one exert his power to crush the Common Enemy.

10. That you keep an exact account of your expenses during this journey which will be allowed you by the public.

By the Convention of the Civill & military officers of y^e^ Citty & County of albany

Whereas it is thougt convenient y^t^ a fit Person be Commissionated to goe to N : Yorke to Communicate to y^e^ authority there y^e^ State & Condition of this Place and Confideing in y^e^ Integrity and fidelity of Reynier Barents one of y^e^ assistants of this Citty & a member of our Convention, have Desyred and authorized him w^th^ all Convenient Speed to goe to N : Yorke & to hasten there aid of men provisions & money for y^e^ Preservation of there Maj^es^ Intrest in these parts & to use all Pressing Endevors that they may joyn with our neighbors of N : England to fitt out vessells to annoy y^e^ french at Canida Earnestly Desyreing y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Reynier Barents may be Reputed and Esteemed as our agent in that Behalfe, Ratefyeing & Confirming whatever he shall act or doe about y^e^ p'mises, given und^r^ our hands & Sealls in albany y^e^ 20^th^ day of february 16$\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{2}$ and in y^e^ first year of y^e^ Reign of our Souvraign Lord & Lady W^m^ & Mary king & Queen of England &^a^—16$\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{2}$

Ordered y^t^ y^e^ following Instructions be Delivered to Rob^t^ Livingston & he Desyred to Proceed in his journey for N : England w^th^ all Expedition

Instructions for Robert Livingston Gent^a^ Sent by y^e^ Convention of y^e^ Civill & Military officers of y^e^ Citty & County of albany to be there agent in n : Engl^d^

1 Yow are to goe with y^e^ first Conveniency to Canetticut along with Cap^t^ Gerrit Teunise and such Person as y^e^ Gent : of y^e^

County of Ulster shall appoint to joyn with y^n^ in this bussinesse, & if no such Person come to Catskill as is appointed then with y^e^ s^d^ Cap^t^ Gerrit Teunise & Communicate to y^e^ Gov^r^ & Councill of Canetticut the state of affares here, & in what Danger this Part of there Maj^es^ Territory is in, if not speedily assisted by our neighbours,

2 Yow are to acquaint them how Requisite it is y^t^ some sudden means be used to fitt out vessells to goe to Canida and Invade Quebek which is y^e^ Easier and surer way then by Land, since Quebek is but meanly fortified, & few men there, y^e^ strentch of Canida being Drawn up to meet Royall w^h^ y^e^ french have fortified.

3 Yow are to make y^e^ addresse to y^e^ s^d^ Gov^r^ & Councill of Canetticut for y^e^ assistance of fifty Brisk young men or more fitt for traveling in y^e^ woods to goe out upon occasion w^th^ our People and y^e^ Indians to annoy y^e^ Enemy

4 After y^n^ have discoursed of y^e^ mean Condition of this Place & how Scarce Provisions are like to he the farmers leaveing there habitations, since y^e^ murther Committed at Shinnectady; where great store of all sorts of Provisions was Destroyed, then y^n^ are to Desyre y^e^ quantity of one hundred Barrells of Porke or Beefe Equivalent for there Maj^es^ use to be Employed as occasion shall Require for there Maj^es^ Troops that lye in garrison here for y^e^ Defence of this part of y^e^ Country

5 If y^e^ gov^r^ & Councill of Canetticut doe Decline to send any more men or no Provisions hither then y^n^ are to Insist y^t^ y^e^ Comp^e^ of Capt Bull stay here till further order from there Maj^es^ since it would be of Dangerous Consequence to draw off s^d^ Comp^e^ at this juncture & Raise jealousies among y^e^ Indians, while they are so Eager for more men to Pursue y^e^ warr against y^e^ french.

6 Yow are to goe from Canetticut to Boston and apply y^r^ Self to y^e^ govern^r^ and Councill there, & Inform them of all affares here, what dammage y^e^ french have done & what Subtle Practices they use to draw of y^e^ 5 nations of Indians from there Dependance on y^e^ Imperiall Croune of England to side with y^e^ french & how dangerous it would he to there Maj^es^ Intrest if s^d^ nations should hearken to y^e^ Enemy.

7 That y^e^ only means to Secure there Countryes from y^e^ Incursions of y^e^ french and there Indians would be to Equipp & Rigg out some vessells with men to Invade Quebek, & to p'vent all Supplyes comeing from france whereby y^e^ french will be Discomfited and our Indians Incouraged to Pursue y^e^ warr by Land

8 That we of this governm^t^ are not able to Resist y^e^ Power of Canida without y^e^ assistance of our neighbors, & therefore Desyre y^t^ fifty men or more may be Speedily sent hither for y^e^ Defence of y^e^ Place and to Pursue y^e^ Enemy upon occasion and one hundred Barrells of Porke & Becfe for there subsistence, which with that dayly Expected from N: Yorke will much Contribute for y^e^ Safety of y^e^ Place, since y^e^ People here are so much Impoverished & Provisions so Scarce by y^e^ out plantations being Deserted y^t^ y^e^ forces cannot be maintained without a Supply

9 Yow are to acquaint y^e^ s^d^ Govern^r^ & Councill what cost & Charge we have been att, w^th^ y^e^ Indians, since these Revolutions to secure them to this governm^t^, & y^t^ it is Impossible to Proceed witbout y^e^ assistance of £- - - - to be Employed y^t^ way w^ch^ shall be Exactly accompted for, what way Disposed & undoubtedly allowed by there Maj^es^

10 Yow are to strive to make them senceible how usefull y^e^ 5 nations will be during y^e^ warr w^th^ y^e^ french of Canida & how Dangerous it would be to loose them at such a juncture & y^e^ only means to induce them to be vigorous in y^e^ Prosecution of y^e^ warr will be by giving them a good example since they verry well know y^t^ y^e^ English here farr exceed them of Canida

11 Yow are to keep an Exact account of whatever Charges y^w^ & y^e^ Persones goeing with y^w^ from this County are att in y^e^ Prosecution of y^r^ Journey out & home & whatever y^w^ Disburse over and above y^e^ money now given shall be allowed y^w^ on acc^t^ of y^e^ Publik which if not be allowed by there Maj^es^ then shall be paid by y^e^ County

12 Since it is unknowne to us what occurrences y^w^ may meet withall in this Employ. Yow are to act & doe in our Behalfe

with our s[d] neighbours whatever y[r] shall juge expedient & needful for y[e] secureing of there Maj[es] Intrest here in these parts and Safety of there Subjects, Ratefying & Confirming whatever y[r] shall act or Perform Concerning y[e] Premises

Albany 4[th] of March 16¾ N. B. y[e] alteration of Chargeing y[e] Expenses to y[e] Publike which if not be allowed by there Maj[es] then shall be p[d] by y[e] County was made before Signing

Signd P[a] Schuyler May[r]
Dirk Wessells Record[r]
Jan Janse Bleeker alderm:
Johannes wendel alderm:
K. V. Rensselaer

By the Convention of y[e] Civill and Military officers of y[e] Citty and County of albany

Whereas y[e] Exigency of affares here doth Require that some fitt Persones be sent from hence to our neighbors of N: England to Inform y[e] authority there, in what condition we are in, & what apprehensions we have of y[e] french doeing more mischeffe in these Parts Especially iff they should gett y[e] 5 nations of Indians westward to there devotion which they Indefaticably strive to accomplish, & Confideing and being sufficiently assured of y[e] Integrity & fidelity of our well beloved friendes Robert Livingston gent: & Capt Gerrit Teunise, we have Desyred & authorized Impowered & Commissionated them to be our agents in y[t] affare to treat with & consult y[e] hon[ble] Gov[r] & Councill of there Maj[es] Respective Collonyes of Massachusetts and Canetticut such things as shall be Requisite for there Maj[es] King William & Queen Maryes Service & y[e] Safety of there subjects in these Parts laying before them y[e] necessity of joyning all forces that can be procured to Invade the french of Canida by Sea & Land & Put a Stopp to there wicked & cruell Designs & also to desyre such assistance & supply from them as this place doth stand in need off, Earnestly Desyreing they would give Credence to y[e] s[d] Roh[t] Livingston & Capt Gert Teunise, & yt they may be Reputed & Esteemed as our ageuts in y[t] Behalfe, given under our hands &

sealls in albany y^e^ 3^d^ day of March in y^e^ 2^d^ year of there Maj^es^ Reign anoq. Dom. 1690

Signd P^r^ Schuyler Mayr
D Wessells Recordr.
Joh: Wendel } alderm:
Jan Bleeker }
K. V. Renselaer

The meaner sort of People of y^e^ Toune were Extream Importune w^th^ y^e^ Magistrates to Prohibite y^e^ Exportation of goods who being verry Refractory & unruly y^e^ Magistrates to satisfye them Publish^d^ this following

[Translation.]

By the Convention of the Civill & Miletary Officers of the Citty and County of Albany.

Whereas there are great Complaints & murmurings among the Commonalty because the Traders export their goods, whereby many persons are so discouraged that they will quit the place, leaving their Majesties interest here and their subjects a prey to the Enemy.

The Civil & Military Officers so as to prevent such mischiefs, hereby expressly forbid all persons whomsoever to export any Merchandize such as Indian Cargoes, shirts, linen, cloths, Kerseys, Sarges and other goods requisite for the clothing as well of Christians as Indians, on pain of Confiscation of said goods for their Majesties use.

But they are permitted to take away all Beavers, peltries, money, furniture & household articles, fine Silk stuffs, lace and such like fine articles and goods unnecessary for Clothing which cannot be used here—In order that all such may be regularly done, Johannes Beekman Jan Vinnagen & Jacobus Turke are ordered to inspect the goods in the houses before they are embarked, and permit such to be put on board

And all men are forbidden to depart this County pursuant to previous Proclamation dated 7^th^ August 1689 which is now Confirmed. Done 4^th^ March 1690.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR &c

[From Papers &c. in Leisler's time.]

Whereas One Robert Livingston by the Instigacôn of the Devill did utter ye Malice of his heart in Saying that he was Enformed that a parcell of rebells were gone out of holland to England & that ye prince of Orange headed them Saying that they might See how they got of againe or words to this purpose & that they should Come to ye Same End that Monmouth did & hath Cômitted other high Crimes.

These are in his Maties Name to will and require all psons wthin this Province to apprehend ye sd Livingston & bring him before me to answer for ye Same & all governrs & Magistrates of ye Neighbouring Colonies are herehy advertized & desired In his Maties King Wms behalfe to assist In apprehending ye sd Livingston if wthin their Jurisdiction as they do tender ye King's Interest, ye Welfare of ye Protestant Cause & their Allegiance. Given &c March the 1st 1689.

Jacob Leisler

To Capt Benjn Blagge & all others
whom this shall or may Concerne.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR & COUNCILL &ca

Whereas a Certaine number of People terming themselves a Convention wth In the City & County of Albany have vindicated ye authority of Coll Thomas Dongan & Countenanced his & Sr Edmund Andros their Illegall & Arbitrary Cômissions & proceedings acting thereby Likewise having assumed to themselves the Ruling power by keeping his Mati s fort &cs Contrary to ye Autbority of this province to ye great disturbance of his Maties subjects and other ye good & peaceable Inhabitants thereof as also Contemning his Maties Orders & directions not only by not proclaiming ther Maties acording to an Order from yc Rt Honble ye Lords of his Maties Most honble Privy Councill dated ye 29th July 1689 but opposing & in an hostile & rebellious manner forhidding and hindring ye Same besides many others Seditious

practises all w^ch^ are pernicious & destructive to his Ma^ties^ Interest y^e^ peace tranquillity & welfare of his Province & y^e^ Governm^t^ thereof; & hath been y^e^ ôcasion of Encouraging y^e^ French & Indian Ennemies to attack and destroy the Inhabitants of Skannechtady, to y^e^ great weakning of his Ma^ties^ forces in y^e^ s^d^ County.

These are to authorise Empower & Constitute you M^rs^ Joannes de Bruyn Joannes Provoost & Jacob Melbourne to take into your care and under your directions & Cômand all y^e^ forces now raised in N: York and adjacent Countyes w^th^ all ammunicon & provisions thereunto apointed & forthw^th^ proceed from hence to Albany afores^d^ where you are to Super Intend direct Order and Coutroull all matters & things relating his Ma^ties^ Interest & revenue in that County & y^e^ Security & Safety of his people & subjects therein by treating w^th^ y^e^ Confederate Indians and other Such Methods & Meanes as to you shall seem meet that may Conduce to y^e^ End before mencôned likewise to proclaime their[1] publishing their gracious Orders & denounce war ag^st^ y^e^ french King &^ca^ Subduing Reducing and bringing to their obedience all such who oppose y^e^ same & to settle & establish y^e^ s^d^ County in y^e^ Same Method & Constitution as this his Ma^ties^ City & County of N. York & others thereunto apertaining & further you are to obtaine y^e^ fort Orange at Albany from those of y^e^ Convencôn & there adherents by due sumôns offering them such Condicôns as may be Agreable to y^e^ End aboves^d^, but in case of resistance then you are to treat them as Ennemies to o^r^ Sovereigne Lord y^e^ King his Crowne & dignity y^e^ same to Subdue & over Come by force of Arms & all manner of Hostility whatsoever willing and Cômanding all psons within the County afores^d^ to Be aiding and assisting therein as they will Answer y^e^ Contrary at their utmost perills hereby giving & granting unto you full power & authority to Consult Act do & conclude all matters & things for or concerning his Ma^ties^ Interest & y^e^ Welfare of and Security of that county as y^e^ case shall require & to your judgem^t^ shall seem requisite, confirming ratifieng & establishing whatsoever you shall so act or do in y^e^ prmisses to Be good Valid & of full force & virtue to all

1 "Ma^ties^ King William & Queen Mary," These words are omitted in the original.

Intents Construccons & purposes whatsoever GIVEN under o^r hands & Seals &c New York this 4^th of March 1689

HENRY COYLER	BENJAMIN BLAGGE
SAMUEL STAETS	JACOB LEISLER
HENRY VAN FEURDEN	P D'LANOY
JOANNES VERMILJE	SAMUEL EDSALL

BY THE LIEV^T GOVERN^R & COUNCILL

WHEREAS wee are made Sensible of great disturbance that hath arrizen amongst his Ma^ties Liege Subjects in y^e county of vlster created & heightened by some ill affected peons to y^e peon & governm^t of this Province.

These are to authorize Constitute & Empower you M^rs Joannes De Bruyn Joannes Provoost & Jacob Milborne to Consult Super Intend direct Order Settle & Establish all Matters & Things relating his Ma^ties Interest & revenue in y^e s^d County & Call in all Cômissions granted by C^ll Thomas dongan & S^r Edmund Andros by virtue of power & authority derived from y^e Late King James & what Else shall seem necessary & convenient for his Ma^ties prsent Interest & y^e Safety of that county, Hereby ratifying & Confirming whatsoever you shall so act or do for good, valid & of full force & virtue to all Intents Construccôns & purposes whatsoever. GIVEN &c New York March 4^th 1689.

SAMUEL STAETS,	JACOB LEISLER,
HENDK JANS,	P D LA NOY
HENRY CUYLER,	SAMUEL EDSAL.

COPIES OF SEVERALL LETTERS SENT TO MARYLAND.

March 4: 1689: in fort William

HONOBLE SIR—Yours of the 4^th January & one of M^r Andrew Abington of the first of ffebruary I have lately well received, but that other you mention I never had, I am sorry to understand the sad murder of M^r John paine by our insatiable enemies the papists, & though your papish rebellious grandees have sheltered themselves in Virginia, I assure you I shall take all possible care &

apprehend any such persones coming from your government in this province without your pass—I perceive that your papists are very insolent & couragious, so it was with ours, & that at a distance I have of late catched a messinger bound from hence to Boston & opened his letters, by which I have discovered severall sellish designes, upon which discovery I catched Coll: Bayard & the attorney william Nicholls—Coll: Dongan, Major Brockhouse Stephannus Van Cortland Major willet, daniell whitehead, doctor Reid, Mathew plowman the late Collector, have absconded themselves out of this government to pensilvania or Maryland wee humbly desire your honor to take all convenient care to apprehend all such persons coming from hence to your government without passes that they may be prevented to bring to pass their wicked designe hereinclosed is a coppy of a letter received from Barbadoes wherein you will see how I have apprehended suspected and sent 2 Irish rebellious traiters in a pensilvania Bark but were conveyed ashore to goe to Maryland, the s^{d} letter will informe you the state of those Islands, for newes of England wee have non but old, I received a gracious letter from his ma^{tie} directed to the Liev^{t} Governor ffrancis Nicholls & in his absence to such as for the tyme being take care to preserve the peace & administer the lawes in the province of Newyork having Commission from the Committies of the s^{d} province so to doe, I received the s^{d} gracious letter In which I was ordered to take upon me the government and to take to my assistance soe many of the prin^{ll} Inhabitants freeholders as I thought fitt & to doe all things which to the place of his ma^{ties} Lievt. Governor & commander in Chiefe doth or may appertaine for his Ma^{ties} service & to the wellfare of the Inbabitants—according to the law & custome of the s^{d} province, & I received an other letter from the honorable privy councell with order to proclaime the prince & princess of orange to be King & Queen of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland defenders of the faith & Supream Lord & Lady of the province of newyork and all other territories and dominions to the Crown of England belonging, with all was solemnly affected the 10 december last & ever since have been busie to settle the province, but by severall ill affected people have been obstructed so much as in

them lies keeping by their old Commissiones granted by the late King James authority, of which I have gott in some per force some willing about 150: wee are resolued to gett them all, to our great griefe I must acquaint you of the sad and deplorable massacre which happened at skenectady near Albany by the french & their Indians the 9th of ffebruary last betwixt Saturday & Sunday at eleaven of the cloack in the night 200 men fell upon them & most barbarously murdered sixty two men women & children & burned the place left but 5 or 6 houses unburned carried away captive 27 the rest escaped many of which being about 25 persones much damnified by the french women with chyld ript up, children alive throwen into the flames, some their heads dashed agt the doors & windows all occasioned by their neglect of their not watching, denying to obey under the command of the Commission of Sir Edmond, the sd commander being onely spared with all which belongs to him a safeguard being sett in his house & he himselfe to release the prisoners he desired, last Nover a certaine number of rebellious people at Albany calling themselves the convention & ruling by the arbitrary commission of Sir Edmond and encouraged and supported by some of the wicked creatures of Sir Edmond, desired from me assistance of men gunes ammunition & money being afeared of the french to whom we have sent 52 men 50 lbs match 950 lbs pouder, boulits &ct with arriving there agt their expectatione would not receive them, & were left there by the Inhabitants desire, the sd rebells with their fort keept the Inhabitants under a faire I have sent up this winter & commissioned one Captn with 25 men to Joine with our confederate Indians to warre agt the french at Canada, who were hindered by the sd rebells, who proclaimed upon paine of being punished for rebells if they mett above four men soe they were prevented to goe, we would else have discovered the Enemy & prevented that disaster, wee have intelligence of 900 men more out in parties to attacque Albany & New England, we have sent up forces & three members of the counsell to order all matters for his Maties intrest & the safety of these provinces, they have also presents to the nationes of the confederate Indians & to endeavour to strengthen them & corroborate their enmities to the french & if they see meet

to send any of our forces to joine with them ag^t the french, If by any meanes possible you can with all the speed assist us with 100 or at least 50 men to joine with our confederate Indians to destroy or take Canada, & to advise the Government of Virginia thereof & to invite them for the like assistance, they will enjoy the benefits thereof with you, & if by Gods blessing wee obtaine success, you need never to fear any incursions of any Indian whatsoever, the bearer is to stay for an answer at M^r William Harris neare Chester River, if any ships pray participate me of these news specially if any concerning this province, I expect myn Ensigne by way of Maryland whom I have sent with letters to his Matie having no more to add onely my prayers to God to preserve your countrys from the like or any cruelties as we have had, the Indians will be very glad if they beare of hopes of some assistance of Maryland & Virginia, after my respects I remain &c^a

---

ffort william March 4th 1689

HONORABLE SIR GOVERNOR OF BOSTON

Yours of the 8^th instant by Mr pombrock I received & I returne you many thanks for the care I perceive you have had for our packet, since your last wee have received the sad & miserable newes from Skenectedy neere Albany whereof wee understand is laid to your woefull account it is such newes as we feared long since, Alase what could there be expected of a certane number of rebellious people that remained rûlling under that arbitrary Commissione of sir Edmund at Albany within this province, and encouraged & supported by Connecticoatt by ordering their forces sent thither to obserue the directions of the s^d rebells named a Conventione, being well assured the same is supported more specially by that trayterous John Allan the Secretary of that Collony immediately upon the newes wee sent a messinger to advise the Governor that he may expect three messingers from hence with full power to propose to them what may be necessary for his Ma^ties intrest & the safety of these provinces which was answered with great disdaine imaginable, soe that wee are denied the assistance wee expected from that part to day I hope our forces will depart being already emharqued wee send also three

members of our counsell with presents to the nationes of the confederate Indianes and to endeavour to strengthen & corroborate their enmity to the french, and if they see meet to send any of our forces to joine with them agt the french att the first hearing of the s[d] newes I immediately made an allarum and in the morning disarmed & Imprisoned about 40 commissioned officers by sir Edmond who in the afternoon delivered up the same which was effected in the night by sixteen troopers, so that I gott in about 150 Commissiones & our militia well setled, soe that wee are now in a very good posture of union & better able to resist an enemy as ever, I have seaven in confinement, & a great many have abscond themselves with dongan, I shall be glad to understand from your Hon[r] what measures you are like to take to attack the french and what assistance you are willing to afford us, for one exploit agt Canada by land or sea (Connecticott having refused to advise with us) That soe we may take our measures by it I desire your Hono[r] by the first for a Catalogue of all the hookes & papers in your custody relating to the province of New york I have received letters from Coll: Coode from Maryland, he advises me that the insatiable enimies the papists there were very insolent & couragious and that some of their grandees rebells are sheltered in Virginia from whence they are come with a vessell and with force have murdered one Mr John Baine his Ma[ties] Collector so that they are there as well as here in continuall trouble, Inclosed is a copie of a letter I received from the honorable Governor of Barbadoes to which I referre your Hono[r] and desire to Major wintrop who was falsly informed about the two traitors therein mentioned That he may be fully satisfied therein, If anything further presents for his Ma[ties] service I shall not be wanting to advise your Hono[r] & pray the like from you & the honour of further correspondance, wishing your Hono[r] all happiness I am

your most humble servant

ffort william March the 5th 1689:

To the Governor of Bostone

Honored sir—yesterday was my last to your Hon^r This morning I received newes that one Robert Livingstone who by his rebellione hath caused great disorder in the County of Albany and also in the wholl province by maintaining the late comissiones granted unto them by sir Edmund Andross & Coll: dongan & other directiones which were given by the magistrates which were appoynted per Coll: dongan & sir Edmond Andross whereby they have caused a divisione & a rebellione, so that they have been careless of watching, denying 52 souldiers which were sent up under the command of Capt States Inhabitant at Albany chosen by most of the Inhabitants there & commissionated by the Govern^r & Councill in hindering one Capt Ruster who was commissionated with 25 men to joine himselfe with our confederate Indianes to proceed agt the french, This rebell Livingstone being conscious of his crymes & understanding our forces were coming up, be upon pretence of going to raise forces at Connecticutt & Boston for to defend Albany is departed yesterday for that intent, as is s^d, to obtaine such if possible as may side with them & be obedient to their rebellious conventione, I beleeve they may expect him againe if the rogue does not rune further which I doubt he will if not prevented, by apprehending of him he being also considerably indebted to his Ma^tie, therefore have sent the bearer Capt Benjamin Blagg or Lievt daniell Teneur to persue him with a warrant to that purpose desireing your Hon^r to assist him or either of them in the securing the s^d rebell it will be a great service, I will further recommend your Hon^r not to faill to assist us, so well by sea as by land not doubting if you are brisk & doe what you can but what we shall conquer Cannada pray give us speedy advice to what we may trust that we may encourage the Indianes & tell them the truth, This is all for the present after my service I remaine sir &c:

[A duplicate of the above was addressed also to Connecitcut.]

Hono^le S^r—Hauing this opportuniti wee thinke it meet to Send a few lines to prove our respects to you, and to manifest our great approbation for what you haue done for y^e Securing of y^e place where you live, also understanding you haue an Order from his Excellent Majesty the King for y^e settleing of matters in point of goverm^t which hath been Essayed to be imposed upon us in these parts, but could not comply w^th being as we apprehend built upon y^e old foundation of a power w^ch we haue for this many yeares groaned under, as your Hono^r Very well Knoweth in many respects, therefore hope you will not blame us if we doe not willingly Subject to one old bondage againe, but rather use all Lawfull means of deliverance from y^e same, not in any disobedience to Authority whether inferior or Supreame, for Ser we are Very desireous to let you understand y^t we haue agreed to send over to his Majesty both a true Narration of y^e grievances we haue suffered this many yeares under an Arbitrary power, & a Petition to their Majesties y^t we might be rejoyned w^th Conecticut Goverm^t as formerly, agreeably to the act of Parliament, y^t all places (N: E.) being perticularly mentioned shall haue the same priviledges they enjoyed in y^e yesre 1660 restored unto them, w^ch doth encourage us to make our Addresse to his Majesty hopeing to obtaine his Royall Favour w^th otber his Loyall Subjects, and in y^e meane tyme to stand up both p'sons and Estates in defence of his Majesties Roysll Authority togeather w^th other his Majesties Subjects in those parts against all his Knowne Enemies, & if there be need, to afford what assistance we are able not laying ourselves open to danger, therefore humbly intreate your S^r to Consider, y^t we of Essthampton are a fronteer Plantation & lye most open to danger of any Enemy by Sea, and are intended Very shortly to send forth our skouts to Montaukut and so to y^e end of y^r Island Eastward y^t so if any Shipping be seene upon y^e Coasts, tymely notice may be given not onely to our selves but all over y^e Island, & to N. Y. w^ch we hope be of good use for y^e publick safety S^r we humbly intreate of you if there hatb not been that Concurrence as you may desire, not to impute it as to any disaffection to your person, much lesse to yo^r Autbority (for y^e most part of us) being of y^e same Religion,

Subjects to the same King, desireing of God your prosperity & good successe in y^e^ place you are in, & that we haue a faire correspondence w^th^ you, & if you apprehend we are out of y^e^ way, loveingly to convince us of it, & we shall readily hearken to y^e^ same. So we rest your Very Loveing friends & humble serv^ts^

SAMUELL MULFORDE
SAMUELL PERSON
THOMAS CHATFIELD

Easthampton
March 10^th^ 16¾

In the name of y^e^ Rest.

Copy.

BY THE LIEV^T^ GOVERN^R^ &c

WHEREAS Matthew Plowman Late Collector of this Provinc is Runn away having in his Custody Severall Bills, Bonds & Entries Belonging to his Ma^ties^ Revenue not accounted for

These are in his Ma^ties^ name to will & require you to Seize all y^e^ gooda & Effects directly or Indeferently belonging to y^e^ s^d^ Matthew Plowman wheresoever to be found In this Province & y^e^ Same to Bring & Cause to Be brought to his Ma^ties^ Customs howse w^th^in this City. GIVEN &c New York this 10^th^ March 1689.

JACOB LEISLER

To Joannes Johnson Esq^r^ high
Sherife of this City & County

Whereas L^t^ Daniele terneur hath this 12^th^ day of March 16¾ Shewed mee a warr^t^ seigned Jacob Leisler for y^e^ apprehending of robert Levingston for wards spoken by him said Levingston no time place or yeare mentioned, when they were spoken and where, in the said warr^t^, all Gov^rs^ & magistrates of y^e^ neigbouring Collonys are thereby advertised, & in His maj^ts^ behalfe to assist in aprehending the said Levingston If within their Jurisdictions as they do tender y^e^ Kings Interest y^e^ welfare of y^e^ protestant religion and I having with my Councill present Considered the warr^t^ and y^e^ disire of assistance in y^e^ execution thereof am ready

to grant it & to secuire s[d] Levingston for a tryall of y[e] aboves[d] Crimes accordingly to this warr[t] at our next Court which will be held at hartford y[e] Second wednesday in aprill next pr the Court of assistance at hartford y[e] last tuesday in may next Provided any person will apeare to give in sufficient security to prosecuite y[e] s[d] complaint and make it good or answer all damages in case he fails of soe doing

Signed ROBERT TREAT Gov[r]

[March 1689-90]

HONOR[D] S[R]

Your warr[t] for seizing M[r] Levingston wee have received & the answer to it w[ch] the Govern[r] Gave L[t] terneur wee have seen & appoved of it which is our Answer to what you propownded in that warr[t] but as to what you mention concerning the managment of y[e] designe against y[e] french, at Canada wee are willing & free to Joyn with all y[e] rest of y[e] Collonys, & provinces in this Wilderness to do what wee shall Judge nessery to manage the designe against y[e] french the Common Enemy of his Mag[ties] subjects in these parts, according to our ability, we heare you have also designed a Considerable force for Canada out of those you have sent and are sending now to Albany wee would encourage that notion but it is not Land forces will effect it but force by seas is necessary and wee have now writt, to y[e] Gentleman of Boston & must wayt for their resolves till wee hear further from them S[r] wee cannot ad to what wee have formerly writt to you but must advise you to moderation & to make as Little Alteracon amonge y[r] Officers of Albany as may be & also that nothing be done to discourage the five nations In Amety with us for if any thing be Done that may have such an aspect the damages that may come thereby to be answered for by those that are active therein you whare so charged w[th] aiding and abetting those rebbells of y[e] Convention at Albany by Capt Bull & our souldiers there to prevent any thing that may looke Like an Incouragement to them wee have sent for our Souldiers whome Imediately upon y[e] arrivall of yours which we hope will be to your satisfaction I have not to add saue onely o[r] respects & to desire that you should studdy

ways of peace that nothing may be moued that may adminster prouocation to yor^s^ or us who are Your friends & serv^ts^ the Gouern^r^ & Councill of Connecticut p^r^

their order Signed
JOHN ALLYN Sec^y^

BY THE LIEV^T^ GOVER^R^ & COMMAND^R^ IN CHIEF.

WHEREAS I am Informed that one Mathys Brockholst w^th^in dutchess County as yet maintains y^e^ Authority of y^e^ Late King James by Excersising the Office of a Constable & keeping y^e^ Constables Staf.

These are therefore In his Ma^ties^ King WILLIAMS name to will & require you to Bring y^e^ Body of s^d^ Matys bokholst before me and Councill to Answer for y^e^ Same & all Officers both Military & Civill are hereby Strictly required to aid & assist you therein as they will answer y^e^ Contrary at their Perills. GIVEN under my hand & Seale at fort W^m^ in N York this 24^th^ day of March 1689 in y^e^ 2^d^ Year of their Ma^ties^ Reigne.

JACOB LEISLER.

To J^no^ Brevoort Constable
Harlem

ffort william 1689: 24 March

MAJOR WINTHOP SIR—yours of the 17^th^ of ffebry last past by Capt Lodwicks I have well received and am obliged for your good advice I shall not be wanting in continuing of good correspondance, and hope it will be answered it being as you will observe a great necessity—for his Ma^ties^ service in these troublesome tymes about Albany we are sending up forces & three members of our councell to settle & order all things there whereof I have given an account to the Hon^ble^ Gouernor Bradsted & have sent him a coppy of a letter received from Barbadoes & delivered to give you the perusall thereof to which I referre you, Capt Lodwicks is quyte reformed since his voyage to Boston declaring that he was better Informed of the country criminalls their wickedness & intends to keep a better correspondance with us we have newes of Capt Storme

safe arryvall to London with whom I have sent myne Ensigne with letters to his Ma^tie, so that we hope by the first to receive a gracious acceptance of what we have done having no more to trouble you for the present after myne respects I remaine sir your humble servant

---

[There is no address to the following.]

A: 1690: 26 March in fort william.

Honorable sirs—I received yours last night & am in expectatione of the other gentlemen, tell them I cannot be able to answer your honors Just request onely I rather choose to fall in the hands of the Lord then man, & find not that house fitt for such generall & great concernes, hut we can propose one two milles of the toun a good & nett house by Capt. Arian Cornelis where no small pox is, hut God be thanked the infection is not so great nor mortall as it is represented to you, the bearer shall take care to informe you &c.

Albany y^e 17^th day of March 1689

Present

J: H: Bruyn, Joh: Provoost, Jac: Milborne } Com^rs

P^r Schuyler Mayor

d: wessells

Joh: wendel, Levinus v: Shayk, Jan J: Bleeker, Alb^t Ryckman } ald^m

Kiliaen v: Rens:

Marte gerritse

Wee the Commission^rs of the Leift governeur of y^e Province of N: York, and his Councill find it verry nessesery that y^e Comp^e of Souldiers sent by The Colonie of Conettekot under Comand of Capt Jonathan Bull ought to Remaine here, In Reguard of

our Circumstances Concerning the french and there Confedereths, and the alliwed Indians being Ingaged with us haveing taken notis what forces wee are able to Continue for their Incouragement, after debatting & Consulting with advys of the gent^m Present doe Conclude that y^e s^d Capt. Bull with his s^d Comp^e of Souldiers shall Remaine in this Citty & County of alb: so Long as his Maj^es Intrest & the Preserving of this Post Requires

By order of y^e Commission^ers

JOHANNIS CUYLER Cl.

Albany March 20th 1689

GENTS—According to yo^r Expectacon yesterday haying discoursed w^th you: Wee returne for answer.

That its o^r opinion your pay being promised by the 4 psons you named they ought to performe the said promise, and the Law will compell them at least to give you Sufficient Security upon the arrivall of a governo^r from England, or within 6 weekes time to haue your payment, in w^ch wee will give you o^r Assistance and constitute a Court w^ch wee haue no reason to douht but will answer this end.

That those who will remaine in the Garrison are at their liberty to continue and reasonable that Wee should Suhscribe for their Pay, advancing somewhat for their present accommodation, and Such who are disposed to quit the Garrison are at their Liberty.

That Provisions shall be weekly allowed them according to the former Custome: The Kings pay to continue

[Endorsed, Capitulacon wth the Garrison in Fort Orange March 20th 1689.]

By the Commissioners for y^e Citty & County of alb: y^e Mayor aldermen & Justices of y^e s^d County.

Present as before, also Claes Ripse

WHEREAS There hath unhappely arose differences w^ch hath created animosities and great distinctions amongst his Maj^e Subjects in the Citty & County of alh:

These are in his Maj^e name strictly to forbid all Persons whatsoever that they doe no wise asperse Reproach, each other by words or actions to y^e Disquietude or discourgement of any the

good People in this Citty & County, of what rank or quality soever, under penalty of being Prosecuted as disturbers of his Majᵗʸ Peace and the quiet & Tranquility of the Inhabitants thereof, (upon Conviction of twoo witnesse before any of his Majᵗʸ Justices of yᵉ Peace) so far as yᵉ Rigour of yᵉ Law will inflict upon them, dated In alb: This 22ᵗʰ day of March 1689.

By order of yᵉ Comm: &c.

By the Commissionʳˢ for yᵉ Citty & County of alb: &c.

Whereas great Complaint is made of yᵉ Severall Burgers under yᵉ Comand of their officers in this Citty & County of alb: that they doe not obey yᵉ Lawfull Commands of their Captᵉˢ and other officers appointed over them

These are to will & Require all Persons whatsoever under such Commanders that they in no wise neglect, dispute, denye or Resist the Lawfull Commands of their sᵈ officers upon Penalty of being Proceeded against by the Court marshall (in this time of warr) constituted for yᵉ sᵈ Citty and County whose insures shall be Executed in the most Stricted Rigour, dated In alb: This 22ᵗʰ day of March 1689

By order of yᵉ Commissionʳˢ &c.

By the Commissionʳˢ &c.

Forasmuch as many Persons have given forth that they will depart this County for yᵉ Preservation of their persons &c. and the warr with yᵉ french & their alleyes call for yᵉ Strengthning his Majᵉ forces therein as much as Possible may be,

These are in his Majᵗʸˢ name to Prohibite and forbid all mankind of what ranke or quality they may bee, from fourteen years of age, unto sixty years if ould, or under, that they do not Transport their Persons out of this County upon any Pretence whatsoever under yᵉ Penalty of forfeiting one hundred Pounds Currant monney of this Prnvince which shall be for d'fraying the Charge for Support and Carrying on of this Immediate war, against the french and the allyes aforesᵈ Except masters of vessels and Seafarcing Persons whose Livelyhoods depend upon the water, dated In alb: This 22ᵗʰ day of March 1689.

By order of yᵉ Commissionʳˢ &c.

By the Commissionrs &c.

These are to give notice to all Persons within this Citty & County of alb: That Peter Schuyler Esqr is Establisht Mayor of ye sd Citty and Joh: wendel, Levinus v: schayk, Jan Janse Bleeker, Albert Ryckman, Claes Ripse, aldermen, and dirck wessels, Guiliam van Renslaer, Marten gerritsen, Sander glen, abrah: States, & dirck Teunisse Justices of ye Peace for ye sd Citty & county, and to Remaine & be until further order from his Majte & all Persons within this sd Citty & County are hereby strictly charged that they acknowledge Reverence and obey the same in their Severall Stations upon Penalty of being prosecuted as Enimies to this Province and disturbers of his Majte Peace and the welfare of ye Inhabitants of this Citty & County dated In alb: This 22th day of March and in yeSecond year of his Majte Reign annoq. dom: 1689

By order of ye Commissionrs &c.

By the Commissionrs &c.

These are to Authorise & appoint you Mess: Luycas gerritse & wessel ten Broek to provide and direct all such Provisions of bread as shall be Requisite for supplying those forces wch shall be at all times sent from hence in the Seruice of his Majte against the french and theire confederates according to or orders as shall be directed to Johannis Cuyler as occasion offers, dated In alb: March the 22th 1689

Pr order——

By the Commissioners &c.

Whereas the Records, Bookes and Papers &c. Relating to ye Citty & County of alb: are in the Possession of Mr. Robert Livingston and Mr. Johannis Cuyler being constituted Clerk & Register of ye sd Citty & County,

These are in his Majte name to will & Require you to deliver the sd Records Bookes and Papers &c. unto ye sd Cuyler And his Receipt shall be a sufficient discharge, dated In alb: This 22th day of March 1689

To Mr. Robt. Livingston
or any in whose Costody
The same are—

At a meeting of the Commision^{rs} &c.

Albany This 22th day of March 1689

After Consultacéon Relating the present State of this Citty & County of alb: in Reguard of y^{e} war with y^{e} french and Their Confederates, It is Concluded that N: Yorke doth fornish these following p'ticulars Viz^{t}

200 Men
600 Schiple of Indian Corne
100 Barrills of Pork
14000 lb of bread
100 Schiple of Pease
200 gall. of Rum
2100 ells Brown osenburg
100 drest dear skins
3000 lb of Lead
400 lb of Powder
180 Kartrit Boxes
200 lb of Swan Sbott

And that y^{e} Citty & County of alb: Doe Provide and furnish the following Percells viz^{t}

6000 lb of Bread
150 Shiple of Pease
100 drest dear Skins
400 lb Pouder
4000 flints
30 bark Conoos
60 gunns
100 Hatchets

Albany y^e^ 24^th^ of March 1689.

At A meeting were Present y^e^ Commissioners for y^e^ Citty & County of alb. advysing with Sundrey officers of y^e^ Militia There, where upon It is Resolved That y^e^ following persones be Commissionated, vizt.

Capt Jochim Staets Com^dr^ of Fort Orange always to keep under Command in s^d^ fort 60 men

Lievt Jonathan wrigt
Ens: John Hater
Pieter winne Towne Major
Capt Johannis wendel
Melgert Wynants
Ens: Reynier Barentse
Capt Pieter van waggelen
Leift Robt Sanders
Ens: Joh: Bleeker Junr
Capt Barnet Luwis
Leivt Marte Klock
Ens: – – – – –

} for alb: City

Capt Marten gerritse
Lievt Evert d'Riddet
Ens: Zymon van ness
Capt Alexander glen
Leift Johannis glen
Ens: douwe Aukus
Capt Johannis Bensing
Lieft Andries Barentse
Ens: Johannis Janse

} for y^e^ County of alb:

Ordered That y^e^ aforesd Commissionated officers Now are Establiseth & shall from this time forth Remaine, and be in full Power & y^e^ Authority, & y^e^ Authority for y^e^ Militia of this & County To act & doe in all matters and things relating Militarie affaires according to y^e^ Rules & decipline of war, untill furtber order from his Maj^e^ king William of England Scotland frencb & Irland &c. & That seaven of y^e^ s^d^ Commissionrs shall be and are hereby Constituted & aPointed a Court Marshall To Consult, apoint, Judge, order, Censure & determing whatsoever shall aroise under marchall

notice within this Citty & County whereof Three Captains & Towne Major are always to be members, onles in y^e^ Majors absence, Then y^e^ Eldert Capt of y^e^ Fort orange is ever to Preside, To whom all Souldiers & others that are able to bear armes from 16 years old and upwards are to give due Reverence & obedience as they will Answer y^e^ Contrary at their utmost Perrill, dated in alb: The day & year first written & in y^e^ Second year of his Maj^es^ Reign

By order of y^e^ Commission^rs^

[Translation.]

By the Commissioners, Mayor Aldermen and Justices &c of the City and County of Albany.

You are hereby ordered in his Majestys King William's name to take hence forthwith 17 Soldiers under your command, and march with them towards Schagtkook, and take thence (according to the Indians' promise) 20 savages with you and proceed thence to Crown Point, where you shall remain and keep good watch by day & by night—especially detach each day good outscouts and spies about half a dutch mile beyond said Crown Point until Sundown, and whenever you perceive or meet any French or their Indians from Canada you shall endeavour to despoil, plunder and do them all injury as enemies, according to the usage of War; and the aforesaid Soldiers are hereby strictly charged to obey their officers in all things.

In like manner Dirk albertse Brad is sent with that view with the aforesaid Company of Soldiers as guide and Indian Interpreter, who shall advise and consult with the aforesaid officers in all things that relate to the advantage of his Maj^ties^ interest and this undertaken expedition; and further you shall remain until further order at the aforesaid Crown point, unless you are assured that a large army of the Enemy is really and truly approaching which it is impossible to resist; then you must send a messenger hither *cito cito* and endeavor to do your best as far as in your power. Meanwhile you shall occasionally try to make some Bark Canoes to be used should necessity require.

We conclude then that you shall remain at the Crown point aforesaid until further order; that is if you be not necessitated

as abovestated. Thus given under our hands in Albany this 26th March and in the Second Year of his Majesty's reign annoq: dom. 1690. Was Signed

J. Bruyn,
Johannis Provoost
Pr Schuyler,
Derck Wessels,
Lev. van Schayk.

To Capt Jacobus d'Warm
over the 17 Soldiers aforesaid.

Albany, 27 March Ao 1690.

Capt Jacob Milborne, We expect that you have arrived safely to day at N. Yorck. We are obliged to notify you to procure these indispensable necessaries viz. 3 @ 400 unmanufactured horns which can be easily had at Nicolaas Blanks and can be quickly put in order here; further as much duffels as you can get, hleu baize for shirts, provision 400 lbs Swan shot, 50 Kettles.

Yesterday evening the Soldiers tormented us considerably for blankets, as it was very cold. We went every where and could not find any The Soldiers from the outposts, also, whom we provided with duffels for coverlets, namely from our own duffels—so that our stock which was intended for the Indians is diminished. The Soldiers in the fort must also have duffels as blankets are not to be had here.

The picquet proceed immediately to their post. I forgot to send to you for 8 @ 10 hour glasses which are very necessary for the watches. Wherewith, doubting not of your diligence and speedy return, We remain

Your affectionate friends
Johannes Provoost & in
the name of J. H. Bruyn.

Albany 28. March 1690.

List of the Goods sent from York and received from Mons^{r} Jan Hendricksen Bruin and Johannes Proofoost to be distributed among the Refugees of Schoonechtede, to wit—

2348½ Dutch ells of Osenb: Linen
3 p^{s} Serge
13 p^{rs} Stockings
72 ells pennestout

and delivered to the Deacons of Schoonectede and the Deacons of Albany, to wit:—

Barent Wimp
Jan Byvanck
Johannes de Wandelaer
Jacob Loockermans

first, distributed to	Sarge
Barent Wimp	6¾ ells
Harmen Vedder	6¾
Symen Schemenhoorn	6¾
Symen Groot	6¾
Arent Vedder	6¾
Amie Widow of Frans	6¾
Willem Appel	6¾
Goosen Van Oort	6½
Samuel Bradt	6½
Andries Bradt	6½
Johannes Dyckman	6½
Geertruy Groot	6½
3 p^{s} Sarge distributed of	79 & ¾

List of the Pennestout to	Pennestout
Aces Cornelise	7 ells
Dirck Bradt	7
Isack de Teurcx	8
Nieces Volckers	3½
Johannes Dyckman	3
Jan Eps	7
Loowies Coopeele	3½

Pieter Van Olinda	7
Gerret Jansen	5
Willem Van Eerde	3½
Arent Vedder	3½
Elias Swart	7
Jan Buys	4
Geertruy Groot	3
	72 ells

List of the Stockings

Marius Vedder one pair of Stockings	1
Symen Groot one pair	1
Jan Buys	1
Willem Appel	1
Symen Schemenhooren	1
Gyspert Gerrets	1
Harmen Vedder	1
Hendrick Gardeniers	1
Samel Bradt	1
Dirck Heffelingh	1
Adam Frooman	1
Tuenis Carstensen	1
Gerret Gysbersen	1
The no. of the Stockings	13 prs

List of the Osenburg Linen

Harmen Vedder	80 ells
Jan Eps	70
Catlyn Barensen	70
Dirck Bradt	65
Barent Wemp	70
Dirck Hesselinger	68
Willem Appel	80
Goosen Van Oort	50
Gyspert Gerrets	80
Niecos Volckertsen	80

Jacob van Laer	20
Willem van Eerde	75
Cornelis Viele	40
Marius Haegedoorn	40
Jannetie Schermenhooren	40
Cornelis Schermenhooren	20
Citte Bradt	60
Henderick Gardeniers	40
Cornelis Claesen	20
Geertruy Groot	31
Susanne Tellers	50
Aces Cornelise	50
Dieuer Wimp	55
Anne Harmensen	65
Tryntie Bosboom	20
Symon Volcker	30
Samel Bradt	50
Tryntie Schaets	80
David Cristofelsen's children	50
Johannes Pootmans children	70
Adam Frooman	70
Symon Schermenhooren	50
Purmerent	40
Symen Groot	80
Fytie Pietersen Rosboom	20
Distributed to Schoonecbtede	1809 ells

List of the Linen distributed in the Bush—(*Woustine*)

Elias Swart	36 ells
Lauries Coopesen	20
Isack Teuers	40
Jan Buys	23
Tuenis Carstensen	25
Binnonie Arentsen [Corbaer]	25
Danit Marienissen	30½
Elias Gyseling	30
Arent Vedder	30

Pitter Van Olinda	35
Jan Frooman	30
Manis Vedder	24
Tuenis Viele	20
Tryntie Verwy	15
Claes Graef	35
Jan Hilt	25
Cornelis Groot	20
Jan Luycessen	18
Johannes Dyckman	30
Lysbet Cornelissen	15
	540
From the other side	1809
	2349

By me

JOHANNES DE WANDELAER
Deacon of Albany.

At a meeting of Mayor Aldermen & Common Council holden in Alb^{y} this 28 March 1690

Present,

P^{r} Schuyler	Alb^{t} Ryckman,
Dirck Wesselse	Reynier Barentz,
L. V. Schayck,	Evert Bancker,
J J Bleeker,	Eghbert Teunissen
Claes Ripsen	Ger^{t} Reyersen.

Having taken into Consideration how we shall obtain for King William's acc^{t} the ammunition and provision which we are obliged to deliver from this County pursuant to our preceding Resolution adopted with the Hon^{ble} Commissioners from N. York on the 22nd March last, and prepare forthwith for the Equipment of an Army both of Christians and Indians against our Enemies of Canada, and Resolve as followeth—

Pieter Schuyler & Dirck Wesselse are appointed to get ready 6000 lbs hard bread for the King's acc^{t}

Johannis Wendel 100 prepared deer skins

Levinus Van Schayk 150 skepels peas

Jan Janse Bleeker & Reynier Barentse 60 guns & 100 axes

Claes Ripsen & Albert Ryckman the materials & expence for repairing the following—30 B. Canoes.

Evert Bancker Eghbert Teunissen & Ger^{t} Ryersen for 30 Bark Canoes

Job: Cuyler the 400 lbs Powder

Gabriel Thomson the 100 gall Rom.

By the Commissioners, the Mayor Aldermen & Justices &c^{a} of the City and County of Albany.

You are hereby ordered in his Maj^{ties} name to take hence forthwith under your command 9 men and march with Jannetie or Laurence the Mohawk Indian and his party of savages with some Schagtkooks Indians upward about seven miles beyond the Crownpoint unto the Otter-creek, or some other better place or Rendesvous which you may consider more suitable safer and more advantageous—where you shall remain and keep good watch day and night, and send out especially good scouts and spies every day till Sundown, and you shall correspond daily with Capt. Jacobus de Warm & his soldiers who are sent to the aforesaid Crown point, and mutually communicate to each other all remarkable occurences, and should you perceive or meet any French or Canada Indians, you must endeavor to despoil, plunder and do them all injury as Enemies conformably to the Custom of War: And the aforesaid 9 men are hereby strictly charged to obey their officers in all things.

And the Officers shall in all things advise with the aforesaid Indian, Jannetie, as to what concerns his Majisty's Interest and this undertaken Expedition. You shall, likewise, remain at the afores^{d} Otter-Creek, or at the place you may think fit as above, for the time of one month except you really and truly perceive the approach of a powerful enemy's force, which you cannot resist, then you must Cito cito send a Messenger hither, and the remainder of Your Company must return immediately here to the City.

But if there be any Volunteers, either Christians or Indians who will proceed from the aforesaid Otterkill to Canada as Spies,

to reconnoitre or to take prisoners they have permission so to do, provided the post at the aforesaid Otterkill or your sojourn, shall always remain fully established. Meanwhile you shall manufacture some Bark Canoes which you can use according to Circumstances. Thus Given under our hands In alby. this 31st March, and in the 2nd year of his Majtys Reign Annoq: Dom. 1690

J Bruyn
Joh: Provoost
Pr Schuyler
Dirck Wesselse
Joh: Wendel

To Capt Abraham Schuyler

N: B. the aforesaid 9 men are

Arent Schuyler	David Kettelhuyn	Tho Sjeer
Casper Teller	Daniel Brad	Willem the Indian
But Teunissen	Hendk Jansen van Saragtoge	

By the Commissioners, the Mayor, Aldermen & Justices of the Peace of the City & County of Albany.

Whereas you were ordered in your preceding Commission dated 26th March last to remain at Crown point till further orders as more fully appears in said Commission, and we are now asked if any other better sojourn or place of Rendezvous can be found—

These are, therefore, if you can find out any fitter place than the aforesaid Crown Point which you Know will be more secure, to empower you to do so with advice and consultation of Dirk Albertsen Brad and the Schagtkook Indians, on condition that you Send out Spies dayly towards the said Crown Point: You shall also daily correspond with Capt Abraham Schuyler and his people and mutually communicate all notable occurrences. And further you shall follow and obey your previous commission in all things. Thus given under our hands In Albany this 1st April in the 2nd Year of his Majestys Reign Ao. Domi. 1690.

Was Signed,

J. Bruyn
Joh. Provoost
Peter Schuyler
Dirck Wesselse
Joh: Wendell

To Capt Jacobus de Warm

[Translation.]

THE COMMISSARIES AT ALBANY TO LEISLER.

Alby. the 2d Aprill 1690.

Mynheer—Mynheer, We again yesterday sent up a Scouting Party of 9 @ 10 Christians with about as many Indians who will cooperate as far as possible with the party previously sent up, against our enemies the French and their Indians from Canada, for his Majestys Interest.

The Sheriff and County Clerk forwarded also yesterday the Minutes and other Books & papers &c. belonging to this City and the County of Albany, but found the Registers only to 1st December 1685. And Robbert Livingstons wife said, she has no Knowledge of the others. Item, were in like manner, Since, all the Excise Books and &cs concerning his Majestys Revenue because there were reasons numerous enough to secure said Livingston, so that he may give explanations of all the accounts.

N: B. We also Send your Honour enclosed, six sworn affidavits against the aforesaid Livingston in behalf of his Majesty. Item, herewith goes, besides, a packet of papers which we found in an old box in which were also discovered Some articles of value (*Klynodie goederen*) which heretofore belonged to the Canadian Jesuit Valiand. These we have inventoried here for his Majestys use until further Order.

We also pursuant to your Honor's order allowed the freeholders of this City & County to Choose & elect 2 proper persons to consult & conclude at New York concerning his Majesty's interest in this conjuncture, and the majority of votes have accordingly fallen on Capt Jan Janse Bleeker & Reyer Schermerhoren, and inasmuch as there is no sloop at present here in which the aforesaid can depart, they shall be forwarded by the first opportunity were it only a canoe. At present no more from

Your Honour's faithful Friends

Endorsed

Alb. 2 apll 1690
Copy van Een brief
Aen d'Luyt. govr
Jacob Leysler in
het fort Wm tot
N. Yorke.

DEPOSITIONS AGAINST LIVINGSTON.

Present

J Bruyn — Jan J Bleeker
Johannes Prov^{t} — Joh Cuyler

Akes Cornellissen Van Slyck of the County of Albany, aged about 50 years being sworn on the Holy Evangelists before M^{r} Jan Jansen Bleeker Justus of the Peace declares that about the middle of Feb A^{o} 168$\frac{4}{5}$ he was with his wife Grietje and George Aersen at Robbert Livingston's house and that he deponent stated and said to said Livingston Thou hast read the King's Declaration in English but I cannot understand it—therefore repeat it to me in Dutch. Whereupon the aforesaid Livingston answered & said—That the King stated that many of his Subjects had run away from England to Holland, of whom the Prince is the Chief Rebel—and said further, Let him come to England; he shall find there as good Soldiers to oppose him as he shall bring with him. And further he saith not. Thus in Albany this 1st April and in the 2nd Year of his Majesty's Reign A^{o} Dom: 1690.

Sworn before Me.

Grietje wife of Akes Cornelissen, aged about 45 years being sworn before Jan Janse Bleeker Justus of the Peace declares that she was with her husband Akes & Joris Aersen about the Middle of February 168$\frac{4}{5}$ at Rob^{t} Livingston's house, and that she Deponent heard said Livingston state that the King said that the Prince is the head of the rebels. And further she knoweth not well whether she heard from Livingston or her husband or from Jor: Aersen—she, however, heard one of the three say that Livingston had also said that divers English subjects had run away from England to Holland; also, let him but come to England he shall there find as good soldiers as he shall bring with him, and she further saith not. Thus, in Alb^{y} 1 April 1690

Present.

J Bruyn — Joh Provoost — Joh Wendel

Reyer Schermerhooren of the county of Albany, aged about 38 years being sworn before M^{r} Johannis Wendel, Justus of the Peace, declares that he was last harvest at Sweer Teunissens van Velsen's

house at Schanhegtade, where Joris Aersen, Capt Sander Glen, Joh Glen & Myndert Wemp were present, and that then Joris Aersen was asked if he had heard Rob^{t} Livingston Say that the Prince of Orange (who is our King of England &^{ca}) was the head of the Rebels who invaded England with the Prince A^{o} 1688. Whereupon the aforesaid Jor: Aersen answered, No—I did not hear Livingston say so; but he said this—that in the declaration which the Late King James issued against the Hollanders he had read that the Prince was declared to be the Head of the Rebels—Whereupon Meyndert Wemp again said in the presence of the aforesaid Company—Remember this well; for Joris Aersen shall yet make these words good; and said, further, that he will note down in his book the words which Joris aforesaid has there stated. And further he saith not. Thus in Alb^{y} this 1st April 1690

Simon Schermerhoren of the County of Albany aged about 32 years being sworn in presence of M^{r} Johannis Wendel Justus of the Peace declares, that he was last harvest in his house at Schanegtady where Joris Aersen came and related to him Deponent how Rob^{t} Livingston had told him that the Declaration issued against the Hollanders by the late King James denounced the Prince of Orange as the head of the Rebels; and that he Joris had shewn this declaration to Dom: Tassemaker at the time minister of Schanhegtady, to learn if there were any such thing in it, but Dom: Tassemaker could see nothing of the sort there; and as the Deponent afterwards heard that Joris tried to alter the aforesaid Livingston's words, he asked Joris if he now denied that he had spoken to Deponent against Livingston? Whereupon Joris answered, I deny nothing of what I told you herein, for I stated the same to the Domine and the whole consistory of Schanegtady, and I shall not deny it even should I die the death, for Akes Corn^{s} & his wife were likewise present when Livingston spoke so of our Prince, notwithstanding that Akes now says he is sick, and his wife says she is only a woman. But, said Joris, when they are put on their oaths they will speak the truth, and should they not, yet will I do it. Item, Joris said, it vexes me much that such slanders should be stated of our Prince as he is

my countryman, for I took him an Amsterdam boy. And further saith not Thus in Albany, 1st April 1690.

Myndert Harmensen of the County of Albany, aged about 47 years, being sworn before Johannis Wendel Justus of the Peace, declares that last harvest in his house, he asked Joris Aersen if it were true that he heard Robt Livingston say that our Prince of Orange was the head of the Rebels? Whereupon the aforesaid Joris Aersen answered No; I did not hear Livingston say that; but he said this, that the Late King James hath in his Declaration against the Hollanders pronounced the Prince to be the head of the Rebels, and further saith not. Thus in Alby this 1st April 1690.

Present

J Bruyn, Joh Provoost, J J Bleeker

Capt. Sander Glen Justus of the Peace of the County of Alby, aged about 43 years being sworn before Mr Jan Jansen Bleeker, Justus of the Peace, declares that he heard Joris Aersen say several times last summer or last harvest, that it was too much reported of him Joris that he should have spoken against Robt Livingston; and that Joris also said what I heard Livingston say of the Prince, Akes Cornelissen and his wife were there then present when he read the declaration; they well know what he said[1] and further saith not. Thus in Albany this 1st April 1690.

Present:—

J Bruyn, Richd Pretty,
Johannis Provoost, Joh Cuyler.

Inventory of some goods heretofore the Property of the Father, or Jesuit Valiand of Canada. They are, on information of Jan Gow and Willem Hollie, transferred to us for his Majesty's interest, still remaining at present, & until further order, at the house of Jan Gow aforesaid. Thus in Alby this 1st April 1690.

Found in one old chest as follows:—

22 Bunches of black Beads, also some loose do

1 The following was added here in the original but afterwards expunged:— "And deponent further saith that he repeatedly heard several persons, in the course of conversation say that the Prince is the head of the Rebels; But knows not from whom he heard it."

2 doz: little looking glasses for Indians
12 little Patrenoster Chains (Rosaries.)
1 priest's white surplice; also 2 @ 3 little shirts &c.
3 small bunches of Copper finger-rings.
4 doz tinder boxes with steel & flints.
5 small papers of Needles
2 papers of Awls
1 Compass
2 Belts
1 Red matting table cover (*strootwisch tafelkleed*)
1 do Chimney little Valance (*shoorsteen valletje*)
3 parcels of garden Stuff
1 old ditto
2 little paintings
5 burning glasses
1 handsome pair of womens hose
27 little books
11 paper pictures
3 blank books
1 pr. shoes & 1 pr. slippers & nothing else of Importance.

Item found in a Small Basket:—

1 little bell, weight about 16 lbs.
7 old axes
4 old adzes
2 planeing chisels
2 old chisels
1 little copper shears
1 small hatchet
1 small square in a joiners bench
1 small anvil with a horn
1 hand vice
1 large Auger
1 set of bits
2 files
3 old dishes
3 prs of ice spurs, (creepers)
1 crooked nippers

1 old plane
3 Rings for
2 small hammers
1 iron pick-hook
Item, some other pieces of old Iron of little or no importance; of no value.

Johannis Sand. Glen of the county of Albany about 42 years old being Sworn before Jan Wendel, Justus of the Peace, declares that Rob^{t} Livingston came last harvest to Schanncgtade and enquired expressly for Joris Aersen, and said he would give a quart or two to whomsoever would bring Joris, as he was in the Bush, for he must speak with him. Whereupon Deponent asked what had Joris done. To which Livingston Answered, You know well what I heard, since I heard Joris hath thus spoken against you—Deponent replied, I know it not. And when he Deponent afterwards saw Joris Aersen, he asked him, how the matter stood about which Livingston had come to him? to which Joris answered—If the people to whom I spoke about Livingston have not changed my words, Livingston is in no danger, neither have I. Otherwise I shall have difficulty; And further saith not. Thus in Albany this 2d April 1690.

Newyork Aprill 2d 1690.

To the Hon^{ble} the Governor & Gent in authority for his Ma^{ties} Collony of Connecticutt.

Honble Sirs,—Whereas Captn Jonathan Bull hath by order from the authority of your collony, withdrawen the forces sent for Albany contrary to the order of those commissionated for that post and the expectation both of the Christians & Indian Confederates, to the great discouragement of the remaining forces for his Ma^{ties} service in that frontier, In some parts to supply that defect, It is desired that Mr. Samuel Edsall & Mr. pembroke the bearer hereof, may have license & free leave to beat the drum for raising such volunteers as shall list themselves in his Ma^{ties} service for Albany afores^{d}, & transport the same into this place, or directly thither without any lett hindrance or molestatione

whatsoever, Morover desireing your aide & assistance therein, which requiest of ours we hope not to faill of, Subscribing your loving friends & neigbbours &c.

CIRCULAR TO THE GOVERNORS OF THE SEVERAL PROVINCES.

New york Aprill 2d 1690:

Honble Sir—The unexpected surprisall of a small village called skenectady by the french & their Indian Confederates hath so allarmed the fronteer post of Albany & those of new England that it is a work necessary to be well consulted how to secure that place, the wellfare whereof concernes all the neighbouring Collonies; And therefore having certane notice of 2500 french posted in Montroyall which advanceth from Quebeck towards Albany near 250 miles & an additional strenth of the Indianes being expected, may sooner attack our afores^{d} post then happily we are aware of, wee having done what our circumstances & endeavours could well contribute, have likewise communicated the same to the Governor of Boston, & the gentlemen of Connecticutt are likewise advertised thereof, insomuch that wee propose for a generall assistance that such persones as to you shall seem meet may be commissionated to treat with them of new England, Virginia, pensilvania & Jerseys relating this important affaire here at New york being adjudged the medium between the parties concerned upon the 24th day of Aprill next after this date, that soe we may conclude what may conduce most to the Kings intrest, wellfare of the provinces & the prevention if not destructione of the enymies &c.

THE SPEAKER OF THE MARYLAND ASSEMBLY TO LEISLER.

By ye Assembly Aprill ye 3d 1690.

Hon^{ble} Sr—Your letters of y^{e} 4th March last to Capt John Coode, with copy of one from Barbadoes 27 Janury p'ceeding to your Hon^{r} inclosed, hath been communicated to this House, y^{e} Representative body of this Province now assembled & met

together for their Ma^ties^ service who, after o^r^ hearty thanks for your kind expressions and demonstracons of friendship to this Province therein sett forth, thinke fitt to signifie o^r^ due sense and trouble for that sad and miserable accident befell you from y^e^ French & their Indians in your parts and the horrid & bloody Massacre of your people y^e^ w^h^ we beartily condole & lament, have taken y^e^ same into o^r^ serious Consideracôn and unanimously voted speedy aid and assistance ags^t^ that comôn & tyrannicall Enemy & disturber of our peace to be sent you, but for y^e^ way & manner of soe doing & y^e^ measures therein to be taken for y^e^ more effectuall doing thereof (considering y^e^ present juncture & y^e^ infancy & weakness of o^r^ Country) we have recommended y^e^ same to y^e^ Managem^t^ of a select comittee for that purpose appointed, upon whose report to this house w^ch^ will be w^th^ all expedition, wee shall be able to give you a more ample & satisfactory acc^t^ for their Ma^ties^ service & the seasonable reliefe & further security of all their subjects in these parts of America, wherein & for all yo^r^ friendly & kind respects shewne to this province; wee shall, what in us lies, endeavour to be in no wise wanting of o^r^ duty & making such suitable returns & acknowledgm^ts^ as we are capable of; in y^e^ mean time for matters of news & a more p'ticular acc^t^ of affaires, we recomênd y^r^ Hon^or^ to Capt John Coode, who will supply p^r^sent defects of S^r^ yo^r^ Hono^rs^ Most Humble Serv^ts^

Signed p^r^ order & in y^e^ name of y^e^ House
KENELM CHESELDYN, Speaker

To y^e^ Hon^ble^ Jacob Leisler Esq^r^
Comânder in Chief of his Ma^ties^ forces
in New Yorke. These for their Ma^ties^ Service

A LIST of y^e^ Souldjers for y^e^ Expedition of Albany @ 25s. p^r^ Mont and their provision—A. 1689 the 13 March in Fort william, & are departed on 2^d^ april with Capt Jacob Milborne

\+ Gerrit woutersen Serjeant two pisses of 8.
— + Thomis Chambers 9*s* in mony & 12*s* 6d. in duffels

— + Henry pyper 12*s* 6d in duffels 9*s* in mony
— + Symon Williams of Ranak 1 pc of 8 & 9*s* in mony & 10*s* in duffels
+ Jean Marlett of Staten Island 1 lock & 4*s* in mony & 10*s* in duffels
— + Jacob Paers of Rye 9*s* in mony
— + Richard Marten 9*s* in mony & 10*s* in duffels
— + Richard Walters of Rye 9*s* in mony & 10*s* in duffels
— + Mattheuw Barends of Westchester 1 pc of 8. & 9*s* in mony & 12*s* 6*d*. in duffels
+ Francis Mauriss of Staten Island 9*s* in mony
— + Daniell Magdaniell 9*s*. in mony 1 pr of shoes
— + Jonas Stevense of Rye 1 pr shoes & 1 pc of 8 & 9*s* in mony & 12*s* 6*d* in duffels
— + Hendrick Hendricksen Staten Island 9*s*. in mony
+ Robert Raley 9*s* in mony
— + William Nobell 9*s* in mony
— + Gerrit arentse of N. York 9*s* in mony & 10 in duffels
+ Jean faefre Staten Island 1 lock & 4*s* in mony & 10*s*. in duffels
— + Pieter Berry 9*s*. in mony 1 pr shoes.
— + George Sharp 9*s*. in mony 1 pr shoes
— + John floid of N York 9*s* in mony & 10*s* in duffels
— + Philiph Coome 1 pc. of 8. & 9*s* in mony & 12*s* 6*d* in duffels
+ John Mannin 9*s* in mony
+ John Poen 9*s*. in mony & 1 pr. shoes
— + Frans Thomasse of N. York 9*s* in mony
— + John Clark 12*s* 6*d*. in duffels 9*s* in mony
— + Charles Twist of Suffolk Bounds 1½ ps of 8 & 9*s* in mony & 1 sword & 1 pc of 8.
— + William Ingell 9*s* in mony & 12*s*. 6*d*. in duffels
— + Johannes Langestraet of N York 1½ pc of 8.
— + Johannes fyne of N York 1½ pc. of 8.
— + John Barsett of Rye 1 pr of shoes & 9*s*. in mony
— + Charles Olivatt 12*s* 6*d*. in duffels 9*s*. in mony
— + William Cornes 12*s* 6*d*. in duffels 9*s* in mony

— + John Rob from Staten Island 9*s* in mony
— + William haukisson 1 pr shoes & 9*s* in mony
+ Jean doulier from Staten Island 9*s* in mony & 12*s* 6*d*. in duffels & 2 pc. of 8 for dyet & bringing over of people.
— + Thomas hunt Surgeon 9*s*. in mony & 1 pc of 8 for dyet.
— + Robert Folther 9*s* in mony
— + gerrit Tappen 9*s* in mony & 9*s* for to bring a man
— + Thomas Knight 9*s* in mony
+ Ebenesar Lyon 9*s*. in mony.
+ Thomas Cromwell 9*s* in mony
— + William Locker 9*s*. in mony
— + Patrick Magrigerie 9*s* in mony
— + Thomas Johnsen 9*s* in mony
— + Nathaniel Pietersen 9*s* in mony
— + John Boyd 9*s* in mony
— + Silley 3*s*. in mony
— + Robert Cam 9*s* in mony
Jan Cornelise
Johannes Van Tilburgh
hendrick martensen
— + Edward ford from the Man of War 9*s* in mony
— + Jan Chalender 9*s* in mony

Expedicon to Albany

26 May. John Care 9*s*. in money
28 ditto { John Robinson 1 pr shoes / Richard Hill 1 pr ditto } 3*s* for board 4 loaves & 16 lbs pork

[From another List.] April 4. 1680.

Peter Henkesson from Staten Island
Jost Pow;
Andrew Smith 9s in mony 3s for dyett 2½ yd duffels
Willem Weavor 9s in mony 18s " " 2½ " "
John Prescott 9s in mony 2½ " "
Moses Manase Hard 9s in mony 2½ " "
Charles Massbell
Henry low 9s in mony 2½ " "
John Damelse 9s in mony 2½ " "
Peter Parsone 9s in mony 2½ " "

Daniel Mellton 9s in mony
Andrew Miller 9s in mony
Johannes Liekeris
Thomas Stevensen

A list of the Souldjers y^{t} went wth Capt^{n} gabriell Thompson;

[Supposed to be from Piscataway, Maryland.]

Capt. Gabriel Tomson
Leftenant Rodgar Barton
Ensine Ebennazar Wakeman
Sargant Joseph Rumsey

Sargant Tbomis Sturgis,	James Camioll
Thomas Hunt	John Owen
Sammuel uail	Nathaniel furbush
Mathu Randall	Sargant Jonathan Horton
Abraim broun	John forgeson
Josoph boils	Richard feloo
Sammuel Couch	William Danford
danniel Gou	John Knap
John Ogdin	Richard Cozens
John Cable	Thomas Poor
Josiah Hunt	Philip galpin
Samuel Shered	Philip Prise
Philip trauis	Joseph Cable
Loeling philips	John Green
Thomas Brodgat	Isaac Rumsey
Robord Graims	Thomas Matbus
Jorge Scot	

A part of a List of the People y^{t} went up to Albany.

Jeronimes van Bommell	Samuel Yardin
Hend'k Aernouts	Harmen Jansen
Coenradus Vander Beck	Denys A denoan
Jan Keteltas	Jacobus Colve
Isaac Jansen Van Tilburgh	Ephraim Carpenter
Abram Matysse	Cornelis Loosie Boswyck
Jacobus de Waim	Gilliam Gerlet Boswyck

Martin Beeckman	Charles fonteyn Boswyck
Arien Santwoort	Caste Laerse Junior
Jacobus vander Spiegel	Jams Woodert
Isaac Franck	John Spaniard
Daniel Robotham	Johannes Hartman
Abram Uytersael	Jurian Andiesse
Alexander Wilson	Pieter Pangborne
Gerret Burger	Tomas foot
Johannes Provoost Junior	Mathys Loftus
Isaac Bos	James Weitb
John Thomas	Lowrens holst Junior
Matthys de Hart	

from Kings County

Peter Brouwer	Theunis Dircksen
Jacobus Monseu Casaue	Jan Tysse
Rem Jansen	Jan Wertze

A 1690 19 8ber in Fort William.

A List of y^e^ Souldjers y^t^ are a going up to Albany

Robert Crafft 8 shill.	Toby Indian 2s 3d.
David Mandre Shotlander 5s. or 8 s.	Thomas Barber 8 shill.
	William Trip 2s.
Alexander farle 2s. 3d.	Nicholaes Porter 2s.
Brian Rome 2s.	John Wolleston 5s.
John Jackmonsse 2s. 3d.	Roburte Pate 2s. 3d prest
George Casselltowne 2. 3d.	Isaak fran 2s. 3d.
Samuel Kickham in plaa of John Baker Discharged	

Insident Charges to send a warrant to y^s^ Sheriffe of queens County..... £.-4.6

to sergant Jacob to Cherche Jaques haus for..... 13.6

Chevalier Dau 1 Morgingoun

1 pc. of 8 to W^m^ Churcher..... 6

1½ pc. of 8 to the Boer who brought the prisoners... 6

to Hendrick ten eyck..... 9

The Heer Meyer credit in money £6.3.9

COPIES OF DIVERS OTHER ORDERS ISSUED BY LEISLERS COMMISSIONERS AT ALBANY APRIL & MAY 1690.

By the Commissionrs for Albany &cª.

Whereas diverse persons within this City and County have presumed to retayle Rum unto the Souldiers belonging to ffort Orange, and the respective Captns commanding such who came from New yorke and are since listed under them, which hath proved very pernicious to the Kings Interests, the safety of this City and County, and the said Souldiers welfare

These are in his Maties name strictly to prohibite and forbid any person whatsoeuer to draw for, sell, or retayle any parcell or quantity of rum upon any pretence whatsoeuer under the penalty of fforfeiting Ten pounds Currant money of this Province for doeing such trespasse, and the said Rum to be forfeited, One third to he for the Enformer and the rest to be improved for the support of this present Warr: Dated in Albany Aprill the 12th and in ye 2d yeare of his Maties Reigne Annoq Dom. 1690.

By the Comrs for Albany &cª

Whereas his Maties Revenue hath been much empaired by neglect of Due collecting the Grand Accizes &cª

These are in his Maties name to command you Mr Richard Pretty forthwith to Gauge all Vessells containing Rum or strong liquors wheresoeuer you shall finde the same within this City and County, and take Accot thereof according to an Act of Assembly and your Power substituting you Collector &cª for the same; All persons being hereby required to conform thereunto as they will answer the contrary at their Perrills Given under or hands ye date aforesaid:

To Mr Richard Pretty Sherriffe of
the City and County of Albany

A List of Persons Departed from Albany without any leaue or giving notice

Laurens (alais) Koehaerder	Jan Jacobse
Jan Laurens	Evert Wendel Junr
Cornelis Laurens	Symon Schermerhoorne

N B Cornelis Viele Surgeon to send up for or want of him is great

Myndert Harmense
Abraham Kip

By the Comrs for Albany &cs

Whereas there was an Order issued forth to Mr Robert Livingston Receiver of the Kings Revenue for ye City and County of Albany to deliuer unto to Mr Richard Pretty all such bookes and Accots as were in his Custody (or that haue beene under his Charge or in his Possession) relating any part of the Kings Revenue as aforesaid &cs and the said Livingston hath absconded without giving any order or direction concerning the same by wch his Maties Interest is much abated.

These are to giue notice unto the sd Livingston or in whose possession the sd bookes or Accots are or do know where they are placed, that they Forthwith do give notice thereof unto Mr Richard Pretty &cs and in case any do conceale, or connive at covering the same, that then such shall be proceeded against as those who ahett & contrive to defraud his Maties dues and dutyes—Moreover it is hereby ordered & declared that if the sd Livingston doth not appeare in person in Albany City aforesd or make returne of the same here, at or before the 26th day of this Instant Aprill according to the true intent and meaning of this precept: That then the Said Livingston shall he proceeded against as one that hath defrauded his Matie of his dues and rights and broken the trust reposed in him, according to the severity of Law in such Cases: Dated in Albany this 14th day of Aprill 1690, and in ye Second Yeare of his Maties Reigne:

Albany Aprill the 22th 1690

Ordered that the Mill belonging to the Patroon Renselaer be immediately fortified against any attack or invasion that may be made by the Enemy, for wch purpose it is recommended to the care & direction of Mr Levinus Van Schayck & Peter Schuyler

Esq^{r} for his Assistance, and what by them shall be appointed for accomplishing the same, all persons are hereby strictly required to be aiding therein with their Persons or what else unto them is belonging for that Service, as they will answer the contrary at their utmost Perill Giuen under o^{r} hands the day & yeare above written.

Albany Aprill the 22d 1690

Whereas there is a necessity of breast works to be forthwth made within the Stockadoes round this City, and that it may be more effectually accomplished: Ordered that Cap^{t} Johannes Wendel, and Cap^{t} Peter Van Wogolom doe take upon them the care & direction thereof, and what by them shall be found requisite for compleating the same all persons are hereby required to assist therein wth their Persons and whatsoeuer is unto them belonging fit for that service as they will answer the contrary at their utmost Perill, Given under o^{r} hands the day and yeare abovewritten:—

By the Com^{rs} for Albany &c^{a}

Whereas there was an Order issued forth bearing date the 14th this Instant Aprill for M^{r} Rob^{t} Livingston to render up the Bookes and Acco^{ts} relating the Kings Revenue, and a certaine day set and time limited for the same or his appearance in this City the w^{ch} hath not beene observed to the great prejudice of his Ma^{ties} Intrest &c^{a}

These are in his Ma^{ties} name to will and require you forthwith to Attach all such houses, lands, Goods, and Chattells as doe belong or appertaine unto the s^{d} Livingston for and in behalfe of o^{r} Sovereigne Lord King William & to his Ma^{ties} use & behoofe whereof you are to make returne according to this Precept Given under o^{r} hands in Albany April 30th and in the second yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne Annoq Dom 1690.

To M^{r} Richard Pretty Sherriffe for
the City and County of Albany

By the Com^{rs} for Albany &c^{a}

Whereas diverse persons haue pretended right and title to a parcell of meadow ground pasture belonging unto their most excellent Ma^{ties} King William and Queene Mary Supream Lord

and Lady of this Province of N: Yorke lying neare this City and have sold y^e^ same for the use of the Poore to emprove hy letting it or entertaining sundry heasts to grasse therin

These are in his Ma^ties^ King Williams name strictly to forhid all persons whatsoever to trespasse thereon by entertaining or driving into the s^d^ Pasture any horses heasts, or other Cattell whatsoeuer without Speciall Licence from us Commissionated by his Ma^tie^ L^t^ Govern^r^ of the Province of New Yorke afores^d^ as they will answer the contrary at their utmost Perill Given under o^r^ hands this 30th day of Aprill in y^e^ second yeare of his Ma^ties^ reigne Annoq dom. 1690 And whosoeuer shall attempt to pull of deface, or any wayes Scandalize any Order affixed by this Authority shall be punished severely according to the nature of the Offence w^th^ its circumstances

To all whom this doth
or may Concerne

By the Com^rs^ for Albany &c^a^

Complaint being made unto us by the Gent^n^ appointed for quartering of his Ma^ties^ Soldiers in this city & County that M^r^ William Teller hath obstinately refused to entertaine a certaine Souldier by their Order sent for that purpose and hath shut his door against the officer

Insomuch that they desire o^r^ Authority to compell him the s^d^ Teller to performe his duty

These are in his Ma^ties^ name to will and require you forthwith to make a forcible entry into the s^d^ Tellers house, and quarter the said sould^r^ accordingly, and take with you such psons for Assistance as are under yo^r^ Command, in so doing this shall be yo^r^ Sufficient Warrant Giuen under o^r^ hands in Albany this first day of May in the second yeare of his Ma^ties^ Reigne Annoq Dom. 1690

To Lieu^t^ Twist Commanding a Comp^a^
of his Ma^ties^ Sould^rs^ in this City:

By the Commiss^rs^ for Albany &c^a^

Whereas strict Orders haue beene made prohibiting all psons within this City and County to sell Rum unto the Indians, and

the same haue not had due effect, neither beene regarded as they ought:

These are in his Ma^ties^ name strictly to forbid all psons whatsoeuer that they sell noe Rum or strong drinke, directly or indirectly unto any sort of Indian, or Indians of what Nacon soever, and that none do presume to deliuer, or give any Rum or other strong Beere or drinke unto any of them upon what pretence soever (unlesse such who haue an especiall Licence from us so to doe) under the penalty of forfeiting Twenty pounds Currant money of this Province the One halfe to the Enformer the rest to be employed in y^e^ Publiq service of the immediate War and in case the persons so offending shall not be capable of paying the said ffine, then to receiue open Corporall punishm^t^ by whipping at discretion and forthwith to be expelled this County: Given under o^r^ hands this 2^d^ day of May in the second Yeare of his Ma^ties^ Reigne Annoq Dom 1690:

And that no pson shall go without y^e^ Stockadoes of this City to discourse or deale with any Indian whatsoever on penalty of forfeiting ten pounds like Curr^t^ money and in Case they are not capable to pay the same, to be punished as aboves^d^:

By the Com^rs^ for Albany &^ca^

These are in his Ma^ties^ name to require you M^r^ Richd Pretty Sheriffe of this City & County to distraine Twelve Kettles now in the possession of Cap^n^ Johan Bleecker, weighing the same & promise paym^t^ (for the Kings service) in o^r^ behalfe Giuen under o^r^ hands May the 11^th^ 1690

By the Com^rs^ for Albany &^ca^

THESE are in his Ma^ties^ name to will & require you forthwith to make diligent search within this City for all Kettles that may be fit for the Expedition against the French, and wherever you finde the same (as Merchandize) to secure for his Ma^ties^ Service that they may not be transported from this Towne hut forth comming when occasion requires, as you shall haue farther order from us & for sodoing this shall be yo^r^ sufficient Warrant given under o^r^ bands in Alb^n^ May 12^th^ & in y^e^ 2^d^ year of his Ma^ties^ Reigne Annoq dom 1690:—

By the Commiss^{rs} for Alb^{a} &c^{a}

These are in his Ma^{ties} name to order, & appoint you M^{r} Dirck Wessells forthwith to provide Indian Shoes, Canoes and Axes which are immediately requisite for his Ma^{ties} Service against y^{e} ffrench and their adhering Enemyes commanding all persons proper to assist you herein & for sodoing this shall be your sufficient Warr^{t} given under o^{r} hands in Alb^{a} May 12th & in y^{e} 2^{d} yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne Annoq dom 1690—

By tbe Com^{rs} for Albany &c^{a}

These are in his Ma^{ties} name to prohibite and forbid all manner of persons within tbis City and County that tbey dare not presume to receuie into any bowse, or Cellar, any Wine, rum or Strong Liquors except it be first gaged by the Gager Adrian Appel then to be committed to tbe Porters, for bowsing tbe same, and that no Beere be carried from any Brewer, but by the s^{d} Porters appointed by us and that tbey giue a true account of the same to the Collect^{r} of his Ma^{ties} Revenue for this City and County, euery weeke, and tbat no strong beere be brougbt to any Retailer or Tapper wth out a ticket from y^{e} s^{d} Collecto^{r} upon y^{e} penalty ffiue Pounds for euery offence committed by each Porter And that no Carman shall ride Wine, Rum, or other Strong Liq^{rs} from any Vessell house, or Cellar without handling by s^{d} Porters All vessels being hereby ordered to land & load at y^{e} Landing place behinde y^{e} Co^{rt} house to be rid througb tbe Gate by s^{d} Co^{rt} bouse & not otherwayes upon penalty of paying ffive Pounds for every Carman that shall soe offend Given under our hands May the 12th 1690 & in y^{e} Second Yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne.

By tbe Com^{rs} for Albany &c^{a}

Whereas diverse persons dayly wast powder w^{ch} is of sucb necessary use for defence of this City and County nf Albany, and altbougb many baue beene advertised thereof yet psist in the same: Tbese are in his Ma^{ties} name to probibite all persons whatsoeuer wth in the s^{d} City and County to burne any powder unlesse to kill provision, or for his Ma^{ties} service & benefit of the places aforesaid, upon paine of paying for every shot, or discharging

of Gun or Pistoll (contrary to y^e^ intent of this order) six shillings Currant money of this province of New Yorke, or Corporall punishm^t^ at discretion: Dated in Albany May 12^th^ 1690:

By the Com for Alb^a^ &c^a^

These are in his Ma^ties^ name to Order & appoint you M^rs^ Claas Ripse, en Jacob Meesen diligently to visit, and narrowly inspect the Stockadoes & platformes round & about this City, (with such officers of the Militia as y^e^ Towne Major shall appoint) and that what shall be found requisite & necessary to be done for y^e^ better fortifying thereof, you doe by yo^r^selves or such as you shall employ forthwith performe & accomplish: Giuen under o^r^ hands May 12^th^ & in the second yeare of his Ma^ties^ Reigne Annoq Dom 1690:

By the Com^rs^ for Albany &c^a^.

These are in his Ma^ties^ name to order you to examine all houses within this City & County and take an exact Acco^t^ of what powder is in eury psons possession therein, of w^ch^ all the Inhabitants thereof are hereby ordered & Commanded that they do giue you a true acco^t^ of what quantity they haue, & if they or any of them shall conceale any part thereof to be proceeded against as contemnors of his Ma^ties^ Authority, and disaffected to the peace and Security of this City and County afores^d^. Dated in Albany the 12^th^ day of May and in the second yeare of his Ma^ties^ Reigne Annoq Dom. 1690:

By the Com^rs^ for Albany &c^a^.

Forasmuch as it is of high Concern to preserue his Ma^ties^ City and County of Albany from the rage and mischief of the French & their adherents, who to o^r^ sad experience haue made divers attempts upon the skirts of the same: Wee doe therefore Order, and hereby it is ordered that the Posts of Schanechtede, Connestigioene, and the halfe Moone be forthwith supplyed with proper numbers of men to defend the same, and that none do presume to post any other forces saving at the three places afores^d^ at their

utmost perill Given under o^r^ hands this 12^th^ day of May in the second yeare of his Ma^ties^ Raigne Annoq Dom 1690:

To all whome this doth
or may concerne

By the Com^rs^ for Albany &c^a^

WHEREAS it is judged necessary for to defend Schanechtede and to that purpose it is likewise found requisite that a Fort shall be erected to defend y^e^ Inhabitants and oppugne the Enemy if should attack the same.

These are in his Ma^ties^ name to require you Cap^n^ Sander Glen & all Officers & Inhabitants belonging to y^e^ said Schanechtede and adjacent Parts, with the Souldiers there in Garrison, to build a substantiall Fort of due magnitude and strength upon that part or parcell of ground (called by the name of Cleyn Isaacs) and that all are aiding and assisting therein according to their abilitye to dispatch and compleat the same, as they will answer the contrary at their utmost perills Given under o^r^ hands this 13^th^ day of May in the second yeare of his Ma^ties^ Reigne Annoq Dom 1690:

Albany the 30th May 1690.

You are from hence to set forth immediately to Sarrachtoge and so forward to the Carrying Place where you are to make your diligent inspection if any Tracks of people are made, or other notices can be taken either of the French or their Indians, and between the 6^d^ draegh Plaets & Sarraghtoge you are to keep constant passing and repassing for the space of 8 days, and if you meet w^th^ any remarkable thing that is worthy our notice, forthwith to dispatch an Indian Messenger, except the ffrench Troops should appeare, then to withdraw all your men & obserue so long as with safety you can bow they march & what numbers of them may be guest, and all psons w^th^ you are hereby strictly required to obey yo^r^ Commands as they will answer the Contrary at their utmost Perill Given under o^r^ hands the date above^sd^.

To Ensigne Symon Van Nes.

To the Governor of Boston

fort william Aprill 3d 1690:

Honorable sir—your 3 severall letters by Capt Black I have before me, & have seen your proceedings in new England, yours by the Liev^t Governor I have before me, the unexpected surprisall of Schonectady by the french & their Indianes Confederates hes so allarmed the fronteer post of Albany & yourselves & us, that it is thought a work necessary to be well consulted how to secure that place, the wellfare whereof concernes all the neighbouring collonies, and therefore having certane notice of 2500 posted in Mount royall which advanced from Quebeck towards Albany near 250 mills & an additionall strenth of the Indianes being expected may soon attack our afores^d post, then happily we are aware wee having done what our circumstances & Endeavors could well contribute, have likewise communicated the same to the government of East & West Jersey, pensilvania Maryland Virginia & otber parts of new England. Insomuch that we propose for a generall assistance that such persones as to you shall seem meet may be commissioned to treat with them relating the s^d important affaires, here at new york being adjudged the medium between the parties concerned, upon the 24^th^ of this Instant So that we may conclude what may conduce most to the Kings intrest the wellfare of the provinces, & the prevention if not destruction of the enimies, This is the needful for the present, Commending you to god, I remaine

Your friend & humble Servant

*CAPT COODE TO LEISLER.

April 4th 1690, St. Marys,

Most Hono^rd S^r—The within is a copy of what I sent long since in answer to yo^rs to ye Assembly, w^ch about 5 or 6 months being under an adjournment, thought it my duty to expedite it. It went by way of Pennsilvania, hut considering what a disafected interest interposes betwixt N. York & this place, wonder not much at ye miscarriage; I have very greatefully, as well as conveniently received yours, March ye 4^th^, tbe convencon of ye Rep^rsentatives of ye Province heing to sitt ye weeke after yo^rs

came, till w^ch^ time I desired ye stay of ye messenger to advise how wee could best answer yo^r^ most reasonable and necessary desires, sent away to ye Virginia government, acc^tt^ of yo^rs^ & Co^ll^ Steders, desiring a speedy answer and concurrence. I am heartily sorry I had no sooner an acc^tt^ of these two Rogues, Henly and Walsb. I bad them very lately in custody upon suspicon, being Strangers, Irishmen & papists, & coming from Martinico, but tbey mucb appeald to yourselfe for justificacon upon w^ch^ they were confined till they would produce a certificate from your Hon^r^ of their good behaviour, w^ch^ they confidently promised, but tbe sone undeceived us & made their escapes towards Pennsilvania, but have made fresh pursuit after them & doubt not to have them well returned in Irons & safely secured. I will do all that lies in my power to use my best diligence that all suspicious persons w^tb^out passes, be secured. I am sorry for ye greate defect of duty & unaccountable & oversenss in their Ma^ties^ subjects to their interest in yo^r^ partes as well as into many of them berew^th^ us in this province, by w^ch^ meanes from treachery, cowardize and carefulness, that unfortunate & to be lamented accident has happened w^th^ you, as to yo^r^ desires for some assistance from this governm^t^, your Hon^or^ may be well assured, that as it is our duty so to doe, having bis Ma^ties^ comands in ye Packett, seeming to intimate in ye enclosed to that purpose, so our interest obliges vs to secure ourselves by making some considerable attempts upon our Enemies, besides ye obligacon you have laid upon vs by your repeated Kindnesse and civilities, ye greater example you are pleased to remitt us of ye generous & Loyall attempts of His Ma^ties^ Govern^or^ of Barbados, in order to w^ch^ I have & will still continue to vtmost endeavours for your best satisfacon & their Ma^ties^ interest. As to news from England, we have no great matter here ; Ships now arrived, tell us in particular that three men of war and two fire ships are coming w^th^ a Fleete for Virginia & Maryland ; have sent you a breviate of other newes that p'sent occurs. We have noe newes at p'sent of an answer to o^r^ letters & papers (relating to our affaires here) sent to England. If your messenger returnes (as you intimate) by way of Maryland, if bis arrivall here comes to my knowledge, I will take

all possible to contrive his speedy passage to New Yorke. While I am writing this I have recd an answer from ye Virginia governmt m answer to ors sent thither. Monday was sennight about ye late measures neer you, that they do nothing till his Maties pleasure be knowne, from whence I never expected any other answer, thay write likewise, that one Collo James Nicholson is coming wth the men of Warr, to be Lievt Governr of Virginia. As to our endeavors for your service, you have a letter from the convencon to that purpose, wth whome I have done what I cann & wch ye committee appointed to consider the same, ye report thereof herewth sent you, cannot at p'sent determine what will be the p'ticular result of or endeavours, hut you may be most confident nothing shall be wanting wherein I can serve

To ye Honble Jacob Leisler Eqr,
Commander in Chiefe of his
Maties forces in N. Yorke
—these for their Maties
Service.

Honrble Sr
Yor most reall friend &
Humble Servt
Jno Coode

To the Governor in Boston

1690: 7th Aprill In fort William

Honble Sir—Myn last to your honor was by the way of Rhoad Island in great haste onely representing to your honor the great necessity of a generall meeting in N: York to which I referre your honor, I have also for the same purpose sent to all parts east & west & am sorry that Capt: Blagg was denied, Livingstone being represented to your honor such malefactor charged with treasonable crymes, we have caused to search his house at Albany & find that he has conveyed away all box & papers concerning his Majestys revenue, having received same a wholl year without giving an account so that his Matie will loose considerable thereby, he was not able to doe the least burt concerning the five nations more then they did, wee have gott possessione of the fort without violence nor bloodshed, & have setled there all things to great Satisfaction of the Indianes that was then there present, two of the chiefest mohacks sachems desired to come to York & discourse me,

he received the greatest satifactione Imaginable discovering the great delusiones the Convention of Albany have putt them under, my greatest work was to take away the umbrage the new England people gave by departing in that Juncture of time & broke our order by violence, which was indeed breaking the silver chaine you mention & covenanted to, he will that appeare true that your agent represents it to his Matie that new England was such warlike people & like to make him Emperor of this moderne empire, but I contribute the fault to no body but their sweet Secretary Allan, he rules those parts, his honor the Governor having write to me that he had but the name of a Governor & your honor feares they will he discouraged to assist us, unless wee accomodate & ease that matter where rather I must say without abusing the good people among them, our calamities & divisiones are indebted to them. If the s^{d} Connecticott had but done their part we had no need to feare our enimies, you & they with us alike concerned to carry on the warre & preserve such considerable post as Albany, I have invited them thereunto, hut was wholly denied & of yourselves, I gott no encouragement onely of about nova Scotia, but I doe not despaire but hope at our meeting you will effectually discover the great delusion the Albany convension have putt you under in searching Livingstones house, we found a case belonging to a french Jesuite of Canada, & some Indian Categismes, & the lesson to learne to make their God before they eit them, with crucifix it was but how the minister who also had formerly great correspondance with the Jesuits, and another that deluded all the people there, the Indians have promised us to raise more than 1000 men of theirs to Joyne with 400 of ours wherof we have raised & sent up 260 men keeping the pass upon the lake with a company of Indians & Christians, In number about 50: that upon the enemies approach we may he tymlie advertised, I have sent last week to Connecticutt to beat the drum for volunteers hut have noe advice of their success, I expect also a messinger daily from Maryland, If the above s^{d} expedition is to he caried on violently, & then by Gods blissing wee need not to doubt of good success, Albany must also not be left destitute of people to guard it well which can hardly be

truly well effected without your & our neighbours assistance, therefore they long to have gott some encouragement by Capt Black, I desire the continuance of a good & real correspondence, being the Intrest of his Ma^tie in this Juncture of tyme, pray sir lett me have a catalogue of all books & papers in your custody concerning his Ma^ties province of newyork Inclosed you have the Sommary of the fort orange their capitulatione our answer M^r Mellines will interpret the dutch, having for the present no more to enlarge recommending your honor to God I remaine your honors most humble Servant &c.

TO MARYLAND

A: 1690: 9th Aprill in fort william

Honorable Sir—Inclosed is a coppy of a letter sent to Virginia & Maryland to your selves & counsell by water and land, & hope they are come safe to your hand, I am greatly longing for an answer of myn by Lievt: Vanbrugg which I understand you have well received, I would desire your honor if any letters concerning his Ma^ties intrest should be, send to me that it may be sent by a trusty persone because we receive non that comes through pensilvania, the Maquas oneydays, onondates Cackoques & mekehanders have espoused our cause, we have appointed persones to meet them at Albany in few dayes to consult our best way to intercept the enimies march, the Maquaas having given us a proofe of their fidelity and courage by persuing those that attacked Skenectady, even near their oun home taking and slaying 25 of them who lodged in the reare & promise to raise more than 1000 of theirs to joine with 400 of ours, whereas we have raised & sent 260 for that intent keeping the pass upon the lake with a company of Indianes & Christianes in number of 50 : that upon the enimies approach we may be tymely advertised being about 150 mills northward of Albany which post is of like concerne to you & us, therefore hope being well considered by you, you will afford us the greatest part of help desired from you, the aboves^d expedition is to be carried on violently, & then by Gods blissing wee need not to doubt of good success, Albany most

also not be left destitute of people to guard it well; which can hardly be surely well effected without your & our neighbours assistance, therefore long for an answer of my former whereby wee expect some encouragement & desire the continuance of a further good and real correspondance being for the intrest of his Ma'tie in this Juncture of tyme, we have no further newes of a party of franch & Indianes of which we have intelligence that they were upon the march the two other parties have effected their exploit having kild & captivated 99 about biscadray, & the other burned some houses near Sallem, the exact damage is not certainly known, It is reported of 70 persons killd & captivated Boston is fitting out vessels to attack the french by water, this is all for the present after my respects recommending yours to Gods protectione I remaine &c.

your humble servant &c :

[Translation.]

Capt. Milborn—Friends and Brothers. After cordial salutation. Yours of the 5 April is shewn me. I have got as much maize as I could find, which I send up to your honour with Theunis Pieterson's yacht. I am busy in getting as much money from the King's revenue as will satisfy the people from whom I had the corn. The number will appear by the list in the letter.

Touching the election of the two Delegates from our County, it it shall be done on the 15th inst. It was put off until your honour's arrival here. I feared a contest about it. I admit it ought to be a free election for all classes, hut I would be loath to allow those to vote or to be voted for who have refused to this day to take their oath, lest so much leaven might again taint that which is sweet, or our bead-men, which probably might happen.

I yesterday received a letter from Pieter d'lanoy. There is yet no further news from sea. I expect quick progress and good success against the French, our enemies both by water and by land.

I shall expect to see your honour's arrival here in the (yacht) coming down. Finally I commend your honour to God's protection, and remain

Your honour's servant to command,
ROELOF SWARTWOUT.

Cinghs Thouwn
the 11 April A°. 1690.
In the county of Ulster.

Addressed
"To
Capt. Jacob Mellborne,
for p'sent
at
Albany."

[Translation.]

Kingstoune.

GENT.—Your various letters have safely come to hand, referring for the most part to the sending up as much maize as possible for the use of his Majisties Garrison; secondly to the sending back those who may have come from Albany or the County Jurisdiction, without the Knowledge of their Superiors; Lastly, that Kingstoune be fortified as well as possible against the attacks of the enemy.

It serves for answer that pursuant to our duty we have made every effort to get as much maize as possible, and send your Honours per Teunis Peterse 936 skepels maize, and have further ordered that none be exported from our county, so that, should there be more, it may be available for his Majesty's service. Regarding those who may have come away from Albany County without permission, I could find none here except one Jan Jacobse, who pretends he could not earn his victuals at Albany—therefore hath requested permission to remain here to support himself & family, on condition that should the least news arrive here of the approach of any enemy, he shall be bound instantly to repair thither, to assist against the foe.

Lastly in regard to fortifying Kingstoune, we request further explanation from you; for in all the letters, whether from the

Hon^{ble} Lieut. Gouern^{r} or from your honour above, we have had no command to fortify Kingstoune; and moreover the W. Committee have verbally ordered that no person should fortify any part of the Esopus Hill, until Kingstoune shall be fortified and protected, as the chief place of this county; especially as we, without the assistance of the out villages, should be very inadequate against the attack of the enemy.

No more at present, but I hope to see your honors here in a short time, and meanwhile remain

Your humble serv.

N. ANTHONY per order of Jacob Reitse & Jan foke

This 11th April 1690

Addressed

Aen
Capt Johannes de Bruyn
Mr. Johannes Prouos & Capt.
Jacob Millborne
present
tot
Albany.

Hartford Aprill 11th 1690

HON^{OBLE} S^{R}—Your Letters of y^{e} 2^{d} & 3^{d} of Aprill we have Seen & as to your desires of volunteers that we understand hath been granted but what fruit hath been gained thereby wee know not as to y^{e} meeting you mention at York upon y^{e} 24th of this montb we cannot Comply wth by reason of a meeting y^{e} gent^{n} of y^{e} neigboring provinces bave appointed before we beard of yours to be at Rhode Island y^{e} last munday in this montb (where wo expect some of yours will be) w^{ch} we have Complied wth & that we may not be wanting in our duty to p^{r}serve his Maj^{ties} Interest what we can & defend o^{r} selves & his Maj^{ties} good subjects we have ordered that two Comp^{ies} be raised consisting of Six score & five teen Englishmen & about four score Indians (if they can be procured) wth all speed be sent forth to Albany for y^{e} defense of that City & County & also to take all advantages to

supres y^e^ enmies. But we shall be at great Losse to procure ammunicion for them & therefore we request your selfe that you will take Care that o^r^ men may be provided for with ammunicion for this Service for we are so bear in o^r^ store that we must keep what we have for o^r^ owne preservacion If we were well stored or knew where to supply o^r^selves we should not matter it: but w^th^out you can supply us it will be a vayn thing for us to send forth o^r^ men therefore we desire to have youre resolues in y^e^ Case what we may depend on for it will be a great guide unto us in o^r^ motions & for provisions of pease bread & porke If you can suit us at albany we shall exchange w^th^ you And pay you In wheat porke & Pease at Yorke or where you shall appoynt us to pay you in o^r^ Colony forthw^th^ & shall be glad to know your resolves herein w^ch^ w^th^ o^r^ respects yo^r^ Hono^r^ is all at pr:sent

From S^r^ your affectionate frind the
Govern^r^ & gen^ll^ Co^l^ of Conecticut
p. their order Signed
JOHN ALLIN Secry:

To Cap^tn^ Jacob Leisler Esqr
L^t^ Govern^r^ of N. York

HONO^BLE^ S^R^—I having not oportunity since my returne from harford to enforme you anything of y^e^ product of my granting Liberty to y^e^ drums to be beat up for volunteers but of the effectuall Course of o^r^ gen^ll^ Assembly to raise two Comp^es^ y^e^ one as speedily as ever we can effect it to be on their marsh for albany y^e^ other to follow after o^r^ great want is ammunicon we have lately heard by a good hand vizt: Mr. prout of great plenty of powder In virginia & if you se need or have oportunity to Sent for any please to Befrind us w^th^ halfe adozen Barrels & you shall be Rembourised to content there Seemes not to be any supplie to Carry on the warr In o^r^ partes and very little at Boston its said to be sold at 1^s^ pr pound retaile at said virginia o^r^ Colony hath pitched on some men to attend y^e^ meeting at Rhode island w^ch^ was great pitty it had not been apointed soner we could not well doe anything to alter y^e^ time or place y^e^ notice being so shorte

but hope some from yo^r partes & westward may be there we have no newes to acquaint yo^r hon^r w^th but w^th hearty desires that Counsills & Endeav^rs may be guided & succeded to gods hono^r the peace and welfare of his ma^ties good Subiects so prayes

Yo^r hono^rs Servant & Frind

Milford 17^th of Aprill 1690 ROBERT TREAT Go^r

To Jacob Leisler Esq^t

Lievt. Govern^r of N .York

[Translation.]

Kingstoune

HON^BLE CAPT DE BRUYN, MONS^R PROVOST, CAPT MILLBORNE, HEALTH!—These few lines shall serve, whereas news has come here that a second murder has been committed by our enemies within the jurisdiction of Albany County, I could scarcely believe it at first, as I doubted not but I should at least have rec^d a letter about it. But we must now be convinced through the confirmation of the people from your vicinity, of the certainty thereof. The comunity therefore took it very badly that we received no intelligence of it, especially as we had previously by express tidings of the first murder shortly after it occurred. I request therefore should there be any bad news to communicate it to us immediately; for it is better we should be on our guard and the people will feel greater satisfaction. Further 'tis requested that a hundred plank and 25 [lbs?] nails may be sent us here by the first opportunity for the use of this place to make a centry box of them and whatever else may be necessary. We have been already obliged to borrow 25 and there are none to be had here. Therefore please not to fail.

Our Representatives took their departure on the 16^th instant.

Gent. no more at present, but please to write us here by every opportunity, and meanwhile I remain

Your humble Serv^t

This 18^th Apr^l. 1690. N. ANTHONY per Order of y^e Court.

Addressed
"Aen de E. Geconiteerde
Capt. Johannis de Bruyn
Monsr. Johannes Prouost &
Capt Jacob Milborne
present. Albany."

*LEISLER TO GOV. TREAT.

Aprill the 19th in Fort William.

Most Honor[D] Sr[s].—Your verry acceptable letter by y[e] bearer I have before me, and with great joy seen your resolt in assisting us with 135 English & 80 Indians, if possible only desiers us to provide them with ammonition, w[ch] as I understand is your present want; this is to advyce you y[t] wee verry tancfully accept your neighbourly assistance, & for powder, you may depend upon, there shall be distributed to them at Albany. I shall also not fail to send up bread, Peace & Pork according to your desire, therefore you can send it here by y[e] first oportunitie; wee haue sent up already 300 barils Pork, 200 Bushell of Peas, 600 Skepell of Indian Korne, 20000 lbs of Bread, 100 Bushel of Salt, 150 Dear Skins for shoes 2000 y[d] ossenb[r] for Tents & 3000 lb of Led, 105 lb of powder and 260 men with watt we cane gitt more, hire inclosed is 3 letters received from Maryland with the nues to which I referr your selfs:—in y[e] beginning of April aryved here two Maquaes, Considerable Sachems, who are verry firme, & received greate satisfaction, discovering y[e] great delution y[e] Convention had but them undertaking lyfe from watt encouragement they have observed & here received, having promised us to rayse more then 1000 men of theirs, to join with 400 of ours, whereof we haue already rayscd and sent 260 man, keeping y[e] pass upon y[e] Lake with a Company of Christians & Indians, in number aboute 50; that aboute the Enemies approacb, we may be tymely advertized: aboute 8 days ago the same watcb sent up to Albany, y[t] they had discovered the trake of 12 ffrencb & Indians, and doubt not but in 2 days should doe some mischief, whereupon y[e] people where advertized & ordered to be upon their guard, but having so many couwards & Traitors amongst us, who indeavour to bulle [lull?] y[e] people in security, occasions the people to be careless—It hapened y[t] last Sabeday, at Nistigione, 12 myle from Albany, y[e] people there gathered all in one bouse & keept watch, the said ffrencb & Indians, finding in the night the houses empty, & perseving their retreat, went in a swamp, the people going in y[e] mourning, each to their houses, were surprized, 9 Christians 2 negers were kild & captivated, whicb must needs

incourage the enemie to further attempt if not prevented by a vigorous attake in Canada, About the Meeting at Road Island, I had expected you & them here; we are resolved to alter nothing in our resolution; we are fully resolved to carry on the warr against our bloody enemye the French and there adhereants; & spend our all & lyfe toe, and haue & are in action aboute it; it is too late to fitch y^e^ Midwife when the chield is borne; we shall be glad to accept & imbrace wat assistance you plais to afford us, and use all the means imaginable, & further trust in God. I haue a men of warr riddy with 20 gunns & 120 resolute men, commissionated for Canada & intend one or two Brigantines if possible. I would haue no Provision of the ill affected Bottler nor his, nor the lyke person to come near us in our actions, it is therefore in vain to send him, becase I shall not suffer him there nor any which we suspect. I desire reall friendly and Naighbourly corespondency; you may ashoor yourselfs I shall want in nothing that may tend for his Ma^ties^ interest & y^e^ welfare of his provinces; and after my Respekt, recommand you in God's protection & remaine

S^r^ your affectionate & humble servant

JACOB LEISLER

Superscribed
To the Honorable Robert Treat,
Governour of Coneticutt. These

26^th^ March 1690.

The Indian Sachem Obson w^th^ his Brother apeared Before y^e^ Governo^r^ & Councill unto whome s^d^ Governo^r^ & Councill acquainted of o^r^ New King W^m^ & warr with y^e^ French & desired what Assistance they Could give in ag^st^ y^e^ French at Canada Whereupon they Answered they should Consider together & should bring Answer w^th^ all Expedicon & was given to them two y^ds^ duffels two p^d^ powder two barrs Lead and three Bits In Money.

tbe Sachem whemeach of chiqueta unto whome y^e^ saine was proposed & Like Answer was made and given 2 yds cloath 1 lb powder 1 bar Lead.

the Sachem Schipay & his nephew Mamid y^e^ same as above written & six hits given to them & spended upon them by Samuel Edsall Esq^r^.

Aprill 5^th^. 1690.

The Indian Sachems of Kightowan, Wessecamer, Wuscawanus, did promise to send Six Men and given Each 1 y^d^ Duffels 2 hits & 2 g^l^ Rom w^ch^ meane to go to Albany against y^e^ French.

Aprill 19^th^. 1690.

The Sachem of tappan called Mendoassyn & a Cap^n^ called Wigworakum & say^d^ that they had sent fifteen days ago twelf men to y^e^ Maquase and Sinnekes & and when Returne shall sent more being Strong in all 60 Young Men & was given to them ½ ancor of Rum 1 barel sider & to each a duffels Coat & Recomanded to them to he united together w^ch^ is to suppress y^e^ Comón Ennemy y^e^ french & their Indians w^ch^ they accepted & a cloth pilch to Claes.

New York ye 30 April 1690

Then delivered by M^rs^ du Bois to the Lieutenant W^m^ Churcher for the Expedition at Albany Five C^to^ three Quarters Twenty two Pounds Lead at Thirty Shill: p C^to^ to be paid out of his Majesty's Revenue of Custome or otherwise out any Tax to be raised to pay the Publick Charges.

Copy Signed P^r^ DELANOY, Coll^r^

Endorsed—Mr. deLancy Coll's Certificate to Mrs. du Bois for Lead. for the use of the Expedition in the year 1690.

A. D. 1690. ye 30 apprill: In N. Yorke

GENTLEMENS—Last monday arrived heer the Commitioners off Boston Plimouth en Caneticot who have been taking off severall businis Concerning the Indian war but ar resolved In noting mein demand Is off theme to assist vs by land with 500 man—I proposed to pay 400 man 300 we send up en 100 man from albani en Vlster who most be paid by vs the have offert 300 man en hoop to optaine the rest Or 100 man. the shall send to ther Ships that are out to go to Canada but the expeckt ouers

to be onder Command off thers with Kan not be—I made theme be troublet abouth allins letter en hoop all will doe well. the arivall en expectation off som Indians, Is acceptable nues to vs all: Mest. Delanoy has send 85 Barils Biff en Porke 3 Barils led en 1 pig by the first we shall send Bred en oder things. Capt Bleeker has the Laus, the with I refeer your I have proroged them when I saa the intendet to work with the Prisoners mest riars desired som guns with iff your seemeth most be taken from sloop or petrares for Schonectede with wee Desiers ma not be desertet doo It shuld kost 50 soldiers to maentain Evert Wendell Is remaind heer by min leve becas bis Chelder died therefore kan be excused the mayer and me Selvst ar In continual compayni with the Comisioners we have advice off marsch off the marilanders It Is thougt the will travell by land for faer off the small poks. I shall further aquaint your by the first what further Passes we have gatt a hhd Rom 1 hhd suger off liveston Comming from Barbados 15 halff Baril suger 2 hhd 2½ ters 3 Barill Rom 4 hhd malasses for mathew Plouman after min Respekt I remain

Sers

Your affectionate frind

JACOB LEISLER.

I had send Blank Comision for Capt. by Mest Edsall who has fild up to Gabriell thomes I hoop he will gitt Courage an Conduck the Comissioners officers war promised ther Comisions heer with I have given en beliff the Deserved: J L

Addressed,

To The Honoble the Comissionrs Capn John D'Bruyn, Mr. John Provoost & Capn Jacob Milborne Esqrs
In Their maties service at
Albany

HONORABLE SIRS—Since the departure of your messengers, wee have been very much occupyed, that wee have been retarded till now to send to your honors Capt: William Masone Lievt Walters, & master duffore to assure your honours of myn & the

councells most humble service, & that you are heartily wellcome in this his Ma^ties province, where you will find us very complyable in any thing that may tend to his Ma^ties Service & the wellfare of his Subjects in these his provinces, & hope we shall shortly have the honor to salute you, In the mean tyme after my respects &c.

1689	The Heer Luy^t Gouvern^r Jacob Leysler	debet
Aug 9.	For 15 green planks for Fort William.....	£00.11.
16[illegible]	½ barrel of Strong Albany Beer.....	00.15:—
Feb. 25.	8 skep^l white peas for fort William..	1.—:—
Mch 1.	2 ps bl. duffels long 50: 46½ both 96½ yard @ 5 st. per yard.....	24. 2:6
1690 26	50 lbs lead @ 4½.....	00.18:9
	1 Red Cloth Cloak trimmed with gold Lace & its accompaniments for an Indian	3. 5:—
	Item one hundred p^s of eight in Spetie loaned for 3 days.....	30.—:—
	Totul	60:12:6

N York the 2^d May 1690 p^r Anna Cuyler Widow of dec^d Hend Cuyler.

N Yorke Primo May 1690.

At a meeting of y^e Commission^rs of y^e Province of New York & y^e Collonies of y^e Massachusetts, Plymouth & Connecticut.

It is Concluded as their unanimous Result that In y^e Psent Expedicon for the Strengthning of Albany y^e Pursuing & by y^e help of Almighty God Subduing y^e french & Indian Ennemies Continuing in hostility agst their Mag^ties that each of y^e Collonies afores^d shall Provide & furnish y^e undermencóned proporcóns of Souldiers with Answerable Provisions at their own Charges to Be sent w^th all Speed :—

viz^{t}

By New Yorke four hundred	400
By Massachusetts Colony one hundred & Sixty	160
By Conecticut Colony one hundred & thirty five	135
By Plymouth Colony sixty	60
By Maryland by Promise one hundred	100
In all Eight hundred fifety five	855

Farther Agreed that y^{e} Major Be apointed by y^{e} L^{t} Gov^{r} of New Yorke & y^{e} next Cap^{n} to Be Apointed by y^{e} Collonies of y^{e} Massachusetts, Plymouth & Connecticut.

That All Plunder & Captives (if any happen) shall be divided to y^{e} officers & Sould^{rs} acôrding to y^{e} Custome of Warr

That All Matters of great Concernem^{t} be directed & ordered by y^{e} Councill of Warr consisting of y^{e} Major wth y^{e} rest of y^{e} Commission Officers or so many of them as there is oportunity for

That y^{e} Souldiers Sent out or to Be Sent out be not Employed In any other Service or Expedicôn then what is now Agreed on wthout farther Consent of the severall Colonies

That y^{e} Officers Be required to maintaine good order Amongst y^{e} Souldiers to discountenance & Punish Vice & as much as may be to Keep y^{e} Sabbath & maintaine y^{e} Worship of God

JACOB LEISLER
WILLIAM STOUGHTON
SAM^{L} SEWALL
P. D LANOY
JOHN WALLEY
NATHAN GOLD
WILLIAM PETKIN.

TO MAJOR JACOB MILBORNE

GREETING

By virtue of y^{e} Authority derived unto mee I do hereby constitute & apoint You to be Major of all y^{e} forces now raised or to he rsised for y^{e} expedicón of Albany out of this Province & y^{e} New England Collonies & Maryland acôrding to y^{e} unanimous result made wth said Collonies agst y^{e} french at Canada you are therefore Carefully & diligently to discharge y^{e} duty of a

major by Exercising y^e^ Same In Armes & Keeping them In good order & discipline both Officers & Souldiers observing Strictly all ye Articles In y^e^ Said Result Expressed hereby willing & Commanding them to observe & follow Such orders & direccóns as you Shall from time to time receive from mee or any apointed by my Selfe & Councell Acórding to y^e^ Rules & discipline of war Pursuant to y^e^ trust reposed In You & to Execute all acts of hostility against y^e^ french King his Subiects & their adherents & this Commission to Continue during any will & Pleasure only: GIVEN &c. this 25^th^ of May 1690.

JACOB LEISLER.

LEISLER TO TATHEM.

A: 1690. 7th May in forth William

HONORETH SER—Your last is befor vs. having Considert the Contẽnu I most allow Wath your represent to me therein. I am Sori Your vessell happent Yust at sutche theime when som franch heer by their Il Caridg provoket the piple Whereby the war Stierd up to vs Severite to prevent some off the franch their arogants who ar hir In greth nomber en thinke It is now ther teime We ar distrost at ouer hak and In ouer Bossm We have Men with we kannot well trost with was the Cas 2 was sesed one Clerd thoder Condemned then Information was Brougbt In Court When the Suth with I kold en most noth hinder. en so se was Condemned for min parth I freli given again His Maiestes part a hand will satisfie me Iff Demanded from his Maieste the Informer's parth Is not at min disposall but I. prevalle that be shall be satisfied with 10 or 12 £ en somme few Charges ther Is vpon the Vessell Is aprized 45 £ but nu It hapens that we have presed one hermodian for his Maiestè Service for the Expedition off Canada en that the Oners thereoff Complains that In Bermodes the will starff for want off provisions en desires your Vessell to bring them suply where for a resonable hier most be allowed to you

Iff in the foreseid I kan render to Goevernour Koxe min service en your plais to accept It You shall he Welkom to it but I Expect him hir that was mister off the wessell to go Pilot for Canada a Cording his promis I boop your will not hinder him but reder Incourage him for he Is able to render his Maiesté goed service

I further refer your to Wath I have Vrit to Mest[r] Henli being publik Concerns en hoop your Will Contribut to vrge the piple that the ma be sensble off this aproching en Menasing Storme en that the are alike Concerned In ouer Just en necessarie Deling & vrg for ther assistance that we ma be able to make up a 1000 men. en that troe Gods Blessin We ma tak a Way the Causse off ouer Misseris.

Your wille obligie mee with on ansur In the meantime I remaine

Endorsed

"A coppy of a Letter
to John Tathem at
Burlington
7[th] May 1690.

LEISLER TO ALL THE WESTERNE GOVERNMENTS

Anno: 1690: 13 May in fort william

Honored Sir—yesterday departed Mr Pembrock with letters to you Just after his departure I received the happy news following from our commissioners, dated the 8th May, the very words are.—The great busines of the Indianes is concluded & have answered our propositiones satisfactorily with 1800 men amongst the five nationes, of which a more parl[ar] accompt we shall send to morrow, yours by the Esopus have received and shall attend your further resolves since it is that much will be required to the necessary equipping the march if with 600 men, the letter by the way of Esopus is the result of the provinces &c. & easterne collonies which I have sent that way with hopes we shall make it up by the help of East & west Jerseyes pensilvania & Rhond Island 1000 men, being but in hopes by their letters thereupon hes as I perceive promised to the Indianes 600 men, I hope you will not be wanting to promote so blissed a work at this tyme to please God & our gracious King losing the opportunity and neglecting the season may cause the next generation to curse us, therefore I desire you for very speedy help, wee having and are doing daily our best, I further referre you to Mr. pembroke & what is written by him after my respects I remaine &c.

MESSRS. EDSALL & PEMBROKE TO GOV. TREAT.

Gouernour Treat—Honored Sir, Ye terms agreed on by ye Liftenant Gouernor and Connecite for ye volentears to be raised for ye [1] on to Albany, is twenty five shillings p[r] month, besides theire provisions and free plunder to such as shall goe out with the macqwas and Sinecas to Mont Riall or any place in Canada, which incoragment plase to acquaint your neighbours with, whereby you will oblidge you reall friends and neighbers—

Samuell Edsall
Elkanah Pembroke

BY THE LIEV[T] GOVERNOR

Whereas There is made an Ordr of Councell dated this day to Secure all porke w[th] in this City to be Brought to his Ma[ties] Store howse for his s[d] Ma[ties] service—

These are therefore in his Ma[ties] name to will and require you to make dilig[t] Enquiry & Search In all sellars stores pack howses and other places where you Know suspect or hear of any to Be and take an Exact acc[t] of y[e] names of y[e] owners & y[e] q[t] thereof & secure s[d] porke in his Ma[ties] Stores as afores[d] & in Case of refusall for opening s[d] sellars stores & pack howses to use all manuall force to Brake open y[e] same to Effect y[e] Premisses & this shall be your spetiall Warr[t] Given &c this 15[th] day of May, 1690. Jacob Leisler

To the Governor of Barbadoes.

A: 1690: 17 May in fort william

Honorable Sir—your courteous Letter of the 27[th] January I have received thought it my duty to returne an answer about the tuo irish rogues. I wrote to Maryland & virginia & gott an answer from Coll: Cood Chiefe commander in Maryland, in the words following I am heartily sorry I had no account sooner of these tuo rogues Henly & welch, I had them very lately in custody upon Suspitione heing strangers Irishmen papists & coming from

1 Here the sheet is torn and a sentence or two missing.

Mortoneno, but they much appealed to your selves for justification upon which they were confined till they could produce a certificate from your honor of their good behaviour which they confidently promised but they soon undeceived us & made their escape towards pensilvania, but have made fresh persuite after them & doubt not to have them well retorned in yron & safely secured this is all what I could have of them, the french of Canada with their Indianes committed six bloody masacres in this province three, & in new England three, they have destroyed Skanectady a vilage 20 milles from Albany, murdered sixty three men women and children, carried captive 27: & have committed the greatest tyrranny imaginable, ript up women with chyld throwed children alive into the flame, dashed others agt door post till their braines stuck to it, another murder of eleaven people, and one or two committed since last fall, we send 52 men up to guard that place, but a certane number of people there maintaining the comissiones from sir Edmond Andross & Coll: dongan deryving from the authority of the late King James would not accept them there, hut keept the fort by virtue of the s^{d} Commission & would not suffer any of them to goe & guard s^{d} villnge being the fronteer but send of their people there, by which meanes from treachery cowardice & carelesnes that too unfortunate and to be lamented accident hes happened there, the river being frozen that noe forces could be sent up the winter, the well meaned people, lodged our souldiers who kept guard in the citty whereof the french & Indian (in number of 100 men) had advice the Indianes would not goe there & so altered the designe & that place was by that meanes spared our Indians persued them killd & tooke 25 frenchmen who gave us an account of severall troops out in a designe in the spring to come with 2500 french besides their Indianes, your honor great & generous example and loyall attempt agt the bloody cnimies the french, you were pleased to acquaint me besides the foresight & good advice of the weaknes your honor suspects the french at Canada, wherein in the great advantages his Ma^{tie} & his subjects may reap by, who have resolved to us all the meanes imaginable to prevent & if possible destroy them there, and so soone the weather has permitted, wee

have sent up 250: men more, & sent out 50 men to shout & watch the french wee discovered 12 tracks of them & gave tymlie notice wheupon all the stragelt people were ordered to come in the Citty, which was punctually obeyed except tuo families who would first prepare a diner & so were surprized, & the s^{d} eleaven killed & captivated, we have appointed a day here to send Commissioners from all the Government to meet & consult & negotiate about the warre, which was assured by some & others with slow & frivolous excuses, at last was a vessel taken whereof your honor hes a inclosed besides we have here a privateer with 24 gunnes 150 men who engage to goe with a Briggantine eight gunnes four pitteraroes 70 men, one sloope with four gunes tuo pitteraroes & 50 men by us equipped for to attack Quebeck, Boston hes armed considerably some ships & other vessels for to take port royall a very inconsiderable place, & puts us in hopes they will send them for Canada, but would not engage it. It is certaine as your honor remarkes It is now the tyme, the same now to loose or neglect may cause the next generation to curse us, our fletch, please God will be ready within 3 or 4 dayes our people by our result is at Albany by them of our neighbors but eighty men, we have people well versed in the Indian tongues, we send to live amongst them to observe the french motion I had here one of the chiefest Indianes with whom I have treated & so possessed that he himselfe is gone to all the Indianes prevailed & corroborated their enmity agt the french which hes taken so good effects, that we got newes from our Commissioners dated 8th may whereof here is the very words the great business of the Indianes is concluded & have answered our propositiones satisfactorily, with 1800 men amongst the five nationes of which a more particular account wee shall send to morrow to which we shall joine 600 men, I have detained the bearer tuo dayes to send your honor the particulars, but the bory kaines storms will be neer when he may arryve at Barbadoes, thought not good to detaine him longer, we have advice by the french prisoners that there is troopa out to make an attempt near us, wherefore we are upon our guards, & if some surprise should happen the people living so scattered would cause them to fly here, & make provision

scarce, that with severall other causes hes obliged us to make an embargo, but considering the dependence Barbadoes Jamaica & Nevis have from these places we have permitted about 50 tunne provision to be transported to each whereof the bearer is the portion of your Island, we hope a good success in our undertaking if please God we obtain it, we never need to fear any Indianes, If your honor could speedily dispatch some men of warre for Canada, it would doe a great service for his Ma^tie & no doubt but by Gods blissing could be a great meanes to wholly subdue Canada I begg the happines of a line or two from your honor by the first opportunity which will oblige us all to ardint requitall specially from &c.

TO THE GOVERNOR OF BOSTON

A: 1690: 17 May in fort william

Honorable Sir—I have sent to your honor by land the agreement between the Indianes & us, & a coppy of Major Millbornes letter of the arryvall at oneidas of the french from Canada, which presents to the five nationes & that wee are resolved to stand to our unanimous result, I hope all is come to hand to which I referre your honor, onely I most add that at the arryvall of our people mongst our confederate Indianes they have immediately seized upon the five french with their presents, & have shared four amongst them, and have sent me the chiefest, being a knight with all his papers letters and instructiones, whereof one leafe is torned out concerning this country, by the bisshops letter of Canada to a priest prisoner, we discover that treasonable correspondence has been keept by people mistrusted amongst us, we have had 300 and od men compleat ready at Albany these seaven weeks and can have the other 200 immediately there to compleat our number for the intended march and we perceive but 70 men of Connecticott, and if your number comes not very speedily by which delay we are detained from our proceedings & may be so disappoynted that all our good work may be overturned to which the french spare noe paines nor costs to doe it, I hope our 3 vessells have acquainted your honor of their errand &

that Some Speedy resolutione is taken to Joine with them, I have acquainted Mr. Molline of the horrid designe our adversaries have undertaken upon the newes of the late King James his strenth in Ireland & how through God's mercy they were prevented, whereof 22 are secured in order to their tryall, having for present no more to enlarge after my respects I remaine sir

your honors most
humble servant, &c

LEISLER TO HIS AGENTS AT ALBANY

Fort William may 19th 1690

Gentlmen—Yours of ye 8th Instant I received ye 10th Instant expecting according your Promise ye next day ye Particulars of ye whole Proposition wth ye Indians after wch we Lang wth ye greatest Impatiens Imaginable I have sent Imediately to major Gold and yr govern^{r} desyring them to desist to address there Letters so unadvisedly and also that I had newes of Sutch a Satisfactory answer to what was proposed to ye five nacons who were to assist us wth 1800 of there Indians for Canada and that I expected to morrow the particulars & ye time appointed for ye march wch also I should speedily advice & so resolved to send Capn Blagg to boston with ye same to Spur them for dispatch Mr Pembroke is departed before your advise to Maryland & virginia but have sent ye aforesaid advice after him. Since I received your Letter of ye 8th instant is arrived here severall sloops from albany but none of yours wch puts us in the greatest consternacon as ever we where ye more because or adversaries have not only in ye towne but all ye Country over to or great grief spread abroad that nothing was done but drinking and that thereby when ye Indians where there was caused Sutch disturbance that ye widdou Scuyler beat Capn Milborne & that you where all three forced to fly out of ye towne & where gone to Esopes & Peter Scuyler was in ye fort wth great many Incredible reflecions wch daily are reproached to our People to or great grief and Sorrow we Know that it is there daily practise to throw Scandal and Lyes upon us to render us odious they have formerly endeavored to posses

y^e^ whole Countrey I was become a dronkerd we doubt not but when we shall have Letters from you we shall be put of y^e^ dark we are now In we durst not be inquisitive after newes therefore we have sent to Esopes, where we expected you would go so Soone y^e^ business was settled at Albany & you could Spare time hoope you are gone again to Albany where this may find you all in good health & have given order if you were departed to Sent it w^th^ one a purpose that you might know the malice of o^r^ adversaries & to take away all what may give umbrage to refleckt so wickedly as they do heer now It is nor kan not be believed by us but Impossible to stop there Lying mouths I desire a speedy answer of all transacions when y^e^ gen^ll^ marcb Is Intended who you propose for major also forme of commission for him what for Instrucions is need to be given what People Is like to be had at Sopes & albany to compleat o^r^ nomb^r^ of four hundred what quantity of People of o^rs^ are dead w^th^ there names & pray send me downe again all y^e^ Letters w^th^ ye answers I have send you by Mr. Cuyler & before the proclamation of war o^r^ three vessells will depart ye — of this instant we expect daily newes from Maryland w^ch^ we shall send so soone we have it y^e^ Sarge and Lining & Bread you have desired shall be sent by y^e^ first I have secured in the fort 180 harr^lls^ of Pork w^ch^ was all what was in ye towne we have an Imbargo Mr Edsall Is gone to Suffolk County to Settle all things they having submitted this is all for y^e^ present. I salute you & Remaine

GOV: OF MARYLAND TO LEISLER.

Maryland May 19th 1690

Honble Sr—Since my last to you I have received from yo^r^ Selfe Two Letters the first dated the Second of Aprill w^ch^ I received the 21: the other dated the 11^th^ of Aprill w^ch^ I recevd the 10^th^ of May with a letter enclosed in each to President Bacon in Virginia both of which carefully by me sent as directed into that Colony, you have herewith an answer to the first which I presume intimates the same Coll Bacon writt mee that they of that Gov-

ernm[t] cann proceed to nothing till the arrivall of their Gouverno[r] w[ch] they dayly expect, and then an affair of that nature will require the consultation and advice of an assembly, I hope you have long since received a letter from the Convention with another from my selfe by the same Messenger Wee had then some hopse, and I did press it with my utmost diligence to send some men and armse to your assistance but when wee came to raise the men and proportion the charge we found ourselves perplext with unconquerable difficultys to performe what wee then soe reasonably hoped, from the great distance betweene this goverment and yo[rs], the unsettled state of our p[r]esent constitution not having any orders from England or knowing their Majestys pleasure relating to this province w[ch] soe discouraged our Councells that we could come to noe determinate resolucôn upon the riseing of the Convention nor after till the receipt of yo[rs] Aprill the 2[d] upon which only thing I sumoned the Comittee May the 12[th] by whose advice this comes when all that wee could resove upon in this juncture was to send agents, to whose custody this is comitted to wayte upon your Hono[r] at Newyorke to consult the best expedient for the p[r]esent serice of their Majestyse and to remit an account hither with all expedition, by which time wee doubt not of the arrivall of the two men of warr of which wee have certain advice that they are upon the coast, and that his Majestyse letter for the province is on board whereby we shall [be] able to return them such further orders and instructions as may most conduce to his Majestyse Service and be the better empowered to contribute the best assistance wee are able for the same to which end wee have ordered both or either of the persons herewith sent and recomended viz[t] Mr. William Blankersteine and Mr. Amos Nicholls to reside at New yorke as agents for this Province till further orders from hence to them relating, to whom wee desire you to give good creditt in what they shall say or consult to on behalfe of this Province, for their expences and charges while in Newyorke both or either of them are hereby assured of the publick fayth—I am to meete the Comittee suddainly, where will do what possibly is in my power for his majestys service and yo[r] assistance, of which will give you a very expeditious

account. This is what can possibly be agreed upon at present from myselfe and Comittee Comg

Hond Sr

I am yr most faythful hum Servt

Addressed JNO COODE

To

The Honble Jacob Leisler
Commander in Chiefe of his
Majestys ffort:
In
New-Yorke:

These

JACOB LEISLER Lievt Governr & Comander in Chief of ye Province of N York & its dependencyes under his Majtie William ye third by the Grace of God of England Scotland french and Ireland defendr of ye faith &ca Supreame Lord of ye Province of N York & all other ye territories and dominions to ye Crown of England belonging &ca

To Capn William Masson Comandr of ye ship ye Blessed William of New York, GREETING—

Reposing great trust & Confidence In ye Prudence & Courage & Ability of you ye sd Capn William Masson as well In Military as Maritime affaires I do hereby Constitute and apoint you to be Capn of ye sd Ship & to take ye Care & Charge of ye same wth all yr men that now do or hereafter shall Belong unto ye sd Ship Requiring them to be obedient unto You wth all ordring You to Obey all such orders as you shall from time to time receive from me or other YOUR Superior officers hereby Comissionating & Impowering you wth ye sd ship & Compy forthwith to saile for Quebeck In Cannada to warr as to your Wisdome seem meet & to assault attack destroy as much as in you Lies & to oppose & to distruccon hring all or any that shall defend or assist ye french Interest as well as In your Journey to Canada and returne upon ye Banck or Elsewhere you Can meete any to take Seize & make

prize of all goods on Shore or vessells at sea belonging to y^e^ french King or any Inhabitants under there Governm^t^ as allso all frenchmen themselves to take Slay Kill or save Alive & to Iniure them in what you possibly Can Comanding you to Bring all Vessells & goods that you shall take from them to this Your Comission port for Condemnation, & for your soo acting therein this shall Bee your Sufficient Comission. GIVEN &c this 19^th^ day of May 1690 &c In N York

JACOB LEISLER

A similar Commission to Capt^n^ francis Goderis of y^e^ Brigantine John & Catharine of New York; to Capt^n^ Geo Bollen of the Sloop resolucon; to Gerrit Hardenberg of the Sloop Royal Albany; & to Cap^t^ John Swinton of the sloop Edward. The last to cruise about Block Island & the Sound.

BY THE LIEV^T^ GOVERNOR &c

Orders to Cap^n^ francis goderis Comand^r^ of y^e^ Brigantine J^no^ & Cataryn In his Maj^ties^ Service In an Expedicion for Canada ag^st^ y^e^ french & their adherents

You are to Saile w^th^ all Speed directly for Canada & Quebeck their to alarm y^e^ french & to make what Conquest possibly you Can by Sea & land & to Stay there for a whole month & if no Conquest then Cruze upon y^e^ terra neuf Banckes for some Prises & for that time & place you are to obey Cap^n^ W^m^ Mason your admirall but from y^e^ bankes you are to repaire to this Port w^th^ y^e^ goods & Prises if any gott for Condemnacion GIVEN under my hand at fort W^m^ In New Yorke this 20^th^ day of May 1690.

This is a true copy of y^e^ or^ds^ received by me from y^e^ L^t^ Governor of New Yorke w^ch^ I promise faithfully to observe & obey in every thing to y^e^ utmost of my power as witness my hand y^e^ day & year above written

FFRANCIS GODERIS

Signed JACOB LEISLER

Sealed & D.D.
In y^e^ presence of
Ahrah^m^ Gouverneur
Similar orders were given to Capt Bollen

LEISLER TO MAJOR WALLEY

[Date, about 20th May, 1690]

Sir—The prisoner Lafores having been knowen here to have committed a murder & condemned at new Bristell being catched and evident proofe as above deposed, have thought convenient to send to you by Capt. Anthony Low that the s^{d} Condemnatione may be executed, I hope before now your promised forces may be at Albany, If not we with you may receive desperate disappointments I have here a french knight who was sent to doe your and our busines by our Indianes, and if we had been of such slow motion as we find new England is, he had certainly prevailed to our utter ruine, I referre you further to Mr. Low, & remaine &c.

SEC: ALLYN TO LEISLER

Hartford May 25th 1690

Honble Sir—we thank your kynd reception of our Com^{rs} & certifie your Hon^{r} that in persuance of their promises & the generall good we have sent Capt. Johnson & his company consisting of about eighty to Albany of whose arryvall we have had an accompt & are raising as many more as will make our number well towards two hundred as we hope which will be ready for their march as soon as we hear of the readines of the mashachusets & plumouth forces to be much before them will advantage nothing but hazard our men to the small pox now so rife at Albany. we request you to supply our men with what is needful in provision as also with ammunition according to your Hon^{rs} former promise and our dependance thereon we are also sending a vessel with provision for our souldiers & to pay what we may have borrowed for this expedition & are in all poynts by Gods help resolved to prosecute our intentions made known to you in the mean tyme till our provisions arrive at Albany we request you to supply our men with what is needful in provision &c. It will be necessary that the 5 nations ayde & the tyme and the generall maner of their readines be settled with them by your Hon^{rs} meanes and the same signified to Boston and hither, as much guiding

the whole motion with us we have written to Boston, giving them an accompt of things as they are now with us, and amongst other matters have proposed to endeavor to procure Major Gen[ll] wintrop a comander in chiefe for the forces who we feare is not [obtainable & we] also propose whether he will not be fittest to comand in chiefe & we are fixtt upon it, as for other great reasons, so partly because we think your Hon[rs] eye may he upon Capt. Milborne with whom our souldiers at Albany we hear are disgust & ours here are not well satisfied, the chiefe officer must he generally acceptable as well as otherwise well qualified & if Major wintrop be eytber not attainable or not acceptable to your Hon[r] we desire you will accept some other person whom the bay sheargent may propose which if you doe we shall rest in it or that your Hon[r] propound some other the most considerable you have, we have character Major Mc . . . may be of good improvement tbo not Cbiefe commander, if your Hon[r] think him serviceable be is within your trusting, your dispatb by sea ag[t] Canada are highly necessary to give our endeavours by the lakes tbe more easie, if the small pox gett into the army, it will be the disabling our proceedings from Albany, therefore great care should he used to prevent it, & if it should gett head, we must consider bow to draw our forces ag[t] our enemies by sea or otherwise as God shall direct while they are clear of that distemper, we desire you will grant the master of our vessell witb his provisions & men your pass conduct and directions up Hudsons river to Albany as he may need or shall desire, we have not to add [any thing more] & that we are your affectionate friends the Gov. & Council [& by] tbeir order signed

p: JOHN ALLYN Secretary

[The P. S. to the above is almost wholly destroyed.]

SECY. ALLYN TO LEISLER.

Hartford May 28th 1690.

HONO[BLE] S[R]—Since our last (althougb but yesterday) we haue intelligence from Albany of very great sickness among the people and soldery, that near half our men are sick of fluxes, many being

the bloody flux & feauors, and one of the Small Pox, the fluxes thought to be occasioned by bad Pork, that the Maquaes are down of the Small Pox, 5 of them haue dyed, after all which we could do no less then comunicate to the Hon^ble^ Gov. & Councell of the Massachusets, and to aduise whether wee were not better to stay a little the issue of those distempers if God please to grant it then to rush our men on heapes and render them useless or worss; wee slake not our preparations on this account, but as yo^r^ Hon^r^ cannot but haue more speedy intelligence then wee of those things, so we desire your informations and aduice about it, and what men may be improued with such of the Indians as may be wil. to infest the French by partyes, and what resolutions are taken with the Indians to haue their strength joyned with ours, that one thing wait not for another, as God may by giuing health inable unto; wee request that al meanes be used to keep the Indians in good terms with us, and that such persons as can best influence them be incoraged so to do—Wee haue not to ad, saue that wee are yo^r^ Honr^s^ freinds & Servants the

Gov^r^ & Councill of His Ma^ties^
Colony of Conecticut
and p^r^ thir order Signed
JOHN ALLYN Secry

For the Hon^ble^ Jacob Leishler Esq^r^
Comander in Cheife at his
House in New Yorke, This
for His Ma^tie^ Service.

*LEISLER TO TREAT.

Fort Wm 29th of May 1689. [1690]

HONO^RLE^ SER.—Yours in date of ye 15^th^ Instant signed John Allin Secr^y^ by order of ye Governo^r^ and councell, I have received ye 25^th^ Instant & is now before me, In answer, I am glad to see that by ye help of God, you are resolved to prosecute your comissio^rs^ promise and ye hoope you give us of 200 men, & that they will he ready for their march w^th^ the Massachusetts & Plymouth forces. I have already advised you of Cap^t^ Johnsons

arrivall w^th^ his Compy, they are furnished w^th^ what they want acording to your desire; Your Vessel w^th^ provisions shall not he hindred to go to Albany, but reather furdered and assisted. I have been forced to seize all ye Porke out of this City, in ye fort—& found but 180 harills; therefore depend on your sending. Inclosed is the Copy of o^r^ proposalls to ye Indians & there answer. ye gentle^mn^ Comission^rs^ at there first 2 or 3 dayes arrivall here urged us to make up ye number of 800 or 1000 men hy land & they had 800 by sea already & we here 240, & and that they would make it up 1400 or 1500 men & had made a ealculation upon paper w^ch^ they showed us, wherein they ingaged New York 400 hy land & 240 by sea, Conecticut 300, Maryland 100, East Yersey 50, whereupon I advised o^r^ Comissioners at Albany; what force we where like to obtaine. Ye Indians arriving there made them propose ye nomb^r^ in there proposition exprest, of w^ch^ they cane not go back said propositions being concluded, where sent down to us in a Vessell w^ch^ run upon a shole, so that I got it but on ye 27^th^ Instant, ye 3^th^ day after ye Comission^rs^ from y^e^ severall Colonies had mett w^th^ us, & we desired to conclude o^r^ result. The Gentle^n^ of Boston would not engage that there fleet should go in Canada River for Quebeck, only if they had success at Port Royall where they where hound, they believed, being thereby encouraged, they should resolve then and acquaint us thereof by ye first, but we heard nothing since, only M^r^ Moline advises me that ye 27^th^ of this Instant was appointed ye meeting at ye Rendevous at Sprinckfield to depart for Albany; we have newes that the Indians begin to arrive at Albany. I shall give order that none shall go upon ye march hut sutch as have had ye Small Pocks, because if any should get it upon ye march we lose 3 men, there can be left no lesser than two men that have had ye Pocks by ye sick, I have been very causious & have listed none but sutch as had had the Pocks, onely some that has heen sent to me from the countrey, those that had it not will be fit to guard the fronteers, o^r^ Fleet is departed ye 26^th^ Instant, commissionated for ye designe; inclosed is ye Copy of there order ingaged by them, they have particular order if possible to stop at Cape Ann & to sent post to Boston to make his Hono^r^ ye Govern^r^ acquaint of there arrant, & if possible, they shall stop at Port Royalt to

invite ye Boston Fleet along w^th^ them. I hope being so urged by Major Winthrop at Boston as I understand, they will resolve to send forces by water, that ye Indians may have no cause to reflect agst ye promise of o^r^ comissioners made them, w^ch^ would not have been done had ye Gentle^mn^ of Boston, not put us in hope of at there arrivall here. I thought convenient to advise you of the particulars so sone I was able, that you may take your measures, desiring earnestly to give me speedy & reall advise of your proceedings & progres in ye p^r^sent warr if of consequence by post—having for p^r^esent no more to inlarge, after Respects I remaine S^r^ Your Hon^rs^ most Humble Servant

JACOB LEISLER

To the Hon^ble^ Robert Treat Esq^r^
Govern^or^ of his Ma^tie^ Colony of
Connecticutt
These
for their Ma^tie^ Service

P. S. Pray Sir give Rod Island advise off wath is herein mentioned en to send the inclosed post hast away for Boston; it is of greth concerne abouth the forces by watter, warfor the ar in greth longing as I am informeth

JACOB LEISLER

*MILBORNE TO LEISLER

Albany May the 27th 1690.

HON^BLE^ Sr.—Yours by Manning is received and perceive what hath passed in England, and for my coming downe, cannot be effected within so short time, therefore stay the ships for here is yesterday Jeannattie & Cristagie come w^th^ an expresse from Arnout, and Sachem from Onondage y^t^ ye ffrench send 4 of theire owne people, 4 of theire praying Indians as emissaryes, and 2 of our Indians, they bring with them one Onandager, the other Cajoge, w^ch^ were returned from ffrance. Immediately they have sent a post from thence to Cajoeges & Sinnekes, to Oneyede and Macquaes land, besides this to us here, who desire two or 3 understanding men to come yt speak ffrench forthwith, for they resolue not to speake w^th^ the ffrench, nor listen to them or hold any consult till they arrive,

advising us to be upon our guard, fearing they may be upon their March or some subtile designe on ffoot. Whereupon Mr Pr Schuyler, Robert Sanders, Monsr Gawsheren, Jean Rose and two more, are this day dispacht wth enstruccons yt they hasten wth all possible speed, and animate the Indians (according to or propositions) to treat them as Enemyes, either by securing them, wch if not practicable so to do & bring them hither, then to slay them out right, wch Cristagie and Jannetie are resolved on their parts, & hope ye rest will agree to it. Its believed that ye ffrench Capn who attacked Schanacktede is one of them and Lamberville wth some more noted persons, therefore this is of great import, wee have sent to ye Schackcooke Indians also to be ready & resolute, this day to double or guards & place Capn Johnsons men without ye towne at Renslaers mill. Wee have ordered the Maquaes to send out a band of men to ye Lake, to waite and watch if any motions should be made by ye ffrench. Lamentable it is that the Maryland & New England fforces do not come, so yt it is impossible to Know ye time of marcking, unless we go without them.

*LEISLER TO GOV. TREAT.

1690. 30. May, in Fort William.

Honnorable Ser—Affter noon I gath a letter off Capt Milborne, Waroff Bovest is com off, part thereoff being off suth greath moment, thought necesary to send to your Honour post away, that your ma also Juge the State en condition we leike to be in, iff wee doe not store en dispath away ower forces. I am now sending up a France prisoner, iff possible to haue him changed for one prist prisoner with the bave addopted en be is a pest for vs mongs theme; pray send it post away forther, that all piple may have notise to be opon ther gard, affter min Respeckt I remaine—Honnorable Sr

your Honours most Humble Sert.

Superscribed Jacob Leisler

To the Honorable Robert Treat Esqr Governour of His Majesties Colony of Conneticott. These

Post away, haste

THE SAME TO THE SAME

A: 1690: 30 May in fort william

HONORABLE SIR—yesterday was myn last by post sent so farre as Standford directed to Captn: Selick to be forwarded by him. In answer of yours of the 15 inst & have sent your honor the agreement of our Indianes & the order to our vassalls, enclosed was one for Boston, Just now received another letter dated 27 instant Signed John Allan Secretary by order of the Governor & counsell In that of the 15 your honor makes mention of Major Generall winthrope as commander of your forces, If obtaineable, Seing you were dubious, I did not mention the lack I had of such noble and wordy persone, fearing with yourselves he should not be obtained about the particular disgust of Secretary Allan ag^{t} Mr. Millborne I thought it not worth my whill to take notice of, In answer of yours of the 27 we are glad that at last you have, seing the danger you were in with us, & resolved to assist us, when we were so resolutely advanced, in readiness to joine with our confederate Indians to defend and attack his Ma^{ties} enimies the french and their adherents in our defence, and have joined with us, in a firme unanimous result, to effect which wee had proposed and engaged on very unequall proportiones with us notwithstanding equally concerned in danger, never desiring to choose & commissionat the Major, but resolved that the second commander was to be putt in by Boston, for the new England forces In which we can resolve to no alteratione, the more because before I received any of yours, we have writt to our Commissioners and send up a Commission for Major in blank & ordered to fill it with such persone at Albany as they thought fitt, and proposed Capt. Jacob Millborne whom we know a foreseing prudent & couragious persone, hut have noe newes of his acceptance, we hope he will accept & doubt not of his capacity and behaviour that he will draw the love of the souldiers & contribute what in him shall lye to oblige & agree well with the persone you shall be pleased to send, therefore desire that you may stand to our unanimous result & that we may be united, I assure your honor I shall contribute what in me lyes to unite, It is the opinion of our very Indianes that unity is our strenth, we rejoyce to

understand the victorious success of sir william ffips at the eastward, and pray God to bliss them & our forces, to day I have understood that in Maryland they have raised their forces but its feared (they being bare of cloathes) of their speedy coming there is demanded for cloathing 50 of them 100,000 lb. tobacce (except our messinger we have sent by, his urging may obtaine dispatch) here is arryvd a person from England by the way of Maryland who reports that in plymouth he spoke at his departure with some master of ships & severall prisoners coming from Briste, that there was great preparatione made with eigbt stout men of warre to come to take new york & to make it strong, I hope upon notice of any allarum you will speedily & readily assist us I referre your honor further to my former & after my respects recommend your honor & counsell to the protection of Almighty God & remaine &c.

P. S. One halff of tbe Indians are to march to Guadraqua [Cattaraqui] en make the canoes redi, the oder halff is to march tbe Canada path, Som ar arived there alredi, the will no douht mak hast wen the heare off the departure off ower shipps en S^r^ William fip's victori, off with I have send advise. J. L.

GOV. BRADSTREET TO LEISLER.

Boston May 30th 1690

Hono^ble^ S^r^—Acording to y^e^ agreem^t^ made by y^e^ Comissioners of y^e^ Colonies at their late meeting in y^or^ City wee raised the number of souldiers on o^r^ part to be Provided & Sent butt when they were on their march towards Springfield wee were forced to Countermand them & Speed them away to y^e^ Eastward to defend their Maj^ties^ Subjects of tbe Provinces of Hampshire & maine against y^e^ incursions of y^e^ ennemy who upon y^e^ Sixteenth instant did attack those Posted att Casco Bay, Kill'd and Captivated all y^e^ persons there men women & children. They first surprised Six and twenty men who unwarily Issued out of y^e^ garrison to looke after a p:son that was missing of these they killed twenty w^ch^ were near a third Parte of y^e^ whole number of men. The Ennemy then openly appeared, before y^e^ fort & assaulted it by

y^e^ space of five days & being About two hundred french & three hundred Indians they made their approaches in A Trench & Putt so hard to fire y^e^ fort by flaming Birch Rinds shott at it that on y^e^ fifth day they forced them to surrender before we could have intelligence to releve them The enemy are so ffushed att this Success that they Since have fallen on Welles & Kittery on Piscataqua. Upon w^ch^ y^e^ Inhabitants of o^r^ fronteer towns are so alarmed that we shall be obliged to dispatch four or five hundred horse & foott w^ch^ are mostly them already engaged in defending those partes & pursuing y^e^ ennemy to their head quarters If possible. Nevertheless we have ordered about sixty men for Albany.

S^r^ W^m^ Phipps Arrived this day with y^e^ Governo^r^ of Port Royall two Priests, & About Sixty Souldiers with their great gunns & Stores of Warr & other Plunder The Inhabitants have sworne Alegiance to King William & Queen Mary. The Fort demolished & their Crosses & Images Broken downe:—

June 24^th^: S^r^ Above is Copy of what wee were writeing at that time, The Reason of not sending till now was Extream Loathness not to write of o^r^ Complem^t^ of men being forwarded to Albany & 'tis so farr from it at last that wee feare y^e^ great danger Dearefild y^e^ fronteer town of Connecticot is in, will detaine Cap^n^ Colton with his sixty & odd men, in those Partes there being as much Likely hood of y^e^ french falling on that place as on Albany, butt we hope if it Please God to Bless our p^r^sent Expedicon by Sea against Canada we shall find them worke att home. Between two & three thousand men will be needfull in y^e^ designe which with many hundred wee are ffaine to Keep out in defence of y^e^ Easterne Partes Doth to o^r^ great troubles hinder our sending to Hudsons river by Land and that Could not furnish Cap^n^ Mason with any who writte to us from nantaskett Intimateing he Could make no stay here. Wee shall not be ready this two or three weekes five Shipps of Warr being to be fitted besides victuallers ffire Shipps & Tenders butt Persons Seeme to be so generally Spirited that supose all Imaginable application will be made to forward y^e^ undertaking. Coll^nel

Kendall is arrived Governr att Barbadoes from whence a Considerable fleet is gone downe to attack St Christophers: We are glad to hear that ye Mary landers are in their way towards you & Connecticot Souldiers wth you, it will be of very great Concernt that you so farr gratifie them in their field officers as not to frustrate yr designe God gives Direction & success in All:

Sir

Yor Friends & Servts

(Signed) Simon Bradstreet Gon in

Copy ye name of ye Councill.

FRAGMENT OF A LETTER SUPPOSED FROM LEISLER TO CONNECTICUT, ABOUT JUNE 1690.

* * * * should furnish them, but they rather take that for their excuse to goe home, yesterday they came before me all five in a mutinous way before the whole company threatening the next morning to lay doun their armes and desert the Kings garrisone, which in consideratione of new England I passed by & have proposed to send the bearer on purpose who is to bring me an answer that I may know if you please that I release them & list so many others for Connecticott collony account for the price agreed by the Committee, so I have listed five in the roume of the other five whereof I wished long since I had had your approhation I spoke with Mr Trobridge who advised me to keep this till I had your order I have writt you about the eight confined persones whom I have released upon their petitione, whereof the coppy is here enclosed, the sd confinement hes & now causes great quietness in the toun & country, some of the Inhabitants after the sd petitione left it to the counsell of warre who would not medle with it fearing to discontent some that were not at home & had not signed, but I took it upon myselfe & administered to them the oath & released them, severall of the sd so confined thought themselves agrieved & desired the admittance to speake with me, whereof Capt Tuder thought himselfe the clearest, I represented to him that by the proclamationes they were hectord

out of the late King James, that he remaines still affected to the papists saying he loved them so well as protestants that we were rebells, that he laught & relt at the companies & gave ill language to the Captn, that he appeared not in arms at the allarum, & suffered to be strained for of neglect to work at the fortifications whereby the people were discouraged that if that was not anough then I told him that he did contribute not with silver gold or pretious stones to erect a Jesuit Collidge in this Citty, but he with Judge palmer & Graham offerred their sones to it who went daily twyce to be instructed by that hellish brude of Jesuits, without to able to draw on sole child more, do they expect no sallary which bring the greatest intrest of the late king securing his Raigne & the only way to bring in popry & that he had less cause to trust him in such tyme of warre, we find in one occasion he did not spare his owne sone, which caused him to blush & presently went to work to make the s^d^ petition, I desire a full answer by the bearer & specially about the great gunnes at new haven, if we may have them & upon what termes for their Ma^ties^ use & desire with all opportunity, & desire you to communicate this to his honor Governor Treat of whom also I beg for an answer, and after my respects I remaine &c.

BY THE LIEV^T^ GOVERNOR & COUNCILL &c.

WHEREAS severall persones in a Seditious & rebellious maner have on the sixth instant resisted the Militia of the Citty of New York to obstruct & hinder the proclaiming of their orders to keep strict watch & proceed to compleat the fortifications of the s^d^ Citty, by which we might be brought in a full posture to oppose any enemy ag^st^ his Ma^tie^ King William threatning & giving out (according to an Intended plott discovered by a letter of Nicholas Bayard found & taken out of the hands of Mrs. Judith Bayard who was brought before the Councill, to rise & have the prisoners out of the fort, who with them disoun the laufulnes of the present Authority of this government under his Ma^tie^, which accordingly was done & attempted by them running in a full ryot to the s^d^

Liev^t^ Governor demanding the prisoners & said they would have them out of the fort, whereupon a great tumult was created & the Liev^t^ Governors persone assau'ted in the street, being by the s^d^ ryoters & seditious persones encompassed about, the intention of whom was to destroy his persone & his Ma^ties^ Government In which tumult one John Crooke stroke the s^d^ Liev^t^ Governor with his Coopers adze with a blow directed as intended to murder him, & severall blowes made by others, from which he defending himselfe was relieved by the souldiers of the fort & the Militia of the Citty, whereupon the Country came in armes by a signe of allarum into the fort, which by God's blissing was the prevention of great bloodshed & destruction of his Ma^ties^ Government And whereas parties relate reports of the Strenth of the late King James in Ireland, & take the opportunity of tyme by the March of our forces to Canada, to discourage the people & overturne the Government established by his Ma^ties^ order, all which is pernitious & most dangerous ag^st^ his Ma^tie^ King Williams peace croun & dignity, whereupon some of the head leaders & the greatest disturbers are by the Militia secured in the fort to prevent further mischiefe And whereas some of them & others are fled & abscond themselves from the hands of Justice.

These are therefore in his Ma^tie^ King william's name to will requyre & command all & every of his Ma^ties^ Justices of the peace Sheriffs Military officers & others within this province to take due care to seize secure or cause to be seized or secured the persones here undernamed & give account thereof to the Liev^t^ Governor, the names of the persones are Tunis de Key, Jeremy Tothill, dennis Lambert, Edward Tailhor, Thomas Willett, daniel Whitehead, John Crooke, Elias Boudinott, Thomas Wenham, William Tailyor, Lucas Kiersted, Brant Schuyler, Jacobus de Key, And all persons are hereby strictly commanded to keep his Ma^ties^ peace & be obedient to the lawes & orders in the Government established and proclaimed as they will answer the Contrary at their utmost perills dated at fort William this 7^th^ June 1690

Signed JACOB LEISLER

Whereas a proclamation of the 3d June 1689 was signed by the Inhabitants of this city well intentioned for his Matie by which having declared theire intention to preserve the fort & country & to surrender it to his Matie King William or order, his sd Matie having since ordered by his letter dated 29th July directed to us to take upon us the government till further order from him which is our intention so to doe being Informed of the troubles in Ireland, that the late King James hes there a considerable army, fearing that some forces of the ehimies may be sent to invade this country to prevent such designe, we thought fitt to renew the sd proclamatione & to have it signed of all the Inhabitants that shall be faithfull to his Matie King William that they may persist in theire designe to preserve the fort & City & to surrender it to his Matie or order to the exclusion of the late King James, to that purpose we injoyne all the Inhabitants of this City forthwith to appeare in fort william to declare their intention & give their signe of their fidelity with subscribing to this present with us declaring that the relinquant to this our order shall be deemed & esteemed enimies to his Majesty & country & shall be treated accordingly. Given &c this 7th of June 1690. Signed,

Jacob Leisler.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNOR.

Whereas Samuel Walker with his brigantine is rideing by doctor Taylors in the East River, and there being suspition that he will breake bulk & Information being given in of several discourses spoken by his people by which sedition & disturbance could be created.

These are therefore in his Maties Name to will & requyre you forthwith to goe on board of sd Brigantine & to bring the same to this port & bring the sd Walker compy & passengers before me with all papers you find in the sd brigantine, for doing whereof this shall be your speciall warrant Given under my hand & seale in fort William this 7th June 1690 &c.

To Ensigne Joost Stoll & his Assistants.

Fort Wm 1690 June 17th

Whereas substantiall Evidence apeared before me declaring that Jean Laforay a frenchman now in Custody was Condemned for murder at y^e^ Towne of New Bristol and being oblidged to take care that y^e^ Neighbouring Colonies shall not be injured by Covering any Prsons from y^e^ hands of Justice

These are In his Maj^tie^ Name to Command you M^r^ Antony Low forthw^th^ to receive on board your sloop y^e^ s^d^ Jean Laforay & him safely to Land at New Bristel in Plymouth Colony aforesd unto y^e^ Magistracy thereof who are desired to satisfye you for your care & Expenses therein. Given &c

Jacob Leisler

*LEISLER TO GOV TREAT

New York June 20th 1690

Hon^ble^ Sr—Having considered the good successe of the gentlemen of Boston, and as I am enformed their great readinesse and encouragements to advance ye ffforces by sea to Canada, whereby his Ma^tie^ interest the Countreys benefit & ye destruccon of ye ffrench & their adherents in Canada may be advanced, I have w^th^ advice of the councill, deliberated ye proposall of that excellent person Major Generall Winthrop, who if he pleaseth to accept of it, may be of great advantage to ye ends before named, to which purpose I have sent a blank commission to Albany according to ye result concluded at this City by ye severall commission^rs^, whereof your ready returne is expected, and those gent^n^ of Boston having desired the same, that you would please to communicate it, being the p.sent offer of Honh^le^ Sr

Yo^r^ Hon^ble^ ffriend & Servant

Jacob Leisler

To the Hon^ble^ Roh^t^ Treat Eq^r^
Gov^r^ of his Ma^tie^ Colony of
Connecticutt

New Yorke June 22d 1690.

Sr—The Charecter which I have before received of you from Albany, and now more pticularly from Major Milborne doth invite me to render you thankes for your readinesse and zeale in the managing and assisting the designe on foot against the French, which I hereby desire you to persevere in, and what encourgemt I can afford you assure yourselfe shall not be wanting, being much satisfyed with your frequent assistance in advising wth ye Commissioners to whome I haue written farther thereof, I am

Yor affectionate friend

to serve you

To Mr Dirck Wessells

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNOR &c

Forasmuch as diverse souldiers have deserted his Maties service in the expeditione agt the french at Albany, having received the Kings pay & provisiones (without any Just reasone for soe doing) These are in his Maties name to requyre you to apprehend & bring before me every such deserter that shall be found within this province, that so they may receive condigne punishment & all Officers Civill & Military are hereby commanded to assist you therein, and that no persons dare to cover, conceale, or comfort any such disserter as they will answer the Contrary at their perill,

Given &c New York June 23d 1690

To the Constables of Westchester & Eastchester

Rey & bredfort.

TO COL: COOD IN MARYLAND

Anno 1690: 27 June in fort William

Honorable Sir—Yours by Mr pembruge & Mr Blackinston, is before me, my former being come to your honors hands, to which I referre you & to what further Mr Blackinston may informe your honor craving leave to add that we had compleat 400 men these seaven weeks with provisions & ammunition according to our abilities & finding the threatening dangers of the french to increase

who incessantly sollicite the Indian nationes whom through Gods providence & our commissioners vigilance were prevented & prevailed with to come to Albany the five nationes their kings & Chieftanes in person on the third day of May were assembled & proposed diverse articles unto them which succeeded with suitable returnes as by the proposalls & answers of the five nationes whereof the coppy is delivered to Mr Blackinston to send to your honor, at the same tyme obtained a meeting of the commissioners of Boston plymouth & Connecticott collonies of new England to consult what ought to be done, by them in soe necessary a work, It was resolved that those of new England should raise 355 men & maintain them at their own cost & charges, and the province of newyork 400: of Maryland we had your honors promise & the committie result of a 100 men which we have expected long since upon Marylands cost & charges being the like concerned with us to gaine the five nationes, with whom we are all in a firme confederacie, we have sent your honor by Mr pembrock our result wherein Maryland is expressed, & by all the large promises from new England & Maryland expected, the respective numbers which are so much waited for, the Indianes having assured us of 1800 men to joine to our assistance now redy to march in the franch territories to prevent their assaults, having fresh newes of great preparationes those of Canada are making to attack us, of which all we have given notice to his Matie, & when we propose anything to the Indianes we always insert Maryland & give them for that province presents of belts of wampums & others, & if not since some soudiers appeare from Maryland, we shall be disabled to performe what we have promised to them in the behalfe of your province, the integrity of those heathens we have great reason to depend on by severall proofs already given us, vizt: their killing diverse of their kindred which were subjects to the french King &c. taking & killing severall frenchmen of which they have presented us with three, but what is most remarkable is the understanding by our agents at onondago, messengers were expected thro the severall nationes from the Governor of Canada to seduce them from their contracts made with us which by the instructions & memories of a french knight here now

prisoner doth appeare, who was sent with four other french & four Indianes which had been carried captives to france in tyme of peace & now returned to Albany, otherwayes to treat them as enimies to the croun of England, which as soon as they came was effected with all imaginable vigor, the five nationes being mett by their chiftaines togither at onondago afore s^d^ which is their court seized them & bound them instantly spoiling them of all their moneys presents & what they had, dividing four frenchmen amongst them to be treated in their barbarous manner & the knight being prin^ll^ agent with his papers was sent to us, we found a Jesuite letter to a prisoner Jesuit amongst the Indianes wherein we discover treasonable correspondance is keept by some at Albany with french, our ship brigantine & sloope of warre is departed one month agoe & have been at Boston to visite them, who I understand makes great preparationes for Canada, M^r^ Blackinstone will acquaint your honor of the success they had at port royall, they gott about 30,000: lb about our messinger from England who was onely sent to deliver my letters in the hand of his Ma^tie^ which was effected & caused great alteratione in the proceedings of our enimies, of which M^r^ Blackinston hes a full accompt & hes promised to participate your honor with, to which I refere you, yesterday we have sent M^r^ Benjamin Blagg for our agent to his Ma^tie^ & within a weeke we shall send Major Jacob Millborne for another to joine the former, we are of your opinion of the necessity there of our adversaries aryving before our messinger, made their advantages our former pacquets being taken per the french, I desire you to take notice what hes passed, newes arryves here King James forces in Ireland hold ground, his Ma^tie^ dissolving the parliament &c, too many evill mynded persones prevaill therein had given such unexpected life & vigour to the party within this citty, that on the sixth day of June instant a rout of thirty odd persones appeared in the street & assaulted my persone, one particularly striking at me with a coopers adze refusing to pay the tax which was laid by an assembly fairly elected to maintaine & support the charges of this warre, demanding certane malefactors to be released from prisone in a most audacious maner, but I striking with the head of my cane in the

teath of two who let louse my suord which I drew & so made my way through them, the two coppies of the evidences enclosed of which there is more will give your honor a full light of the st ryott, twenty odd were imprisoned & fined & bound to their good behaviour, twelve have complyed ten will not & remaine prisoners by all which your honor may see if they could but have the power what party they effect, & that we should be reduced to our former state, every wind that blowes favorably on King James part raises their billowes I referre your honor further to what Mr Blackinston informes you & after my respects &c.

*LEISLER TO TREAT.

1690. 30. June in Fort Wm

Honorable Sir—My last to your Honor was the 20. Instant, delivered by our messinger to Major Gold, which he tells me was immediately dispatched. I had expected an answer before now; It is high tyme to betake them to the March, wee have been most this two moneths compleat with 300 men & in expectation of Boston & Plymouth forces, to raise the rest at Albany in three dayes, yours I understand are arryved there; I was put in hopes by one of your letters, that you intended to make the number to 200 Englishmen. Just now I received a letter from our Commismissioners of Albany, that one Mohack credible messinger is arrived the 22. Instant in Albany, he brings for certaine news, that the 18th Instant arryved one Mohack Indian at Onondagus, who was deserted from the French armey & left them in a great number upon the Lake Sambele, headed by the Governour in person, comeing for Albany, and that the Army departed from Canada the 8th Instant. Yesterday I had the French Knight by me, who told me in discourse, that he admired that the French & wee were of one opinion, that this whell most belong either English or French & that we tooke one & the same course with them; that they expected ten or twelve men of warr, which probably might be there before now, and he was certaine that so soone as they arryved, that their army would come by land & send their fleet by water, & that it would be a brave sport if they

should meet one another, & that their Ships should come with Bombs, & he believed they would give us much work, and if we had them it should be before August:—The day after we gott the newes, which makes me believe it may be so; wee are ready for them & hope at Albany they will behave themselves as men & let not one escape. I hope Major Winthrope is departed for Albany, which I should be glad to understand by one express yea or noe; the ships Brigantine & sloope I understand are departed from Boston to their intended expidition for Canada three weeks ago without any company from Boston, they not being ready. If any newes, I desire your Honor to participate us with having for present noe more to enlarge, after my Respects I remaine your Honors most

Humble Servt
JACOB LEISLER

Superscribed
To the Right Honble
Robert Treat Governour of
the Collony of Connecticott. These.
wth care

LEISLER TO HIS COMMISSIONERS AT ALBANY.

A 1690 1st July In Fort william

GENTLEMEN—Yesterday was my last to which I Referr you, You have Referred us to ye Messengers who brought our letter but we cane understand nothing of them, my opinion Is they came here to consult with there parties If they may safely Receive a Commission of mee what alteration in your place, there Coming here may cause us, the time will learne, beshure they are not well Tutered & keept from us I have writt you our meaning which we hoop you may be able to observe touching the major, Inclosed is a copy of a Letter Received of Governour Treat which I perceive was lifft upon the table wherein the major is absolutely Refused If Boston & Connecticut sends not their Compliment Ingaged In ye Result & approved by ye government they Brook ye Covenant & we are not obliged to any article

therein the Barers are made sensible y^t what we propose about y^e Councill of Warr y^t the Cap^n by Turnes Every week should bee president In said Councel and so in gods name go one without a major—Except Cap^n Browne accepts of y^e place but no other whatsoever—Except Machususatts, Plymouth & Connecticutt Colonyes Comply fully with there promise y^e ffrench Knight begins to be moved of [our] march and desires to prevent y^e cruelties of our Indians against y^e ffrench wimens and children which Indied would bee generous if possible It could be prevented we have send Mest^r Stole who has a speciall maxim to gaine the people & is able to assist you much in forwarding y^e Business and if he should go he most be commissionated he is true, full mettall able and politique the news of Colonell Slayter is quitt vanised It would not hould—[1]we have gott yesterday the Inclosed nues from neu England En send It for the Everi direckted als the copie, to day the 25 I gott the Inclosed from Southampton I wish Ensign Stole was heer En Iff possible also Major Milborn we expeckt the franch ships heer the messenger raports the ar all ships, pray God to grand & give vs courage to resist them after min respects I remain

Sr^e

Your reall frind to serve your

JACOB LEISLER

Addressed, To The Honob^le The Commission^rs Cap^n John De Bruyn, M^r Johannes Provoost and Major Jacob Milborne Esq^re In Albany

LEISLER TO THE GOV. OF BERMUDAS.

Albye de 8 July In forth William.

R HONNO^RD S^R—Your Letter off the 12 June I have receuet also the 10 Barrils Pouder with Cold not haue been disposed off heer being feri Cors Canon Pouder one offit being feri wek the rest for that sort feri goed with I haue receuet In the fort for his Maiestes Eus, being feri muth obliged for your honnors Kare by

1 From this mark to the end is in Leisler's handwriting.

with you haue largly Tistified your zeale to ther Maieste Service. En your affectioned kaindnes to the Honnor Interest En Welfar off this his Maieste province their Maiest[e] Concell heer Joyne with me in the retorne off ouer most harty tanks to your for this your Kare an Testemony off Kindnes to this govermemeat with Is also a reall Service to their Maieste En I assure you both I and the Consull will be glat off one oportunite to retorne ouer gratefull aknoledgm[t] to you for it Inclosed Is a bill off Loding En Invoice of 32 half Barills good fleer weigs according the Inclosed Invoice with was all we Cold get fright for It Is shipt for the Province risco En account your honnor Is desired to Cas the same to be Disposed to thes most advantage En to Satisfay your selbst En what ma be wanting shall be footh with send your honnor the Barer being Intend to retorne Spedsly with whome your honor It hartely Desierd to to send vs the other 10 Baril off them your honnor Mention whe ar present Ingaget In an acktuall whar whit the French off Cannade war we have send one armo off 1800 Indians En 600 Christian besaits one Esquader by Sae by with we Spend a greath dell off amonition the Small Bermoedes Sloop. with whe have Commandet for his Maiestes vs to going with ouer Esquader for to allarme Cannadee by water will we shall plas God atak them by land has In the mouth off Canadea river ficht En taken a ship off abouth 300 tons montet with 10 gons Loaden with salt En fish the said Esquader have Destroit port royall St John Whar the have taken a Ship mor with 10 gons 2 kuthes one Bark all ritchly Loaden In the ship whas the fransh Kings store off amonition En other abilemens off whar Clods for the soldier whe haue been a will pestert oppon this Cost witb severall fransh wessell who Comitet severall outrages wherby whe have ben allarmed till who wher Informet off ther strengt when whe haue sent out a squader En Cleerd the Cost whe where also obliged to make one Imbargo for severall resons with still Continues only noo having gath In the Crop the Cost being Clerd ouer arme opon the march Boston having mad one Imbargo opon forfeitur off Uessels an Cargo till xd Considering the Dependence severall off maiestes government have opon vs En Boston whe have se Cas to give liberte for som wessells En specialy to suth that have ben fre to render his Maieste

service In this province for there suply off with the Barer has ben one Sr what I have to ad Is my very harty & affectiond service to you En to assure you that I ame with all respeck

Honnonl Ser
Your most obliget & most
bumble servant

MAJOR MILBORN AND THE REST OF THE GENTLEMEN AT SCHANHECHTADE.

This afternoon Three of our folks arrived here from Canida who escaped from there; namely, Klyn Isack, the Son of Ryck Classen, and one of Capt Boll's Soldiers. They report having been 24 days on the road, and the Soldier twenty six days from Monrojael.

They say that Monrojael is not very strongly garrisoned, though they fear nothing and think little of us. Nevertheless the Soldier or Englishman would very gladly attack it and is inclined to accompany our people and gives us great encouragement, that the opportunity is favorable.

The French abstain from talking before prisoners & say they have heard little or nothing from the Port rojael Expedition or of the Indian fight on the Lake

We further refer to the Enclosed to Arnout Cornelissen. We think it right if your Honors consider that Arnout Cornelissen is gone, that it should be sent after him by an Indian in order to communicate this news to the Indians. Wherewith, after salutation we remain,

Your friends

This 9 July Ao 1690. In Albany. J. Bruyn
Johannes Provoost

Laurents or Jannetie the Indian with his party urge us very hard not to omit reminding the Gentlemen again to admonish the Indians at Schanhechtade not to let the French prisoners go out with them to fight, for we have an example now in our own people who have run away from Canada, and that they should be disarmed.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNOR.

Whereas Peter Dumont Andrew ffalourdell & Michaell Anthony of Queens County on Long Island, have committed high misdemeanours agt their Maties authority in this Province, As by Substantiall evidences agt them appeares—

These are in his Maties King Williams name to will & requyre you to apprehend the bodies of the sd peter dumont Andrew ffalcourdell & Michael Anthony wheresoever they are to be found & in what places soever they may be suspected the same to breake open or by any other violence to make way to them, In case of resistance or concealment & their sd bodies before me bear or cause to be brought & all whom shall oppose or any wayes resist or endeavour to conceall them & all officers both Military & Civill are hereby strictly requyred to aide & assist you therein as they will answer the contrary at their outmost perills. Given &c this 18th of July, 1690.

Jacob Leisler

To the Sheriff of the Kings & Queens County
& all other the Counties within this province.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNOR &c.

Whereas I have undoubted Information that some vessells on this Coast do commit outrages & fearing that the same might fall on the toune of Southold

These are in Maties name to will & requyre you Major Thomas Lawrence to command & for their Maties service to press Seaventy men horse & foot as you shall think fitt all well armed & when occasione shall requyre for their Maties service to press fresh horses & what else you shall have occasione for as for their entertainment & provisions & other necessaries & them forthwith to dispatch for Southold to the assistance & defence of their Maties Subjects there wherof you are not to faill at your outmost perills & all officers Military & Civill & others of what rank & quality are strictly required to obey you therein & be aiding &

assistant to the s[d] forces in performing the premisses as they will answer the Contrary at their utmost perills. GIVEN &c fort William in New York this 19[th] day of July &c 1690.

JACOB LEISLER

*** Here follow Commissions, dated 23[d] July 1690, to Capt[n] Christopher Goffe of the ship Catherine; to Capt Philip Philips of the Bregantin Another to Capt John Weyman & a fourth to Capt Rich[d] Moon to cruise along the Coast, and endeavor to Capture several french vessells in the sound and about Block Island which are committing outrages on his Ma[ties] subjects "and have already taken two vessells belonging to this port & severell others &c," "so that no vessels can hudge"

BY THE LIEV[T] GOVERNOR &c

New York

WHEREAS I am credibly informed by evidences before me that five armed french men are seen on Schutters Island well armed and having watch out on trees & being assured that peter deumont & Andreu ffallourdell are amongst them who are accused before me of high Misdemeanour which persones are fled out of this province from the hands of Justice

These are therefore in his Ma[ties] name to will & require all persones within this province & to desire all persones within the neighbouring Collonies of New Jersey & pensilvania to secure the s[d] five persones & them safely to convey before me at fort William that they may answer for their crymes & care shall be taken for satisfaction of the reasonable charges in fulfilling of the premises. GIVEN &c. 21[st] of July 1690.

JACOB LEISLER

To the Constable of Elizabethtown
& so foreward.

GOV. TREAT TO LEISLER.

Honble Sir—Just now received the enclosed from New London & have sent it to you for your perusall also, it was but last night one Captain Swinton cald in with about ten men with him bound towards n. London with his Sloop & company, Sd to have your orders to discover & attacque the enemy, but I saw non, however for any care of our or countrys saftie in a time of need wee would take all due notice thereof, sir it seems to be a tyme of great need & if it be within your compass to add such further strenth by more shiping & vessels of force that may be able to encounter them & with Gods blessing to expell if not conquere them which would be a service to God our king & county, never to be forgotten, or if need should be of some hands or land souldiers rather than fail I hope they may be found but what is done need be done wth all expedition, Sir I cannot but again acquaint you with our extreme need of powder in our collony I pray faill not to sell & send us 3 or 4: or if not so much one or two barrells of powder at least & you shall be payed to content the above Sd Captain of your sloope desired me to certifie your honor of their great diligence to gett along the wind & weather being agt them and just as they came in some intelligence also made as if the enemies & vessells were bound out to sea but its rather thought they waite to doe more mischiefe Sir shiping or amunition is not wth us but if some force from you should meet wt them from Boston it might be a singular oportunity but we shall doe what wee can by land to discover & opose and according to their furtber motions shall not be wanting to acquaint your honor there with which is all at present that tyme allows me to ad & with all due respects shall subscribe Sir

your loving friend & neighbour

Millford the 22th of July 1690

Robert Treat

TO Y^E HONO^BLE JACOB LEISLER ESQR—L^T GOVERNO^R & THE HONO^BLE COUNCILL.

The humble Peticon of Christopher Goff humbly sheweth,

That yo^r Peticon^r & Prison^r being secured in y^e port for Severall words spoken by your Peticon^r y^e w^ch as your Peticon^r as being in drincke does not Remember but nevertheless humbly beggs Pardon for ye Same desyring that yo^r honner^s be pleased to have Compassion w^th your Peticon^r he being a poor seafaring man and that your honner^s be pleased to consider him by Diminishing of y^e fine adjudged ag^st him & that he may be sett at Liberty & your Peticon^r shall ever Pray &c CHRISTOPHER GOFFE

Endorsed,

Present Lt Gov^r; P D Lanoy Sam Edsall Benj^n Blagge Hend^k Jansen—Robt Walters ald,

agreed that in stead of fiveteen p be shall pay but seaven pound ten shill A. G.

BY THE LIEV^T GOVERNOUR

N York,

WHEREAS it is judged necessary & accordingly ordered that y^e ship Cathrin Christopher Gof Comand^r y^e Brigantine John & Joseph Jno Wayman Comand^r & Sloop Content Rich^d Moone Comand^r be Imediately made ready & Equipped for his Maj^ties Service ag^st some french vessells on this Coast & ordered that s^d vessells be aprised together w^th y^e goods not unloaden out of y^e same,

These are in his Maj^ties name to will & Require you & each of you forthwith to repaire on board s^d vessells & y^e same to apraise together w^th y^e Remaining Part of there Loading & bring Report thereof to me upon your oaths for doing whereof this shall be to you & every of you a Spetiall Warr^t

GIVEN under my hand & Seale at fort W^m This 24th July in y^e Second year of their maj^ties Reign 1690

JACOB LEISLER

To Cap^n Isaac Stevense — Past y^e office
Cap^n Rob^t Sinclaer & niclaes Gerritse — Abraham Gouverneur
W^m Dearing & Jno. Dissington — D. Secry

It is the Judgment of the underwritten By a warrent derected to ouss that

The Shipe Catren aught hundred pound & twenty	£820:00
The Sloop Content wallued seven hundred pound	700:00
The Brigtine John & Joseph wallud to: sex hundred pound	600:00

Robt Sinclaer
Isaac Stevense
Will. Dearing
Nicht Gerritse
John Dissington

ye abouenamed Apraisors ware swome befour mee this 25th of July 1690

Samuel Edsall
Councill.

Endorsed,

Wart & returne of ye aprismt of ye Ship Cataryn Sloop Content & Brigantine John & Joseph Dated 24th June 1690

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR &c

Whereas Joseph Hegeman of flakbush In Kings County on Long Island has spoken Several Seditious words agst his Majties Governmt In This Province

These are in his Majties [name] to will & require you to bring ye body of sd Joseph Hegeman before myself & Council to answer for ye same for doeing whereof These are yor spetial wart Given &c New York this 29th July 1690

Jacob Leisler

To Meindert Coerten Esq High Sheriff
of ye Kings County on Long Island
to bring ye Returne thereof on
Thursday next.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR

Whereas Gerrit Elbertse Stoothof Lievt of ye troop of horse of Kings County on Long Island has in a Contemptuous manner denied ye Comand of his Captn Roelof Martense Schenck Espetially when ye enemies where Invading & Comitting severall outrages on this Coast by wch it evidently appeares ye sd Garret Elbertse Stoothof hes ill affeccon to this his Majties Governmt & is not to he trusted in Comand:—

These are therefore to will and require you in his Majties name to dismis & discharge the sd Lievt of having any further Comand of sd troop of horse & to deliver my Comission for Lievt to Pieter Jansen of Brookland for doing whereof these are yor sufficient Warrt Given &c this 29th July 1690

Jacob Leisler

To Major Gerardus Beekman Esqr

Albany July 31 1690

Articles made agrèed upon considered between John De Bruyn John Provoost & Jacob Melbourne Commissioners appoynted by the honble Levt Governor Jacob Leisler & Councill for the province of New Yorke of the one part, and the honble John Winthrop Esqr of the other part witnesseth—

That the sd John Winthrop Esqr do receive a commission from the sd Lievt Governor to command in Chiefe all the forces now raised or to be raised for the Expedition of Albany agt the french at Canada, within the province of New York & the Collonies of New England etc. under certane conditions following vizt:—

That the sd Lievt Governor for himself or any deputed or empowered by him or hy his means shall at no tyme or tymes hereafter issue forth or cause to be sent after or impose on the sd Commander in Chiefe any order or orders direction or directions tending to any contradicting or repugnant to the true intent & meaning of the sd commission or the result which was concluded by the sd commissioners convened at New York May the first last past—

That the s^{d} Commissioners doe further promise and engage for and on behalf of the s^{d} Lievt Governor Leisler that the s^{d} Commission by him granted unto the s^{d} Commander in Chiefe shall he acting & executing or performing the true intent & meaning thereof ag^{t} the french & adherents.

That the s^{d} forces shall be no otherwise employed but directly ag^{t} the french & their adherents of Canada.

That the s^{d} Commander in Chiefe shall as much as in him lyes; execute all acts of bostility ag^{t} and to destruction bring the french kings subjects & all that joind with them, pursuant to his Ma^{tics} King Williams declaration of warr ag^{t} the french king & nation.

That all matters of great concernment be concluded by a councill of warr consisting of the Commander in Chiefe with the rest of the commission officers or soe many of them as can conveniently meet together.

That no more officers shall be commissionated than now are or shall be at the tyme of marching the wholl hoddy of the forces, unless occasioned by death or impotence whereby they cannot perform their duty; then such places are to be supplied by commissiones from the s^{d} Commander in Chiefe which shall he as authentiq to all intents constructions and purposes, aa if such had heen granted actually hy the s^{d} Lievt Governor, or the honble the Governor of Connecticutt collony, unless extraordinary occasion ariseth from detachments etc.

That the Commission granted by the Lievt Governor Leisler shall preside & superintend all other commissions instructions or orders relating to the said forces which are or shall be under the conduct or command of the Sd Commander in Chiefe during the expedition aforementioned.

That all plunder and captives (if it so happen) shall be divided amongst the officers & souldiers according to the custome of warr.

That all officers & souldiers (if it please God to grant victory) shall he returned to their respective homes equally and impartially as shall consist with martial right & possibility.

That all possible dispatch be made with the forces before the Indians be constrained to object ag^{t} our delays which endanger this undertaking

That the honor & service of God be maintained & divine worship be performed publickly every day, the Lords day duly observed, vice discountenanced & due decorum preserved amongst them.

ffinally that the Sd Commander in Chiefe shall [have] power to administer doe execute & performe all matters relating [to] life or other censures (as the caise shall or may require) with as ample power & virtue, & in mannar form & purpose as any field marshall may or ought to doe with a regular army or greater body of men,—

*LEISLER'S COMMISSION APPOINTING JOHN WINTHROP TO BE COMMANDER OF THE FORCES AGAINST THE FRENCH.

Jacob Leisler Esq^r Lu^t Gov^r & commander in Chiefe of the Prouince of New Yorke and dependencies in Americah, under His most Sacred Ma^tie King W^m of England, Scotland, France & Ireland &c, defender of the faytb, supreme Lord of the Sayd province & dependencies in America, &c. To the Hon^ble John Winthrop Esq^r Greeting. By vertue of the authority deriued unto me, I do hereby constitute & appoynt you to be major of all the forces now raysed or to be raysed for the expedition of Albany out of this Province & the New England Collonyes & Maryland, according to the unanimous result made with sayd Collonyes against the French at Cannada; you are therefore carefully and dilligently to discharge the duty of a major, by exerciseing the same in Armes & keeping them in good order & discipline, both officers & Souldiers, observing strictly all the articles in the sayd result expressed, hereby willing & commanding them to obserue & follow such orders & directions as you shall from time to time receiue from me or any appoynted by myself & councill according to the rules & discipline of war, pursuant to the trust reposed in you & to execute all acts of hostility against the French King his Subjects & their adherents; and this commission to continue dureing my will & pleasure only—

[SEALL]

Given under my hand & sealed with the seale of the prouince, this 31. July in the 2d year of their Maties Reigne 1690—

Past the Office JACOB LEISLER

Jacob Milborne Secr'y

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNOR &c.

WHEREAS ye Sessions of the Genell Assemhly held at New Yorke for the said Province on ye 24th of Aprill Last was by my Selfe witb advice of my Councill Prorogued vntill the first day of Septr next.

These are Therefore in his Majties King William's name to will and require all & every of the members thereof to Appeare in this Citty of New Yorke on the ffirst day of Septr next according to Prorogation without any faile or Delay as they tender his Majties Intrest & the safety of this Province. GIVEN &c this 9th of August 1690.

JACOB LEISLER

To ye Justices of ye Severall Counties of this Province.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR &c

WHEREAS Nathaniel Person heing chosen in yor County one of their Repr'sentatiues who appeard at the Sessions of the Genll Assembly held in this Citty on ye 22th Aprill Last & then & theire refused to sit & Act as one of the Representatives afores^d^

These are Therefore in his Majties King William's Name to will & request you to make Choice of an other Proper & fit pson in Stead of him the said Nathaniel Pearson to Sitt with the representatives In Generall Assembly on ye first of September next & here of you are not to faile as you will answer the same att your utmost Perill. GIVEN &c this 11th August &c 1690

JACOB LEISLER

To the Civill and Military offices and
other ye Inhabitants of Queens County.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR

WHEREAS Mr Wilhelmus Beekman Senior was Chosen one of the Representatives of your Citty & County who by Reason of his Old Age & other Bodyly Infirmytys Excuses himselfe from the said servis not attending the same

These are Therefore in his Majties King William's Name to will and requier you to make choice of an other Proper & fitt Person in Stead of sd Beekman to sitt with the representitives in Generll Assembly on the first of Septr next & hereof you are not to faile at your utmost perills. GIVEN &c this 11th August 1690

JACOB LEISLER

To the Mayr & Aldermn of ye
Citty of N York

[Here follows an order in same style & of same date to the Inhabitants of the County of Westchester to elect a Representative to the Genll Assembly in Place of Thomas Browne who had deceased since the last session]

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNOR

WHEREAS by the Charter of privilege granted to the Inhabitants of this province It was Enacted that two Representatives should be Chosen by the Inhabitants of the Citty & County of Alhany & one by the Inhabitants of the toun of Skenectadie in the sd County And whereas John Janse Bleecker was chosen for the sd Citty & County of Alhany & Ryer Schermerhoon for the toun of Skenectady & so is wanted for the sd City & County.

These are in his Maties King William's name to will & requyre you to make choise of one more proper & fitt persone to appear to this Citty of New York on the first of septembar next to sitt with the other representatives of this province in generall Assemhly & hereof you are not to faill at your perills. GIVEN &c this 13th August &c 1690

JACOB LEISLER

To the Civill & Military officers
of the Citty & County of Alhany.

*SEC^{Y} ALLYN TO L^{T} GOV LEISLER.

Hartford Aug. 23d 1690.

Honble Sr—By intelligence we haue from the Major Gen^{l} Winthrop from Wooden Creek, we understand to our great griefe, that the armies march towards Canada though advanced far, is all retarded by the faylure of the Indians to accompany them and furnish them with Cannoes (which account he had from your Commissioners at Albany) we suppose you cannot but haue a full acco^{t} of the whole of that matter and whither it will admit of any timely cure so as may render our forces seruiceable at this juncture we fear much. It was much our hopes that the Bay hauing set out soe braue a Fleet who sayled this day fortnight that the forces from Albany would haue bappily had, & given advantage to the fleet. But we must subscribe to the pleasure of God berein If any means could yet be used by alarmeing the French (if we can attayne to no better) to giue the fleet the less trouble at Quebeck ; it seems to us aduisable to doe it ; but if your Hon^{r} see not any thing likely to be done from Albany by our forces that is considerable, we would understand it, that we may know what to doe with our souldiers, for the sicknesse being so rife at that place it seemes not aduisable to let them lye there ; we haue written to the Gov^{r} of Boston, giuing him the acco^{t} we haue of these matters, & to haue their aduice, & the same we desire of yo^{r} Hon^{r} we wave any thing as to priuate persons discontents, saue that Ensign Stedman hath had as kind usage as be deserued & we hope your Honor will not espouse such interests against vs, as we haue not done against yourselfe. Incenderies are great hinderers of publique vnion & action. We are glad to hear of Capt Masons & the other Capt^{s} success, who we are informed came in at Nantaskett with seuerall good prizes on the 17th Instant ; we hane agreed with the gent^{n} of Boston to send our letters & what we haue from yourself for them to Springfield, whence it is theire care to have them passed to Boston, & they send to Hartford, and we are to post what is for your Hon^{r} through to your first towne viz^{t} Rye where you are desired to give order that it be speeded to you, & what you send this way send it to Stanford to Lu^{t} Bell, to whome we

shall write to forward it as directed, & please if you agree to this way of posting, to signify what person at Rye you will haue the letters for you deliuered unto—We haue not to ad but Respects, & that we are your affectionat neighbours

The Governour & Councill of Connecticutt
p^r their order Signed p^r
JOHN ALLYN, Sec^y

Postscript. S^r we are sending M^r John Thompson to Albany with prouisions for o^r Souldiers, we request you to grant him liberty to pass & repasse as formerly
p^r order J. A— S.

Superscribed
for the Hon^ble Jacob Leisler Esq^r
Lu^t Govvernour of their Ma^ties Prouince of
New Yorke in New Yorke—This
For His Ma^ties Seruice. Hast, post Hast.

JOURNAL of Captain John Schuyler who voluntarily embarked at Wood Creek on the 13th August 1690, with 29 christians and 120 Savages, whom he recruited at Wood Creek as volunteers under his command to go to Canida to fight the enemy.

Nearly about the swamps I met Captain Sander Glen on his way back to Albany, because the greatest number returned. The aforesaid Sanders had in his company 28 whites and 5 savages and came from Tsinondrosie where Captain Sanders had been waiting 8 days for the whole corps.—From these Captain John Schuyler enlisted 13 whites and 5 savages to continue with Captain Schuyler the voyage to Canida and their to fight their mutual enemy. When the rest of the company had left us, and we had advanced nearly two hours on our voyage, we found 2 canoes which had been sent out to spy and which had shot an elk.—After we had done eating and had supplied our canoes we proceeded on our way as far as Canaghsionie.—

The 15th day of August we came one Dutch mile above Crown Point.—

The 16th ditto we had advanced as far as Kanondoro, and resolved at that place to travel by night and have that night gone onward to near the spot where Ambrosio (?) Corlaer is drowned, and there one of our savages fell in convulsions, charmed and conjured by the devil, and said that a great battle had taken place at Quebeck (Cubeck) and that much heavy cannon must have been fired there, and that one hundred canoes with savages had come down the river from Cadaraqui. (Coederoqua.) And about one hour after sunrise we have gone to Oghraro, where I placed the first guard and nominated Barent Wemp as officer of the guard.

The 17 ditto in the evening we proceeded to Ogharonde. A Tsenondoga savage of our Company died there; he died of sickness; the Oneida savages gave a wampum belt for the atonement of the dead. That day Capt. Schuyler with his subaltern officers and the Chief of the savages resolved where they should make their attack upon the enemy, and they determined by the majorities to fall upon fort La Prairie (Lapplarie); whereupon the Mohawks gave a wampum belt to the Schaghkock savages as a token to stand by each other faithfully, and what they do call "onroghquasa In a Goera".—The Oneida savages did the same to the Mohawk savages by some handful of wampum, and in this manner this resolution was decidedly agreed upon and confirmed with shaking of hands (*kinsekaje*) as well by the christians as by the savages, and, moreover, approved by the savages as to whom should be their chiefs or headmen,—Carristasio and Tehoesequatho and Juriaen the ferocious.

The 18 ditto, set out in the evening, and about midnight we saw a light fall down from out the sky to the South, of which we all were perplexed what token this might be.

The 19 ditto on account of the strong wind we laid still because we could not proceed and we were laying about 3 miles above the Sandbank of Chambly.

The 20 ditto we sent out spies along the west side of the river Chambly and found there a drawing of a party from Canada and 14 palisades to which they had bound their prisoners whom they had fetched from New England.

The 21 ditto we proceeded to about one mile below the above mentioned sandbank of Chambly, when we again sent out spies, who discovered some places where french and savage spies had been keeping double night watch, and that the same had embarked for Chambly. Then, after having first placed our canoes and provisions in safety,

The 22 ditto we pursued our journey by land and travelled that day close under La Prairie—the road being very difficult on account of the softness of the clay, over which we had to travel, so that two of our christians returned to our canoes. Coming through the clay we heard much firing of musketry, of which we were astonished what it might be.

The 23 ditto in the morning I sent spies towards the fort to see how it was; returning said all the folks were leaving the fort of La Prairie to cut corn.—Then we resolved in what manner we should hinder them to obtain the fort again, and agreed to do so by intercepting them on their way to the fort, but by the eagerness of the young savages such was prevented, because christians as well as savages fell on with a war cry which displeased the officer that they fell on without orders having been given, but they made 19 prisoners and 6 scalps, among which were 4 womenfolk. The first prisoner was examined, asking him, what the firing of yesterday at La Prairie signified? said, the Governor is yesterday gone away with 800 men and the people discharged their muskets at their departure because their scouts had not heard from us. Then we fell upon their cattle, we pierced and shot to death nearly 150 head of oxen and cows, and then we set fire to all their houses and barns which we found in the fields, their hay, and everything else which would take fire.—Then we christians resolved to fall upon the fort, but could not move the savages to give their consent to help us to attack the fort; the fort fired alarms when Montroyal and Chamblé answered, so that we resolved to depart with the prisoners to Albany. A savage of ours was stabbed to death, whom we burned in a barn, and we went that day 7 Dutch miles on our way back. Then the savages killed 2 french prisoners because they could not travel on account of their wounds.—A little while after this we sat down to eat and thanked the Governor

of Canada for his salute of heavy cannon during our meal—they fired from the morning till 2 o'clock in the afternoon from all three of the forts.—That day we travelled to the river Chambly where our canoes were laying.

The 24 ditto we went as far as fort Lamotte.

The 25 ditto we reached the Sand point, where we shot 2 elks.

The 26 ditto we came to the little stone fort, and from there sent a canoe with men to Albany to bring the news of what had happened to us.

The 27 ditto we proceeded to Canaghsione and there shot 9 elks.

The 28 ditto we reached Wood Creek.

The 29 ditto we have travelled to the little Rapid above Saraghtoge.

The 30 ditto of August we have arrived at Albany, under the command of Captain John Schuyler.

A true copy from the translation in the collection of Manuscripts of the New Jersey Historical Society, at Newark.

S. ALOFSEN,
Member H. Soc. N. J.

*SEC'Y ALLYN TO LEISLER.

Hartford Sept. 1st 1690

HON^BLE SIR—By an express from our Captaines at Albany of the 27^th August last, we are certifyed that the Major Gen^ll Winthrop is made a prisoner, and that on our officers request to the Comanders of the fort for his liberty to officiate in the army, yo^r selfe being present at Albany, thair answer was, that if they would speak with the Gen^ll they might go to York, also that our Comissary is under restraint, these are very unexpected and surprizeing as well as greiuous tideings to us, and put us uppon signifying to you that it was uppon a certain knowledge of Major Winthrops fidelity, prudence and valor, that we did solicite him to undertake the seruice, and used our interest in the Massachusetts gent^n to preuail with him therein, who haveing the same confidence in his vertues, did so, and wee thereon recomended

him to you, who gaue us to understand as grat a value of him, and therefore desired his acceptance with his Hon^rs accepting, though he were worthy of a tenfold greater command, he waited on you and his Countrey. S^r these things are so radicated in all New England, that yo^r thus dealing cannot raise a jealousie in us of anything unworthy so gennerous a soul as is this gentleman, and though in honnor to you in your present Capacity we will suspend any Censures w^ch we might make on your unadvisedness in this action, yet wee must in justice remember you of that article concluded by the Com^rs at York, whereof you were one, namely, what was referred to the Commander in Chiefe and his Councill of Warr, w^ch in particklular are not to overrule. If the return from Wooden Creek, done by a Councill of Warr, be the matter [which] offends you as its generally said to bee, consider how far that article and the reason it [is] grounded on lead to it, also that the army being confedcrate, if you be so conserned, so are wee and the rest, and that you alone should judg uppon the the Gen^ls and Councill of Warr's actions, will infringe our liberty, but that w^ch is worst in event is, that such actions will render our freindly correspondence to weake to joyne in future attempts, w^ch we may haue but too much occasion for, for if our sending our best freinds to joyn with you, proue a pittfal to them, it will necessitate our future forbearance, whateuer the consequence bee. And S^r you necessitate us to tell you, that a prison is not a catholicon for al State Maladyes, though so much used by you, nor are you incapable of need of, nor aide from their Majesties subjects in New England, nor could you in any one action haue more disobliged al New England, and if you shall proceed in this way, you will certainly put al that gentleman's friends on his Vindication, be the matter controuerted what it will; he is of such estate & repute as could not shun a just tryal, and if your adherence to M^r Milborn (of whose spirrit wee haue sufficient tests) and other emulators of the Major's honnor be greater then to ourselues and the gen^t of the Bay, you may boast of the Exchange by what proffitt you find.

S^r you cannot expect but we shall be warm with these matters unless you preuent us hy a timely and hon^ble release of the

Major, w^ch^ is the thing we aduise unto and desire to hear from you with al speed what our expectations may bee on this account; we are giueing account of this matter to the Gov^r^ and Councill of Massachusetts; it is justly expected that your declaration to us al, of the grounds of this your action should haue been as forward as the thing itself. We also moue to set our Comissary at liberty since he is of such use to our souldiers as he cannot be spared.

The Gov^r^ and Councill of
Connecticutt
signed p^r^ their order
JOHN ALLYN Sec^y

To the Hon^ble^
Jacob Leisler Esq^r^

BY Y^E^ LIEV^T^ GOVERNOR &c.

WHEREAS the Sessions of the Generall assembly held at New York for the said Province on the twenty fourth day of Aprill last was by myselfe with of Advice of my: Councill: prorogued vntill the first day of Sept^r^ instant & his May^ties^ Speciall Servis preventing y^e^ s^d^ Sessions; writts haue bine issued out, I haue with advice of my Councell prolongued the s^d^ Sessions vntill Munday w^ch^ shall bee the ffifteenth Day of Sept^r^ Instant.

Tbese are Therefore in his Ma^ties^ name to will & requier all and every of the Members thereof to appeare att this Citty of New Yorke on the fifteenth Day of September instant according to s^d^ Prolongation without faile or Delay as they Tender his Majestys Intrest & tbe Safty of this Province. given Vnder my hand & seale at ffort William this Eleauenth Day of September in tbe second yeare of y^e^ Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord & Lady William & Mary of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland King & Queene Defender of the ffaith &c. And Supreame Lord & Lady of tbe Province of New Yorke Annoque, 1690

To y^e^ Severall Countyes in tbis Province

Att a Court of Admirality held in the Citty hall of the Citty of New york this seaventeenth day of September anno domini one thowsand six hundred & Nyntie.

Present

Pieter dLanoy Esqr Judge
Captn Jacob Mauritze
Mr Gerrett Dow
Captn Robert Sinclare
Captn Gerrett Duycking
Mr Cornelis Plehier
Mr Pieter Roberdie
Mr Pieter Adolph
Mr Henrick Ten Eyck
} members

Adjourned till the eighteenth instant
Proclamation made in due forme

Commmission for holding the s[d] Court of Admirality read as followeth Jacob Leisler his Ma[ties] Liev[t] Governor & Commander in Chiefe of the Province of Newyork—Whereas his Ma[tie] King William of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland Defender of the faith &c by his Letter dated at Whitehall July 30: 1689: Empowered me to performe all things which to the place & office of his Liev[t] Governor & Commander in Chiefe of the province of Newyork doth or may appertaine, & that there are severall ships or vessels with their loading brought into this harbour of newyork afores[d] (as I am credibly informed) which were taken from the subjects of the french King now in actuall hostility ag[t] the Croun of England &c By vertue of the authority afores[d] unto me derived, I doe therefore hereby make & appoint yow pieter dLanoy Esq[r] Judge of a Court of admirality, Mr ffrancis Rumbold, Captn Jacob Mauritze, Mr Gerret Dow, Captn Gabriell Monveill, Major Nicholas de Mayer, Mr Stephen dLancie, Captn Christopher Goff, Captn William Dearing, Captn Robert Sinclare, Captn Gerret Duycking, Mr Cornelis plebier, Mr pieter Roberdie, Mr pieter Adolph, & Mr Henrick Ten Eyck of the s[d] Citty of Newyork & you or any six of you (of which number pieter dLanoy Esqr always is to be one) to hear examine & determine all causes or actions that doth or shall arise or depend

between our sovr Lord the King & any persone or persones who doe or shall pretend to have any right title or Interest in the s[d] ships or vessells brought into this harbour as afores[d], I doe also appoynt George Brewertoun Register & George underhill to be Marshall of the s[d] Court, & this Commission to be of force dureing the time of five dayes after the date hereof, GIVEN under my hand & seale at fort william the seavententh day of september one thowsand six hundred & Nyntie, & in the second year of the Raigne of our Sovr Lord & Lady William & Mary of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland King & Queen

JACOB LEISLER

The Lybell at the sute of our Sovr Lord the King exhibited by Major Jacob Milborn attorney Generall for & in behalfe of our s[d] Sovr Lord the King ag[t] the ship the borne friggott as followeth anno R: R: Gulielmi et Mariæ &c Secundo To the honble pieter dLanoy president & the rest of the Justices commissionated for the loyall examination & condemnation of the ship called & known heretofore by the name of L'Esperance of Haverdu Grace in the kingdom of ffrance Captn Guilaine Bigoir Commander now the borne frigott, Captn Robert Colliford now master for the time being &c Captn william Masson Commander of the ship the blissed William & Captn ffrancis Goderis Commander of the Jacob & company naturall borne subjects & freemen of the kingdom of England &c by way of lybell sett forth & shew to your honrs for diverse & sundry reasones causes & allegations hereafter mentioned & sett forth, to shew cause why & wherefore the s[d] ship the borne friggott formerly the L:Esperance of haverdu Grace belonging to the subjects or vassalls of the french King Together with her furniture gunns & apparrell as also all & every part and parcell of her loading now on board may not be adjudged condemned & sold at a certaine day & disposed of as the Law in such cases makes & provides. ffrst that they the s[d] Captn William Masson & Captn ffrancis Goderis Commanders of the ships afores[d], did receive under the hand of the honble Jacob Leisler Lievt Governor of this his Ma[ties] province of Newyork & seale of the s[d] province, a certaine Commission bearing date the nynteenth day of May one Thousand six hundred

Nyntie, unto them directed by the s^d^ Lievt Governor, by vertue of his Ma^tie^ King williams declaration, beareing date at his Court at hampton Court the seaventh day of May in the year of our Lord 1689 being the first of his Raigne, amongst other things it is there mentioned & exprest That all & every of the Governors of his Ma^ties^ forts & garrisons or any other officers or souldiers under them by sea & land doe & execute all acts of hostility in prosecution of this warr agt the french King his vassals & subjects & to oppose their attempts, willing & requireing all his subjects to take notice of the same, In pursuance & obedience to his the s^d^ Governors Commission as afores^d^ to us directed by the honble Jacob Leisler, wee the s^d^ Captn william Masson & Capth ffrancis Goderis Commanders of the ships the blissed william & Jacob aforesd & Instuctions then received, departed this port the day of June last past cruzeing on the coast of nova francia (or Canada) near or on the territories of the french Kings did come up from the s^d^ ships then called the L'Esperance of haverdu Grace Captn Gulian Bigoir Commander now the horne friggot under the cullours & within the Jurisdiction of the french King, under which she did defend & oppose us as much as in her lay, but being at last seized & caption made by the sd Masson & Goderis, she the sd ship appeared to be a french ship & her company solely french As by the acknowledgment of the officers & seamen confessing & acknowledging & are here ready to depose & Justifie the same befor your honors if thereunto required, The promises considered the sd Captns Crave that In Consideration of this being their commission port & allegations sett forth, the aforesd ship now called the horne friggott lately the L:Esperance with her ammunition guns tackle apparell furniture, Together with her goods wares merchandizes & loading may be condemned & sold as the Law in such cases provides & further saith not which lyhell above written Togitber with the depositions relating thereto was by the sd Court ordered to be recorded as followeth vizt the depositions of pierre Dieusx, Jacques Lehaire ffrancis Gilbert, deposeth & saith that the said L'Esperance Guilione Bigoir Commander now the horne friggatt Robert Colliford Commander doth belong unto the subjects of the french King namely Monsieur

Leon & Monsieur Lefferrie living at vimflevor near haverdu Grass in Normandy within the kingdom of ffrance, The which were taken by Captn william Masson & Captn ffrancis Goderis on or about the first day of August last (nova stile) rideing befor the Isle of persia within the province of Canada in the sd french Kings dominions, which sd ship is now in this harbour wherein tuo of the deponents are brought prisoners & the other in the ship st pieter not knowing the contents of their loading nather have observed that any part of the sd loading hath been unloaden since their departure from the sd Isle of persia to this time, & further saith not &c As their depositions taken before the Governor the fifteenth of september instant more fully proport The which depositions originally taken in french now translated & examined by Mr pieter Roberdie one of the members of the sd Court, was found to be true & also attested by Captn william Masson & Captn John Cornelis tuo of the Commanders of the sd vessells in open Court whereupon after mature & serious deliberation of the sd Court It is their unanimous opinion & Judgment that the aforesd ship or vessell the borne friggot Togither with her furniture apparrell & loading &c according to the lybell exhibited agt ber &c & the witnesses deposing to that effect is a lawfull prize & so to be disposed of in the behalfe of our Sovr Lord the King as the Law in such cases provides & allows of &c

PROVINCE OF NEWYORK

Att a Court of Admirality held in the City hall of the Citty of Newyork this 17th day of September anno domini one Thousand Six hundred & Nyntie

Present:

pieter dLanoy Esqr Judge
Captn Jacob Mauritze
Mr Gerrett dow
Captn Robert Sinclaire
Captn Gerrett duycking
Mr Cornelis plebier
Mr pieter Reberdy
Mr pieter Adolph
Mr Hendrick Ten Eyck

} members

Commission for holding the Sd Court of Admiralty Read as followeth Jacob Leisler his Maties Lievt Governor & Commander in Chiefe of the province of Newyork

[SEAL]

WHEREAS his Matie King William of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland defender of the faith &c By his Letter Dated at white hall July 30: 1689: Empoured me to performe all things which to the place & office of his Lievt Governor & Commander in Chiefe of the province of Newyork doth or may appertaine, and that there are severall Shipps or vessells with their loading brought into this harbour of Newyork aforesaid (as I am credily Informed) which were taken from the subjects of the french king now in actuall hostility agt the Croun of England &c By vertue of the authority aforesd unto me derived, I doe therefore hereby make & appoynt yow pieter dLanoy Esqr Judge of a Court of Admirality, Mr ffrancis Rumbold, Captn Jacob Mauritze, Mr Gerritt dow, Mr Gabriell Monveill, Major Nicholas de Myer, Mr Stephen delancie, Captn Christopher Goff, Captn william dearing, Captn Robert Sinclare, Captn Gerrett duycking, Mr Cornelis plebier, Mr pieter Reberdie Mr pieter Adolph, & Mr Henrick Ten Eyck of the sd Citty of Newyork, and yow or any six of yow (of which number pieter dLanoy Esqr is allwayes to he one) Toe hear examine & determine all causes or actions that doeth or shall arrise or depend

between our Soveraigne Lord the King & any persone or persones who doe or shall pretend to have any right title or Interest in the sd shipps or vessells brought into this harbour as aforesd, I doe also appoynt George Brewertoun Register & George underhill to be Marshall of the sd Court, and this Commission to be of force during the time of five dayes after the date hereof Given under my hand & seall at fort William the seaventeenth day of September one Thousand six hundred & Nyntie & in the second year of our Sovr Lord & Lady William & Mary of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland King & Queen &c:

The lybell agt the pink the ffrancis & Thomas at the sute of our Sovr Lord the King exhibited by Major Jacob Milborne attorney Generall for & in behalfe of our sd Sovr Lord the King as followeth viz anno Regni Regis Gulielmi et Mariæ &c secundo To the honble pieter dLanoy president & the rest of the Justices commissionated for the loyall examination & condemnation of the ship called & knowen heretofore by the name of the S^{t} pieter of Bayoun in the kingdom of ffrance Captn pierre de Clabrier late Commander now the ffrancis & Thomas of Newyork Captn dennis now master for the time being &c. Captn william Masson & Captn ffrancis Goderis Commander of the Shipps the blessed William & Jacob & company, & naturall borne subjects & freemen of the kingdom of England &c by way of lybell sett forth & shew to your honrs for diverse & sundry reasones causes & allegationes hereafter mentioned & sett forth, to shew cause why & wherefore these ships the ffrancis & Thomas formerly the S^{t} pieter of Bayoun in ffrance belonging to the subjects or vassalls of the french King, Togither with her furniture guns & apparrell, as also all & every part & parcell of her loading now on board may not be adjudged condemned & sold at a certaine day & dysposed of as the Law in such cases makes & provides—

ffirst the sd Captn William Masson & Captn ffrancis Goderis Commanders of the sds ships did receive under the hand of the honble Jacob Leisler Liev^{t} Governor of this his Maties province of Newyork & seale of the sd province a certaine Commission bearing date the day of June one Thousand six hundred & Nyntie, unto them directed by the sd Lievt Governor by vertue

of his Matie King Williams declaration bearing date at his Court at hampton Court the seaventh day of May in the year of our [Lord] one Thousand six hundred & Nyntie being the first of his Raigne, amongst other things it there mentioned & expresst That all & every of the Governors of his Maties forts & garrisons or any other officers or souldiers under them by sea & land doe & execute all acts of hostility in prosecution of this warre agt the french king his vassalls & subjects, & to oppose their attempts, willing & requireing all his subjects to take notice of the same, In pursuance &c obedience to his the sd Governors Commission to us as aforesd directed, by the bonble Jacob Leisler, wee the sd Masson & Goderis Commanders of the ships the blessed William & Jacob aforesd & Instructiones received, departed this port the day of June last past, cruzeing on the coast of nova francia (or Canada) near or on the territories of the french King, did come up with the sd ship then called the St pieter of Bayoun—pierre de Clabier Commander now the Thomas & ffrancis of Newyork under the cullours & within the Jurisdiction of the french King, under which she did defend & oppose us as much as in her lays but being at last seized & caption made by the sd Masson & Goderis, the sd ship appeared to be a french ship & her company solely french as by the acknowledgments of the officers & seamen confessing & acknowledging & are here ready to depose & Justifie the same before your honrs if there unto required, the premisses considered the sd Captns Crave that in Consideration of this being there commission port & allegationes sett forth aforesd, the sd ships called the St pieter now the Thomas & ffrancis, with her ammunition guns tackle furniture & apparrell, togither with her goods wares & merchandise & lading may be condemned & sold as the Law in such cases provides, And further saith not—

Which Lybell Togither with the depositiones relateing thereto was ordered to be recorded as followeth viz The deposition of Adam Christoll, pierre de Clarepineda Nicholas de Castilion & pierre Monpon deposeth & saith that the sd ship called the St pieter pierre de Clabier late Commander now the ffrancis & Thomas dennis Commander does belong unto the subjects

of the french King living at Bayoun in the kingdome of ffrance, which was taken by Captn william Masson & Captn ffrancis Goderis on or about the first day of August last (novastile) rideing before the Isle of persia in the province of Canada in the sd french kings dominions, The which sd ship is now within this horbour of newyork, in whom wee were brought hither as prisoners not knowing the contents of their loading, nather have observed that any part of the sd loading have been unloaden since their departure from the sd Isle of persia to this time, & further saith not—

As their depositiones taken before the Governor the fifteenth day of September instant more fully proport, The which depositiones originally taken in french now translated & examined by Mr pieter Reberdie one of the members of the sd Court was found to be true, & also attested by Captn William Masson & Captn John Cornelis tuo of the Commanders of the sd vessells in open Court, whereupon after mature & serious deliberation of the sd Court, It is their unanimous opinion & Judgment That the aforesd vessell the ffrancis & Thomas Togitber with her furniture apparrell & loading &c according to the sd lybell exhibited agt her & the witnesses deposeing to that effect, is a lawfull prize and so to be disposed of in behalfe of our Sovr Lord the King, according as the Law in such cases provides & allows of,—

P. D. LaNoy.

Per Cur

Geo. Brewerton Reg.

By Virtue of a Commission from the Honble Jacob Leisler Dated the 20th day of September Directed to us John Outman Simon Jansen Romaine Lendert Hugen and Garrett Hardenburgh, to Repaire on board the Seuerall & Respective Vessells following in order to Inventary & Appraise which are as followeth vizt

The fflyboate Masson nothing butt her ballest

	l—s—d
The ffrancis and Thomas 300 bushells Salt valuacon at 18d a bushell is 22lb 10s	22:10:—

The Thomas and Humphrey	
20 bushells Salt 18d pr bushell is 1lb 10s	1:10 —
25 Elke Skins	10:00 —
Some hhds with soure cider	
The Jacob	
100 bushells Salt 18d pr bushell is 7:10	7:10 —
25 beauers Skins	12:90 —
40 Elks —— ——	16: 0 —
The Pink Charles	
36 minks	3: 0 —
50 beauers	24: 0
20 Seall Skins	1: 0
36 martins	2; 5
100 bushells Salt 18d pr bushell	7:10
The horne ffrigatt	
20 tonn Salt	36: 0—0
150 kentell fish	45: 0—0

Provisions on board of the Aforesaid Vessels menconed & Expressed vizt

4 hhds Beans	£ 1: 4:0
9 barrells flower	10: 0:0
1 hhd Peas	0:12:0
11 barrells Pork	11: 0:0
18 hhds Sider Soure	18: 0:0

This is a true Appraisment according to what was Given to us by John Conelis one of the Comandrs of sd Shipps to the best of our knowledge and understanding of the Lading of sd vessels as aforesaid.

Sworne before the Judge of
the Court of Admiralty
PETER DE LANOY Esqr
22d Sept 1690

Geo: Brewerton Regr

Digitized by Google

New York Sept 30th 1690

Honble Gent.—Yours of September the 5th Instant [qu 1st, see ante p 288.] mett me at Albany, the contents whereof admitts of various constructions, but that no quibles shall ever be on our side who have hitherto dealt with all sincerity imaginable, its proper to recount proceedings as they are & have been matter of fact, whereby the world may have no task to judge between us & give sentence according to truth—

Its notorious that May first, an unanimous result was concluded between the commissioners for Boston, Plymouth, Connecticott & New York, that for carrying on the expedition for Canada agt the French &c, there should be raised for Boston 160, Plymouth 60, & Connecticott 135 men, to which New York province were to add 400, Maryland had promised 200, but those were under no stricter terms than an expectation, not oblidged by contract—

The great care and charge we underwent to obtaine the 5 nations of Indians, as its considerable, so likewise manifest, which being secured our greatest point was gained, that the French might have no dependance on, or the least expectation of ever obtaining them so farre as to become neuter—

Its true, that our treaty with the Indians, they did promise 1820 men to goe out with us, but that was a contingency wholly distinct from our contract, although we victualled & furnished them with ammunition & armes in great measure, for their encouragement, expecting that their numbers would have been considerable, although by what stratagems they were diverted, is yet too early assert, altho we are not unsensible of those who occasioned it—of these numbers viz 755, which New York and the confederats of New England were obliged to furnish, New York effected, & Connecticott wanted but few, (although by sickness many were lost) when Major Winthrop tooke the charge of them, receiving my commission & instructions from the commissioners at Albany after many debates, and marched to the Houtkill, [Wood Creek] being the greatest part of fattigue from Albany to Canada, without making any exceptions agt the number of men from New York & Albany, conceiving that Boston & Plymouth forces were compleated, (tho not a man sent) he undertaking for them, not

effectually, but by dint of imagination, yet nevertheless when the s^d^ Major should have proceeded according to the result, he pauses & questions if his forces were sufficient to accomplish his commission, himselfe proposing great danger, and caused officers to vote for their retreate, forbidding peremptorily that more than 30 christians should proceed on the designe, saying he would not march further unless the Indians which promised to goe out, did comply with their word & numbers, whereby many were discouraged that intended to have gone forward with a parcel of 30 accompanied with some Indians, that Killed of the Enemies Catle about 150, slaine & tooke their persons 28, burning great quantities of hay and fodder & 16 houses, besides Barnes, certified if their numbers had been 150 more, they doubted not of taking the enemies fortresses & even Mon Reall itselfe.—

Now not to repeat the unaccountable and unchristian behaviour of Major Winthrop, when he first came to Albany, of which you have had notice by letter from our commissioners, but no answer vouchsafed us; lett us return to facts before resulted and examined; upon what grounds there could be any success ag^t^ our Enemies expected vizt.—

The result being concluded by two of your commissioners amongst the rest, who brought their credentialls with them when your officers at Albany were summoned to the councill of warre, one of your Capt^ns^ objected openly, that Major Gold was not qualified for to give his vote at New Yorke afores^d^ which he abyded by & declared that his commission would not suffer him to sitt in the s^d^ councill, by which great jealousies justly arose amongst the forces belonging to this province of New York.—

This passing & other incolencies committed by your Capt^ns^ & Souldiers whoever corresponded with, & adhered to those of the convention, Enemies to the present government, untill the long looked for Major Winthrop arryved, had their recourse to him at Kinderboeck, and we expecting to have found him a person qualified according to the character given, both by yourselves & the gentlemen of Boston, vizt, that he was a person of conduct, valour &, integrity, but to our griefe have found what you had too much reason to believe, one who lived in open adultries in despight

of your lawes, and other crimes which are the ruines of civill government, without the least mark or signe of repentance, to the shame of Christians, but forsooth because he was a toole fitt for the wicked purposes that your Secretary & Livingston had contryved, therefore must he be incessantly pressed upon us with such importunity that was irresistable, which, when once that point was gained, then farewell correspondance with us, nay sent him within a script and tooke an opportunity to committ his usurpations (as you supposed & he confessed, & thought) there had been non to oppose him, M^r^ Milborn asking why you afforded them not a line, was answered that it was not expected he would be there, such despight you did to the authority of that part of this province, although you well knew there were commissioners with whom had former intercourse after afronting them for their more then ordinary civilities to your people; besides his other qualifications proceeding from his experience, gained when commanded in his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorks guards, hugging the commission granted by Sir Edmund Andros, whereby once gained, he might be amply capacitated to serve his quondam master, & that he may have no restraint upon his dispensing conscience hitherto, dares not bind it with an oath of allegiance to King William, least he should break his faith & the trust reposed in him under the Reigne of the late King James—

And that more then ordinary Juggling was in this matter, it appears by the comissions granted to an officer of yours for that expedition, the one in May of a sound forme and consonant to the result, but the other in June restraines to goe without the Indians, who after M^r^ Livingston came to Albany, being by you sent & your Major guarded when they were upon their march for Canada received a token of Zeewant that they should desist, & thereupon returned, which waited for newes arryving, the s^d^ Major answered the plott, & thereupon he proceeded as afores^d^ (not to Canada) but to dissolution—

And how such a person can be an honor to all New England as you say (that is wrapt up in him) betokeneth something extraordinary, but rather it would become him with all celerity to vindicate himselfe or you to press him to it, that the Country,

which he hath so much abused, may have that satisfaction at least to hear his defence which can be non, if he depends upon the letter sent me, for its stuffed with impertinent falsehoods, but its not altogether unexpected from such a delinquant when we have received such indignities & shams from your dictators and have spit in our faces within our jurisdiction—

Nevertheless, it cannot but one day sadly reflect that a people professing Christianity so eminently beyond others, should so basely degenerat beneath the very heathens when God hath wrought so miraculous a work, that not onely calls on, but astonishes all the protestant world; such professions should be settled on the Lees & say that the Lord nather doth good nor evill, but trust to your wicked crafts and inventions, through pride and presumption despise the delyverance, but when you are searched with candles, it will be known who are guilty of this accursed thing, & your nakednes will be uncovered, wherefore yow who have not struck hands with the authors hereof, it behoves you arise & shew yourselves men for cause of God & Zion, that you partake not of their abominations, is the hearty & sincere advice of

Your Humble Servant

JACOB LEISLER

BY THE LIEUT GOVERNOR & COMMANDER IN CHIEFE &c

WHEREAS I am assured of your prudence, ability, & Loyalty to his Matie King WILLIAM and his interest in this Province

These are to nominate, constitute and apoint you Messrs Jochem Staas, Johannes Wendel, Johannes Bleeker Senr Pieter Bogardus, & Ryer Jacobz Schermerhoorn to superintend, direct, order & controul, all matters and things relating to the City & County of Albany, & the safety & defence of the subjects therein according to ye Lawes of this Province, and the Present Establishment, likewise that you consult wth treat, and other proposalls make, or receive from the 5 Nations of Indians or others who are or will become our allyes, and also to depress and discountenance all such p'sons who have protested against the proclaiming of their Maties Supreame Lord & Lady of this Province, and all their adherents

and abettors according to an Order by me & Councell made for that purpose; And whatever shall by you be farther acted or done for his Ma^tie^s Service and the Welfare of s^d Citty and County I do hereby ratifie & Confirme as good & valid to all Intents Construccons & purposes: GIVEN under my hand & seale this 10^th day of Octob^r &c Annoq; Dom^i 1690.

Albany. In the year 1690 y^e 14 of Octob^r

When Jacob Leysler had usurped y^e gov^t the following Persones were chosen

John Becker	Alderm.	Johannes de Wandelaer	Assistants.
Evert Banker		Hend. van Dyck	
John Bleecker		Luykas Gerritse	
Claes Ripse		P^r Davidtse	
Gert Ryerse		Joh: Abeel	
Egbbert Teunise		Ger^t van Ness	

[Translation.]

N. Rochelle, 20 Octob. 1690.

SIR—I have too much respect for your orders not to execute them punctually; so that pursuant to what you did me the honour lately to give me, I spoke to the principals of this new Colony about the nomination of some persons for the vacant office of Justice of the peace, but as the condition you require—that is a knowledge of the English Tongue—has precluded them from making the Election of two or three according to your order, they cannot pitch upon any except M^r Straing, saving your approhation which if you will have the goodness to accord them you will oblige them infinitely

M^r Pinton has also delivered me, this day, an order to be communicated to the s^d Inhabitants relative to the election and nomination of Assessors, Collectors and Commissaries, for levying imposing and receiving Taxes for his Majesty's service. The time is very short, since it is the twenty seventh instant they must

be at Wchester, but they look for some forbearance and delay from your goodness in case, notwithstanding their diligence they may not be able punctually to answer. It is not through any unwillingness to exert themselves to meet it, hut you know their strength as well as I. Notwithstanding despite their poverty and misery they will never lack in submission to the orders on behalf of his Majesty hoth for the public good and interest. This they protested to me, & I pray you to be persuaded theraof. I am with Respect, & pray God for your prosperity

Sir

Your very humble
& very Obedient Servant
D. Bonrepos, pastor
of this French Colony

Address
a Monsieur
Monsieur de Leisler
Lieut Gouuerneur pour le
Roy D'Angleterre, du fort
William a La Nolle York

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR AND COMMANDR IN CHIEF THEIR MATIES PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

Whereas Capt William Mason & Captn francis Goderus pursuant to a Commission under my hand & Seale Dated May ye 19th 1690 in obedience to his Maties Declaracon of Warr against the french King Did make Caption & Bring into this port Severall Ships & Vessels Belonging to the Subjects of the french King as by Substantiall Evidences did Manifestly appeare thereupon at tbe Immediate Instance and Request of sd Mason & Goderus a Court of Admiralty was Constituted Septembr Last Past apointing Peter DLanoy Esqr Judge of the Court or others or any five of them to examine heare & Condemn if Cause were the severall Ships & Vessells So Taken & Brought into this portt with their Loadings Goods Merchandize Goods Ammonicon Tackle furniture and apparell &ca (amonghst which The flyboate Then called The Mason now the Katharine Burthen about 300 Tuns) after Due

and mature Consideracon and strict examination into the premises made Returne unto the s[d] Admiralty office on the Libells Exhibited by s[d] Mason & Goderus in behalfe of the Kings Ma[tie] Condemnacon of each and every of the s[d] prizes together with Their Lading Appurtenances &[ca] The w[ch] Condemnacon I doe hereby Certify to have proved and due aprove of to be Confirmed and doe Confirme and further at the Instance and Request of M[r] francis Rombouts Jacob Teller & Isaack DeRiemer his Ma[tie] the King of Englands Leige subjects and fremen of This City now Owners of The s[d] ship Condemed by the Name of Mason but at present Called the Katharine Doe Certify that they Legaly purchased & Bought the s[d] ship at y[e] Publique Sale apointed for the same in this City for w[ch] the vedue Master Jacob Milborne hath sealed a Bill of Seale Bearing date y[e] 23[th] of 8[br] 1690 which I atest to authentiq to all Instants Constructons & purposes.

*** Another of the above tenor follows dated 19[th] dec[r] 1690 for the Condemnation of the french ship the St Pierre afterwards the francis, now the Beare 100 tons burthen

BY THE LIEV[T] GOVERNO[R] & COUNCILL &c

Whereas the Ship Cataryn whereof Capt Christopher Goffe is Comand[r] was near Loaden & Charged in this Port bound for london Augu[s] y[e] 7[th] last past desired my liberty to pass on his Intended Voyage who was retained by reason of Sundry Spanish Privateers Crusing on this Coast It was found necessary to unload y[e] said ship to assist other forces for their Maj[ties] to take y[e] s[d] Ennemies who were fitted out accordingly & did their duty among w[ch] Cap[n] Goffe aforesaid discharged y[e] trust reposed in him w[th] reputacon & bonnour & furthermore his Ma[ties] affaires at Albany did require a due returne of proceedings w[ch] Could not be made but by this oportunity These are to Certify that the s[d] Ship hath been detained most Espetially for y[e] s[d] Service to Convey the same She having taken in but inconsiderable loading since y[e] time of her Relading as may be Seen by her Certificates from his Maj[ties] Custome howse here. Given under my band &

Seale at fort William In New York this 24th day of 8ber in ye second year of their Majties Reigne Annoq: Dmni 1690

JACOB LEISLER

To all Whome these Shall Come Greeting
Past the office
JACOB MILLBORNE, Secry.

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNOR & COUNCILL &c

Present

Lt Govr	h. Jansen
P. d La Noy	Wm Laurence
S. Staets	G Beekman
S. Edsall	J. Provoost
	R. Lecocq

WHEREAS there are a Certaine number of Men in Queen's County on Long island who in a riotous rebellious manner have declared against ye authority of this Goverm^t & have given out that they are Resolved to maintaine their Rebellions Contrary to ye Peace of our Sovereign Lord ye King his Croune and dignity

These are by and with advice of my Councel to Suspend ye Court of Oyer & Terminer wch should be held on Wednesday next for Kings County untill ye sd Rebells shall be Supressed & ye Countyes on Long Island reduced to their Obedience & his Majtys Peace in this Province. GIVEN &c. this 26 Octobr 1690

JACOB LEISLER

Newtown Octor 28th in the 2d year of the Reign of or Sovreign Lord & Lady William & Mary of Engd, Scottd Francc & Ireld King & Queene Defendrs of the Faith &ca

FORASMUCH as their are many Seditious persons, who without any provocation have taken up Armes and appeared in a Rebellious manner against their Maties Authority within this County called Queenes upon Long Island, and under spetious pretenses

have drawn aside & caused certaine numbers of his Ma^ties Liege Subjects to abet with them contrary to their Allegiance & bounden duty, and the Peace of o^r Lord y^e King his Crown & dignity, and y^e security and welfare of the good Inhabitants thereof being of Fatall consequence considering the present war with y^e French, and the impending dangers w^ch threaten us at y^e Frontiers of this Province (Albany) if the same he not secured and defended from y^e said enemies and their adherents, w^ch is much obstructed hereby, as likewise proceedings in that behalf are necessarily diverted by this Rebellion, and the forces already posted there withdrawing themselves through the malicious speeches and insinuations of the heads, and ringleaders in this Insurrection.

THESE are in their Ma^ties name to forbid forwarne, and advertise all persons within this Province, that they in no wise aid, succour, comfort, abet, consent to, or anywise adhere unto the said Rebells or any of their associates, but upon notice hereof that all auch who have unadvisedly beene herein concerned doe—forthwith withdraw from them & return to their Allegiance & respective habitations where they shall he preserved in their Rights and properties, and peaceable enjoyment thereof, as they will answer the contrary at their utmost perills, and tender their Ma^ties dignity in this Province, the peace of the Inhabitants thereof, and the dangerous consequences (of the immediate war with y^e Common enemy) w^ch may thereupon ensue and to he treated as open enemies to o^r Sov^rn Lord y^e King & y^e peace of this Province, Declaring hereby that y^e reason of taking up arms is to no other purpose but as we are constrained to reduce all to their obedience, & assert their Ma^ties Royall Authority, and secure this their Province in peace and good defence against all foreigne or Intestine enemies:

GIVEN under my hand and seale by virtue of a Commission to me granted by the Lievt Govern^r & Councill at New Yorke—

BY THE LIEV^{T} GOVERNO^{R} & COUNCILL &c.

WHEREAS there are Certaine Warr^{ts} issued by the Liev^{t} Gov-em^{r} & Councill bearing Date y^{e} 26th Instant requiring the apprehending of Certaine rebellious & seditious persons & bringing them hither as also to seize & bear away Certaine papers w^{ch} shall be found amongst them since w^{ch} farther notice is arrived of their s^{d} Rebellions;

These are in his Ma^{ties} Name to authorize and appoint you Maj^{r} Jacob Milborne to take what forces you can Raise wheresoever you shall come wthin this Province to Superintend y^{e} said Orders & them to whom they are directed y^{e} Same to Ord^{r} direct fulfill Controule and in all things relating his Maj^{ties} Service to prosecute wth all violence & act of hostility as to You shall seeme meet & y^{e} s^{d} rebells wholly to Subdue & all others that are refractory to y^{e} Establisht Governm^{t} to suppresse in such method & by force as shall be requisite; & all Officers Civill & Military are hereby required to be aiding & assisting to you herein as they shall answer the Contrary at their Utmost Perill & w^{t}soever you shall find requisite to doe in y^{e} p^{r}misses for his Maj^{ties} Service this shall be to you a sufficient Warr^{t} GIVEN &c. 28th Octob^{r} 1690

JACOB LEISLER

BY THE LIEV^{T} GOVERNOR &ca

N Yorke

FORASMUCH as there are many Seditious persons who without any provocacon Have taken up Armes an apeared in a rebellious manner against their Maj^{ties} Authority within Queens County on long Island and under Spitious p'tence have Drawne aside and Caused Certaine numbers of his Maj^{ties} Leige Subjects to abett with them Contrary to their allegiance and Bounden duety and y^{e} peace of our Lord y^{e} King his Crowne & dignity & y^{e} Sucurty & Welfare of y^{e} Good inhabitants thereof being of fatall Consequences Considering y^{e} present Warr wth y^{e} french & y^{e} Impending Dangers w^{ch} threaten us at y^{e} fronteers of this Province (Albany) if the same be not Sucured and defended from y^{e} Ennemies & their adherents which is much obstructed hereby as Likewise pro-

ceedings in that behalfe are necessarily Diverted by this Rebellion & y^e^ forces already posted there withdrawing themselves Throug y^e^ malicious Speeces & Insinuacons of the head & ringleaders of this Insorrection and whereas I have received Certaine Informacon that y^e^ s^d^ rebells have Been forced to fly By our forces sent to Supress them, and that none of s^d^ Rebells or there Adherents [escape] if possible to be prevented—

These are in his Maj^tie^ name to appoint you Samuell Edsall, Capt^n^ Thomas Williams Esq^re^ two of y^e^ members of my Councill, or any of you to be Comander of y^e^ Sloope and over such Companies of Volunteers as shall willingly Go with you who are hereby required to obey you as their Comand^r^ and you are hereby required to Sayle forthwith to flushing Bay from thence to cruze to y^e^ Sound & to Examine all Sloops Boates Canoos or any other Vessells your shall meete with & to [secure] all or any Suspected persons and examine all papers to Bring them to Mee & you are hereby required if you decme meet to Examine all or any Suspected howses for s^d^ Rebells and papers and if you meet Maj^r^ Millhorne that you observe such Orders and to follow such farther Directions as you shall receive from mee & that you returne when you shall seem meet for doeing whereof these are your sufficient Comission. Given &c. Fort William This 30^th^ of Octob. &c 1690.

Jacob Leisler

Past y^e^ office
Abrah^m^ Governeur D. Secy
One of the Same Tenor and date to Hendrick Ten Eyck.

Fort William, Novembr 4th 1690.

These are to Nominate, Constitute and apoint you Mayors Jacob Milborne Gerardus Beekman & the rest of the Military Comission officers of King's County to come at flatbos and hold a Court marshall to Examine heare Conclude & determine all such mutters & things w^ch^ shall relate y^e^ s^d^ Militia in said County or any officers or persons w^ch^ have offended, neglected their Duty or otherwise trespassed y^e^ same to Censure by ffine Suspending their Comission, or other punishm^t^ to inflict Acording to y^e^ Nature of

their offence as to you shall seem meet. Hereby Constituting any Seven of y^e^ s^d^ Comissioned officers to be a full & ample court whereof Maj^r^ Jacob Milborne is always to be one & p'sided & whatsoever you shall so act & do in y^e^ p^r^misses shall be held good & Effectuall. GIVEN &c. this 4^th^ of Novemb^r^ In y^e^ second year of their Ma^ties^ Reigne: & this Comission to Continue for five dayes following y^e^ date thereof.

JACOB LEISLER

IN PERSUANCE of a warr^tt^ Directed to us underwritten by the Honourable Leiv^t^ Governo^r^ Jacob Leysler bearing date the 5^th^ of November instant in order to repaire on board the Shipp Resolucon to take an Inventory thereof which is as followeth to say

The Hull with masts & yards compleate & 2 square topmasts three anchors one stream ditto two ditto two cables one Stream Cable & harser One piece of Junk Standing & Runing Regging Compleate One Suite Sailes at the yards three Boy ropes, Spare Sailes worne One fore course & fore topsaile One main topsaile two top gall: sailes Thirteen great guns foure pattereras eight Chambers with spunges ladles &c. helonging thereto, one barrell powder & eight round shott eighteen Ton fish by estimacon eight hundred weight bread by ditto. five compasses four halfe houre glasses one watch glass six lanthornes, one suite colours, one chest iron & Carpenters tooles five hundred weight Iron worke one dipsey lead & line & one hand lead, twenty water Caske wooden hound

Novemb^r^ 6^th^ 1690 This a true Inventory to the best of our knowledge & understandin.

GEO: DENNES
J: WHEELER

Vera Copia
Geo: Brewerton Reg^r^

Anno Regni Regis Gulielmi et Mariæ &c New York

To the hon^ble^ Pieter D'Lanoy President & the rest of the Justices Commissionated for the tryall Examinacon & Condemnacon of the flyboate called and knowen heretofore by the name of the Virgin de honfleur in the Kingdom of ffrance Jacques Bougour late Commander; now the Resolution of New York Cap^n^ George Bollen for the time being Commander &c.

The said Cap^n^ George Bollen, William How & John Weeden Quarter Masters naturall borne Subjects & freemen of the Kingdome of England &c by way of Libell set forth, & Shew to your hons^rs^ for diverse and Sundry reasons causes, and Allegations hereafter mentioned to shew cause why and wherefore the said fflyboate y^e^ Resolucon formerly the Virgin de honfleur of ffrance belonging to the subjects or vassalls of the ffrench King together with their ffurniture, Guns, and Apparrell, as also all & every Part and parcell of her Loading now on board may not be adjuged condemned & sold at a certaine day & disposed of as the Law in such Cases makes & provides &c.

First that they said Cap^n^ George Bollen, William How and John Weeden by virtue of a Commission under the hand of the hon^ble^ Jacob Leisler Liev^t^ Governo^r^ of this his Ma^ties^ Province of New York and seale of s^d^ Province bearing date the 19^th^ of May 1690: unto the s^d^ Capt Bollen directed then Commander of the Sloope Resolucon by the said Lieu^t^ Governo^r^ by virtue of his Ma^tie^ King Williams Declaration bearing date at his Court of Hampton Court the 7^th^ day of May in the year of o^r^ Lord 1689: being the ffirst of his Ma^ties^ Reigne, amongst other things there mentioned & exprest, that all and every of the Governo^rs^ of his Ma^ties^ fforts and Garrisons or any other Officers or Souldiers under them by sea and Land do and Execute all acts of hostility in prosecution of this War against the ffrench King his vassalls and subjects, and to oppose their attempts willing and requiring all his subjects to take notice of the same.

In pursuance, and obedience to his the said Governo^rs^ Commission as aforesaid and directed by the hon^ble^ Jacob Leisler. We the said Capt George Bollen & William How, being on board the Sloope Resolucon aforesaid, and Instructions then

received departed this Port some day in May last past cruzing on y^e^ Coast of Nova ffrance or Canada near or on the Territoryes of the ffrench King did come up with the s^d^ Ship or fflyboate then called the Virgin de honfleur Jacques Bourgour Commander now the Resolution of New York within the French Kings Jurisdiction, did defend and oppose as much as in her lay, but being at last seized and caption made by the s^d^ Cap^n^ Bollen William How &c^a^ She the said fflyboate appeared to he a ffrench Ship and her Company soly ffrench as by the officers and Seamen Confesse & acknowledge and are here ready to depose and justifie the same before your hono^rs^, (if hereunto required) The premises considered y^e^ Said Bollen, How, and Weeden crave that in consideracon of this being their Commission Port, and the Allegations Set forth as aforesaid, The said fflyboate called the Virgin, now the Resolucon, with her Ammunicon, Guns, Tackle, Apparrel and furniture together with her Goods, Wares, Merchandize and lading may be condemned & sold as the Law in Such Cases Provides and further Say not.

Sworne in Open Court 11^th^
Novemb^r^ 1690
GEO: BREWERTON Reg^r^

BY THE LIEV^T^ GOVERNOR & COUNCILL

WHEREAS there is more then ordinary aprehensions of the Enemies aproching Albany & the parts adjacent and there being abzoulute Necessity to reinforce these post the loss whereof would Bee of such fatall Consequence to these province and the adjoyning places (if should so Happen through our defaalth or neglects which God forbidd.

These are therefore in his Mag^ties^ name to will and require you and every of you forthwith upon receipt hereof to selcct out of the County of Ulster one Hondred Good or Eighty at least good ahle men Compleat in armes which shall he Transported to Alhany for his Ma^ties^ seruice at opon the first day of January next and that at all times before uppon notice of the Comiss^a^ at Albany of the Enemies aproching you send the s^d^ number of men

or as many as can be obtained without thelay as you will answer the Contrary at your utmost perill and being proceeded against as Enemies To his Mat^ie and this province. GIVEN under my hand and seale at Fort William this 16^th of Novemb^r in the Second yeare of Their Mat^ies reign Anoq Dom 1690

JACOB LEISLER

To Major Thomas Chambers and
The rest of the Military officers
under his Direction in the County of Vlster

Here follows an order "to Capt. Barent Lewis, M^r Schermerhorne and their assistants" to press 20 men with armes & 300 skepples peas & 250 skepples Indian Corne within the County of Ulster for the Expedition of Albany.

BY THE LIEV^T GOVERNO^R &c.

WHEREAS His Maj^ties Intrest & y^e Security of this Province requires in an Espetial manner y^e maintenance and Encouragem^t of y^e Contract made [with] the five nacons of Indians Concluded at Albany by y^e Commission^rs May the [3^d] 1690 For Corroborating whereof it hath Proved very Effectuall by Employing M^r Aernout Cornelisse Viele as agent to reside amongst y^e s^d Indians at their Court of Onondage & for y^e same purposes I have comissionated M^r Gerret Luycasse w^th some others in August last to officiate in such capacity, or what might tend unto y^e End afores^d until y^e s^d Aernout should arrive there.

These are to authorize & apoint you the s^d Aernout Cornelisse Viele to be agent for this their Maj^ties Province of New York to go to Onnondago & there reside or Continue or such other Parts or Places amongst the s^d Indians Acording to Instructions as from time to time you shall receive from the Commission^rs at Albany y^e Same Strictly to Observe, & wherein the Case shall so happen that notice Cannot be given to them & an Answer may be reasonably Expected from them for yo^r further direction then it is Comitted to your Wisdome & Conduct to act & do Acording to y^e best of yo^r Knowledge, Skill & Power to act & do in all things becoming such an Agent as if you had particular Instruccon

& directions from mee or ye sd Comissionrs wch may Conduce to his Majties dignity & Interest & the Security & Advantage of this Province for so doing this shall be to You a Sufficient Warrt & farther you are hereby Empowered to ordr direct apoint & Controule ye aforesd Gerrit Luycass & all & Evry prson sent wth him or Remaining of or People amongst ye sd Indians in what shall or may Contribute or tend to ye aforesaid Purposes hereby Willing & requiring all & Every of Them to obey yor Lawfull Comands as they Wil answer the Contrary at their utmost Perills GIVEN under my hand & seale at fort Wm in New York this 20th Day of 9br in ye 2d Yeare of their Majties Reigne Annoq Dmi 1690

BY THE LIEVT GOVERNR &c

These are in his majties name to Will & require you to forewarne & forbid all prsons in yor Baylewick to go on board ye Ship Jacob Wm Masson Comandr & that you forthwth Cause [SEAL] good & tried Watch to be kept that no prson goes aboard of him wch may Pilote him through helgate & if any person refuse to obey you that him or them you seize & bring before me to answer for Their Contempt GIVEN under my hand & seale this 30 Nber in ye Second Year of Their majties Reigne 1690

JACOB LEISLER

To ye Constables of harlem & bouwery
Past ye Office
Abramh Gouverneur
D: Secry

Endorsed
An Order by Lieutn Govr
Leisler to the Constables to
prevent the Ship Jacob
from being Piloted thro'
Hell Gate A. D. 1690

Boston Decm 11 1690

Leff[t] Gov[r] Jacob Leisler—

Hon[ad] Sir—Y[r] last Reseaued and ans[d] by the way off Road Island Sins by the barbadoes. whe. haue. obtained acc[tt] off Ireland being wholy Redust and his. Mag[st] Return. for England: allso a list of the persons In hold for Suspition. of treason, Gov[r] Slagter. is. daily Expected. with. Seueral. of our. merchant. ships, we haue. some hoy and strange. Reports. of actions. and things. In ther. Mag[st] gov[nm] of ther. provens. of N York and Sir We are. ginerally sorry that things are Com. to open arms, espessialy whan Settlements. from the. King is deemed. to be so neer., Sir gustis. with. moderation and mersy. is becoming all persons. in pour Sir. I must beg your. faivor that I Cannot Inlarge., the gentle man M[r] Gray—that is the barer hercof was so kind to me. as. to aquint me off his. going to. N York. and now staijs att the tauerne for theas. linse. who promisd to. Deliuer—with. own hands. to. yo[r] hon[r] and thow. many hard Reports are flying about by some. yett this. gent[l] has giuen such Report of things. to. me and as. I can understand to. others as was sparing of Reflecting and nothing to my knoulige, But whatt agread with. what you writt me, Sir. with my harty Respects I Remaine. y[r] hon[rs] frind to. Sarve

Jacob Melyen

Addressed

To
The honour[d] Jacob Leisler
Leff[t] Govern[r]
att
fort William
In
New York—

LEISLER TO GOV TREAT.

New York January the 1st 1690 | 91

Hon[ble] Sir—Long have I waited for an answer to my proposall relating to persons that should have beene empowered to meet at Rye, for consulting what might be requisite in this conjuncture, for securing Albany &c, but hitherto have obtained no returne,

which denotes your unconcernednesse therein. Although I rec[d] lately a letter of a long date, (vizt) S.ber 1st (signed by your secretary p[r] your order, making no mention of mine sent your Hon[rs] & the Gen[ll] Court) but, in a stile as abstrues as it is malicious and menacing—

Certainly, if you believe that I dare be faithfull to ye Kings interest or the publick weale, you cannot expect that I should omit dealing so plainly with you, considering your behavior to me & this Province, by yo[r] breach of covenant, insolent obtrusions, invading o[r] Province, & defeating (what in you lay) those measures & undertakings to maintaine their Ma[ties] dignity, to secure against and damnifie the Enemies of both; exhorting you once againe to make due reflection, and shew some marks that may manifest it—

You cry out as condemned feiends fearing to be tormented before yo[r] time; your dangers not taking that effect to use the meanes for preventing what impends, vizt, men, money, Provisions, or so much as a capitulacon concerning them, but fearfull expectacons of the event; you allaying the torment by conceiving of the numbers who may accompany you in the misery, rather than contrive auxiliaryes for releife; as appeares by that part of your letter vizt.—

"You recommend that Albany may be well guarded, and made "able to defend itselfe against any of the assaults of the Enemy, "w[ch] if neglected, it may be a discouragem[t] if not ye losse of the "ffive nacons as well as of that place, w[ch] will be a damage to o[r] "Lord the King & to all New England, as well as the Province "of New York; farther I am to signifie to you what I have done, "with my opinion of what is farther necessary to be done, which "you are pleased to say shall be welcome"—

S[t] James, highly condemns those Hypocrites, who, instead of affording charity, gave the advice only, to be cloathed & warmed, although they did not upbraid them with the consequences that necessarily must insue their indigence, conceiving their withholding from them and their duty, crime sufficient without mocking them and Divelry of insulting over them, vizt, that they should be called to an acco[t] for being starved, although (by incharity) it

was out of their power to prevent. But that ye world may see how far you are addicted thereunto. You play the extent of the game, ffancying if you can but patch up something looking Loyall care in losing the Kings post by your owne default, (reflecting upon mee) that it answers the calls of God, yo^r Prince, and trust ye Country reposeth in you. But mistake not yourselues, to imagine such ffig leaves sufficient covering for your strenious evills, which that you may be more capable of accomplishing what already you have not compleated to the extent of your treachery, de novo you make the invitacon that I would once againe shew you where my strength lyes, thereby to consider in your discretion in what part, and how far you may consummate the victory you have so long promised to yourselves & confederates—

But my thinkes to have the los of all New England attributed to mee, as well as this Province, is too much to lye at stake, for when I neuer was entrusted wi^th ye consult^s of any of those Colonyes, more then the Suffrages admitted me at ye unanimous result in May last, to w^ch I referre the world to Judge of; and do declare my opinion absolutely herein vizt. It is indifferent to me whether Don Quixote encounters with a fflock of Sheep or Windmills—

Good God, to what excesse do men run themselves into, neither regarding morality or the legible proceedings of the Creator, when his judgments are abroad and carry such remarkable stamps of punishing These Territories, without taking notice of the controversy, and warning us not to trust to our owne crafty inventions or formidable powers, unlesse o^r intencons are pure, whereby they may qualifie us to call for a blessing, and so modestly hope for successe, contrary to guile and base arts; shifting the misfortunes (or rather proper effects) upon those who never were thought worthy of consulting the enterprize.

For my part I must owne mine and the iniquities of the Province, and that we have highly as well as justly merited whateuer may befall us, and in a sence thereof acknowledge that it is the Lords & long suffering, that we are not consumed, not only for o^r accustomed vices, but in an especiall manner for our ingratitude

under so marvellous a deliverance, neither dare depend on any arm of flesh, farther then the obligacons of my duty & endeavours are subservient to o^r^ great masters requirement and governance—

I am the same time to acquaint you that the new Indian word is Stae or Staw, those 5 nacons hitherto assuring us of their constancy we entertaine with suitable encouragements; and wish that there was not renewed occasions to remind your unrighteously practices in countenancing & supporting Mr. Livingston & others to take Sanctuary amongst you, after repeated reasons of ffact w^ch^ calls them to justice in this Province, to w^ch^ they relate, and that once at last, you would thinke it time to make good what all nations would count obliging to performe (ecept yourselves) vizt the Provisions, Ammunicon and other disbursements to your orders & promises, whereby I may be so much the more advanced to do what you threaten me if I should neglect. I meant performing my duty withe the money, w^ch^ this Province hath entrused me withall & that unaccountable article of yours, w^ch^ was altogether mistaken in. Hoping God Almighty will thinke upon us for his owne, & the poor Protestant cause sake, I am yours as you have uneighbourly dated withall—

JACOB LEISLER

To the Honorable Rob^t^ Treat Eq^r^ Gov^r^ }
& the Hon^ble^ councill of Connecticut }

BY THE LIEV^T^ GOVERNOR, &c

WHEREAS his ma^ties^ City & County of New Yorke hath Been of Late neglected in' reguard of Due Discipline and ordering of the Melitia and I ame credibly Informed that many of the officers are wanting to their Duety therein.

These are therefore to Desire and require you Major John De Bruyn that you Doe with all Convenient Speed cause a Councill of the severall officers for y^e^ s^d^ City and County to be Convened & take Such measures & resolucons that the Militia may be Settled and duely apointed upon such penaltyes as you shall seem Good to Inflict on y^e^ offenders who shall not strictly obey such orders as shall be made for exercising the same which may most

Conduce (especialy in this Time of warr) To his Ma^ties Intrest the Security of This part of this Province and y^e oppositions of our Ennemies and for so Doeing This shall be your suficient Warrant. Given &c. New York This 6^th day of January &c. 1690.

BY THE LIEV^T GOVERNOR

WHEREAS there is an act of assembly Entituled an Act for Raising Three pence in the Pound of all Reall and Personall visible Estate of all and singular the Inhabitance of this Province dated y^e Second Octob^r Last past one halfe Thereof to be paid at or before the 21. January Then next Ensuing and the other halfe at or before the 25^th of March next Ensuing & That Assessors and Collectors for executing of s^d Act be chosen by the freholders of each Towne within this Province

These are therefore in his Ma^ties Name to Will & Require you to chuse the Inhabitants of your County in Each respective Towne to meet to make choise of assessors and Collectors for the same that so y^e one halfe of s^d Tax ma be forthwith Collected and paid Transmitted to this City of New Yorke to his Ma^ties Collector General for this Province and the Remaining halfe at or before the 25^th of Marcb next without further Delay as you tender his Ma^ties Intrest and Safety of tbis province and answer the contrary at your utmost perill. GIVEN &c this 25 January $16\frac{8}{9}$.

To the Mayor & aldermen
of this City of New Yorke
Tbe same to the Justices of
Kings, Richmond & Wescbester.

* LEISLER'S PROTEST AGAINST MAJOR INGOLDESBY.

BY THE LIEUT GOVENOR &C.

FOR as much as Major Richard Ingoldesby without producing any order from his Majesties King William or Col^l Sloughter hath demanded possession of this his Majesties fort not being satisfied

with the, accommodations of this City for himself and the forces under his command being twice tendered unto him, untill such orders shall arrive, as also your Petitioner Said Major Ingoldesby hath presumeth to issue forth a mandate under his hand and seal at arms bearing date the 30th —— 1690 in New York, directed to Captain Saml Moore an inhabitant of this province on Long Island willing and requiring him (by virtue of a commission from their majesties King William & Queen Mary to the said Major) in obedience to their said Majestie that they aid & assist us in all things & matters concerning to & in fulfilling the said commission & that You and every one of yo do aid show & are ready at all times, & with speed to assist me in all things, for the compassing & overcoming of. all yet Stand in opposition against their majesties, said Command. & that you cause these things to be published & made manifest with all speed as may be & that we shall deem & account of all such yet Stand in opposition, to be rebels against their said Majesties &c—which is of dangerous consequence to this their Majesties said province & the peace of their subjects therein—

I do by & with the Consent of my Council, military officers & others, the good inhabitants of this Province for & in behalfe of our Sovereigns Lord & Lady—King William & Queen Mary the Peace of their Crown & dignity, & the safety of this their said Province, hereby declare & solemnly protest against the proceedings of the said Major & all his accomplices for whatsoever bloodshed or damages, shall or may ensue thereupon, & do further forbid him the said Major Ingoldsby, to commit any hostile act against his Majesties fort City or ports of the said Province at his utmost perils, give under my hand & seal at fort William this 31 January 1690—& in the 2d year of their Majesties Reighn.

* LEISLER'S PROCLAMATION CALLING OUT THE MILITIA.

By the Lieut Govenor &c.

Whereas I am informed that Major Richard Ingoldesby hath issued a mandate to raise forces upon long Island under pretence of Commission from their Majesties King William & Queen Mary for so doing which is contrary to the peace of their Crown & Dignity—

These are therefore to command you & and every one of you according to your Commissions from me, by authority of his said Majesties King William to Raise all the forces under your command to be ready & Compleat in arms both horse & foot to observe such farther orders & directions as you shall receive from me & in Case of any opposition of Parleys in the performance hereof—the same you are to suppress & repell by force & for So doing this shall he a sufficient warrent, Given under my hand & Seal at fort William this 31th of January in the second year of their majisties said Reighn Anno Dom. 1690—

---

* INGOLDESBY'S ANSWER TO LEISLER'S PROTEST.

Sir—I have received your protest in words against me but in the true meaning & intent very pernicious & of dangerous consequence to their Majesties said Interest & good Subjects of this Colony of New York what I have done has been only to prevent such outrages, as have heen daily committed by those persons you term your Soldiers, I know not how you will answer, the firing a shot at my men last nigbt when they were comming on board, having given an act they were his Majisties Soldiers, I am come to protect his Majesties Subjects & preserve the peace, if you begin the breach of that it must be at Your door

I am sir your Humble
Servt
Richard Ingoldesby.

from on board the ship Beaver the 1st Febr 1690

* LEISLER'S REPLY TO INGOLDESBY.

Fort William Feb'y the 2nd 1690

Yours of the first instant I received wherein you mention a Shot fired at your men which I have forth with examined & find it a matter of fact, if you please to point those you conceive injured to appear, Justice shall be done forthwith God forbid any Under my command Should be countenanced in an ill action, I have also sent the Bearer, to let you Know, what to my best judgment may accommodate you, if you can consult it better it will be more pleasing

Sir—

Your very humble Servant,

JACOB LIESLER

---

* PROCLAMATION OF MAJOR INGOLDESBY TO THE PEOPLE OF NEW YORK.

WHEREAS there has been several false & malitious rumours Spread about in several parts of their Majisties colony of New York; reflecting upon me by some persons, ill affected to the interest of their majisties by which their majisties, good subjects are disturbed & lye under fright & apprehensions of some hostilities to be counted contrary to the King's peace, I do therefore publish & that no person or persons, by any authority derived or any other encouragement whatsoever from, shall molest or disturb any of their majisties good Subjects in this colony & that it is my full intent & purpose to protect at all your Majisties Subjects in peace & Quietness, both as to your persons & Estates in as much as in me Lyes according to the Laws of England & constitusions of New York dated on board the Ship Beaver the 2nd of Feb'y 1690.

(was Signed)

RICHARD INGOLDESBY

(God Bless King William & Queen Mary)

*LEISLER'S ORDER FOR THE RECEPTION OF MAJOR INGOLDESBY'S TROOPS.

Whereas by gods providence certain notice is arrived, that his Excell^cy Col^l Slaughter is appointed his Maj^ties Govenor over this province &c & that this his Majisties fort & other appendinces to the said province are to be surrendered unto the said Governm^t being daily expected on whose happy appearence his Maj^ties Said orders (as in duty) are to be Cheerfully & exactly complied with all

In the mean time his honor Major Richard Ingoldesby having a considerable number of his Majesties said Soldiers under his command for the service of this Colony which at the present cannot be otherwise accommodated than in this City untill his excellency Appears—

These are in his Maji^ties name William & Mary, King & Queen of England &c to will & Command all persons within this City & province that they receive & entertain & bear all due respect & affection unto the said Major, & all under his command not offering the least offence by word or deed, but as in duty bound to embrace, assist help, & do all good offices immaginables, as being Sent hither for their Majisties, especiall Service & preservation of this province from their Majisties, & our enemies as they will answer the contrary, at their utmost perils Given under my hand & Seal this 3^d Feb^ry in the Year of their Maj^ties Reighn Anno Dom 1690—

---

*LEISLER'S REFUSAL TO SURRENDER THE FORT TO MAJOR INGOLDESBY.

Major Richard Ingoldesby having demanded Possession of this his Maj^ties Fort without shewing the least order from their Maj^ties King William & Queen Mary or his excellency Col^l Sloughter for the same without which said orders it is not to be surrendered on any terms whatsoever & several tenders having been made him for the present accommadation of himself & forces brought with

him for his Majᵗⁱᵉˢ service but so it is that he hath altogether refused the same & no less will Satisfy him than the possession of, the said fort, which cannot be justified so to do, the major by flagitious councellors who to carry on their accursed designs of mischief & gratify their revengefull Spirits (depending upon his Majᵗⁱᵉˢ gracious indemnity for their said crimes which already have been & may be committed before the arrival of his Excellency though never so wicked) hath presumeth to levy forces by his own authority (pretending, commission from his Majesty & likewise dignified himself by the Sovereighn Stile (us) by which Sundry outrages are committed & persons who have been instigators rigleaders & promoters of opposing the taxes for Suporting the present war, & other ennormities, do head & encourage the inhabitants to take up Arms by virtue thereof all which tends to Confusion & intestine war amongst his Majesties peaceable Subjects of this province & in all probability the destruction thereof if not timely prevented of which the said Major has been Sufficiently advertised, but contrary to his promise hath persisted therein,

These are therefore to publish & declare unto all their Majisties dutifull Subjects within this Province that it is yet tendred as aforesaid that the said Major Shall have all accommodations for provisions Lodgings &c—for himself & said forces or what more are arrived, with Sutible housing for such stores of war &c. brought for his Majᵗⁱᵉˢ service in this province, the same to be in his possession & ordering untill his Excellʸ Colˡ Sloughter doth arrive, or his Majᵗⁱᵉˢ said orders for Surrendering the said fort or province, hereby promising that upon the arrival of his Excellency or such orders, to resighn, the said fort according to the tenor thereof declaring that it now is, as it hitherto hath heen holden & preserved for that intent without any sinister or double meaning or other purpose whatsoever ; & all persons without the said province are hereby strictly required & forbidden to abet, comfort, countenance, aid assist, or any ways to Join with or adhere to the Said Major's Commands as aforesaid, but on the Contrary to oppose resist & altogether disregard the same as they tender the breach of their allegiance & duty to their Majisty the peace of this province & the Quiet of the inhabitants, & good Subjects therein, & that the

said Major doth forthwith recall the said warrent & forbid any further proceedings in that nature as he will answer for the evil effects that thereon ensue at his utmost peril, GIVEN under my hand & Seal at fort William feby 4th in the second year of their Majesties Reighn Anno Dom 169[illegible]

* FRAGMENT OF ANOTHER OF LEISLER'S PROCLAMATIONS.

—Have been used for preventing the same which hitherto has proved ineffectual—

These are therefore in their Majtie⁸ said names Strictly to forbid all persons that pretend any Authority from the said Major to raise forces & Quarter the same upon his Majesties Subjects upon the said Island or Committ any Acts of Violence or force whatsoever, to persist therein but on the Contrary, that they forthwith retire of their several places of abode peaceable & so remain as they will answer the contrary at their perils, which being performed, all officers which are Commissionated, are likewise commanded to dismiss the forces which are raised for Subduing the same & likewise do repair to their several habitations as if Such disorders had never been, & so to continue unless just occasion should require the contrary, & the Honble Major Ingoldesby is hereby advertised that what is requisite to be done on his part may instantly be performed, GIVEN under my hand & Seal at fort Wm this 5 of Feby in the second year of their Majisties reigne Anno Dom 169[illegible]

At a meeting of the worshipfull Mayor Alderman, Common Council & officers of the Militia in this City of New York Feb'y 6th 169¼

Major Ingoldesby, [entering] & desiring that he may have the use of the City Hall for Accommodating his Majisties Soldiers under his command untill better entertainment is provided

Present,

P. De la Noy Mayr	Capt Swaer Olpherts
Major De Brown	Leut. P. Van Brugge
Captn Day King	Leut. Paul Turke
Cornelis Pluvier	Ensign De Milt
Johannes Provoost	David Provoost—

Consented that the said Major doth quarter the said Soldiers or so many of them as may conveniently be entertained provided that no less interruption or impediment Shall be thereby made relating the Courts of Judicature to be held in the said Hall as formerly, & of right belongs unto them without having relation to the Militia of this City as it is now constituted

Signed in behalf of the Said Mayor Alderman &c by their order

Signed Jacob Milborne Secry—

* SECRETARY CLARKSON TO GOV. TREAT.

Honble Sr—I am Directed by the Genlemen Named of their Majestys Councell of New York to give you an Account of the present state of affayres here & to Desire ye Advice of your Honrs & others Concerned in ye Goverm[t] of yr Maestyes Colony of Connecticut yt upon which I cannot do better then by Covering a copy of ye order taken for that purpose which accordingly I have enclosed & because it hath been thought in this City by Many prudent persons that Capt Leisler hath had very perticular Advices from your parts I am the more bopefull that Nothing shall be wanting

within your power Necessary for y^r^ Majistyes service & ye security of y^e^ part of Their Territoryes being in so Near a Neighbourhood to your selues

I am Hon^ble^ S^r^
Your Humble Serv^t^
M. C. Secretary

To Coll Robert Treat
at his house
In Milford
4 March 169½

Endorsed on the back of the above: "This received Sabboth morning as I was going to meeting the gent^n^ here perusing it desired you would hasten up w^th^ speed & bring up one w^th^ you, that we may be a full Councill to doe what is necessary in the Case.

pr. Order JOHN ALLYN Sec^y^

March 8^th^ 1690-1

* THE LT. GOV. & COUNCIL'S REASONS FOR RESISTING MAJOR INGOLDESBY.

BY THE LIEUT GOVENOR & COUNCIL

Present,

The Lieu^t^ Govenor	Johannes Vermilye
P: De Lay Noy	Sam^l^ Staats
Thomas Williams	Johannes Provoost
Hendrick Jansen	Jacob Mauriz
	Robert Le Cock

In persuance of his Majestys letter bearing date the 30^th^ July 1689 for governing this province nntill further orders &c—

Their Majesties said Interest hath been asserted & defended the peace of the Province preserved untill the arrival of Certain Ships with Soldiers & ammunitions Under the direction of his Excellency Col^o^ Slaughter who as we are credibly informed so

we undoubtably believe has his Majesties Commission to govern this province & further orders concerning us but unfortunately Seperated at Sea—

—Now so it is that Major Richard Ingoldesby Captn of a Company of the aforesaid Soldiers without producing any Instructions orders or other power from his Majesty or his Excellency Saving a Commission to be Captain as aforesaid commanding him to observe Such orders as he shall receive from his Majesty's the Governor that now is or for the time being—

He the said Major did summon this his Majesty's fort to be surrendered into his possession, otherwise upon refusal the Lieut Governor to be Esteemed no friend to their Majesties, King William & Queen Mary—

Likewise he the said Major did issue forth a Certain Mandate or warrent to raise forces for his assistance in all things & Matters concerning to & in fulfilling a Commission from their Majesties King William & Queen Mary, furnishing such who are disaffected to the quiet of the Government with Amunition &c, Encouraging Papists & other proffigate persons to insult over, & disturb the good Subjects of their Majesties—

Also hath taken upon him to Superintend the Militia of this City with repeated provocations against the Commander in Chief of his Majesties fort &c, notwithstanding due Notice & Caution hath been given him to the Contrary—

Farthermore hath abused such who were employed to fetch provision of wood for his Majesties. Garrison by disarming & uncloathing them to search for papers under frivolous pretences— And to add to all this, he the said Major did Excite induce encourage & head great numbers of papists and french, Amongst others of the inhabitants of this City, with force of Arms to show themselves in a Rouatous, Riotous hostile manner putting the rest of the good inhabitants of this City in fear of their Lives & possessions without the least Colour or cause shown, or declared for so doing with many more unwarrentable practices, all which tend to confusion & destruction being Contrary to the peace of our Sovereign Lord & Lady Wm & Mary King & Queen of England, Scotland France & Ireland defenders of the faith &c—their

Crown & dignity & Supremacy over this province & the welfare & tranquility of their good Subjects therein,

Be it therefore made known, Published & declared & we do hereby publish & declare to all Mankind but more especially to the good Subjects of their aforesaid Majesties within this province yet for the aforementioned Reasons &c^{a} we are constrained to take up arms in defence of their Majesties Supremacy over this province & the Conversation of the peace & welfare of their Subjects within the same togetber with the rights & preveliges of this City untill tbe arrivall of his said Excellency or his Majesties farther Orders—

And to hereby require command & desire all their Majesties loving Subjects within this province to aid & assist us fo the end aforesaid

Farther protesting Against the said Major Ingoldesby & his Confederates illegal unwarrantable & undue practices, & that none do presume to Aid & assist him, or them therein, as they will answer for the blood Shed & other damages, & ill Consequinces, that Shall be committed, Sustained, or accrue thereby but on the Contrary do forbid the same, Yet be the said Major & others his Confederates & accomplices do totally desist from all unwarrentable practices whatsoever & return to the peace of our Sovereign Lord & Lady William & Mary, King & Queen of England Scotland France & Ireland defenders of the faith &c. as they are in duty bound, according to their several Stations & relations, this done & caused to be forthwith published at fort William this 5th of March in the third year of their Majesties reign Anno Dom 169$\frac{1}{2}$

THE MAGISTRATES OF WESTCHESTER C^{o} TO COLL. GRAHAM.

Westchester March 8 1691

S^{r}—The occasion of troubling your Honour att this time is to acquaint thatt there is number of People in this County who haue Richard Penton at their head who doe denie the Government and Vilify all authoretie in this County yea declaring thatt the Com-

ander in Chiefes his Administration of the Government to be without Authoroty and all proceedings under him to be Illegal upon That foundation they glory Themselves of a Turne; and are so bold to publicly declare themselves Leisler's men which they presumptiously without regard or respect To Law haue abused the Justices in Executing there office by ill wordes animating Each other; so thatt itt is to be feared; they haue no better intention than a New Rebellion, to prevent which if the Principall Ringleaders might be sent for to New Yorke and there secured itt might prevent the Mescheife of Tumultuos Breaking the Geiyle here in this County for such things haue been threatned; If such as oune Penton to be there Major & Penton declares to be his Captain and others thatt dare and threaten y^e^ under Sheriffe in the Executing of his office be fetcht doune It may preuent further trouble the Person Principally concern^d^ is Richard Penton & one Robert Bloomer and such others as you may be informed further by the Report and affidavets bereinclosed all which is sent you by the undersheriffe who can declare further The aspect of y^e^ times and the Common Safety of the County ohlidgeth us to give you this trouble Desiring, thatt according to our bounden Duty our humble Indeavors & Service be presented to the Comander in Chiefe and Councell Wee Subscribe ourselves

S^r^ your Honours obliged and
humble Servants
JOHN PELL
JOHN PALMER
WILLIAM BARNES

Addressed,

To y^e^ Hon^ble^
James Greyham Esq^r^
theire Magesties Attorney
Generall
in
New Yorke

SEC'Y CLARKSON TO COLL. WILLET.

GENTLEMEN—In answer to yours of the 6th Inst. The Genll of their Majties Councill here suppose their former Lettr sufficient on their part for your proceeding forward to this place wth the men you have call'd togather for their Majties service & necessary aid of their forces latly sent from England for the protection of this Colony. They admire you sould suffer any delay in this affair since all your safties as well as the peace of this citty depends upon your timely appearance on this occasion. Great numbers of armd men daily resort to the fort here and it may be reasonably feared som designes are on foot agt their Majties intrest and the quiet of their good subjects in this province. I am desired to acquaint you that you are to preserve the peace by all means in your March hither. The Rest is Left to your discretion.

To Levt Coll
Thomas Willett
8 March 1690.

Hartford March 11 1690-1.

HONOURED Sr—Yours of the 4th Instant with its Inclosed we receiued, & as we haue been much rejoyced in the news of their Maties pleasure to make his excelencie Col: Slauter the Governor of their prouince of New York & that he is dayly hopefully expected there, so is it or greife to hear that those Honble persons named of his excelencies councill with the souldery obtayne no better Treatment with Captn Leisler, then you giue us an accot of & that the peace of the citty comes under Jealousies or hazard. In complyance with your desires to vs for aduice we haue writ to Captn Leisler & have Inclosed it open which please to peruse & seal & deliuer it him as you shall be ordered by the Honble Gentlemen of the councill It may seem a mean thing to aduise to peace &c as we haue done & to reflect a supposition of the contrery on captn Leisler which after the maner of his late dealings with vs may find but slight acceptance but as things are we can say no lesse to him nor more to your selfe & the Gentn of the

councill & all concerned, then as much as is possible to auoyd contest with Capt[n] Leisler & rather to bear any thing tolerable & redressible till his excelencies arriuall, then to use any force till then, & as for those aduices we haue formerly giuen Capt[n] Leisler it was onely to Secure as much as in vs lay theire Ma[ties] Interest, & we are not with out considerable greiuances from him: which time we hope will giue us an opportunety to Imparte for a better vindication then we can hope for from him. If he should proceed to such rashnesse as to use hostillity against the citty upon notice thereof we must attend what we find to be o[r] duty to their Ma[ties] we hope God in mercy will prevent such things by means of the councills pruedence. pray p[e]sent o[r] humble Seruice to his excelencie If arriued & to the Hon[ble] Col. Dudley with those Gent[n] Named of the councill which with respects to your selfe is all at present from

S[r] your freinds & seruants the Governo[r] &
Councill of their Ma[ties] colony of Conecticut
p their order Signed p JOHN ALLYN Sec[ry]

Please to conceale our mode
of conueyance to Capt[n] Leisler

Address These
For the Honoured M[r] M: Clarkson
Secre[ty] of their Ma[ties] Province
of New Yorke in N Yorke
post haste this for his
Ma[ties] Speciall Seruice

Hartford March 11th 1690-1

HONOURED S[R]—We lately receiued a letter dated 4th instant subscribed by m[r] Clarkson Secret[y] wherein is Inclosed a coppy of an order from Six Gent[n] named of the councill to sayd Secret[y] to Informe us of some violence used by some souldiers from the forte at Newyorke to a Sarg[t] & three Sentinells as they were passing in the streets of the city upon the rownde & that being Imprissoned by you Majo[r] Ingoldsby their chiefe commander desired theire release but obtayned it not, but was wrot to by you that he had not to doe there which with other Circumstances of a

trobleous aspect giues them occasion to desire our aduice, & Assistence, we cannot but on the sayd Signification, as theire Ma^ties^ subjects & loueing Neigbboures to the Jurisdiction of New yorke send you our aduice & desires That in as mucb as no reasonable doubt can be made but that the Ships & Gentlemen arriued doe com in subordination to his excelencie Col: Slauter & that his excelencie as Governo^r^ from theire Ma^ties^ is dayly expected at Newyorke that therefore you so act & demean your selfe as may noe wayes violate their Ma^ties^ subjects peace & safety, & what may occur of controuersy between your selfe & those Hon^ble^ persons of tbe councill so named be deferred as to decission till his excelencies arriuall (which we pray God to Hasten) to doe otherwise we think will not be your Interest, & though we haue occasion but too much to be sencible of the smale Interest we haue in you, yet we designe nothing in this, but what may Tend to their Ma^ties^ Interest, & wbereas your profession bath been that upon their Ma^ties^ orders you will deliuer the forte accordingly we hope we shall here of your dutifull Complyance therewith all, which will prevent any farther trouble to vs which with o^r^ respects is all at p'sent from the Gov^r^ & councill of the colony of Conecticutt p their order signed

JOHN ALLYN Sec^ry

Addressed These
For Capt Jacob Leisler, Esq
in tbe forte & New Yorke
This

[Translation.]

BROTHERS and beloved Subjects of their Majisties in Queens Kounty!

We are informed and have remarked that the parties in New Yorck are now so violent that the danger of the whole County being bathed in blood is most imminent; and as many of the Chiefs on both sides call for Peace, it is therefore considered hy many as the best and only means for King's County and Queens County to proceed all together tomorrow at noon to the Ferry

and to write together a Peace address, that all private questions may remain in *statu quo* and each continue in his place until the arrival of the Governor Slater or his Majtiᵉˢ further orders and that on both sides each shall allow his people to depart to their homes.

We sincerely trust that it will be signed by both parties such as we have given some idea of it for we must act herein as a third party. It is therefore our earnest request, and we testify also herein our innocence of any bloodshed and of all mischiefs which may arise thro' neglect of their duty

Your affectionate friend

G. Beekman Major

Kings County — Flatbush March 12 169¾

SECʸ CLARKSON TO THE PEOPLE OF FLATBUSH.

Whereas divers of yᵉ Inhabitants of long Island and other parts of the Province have already shown their willingness to serve their Maᵗⁱᵉˢ in coming hither to the assistance of their forces. I am directed by the Gentˡⁿ of the Council to acquaint you yᵗ it would be very acceptable to them & shall be so represented to his excellency, Coll. Slougbter, yᵗ you exprest yʳ zeal for their Majᵗⁱᵉˢ service as yʳ neighbours have done

To the Inhabitants
of flack-bos.
13 March 169¾

SEC'Y CLARKSON TO ESQUIRE PLATT.

I am directed by the Gentlⁿ nominated in and of their Majᵗʸˢ Counsill to forward to you the inclosed declaration to the intent that all there Majᵗⁱᵉˢ good subjectes may be satisfied of yᵉ reasonablenesse of what is acted here for there Majᵗⁱᵉˢ servis, and allthough in respect of yoʳ remoatenesse they haue beene hetherto Vnwillinge to dessire yoʳ assistance for the Suport of their Majᵗⁱᵉˢ Intrest in this Cittie & partes adjacent, Yet the haue thought

fitt to Let you know that if Capt[n] Lashler shall by drawinge greater Numbors of peopell to the fort Vrge a Nessessitie for it that you will as becometh his Maj[tie] dutiefull Subjects bee ready to furnish such ayd of men out of yo[r] Countie as there s[d] Maj[tie] servis may require which will bee Signified to you as there may bee Occation you are dessired to Publish this Lett[r] & declaration & soe to convey them from Towne to Towne through yo[r] Countie

To All officers Civill &
Millitary in y[e] County
of Suffolk
14 March 9[4]

Ja. Ebenetys Plat Esq.
at his house
in Huntington

SEC. CLARKSON TO COL. TOWNLEY &c.

Sir—I am directed by y[e] Gentl[n] of their Maj[ties] Council for this Province to acquaint you y[t] y[r] Comp berew[th] w[t] forces you can conveniently raise. will be acceptable to y[m] & seems necessary for their Maj[ties] Service & the prevention of great mischiefs unto this Citty & p[ts] adjacent w[th] w[t] speed you possible can

y[r] bumble serv[t]
M. C. Sec

To Coll Townley
Capt Bowne
14 March 169[4]

SEC. CLARKSON TO MAJ[R] INGOLDESBY.

New York 15th March 1690-1.

These are by Advice & Direction of the Gentlemen of their Majistyes Councill of this Territory to Inform you of y[e] necessity that this City & y[e] parts adjacent Stand in of y[e] assistance of your self & y[r] Majistys good subjects of your County, for y[e] support & y[e] preuenton of outrages, justly feared from y[e] dayly Coming of forces unto y[e] fort of this place & to Desire that you

will rayse & bring hither with what speed may be so many as are Willing & ready to Shew y^r^ Loyalty in Joyning with their Majestyes forces here to save themselves & this City from Confusion & blood. Let such as follar you be well armed & care shall be taken for Quarters for them, & of y^e^ Improvement of y^r^ Majestyes Service in all things by

Endorsed S^r^ your

To Majr Ingoldy

15 March.

Whereas there is just reason to aprehend that some ill designe is on hand by. Jacob Liesler & those adhering to him for the disturbing if not distroying the wellfare of their Maj^ties^ good Subjects in this Citty together with their forces & stores of Amunition by. the Continual Alarms we have from y^m^ and their gathing together in the fort and Whereas we are well asured if y^t^ due regard to their Maj^ties^ intrest here and the good & wellfare of this place I have thought fitt by & w^th^ the Consent of y^e^ gentlemen named of their Maj^ties^ Councill to desire and require you on their Maj^ties^ behalf y^t^ you will w^t^ Speed Possible Assist their Maj^ties^ forces in y^e^ preservation of their Maj^ties^ Subjects and Stores here from any Violence w^ch^ Such a number of Armed Men out of all y^r^ towns in yr County as can possible be spared and here due Care shall be taken for their maintenance and quarters So I heartily bid you farewell

To all Officers Millitary
& Civill in Kings County
On Long Island.

Endorsed—

Dirck Janse Ammerman
Amesfoort
Michiel hanse
Bruckland
Peter Strycker
Midwout
16 March 169[illegible]

SEC. CLARKSON TO CAPT JACKSON OF HEMPSTEAD.

To Capt Jackson

It being observed that there are few of you town of Hemsted and some other towns adjacent in this City at this time & being assured of y^e^ readiness of your people for y^r^ Majestys Service I am directed by y^e^ Gentlemen named of y^r^ Majestys Council to write to you advising you to draw together so many of y^e^ Soldiers as are inclind to follow you & March them Hither forthwith to assist y^r^ Maj^tie^ forces here th^t^ No Mischeif happen to y^e^ City by y^e^ present armed force in y^e^ fort

SEC. CLARKSON TO COLL. TREAT.

Hon^ble^ S^r^—by direction of y^e^ Gentlemen nominated of there Maj^tie^ Counsel of this Province I addressed a Lett^r^ to yo^r^ Hon^r^ y^e^ 4^th^ Instant givinge you to Vnderstand what matter occurred at that tyme in this place Since u^ch^ Capt^n^ Lashler hath by frequent Allarums & Severall other wayes drawne together all Sutch disaffected persons as ware found in the Neighboriehod of this plnce having payed & deteyned Severall Boates & goods in a bostile manor & by menacies threates & Severall other Vndue & disorderly practisses givin Just Occation to the Gentlemen of there Maj^tie^ Counsell to Suspect his intentions & that hee may haue some designe Vpon his Maj^tie^ Stores of Amunition & those forces Sent by there Maj^tie^ for the Suport of this Governem^t^ & Whereas they Canot but Conceive you will deeme yo^r^ Selfes deepely Conserned in the preservation of there Maj^tie^ Intrest in this province they haue therefore thought fitt to accquainte you with what hath passed here & to dessire yo^r^ Neighborly Assistance in this Exigencie for the Suport of theire Maj^tie^ good Subjects by afordinge vs Sutch ayd of Armed Men as can bee moast Speedely bee drawne together from the Neighboring Townes to the number of three or four hundred & due care will hee here taken for theire Kind entertainement & that they bee well quartered & provided for with Viectuals

I haue here inclosed Sent you a coppie of there Last declaration for y^r^ more ampell information.

I am further directed to acquaint you that y^e^ Gentlemen have before y^m^ your letter of y^e^ Instant & your good aduice y^r^in is acceptable to them & to assure you that all possible Methods are & have been taken to saue y^e^ effusion of blood & purely to secure ourselves y^r^ Majesties forces & this City from ruine & Judge no Other method then what is above viz: by your assistance to shew y^t^ we are able to support ours selves will secure us In which you must allow the gentlemen upon the place best to vnderstand y^e^ necessity & if after Mischeifs happen we can but humbly represent to y^r^ Majesty's our care & sollicitude for y^e^ support preservation & peace of y^e^ place where we are, & from which we shall be forced to depart & leave all things a prey to y^e^ rage of very ill Men if his Majestys subjects Next us, shall not do what is propper on y^r^ parts. y^e^ Govern^t^ perceive his Majestys subjects of y^e^ Next town very ready to offer y^r^ assistance but were not willing to do any thing of themselves to aduise or allow y^r^ comeing without y^r^ directions & therefore do again lay it before you & pray your speedy & plain resolution herein.

Endorsed
To Coll Treat
16 March 169‡

[Fragment.]

COMMISSION TO MAJ^R^ INGOLDSBY TO COMMAND THE TROOPS AT NEW YORK

That having duly considered the unavoidable necessity of puting their Maj^tie^s good subjects in a posture of Defence against the depredations oppressions frequent alarms and Thretts of Jacob Leisler and his accomplices and for the securing the peace of this province, wee have Desired the Hon^rble^ Maj^r^ Rich: Ingoldesby The Chief Comander of their Maj^ties^ forces sent hither to take into his care and charge the defending their Maj^ties^ subjects in this province from any ourtagious and hostile proceedings what-

so-ever in such maner and by such proper & just means as to him shall seem reasonable Till such time as his excellency Coll^{ell} Hen: Slaughter shall arrive or their Maj^{ties} pleasure shall be farther known and wee Desire that all his Maj^{ties} ubjects will yeild obedience to the said Maj^{r} accordingly

God Save King William & Queen Mary

DECLARATION OF LEISLER AND HIS PARTY AGAINST MAJOR INGOLDSBY AND HIS COUNCIL. 16 MARCH 1691.

[From a Dutch Manuscript in State Department.]

We The Lieft. Governor & Council, Burghers and other Inhabitants of this Province, City & County of New York, loyal subjects of their Majesties King William and Queen Mary, in the presence of God, of Angels, and of Men declare some of the reasons of our urgent and pressing efforts and (with Gods help) Resolutions &c to defend their said Majesties' Dignity and supremacy in & over this Province, the Protestant Religion, and to Secure ourselves and our Posterity against all power authority or force derived from the late King James or any holding, acting from or under him, or claiming to do so by virtue of the Great Seal or other Signet whatever it may be, which has been or now is again delivered to any person whomsoever, be their pretentions, Interpretations, or explanations ever so plausible, to disguise, revive or encourage the same; notwithstanding those who would Invade our Rights and perpetrate their evil designs, ignorant of the Truth of our Actions falsely & speciously represent us in the most horrible and hateful light to the World:

That on Major Richard Ingoldesby's arrival with his Majestys troops, proper accommodations were offered for himself, his people & ammunition until the arrival of his excellency Colonel Sloughter; or until he should exhibit his Majesty's orders regarding us.

That the said Major hath rejected our offer, demanding the absolute possession of his Majesty's said fort by the refusal of which the Lieut. Govern^{r} was then to be considered an enemy

of their Majesties King William & Queen Mary; the said Major having not the smallest direction or order on the subject from their Majesties or Collonell Sloughter.

That said Major hath issued a Mandate to raise forces in this province, inviting and deterring their Majesties faithful subjects, pretending to have Commission from their Majesties for so doing, though he really could not produce any when thereunto requested.

That said Major and his Confederates have obstructed and Controled the Mayors Court of this City and contemned the Civil authority thereof contrary to the terms which he promised to observe on which condition he had the use of the City hall to quarter his troops.

That, notwithstanding the aforesaid Conditions, the said Major did take upon him to Superintend the Militia of this City, asserting that no one should go the rounds but himself

That the said Major or Confederates did suffer and permit armed soldiers under his command, in contempt of the King's Lieut Governor to pass his Majesty's fort more than 8 times in one night thereby to provoke said Lieut. Governor to commit some hostile act, which we allow the World to judge of.

That the said Major & Confederates have caused a false interpretation to be given to a certain plain letter sent him to forbid and not to allow any such irregular proceedings, viz. his people to pass the fort as Rounds &c.—insinuating thereby among good Subjects, that the said Lieut. Governor did not consider him and his Majesty's soldiers worthy to tread the soil of this Province—that said Lieut. Governor kept this Province for some foreign Prince or State; though the Words in truth will bear no such construction, as by said letter will appear

That contrary to a declaration of the said Major dated the 2d Feb wherein he promises that no one under his command shall disturb any of his Majesty's good Subjects, be and his confederates not only continue in prison but strip and beat divers of said subjects who were about their lawful employments & innocent occasions

That the said Major and confederates have fomented & invented seditious distinctions among his Majesty's Subjects of the

English & Dutch Nations, whereby woeful divisions have arisen to a degree of hate that threatens the destruction of each other if not seasonably prevented.

That the said Major hath upheld, encouraged and protected avowed Papists in arms who act insolently and put the good Inhabitants in fear of their lives by presenting loaded muskets at their bodies when employed, according to their duty, in the King's Service

That the said Major &ca. have forbidden the Lieut. Governor's Officers to proclaim an order by beat of drum, or to pass before the City Hall the customary place thereof, for divers persons both officers and others deserters from Albany and Esopus, to shew cause for quitting their posts and did and do countenance & entertain the said deserters amongst the rebelleous crowd to the abatement & discouragement of his Maties Service

That said Major &c. have maintained, employed and entertained some of the French Nation suspected Papists to spy and to betray their majesties fortress by night who were taken in the very fact Extraordinarily armed.

That the said Major &cn did seize and stop a boat & people sent for Wood for the use of his Majesty's garrison, ill treating and abusing them without the least cause or provocation.

That the said Major &cn did surprise at night the Centinels who were placed for the safekeeping of this City's fortification, thus determining to make himself master thereof like an enemy in a declared War.

That divers gentlemen named of the Council, have approved, excited and encouraged the said Major's unjustifiable and pernicious behaviour herein by directing their orders to Officers appointed by authority from the late King James who by virtue of said Commissions, pursuant to said Council's said orders, have levied & continue to levy forces in divers parts of the Province to strengthen and prosecute their Godless designs; which said Councillors together with said Major have assumed the governing power in and over this Province which they have exercised by assembling, and making Judicial acts, without exhibiting or declaring the least power or order from his present Majesty so to do, notwith-

standing application has been made to them for satisfaction therein.

That the said Major, Councillors & Confederates or their mandates have declared and branded all who deny their authority or do not obey their notices and orders, with the Infamous name of Rebels, tho' their signal Loyalty is Manifest to the whole Province.

That the said Major hath demanded the key of the City gates which being refused, he hath violently burst the locks and broke them open.

That the s^d^ Major &^ca^ hath formally demanded the surrender of the Blockhouse belonging to this City, as if there were actual war between him, his Confederates and his Majesty's faithful subjects.

That s^d^ gentlemen of said Council have, further, abetted, connived at and contributed to and encouraged divers of the rebellious forces by quartering them in their houses and comforting them

That one of the Citizens who was seized and abused by an officer under said Major's command without any cause or provocation, was actually beaten by the said Major & reviled for being assistant to the Lieut Governor

That a certain Blaspbemous Privateer with others confederates & accomplices by and with the said Major did ill treat & cruelly wound certain messengers sent by said Lieut Governor to the said Major to demand some persons unwarrantably made prisoners.

That in consequence of the illegal proceedings of the said Major together with those of said Council and Confederates, the Tax which was granted by the Assembly for the support and payment of the expences of the Government during the present war is wholly prevented, whereby the forces levied for their Majesties extraordinary service at Albany are discouraged, who for want of support it is feared may be forced to desert that post on which the security of this province principally depends.

Besides, The constant menaces & threats against his Majesty's garrison by those who under the government of the late King James advised and contributed to the encouragement of papists priests & seminary to the great discouragement and diminution

of the true protestant Religion influencing & operating by the authority of said King alarmed their Majesties subjects for their lives and Liberties until (thro' Gods blessing) his present Majesty's successful arms pushed the point in such a manner, that no more hope was left them. They were then forced to profess Loyalty to their Most august Majesties as a cloak, whereby they may possess better opportunity and advantages to avenge themselves on those who were instrumental in depriving them of power to accomplish the former Godless designs and machinations which they set on foot with other loose, debanched and dissolute persons of a robbing and plundering habit of Life watching until they have their opportunity, to make their attacks & spoliations. Of these there hath been due warning and advice by divers declarations and protestations &ca hoping that they may thereby reflect and desist, if not reduced, from said practices. But so it is, all moral means thereunto have been without effect still persisting and increasing their numbers both by a crowd of papists and french whose greatest hope is considered to be from these friends, being approved apostates from the Protestant Church and equal destroyers of it, not hesitating to declare their Bloody Resolutions of which they have been convicted & the perpetration of which would endanger the whole Province

Wherefore being unwilling to deliver Ourselves and descendants with our Properties to be reduced to such a miserable state & Condition as the above related particulars certainly threaten, We have Resolved & do Resolve to resist the same to the utmost of our power, at the hazard of our lives & properties; united with & assisted by our said Lieut. Governor and each other, for the maintenance of that Law & Liberty which God & our Gracious Sovereign have granted us, abhorring & detesting all such as Brand us with the opprobrious and undeserved character of Rebels, whereby they would withdraw us from our duty to God, the King and Ourselves to become a prey to their Implacable malice & Violence; with firm confidence that having made so plain and clear an offer, namely That every thing should remain in the former inoffensive condition until his Excellency Coll Sloughter's arrival or until the appearance of his Majesty's

orders concerning us which is now wished for in the highest degree, by all his Majesty's Loyal subjects and true protestants who will approve hereof, being driven to our last refuge and means of relief.

Wherefore we are forced to declare the said Major his evil councillors and all their confederates to be enemies to God, their present Majesties & the peace & welfare of this people and Province so long as they continue in such state and proceedings. Thereby forbidding them to continue in hostility or to commit or persist in any of the aforesaid unwarrantable practices, but to the contrary, that they altogether recede and desist from their pernicious designs, intentions and purposes, or aiding or otherwise encouraging them; and that they do forthwith discharge & disband all the said forces which have been raised within this Province or elsewhere, which are hereby commanded forthwith to return & repair to their several places of abode and stations and to keep the peace of our Sovereign Lord the King as they will answer the consequences which may ensue, by the contrary, to God, their Majesties or his Excellency Col. Sloughter &c—whether Bloodshed or other Mischiefs or Damages, the effects of their so just provocations, it being our stedfast resolutions to pursue and destroy all such as shall henceforth be found under those wicked circumstances aforesaid; trusting in Almighty God to deliver us from & to render us victorious over their Majesties & our enemies & such impious and unreasonable men. Thus done at Fort William March 16th in the 3d year of the reigne of their Majesties William & Mary King & Queen of England &c Anno Dom 1690.

God save King William & Queen Mary.

THE COUNCIL'S ANSWER TO LEISLER'S DECLARATION.

In Answerr to the Letter this morning from Cap^{tt} Leisler to Major Ingoldesby &c

That the Severall Articles of Accusation both agst themselves and the Said Major Ingoldesby in the Said Letter contained are altogether mistaken or false aspersion and Calumnies and no otherwise

That the S^{d} Gentlemen Officers and Soldiers are Immediately Commissionated by King William and haue Sattisfied all persons that haue desired it in the right of the Said power and are at this time in the Service of their Maj^{ties} King William & Queen Mary and of no other power whatsoever.

That they Intend and haue in all their Consultacons advices and Directions by word and writeing to their Maj^{ties} Soldiers as well as other their Ma^{ties} good Subjects of this Province taken care for the preservation and peace of themselves this Citty and parts adjacent and that no hostilityes on their part be vsed in any kind whatsoever

That they are willing and desirous that there be no manner of hostility and blood between their Maj^{ties} Subjects but that the people in armes who have voluntarily assembled themselves in defence of their Maj^{ties} forces and their owne Security be contented to beare themselves with all regard to the peace of this Citty and patiently Expect the Arrivall of his Excellency or his Maj^{ties} further Comands and in case this be not accepted they shall attribute the Ruine & Death of their Maj^{ties} Subjects and the destruction of this Citty and Province to the S^{d} Cap^{n} Leisler or whosoever else shall make the breach vpon them & the projectors Actors and Abettors of Such hostility against vs are publick Enemies to the Crown of England and their Maj^{ties} King William and Queen Mary Dated at the Statehouse Scaventeenth day of March In the third yeare of the Reigne of our Soveraign Lord and Lady King William & Queen Mary over England &c Ann^{o} Dom: 169‡

LIST OF THE COMMISSIONS ISSUED BY L^{T} GOV^{R} LEISLER.

No.	Name.	Office	Place.	Date.
3	Obadia Holmes	Justice of the Peace	Richmond	12 Dec 1689
4	John Coe	High Sheriff	Queens	13 " "
5	Gerardus Beekman	Justice	Kings	12 " "
6	John Howell	Justice	Suffolk	12 " "
7	Roelof Martense	Justice	Kings	12 " "
8	Jeronimes Rapallie	Justice	Kings	12 " "
10	Nicholas Stilwell	Justice	Kings	13 " "
11	Johannes Jansen	Highsheriffe	New York	14 " "
12	John Tredwell	Justice	Queens	13 " "
13	Nathaniel Cole	Justice	Queens	13 " "
14	Myndert Coerte	High Sheriffe	Kings	13 " "
15	Matthias Harvey	Justice	Queens	13 " "
16	Samuel Edsall	Justice	Queens	13 " "
17	Nathaniel Denton	Justice	Queens	13 " "
18	Richard Smith	Justice	Suffolk	14 " "
19	Thomas Statham	High Sheriff	Westchester	14 " "
20	Joseph Pudway	Justice	Westchester	14 " "
21	Rich^{d} Ponton	Justice	Westchester	14 " "
22	Andrew Tauvet	Justice	Westchester	14 " "[1]
23	Samuel Molferd	Justice	Suffolk	14 " "
24	Edward Waters	Justice	Westchester	14 " "
25	Thomas Mapes	Justice	Suffolk	14 " "
26	Ebnezer Platt	Justice	Suffolk	14 " "

1 Renewed 28th May 1690.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF THE COMMISSIONS ISSUED—CONTINUED.

No.	Name.	Office.	Place.	Date.
27	Thomas Williams	Justice	Westchester	14 Dec 1689
28	Jaques Poullion	Justice	Richmond	14 " "
29	William Lawrence	Justice	Orange	14 " "
30	Theunis Roelofzen	Justice	Orange	14 " "
31	Ely Crosson	High Sheriff	Richmond	14 " "
32	Matthew Howell	High Sheriff	Suffolk	14 " "
33	Daniel deClercq	Justice	Orange	14 " "
34	Thomas Morgan	Justice	Richmond	14 " "
35	Jacob Gerrittse	Justice	Richmond	14 " "
36	Henry Cuyler	Major of foot	New York	16 " "
37	Robert Walter	Capt "	South ward N York	16 " "
38	Isaac de Riemer	Lieut "	Walters comp. N York	16 " "
39	Jacobus vander Spiegell	Ensign "	same N York	16 " "
40	Sivert Olphertse	Capt "	west ward N York	16 " "
41	Paulus Turck	Lieut "	same N York	16 " "
42	Peter White	Ensigne "	same N York	17 " "
43	Abraham de Peyster	Captain "	Dock Ward N York	13 " "
45	Johannes de Peyster	Lieut "	same N York	13 " "
46	Peter de Mill	Ensigne "	same N York	13 " "
47	Gerrit Duyckingk	Captain "	North Ward N York	16 " "
48	Hendrick Ten Eyck	Lieut "	same N York	17 " "
49	Joannes Beeckman	Ensign "	same N York	17 " "
50	John de Browne	Captain "	East ward N York	17 " "
51	Jaques Puillion	Captain "	Richmond	18 " "
52	Peter Verbrugh	Lieutent "	de Brown's Co. N. York	17 " "

Digitized by Google

53	Ab[m] Brasher	Ensigne	"	same New York	17	" "
54	Adriaen Cornelis[n] Van Schayck	Captain	"	out Ward N. Y.	16	" "
55	Peter D'Lanoy	Collector		N York	11	" "
77	same	Mayor		N York	12	" "
57	Daniel ter Neur	Lieutenant		Van Schayck's Co.	18	" "
58	John Slott	Ensign		V S's Comp.	18	" "
59	Thomas Morgan	Lieutenant		Richmond	18	" "
60	Seger Gerritsen	Ensign		Richmond	18	" "
61	William Bogardus	Notary Pub.		New York	17	" "
62	Ebenezer Platt	Justice&DedimusPotest.		L: I & Westch.	18	" "
	Roelof Swartwout	same		Ulster	26	" "
	Jochem Staas	same		Albany		
	John Howell	same		Suffolk		
63	same	Clerk		"	18	" "
64	same	Collector		"	19	" "
66, 7	Cornelis Corsen	Justice & Capt.		Richmond	19	" "
68	Cornelis Nevius	Ensign		"	19	" "
70	Edward Collier	Clerk		Westchester	20	" "
71	Jacobus Van de Water	Clerk		Kings	20	" "
73	James Evetts	Searcher & Waiter		N York	17	" "
75	Gerret Cornelisse	Justice		Kings	19	" "
76	Abrah: Gouverneur	Clerk		N York	20	" "
78	Daniel Danton	Clerk		Queens	20	" "
79	Hendricus Beeckman	Justice		Ulster	24	" "
80	Will[m] Haynes	Justice		Ulster	24	" "
81	Jacob Aertse	Justice		Ulster	24	" "
82	Gysbert Crom	Justice		Ulster	24	" "

Digitized by Google

LIST OF THE COMMISSIONS ISSUED—CONTINUED.

No.	Name.	Office.	Place.	Date.
83 91	Abrahm Haesbrooc	Justice & Capt	the Paltz Ulster	24 Dec 1689
84 98	Roelof Swartwout	Justice & Collectr	Ulster	24 " "
85	Wm de Lamontagne	High Sheriff	Ulster	24 " "
86	Nicolaes Anthony	Clerk	Ulster	24 " "
87	Thomas Chamber	Major	Ulster	24 " "
88	Matthys Matthyssen	Captain	Kingtown	24 " "
89	Johannes de Hooges	Capt	Hurley	24 " "
90	Thomas Teunis Quick	Capt.	Marble	24 " "
94,5	Richd Pretty	Collectr & Sheriff	Albany	28 " "
97	Johannes Cuyler	Clerk	Albany	28 " "
99	David Christoffelse	Justice	Schanectade	28 " "
100	Reyer Jacobse	Justice	"	28 " "
101	Myndert Wemp	Justice	"	28 " "
102	Reynier Schaets	Justice	"	28 " "
103	Douwe Auckus	Justice	"	28 " "
108	John Townsend	Justice	Queans	13 " "
109	John Simmons Junr	Justice	Queens	13 " "
110	Thomas Lawrence	Major of Horse	Queens	30 " "
111	Joseph Smitb	Capt foot	Hemstead	30 " "
112	Content Titus	Capt. "	Newtown	30 " "
113	Gerardus Beeckman	Major of Horse	Queens	" "
114	Pieter Strycker	Capt foot	Flackbush	27 " "
115	Symon Janse	Lieut	Flackbush	27 " "
116	Isaac Hegeman	Ensign	Flackbush	27 " "
117	Jost Koockuyt	Capt of foot	Bushwick	27 " "

118	Nicolaes Stilwell	Capt "	Gravesandt	27 "	"
119	Michell Hanse	Capt foot	Breukelen	27 "	"
120	Coort Stevense	" "	fflatlands	27 "	"
121	Jan Hanse	" "	N: Utrecht	27 "	"
122	James Evetts	Collector excise	New York	17 "	"
123	Thomas Lammerse	Lieut	Breuckelen	27 "	"
124	Volkert Hendrickse	Ensign	"	27 "	"
125	Jan Janse Van Dyke	Lieut	N: Utrecht	27 "	"
126	Joost V. Brunt	Ensign	"	27 "	"
127	Jan Teuniss van Dyckhuyse	Lieut	fflatlands	27 "	"
132	Dirck Jansen	Ensign	"	27 "	"
133	Michiel Palmiter	Lieut	Buswick	27 "	"
134	Dirck Volkertse	Ens.	"	27 "	"
135	Daniell Leeck	Lieut	Gravesand	27 "	"
136	Joghem Gulick	Ens.	"	27 "	"
137	Jeremiah Borrowes	Lieut	Newtown	27 "	"
138	Jeremiah Smith	Ensign	Hampstead	2 Jany 1690	
139	Robert Coe	"	Newtown	2 Jany	
140	Richard Gildersleef	Lieut.	Hemsteed	10 "	
141	John Lawrence	Capt of Horse	Queens	10 "	
142	Jonathan Smith	Lieu[t] "	"	10 "	
143	Daniel Lawrence	Cornet	"	10 "	
144	Charles Morgan	Quarter Mas[tr]	"	10 "	
145	John Theunis Van Pelt	Lieut	Richmond	19 dec. 89	
146	Jacob Corbet	Clerk	Richmond	18 dec	
149	Hope Carpenter	Ensign	Jamaico	10 Jany 90	
150	Jonah Wood	Liev	Jamaico	10 "	

LIST OF THE COMMISSIONS ISSUED—CONTINUED

No.	Name.	Office.	Place.	Date.
151	John Bayly	Capt	Jamaico	10 Jany 90
152	Richard Osbourne	Capt	Madnansneck	10 " "
153	John Hobs	Lievt	"	10 " "
154	Joseph Sutton Junr	Ensign	"	10 " "
155	Roelof Martense Schenk	Capt of Horse	Kings	13d " "
156	Gerrit Elbertse Stoothof	Lieut "	"	13 " "
157	Joseph Hegeman	Cornet	"	13 " "
158	Gerrit Stryker	Quarter Master	"	13 " "
169	Leonard Beckett	Land Surveyor	N York	14 feb "
176	Cornelis Claessen Cuyper	Captn & Justice	Orange	18 feb 1690
177	Johannes Gerritsen	Lieut.	"	18 " "
178	Theunis Douw	Ensign	"	18 " "
179	Edwd Harrington	Captain	flushing	19 " "
180	John Harrison	Lieut	"	19 " "
181	Robert Hunksman	Ens.	"	19 " "
182	Samuel Moore	Capt.	Newtown	19 " "
183	Joseph Sucket	Lieut.	"	19 " "
184	Gersham More	Ensigne	"	19 " "
185	Robert Coles	Capt.	Oisterbay	19 " "
186	Moses Modge	Lieut	"	19 " "
187	James Weekes	Ens.	"	19 " "
188	floris Willemse Crom	High Sheriff	Orange	19 " "
189	James Evett	Adjutant	New York	18 " "
190	Richard Penton	Major	Westchester	21 " "
191	Barnard Lewis	Captain	Canada Expedition	26 " "

Digitized by Google

193	Marten Clock	Lieut	"	26	"	"
194	Jacobus de Warm	Ens.	"	26	"	"
196	James Mott	Justice	Westchester	10	"	"
	Peter Johnson	Coroner	Kings	18	"	"
201	John Willet	Capt.	Easthampton	24	Mch	1690
205	Thomas Wicks	Capt	Huntington	16	Apr.	"
	John Wood	Lieut	"	16	"	"
	Thomas Hickly	Ens.	"	16	"	"
	Johannes Hardenbrock	High Sheriff	Ulster	30	July	1690
	Pieter Jansen	Lieut of Horse	Kings	29	"	"
	Daniel Polhemius	Cornet	Kings	29	"	"
	Humphrey Davenport	Clerk	Ulster Co	6	Oct	"
	Joseph Smith	Justice	Queens	6	"	"
	Johannes Wendel	Mayor	Albany	8	"	"
	Laurens Van Aelen	Justice	"	"	"	"
	Reyer Jacobse Schermerhoorn	"	"	"	"	"
	Barent Pietersen Koeymans	"	"	"	"	"
	John Thyssen	"	"	"	"	"
	Claas Van Potten	"	"	"	"	"
	Myndert Harmensen	"	"	"	"	"
	Harmen Gansevoort	"	"	"	"	"
	Jacob Staas	"	"	"	"	"
	John Naill	"	"	"	"	"
	Jan Finagel	"	"	"	"	"
	Jan Janse Bleeker	"	"	"	"	"
	Barent Wemp	Captain	"	"	"	"
	Isaac Cornelis Switz	Lieut	"	"	"	"

LIST OF THE COMMISSIONS ISSUED—CONTINUED.

Name.	Office.	Place.	Date.
Douwe Aukus	Ensigne	Albany	8 Oct 1690
Pieter Wogolem	Capt	"	" " "
Hans Hendricx	"	"	" " "
James Campbell	Town Mayor	"	19 Oct "
John Bates	Lieut	fort Orange	15 " "
John Pell	Justice	Westchester	30 " "
John Lansing	Captain	Albany	11 Nov "
Reynier Barents	Lieut	"	" " "
Abrahm Coyler	Ensign	"	" " "
Jan Hendrix de Bruyn	Major	N. York	Dec. 20. 1690
Abraham Brasher	Sheriff	N. York	Jan 8. 1691
John Lawrence	Sheriff	Queens	" 19. 1691
Dirck Jans Amerman	Capt	Kings	" 20 "
John Albertsen	Lieut	Kings	" 20 "
Albert Courten	Ens	Kings	Jany 20 1691
Christopher Johnson Romeyn	Lieut	Gravesend	" 20 "

LAWS PASSED DURING THE ADMINISTRATION OF LIEUT GOV. LEISLER.

[From files in Secretary of State's office.]

A Bill Confirming to the Inhabitants of this Province the Full Priviledge and Benefitts of his Majties Laws within this Province

Bee It Enacted and it Is hereby Enacted by the Genll Assembly and by the Authority of the Same that all and every the Inhabitants of this Province may enjoy and receive the full Priviledge and benefitts of the Lawes of this Province and Thatt no ffreeman be taken or Imprisoned but by Warrant Lawfully issued out and that all Courts of Judicature be duely kept and observed according to the Lawes in that behalfe Provided and that all persons Imprisoned witbin any Place of this Province be Legally tried by tbe Lawes of the Land agreeing to the lawes of their Majties Realme of England & for any such persons who are ffled out of tbis Province be and are hereby required to returne to their respective homes & habitacons wthout trouble or molestacon whatsoever—(within three weeks after Publicacon hereof) but if any crimes are by them Comitted that tbey be Legally tried before Any Courts of Judicature within tbis Province as the Lawes do Require and all persons so fled as aforesaid and shall not returne in the said time Shall be deemed and esteemed as Persons disobedient to the Governmt:

Sept: 18th 1690 The repsentatives have assented to this bill (after three times Reading) and orderded it to be Sent to the Governor & his Councill for their Aprobacon

JOHN SPRATT Speaker

A bill for Amending & fining all persons within this Province of newyork refusing to serve in Comission of Civill or Military Power within s^d^ Province under his Maj^ties^ Liev^t^ Govern^or^ of the Province aforesaid & that none of y^e^ Inhabitants of y^e^ City & County of Albany & Ulster Leave or Depart the City or Countys, aforesaid without Spetiall lycense of the said Authority or Carry of or transport from said Places any Wares or Merchandises—except such hereafter exprest.

Whereas his Maj^ties^ espetiall service In y^e^ P^r^sent Warr w^th^ the ffrench & their adherents requires that there be apointed severall Officers Civill & Military for due administering y^e^ Lawes p^r^serving the Peace & keeping the Inhabitants In a good posture of Defence ag^st^ said ennemys & that severall persons might not refuse or be backward In serving his said Maj^tie^ In any Employment Civill or Military under the Comission of his said Maj^ties^ Liev^t^ Governo^r^ of y^e^ s^d^ Province whereby his said Maj^ties^ service & Safety of this Province might be much hindred & obstructed

Be it therefore enacted & it Is hereby enacted by the Gen^ll^ assembly & by y^e^ authority of y^e^ same that if any Person or Persons Chosen, nominated, Constituted, ordained or Commissionated by his s^d^ Maj^ties^ Liev^t^ Governo^r^ to serve In any Employment Civill or Military w^th^in any of y^e^ Countyes of s^d^ Province & shall refuse to accept receive or execute any Comission or Comissions unto him or them directed by the said Liev^t^ Govern^r^ that then & in such Case y^e^ Said Person or Persons he amended & fined to pay y^e^ Sume of Seaventy five Pounds Curr^t^ money of this Province & by refusall thereof that the same he forthwith strained by Warrant from said Liev^t^ Govern^r^ on the goods & Chattles of every Person or Persons so refusing to serve as aforesaid Provided alwayes & be it further enacted that y^e^ s^d^ fine so Payd or strained as aforesaid shall be aplied for his Maj^ties^ use In suporting & defraying y^e^ Charges of this P^r^sent Warr against y^e^ ffrench and their adherents in y^e^ City County or toune where the same shall happen to be Payd or strained as aforesaid

& be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid that all persons who shall Depart y^e^ City & County of albany or County of Ulster being Inhabitants or ffreeholders Without spetiall Lycense from the authority Comissionated by tbe said Liev^t^ Govern^r^ shall forfeit & Pay the sume of one hundred Pounds Curr^t^ money to be Levied on y^e^ goods & Chattles of every person or persons so departing as aforesaid & for any such person whose estate shall not amount to tbe sum of one hundred Pounds that the s^d^ Persons be fined to y^e^ Discrecon of y^e^ Liev^t^ Govern^r^: & his Councill wbich said sume or fines are to be applyed to the use aforemenconed & that no Wares goods or Merchandises shall be brought doune budsons River or transported out s^d^ City & Counties w^th^out such lycense as aforesaid under Penalty of Confiscacon of y^e^ same & to be aplyed to y^e^ use aforesaid except Corn (after sufficient store left for the Militia & Inhabitants of s^d^ City and Counties) bevers & Peltry & other necessaries and he it further enacted by the authority aforesaid that all persons all ready departed from the said City & Countys do returne w^th^in tbe time of fourteen dayes after Publicacon hereof (except absolute necessity) at their utmost Perills

Octob^r^ 4^th^ 1690:

After three times reading this Bill is assented to by the Lieutenant Governo^r^ & Councill this 4^th^ of October in the second year of their Maj^ties^ Reign anoq: dom: 1690

JACOB LEISLER:

The Representatives have assented to this bill (after three times Reading) & ord^ed^ to be sent to y^e^ Liev^t^ Govern^r^ & Councill for their assent

JOHN SPRATT Speaker

[N. Y. Council Min.]

New Yorke, the 19th day of March Anno: 169⅞
Annoq R R & Ræ Willmi & Mariæ iiitio &c

Present

His Excell:	Gab. Monviele
Jos. Dudley	Chid Brooke
ffred Phillip	Tho. Willett
Step. V. Cortlandt	Willm Pinhorne

His Excellency Henry Sloughter Esq Captaine Generall & Governour in Chiefe over this Territory and Vice Admirall of these seas arrived at New Yorke and repaired to the Town hall of this Citty and there in the presence of the People Published their Matyes Lres Patents for the Government of this Province and Territory of New Yorke in America and parts annexed and had the oaths by Act of Parliamt appointed insteade of the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the oath for the Due Administracon of his Government Given him by the Members of their Matyes Council underwritten administred to him and ordered the said Letters Patents be recorded And forthwith Ordered Major Ingoldesby with his foot Company to Demand Entrance into the ffort who returned and brought with him Joost Stool who was admitted to the Governour and brought a Letter from Capt Leisler and received answer that His Excellency was Glad that Stoll had Seen him in England as well as now att New Yorke and that Majr Ingoldesby with his Compy should now goe the second time to receive the ffort into possession That the Souldiers laying down their armes might goe every man to his house that he Expected that Leisler Milbourne and such as are called his Council Doe immediately attend and that Coll. Bayard and Mr Nicolls be dismissed from their Imprisonment to attend his Matyes Service being appointed Members of the Council.

Majr Ingoldesby at his second returne brought with him Milbourne and Delanoy and being Enquired of for Coll Bayard and Mr Nicolls the two Gentln of the Council informed that Leisler refused to mak any attendance himselfe or to Dismisse the said Gentlemen Whereupon Milbourne and Delanoy were Committed to the Guards and the Majr again Sent to Demand the sd Gentle-

men's Dismission Leisler's Surrender of the ffort and attendance upon his Excellency all which was peremptorily and with Contempt refused and then the Governor directed the Sitting of the Council in the Morning.

The Councill Mett 20th March 169†

Present His Excellency the Governour

Joseph Dudley, ffred Philips, Steph. V. Cortlandt, Geo. Monveile } Esqrs

Chidley Brooke, Tho Willet, Willm Pinhorne } Esqrs

Delivered to the Secy. 29 papers sent by their Matyes relateing to Leisler alsoe five papers sent from Albany.

Coll Bayard and William Nicolls were sworne of the Council and took their places at the board.

Jacob Leisler Was brought Prisoner to this board and was Ordered to be committed to the Guards and took of him the King's letter Directed unto ffrancis Nicholson

Alsoe brought Prisoners Abraham Governeur Gerrard Beeckman Willm Churcher Cornelius Plevier Henrick Janse Van Boerton William Laurence Thomas Williams John Coe Myndert Coarton Robt Leacock Johannes Vermillie who were Committed to the Guards.

*LEISLER TO GOV. SLOUGHTER.

Fort William March the 20. 1690-1

May it please your Excellency—This his Majesty's fort being besieged by Major Ingoldesby so farre that not a boat could depart, nor Persons conveyed out of the same without to he in danger of their Lives which hath occasioned that I could not be so happy as to send a messinger to give me the certainty of Your excellency's Safe arrival & an account of what was published, of which I am ignorant still but the Joy I had by a full assurance from Ensign Stoll of your Excellency's arrival has been something troubled by the detencon of Ye two my Messengers, I see very well the stroke of my enemies who are wishing to cause me some

mistakes at the End of the Loyalty I owe to my gratious King & Queen & by such ways to Blatt out all my faithfull service till now but I hope have care to commit such an error, having by my duty & faithfulnesse being vigerous to them, Please only to Signify & order the Major in releasing me from his Majesties fort delivering him only his Majesties Armes with all the Stores & that he may act as he ought with a person who shall give Your excellency an exact account of all his actions & conduct, who is with all the request, Your Excellency's Most Humble Servt

JACOB LEISLER

[From the Office files.]

To His Excellency Colonel Henry Sloughter Capa Genll & Governor of their Maties Province of New York &c

THE humble Peticon of Capa Jacob Leisler, Peter DeLanoy, Gerardus Beeckman, Thos Williams, Johannes Vermelje, William Lawrence, Hendrick Jansen, Robt LeCock, & Jacob Milborne:

SHEWETH

THAT Yor Petitionrs are certified by Capa Blagge, that after hearing of their Case set forth in an humble Peticon to the Kings most Excellent Maties & Councill, he received for answer: vizt That Copies of all Papers Thereunto relating should be giuen your Excy To judge of matters as they should be found on yor arrivall at New York &c.

THAT yor Petrs are under apprehension that yor Excy is enformed that the ffort was Detained (after yor arrivall here) in disobedience to his Maties or yor Excys for some ill designe, when in truth it was purposely kept untill yorselfe appeared, whose arrivall was with paine longed for to discharge them & heale those unhappy troubles which haue arrisen since Major Ingoldesby came hither, as may appear by a Letter sent to Bermuda, & other declarative Testimonialls to the said Major &c whome nothing would suffice but immediate possession of the said Fort, & consequently the Governmt

That yor Petitionrs are enformed, they are to be proceeded against by other methods, before their Case be heard by yor Excellency.

Wherefore yor Petrs humbly Pray yor Exey to vouchsafe a hearing of the matter before yrselfe, allowing such time to prepare themselves as to yor Wisdome, and goodnesse seemeth meete, craving in the meane time Suspencon of other Proceedings against them.

And as in duty bound yor Petrs shall pray &c.

PETITION OF LEISLER'S COUNCIL.

To His Excellency Colonel Henry Sloughter Captn Genll & Governor of New York Province &c.

The humble Peticon of Peter d'Lanoy, Gerardus Beeckman, Thos Williams, Hendk Janse, Johannes Vermelje, William Laurence, Robt Le Cock, & Jacob Millborne, Members of the late Council to Captn Jacob Leisler, &c.

Sheweth

That yor Petitionrs are confined to a Place wch will not admit of common conveniency for life, & nature whereby they are straightned to make such applicacons as becomes them.

That yor Petitionrs conceive themselves very happy in yor Excellency with assurance that the equity of their case will not abate by so excellent a Chancellor, when seasonable Addresses to yor selfe shall be permitted: Notwithstanding their present circumstances—occasioned (as they suppose) through harsh informacons.

Wherefore yor Petitionrs wth humble confidence—attend yor Excellency's farther pleasure concerning them.

And yor Petitionrs as in duty bound shall pray &c.

[N Y Counc Min]

At a Council held the 23d March 169⅞.

Present as before & Wm Nicholls. Mr Pinhorne abst

Coll Dudley Mr Cortlandt & Mr Brookes are appointed a Committe for the Examination of the Prisoners in order to their Mittimus to the Common prison of this Citty—from the Guards where hitherto they have been held and that they proceed therein forthwith, and that they he attended by the Secy and Attorney Generall.

At a Council held at ffort William Henry March the 24th 1690.

Present as before & Wm Pinhorne.

Ordered that there be a Speciall Commison of Oyer and Terminer directed to the Judges whom His Excellency will forthwith name with Sr Robert Robinson Coll. William Smith William Pinhorne and John Laurence Esqrs Capt Jasper Hicks Majr Richard Ingoldesby Coll John Young and Capt. Isaac Arnold to hold a Court of Oyer & Terminer For the Triall of the Persons imprisoned accused of Rebellion and Murder and their accomplices and they or any six of them one of the Judges always being one to proceed in the said Court.

26 Marcb. 1691.

The remaining Prisoners not yet Examined are referred to the former Comitte for Examinacon and such as are by them Judged meet to be dismissed the Prison upon Giving bond of the Good behaviour and attendance at the next Sessions of the peace of this Citty.

WARRANT FOR JACOB LEISLER'S COMMITMENT TO PRISON.

City & County of New-York—

We John Laurence & William Pinhorne Esqrs two of their Majesties Justices for keeping of the peace within the City &

County of New Yorke as also for hearing & determining of divers felonies, trespasses & other misdemeanours within the City & County assigned to the Sheriffe of the said [L. S.] City & County Greeting

John Lawrence,

For that Jacob Leisler late of the City of New York merchant hath been arrested for traiterously levying war against our Sovereign Lord [L. S.] & Lady the King & Queene in their realme & William Pinhorne province of New York aforesaid for the Counterfeiting their Majesties great seal of said province for felouniously murdering of John, alias Josias Browne of the said City Labourer & for others, high misdemeanours by him perpetrated & done, Therefore in behalf of our Sovereign Lord & Lady the King & Queen, we command you, that you receive the said Jacob Leisler into your Custody & him safely keep untill he shall be thence delivered according to Law & this shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under our hands & Seal the 26th of March in the third year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord & Lady William & Mary King & Queen over England &c 1691

THOMAS CLARKE.

Att a Council held at ffort William Henry the 30th March 1691.

Present as before; also Coll. N. Bayard & Wm Smith.

Absent Wm Nicolls & Chidley Brooke

Coll. Nicholas Bayard Steph V. Cortlandt & Willm Pinhorne Esqrs are appointed a Comitte for preparing of evidences agt the Prisoners and Mr Wm Nichols Mr George ffarewell and Mr James Emmott are assigned of the Kings Council in that affair.

At a Council &c April ye 1. 1691

Present the Governr & all the members, except Wm Nicholls

An account of Macgregeries buriall slain in their Matyes service appointed to be audited by Mr Collector & Mr Courtlandt and that they also audite all other Accounts of charges before his Excellencys Arrivall.

D^R THORNHILL & D^R KELSOE'S BILL.

[From Office files.]

An Accompt ffor the Wounded & those Men that were Killed in their Majesties Service against Lisseler and his accomplices

To Richard Grenard Saddler ffor curing him a gun shot wound through both hips	15:00:00
To James Yeward for curing him of a in the Shoulder & cutting the bullet out amongst his ribs	15:00:00
To attendance upon M^r Joseph broune in a gun shot wound	00.10.00
To attendance upon M^rs Depeysters negro of a gun-shot wound	02.10:00
To weiuing the Bodie of Major M^cgrigorie [1]	01.00.00
To weuing the Bodie of M^r Pecay	01.00.00
To weuing the bodie of Wessell ten broeke	01.00.00
To weuing the bodie of Leonard Beckwith	01.00.00
To weuing the bodie of Joseph Broune	01.00.00
To weuing the bodie of M^r DePeysters negro	01.00.00
To the curing 1 of his Majesties Souldiers of gunshot wound through both the Humerus & radius	10.00.00
	49.00.00

*MEMORANDUM HOW JACOB LEISLER WAS TO PLEAD.

I Humbly conceive I am not holden to make my plea on the indictment untill the power be determined whereby Such things have been acted.

—That his Majesty has not declared judicially against the power but is yet, (Subjudice) therefore dare not enter into plea, Untill Yet determined which I am ready to appear unto according to the Kings Appointment,—

1 This is the officer who had been previously Commissioned by Gov. Dongan to go to the far Indians, and was taken prisoner by the French. See Doc. Hist. 1. 258 *et seq.* His widow and son, Hugh McG. obtained a grant of 1500 acres of land on Hudsons river at a place called John Peaches Creek. No fees were charged for the Patent out of respect for the Major's memory, as he "lately Died in his Matyes service in defence of the Province."

—The Power is to be determined Judicially before I Plead, because it is good until the King determine otherwise.

—The King had not declared y^t^ power Illegal but his Majesties Letter Saying until further orders, is what expects by Col^o^ Sloughter who had only proclaimed his power to Govern, & not to determine concerning the power exercised by us

—That the Power by which he acted was good untill Col^o^ Sloughters commission was read, because no orders from his Majesty or his Excellency appeared to the Contrary—

—That Hendrick Janson, Cornelis Plyvier, Robert LeCock were committed for the Same crimes, who were admitted Bail fore a Riot I cannot Understand how I should Escape if I Plead, & because the King would accuse me for giving away my right, & I cannot complain of an Act of my own, for By pleading I impower the Jury & make them Judges of fact. & how can 12 men of one County Judge the Government of the whole Province?—

At a Council held at ffort William Henry 13 April 1691.

Present the Governour

Jos Dudley	Chidley Brooke	Esqrs
ffred Phillips	Gab. Monviele	
Steph V. Cortlandt	W^m^ Nichols	
Nich Bayard	Tho^s^ Willet	
Will^m^ Smith		

The Judges of the present Court of Oyer & Terminer Pray of his Excellency and Council whether his Matyes Letter of the 13^th^ July 1689 Signed by My Lord Nottingham and directed to ffrancis Nicholson Esq^r^ Liev^t^ Governour & Command^r^ in Cheife of the Province of New Yorke in America and in his absence to such as for the time being take Care for Preserving of the peace &c. or any Other Letters or papers in that packet from Whitehall referred to the Governour for a Report Can he understood or interpreted to be and Contain any Power or direccon to Capt. Jacob Leisler to take the Government of the Province upon

himselfe or that the administracon thereupon be to be holden good in Law

His Excellency and Council were pleased to Declare their opinion that the abovesaid Letters to Capt^{n} Nicholson nor any other papers in the packett directed to His Excellency for a report Contains any power or direction for the Government to the said Capt Leisler.

House of Representatives for y^{e}
Prouince of N. York Die Veneris Aprill 17th 1691: P. M.

Upon farther consideracon of y^{e} petition Presented to this house by many of the freebolders: and the Inhabitants within this Citty & Prouince.

Resolued. Nemine Contra dicente, That Jacob Leisler Samu^{ll} Edsall & diuerse others aiding asisting and abetting him, In the Disoluing y^{e} Conuention that was conuened at y^{e} Citty of New York: for y^{e} preservation of y^{e} Peace y^{e} execution of Justice and y^{e} securing of this Prouince for their Maj^{ts} seruice King Will^{m} & Queen Mary, King & Queen of England &c was tumultuous Illegall: and against Their Maj^{ts} Right ouer this their Prouince, beeing A dominion of there Croun of England.

Resolued. That y^{e} Imprisoning of their Maj^{ts} Protestant subjects Into dolefull and nauseous Prisons, and there keeping Them by force & violence wth out any Comittment or y^{e} assignment of any Legall Cause was arbitrary Illegall and against y^{e} peace & dignity of there Maj^{ts} Croun of England & allso a violation of y^{e} Rights & Priueledges of there Maj^{ts} subjects inhabiting within This Prouince.

Resolued. That y^{e} proscribing & y^{e} forceing There Maj^{ts} Protestant subjects to fly their habitations & forsake the Care of there families, by w^{ch} the strength of y^{e} Prouince was much weakned: was also arbitrary and Illegal & distracting to there Maj^{ts} Interest in this Province.

Resolued. That y^{e} Depredations made by the ffrench & Indians upon Schenectada & other plantations In y^{e} County of Albany, by w^{ch} many of there Maj^{ts} Protestant subjects were slaine There

houses burned; and seuerll carried into Captiuity: wch Seuere Loss Is only to be attributed to ye Disorders & Disturbances: That was Raised by Those who had Usurped a power Contrary to there Majtis authority & Right of Government ouer This Prouince.

Resolued. That ye seizeing & ye forceable taking away of the goods & Merchandise from merchants & persons inhabiting within this Citty & Province was a violation of there Maytis Peace: & ye Distruction of there Laws: & To ye Manyfest Ruin of many of there good Protestant subjects: within this Citty & Prouince.

Resolued. That ye Levying & Raising of Money upon there Majtis Subjects wth out Lawful authority; Is arbitrary & Illegall; & against ye Rights & Priuileges of There Majtis subjects inhabiting within This Prouince.

Resolued. That the Raising of forces; & keeping There Majtis Fort of New York agst there Majtis officers & Soldiers; Lately arriued, was Rebellious & in prejudice to There Majtis Right & Dominion of This Prouince.

Resolued. That the Denying the Surrender of There Majtis Fort to his Excellency after his arriuall and Publication of There Majtis Commission To him was Rebellious and against the Dignity and authority of There Majtis Crown of England.

Ordred. For the Prevention of the Like Mistakes and Disorders amongst There Majtis Subjects, In This Prouince for the time to come — That These Resolues be sent to ye Governeur and Councill, with the Desire of this house That they would be Pleased To give there Concurrance, of there Board thereunto.

Ordred. That an Adress bee made To his Excellr of ye Resolution of this house To support & Defend there Majtis Right & Dominion ouer this there Prouince: as it is now established by there Majtis authority: In ye Administration of his Excellr with our Liues and fortunes against all there Majtis Enemies.

By ordr of the house of Representatiues

Ja: Graham Speaker:

To his Excell: Henry Slaughter L^t^ Governor generall vice Admirall and Comand^r^ in Chiefe vnder their Maj^tys^ King William and Queen [Mary] of New York and dependences.

The humble petition of Peter Demilt SHEWETH,

THAT he yo^r^ petitioner was Comander att the Block house assistant to Braiser who with A good Intent keept the same for the Intrest of their Maj^tys^ King W^m^ & Queen Mary and for the saftie of Vs their good subjects, att which time Mr Braiser received a letter from Lyslaer the contents of which we could not understand but soe far as we could perceive it was something of prejudice ag^t^ his Majties forces: which soe soon as we perceived we Concluded that M^r^ Braiser should goe to the ffort to Inform Lyslaer that we would deliver the Blockhouse to the Major and to tell him that we would have noe further to doe with him vpon which Braiser went who coming to Lyslaer and discovering our designe was threatened and confined by Imprisonmen otherwise if sufferred to Come out he had gott the Majors protexon as well as wee: Therefore may itt please yo^r^ Excell, to Comiserate the Condition of the said Braiser who I am satisfied what he hath done for their Maj^ties^ Intrest without any treacherous designe ag^t^ King or goverment and be pleased to pardon what he Ignorantly hath Comitted and as in duty bound yo^r^ humble petitioner shall dayly pray:

PETER DEMILT

To his Excell Henry Slaughter L^t^ Governor Generall Vice Admirall and Commander in cheif und^r^ their Maj^tys^ King William & Queen Mary of New York Dependences in America and to his honerable Councill.

The humble petition of Gerrardus Beakman SHEWETH

THAT yo^r^ petitioner and prisoner, being by the people of Kings Countie on Long Island Cosen to bee their representitiues in A Comitie of safetie, which be with Abundance of Intreatie and persuasion, absolutely supposeing that itt was for their Ma^tys^ Interest and safetie of the Land acted to the best of his know-

ledge, without any self end or treacherous reservation; And the reason of his raiseing forces to bring into the fort was to noe other intent, but as he was bound by oath and allegance to keepe the same for their Mja^ty^s King William and Queen Mary till their full and absolute power Came to demand the same; not as itt hath through the Malice of A Colerick man happened to vse hostilitie ag^t their Maj^tys good subjects, for his sole intent in Coming last into the fort was to persuade Lyslar from such base and inhuman actions being soe much Contrary to what he the said Lyslar alwayes pretended to him yo^r petitioner soe that he hopes you will be please rightly to apprehend his true intent in the matter and pardon what for want of knowledge he hath Committed, who promised fidelitie and allegence to their Maj^tys and all their Lawfull substitutes; further yo^r petitioner haveing severall patients on Long Island very dangerous—prayes for libertie to visitt them vpon good and sufficient baile, and as in Duty bound will dayly pray.

To his Excell Henry Slaughter Cap^tn General Vice Adm^rall and Command^er in Cheif under their Maj^tys^es King William and Queen Mary of New York and dependences in America

The humble petition of Magdaline Beakman, SHEWETH,

THAT yo^r petitioners husband; and yo^r Excell prisoner—in fort William, was att the Alteracon of Government A Justice of peace & Cap^tn of Mellitia Companie on Long Island; att which alteracon the people was verry vrgent and desireous that he yo^r petitioners husband should appeare as their representitive in A Commitie of safetie to Act for King William and Queen Maryes Interest and their own safetie against their enimies In which station he with A true meaning and good intent, acted heing dayly perswaded by the minister of that place that he Cold not deny itt with honest and A good Consience; but now he do planely sees that for want of A right and true vnderstandinge he hath been mislead which with A true Contrition he heartly laments and acknowledges; freely submittinge himself to yo^r Excell:

pleasure, not doubtinge but yo^r cleamencie will Comiserate & pardon what he through Ignorance hath Committed; who shall for the future heware how he acts without A more stable power; And the absolute Intent of his goeing into the fortt these late times was to doe his endeavour to apease the wrath and raged designe of Lyslar being privie to all his designes &. Contrivances; which he hatb in A great measure mittigated as he Cann if consulted more largly demonstrate; further yo^r petitioner hartily prayes for A little better accomodation for her husband till yo^r Excell pleasure is further Known therein and as in duty bound she sball ever pray

MAGDALENA BEEKMANS

KNOW all men hy these Presents that I William Beekman of the Citty of Newyorke Gent. am held and firmly bound unto Henry Sloughter Esqr Captain Generall and Governor in Chiefe of the Province of Newyorke and Territorys Depending thereon in America in the sum of one hundred pounds Curr^t money of this Province to be payd unto the s^d Henry Sloughter his successors or Assignes for the use of their Matyes King William & Q. Mary of Eng^ld &ct. for the which payment well & truly to be made I do binde me my heirs Executors and administrators & cvery of them firmly by these Presents Sealed with my seale Dated att ffort William Henry the seven & twentyeth day of Aprill Anno D^ni 1691 Annoqe Regni R^e & Ræ Will^mi & Marie Ang^l &c: tertio.

The Condition of this Obligation is such that Whereas Gerard Beeckman the son of the abovebound William Beeckman is lately convicted & adjudged of Treason whereby tbe Lands Tenements Goods & Chattels of the s^d Gerard are forfeited to their Matyes And whereas there are four bundred skepples of Corne in the bouse of the s^d Gerard Beeckman which are said to belong to Andreas Marsballeck of the City of Newyorke Baker for the space of two months last past And whereas the sd Andreas Marsballeck hath made applicacon unto the said Henry Sloughter for liberty to have use and enjoy the s^d four hundred skeppels of

corne as of his own Right and property which in consideracon of this bond was granted Now if it shall not afterwards appear that the said four hundred bushels of Corne doe belong to the s[d] Gerard Beeckman or att the time of the treason committed or any time since hath belonged to the s[d] Gerard Beeckman and that they are forfeitable and forfeited to there s[d] matyes then this obligation to be void else to remain in full force & virtue

Sealed & Delivered in presence of
David Jamison
A Fromanteel

WILL BEECKMAN (Seal)

Endorsed,

"Will. Beeckmans bond to the Government for 100 l[s]"

To his Excellency Henry Sloughter Captane General & Governor in Chief of their Majesties Province of New York & dependencies.

The petition of Gabriel Minvielle.

Humbly sheweth that in the times of the late revolutions a party of Armed men came to this petitioners house, Who in a forceble manner tooke away & convoyed into the fort 7 whole & six half barrels of Powder, part whereof belonging to the petitioner that is to say 3 barrels marked PL N° 2, 3 & 4, & four barrels marked ML are now at this present time still remaining in the stores of the said fort.

The petitioner humbly prayes that your Excellency Will be pleased to order that the said 7 barrels of powder may be returned to the Petitioner or that the vallue thereof may be paid to him, since the property was never altered from this Petitioner, hut violently & forcebly taken away as aforesaid.

And your Petitioner shall ever pray &c.

G. MINVIELLE

At a Councill held at ffort William Henry the 28th day of Aprill 1691.

Present His Excellency the Governour

ffred Phillips Mch Bayard Steph. v Cortlandt Chid Brooke	Esqrs	Gab. Monviele Will Pinhorne Tho: Willett	Esqrs

Vpon Reading a Letter from the Sheriffe of Richmond County Giving an Account of severall Riotts and Tumults on Staten Island and that they are subscribing of Papers

Ordered That a letter from the Secr'y be sent to the said Sheriffe requiring him to secure such persons as are Ringleaders and Promoters of such Riotts and disturbances in ordr to prsecucon pursuant to his duty and office [1]

GOV. SLOUGHTER TO LORD INCHIQUIN.

Fort Willm Henry May 2d 1691.

May it please your Excellency.—By the Last Vessel from hence I acquainted your Excellency of my Arrivall Here, & ye danger that I found the Country in by ye late Management of one Capt Leisler who took upon himself without any Direction from yr Majestyes to rule, & as it now appears, to oppress this province to a Very great Degree, & upon my arrivall refused me Entrance in ye fort & Garrison of this Province, but by seizing of his principall Instruments & by ye Deserting of his own Soldiers which were About 300 he was at length forced to render himself prisoner & upon him & his, accomplices a Grand Court of Oyer & Terminer haue passed & given Judgmt of Death to which nevertheless I am not willing to proceed but upon extreamest Necessity untill his Majesty shall have advice & his pleasure known therein, Yr is a great fermt in this prouince heightened by ye Neighbour Colonys of N: Engld & therefore I am desirous to proceed with all patience & Moderation that his Majesty may be sensible of ye Necessity of

1 The papers here referred to were Petitions in favor of the State Prisoners; which the people were signing. For this offence several were arrested, fined and otherwise harassed. See post, Petition of Van Pelt, Veghten and others to Gov. Fletcher, p. 415.

a good & perfect settlem^{t} of y^{e} other Colonyes on the Coast which I am Labouring to represent & if your excellency can by your Information from myself or others put it forward it will be a true seruice to y^{e} Crown of Engl^{d} Your excellency hath every day reports from y^{e} severall parts here coming to you that may Inform of y^{e} troubles, disapoyn^{t}, ruines & danger y^{t} y^{e} severall Governm^{ts} by y^{e} french & Indian & by themselves labour onder that I need not prticularly enforme you. I ask to be accounted your Excellency's Correspondent in euery thing that may Import y^{r} Majesty's service & am perticularly S^{r} Your.

To My L^{d} Inchiquin

GOV. SLOUGHTER TO JOSEPH CHURCH.

Sir—I have heard several Complaints of oppression and injury done to severall Inhabitants of Dartmouth and Little Compton driving them from their familys forcing of them to Warr and levying of taxes upon them without Authority and other Abuses by you and others, their Maty's Subjects ought not to suffer at this Rate and asure Yo^{r} selfe if I hear any more Complaints of that nature I will take such methods to ease the subjects as will effect you otherwise than you are aware of at present I am

S^{r} Yo^{rs}

Fort William Henry
May y^{e} Eighth 1691

To his Excell^{ncy} Henry Slather Govern^{r} and Commander in Cheife in and Over their Mat^{ies} Province of New Yorke &c^{a} in America, and to his honnor^{r}ble Councell

The Humble Petion of Joseph Sackett That yo^{r} Petno^{r} was forced to take upon him an Ofice to Collect and Gather under y^{e} Command of Jacob Leisler the taxes and Impositions Layed upon the Inhabitants of Newtowne on Long Island in Queens County and vpon Refuseall I was to be sued to the [sum] of seventy fiue pounds, Now Yo^{r} Petion^{r} haueing a part of the Said Taxes and haueing Likewise deliuered [part] of the Said Taxes To the

Collectors Order and their Remaining A part thereof: Still in my hands, and the acts of the said Liesler being made appeare to be Ilegall the people: pressing upon your petioner for to Retourne their moneys to them againe Now yo[r] Petioner haveing p[d] part before the arriveall of yo[r] Excell[y] or yo[r] Ord[r] shall be suferer thereby and therefore yo[r] Petion[r] humbly praieth for yo[r] order and answ[r] concerning the perticulars and that yo[r] petion[r] may not be a suferer thereby haveing as cann be made appear always beene against Leisler and all his proceeding and your petioner shall ever Prav as in Duty always bound.

Endorsed

The Peticoner referred to Coll. Smith M[r] Cortlandt & M[r] Brooke to be Exa ied concerning his case.

[Date, according to Counc. Min., 4th May. 1691.]

Att A Councill held att ffort Will[m] Henry May the 14th 1691

Present His Excell the Govern[r]

ffred Phillips	W[m] Nicolls
Nich. Bayard	Gab. Monvielle
Steph v. Cortlandt	Esq[rs]

Vpon the Clamour of the people daily coming to his Excell hearing relating to y[e] Execucon of the prisoners Condemned of treasone having had the opinion of the Majo[r] part of the Representatives now mett and assembled for the Execucon of the principall Offenders he was pleased to offer to y[e] Councill his willingnesse to doe what might be most proper for the quiet and peace of the s[d] Countrey intending speedily to remove for Albany And Demanded of the Councill their opinion whether the delay of the Execucon of Justice might not prove dangerous at this Conjuncture Whereupon it was unanimously resolved that as well for the satisfaccon of the Indians as the asserting of the Government & authority residing in his Excell & preventing insurreccons & disorders for the future it is absolutely necessary that the sentence pronounced against the principall Offenders be forthwith put in Execucon

p Order DAVID JAMISON Coun'l Ck

Council Room, May 16th 1691.

His Excellency having sent the Minute of Council of the fourteenth May instant referring to the Execucon of the principall Criminalls Condemned of Treason, to the house of Representatives to acquaint them of the Resolve of this Board, The same was returned underwritten in manner following vizt

House of Representatiues for ye Prouince of New York viz
Die Veneris May 15. P M. 1691

This house according to their opinion giuen: doe aproue of what his Excellcy & Councill have Don

By ord of ye house of Representatiues
JA: GRAHAM Speaker

LEISLER'S AND MILBORNE'S PETITION FOR A REPRIEVE.

To his Excellency Colonel Henry Sloughter Capn Genll,
Governr in Chiefe & Vice Admirall of the Province
of New Yorke & the Honble Councill now Assembled.

The humble Peticon of Jacob Leisler & Jacob Milborne & their distressed Relacons:

SHEWETH.

That whereas yor Petitionrs having recd Sentence of death by the honble Court of Oyer & Terminer held within this City, & have nothice from Yor Excellency that Saturday next will be ye Execucon of sd Sentence:

Its Implored from Yor Excy & Honors that ye said Execucon may be deferred untill his Maties pleasure may be knowne, or such reprieue may be vouchsafed them as to yor Excellency & Honors shall in your charity, & wisdome please to direct wholy resigning themselues unto your goodnesse & pleasure for disposing of them, begging the God of Mercy to influence you with Clemency towards them

And as in all duty bound Yor Petrs shall for euer Pray,

JACOB LEISLER
JACOB MILBORNE

*DYING SPEECHES OF LEISLER & MILBORNE.

Collecoons made on the Dying Speeches of Captain Jacob Leisler & Jacob Milborne, his son in Law, who both Suffered in New York City on the 16th of May being Saturday in the Year of our Lord 1691.

—The great wise & omnipotent creator of all things visible & invisible who from the time of our first coming a Shore in the Vale of tears, misery & affliction, hath to this present moment protected us be magnified. Praysed & Glorified for ever, Amen,

Gentlemen and fellow Brethren all I hope in the grace & fear of the Lord Jesus, we are not at present unsensible of our dying State & Condition, as to this world a State which all the Sons & Daughters of Adam in this globe must now one after another run through ere they can he satisfied with that eternity of which so often hy Divines is treated of—In consideration of which for death we may he better prepared, like penitent Mortals here on earth, we Submit our lives & all that unto us appertaineth into the hands of divine protection prostrating ourselves before the foot Stoole that immaculate Lamb of God who taketh away the Sinns of the world hoping that through his meritorous death & passing our iniquities shall be done away & our pardons Sealed on earth before we go hence & are seen no more, humbly imploring that not through our own meritts of Justification but rather through the merit of him that is willing to save our souls might become precious in the Eyes of God & live forever in the Kingdome of Eternall Glory when time shall be no more—as to our State in this world among the rest of our hard fortunes in this seat of tears it is true we have lately on the important request of a Committee choose by the Major Part of the Inhabitants of this province & taken (to the present griefe & vexation of our poore afflicted relations left behind) great & weighty matters of State affairs requiring at Such an helme more wise & Cunning powerfull Pilotts. then either of us ever was. but considering that in the time of this distracted Countrey's greatness, necessity amongst us—no sucb Persons could be found but that those that were any wayes, in Capasity of Uniting us against a Common enemy would not undertake, we conceive for the Glory

of the protestant interest the Establishment of the present Government under our Sovereign Lord & Lady King W^m^ & Queen Mary &c — & the Strengthening against all foreign attempts, of this confused City & Province, thought it a very serviceable Act that our poore endeavours should not be wanting in any thing that was needful for the Support of ourselves & posterity hereafter whereby we must confess & often times against our will several enormities have been committed from the day of our first undertakings until the arrival of his excellency the Honorable Col^l^ Henry Sloughter. who now for his Majesties Sake, we love & Honour & often times, during our unhappy abode in power longed to see that a periode thereby might be put to such distracted orders, as then were raging all of which some we must Confess on our side hath been committed through Ignorance some through a Jealous fear that disaffected persons would not be true to the present interest of the Crowne of England some peradventure through misinformation & misconstruction of People's intent & meaning, some through rashness by want of Consideration, & then through passion haste & anger, which According to orders for to declare would take up more time than present can be afforded, however for every such offence. seeing there is no recalling of the same, or possibillity of given further Satisfaction, first of the great god of heaven & then afterwards of the several offended persons, we humbly begg pardon & forgiveness, desiring them every one with a Christian Charity in our graves with us to bury all malice. hatred & Envy that therein might be incurred & further before God & the World here we do declare & protest as Dying Sinners that we do not only forgive the greatest & most inveterate of our enemies, but According to that most Excellent patron of our dying Saviour. we say to the God of Justice. father forgive them for they Know not what they do & so farre from revenge we do depart this world, that we require & make it our dying supplication to every of our relations & friends & acquaintences, that they should in time to come for ever be forgetfull of any injury done to us or either of us, so that on both Side, that discord & dessention (which by the devil in the beginning was created) might with our dying sides be buried in oblivion, never more to raise up to the inflamation of future

posterity, the Lord grant that the offering up of our blood might be a full satisfaction for all disorders to this present day committed, & that forever after the Spiritt of unity might remaine among our felow brethren continuing upon earth, knowing that in a Strange land it is the divine providence of heaven not our desarts that have so well protected our unhappy province this day all that for our dying comfort we can say, as concerning the point for which we were condemn'd, is to declare as our last words. before that God whom we hope before long to see that our maine end, totall Intent & endeavors to the fullness of that understanding with which we were endowed—whe had no other than to maintaine against popery or any Schism or beresy whatever the interest of our Sovereign Lord & Lady that now is & the reformed protestant Churches in those parts, who ever things otherwise Since have hapined or being misconstructed & Scandalous reports (we at present must confess by divers are thrown upon us) as tho we intended to Support the dying, intrest of the late King James & the Contradiction of which we need not trouble many arguments, being persuaded that every good protestant of this Country who have been for any time acquainted with our transactions can from his conscience averre the falschoods & maliciousnesa of such aspersions, as concerning Major Ingoldesby's comming to demand the Garrison after his arrival, he but in the least produced any Satisfaction of his power to receive the same & discharge us, we would as readily have delivered the fort, as he could demand the same, all which seeing past & gone is Scarce worthy nothing—

The Lord of his infinite Mercy preserve the King & Queen from all their traytors & deceitfull Enemies, God be merciful unto & bless with peace & unity these their Kingdoms unto which we belong, God preserve this province from greedy outragious Enemies abroad & Spite full inveterate wretches at home God bless the Govenor of this place, God Bless the council Assemhly & Government now Established that they all may be united to propagate their Majesties interest, the Country's good & the Estahlishment of Piety, the Lord of Heaven of his infinite mercy bless all that wish well to Zion & Convert those that are out of the way, let his mercies likewise administer true Comfort to all that are desolute, grieved & oppressed

in misery & necessity or any other affliction, Especially the deplored Souls of that poor family unto which we did formerly belong, our only comfort, in this case, is that God has promised to take care for the Widows & fatherless, recommending them all this dying moment into the hands of one that is able & willing. to save these that seek him desiring them to put their perpetuall confidence in the mercies of one that never faileth, & not to weep for us that are departing to our God but rather to weep for themselves that are here behind us to remain in a State of Misery & Vexation

GENTLEMEN You will, I hope all Christian like be Charitable to our poor distressed family that are to remain among you (as long as God please) that you will Join with us in prayer for the preservation of our immortal Soules in a kingdom of never Dying Glory, unto which God of his infinite mercy bring us all Amen Amen

Some few Particulars of Captain Jacob Leisler.

The Sheriff asking him if he was ready to die, he replied Yea, & lifting up his Eyes he prayed & then said that he had made his peace with God & that death did not scare him, & desired that his Corpse might be delivered to his wife, and declared that he Educated his family as a good Christian & hoping they should continue, accordinly & he said that you have brought my body to shame, I hope you will not dispise my family therefore, I have not much more to say on this world, for we read in the Lords prayer, forgive us our trespasses as we forgive them that tresspass Against us, but hereafter we shall appear before God's Tribunal & there shall we be judged, our Lord JESUS CHRIST suffered so much in this world, why Should I not suffer a little—

Then to his Son Milborne he said. I must now die, why must you die? You have been but a Servant to us & further he declared I am a dying man & do declare before god & the world that what I have done was for king William & Queen Mary, for the defence of the protestant religion & the Good of the Country & therefore I must die upon which I will receive Gods Judgment, and then he said, when this my skin shall be eaten through, with this my flesh shall I see God, my Eyes shall see him & no stranger, when the Handkerchief was put about his head, he said, I hope these my

Eyes shall see our Lord Jesus Christ in Heaven I am ready. I am ready.

Of Jacob Milborne—

He prayed for the King & Queen the Govenor & Council he pardoned the Judge that had condemned him Saying that the Lord would forgive him, he was ready to lay down this terrestral coat, being assured that his heavenly father would cloath him with a new one in the Kingdom of Heaven, then to Mr Levingston he said you have caused the King [that] I must now die. but before gods tribunal. I will implead you for the same. then to his father he said we are thoroughly wet with rain, but in a little while we shall be rained through with the Holy Spirit The sheriff asked him whether he would not Bless the King and Queen, he answered it is for the King & Queen I die & the protestant Religion to which I was Borne & Bred, I am ready I am ready. father into thy hands I recommend my soul—

Mss. Note.—The Original paper of which the above is an copy was lent me by Mrs. Farmer, Daughter of Abram Gouvernour and the widow Milborne & Grand Daughter to Captain Jacob Leisler. New York March—1770.

GOV. SLOUGHTER TO COLL. CODRINGTON.

Sr—After my hearty Respects to yor Excelly I have Imbraced this Opportunity to acquaint you that on my arrival here I found this Province in very great Confusion & disorder Leisler & his Accomplices had made great provissions of all sorts after Majr Ingoldesby's arrival as if they were intended to hold out a long seige but the people faild him upon my arrival so that he was forct to surrender himselfe yrefore notwithstanding he had denyed in the flort three times after publication of their Matyes letters Patents Leisler and the principle of his Accomplices had their tryall at A speciall Court of Oyer and Termyner and were Condemned I was much inclined to reprieve them untill his Matys pleasure were knowne but the diseases and troubles of this Government did urge me to Execute Leisler & Milbourn I have beggd their Matyes pardon for the rest which I hope they will

grant and the Country is now quiet and in good order I am going for Albany to Confirme the Indians in their Allegiance and subjection to the Crown of Engld having been very much debauched by the ffrench during the late disorders here I would spare yor Islands what provisions Wee can send having great Occasion for my seamen here therefore desire of you not to impresse them if they are not suffered to returne it will doe me a great hurt & put a stop to further supplyes of provisions from this place I have Commanded Capt Kidd for their Matys Especial service here but hope in few months he may be with you if his wife will let him I will Imbrace all opportuinityes to maintain Correspondence with yor Excelly and pray the like of you & to be cherished Sr

Yor very humble servant

Endorsed

Copy Letter to
Coll Codrington

DRAFT OF A LETTER TO MR BLAITHWAYT.

Sr — The Inclosed narrative* will Inform you of the resistance made by Jacob Leisler and his associates to Major Ingoldsby and the Kings forces on the Govrs[1] arrivall here on ye 19th March last. *Hee* found the Countrey all In armes. Leisler with near 900 men in the fort freing upon the town where he killed and wounded sevll of the people after *Hee* had published his Commission, *he* sent Major Ingoldsby to demand surrender of the fort wch was flatly denyed, however Leislr sent on Stoll who knew *the Govrs* in England to see if *hee* was really Come, upon his return to Leisler ye *Govr* sent a second summons wch was Likewyse refused, and then Leisler sent two of his principall Councellors, Milbourne & Delanoy to Capitulate [2] wch wd not hee admitted & they were ordered immediately to be secured. the nixt day he sent to demand the prisoners

1 In the original draft of this Letter, Sloughter speaks in the first person singular, as here—"On *my* arrivall," and farther on "*I* found the Country" &c. The phraseology was afterwards altered; the governor is spoken of in the third person, and the letter is made a communication apparently from the council. The alterations are put in *Italics*. 2. "*Me*," in the orig. draft. 3. "With mee," follows in the first draft. *See post. p. 391.

but *the Gov*r would not receive their Message resolveing to attacque the fort by Sea & Land, haveing ordered the man of warr to goe & Ly at ye back of ye fort, and Major Ingoldsby to march wth the Kings forces to ye Fort gate and make a peremptory demand of a Surrender oyrwise would assault them—they then did admitt Major Ingoldsby to enter alone, who by *the Gov*rs order required them Imediately to ground their armes and march out of the fort, and they all Should be Pardoned except Leisler & his Councill who they readily forsook the Major thereupon Commanded the Ks forces to Enter and brought Leslier & his Councell. to *the Gov*r[1] at the Citty hall they being taken in actuall rebellion *the Gov*r wth advice of the Councill Committed them to prison & ordered a Commission of Oyer & Terminer to he Issued out for their Legall tryall where two were acquitted by their country viz: Delanoy & Edsall, six Convict by their Countrey, and two Leslier & Millbourn Condemned as mute* by the advice of the Judges *the Gov*r was Inclined to repreive them untill his Majtys Pleasure should be Known, but the People were so much disturbed thereat, and the Councill & Assembly did represent to *him* the great damage it would be to the Ks service, and a discouragemt to future Loyalty if the law was not Executed upon the principall actors wch *for the public peace he was induced*[2] to doe, and on ye 17th of May[3] Lesleir & Millbourn were accordingly executed—haveing respited all the sentence saveing the hanging & Seperateing their heads from their bodys.

1 "To me and the Council," orig. draft. * This asterisk is in the MS. but without any corresponding reference. 2 "I was Constrained"—orig. draft. 3 The 17th May 1691 was Sunday. This date should therefore have been 16th. See Leisler's petition for a Repreive, *antea* page 375. See also his dying speech.

GOV SLOUGHTER TO LORD INCHIQUIN.

N Yorke July 6th, 1691.

My Lord—I have by oyr opertunitys Kissed yor Ldships hands. This is by my good freind Captn Phillips to acquaint yor Ld shps that I have at Last reduced this Governmt to its True Allegiance & have Executed Leisler & Millbourn two of Cheife rebells, the Assembly have Concurred with me in the Settling a revenue on their Majtys Service. I just returned from Albany the nearest

part of this province to the French in Cannada w^ch^ plase I found in great disorder hut have also put it in a good postur secured our Indians who are our best bullwark against the french dissigns, I have also detached one hundred Christians who Joine w^th^ 300 Maquas and river Indians under the Command of Major Schyler, who I have sent into Cannada & douht not hut to bave a good acc^t^ of them they being to be assisted by a Considerable force of y^e^ Sennequa Indians who will likewyse descend upon the Ennemy, and assault y^m^ at severall plases at once, we have a report that the french have rece^d^ recruits att Cannada & Intend some action against Albany. I am now requiring some aid of our Nighbor Collonys to put that place in such Condition as may disapoint their dissigns. we have sev^ll^ french privateers upon our Coast w^ch^ have done some damage to N. England men. I have ordered Capt Hix to Cruise from y^e^ Capes of Virginia to y^e^ Capes of N. England to secure our Coast, I shall he glade to hear of yo^r^ Ldships Wellfare whose prosperity & success is heartily wished by

Yo^r^ Ldshps

Inchequin . Most

GOV. SLOUGHTER TO THE GOV. OF CONNECTICUT

11 July 1691.

S^r^—I returned to this place from Albany on the 27^th^ past where I left all things in a very good posture and with much difficulty have secured our Indians I found that place in great disorder the out Plantacons and Schenectady almost ruined and destroyed by the Enemyes during the time of the late Confusions here, I have garrisoned Schenectady and the half moon with some of the hundred fusileers raised by our Assembly for the defence of this frontier att Albany the Remainder with one of the Kings Companyes are passed att Albany.

By the Indians Proposition herewith sent you you will perceive their sentiments and what apprehensions they have concerning yo^r^ Government and the rest of tbe Adjacent Colonyes and how far they think you obleiged (heing in the same Chain of Covenant with them) to aid and assist us against the ffrench our Comon Enemy pursuant thereunto I have advised withe the Council who

Joyne with me and think it absolutely needfull for the security of this and all the other of their Majestyes Colonyes that there be garrisoned att Albany att least 500 men this winter whereof they consider it needfull that you assist us with One hundred & fifty as your proposicon according to Order of Council or Resolve this day now sent you I need not relate unto you of how great Import the p^{r}servacon of this place is being the only bulwarke and safeguard of all their Majestyes Plantacons on the Maine of America and if for want of strength the ffrench should Assault and gain Albany bow far your Government and all the English Colonyes on both sides of us would be endangered you can easily Judge for wee have nothing but that place that keeps our Indians steady with us and the losse of that might bee the losse of them and the losse of them might be the losse of all the kings Interest on this Continent I have alsoe upon the receipt of the Inclosed letter from Justice Glenn and for the p^{r}venting of the Enemyes Descent upon us raised one hundred Christians more who with 300 Maquaes and river Indians under the Command of Major Shuyler did March to Canada the 22th past to watch the Enemyes mocon and to Improve all opportunityes that presents for the surprizing and destroying them the Sinnekaes having agreed to goe down Cadaraque River with a Considerable force and assault them at the same time which I doubt not but will have that effect and keep them in such Alarm that they may change their resolves of invading us at least divert them so long untill we be in a fitt posture of Defence *I have applyed to our Neighbours in New England for their Assistance but can have none soe cannot rely upon them tho' they were forward enough to help the late usurper by which it may be easily conceived how far they are affected to their Matyes Interest and how much this place is endangered if we have not a present and suitable supply from you & others of our Neighbours Westward* The Council doth likewise joyne with me and think fitt that you communicate some reasons to Concert with me and oy^{r} Commisoners from Virginia Maryland Penns^{il} & the Jerseyes of proper means and methods for the securing this and their Matyes other Plantacons on the Maine and the suppressing the Enemy and alsoe to

agree to a Certaine fund to be levyed amongst us all in proportion for the raising and paying of men during this warr that if possible the memory of the ffrench might be rooted out of America all which by a hearty union amongst our selves and noe [due?] deliberation may be easily Effected I doubt not but you are very sensible of the many branches that have been lopped off from this Government in the late Reignes and that is now confined to a great narrowneese having only Hudsons River & Long Island for the bounds and notwithstanding of the great harrasse waste and ruin that has attended them in the late usurpacon yet in their Assembly they have given signall demonstracon of great loyalty and true affection to their Matyes having Establised a Revenue as formerly and raised 2000£ for the pay of 100 fusileers and the paying and fitting out the late Expedition will cost 2000£ more so that the Charge of this poor Province will Exceed 10000£ p annum which far Exceeds their ahility and will alsoe fall short of what is needfull to preserve it and how far you are concerned in its prservacon need not be repeated for that I hope I shall have y^r^ Effectuall answer which will be great service to the Crowne and the only security to us all Since the promisses I have rece^d^ fresh Intelligence concerning the arrivall of recruits in Canada as is fully related in the duplicates of the Letters & examinations sent you so that ther is now no time for delay but doe expect that you will forthwith send us yo^r^ quota of 150 men Compleatly armed & provided for the reinforcement of Albany, w^ch^ is now in eminent danger the french spyes having killed two men that were mowing of hay at Quenestiago within 7 miles of Albany—I now send this Messenger express to urge yo^r^ despatch of this matter our circumstance not admitting delays and if any failure on yo^r^ parts. must ly at yo^r^ doors. and the king fully acquainted with it, I shall as oportunity presents accquainte you from time to time with what occurres, and do expect you will put yo^r^ whole Governm^t^ in such a posture that may be ready to march against the French our Comon Ennemy if any Invasion should happen

Endorsed
to Virginia Maryland
Pennsil^a^ W. Jersey & Connecticut
11^th^ July 1691

MAJOR INGOLDSBY & COUNCIL TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

NYorke July 29th 1691

MAY IT PLEAS YO^{R} LDSHPS—On y^{e} 25th Instant Coll Sloughter our Late Gov^{r} was seized with sudden death, whereupon pursuant to their Majtys Letters pattents we did unanimously declare Major Rich^{d} Ingoldsby to be Commander in Chiefe untill their Majtys Pleasure should be further known and on y^{e} 27th Curt he was sworn to Execute the powers & Authorityes Contained in their Majtys Letters pattents his Excelly the Late Gov^{r} on his arrivall here found this Countrey in great disorder Lesleir Millbourn & oy^{rs} who had usurped the Governm^{t} having grievously opressed the best sort of the Inhabitants, were so hardened in their wickedness that they would not admitt Major Ingoldesby who arrived wth their Matys forces & stores into the Fort, but on the contrary Issued out proclamations of warr against him fires upon the Citty Killed sev^{all} of the [Kings] subjects the pticulars whereof we more fully related in the narrative sent to M^{r} Blaithwaite On y^{e} 19th of March his Excell^{y} Arrived published their Majtys Letters pattents and Commanded a surrender of the fort w^{ch} was sev^{ll} times denyed at last they proposed a Capitulation w^{ch} his Excell^{cy} refused and seized upon Millbourn & delanoy who were the Messengers the next day the fort was surrendered Lesleir and his Councellors Committed to prison heing taken in Actuall rebellion, a Commission of oyer & terminer was Issued for their Legall tryall, where the two principall Acters Lesleir & Millbourn were Condemned as mute; six convict by their Country and two cleared. On y^{e} 17th May the Mutes were Executed the rest repreived untill their Majtys pleasure were known on y^{e} 9th of Aprill his Excell^{cy} mett the assembly who Chose their Speaker and did agree wth his Excell^{cy} in many things for their Maj^{tys} service the Laws made are now transmitted to M^{r} Blaithwaite for their Majtys aprobatione The assembly did then adress their Majtys w^{h} the State of this province w^{ch} we have now farther presumed to doe, in a more pticular manner, & humbly heg y^{r} Ldships favour therein, there being nothing requested but According to the best of our Experience & understandings, is of absolute

necessity for their Majtys dignity and advantage and the security of their subjects here, all w^ch^ is humbly submitted unto y^r^ Ldshps, his Excell^cy^ had no sooner settle affairs here but he went to Albany with sev^ll^ Gent^lmen of the Councill, where he met the Indians and notwithstanding of the strong endeavors of the french hath so fixed them, that we have cause to believe they will prove constant to us, the french are very active, his Excell^cy^ viewed Schenectidy y^e^ half moon & Sev^ll^ o^yr^ out places where he found them in a sad and miserable condition occasioned by the Late troubles and the french who had desended vpon them burnt Schenectidy & had killed & taken sev^ll^ Inhabitants he has guarisoned Schenectity & the half moon, and upon the reports he heard of recruits arrived in Cannada, and of 900 Cannoes making at Montroyall with dessign to Come & take Albany he fitted out 130 Christians and 300 Maquas & river Indians under y^e^ Command of Major Schyler who went into Canada on y^e^ 25^th^ past and were to meet there about 500 Senequas who promised to go down Cadaraqua river unto them we hope they may doe some service or at Lest devert their Invasion untill we bee in a beter posture of defence having wrote sev^ll^ Letters to the neighbouring Colonys for their assistance Connecticut Rhod Island & y^e^ Massacbusets flattly deny us and will not afford us relief we Expect better from Virginia & Maryland—there being an absolute necessity of guarisoning Albany w^th^ at lest 500 men for this province as now Limitted impossible to raise or mantain y^m^ yet that Post of so great Import, that if it be not preserved, will endanger the loss of all their Majtys Collonys on this Continent being the only defence & security of them all, we therfore pray your Lordshps to Consider the present state of this province who has groaned under unsiportable pressures ever since that unhappy union with bosten in the late reign the governm^t^ then being so large an extent and the means of Conveying Intelligence so difcult & tedious that on end of the dominion might have been destroyed before the other could have notice of it, besides they have so since so poysoned thos western parts with their seditious and antimonarchical principles who formerly were all signall for their good affection to the monarchy that all the Miseries that has since attended this province is only to be attributed

to that miserable union, In the adress now sent unto their Majtys your Ldshps will perceive, that those Collonys formerly under on head & governmt and wer desired to be reunited has this advantadge besides all the oyrs occrueing to their Majtys that this place ye seat of the Govrmt is in the center of the whole & Schenectada wch is the Extremest part of the whole will not exceed 160 miles so that in two or 3 days we can be advised & give releife to any part in a short time

ANSWER TO BLAGGE'S MEMORIAL.

[ante, p. 35.]

The matter alleadged therein seemes verry wide of the truth because Capt Nicholson & others then of the Councill appoynted by Authorty of the Crowne, in the month of March long before any knowledge of the late happy Revolucon had taken care for the providing matterialls for repairing of the ffort & garrison at New Yorke And ye Citty Fortifications were divided into equall shares according to ye number of the militia Companyes in ye Citty who were allotted to finish yr shares but it was very remarkable that every Company in ye Town had Compleated their shares of ye fortifications Except Capt Leislers Company who did not finish till about 3 or 4 weeks after that he had seized ye ffort to himselfe and when they the sd Leisler & his Complices had seized their Matys fortresse & stores under Colour & prtence of their Matys service they were applyed to their own defence nor does it appear by any words or Accons of Capt Nicholson during his abode here that he had any dislike to the sd revolution or the least dissatisfaccon to yr prsent Matys persons Government or interest.

ffor the greater quiet & satisfacon of the people the sd Capt Nicholson admitted Detachments of the Citty Militia & desired the assistance of the severall Countyes of the Province as well for their Councill & advice as the comon defence to Watch & ward in the ffort which gave occacon to Capt Leisler & others his abettors all men of meane birth sordid Educacon & desperate ffortunes by inflaming the people with idle and improbable stories & false suggestions whilst Capt Nicholson & others of the Councill assisted

with the Mayor & Aldermen of the City & Militia Officers of the province all Protestants & principall ffreholders were Consulting att the City Hall for the peace & preservacon of the Country to expell the garrison force the keys from Capt Nicholson & assumed this military power over their Majties subjects of this province which poynt being so far gayned the lesser & meaner part of the people being overawed by the strength of the ffort were easily induced to choose such a Comitte as they were directed for the Confirmacon of the accons of the sd Leysler & others his followers.

The Gentlemen of the former Councill Mayor & aldermen of the Citty were not made acquainted with any order or proclamacon ffor proclaiming their Majties in this province but on the Contrary upon Rumor of such orders being come to the Towne they sent to Leysler & others to enquire of the truth but could have no certaine intelligence from them and what avercon possibly could be discovered in those persons to their Majties prosperity & accession to the throne their letter to the Secretary of State upon the first newes of the Revolucon their Educacon & constancy in the profession of the protestant Religion & Continuall affection to the English Crowne may sufficiently evince & the Journalls of their proceedings in those times apparently declare.

The Mayor & Aldermen were not suspended but remayned untill the usuall time of election, nor did any of the persons confined in any manner oppose their Majties interest or the revolucon but were all of them of the protestant Religion well affected to their Majties persons & Governmt & the Empire of the English Crowne in these parts.

The Inhabitants of the Province werre farr from understanding his Majties letter to be directed for Capt Leisler or that any powers or authorityes therein Contained were given to him the Letters was not openly communicated but when diverse of their Majtics good and faithfull protestant Leige Subjects principall ffreebolders of the province desired of Capt Leysler who had surreptitiously got the same into his own hands that they might either have a Coppy or heare the same read that they might pay all duty and obedience to their Majties Orders accordingly they were not only denyed the same but dismissed with menaces contempt & rude language.

Noe Reluctance or Resistance in the least was ever shewne or

offered to their Majtie Governmt in the province but it was received with a hearty & Unanimous Consent & general joy & gladness & the only Opposicon that ever was made was against the manifest irraconal & intollerable violence & oppression of Jacob Leisler & his faction whose Religion before those times was as unaccomptable & obscure as their birth & fortunes by whose occasion the Ruines of Scanechtadae & other depredations of the ffrench & Indians happened & unto whom the same is wholly attributed

Severall of their Majties Protestant Leige Subjects being without any reason kept strict prisoners in the ffort to the regret & amazement of the greatest part of the Inhabitants of the Province some of the most Considerable persons in a modest & peaceable maner without any armes whatsoever applyed themselves to Capt Leysler & Civilly desired the prisoners might be delivered upon Baile but were disturbed by Leyslers son who came runing upon them with a drawne Sword & diverse other armed men whereupon sundry of their Majties good Subjects were seized imprisoned & without any course or Solemnity of Law fined & kept in durance during the will & pleasure of the sd Leysler & his Companions.

Concerning the Quartering & insolence of the Country People in the Citty of New Yorke the truth is verry much abused for they were all called in by Leislers Comand & Quartered by his Orders & the abuses & Robberyes by them Committed were notorious & Exceeding greivous to their Majties good subjects.

The Notion of a Dutch Plott cannot be applicable to Leysler & his adherents the much greater part of Albany which wholly Consists of dutch people & all ye men of best repute for Religion Estates & Integrity of the dutch Nacon throughout the whole Province having alwayes been manifestly against Leysler & his Society in all their illegall & Irregular proceedings.

Endorsed

Answer to ye
Memoriall

*** Bayard & Nicolls were the authors of this, & the following papers, the date of which is 27. April 1691.

A NARRATIVE IN ANSWER TO THEIR MAJ^TIES LETTER.

I find that Jacob Leishaer a man of disporate fortune ambitiously did assume unto himselfe the title of Liev governour of this provins of new Yorke and Chose a Council of the meanest and most abject Common people made to himselfe a broad seale which be called the seale of the province with the usual armes of the kings of englandt and affixed the same to some unlawful grants of lands within this province and Commissionated under the same Justices of the pease in whose hearts were mischiefe he Constituted Courts of oyer and terminer and tryed severall subjects for pretended treason murther and other Crimes he taxed and levyed mony upon their majestie Subjects to their grievous oppression and great Impoverishment Wben he wanted more mony for his occasions he forcibly robbed and spoiled broake open doors and locks where be guessed it was to be found and Caryed away to the value of some thousands of pounds in mony or goods and all this against the best protestant subjects in the province He imprisoned whom he feared without any other Cause than that their integritie to the protestant interest and fidelyty to their Majesties became a terrour to him some of them after tedious Confinement without Colour of law he Whipt & branded and some he kept Induresse so long as he hould the ffortt

Upon the news of Maj^r Ingoldsbys arrivall with their Matys forces under his Command the said Leisler fortifyed and recruited himselfe in the fort with such persons as wal from the neighbouring Colonyes as in this province who were knowne to he of principles Contrary to the Intrest of the Crown when the Maj^or Came to New Yorcke he made great preparations as if he were to hold out a long siege and night and day was taking in flower beefe porke &c: in great quantytyes notwithstanding the Maj^r and the rest of the gent^l Commissionated from their Matyes gave him that satisfaccon to show their Commisions and tell him that governour Slougbter was upon his way Coming hither tbat they were Come hither to defend and protect the Country and that he would lodge his men in the towne and suffer him to hold the fort till the governours arrivall this did not answer his ends his Inpatience became the

greater he sent out his Incendiaryes all over the Country and neighbouring Colonys to bring in ayd att length fired upon the Majrs Rounds and toock three of them prisoners and att last declared open Warr against the Major and all that would adhere unto him and discovered as black and desperate disignes as can be thought upon gave orders to the blockhouse a fortification att the opposite Corner of the Citty where he had a strong garrison Commanded under him by one of his Lievts brasier to suffer no Soldiers nor others whatsoever to appear armed before the same and if otherwise to fire att them said he would doe the same from the fortt and att length contrived to sally out upon the towne and kill all that should be found in the streets or elsewhere in arms and accordingly orders and a signe was given to the blockhouse he shott a Carman throw the shoulder being in sight of the fort with his Cart loaded and Refusing to Cary his load thither and killd the Carmans horse fired great gunns throw severall houses of the Citty particularly throw the house where he under stood their Matyes Soldiers and Amniccon was lodged killed one Josiah browne an old soldier one negroe and wounded a great many subjectt in the streets he had 16 or 17 bulletts in the fire Redbott to fire the town withall and had not the guilty Consciences of his weak followers smott them upon the governours arrivall (if he Could have effected it) he had Cutt of not only their Maties souldiers but every one that were assisting them in their defence the noyse and shouting that followed upon the Governor landing being come in the pinnace by the back side of nutten Island made the hearts of his followers to devide. he three times denyed to surrender the fort to the Governour but att laest a Convussion falling upon his followers he was forced with his Secry Milbourne and others of desperate intentions to surrender themselves and become prisoners leisler and Milbourne did shew great stubbornesse upon their arraignment and were Mute Where upon they were Condemned many of the people of this province have been debauched with strange principles and tenetts Concerning goverment and are not easily to be rooted out new england hath had a great shere in these trouble & in poysoning of this people many here of Considerable fortune and knowne integrity to the Crown of england whose lives and fortunes have almost been

Ship wracht are uneasy thinking it Will never afterwards be safe for them to live in this province nor can their lives or fortunes ever be secure if such men doe survive to head an ignorant Mobile here upon occasion, and if some Example be not made of such Criminalls to future generacons especially they having Committed barefaced and open Rebellion against their Maties authoryty here published and declared and his officers and souldier sent immediately from ther Majesties Their Government can never be safe in these Colonyes.

Endorsed

A Narrative in answer
to their Matyes Let^r of
Leisler &c

NICHOLAS BAYARD'S CLAIM.

Nicholas Bayard hereby enters his Claime and demand in the Secretarie's office against the Undernamed persons for the Severall dammages by him Sustained in the times of the late rebellion & disorders within this Province viz^t

Imp^t ffor the ffals Imprisonm^t of the s^d Bayard during the space of 14 Months to the dammage of him the s^d Bayard £5000. by the hands & means of

Peter Lanoy	Abram Mol
Samuel Staets	Cornelis Bulsing
Samuel Edsal	Joost Carelsen
Hendrick Van Veurden	Jeremias Jansen
Benjamin Blagge	Johannes Mortier
Jan Hendrickx d'Bruyn	Johan Markener
Jacob Mourits	Poulus Turcq
Jan Spratt	Jan van Gelder
W^m Churcher	Herry Breser
Arent ffredrix	Jan Willemsen Roomer

Item ffor the several assaults forcea Wrongs Spoils & Injuries done perpetrated & Committed in the house and uppon the Estate of the s^d Bayard to the dammage of him the s^d Bayard £200 by the undernamed persons viz^t

Jan Brihout	Mattys Cornelisen	Dirck ten Eyck
Willem Tyssen	Jan Bennet	Johannes van Giesen
Joris Martensen	Arien Willemsen	Govert Hollar
Jacob Jorisen	Johannes Tiebout	Jurian Nagel
	Jacobus Cock	

Dated In New Yorke this 7th of Septr 1691.

N. Bayard.

The Comprizing Bill of the whole charges in the Quarter ending the 25th Decemb 1691

ffforfeitures of Delinquents Discounted for by Tho. Codrington high Sheriff of the City and County of New York

Levyed from peter Jacob Marius & Evert Deykin,....	85	10
Levyed from Rip Van Dam.....	47	10
from Jacob Morris.....	76	
from John Provost	47	10
from Hend: Jansen Van Worden.....	50	
	306	10

Comprizing Bill of the Whole Charge arising out of the produce of the Revenue in this Quarter ended Michelis 1692.

ffines & ffforfeitures.

Leveyed from Johannes Provoost by Thomas Coddrington Esq. High Sheriff of the City & County of New York } 45.00.00

Extracted out of the auditted acct of the Revenue

p me

B Cozzens Clk Concilii

WIDDOW LEISLER'S PETICON TO INGOLDSBY.

New Yorke

To the Right Honble Majr Richard Ingoldshy Esqr Gour & ye Honble Councill for this Prouince of New Yorke &c

The Petition: of Else Leisler Widdow of Jacob Leisler.

Most Humbly Sheweth

That yor Distressed: petitionr Some time Since: received

Information: by y^e^ higb Shrife of this City and County. that. yo^r^ petitioner Should remaine in Possession: of the Estates of her. Late Husband: Vntill their Maj^tie^ pleasure Should be Knowne.

And Whereas y^e^ bookes: of acc^ts^ &^c^ & boat belonging to. Said. Estate, are in youer bonnor^s^ Custodes as also Sume. part: of y^e^ Said Estate in the County. of Suffolk being Seized. by. the. high: Shrife of Said County & yo^r^ petinor being Destitued. of. any Maenes. for. y^e^ Support of ber Selfe & distressed family: for the approaching Winter

Yo^r^ Honn^rs^ Petition^er^ therefore Most [humbly craves your Hono^rs^] consideracon & that your Honno^rs^ would Mercifully be pleased to cause y^e^ s^d^ hookes & papers and boat to be delivered unto yo^r^ peticon^er^ as allso that those goods Sized in Suffolk County may be discharged that So yo^r^ petition^r^ May rep ber ben^e^fit of y^e^ Same.—

And yo^r^ Peticon^er^ as in duty bound Shall most bum^bly^ Pray &c:

ELSIE LEISLER

BARTH LeROUX'S CLAIME.

BARTHOLEMEW LE ROUX bereby enters his Claime and Demand in the Secretarys office Against the undernamed Persons for the damage hy him sustained in the Times of the Late Rebellion and Disorders Within this Province Viz^t^ for the sume of Twelve Pounds & Ten Shillings for five Barrells of Porke taken from him by the Undermentioned Partyes Viz^t^

Nicholas Blanck
Urian Nagell
William Churcher

Dated at New York this 7^th^ of 7^ber^ 1691.

BARTH: LE ROUX

To the Honorable Majo^r^ Richard Ingoldsby esq. Comandr in Chiefe of their Maj^ties^ Province of New York &c And to the Hono^r^able Councill

The humble Peticôn of John Jeronison Thomas Morgan Lawrence Johnson John Peterson and Dirick Crews Chauck Pallion and John Bedine

HUMBLY SHWETH unto y^r^ hono^rs^ that in the late revolution of Gov-

ernment vnder Jacob Leysler the said Leysler sent [your petitioners freeholders] of Staten Island to comand some of the Inhabitants thereon to Assist one Johannis Burger Sergeant of the fort vnder Leyslers Comand to goe to Elizabeth Towne to secure and seize on some porke then belonging to M^r^ plowman late Collector of New Yorke, vnder the p^r^etence of the said Collector being considerably Indebted to the King And was Absented you^r^ pet^rs^ Amongst severall others was Comanded to goe who out of true zeal for their Maj^ties^ service did goe to Elizabeth Towne with the said Burger and others who did their seize About fifty barrells of Beefe and porke the which belonged to the said plowman and was brought here to new yorke and delivered to said Leysler, as yo^r^ pet^rs^ are Informed did Imploy the same for the service of the Souldiers then at Albany, for the security of their Maj^ties^ Subjects there Against the ffrench, Yet soe it is may it please yo^r^ bono^rs^ that yo^r^ pet^rs^ perticulerly are now sued by the said plowman for the said Provisions at the next Court of Sessions at Staten Island Contrary to the true meaning of the proclamation Issued out by his late Excellency Collon^ll^ Slaughter and y^e^ Assembly yo^r^ pet^rs^ Judging it very hard that they Alone should be forced to bare the burthen of it when soe many others were concerned And the whole Country received the benefitt of it

you^r^ [pet^rs^] humbly prayes yo^r^ bon^rs^ consideration in the premises And that yo^r^ bono^rs^ will order the said action to cease till the time lymited in the proclamacon be expired, And in the meane time to Consider some way to ease yo^r^ pet^rs^ from the whole burthen thereof, by ordering sattisfaction to be made to the said plowman by the publique or by Allotting each person that was concerned therein to pay their Equall proporceons of tbe same And yo^r^ pet^rs^ in Duty bound will ever pray &c^t^

Endorsed,

Petition of the Persons on Staten Island Claimed ag^st^ & Presented by

PLOWMAN

APOLONIA WELCH'S DEPOSITION.

Aprill 19th 1693. Apolonia Welch reports that an Indian who gives himselfe the name of Capt Billop Sunday the 16th instant Declared that the number of 350 Indians of Hagen Sack and Tapan would make war against Newyorke for the blood of Leisler that nothing but a sume of money should make satisfaccon that when his Excelly went for Philadelphia the action will beginn and that the Indian was sober when he spoake these words and further says that as the Govern^r passed her mothers house in his coach in the time of this discourse she told him there was the man they were talking of commending His Excelly for a brave man the Indian said it would then be the better for him and that notwithstanding his horses two would be sufficient to dispatch him

And further saith That another Indian came in whom he saluted by the name of Captain Busch who asked him why he did play the fool to tell what they had designed and took him by the hand and conveyed him away And that on Tuesday the 18th in the morning another Indian came in to her mothers house to whom her mother said what had passed on Sunday the 16th that the Indians were to make warr with the English he replyed it was true but they would not doe any harm to her.

* DEPOSITIONS OF SUNDRY PERSONS.

John Peterson of New York in America Carpenter, Aged forty three years, or thereabouts make oath, that he this deponent on or about the one & thirtieth day of May Anno 1689 was at New York aforesaid, when the revolution happened there, & this deponent did then observe most part of the Inhabitants take Arms, & possessed themselves of the fort or Citadell & did thereupon declare for his then Royal highness the Prince of Orange (now our gracious Sovereign) & the defence of the protestants Religion, & having Seized the said fort as aforesaid—the Said Inhabitants did send to the Captains of the Militia requiring them to repair into the said fort, to Exercise their several commands & this

deponent further Say that Capt Charles Lodwick, one of the Said Militia Captains had the first Command of the guard after the Seizure of the said fort by the inhabitants & that the other Militia Captains did amount the said guards by turns amongst whom Capt Jacob Leisler deceased did duty in his turn, & this deponent further saith that on or abt the tenth of June following, the said Captain Leisler having then the Guard of the said fort the happy news of their Majesties accession to the throne arrived at New York whereupon the said Captain Leisler as this deponent has been credibly informed & believes did proclaim their Majesties King William & Queen Mary with the Consent & approbation of the greater part of the inhabitants who assisted at the same & further Saith that about a month after a Committee of the representatives of the said Province in the nature of a Generall Assembly was held in the said City of New York to Consider & provide for the security of the said province till their Majesties pleasure was Known who thereupon did appoint the said Captain Leisler to be a Commander of the said fort (Captain Francis Nicholson, the late Deputy Governor being before that time departed out of the said Province) & the said Captain Leisler immediately, fortified the said fort & City which before was very Runious & uncapable to make defence & destitute of ammunition & this deponent further Saith that disturbances happening in the Town of Albany which is a frontier towards the french Colony, the said Captain Leisler did provide & Send men Arms & other Necessaries for the defence thereof & this deponent Saith that the Said Gll Committee being reassembled about the Month of August following & finding it necessary for their Majesties Service & the Safety of the said province to have a Commander in Chief. the said Committee did elect & Authorize the said Capt Leisler to be a Commander in Chief of the said province till further orders from their Majesties—& the said Captain Leisler was acknowledged as such by the inhabitants & did Administer the Government with great Prudence & Conduct for the service of their Majesties & the good & Satisfaction, of the people & this Deponent further Saith, that the french having invaded the North part of the said Province & Burned, SCHANECTADE, being a large town Killing a great many

people & taking Several Prisoners. this deponent & about a hundred & Thirty other persons were Commanded by the said Capt Leisler, to March to their relief being about one hundred & forty English Miles in which Service he continued about seven months & by the order of the said Capta Leisler they did fortify the said Town of Albany & otherwise provided for the security of these parts after which this deponent returned to New York being relieved by other Soldiers who were sent to Albany by the said Captain Leisler & this deponent further Saith that the said Capt Leisler did Exercise. & Command in Chief of the Said Province & was so owned by the people from the said month of August 1689, till the latter end of January 1690 when Captain Richard Ingoldesby arrived with some Soldiers at New York who as this deponent was informed did demand the possession of the said fort & Government, & this deponent saith, that he being in the block house, with about an hundred others for the defence thereof this deponent did see one great Gun, & was informed & believes, there were Two other great Guns planted against the said Block house by the said Capt Ingoldesby & his party & Saith that the said Block House was several times Summoned to surrender to the said Ingoldesby & Shortly after did Surrender to him accordingly the burgers being to have Arms which however were after taken from them & more saith not—

Signed JOHN PIETERSON.

Jurat 19. Febri 1691
Coram me Magro Cancell
Signed S. KECK.

JOHN VESSELLS of the province of New York in America Chirurgion Aged two & twenty years or there about Maketh Oath, That he this deponent was present at new York on or about the one & thirtieth day of May Anno Dom 1689 when the revolution happened some time before which news came that the Prince of Orange was Landed with an Army in England & that a revolution had been Made in New England & other places, whereupon a Great number of the Inhabitants on the east end of Long Island & other places of the province of New York, did Assemble together, & Sent five of their Captains to the City of New York requiring the inhabitants

thereof to take possession of & Secure the fort, the same being the Strenth of the Country, but at this time very ruinous & incapable of defence & unfurnished with ammunitions & Stores & this deponent Saith that Some few days after the comming of the said Captains from Long Island, the people of New York being under greater Apprehensions of danger they did unanimously except not above twenty persons some of whom were papists seize & take possession of the said fort the deputy govenor being at that time in the City at a Tavern & Said that at the Seizing of the Said Fort Several officers of the militia did Join & assist therein particular Captain Lodwick & Captain De Peister & that this deponent did see several of these inhabitants require Captain Jacob Leisler to require into the said fort most of his Company of Soldiers being interred before. & this deponent Saith that the said Captain Lodwick by order of the inhabitants, did fetch the keys of the fort from the said Deputy Governor, who Afterwards departed out of the said province & the Captains of the Militia Did in their turns, keep guard in the said fort & City & this deponent saith that Shortly after the said Captain Jacob Leisler having the Command of the said Guards in his turn, the happy intelligence of their Majesties accession to the Crown arrived whereupon the said Cap^{t} Leisler did proclaim their Majesties King William & Queen Mary in the Accustomed places in the said City & in several other parts of the said Province, with all the Solemnity usual & this deponent saith that upon the advice & direction of the officers & principal inhabitants a general Committee or Assembly of the representatives of the said province was summoned & did meet the month of June in the Year 1689 aforesaid, who amongst other provisions for the safety of the Country did Appoint the said Captain Leisler to be Captain & Commander of the said fort till further order from their Majesties, & accordingly the said Capt. Leisler took possession thereof & did very well fortify the said fort & City & provided ammunition & Stores & further saith that sometimes after the said Committee being met again & finding it necessary for their Majesties Service & defence of the said Province to have a Commander in Chief thereof did Elect & Commissionate the said Captain Leisler to be a Commander in Chief till orders come from their Majesties, &

the said Captain Leisler did Act accordingly & was owned to be Commander in Chief by all the inhabitants both of the City & Country, Except Some who were disaffected & had opposed the revolution & further saith that about the tenth of December following a Messinger arrived with a letter from his Majesty directed to Francis Nicholson Esq^r & in his absence to such as for the time being take care for preserving the peace & administring the laws of the said province of New York long before which the said Captain Nicholson was departed & the said Captain Leisler had the government without the opposition of any others but upon the Comming of the said Letters, this deponant Saith M^r Frederick Vlypson & Stephanus Van Courtlandt did demand the same as having been Members of the said Captain Nicholson's Council, but the said Messinger & the said M^r Flypson & Van Courtlandt went next day to the Said Captain Leisler in the fort Amongst whom it was debated to whom the said letter did properly belong & ought to be delivered, whereupon the said Messenger did deliver the Said letter to the said Captain Liesler who afterwards caused the same to be published in the City & was thereupon with general Applause again acknowledged by the people to be commander in Chief, after which this deponent being Absent from the said Province, did not return there again till the Month of May last when Capt^n Leisler M^r Milborne & Six Others were in prison under the sentence of Death for some pretended Murder & treason & this deponent did Afterwards see the said Captain Leisler & M^r Milborne put to Death Accordingly. & this Deponent saith that the Said Captain Leisler upon the proclamation of their Majesties did Cause the inhabitants, to take the Oaths of allegince to King William & Queen Mary. this deponent then taking the same himself—& that the said Captain Leisler, before the said revolution was a Merchant of a very good Estate both real & personal & had very great dealings & during his government did Expend great sums of his own Money for their Majesties Service & the defence of The province, & further doth not depose—

Jurat 19 Feb^y. 1691 coram me

Mag-ro Cancell S. Keck

Signed Johannes Wesselis

Robert Sinclair of the Citty of New York in a merica Commander of the Ship Resolution maketh oath, that he this deponent, hath been an Inhabitant of the Said City about nine Years and upwards, of three Years since be went a Voyage from thence to Jamaica & returned to New York about the Beginning of March 1689, when Captain Leisler was in possession of the fort & government of the said province, as Lieu[t] Govenor & Commander in Chief, & was Acknowledged as such by the generallity of the People, & Saith that this deponent found the said City & fort well fortified which was done, as this deponent was informed & beleives by the said Captain Leisler—The fortifications of the said City when this deponent went to Jamaica being runious & uncapable of defence to the best of his Judgment & further Saith that the said Captain Leisler at Several times did send Soldiers & Ammunitions & provisions, for the defence of Albany & the Northern part of the Country against the french who had invaded the same & burnt the town of Schanhectade & Killed great numbers of People & taken many prisoners & done many other great Mischief as this deponent was informed & verily beleives, & also saith that there came an account of New Yorke, that french Privateers had arrived at Block Island & had taken & plundered the same Whereupon the said Captain Leisler immediately did fit out five Vessels well provided with men guns ammunition & provisions & in three days time sent them to find out and fight the french privateers. This Deponent being Master of the Admiral in the said Service, & Saith that the Said Captain Leisler to the best of this deponents observations did upon that & other Occasions, act the most that he could for the Interest of their Majesties King William & Queen Mary & the Security of the Country & also Saith. whilst this deponent continued in New York there was a general Assembly held of the representatives of the Province who made several Publick Acts & did grant a tax to their Majesties of three pence in the pound of all Estates, both real & personal, & the said assembly did likewise own the government & authority of the Said Captain Leisler till further orders from the King, & Saith that being a want of Stores & necessaries provisions for the Soldiers, who were sent against

the French & the Said Captain Leisler not having money of the Kings To Supply the same as this deponent beleives he was necessitated to press & take divers Quantities of several Sorts of Goods from many of the inhabitants & in particular between fifteen & Twenty pounds worth of linen & wollon from this deponent for the use aforesaid for which this deponent has a receipt given him on the Kings Account by Mr Peter De la Noy their Majisties collector who also told this deponent there was credit given for the Value of Such goods in the Kings Book & that the same should be repaid when the Kings revenue came in, & this deponent doth in his conscience believe that the goods so taken were really employed in their Majesties Service. & not converted to the private Benefit of the said Captain Leisler & also saith that he did knew Mathew Pluman formerly collector at New York who was turned out for being professed Papists during whose Collectorship the said Captain Leisler had a Ship with some Vines arrived at New York who did Acquaint this deponent, that he had made an Entry of Said Vines in the Custom House & that some days after the said Entry was returned back to him by the said Pluman & Saith that he was informed that there were not above an hundred Pipes of wine in the said Vessel the Custom whereof came to forty Shillings per pipe but whether there were so many pipes of Wine, or how many of them were Captain Leisler's this deponent Knoweth not & further saith that about the Month of September Nno 1690 Captain William Mason & Captain Francis Goderis by virtue of a Commission from Captain Leisler, did take & Seize from the Subjects of the french King Six Ships which they brought into the fort of New York were they were condemned upon full Evidence as lawfull prizes in a Court of Admiralty. When this deponent was a commissioner & afterwards the said Ship was sold at a publick Vendue to the highest bidder & this deponest Saith that Captain Jacob Mawritz did Buy one of the said Ships Called the St Pierre & afterwards the Francis & since the Beaver for which he gave Five hundred pounds as this deponent has been informed & believes and afterwards this deponent did very often see the Said Ship in the possession of the said Captain Mauritz who repaired the

same & loaded Tobacco & Log wood in her & was bound for England & Holland as was expressed in his bill set up in the usual Place, but after the arrival of Col^{l} Sloughter to New York the Said Ships, & the Ship whereof this deponent is Commander which was afterwards taken from the French & likewise condemned & Sold as Lawful Prize as aforesaid were taken from the persons who had bought them by order of the said Governor Sloughter, who declared that the Commissions by which the said Ships were taken from the french & the Condemnation & Sale of them as aforesaid were all void & of none effect as being done by the authority of Captain Leisler which he declared to be insufficient & therefore the said Sloughter did appoint a Court Admiralty to Condemn the said Ships again which Court accordingly did condemn the Ship of which this deponent is Commander & Captain Mauritz' Said Ship was sold to M^{r} Frederic Flipson of the Council at New York, & this deponent did see the goods laden by Captain Mauritz as aforesaid taken out of the Said Ship & this deponent further saith that upon the arrival of Captain Ingoldesbey with Soldiers at New York this deponent did hear he required the possession of the fort from Captain Leisler, who refused to deliver the same without orders from his Majesties Col^{l} Sloughter but as this deponent was informed did offer the said Cap^{t} Ingoldesby the best accommodation for the said Capt^{n} Ingoldesby & his Soldiers in the City & this deponent saith that he has been credibly informed by divers persons that Captain Leisler & M^{r} Milborne did upon their Trial appeal to the King & desire to be sent for England & further saith upon the Election for Assembly men after the Arrival of Col^{l} Sloughter Captain De Peyster was directed by the majority of voices as this deponent believes, but was cryed out for a Rebel & rejected, & one M^{r} Graham was turned in his Steade & this deponent saith that he knew Captain Leisler about twelve years that be had a Good real and personal Estate & was a Merchant of great dealing & very good reputation & further doth not depose

Signed ROB^{T} SINCLAIR

Jurat 23^{d} die Feby 1691 n

Coram me Magro Cancell., LACON WM CHILITZ

DANIEL DE KLERCK aged about 38 years inhabitant of the province of New York in America doth upon his oath by him taken on the holy Evengalists depose to be true That he this deponant about the month of May 1689 (the exact time he doth not remember) was in person in the City of New York aforesaid & did then & there see, that the Inhabitants, or the greatest part of them did come in fully armed & took possession of the fort of New York Aforesaid

That soon after he this deponent Did see & read a letter written from those of the said fort, to the Inhabitants of the County of Orange, requesting them with all Speed to Choose two Commissioners & send them to New York there to Consult what might be best & most advantageous for the welfare of the country & the protestant religion that the Inhabitants of Orange aforesaid After an assembly held of all the Country & Mature deliberation had & all matters Duely weighed, did freely unanimously elect & chose two fit & experienced persons Qualified for Commissioners aforesaid to whom (as also all the other Country's likewise did) full power & Authority was given there to consult do transact & perform all & Whatsoever they according to their Judgment & Advice should think to tend, most to the welfare of the country & the protestant religion that the said two Commissioners. being come to New York it was thought fit & ordered in the general Assembly, that the person of Jacob Leisler should be chosen to take upon himselfe the Chief Command of the Said fort & the same to hold until further orders should come from England—that The said Jacob Leisler being thus Chosen by the general votes, to be Captain of the said Fort He did thereupon take the Command upon him & afterwards with the approbation & consult of the Commissioners in general & of the whole assembly for the better Security of the said fort of New York he took into his Service fifty Souldiers That the said Leisler was also ordered & had license & Consent to fortify the said City the Castle of the same & all that was needfull with all speed & in the best manner he could & put the same into a Posture of defence That some time afterwards by the said Commissioners & commander Leisler Joost Stoll Ensign in the fort was nominated & Deputed to go as

Messinger to England to deliver to his present Majesty—King William the letters & Papers Containing a full relation of All that had passed—That the said Leisler was also appointed hy the said General Deputies in their assembly to be commander in Chief of all the said province of New York, & he was so acknowledged & allowed by the greatest part of the force & People, even untill Such time that a letter came from his said Majesty whereof the said letter was confirmed as Lieu^{t} General & commander in Chief & was for & as such respected by the people which place he did officiate & serve untill Captain Ingoldesby arrived there with Several Soldiers (about a year since) who did Shortly after raise Several batteries in the City against the fort and besiege the same & he continued this his proceedings until governor Sloughter Arrived there, as he did sometimes after, the said beseiging in an afternoon towards the Evening. That in the same evening about Twilight the said Captain Ingoldesby having demanded the fort, the Secretary Jacob Milborne went out to him & desired him to Shew his orders from the King which the said Ingoldesby refused to do

That a little time afterwards the said Stoll was sent out to see whither the said Sloughter was arrived, whereupon being come back to the fort, he Acquainted him, that it was the same person that was Called Sloughter in England. That the said Evening were sent out of the fort by the said Leisler The said Milborne & Peter De la Noy Mayor of the said City of New York, to welcome & congratulate the said Sloughter. & also to see the letters & Quality which he had from the King, but they instead of returning were closely confined, That the next morning the said Leisler sent a Drummer out of the fort with a letter directed to the said Sloughter whereby he desired him to come & take possession of the fort, but the drummer was also secured

That immediately after the said Captain Ingoldesby being come to the fort, the same was delivered up to him hy the said Leisler & afterward by order of the said Sloughter all was given up to him & his men, all which was so done by the said Leisler freely of himself & without constraint that shortly after the delivery of the said fort by the said Leisler, the said InGoldesby was particulary

desired by him, which he also promised that about half an hour after full possession had of the fort, All the Arms goods & Effects which the Inhabitants Should leave there should be fairly delivered & restored to them which was not done, but to the Contrary besides the detention of their goods & effects The men as they went out of the fort were disarmed & had their Swords taking from them that some days before the said fort was delivered Up one Abraham Brasier Ensign of a Company of Burgers lying in the Block House of New York upon Smiths Vally came into the said fort to make his complaints to the Governor Leisler & to acquaint him that the said Ingoldesby's men did Approach the said Block house desiring his advice thereupon, what they should do in case they should continue near the Block-house or attack the same in an Hostile manner That thereupon an order in writing was given to the said Ensign by the said Leisler containing that if the said Ingoldesby's men should attack the Block house they should immediately give a signal By firing a gun & then those of the fort would draw out to their Assistance but the said Block house was possessed by the said Ingoldesby's men before the said Ensign returned from the fort were he remaineth Lastly he this deponent doth declare That shortly after the said Sloughter had taken possession of the said fort several of the Inhabitants of the province fled from thence as well by reason of their threats, as out of fear that they should be ill used by the men of the said Sloughter, as they had then already seen sufficient Exemples of the Inhabitants, some whereof were put in prison, & others had money extracted from them

Signed DANIEL DE KLERCK

Jurat 24 die Feby. 1691
coram me magro cancell

This is truly Translated by me
ANT. WRIGHT, Not.
$169\frac{1}{2}$

JACOB WILLIAMS of Chancery Lane in the Liberty of the Rolls in the County of Middle Sex Aged Seven & twenty Years or thereabouts maketh oath that he this deponent before the month

of May 1689 & from that time to about the Month of May 1691. was resident in New York in America & that upon the late revolution the Inhabitants of New York aforesaid not being Satisfied of the Strength of the Garrison & not Knowing whether the powder there was good proof 15. of the Burghers made application to the Council & Mayor and Alderman that care might be taken of the Powder in the fort, to know whether it was good, & that the Garrison might be fortified (for fear of being Surprised in Case of an Enemy) & that the Garrison being but Small the inhabitants themselves offered & were admitted to do Duty in the fort as it came to their turns, that the Captains never came upon duty in the fort but sent a Lieut & that whilst this deponent was in the fort one Lieut Henry Cuyler commanded a Centry, one of the burghers to be set upon a Sally port whereupon the Corporal of the Garrison asked him what he had to do there or to that Effect who replyed he was set there by his Officer, the Corporal & Lieut of the Burghers was sent for by the Governor & after his return the Lieut of the Burghers ordered his men to be at Arms all night, that the next morning a Council of war was called, the Lieut was called before them and discharged of his as he told the inhabitants whose Apprehensions of publick dangerous Mutiny increased that immediately after the drums Beating in the Town most of the inhabitants came & took possession of the fort & then one Capt Lodwick who commanded that night was sent by them to command the keys of the Lieut governor which was delivered & his Company remaineth in the fort . that this deponent every 5th night afterwards, as his turn came watched with his officers & so continued to do Duty till June or July following. that Captain Leisler being upon Duty in the fort in his turn Received the Kings proclamation and did order their Majesties to be proclaimed but Stephen Van Courtlandt who was then Mayor refused so to do because he said the proclamation was not directed to them After which the representatives of the Country met to consider what was best to be done & whereupon they found it convenient that out of the five Militia Captains belonging to the place one Should be Chosen to be Commander of the fort, & accordingly they choose Captain Leisler who was commissionated by them & accordingly

took possession of the said fort & fortified it forthwith & opened the well therein which was Stopt up & the said Captain Leisler was afterwards commissionated Commander in Chief of the whole Province, by the said Committee & Continued to Govern as such till his Majesties Letter Arrived. That this deponent being present at the delivery of the Letter Mr Riggs the Messenger that brought it delivered the same to Captain Leisler in the presence of Mr Courtlandt & Mr Philipse without any force or Compulsion, the said Mr Riggs declared that he had seen Captain Leisler's Commission & was convinced that it belonged to him, & Mr Leisler gave him a receipt for the said letter accordingly & that during Leisler command, one Nicholas Bayard who was formerly & is now of the Council being taking prisoner for some Writings of Dangerous imports & for Raising great disturbances in the country, the said Mr Bayard did Say that he could not own King William to be a Lawful King as long as King James was alive that Leisler thereupon continued to Command as Lieut Govenor till Captain Ingoldesby arrived which was about January last, was twelve Months who upon his Arrivall demanded the fort by virtue of his Captain's Commission but Captain Leisler refused to deliver it up till he had his Majesties, or Govenor Sloughter's orders, but thereupon Captain Leisler did prefer Captain Ingoldesby all Accommodations for himself at his own house & to find quarters for the Soldiers in the Burgher's Houses till the arrivall of the Said Govenour who was then gone for Bermudas as this deponent was informed but he refused to accept of it Saying he wanted possession of the Kings fort that afterwards Ingoldesby came aShore & assembled Many people in Arms amongst which was some papists & abundance of French particular one Fumy a papist & raised bateries & fired against the fort & Continued in Arms about Six weeks & then the Govenor Arrived. After whose arrival the said Captain Ingoldesby demanded the fort in the govenors Name but they having before had Several false reports, that the govenor was Arrived, they did not then beleive it to be true & therefore did send one who Knew the govenor, to learn the Certainty thereof who being returned brought word that the Govenor was come whereupon Capt Leisler did immediately send the Secretary & the

Mayor of the City to Wait upon the Govenor. & to let him know that the fort & all things were ready for him but as soon as they Came to the Govenor, they were committed to prison without being permitted to Speak to him who not returning the said Capt. Leisler very early the next morning did send again to Col Sloughter to come & receive the fort & accordingly did deliver the same of his own accord & without Compulsion from the Burghers who laid down their Arms upon Captain Leisler's Command but after the said Captain Leisler & Mr Milborne & divers others were made prisoners & the Burgbers disarmed but two days before the Govenor arrived Ingoldesby fired upon the fort, & some few Shots were fired from the fort during which a man was killed of Ingoldesby's Side who as this deponent was told by Ingoldesby's men was shot by themselves. they thinking he had been one of those belonging to the fort by reason he had no mark about his arm as were Used by Ingoldesby's men & this deponent further saith that whilst Ingoldesby, besieged the said fort Ensign Abraham Brasier, who Command the Block house, did come & acquaint Capt Leisler in the fort that the said Block house was in danger of being attacked by Ingoldesby's men & by the french desiring order for Security thereof whereupon Captain Leisler in this deponent's presence did give orders. that in Case of any such attempt the said Brasier should fire a great [gun] from the Block House which should be answered by another from the fort. & then Captain Leisler would send to their relief but soon After new's Came that the Block House was surrendered. & so that no use was made of the said order & Brasier remaineth in the fort till after the arrival of Colonel Sloughter & this deponent heard Captain Leisler & Mr Milborne declare after they Came from before the court. that they had appealed from the Judges there to his Majesty & desireth to be sent to England to answer what should bee objected against them, & further Saith not

Signed JACOB WILLIAMS

Jurat 21° Feby 1691
coram me magro Cancell
S. KNOX

Mrs. Deborah Crundell deposed that about 4: weekes past shee had some discours with the wife of Johannes Clopper about a new Governour that should be appointed by y^e^ King for this place, and the deponant saing that she had heard the present Commander in Chief Maj^r^ Richard Ingolsby stood fair for y^e^ place the s^d^ wife of Johannes Clopper answered, no that Murtherers dogg will never have y^e^ place, or words to that effect.

Sworn before

N York 1692 — Fredick Philips
9 Juin — N. Bayard

Aug^t^ the 18^th^ 1692.

John Gardner of Newwarke in East Jersey upon oath saith that sometime in the spring Gerryt Duyckins frequenting his house was a great news carrier & one day Came for a p^r^ hand screws & said he was a rascall and a great many more at N Yorke that Gerry Hollant & Peter Williamse at the point hath brought news from N. Yorke that Leislers widdow hath a Lre that her son is to be D Gov^rs^ Secy or Coll^r^ It is our day now there is a day comming these Rogues haue murdered Milborne & Leisler & will shortly be hanged for it This Gardner asked what rogues do you mean I mean said he Sloughter that is gone to the Devill & that pitifull Capt. the Maj^r^ Capt of 50 men he is noe more a Govern^r^ then I am but a Murderer what others do you mean Coll Bayard & ffred Phillips that haue sold the Countrey to the ffrench & Pinhorne I bope to see them all hanged by the heels That his friends had wrote to Holland to the states that they haue sent one of the states to the King to tell him that if he did not take care of them they would & that the King was very Angry & approved of Leislers actions.

To *His Excellency* BENJAMIN FLETCHER Capt Generll and Governr in Chiefe of their Majestiesr Province of New Yorke &c.

The Humble Petition of Thomas Statham of the County of Westchester.

SHEWETH unto your Excellency That In the Time of the Late Disorder by the Impertunity of Richard Panton of Westchester & others youre Petitionr did take a Commission under Jacob Leisler as Sherriff of said County not knowing otherwise but that the said Jacob Leisler had Received Letters Patents from their Majestics King William & Queen Mary Authorizing the said Jacob to do the same as by those which were Conversant with him did Report for undoubted truths. Whereupon the twenty fourth day of ffebruary in the second yeare of their Majesties Reigne one Gabriell Legatt of said County did abuse one Thomas Williams pretended Councellor to the said Jacob Leisler In a very gross manner whereby the said Richard Ponton one of the Justices. then made by the said Leysler in the said County of Westchester. took upon himselfe (vpon the Complaint of the said Thomas Williams) to issue out a Warrant of Commitment Directed to youre Poor Petitionr & Commanding him as he would Answer the Contrary at his perill to Take the said Gabriel Legat into safe Custady. which was done by yor Excellency's poore Petitionr not known bettr And the said Gabriel was under Confinement Ahout Tenn hours & then lett out by order of the then Justices

Whereupon a Court of Sessions held at Westchester in Mareh the next following the said Gabriel Logatt Appered @ did acknowledge his fault @ all was past By @ forgiven, yet nevertheless the said Gabriell Logatt—In May after the Arrivall of Collo: Slaughter Commenced an Action against yor poore Petitionr for a Assault @ false Imprisonmt done to him about the Occation aforesaid to the value of Two hundred pounds which was Executed by Benjamin Collier high Sherriff whereby he was in on undoubted fear of Being utterly undone and being a Prisoner and having no friend to Councell withall Did Signe to an obligation to pay him twenty five pounds which was the demands of the Said Gabriel.

Afterwards the Said Richard Phanton by his Refractory language

Against the Goverm^{t} was by a Speciall Warrant carred down to New Yorke @ their put under confinement in y^{e} Citty Hall @ their did Remaine Some time after youre Excellencys Arrivall @ then was Released upon which the Said Gabriel Commenced an accon against the Said Richard by Reason the S^{d} Richard was bound wth yo^{r} pettion^{r} joyntly @ Severally to Said Gabriel for the payment of the afores^{d} Sum of twenty five pounds.

Whereupon the Said Gabriel obtained judgement against Said Richard for fifty pounds, by Default at the Supreme Court held at N. Yorke in October last past @ Execution thereupon the Said Richards Estate. Theirupon the S^{d} Richard cominced an Account against yo^{r} poor Petition^{er} @ obtained a judment against him for fourty pounds @ Cost at a Court of Comon Pleas held at Westchester on the eighth @ ninth days of December @ Still doth Remaine in Sherriffs Custody @ do Expect daylie Execution to be issued out Against him.

Therefore without Remedy by order of the Common Law to the utter undoing of yo^{r} poor Petition^{er}, his wife and children Unless yo^{r} Excellencys Gracious favour be to him shewed in this Behalfe to Consider the p^{e}mises And accordingly to Grant yo^{r} Petition^{r} Such Relief herein as to yo^{r} Excellency may Seeme most Agreeable to Justice and Eqvity, And yo^{r} Petition^{r} as in Duty he is Bound, will ever pray.

(Endorsed) 7th of Aprill 1693

Referred to Coll: Heathcote.

To his Excellency Col^{o} Benjamin Fletcher Esq^{r} Cap^{n} Gen^{ll} Gov^{er} in Chief & Vice Admirall of y^{e} Province of New York & dependencyes in America, & y^{e} hon^{ble} Councel of y^{e} Same.

The humble Peticon of Gerardus Beekman Joannes Vermelye, Thomas Williams, Mydert Coerten, Abraham Brasher & Abraham Gouverneur, Prisoners in y^{e} Comon Goale of this City. —

Humbly Sheweth,

That yo^{r} Peticon^{ers} being condemned at a Court of oyer & terminer held in Aprill 1691 for treasonable &

fellonious crimes w^ch God knowes we have not comitted obstinately but meaning well & Ignorantly nevertheless we are highly Sensible, & Sorry for y^e Same, & cannot but Implore their Ma^ties Mercy, & Comiseracon for our lives, & estates, your Peticon^rs therefore humbly desire your Excelly to make applicacon for y^e Same to their Ma^ties & In y^e meanwhile that you would be pleased to Consider our miserable condicon (having been Imprisoned for upwards of seventeen moneths and caused us to be set at liberty & peaceable enjoym^t of our estates & families untill their Ma^ties Pleasure shall arrive.

And yo^r Peticon^rs as in duty bound, shall ever Pray &c.—
GERARDUS BEEKMAN
JOHANNES VERMELLE
THOMAS WILLIAMS
MEYNDERT CORTEN
ABRAHAM BRASHER
ABRAHAM GOVERNEUR

Endorsed

The Peticon & submission of the prisoners Condemned to His Exeye the Govern^r & Council.

To his Excellency Benjamin fletcher Esq^r Capt: generall and governour jn Chiefe of y^e province of New Yorke &c

The humble petition of gerardus Beekman jn habitant of y^e towne of Flatbush

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH—

That this petit^r is at present jn a bond of good behaviour since w^ch time hath behaved himselfe as a good subject ought to doe, Both to y^e king and his people giving no words of any provocation But it is so that on john Tuniase van dyckhuyse makes greate defamations against this petit^r Calling him Rough Rachall

treator & Rebele &c. And threatning to persecute him to have Revenge as Long he liveth and what he Could not doe to him would doe to his Children, and that he had not suffered halfe enough but should suffer more, and other words pass at y^e^ house of M^r^ Jacques Cortelljou jn y^e^ prence of him and his son peter Corteljou a justice of y^e^ peace, and this petit^r^ being jn Clinable to y^e^ peace wold Reconsile w^th^ him, but was Refused this passed y^e^ 28 of Feb: laest since mad this petit^r^ his Complaine on y^e^ 20^th^ day of this month March to y^e^ justices of y^e^ County were y^e^ s^d^ John Tunisse did jterate his defamations & threatning so against this petit^r^ jn y^e^ presence of y^e^ s^d^ justices who Referred this petit^r^ to y^e^ Law w^ch^ did give this petit^r^ present protection against s^d^ John Teunisse whoe being a justice of the peace him selfe, should not breake and violate y^e^ peace, jn defaming & threatning this petit^r^ that is under a bond of his good Bhvior therefore this petit^r^ Craves from his Exellency protection against s^d^ John Teunisse according as yo^r^ Excellency shall judge fitt & Convenient that he may unmolested use his occupations and as jn duty bound shall ever pray &c—

GERARDUS BEECKMAN

March 27^th^ 1693

This Peticon is referred to Co^l^ Stephen Cortlandt & to

Endorsed

Gerardus Beekmans

Peticon

To His Excell^cy^ Coll^o^ Benjamin Fletcher Esq^r^ Capt^n^ Generall and Governor in Chief of new York &c &c—

The humble peticon of John Theunisson John peterson gerard Veghten

SHEWETH

Humbly, That your petitconers amongst other Inhabitants off This province did signe a Certain petion in the month of aprill 1691 to Crave pardon ffor Eight prisoners Then condemned in the Court at New York, ffor w^ch^ signing They were seised by Thomas Stillwill sherife who forced Them to pay Three pound

each off your petonrs and other to signe bonds for to pay three pound, to Him or else to be Cast In prison where off one did Refuse w^ch^ was Cast in prison Till he paid s^d^ sume upon w^ch^ news at New Yorke an Order was sent by Major Ingoldesby and Council some Tyme after That The persons w^ch^ signed bonds There should be Discharged Thereoff vpon w^ch^ The afores^d^ sherrife promised To Restore s^d^ sumes off mony to your Peticon^r^ which as yet he has not fullfilled—

Thereffore your Ex^llys^ Peticoners Humble Crave that your Ex^lly^ will he pleased To order s^d^ Money to be Restored To Them

And your Peticoners do further Enforme your Ex^lly^ That by and order off Council of New Yorke sent To Richmond that [*one line destroyed*] and be valued but The assessors and severall others There having negers doo not pay any Tax for Them so That a poore Inhabitant That has no negers must pay as much accordingly like Them that Has many negers Therefore your petitioners bumble crave That your Ex^lly^ will be pleased To signify Them iff s^d^ negers should be Excluded ffor paying Tax—

and your peticoners shall ever Pray
GERARD VEGHTEN
JAN TEUNISSON VANPELTT
JOHN PIETERSON

Endorsed

The Petition of John
Theunisson John Peterson
& Gerard Veighton
read in Council

To his Excellency Coll: Benjomine Ffletcher Cap^{n} Generall and Governor of the province of New Yorke &c.

The Humble Peticon of Peter Delanoy

SHEWETH

That during the administration of Cap^{n} Jacob Leisler decd in this province hee your petition^{r} was nominated and appointed Collecto^{r} and Receiver generall by virtue of wch offices severall branches of their Maties revenue past through his hands for the payment of wch money hee did from time to time give acc^{t} to the said Leisler for and full Sattisfaccon did make for the money soe recd besides your Peticon^{r} did advance on his own acc^{t} above four hundred pounds the most of wch was to Expediate the Albany fforces to resist the ffrench of Canada — But soe it is may it please your Excellency that on the arrivall of Coll: Henry Sloughter the late Governour he was requir'd on a Certaine day to appeare before him and Councill and then and there produce all his accounts wch he accordingly did whereupon the said Governour and Councill without Audit or any Judiciall processe caused your Peticon^{r} to be committed into the Custody of the Sheriffe of the Citty and County of New Yorke, where hee still remaines a prisno^{r} to his great damage &c — And hee now being Inform'd that your Excellency hath orders to Inspect said matter from the Lords of the Treasury and make report to them of the same He humbly supplicates your Excellency that he him release from this his Confinem^{t} being ready and willing at all times to attend any person or persons whom your Excellency shall nominate to Audit said acct^{s} of your Peticon^{r} and whatsoever their said Lordshipps shall award in that matter he is ready to submitt to, This hee humbly offerrs to your Excellency's mature Consideracon in all humility and prays hee may be releas'd from his now Confinment and as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

P^{a} D: LANOY

Endorsed

P^{r} DeLanoy peticon debated in Council

JARVIS MARSHALL'S AFFIDAVIT.

Citty of N Yorke } ss.

The examination of Jarvis Marshall taken before Abraham D'Peyster Sg^{t} Major & William Merrett Brandt Schuyler & Isaac Van Fleck Esq^{rs} four of their Maj^{ts} Justices of the Peace for the said Citty the twelfth day of May in the sixth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord & Lady William & Mary by the grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King & Queen Defenders of the Faith &c: & in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred & ninety four:

The Examinant being duly sworn upon the holy Evangelists & examined Saith y^{t} last night att seaven or eight of the Clock or thereabouts he the Examin^{t} was in y^{e} house of Edward Buckmaster of y^{e} said Citty Inholder in Company with one John Windower of y^{e} said Citty Goldsmith & severall others and that the s^{d} John Windower did throw a piece of eight upon the Table & speaking to this Examinant did say there is your money or to y^{t} effect, that he the examin^{t} did refuse to take itt & said that would not doe; upon w^{ch} the said John Windower threw down another Piece of eight & said there take itt that's enough & called for y^{e} scales & said but Ile pay you for itt, & Immediately did lift up his hand & did strike y^{e} said examin^{t} upon y^{e} face upon which the said Edward Buckmaster being then High Constable & hearing a noise came into y^{e} Room & Commanded the Peace; & the said Examin^{t} further saith that after the peace was Commanded the said John Windower did say that Leisler & Milborne wer murdered which he would make appear & y^{t} he would stand up for Jacobus Leisler while he had a drop of blood in his body and that their should be others hanged in a short time tn Ballance the said Leisler & Milborne.

Sworne Before us

JARVIS MARSHALL

A D^{R}PEYSTER

BRANDT SCHUYLER

WILL. MERRETT

IS. VAN VLECQ

CAP^{N} JACOB MAURITZ HIS PETICON TO HIS EXCELL^{CY} & COUNCELL &c:

To his Excell^{cy} Richard Earle of Bellomont Cap^{a} Gen^{ll} and Governo^{r} in Chief of his Maj$^{tie's}$ Province of N: York &c And Vice Admirall of the Same &c And to the Honora^{ble} Councell &c

The Humble Peticon of Jacob Mauritz of the Citty of N: York Marriner—

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your Petiton^{er} in the time of y^{e} late happy Revolution in this provence was one of those that Joyned with Cap^{a} Leisler in the houlding y^{e} ffort for King William & Queen Mary and upon no other Acc^{tt} after which and y^{e} arrivall of Governo^{r} Sloughter your Peticon^{r} was one of those that was bound over in recognizance in the Some of ffifty pounds to answer att N: York Supreame Court in Octob^{r} 1691. Yet notwithstanding her Most Gracious Maj^{tie} Queen Mary of Blessed Memory Deceased was pleased by her Order in Councell bearing date y^{e} 13th of May 1692 to Cleare all those that was soe bound over witb all the proceedings thereupon, and Coll^{o} ffletcher had Effectuall orders Therefore. But so it is that whilst yo^{r} Peticon^{r} was in England his house & Estate was seized on in N: York Under Coller of Law & pretence of forfeiture of his s^{d} Recognizance, & his wife being then with Child was abused and Kept as a prisoner in her house by the Sherriff of s^{d} Citty with six souldiers who forced in y^{e} house of yo^{r} Petio^{er} with their drawne Swords & rifled & plundered y^{e} house. And yo^{r} Petio^{er} had Taken by force of his Estate & from Peter Jacob Moris, on yo^{r} Peticon^{rs} acco^{tt} to the Sume of two hundred & six pounds Eight Shill^{s} for which there is by Confession of the then Collecto^{r} one hundred & sixty one pounds ten shillings paed unto the publicq Treasury to Chidly Brooks, for which sume and his damage to he Repaid he did in Coll^{o} ffletcher's time Peticon, but bis unaturallness against yo^{r} Peticon^{r} was such that he could have no Redress &c And yo^{r} Peticon^{r} besides s^{d} sume of money so taken from him had taken out of his Ship then at N: Yorke for y^{e} Service of y^{e} Garrison & Country Three

hundred wt of fine powder which amounted to ye sume of Seaventy five pounds for which he has as yett Recd no Satisfaction which with his other great Losses & Long & Tedious sickness & weakness hath reduced him to a very low Condition &c

Therefore Humbly prays some order for his Satisfaction and that hee may bee Reimbursed sd Sumes so Taken from him and Seing there is a Committee of the Generll Assembly now sitting for the adjusting yo publicq accotts there may bee some good & Effectuall Care Taken for his Satisfaction & Commisserating his Losses & Condition,—

And yor Petitionr as in duty bound shall ever pray

JACOB MAURITZ

Endorsed

At a Councell held at ffort William Henry the 10th day of May 1699

prsent his Ecellency Richard Earle of Bellomont &c

The petition of Jacob Mauritz Read and Referred to the Consideration of the house of Reprsentatives

p order of Councell

B COSEN Cl. Councilij

To His Excellency Richard Earle of Bellomont Capt. Genll and Governour in Chiefe of his Majesties province of New Yorke and ye Territories depending thereon in America & Vice Admiral of ye same &c & to the Honble Concil

The humble petition of Johannes Provoost

Sheweth

That in the year of our Lord 1691 the petitioner with severall other Inhabitants of New Yorke (who were active in the late happy Revolution) were committed to Goale & afterwards admitted to Baile they entring into Recognisance for their personal appearance att ye then next Supream Court of Judicature to be held for ye said Province to answer &c:

That aftewards the Petitioner, Jacob Leisler, Jacob Mauris, and others went to England & in their absence ye sd Recognisances were sued forfeited & Levyed on ye Estate of ye Petitioner.

That the Petitioner and others under that circumstance (hearing thereof) made application unto her late Majesty Queen Mary of ever blessed memory that Restitution should be made y^e^ Petitioner of the monies Levyed by vertue of the said Recognisance who was most Graciously pleased to Order in Council that Coll. Fletcher late Governour of this Province on his arrivall in this Goverm^t^ should see the same performed.

That on Coll. Fletchers arrival in New Yorke y^e^ petitioner preferd a petition unto him & the Council praying that Restitution be made of the moneys Levied &c: pursuant to her Majesties Order in Council; who made an Order of Reference thereon to Abraham D: Peyster Esq^r^ then Mayor of the Citty of New Yorke to Examine the matter & make Reporte of what was Convenient to be done therein, who accordingly Reported that he was of Opinion that the said money should be Restored to the petitioner.

That afterwards the petitioner made application unto Coll Fletcher that Restitution might be made &c: who answered itt was time of Warr that the King wanted money & that he must have patience.

That the petitioner again made application that the said moneys might be Restored unto him who answered he had superseded all the proceedings upon y^e^ said Recognisances (which was not soe) to the Great Grievance of y^e^ Petitioner & others.

That y^e^ Sum Levied on y^e^ Petitioner by vertue of y^e^ said Recognisance (& Ordered by her Maj^t^ in Council to be Restored) was one hundred eighty seaven pounds two shillings and nine pence of which was paid to his Maj^ts^ Collector and Receiver Gen^ll^ of this province the sum of one hundred and fourty pounds for which y^e^ petitioner can produce his Receipt.

The petitioner therefore most humbly prays that your Lordship & the Council will take y^e^ premises into your prudent consideration & Order that Restitution be made unto y^e^ petitioner of the said moneys Levyed on him by vertue of the said Recognisance in pursuance of her Majesties said Order in Council.

And y^e^ Petitioner as in duty bound shall Ever pray &c:

JOHANNES PROVOOST.

At a Councell held at ffort W^m^ Henry this 10^th^ day of May 1699 psent his Excellency Richard Earle of Bellamonte

The petition of Johannes Provoost Read and Referred to the Consideration of the House of Repr^sentatives

p order of Councell

B. Cosens C^k Concilij

---

*TO THE KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY

The Humble Petition of Jacob Leisler, Son of Captain Jacob Leisler deceased late Commander in Chief of Your Majesty's Province of New York in America

Showeth, that upon the late happy revolution Your Petitioners said Father was very Instrumental in Securing the said Province for your Majesty & being of Known integrity to your Majesties interest & the protestant religion, Captain Francis Nicholson then deputy Govenor having withdrawn himself from the said Province Your Petit^rs said father upon the 16^th August 1689 was by the freeholders & inhabitants, elected & Constituted Commander in Chief untill Your Majesties Royal Pleasure should be declared concerning the province & Accordingly be entered upon the government & was Acknowledged for such by the People, & was in possession of the fort & Garrison which till that time were ruinate & incapabel of defence, & did proclaim Your Majesty & Your Royal Consort, to be our Sovereign Lord & Lady & caused the same to be done, in other provinces that on the 10^th of xber 1689 Your Majesty's Most gracious letter, dated the 30^th July before, arrived there the same being directed to the said Captain Nicholson & in his absence, to such for the time being, take care for preserving the peace & administring the Laws within the said Province whereby Your Majesties was graciously pleased to Authorize the person then commanding in Chief As Aforesaid, to take upon him the government. calling to his Assistance in the Administration thereof the principal Inhabitants or as many as he should think fit, willing & requiring him to do & perform all things whch to the place of Lieut, Govenor and Commander in Chief did Appertain as he should find necessary for Your Majesties Service & the good of the said Subjecta until further orders from Your Majesty that Your Petitioner's Said Father, being so con-

firmed in his said government by Your Majestys said Royal letter did faithfully observe Your Majestys Command thereby declared, & did in all respects provide for the security of the said Province as well Against All Attempts of the french (who are very powerfull in those parts) as papists & other disaffected persons of which there were many resident in the said province, that upon the 28th January last past Captain Richard Ingoldesby arrived at New York with some Soldiers from England to whom Your Petitioners Said father offered all sorts of accommodations but the said Ingoldesby required the possession of the said fort & Government for which Your Petitioners Father desired to see his orders, being ready to Obey the same if he had any Such from your Majesties or Colonel Sloughter who your Majesties had been pleased to make Govenor, but the said Ingoldesby, had no such Orders or would not produce the same, whereupon your petitioners Said father having advised with the principal inhabitants was councelled & directed by them to Keep & Maintain the possession of the said fort & government (in regard the Ingoldesby would not Shew his orders to receive the same) until the Govenor arrived or your Majesty's further pleasure was known That Ingoldesby thereupon joining himself to papists & other disaffected persons did by many indirect means to the great terror of Your Majesties liege Subjects in a hostile & dreadful Manner assemble great numbers of french & other persons & beseiged the said fort Divers batteries Against the same & so continued in Arms about Six Weeks, that on the 19th March last Colonel Sloughter did Arrive & as soon as Your Petitioners father had certain Knowledge thereof which was not till 11 oClock that night he did Send the Mayor of the City & Mr Milborne his Secretary from the said fort to Wait Upon him & to offer him the possession thereof but the said Col. Sloughter without hearing them Speak. committed them Close prisoners, who not returning as Your Petitioners father Expected he did very early the next Morning write to the said Colo Sloughter desiring him to Come & receive the fort, & according he came & took possession thereof upon the 20th March but presently After caused the soldiers & inhabitants in the fort & City to be disarmed & Contrary to all law & Justice committed Your Petitioner & Your

Petitioners said Father & 26 other persons to Prison pretending they were guilty of high treasson Against Your Majesty for keeping the said fort as aforesaid, & the said Colonel Sloughter & Ingoldesby, confiderating with divers disaffected persons to Your Majesties to put Your Petitioners Said father & others to Death, did in a most arbitrary & illegal manner cause him & seven others tryed Judged & condemned to Death for some pretended high Treason & have since most barbarously caused Your Petitioner's father & Your Petitioner's Brother in law, the said Milborne to be hanged & Afterwards Butchered, the said other Six persons (if not since put to death) remaining in prison under the same unjust sentence of condemnation & have Seized the Estates & goods and also most unjustly prosecuted Your Petitioner & many others of Your Majesty's good Subjects confiscating their estates, who for the preservation of their lives have been forced to leave the said Province, by which cruel & Barbarous practices great numbers of Your Majesty's Subjects are in danger of their utter ruin, & the Said Country is like to be depopulated & made desolate, the said colonel Sloughter being dead & the said captain Ingoldesby since his death commanding in Chief in the Said Province who doth continue to exercise great violence & barbarity Against Your Majesty's said loyal Subjects—

Your Petitioner therefore implore Your Most Sacred Majesty to take the premises into Your princely consideration & to give such orders therein as well for the preservation of the Six condemned persons & the relief of Your Petitioner & other Poor Sufferers, as also for the preservation & future good Establishment of the said Province, as to Your Royal goodness & wisdom Shall seem meet

And Your petitioner as in duty bound Shall ever pray &c

A LETTER *From A* Gentleman *of the* *City of* NEW York *To Another.*

Concerning the Troubles which hapened in that Province in the time of the late Happy — REVOLUTION —

Printed & Sold by William Bradford *at the Sign of the Bible in* New-York - 1698

Sir,—I cannot but admire to hear that some Gentlemen still have a good Opinion of the Late Disorders committed by Captain *Jacob Leisler* & his Accomplices, in New York, as if they had been for his Majesties Service & the Security of that Province; & that such monstrous falsehoods do find Credit, That the person before in Commission, & did labour to oppose & prevent those disorders were Jacobites, or persons ill affected to the happy revolution in England, But it has been often the Calamity of all Ages [to] Palliate Vice with false Glosses, & to criminate the best Actions of the most virtuous & most pious men—So that the truth & Inncency, without some defence, has not proved at all times a Sufficient Bullwark against malitious falsehoods & Calumnies, wherefore I shall endeavor to give you a true & brief Account of that matter, As I myself have been a personal Witness to most of them—

It was about the Beginning of April 1689. when the first Reports arrived at New York, that the Prince of Orange, now his present majesty was arrived in England, with a considerable Force & that the late *King James* was fled into France & that it was expected war would be soon proclaimed between England & France—

The Lieut Govenor, *Francis Nicholson* & the Council being Protestants, resolved thereupon to Suspend all Roman Catholicks from Command & Places of Trust in the government & accordingly suspended *Major Baxter* from being a member of Council & Captain of a Company at *Albany* & *Bartholomew Russell* from being Ensign in the fort at New York, they both being Papists, who forthwith left their command & departed the province—& because but three members of the Councill were residing in New York viz, M^{r} *Frederick Phillips* Colonel *Stephanus Cortlandt* & Col^{l} *Nicholas Bayard* all of Dutch birth, all Members, & the two last for near thirty years past, Elders & Deacons of the Dutch Protestant Church in New York & Most Affectionate to the Royall House of Orange — It was resolved by the said Lieut Govenor & Council, to Call & Conveen to their Assistance all the Justices of the peace, & other Civil Magistrates & the Commission Officers in the Province for to consult & advise with them what might be Proper for the preservation of the peace & the safety of the Said

Province [at] that Conjuncture till orders should arrive from England.

Whereupon the Said Justices Magistrates, & officers were Accordingly convened, & Stiled by the name of the *General Convention for the Province of New York;* & all matters of Government were carried on & managed by the Major vote of that CONVENTION

And in the first Place it was by them Agreed. & ordered forthwith to fortify the City of New York—

And that for the better security of the fort (since the garrison was weak & to prevent all manner of Doubt & Jealousies) a competant number of the City Militia, should keep guard in the fort. & *Nicholas Bayard* Col^{l} of Said Militia recommended to give Suitable Orders Accordingly — And that the Revenue should be continued & received by some Gentleman Appointed by that Convention for repairing the fort & Fortifying of the City. but against this order *Capt Leisler*, who as a Captain was a member of that CONVENTION, did enter his dissent with some few others—

It was also recommended to said Colo^{l} *Bayard* to hasten to fortify the City with all Possible Speed, who upon the credit of the revenue did Advance what money was needful for materials, & by the assistance of the Militia Officers, & dayly Labour of the Inhabitants, had the same finished before the End of May, Excepting Captain *Leisler's* Quota

About the Middle of May the *Ship Beaver John Corbett* Master, being ready to Sail for England, the Lieu^{t} Govenor & Council sent in her M^{r} John Riggs, & in Several other Ships, that soon followed, letters to the Earl now Duke of *Shrewsbury* then principal Secretary of State & to the Lords of the Committee for trade & Plantations, wherein they Signified their rejoicing at the News of his Royal Highness *The Prince of Orange*, now his present Majesties arrival in England, in order to redress the grievences of the Nation, & giving a particular account of the State of Affairs of this Province, & that they would endeavour to preserve its peace & Security till orders, Should arrive from England, which they humbly prayed might be hastened with all possible Speed Which Said Letters were most graciously received & answered by his Majesty's Letter bearing date 30th July 1689—

But against expectation it soon happened, that on the Last day of Said Month of May, *Captain Leisler* having a Vessell with some Wines on the road, for which he refused to pay the Duty, did in a Seditious Manner Stir up the meanest Sort of the Inhabitants (affirming *that King James being fled the Kingdom all manner of Government was fallen in this Province*) to Rise in Arms, & forceably possesses Themselves of the fort & Stores which Accordingly was effected whilst the Lieut Govenor & Council with the Convention were met at the City Hall to Consult what Might be proper for the Common Good & Safety, where a Party of Armed men, came from the fort & forced the Lieut Govenor to deliver them the Keys & Seized also in his Chamber a Chest, with *Seven hundred & Seventy three pounds twelve Shillings* in money of the Government, & though Col° Bayard, with some others appointed by the convention used all endeavours to prevent Those disorders, all provided vain (for most of Those that appeared in arms were drunk & Cry'd out, *They disowned all manner of Government*,) whereupon by Captain Leisler's persuation, they proclaimed him to be their Commander there being then, no other Commission officer amongst Them—

Captain Leisler being in this manner possest of the fort, took some persons to his assistance, which he called *the Committee of Safety*, & the Lieut Govenor, Francis Nicholson being in this manner forced out of the Province

About a week after reports came from *Boston*, that their Royal Highness the Prince & Princess of Orange were proclaimed King & Queen of England, Whereupon the Council & convention were very desirous to get that Proclamation, & not only wrote for it, but some of them hearing, that two gentlemen were comming from, *Connecticut* with a Copy of said proclamation, went out two days, to meet them in Expectation of having the Happiness to proclaim it, But, *Major Gold & M^r Fitz* Missing them, having put the proclamation into Captain *Leislers* hands, he, without taking any notice of the Council or convention did proclaim the same, though very disorderly after which he went, with his accomplices into the fort, & the Gentlemen of the Council Magistrates & most of the principal inhabitants, & Merchants went to Co^l *Bayard's* House & Drank the health & Prosperity of King *W^m* & Queen *Mary*—with great expressions of Joy

Two Days after a Printed Proclamation was procured by some of the Council dated the 14 Feby 1688, whereby their Majesties confirmed all Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace Collectors, & receivers of the revenue &c—being protestants which was forthwith Published at the City Hall by the Mayor & Alderman, accompanied with the Council & most of the Chief Citizens & merchants—& Pursuant there unto *Matt Plowman* Being a Papist was forthwith Suspended by the Convention & Colonel *Bayard* Alderman *Paul Richards* Captain, *Thomas Winham* Lieut *John Haynes* merchants, were by them commissioned & appointed to Collect the Revenue until orders Should arrive from England, whereupon those gentlemen were Sworn by *Col*^{l} *Cortlandt*, then Mayor of the City they being the first in this province that took the oaths to their Majesties Appointed, by act of Parlament, instead of their Oaths of Allegiance & Supreamacy.—

But as soon as Those gentlemen Entered upon the Office Captain *Leisler* with a Party of Men in Arms, & Drink fell upon them at the Custom House, & with naked Swords beat them thence, endeavering to Massecre some of them, which were rescu'd by Providence, whereupon Said *Leisler*, beat an Alarm, crying about the City *Treason* & made a Strict search to Seize *Col*^{l} *Bayard* who made his Escape & departed for *Albany* where he Staid all summer in hopes that orders might come from England to settle Those Disorders—

The said Captain Leisler finding almost every Man of Sence, Reputation or Estate in the place to oppose & discourage his irregularities, caused frequent false Alarms to be Made, & Sent Several Parties of his armed Men out of the Fort, Drag'd into Nasty goals, within said Fort, Several, of the Principal Magistrates officers, & Gentlemen & others, that would not own his Power to be Lawfull, which he Kept in close Prison during will & Pleasure, without any Process or allowing them to Bail, & he further Published Several times, by beat of Drums

That all Those who would not come into the Fort & Sign Their hands, & So thereby to own his Power to be Lawfull *Should be deemed & Esteemed as enemies to his Majesties & the Country, & be by him treated Accordingly*, By which Means many of the Inhabitants, tho' they abhorrd his Actions only to Escape a Nasty Joal, &

to Secure their Estates, were by fear & Compulsion drove to Comply, Submit & Sign to whatever he commanded—

And Tho Captain *Leisler* had at first so violently opposed the Collecting of the Revenue, Alleging it unlawful, as soon as his Wines were landed, & that he got in some Power, he forthwith set up for himself the collecting of the said Revenue by *Peter D Lanoy* allowing him a great sallary & all the perquisites of that office—

Upon the 10 of December following Returned the said *Mr John Riggs* from England with Letters from his Majesty, & the Lords in answer to the letters sent by the Lieut Govenor & Council above recited, Directed *to our Trusty & well beloved Francis Nicholson Esq our Lieut govenor & commander in chief of our Province of New York, in America & in his absence to such as for the time being. take care for the preservation of the peace*, & *administring the Laws in our said Province* wherehy his Majesty Approved of the proceedings, & care that had been taken by said Lieut Govenor, & Council for the peace & Safety of the Province, with Further Powers, & directions to Continue therein till further orders, which Said letters the said Mr Riggs designed to deliver on the following morning to the gentlemen of the Council to whom they properly did belong being an answer to their Said letter, but was Obstructed therein by Said Leisler, who sent a party of his men in Arms & brought said Riggs, to the fort where he forced said Letters from him though some gentlemen of the Council that went the same time to the Fort. Protested against it, but he drove them out of the Fort, calling them Rogues, Papist, & other approbious names

Soon after the receipt of said letters, said *Captain Leisler* Stiled himself Lieut Govenor Appointed A Council—& presumeth to Call a Select number of his own Party, who called themselves the General Assembly of the province & by their advice & assistance raised Several Taxes, & great sums of money from their Majesties good subjects within this province which Taxes together with that £773.12, in money which he had Seized from the government, & the whole revenue he apply'd to his own use, & to maintain said Disorders allowing his private men 18d pr Day, & to others proportionally.

On the 20th of January following Coll Bayard & Mr Nicholls,

had the Ill fortune to fall into his hands, & were in a Barbarous manner By a party in Arms, Dragg'd into the fort, & there Put into a Nasty place, without any manner of process or being allowed to Bail, though the same was offered for Said Col^{l} *Bayard* by some of the Ablest & Richest Inhabitants to the sum of Twenty thousand Pounds, either for his Appearance to Answer, or depart the province, or to go for England, but without any cause given. or reason assigned, Laid Said Col^{l} Bayard in Irons & Kept him & M^{r} Nicolls close prisoners for the space of 14 months, were they with Severall others, that had been long detained Prisoners were set at Liberty by Govenor Sloughter.

And whilst he kept those gentlemen in Prison, he quartered his Armed men in their houses, were they committed all manner of Outrages, & to give one instance of many others a Party of twelve men were quartered at the house of Col^{o} *Bayard* with directions to Pillage & Plunder at discretion, which was bought off with money & Plentifull entertainment, But the same day when the party had received their money, another Party came in with naked Swords, Opened several Chambers & Chests in said house, & did rob & carry away what money & other goods they found, at the same time Col^{l} Bayard & M^{r} Nicolls were taken, Strict Search was made for Colonel Cortlandt but he with severall Other Gentlemen having made their Escape, were forced to leave their families & concerns, & remain in exile till relieved hy the arrivall of Colonel Slaughter

It is hardly to be exprest what cruelties Captain Leisler & his accomplices, imposed upon the said prisoners & all others that would not own his power to be Lawful, Neither could the Protestant Ministers in the province Escape their Malice & cruelty's; for *M^{r} Selyns* Minister of New York, was most grostly abused by *Leisler* himself in the Church at the time of Divine Service, & threatened to be silenced *&c—M^{r} Dellius* Minister at *Albany* to Escape a Nasty Joal was forced to leave his flock & fly for Shelter into New England *M^{r} Varick* Minister of the Dutch Towns on *Nassaw Island*, was by Armed Men drag'd out of his house to the fort then imprisoned without Bail, *for Speaking* (as was pretended) *treasonable words Against Captain Leisler & the fort*, then prose-

cuted & decreed by *Peter D Lanoy* pretended Judge without any commission or Authority—*to be deprived from his Ministerial Function Amerced in a fine of £80=& to remain in close prison till that fine should be paid.* Yea he was so tormented, that in all likelyhood it Occasioned & hastened the death of that Most reverend & religious Man

The French Minister Mr *Perret* & Mr *Dellie* had some better Quarters, but were often threatened, to be prosecuted in like manner because they would not approve of his power & disorderly proceedings—

None in the province but these of faction, had any Safety in their Estates for Said Captain *Leisler* at will & Pleasure Sent to those who disapproved of his actions to furnish him with Money, Provision & what Else he wanted & upon Denial, Sent Armed Men out of the fort & forcially broke open Several Houses Shops, Cellars, Vessels & other places where they expected to be Supply'd & without any the least Payment, or Satisfaction carried their plunder to the fort, all which was extremely approved of by these poor fellows which he had About him, & was forced to feed & Maintain & he Stiled those his robberies, with the giled name & Pretence, that it was for their Majesties King William & Queen Mary Special Service, though it was After found out, that whole Cargoes of those Stolen goods sold to his friends in this city, & Shipt off for the West Indias & Elsewhere

In this Manner he the *said Leisler* with his Accomplices, did force pillage, rob & Steal from their Majesties good Subjects within this province, almost to their utter ruin vast Sums of money, & other Effects, the Estimation of the Damages done only within the City of *New York* Amounting as by Account May appear to The sum of *Thirteen Thousand Nine Hundred & fifty Nine Pounds* besides the Rapins, Spoils & Violences done at Col *Willets* on *Nassaw Island*, & to many others in several Parts of the province, & thus You may see how he used & Exercised an Exorbitant Arbitrary, & unlawfull power, over the persons & Estates of his Majesties good Subjects here, Against the Known & fundamental laws of the Land, & in Subvertion of the same to the great Oppression of his Majesties Subjects, & to the apparent decay of Trade & Commerce—

In this Calamity, Misery & Confution was this province by those disorders entrawled, near the Space of two Years until the Arrival of his Majesties Forces under the Command of *Major Ingoldesby* who with Several Gentlemen of the Council arrived about the last day of January 1690–1 which said Gentlemen of the Council for the preservation of the peace, sent & offered to said *Leisler* that he might Stay, & continue his command in the fort, only desiring for themselves & the Kings forces quietly to quarter & refresh themselves in the City till *Govenor Sloughter* Should arrive, but the said Leisler instead of complying, asked Mr *Brooke* one of his Majesties Council, *who were appointed of the Council in this Province* & Mr *Brooke* having named Mr *Phillips*, Colo *Cortlandt* & Col *Bayard*, he fell into a passion & Cry'd What! those *Papist Dogs Rogues, Sacrament—if the King should send three thousand such I would cut them all off & without* any cause given, he proclaimed open war against them Whereupon they for Self preservation, protection of the Kings forces & Stores & the Safety of the City, were Necessitated to persuade to their assistance, Several of their Majesties good Subjects, then in Opposition against the said *Leisler*. with no other Intent as they Signified to him by Several Letters & Messages, but only for Self Security & defence: Yet notwithstanding the said *Leisler* proceeds to make war against them & the Kings forces, & fired a vast number of great & Small Shot in the City whereof Several of his Majesties Subjects were Killed & wounded as they passed in the Streets upon their Lawful Occasions, tho no Opposition were made on the other Side

At this height of extremity was it when Govenor *Slaughter* arrived on the 19th of March 1691, who having published his commission from the City hall with great Signs of Joy. By firing all the Artillery within & round the City sent thrice to demand the surrender of the fort from Captain Leisler & his Accomplices, which was thrice Denied, but upon great Threatnings the following day surrendered to Govenor Sloughter who forthwith caused the said Capt *Leisler* with some of the Chief Malefactors to be bound over to answer thereat, the next Supreme Court of Judicature, where the said Leisler & his pretended Secretary *Milborne* did appear, but refused to plead to the Indictment of the grand Jury,

or to own the Jurisdiction of that Court & So After Several hearings as Mutes, were found guilty of High Treason & Murder & executed Accordingly—Several of the other Malefactors that pleaded were also found Guilty & Particularly one *Abraham Governeer* for Murdering of an Old Man peaceably passing along the Street, but were repreived by Coll. *Slaughter*, & upon Coll Flitcher's Arrival by him Set at Liberty, upon their Submission & promise of Good behaviour—

Sir,

At what is here Set down is true & can be proved & Justified by the Men of greatest probity & best figure amongst us, If I were to give a particular narrative of all the cruelties & Robberies perpetrated Upon their Majesties most affectionate Subjects in this province. they would fill a Volumn, there were no need of a revolution here, they were all well Known & the Strictest Protestants. & Men of best figure. Reputation & Estate were at the Helm, it may plainly be perceived by the Several Steps & Measures were followed at that time, & by their letters to the, then Earl now Duke Shrewsbury. & to the Lords & the Kings Answer thereunto, the Copy of which Answer, & Some other papers worthy of your Perusal are inclosed —

As soon as Govenour Sloughter arrived an Assembly was called which upon the 18 April 1691—did present an address to his Excellency, Signed by the Speaker, together with the resolves of that house which when you are pleased to read gives the conclusive Opinion & Judgment of the General Assembly of this Province of all those disorderly proceedings. for which those two have suffered Death & their sentence was since approved by their Majesty of Ever blessed Memory in Council

Many worthy Protestants in England, & other parts of the world. being Sincerely devoted to interest have yet notwithsanding (unacquainted circumstances & not duly apprised of them, have been more easily induced to give Credit to the false Calumnies of Byassed & Disaffected persons in this province. but in my Oppinion most of those that have come hither so prepossessed — After so here have been Thorowly convinced of the & that those men who Suffered death,

did Zeal for their Majesties interest & the Protestant Religion, but being of Disperate fortune, trust themselves into power of Purpose to Make up their Wants by the ruin & Plunder of his Majesties Loyal Subjects, & were so far ingaged in their repeated Crimes, that they were driven to that height of Desperation, had not the providence of Almighty God prevented it, the whole Province had been ruined & destroyed —

I have put this in writing at your request, to Assist your memory & leave it to his Excellency Coll Fletcher & your own Observations, to enlarge upon the Charracters of those Persons, who have been the greatest Sufferers, in the time of those Disorders, & of their Patience & Moderation, Since Your Arrival also of the disaffected, & the Causes which you have frequently observed to hold this province in Disquiet & Trouble, notwithstanding all which, & the frequent Attacks of the French & Indians Upon our Frontiers, this province have not lost one foot of ground during the War, but have had considerable Advantage upon the Enemy, which Under God is due to the Prudent & Steady conduct & great Care & diligence of Coll. Fletcher our Present Govenor —

an eye Witness & have had time through to enable You to inform others Which if You please to do, I doubt not credit & be an extraordinary piece of to this province I am

Your Most Humble
Servant.

New York, Decr 31. 1697

*** The above Pamphlet is printed from a MS. copy loaned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc., the text of which is carefully followed.

AN ACT FOR REVERSING THE ATTAINDER OF JACOB LEISLER AND OTHERS.

[6—7 Will. III. Anno 1696]

Whereas in the late happy revolution, the inhabitants of the province of New-York, in America, did in their general assembly, constitute and appoint captain Jacob Leisler to be commander-in-chief of the said province, until their majesties pleasure should be known therein. And the said Jacob Leisler was afterwards con-

firmed in the said command by his Majesty's letter, dated the thirtieth day of July, one thousand six hundred and eighty-nine; and the said Jacob Leisler having the administration of the said government of New-York, by virtue of the said power and authority so given and confirmed to him as aforesaid, and being in the exercise thereof, captain Richard Ingoldesby arriving in the said province, in the month of January, Anno Domini one thousand six hundred and ninety, did without producing any legall authority, demand of the said Jacob Leisler the possession of the fort at New York; but the said Jacob Leisler, pursuant to the trust in him reposed, refusing to surrender the said fort into the hands of the said Richard Ingoldesby, kept the possession thereof until the month of March then next following, at which time colonel Henry Sloughter being constituted captain-general and governor-in-chief of the s[d] province, arrived there in the evening, and the said Jacob Leisler having notice thereof, that same night (though very late) took care to deliver the said fort to his order, which was done very early the next morning.

And whereas the said Jacob Leisler, also Jacob Milbourne, Abraham Governeur, and several others, were arraigned in the Supreme Court of Judicature at New-York aforesaid, and convicted and attainted of high treason and felony, for not delivering the possession of the said fort to the said Richard Ingoldesby, and the said Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne were executed for the same. May it therefore please your most excellent majesty at the humble petition and request of Jacob Leisler, the son and heir of the said Jacob Leisler, deceased, Jacob Milborne, the son and heir of the said Jacob Milborne, deceased, and of the said Abraham Governeur, that it be declared and enacted,

And be it enacted, by the king's most excellent majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal and commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the said several convictions, judgments and attainders of the said Jacob Leisler, deceased, Jacob Milborne, deceased, and the said Abraham Governeur, and every of them, be and are repealed, reversed, made and declared null and void to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, as if no such

convictions, judgments, or attainders, had ever been had or given; and that no corruption of blood, or other penalties, or forfeitures of goods, chattels, lands, tenements, hereditaments, be by the said convictions and attainders, or either of them, incurred, any law usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

"One agent of Massachusetts framed the Bill, while the other sat as Chairman of the Committee, which reported it." CHALMERS.

D^R INCREASE MATHER TO GOV. DUDLEY.

[1 Hist. Coll. Mass. iii.] Boston Jany 20.

"I am afraid that the guilt of innocent blood is still crying in the ears of the Lord against you. I mean the blood of Leisler and Milburn. My Lord Bellamont said to me, that he was one of the committee of Parliament who examined the matter; and that those men were not only murdered, but barbarously murdered. However the murdered men have been cleared by the King, Lords, and Commons. It is out of my province to be a judge in things of this nature. Nevertheless, considering what the proper judges, who have had an impartial hearing of the case, have said, and what the gentlemen who drew up a bill for taking off the attainder from those poor men, have written to me about it, I think you ought, for your family's sake, as well as your own, to lay that matter to heart, and consider whether you ought not to pray as Psalms, li. 14."

To his Excellency Richard Earle of Bellomont Cap^n Gen^ll Gov^r in Chief & Vice Admirall of his Ma^ties Province of New York &c.

The humble Petition of Mary Milborne the Widdow of Jacob Milborne Deceased—

Humbly Sheweth—That yo^r Petition^rs husband was in the time of the late happy Revolution appointed Secretary of this Province untill his Ma^ties Pleasure should be known therein & Whereas some time after the arrivall of Major Ingoldesby yo^r Petition^rs husbands

howse was plundered, hee only saving his books of accompts & other Papers in his Maties ffort, but when the Fort was delivered to Col. Sloughter & yor Petitrs husband Imprisoned the same were denyed unto him & since his death unto yor Petitrs, which said bookes & Papers are supposed to bee in Custody of Mr Matthew Clarkson Secretary of this Province the detention whereof is, hath heen & may farther be to yor Petitrs grievous damage.

Yor Petitr therefore humbly prays yor Excellency that some enquiry may bee made for Said Books & Papers, to the end they may hee delivered to yor Petitr, the attainder of yor Petitrs said husband being by an Act of Parliament made in the 6th & 7th year of his Maties Reign reversed.

And yor Petitr as in Duty bound shall ever pray:—

MARY MILBORNE.

New York this 14th June 1698.

By his Excellency &c.

Ordd That Mr Mathew Clerkson appear this day before myself & Counsell to answer yc allegations of ye above petition.

Giuen under my hand this 16 June 1698.

BELLOMONT.

RATE LISTS

of

Long Island.

1675, 1676 & 1683.

THE LIST OF EAST HAMPTON AUGUST Y^E 24^TH: 1675.

	£	s	d
Jeremiah Conchling	193	10	0
Stephen Hodges	243	10	
Joshua garlich sen:	104	13	4
Tho: Hand	097	3	4
Wm: Mulford	164	3	4
Tho: Edwards	091	3	4
M^r Tho Chatfeild	238	16	8
Tho: Osborne sen	166	10	
John Corte	100	10	
Wm Miller	090	13	4
John Hoping	169	00	
Robert Dalton	205	00	
Philip Leckie	043	6	8
Hand	11	0	
Joshua garlich Ju:	056	0	
Richb: Shaw	146	13	4
Rich: Brooke	142	6	8
Wm fithian	160	3	4
Samuel Parsons	085	0	
Arthur Croasy	048	0	
Tho: Osborne Ju:	175	0	
John Parsons	126	0	
Abraham Hauke	033	10	
John Miller	103	0	
James Bird	028	0	
John Theller	173	3	4
Benjamin Osborne	067	0	
	138	0	
[*MS. destroyed.*]	223	0	
	146	6	8
	318	0	
John Richeson	027	10	
Capt. Tho Talmag	255	10	
John Stretton Sen:	291	06	8
John Stretton Jun:	090	00	
Misses Codnon	025	00	

	£	s	d
Reneck garison	042	00	
Nath: Bushop	177	3	4
James Hand	058	10	
James Loper	076	00	
Samuel Mulford	083	00	
Joseph Osborne	044	00	
Richard Stretton	264	13	4
Tho diment	225	00	
Ebeneser Leek	034	00	
Natha. dorrony	091	00	
Samuel Brooke	066	6	8
Wm Perkins	230	0	
John Miller Junior	030	0	
John Osborne	196	13	4
Enoch fithian	067	00	
Benia: Conckling	103	00	
John feild	040	00	
Joanah Hodges	045	00	
Tho: dimont Jun:	030	00	
Tho: Chatfield	018	00	
Edward	018	00	
The totall Summe	6842	16	8

Oyster Bay the 27th Augt 1675.

S[r]—Your Warrant wee haue receued, dated y[e] 7[th] Aug[t] for y[e] sending in to y[e] Office y[e] Sum of our Townes Estate y[e] w[ch] wee haue dun & y[e] Estate of our Townes is 4900£. now sent by this bearrer M[r] Shakerly. not Elce to acquaint your Worship w[th] but desiering your welfare I rest yours to Comand—

NATHANIELL COLE

12
4900)408-4
20-8-4

Endorsed To y[e] Worship[l] Matthias Nichols Mayor these p[r]sents In New Yorke

A LIST OF Y^E ESTATE OF Y^E TOWNE OF HUNTINGTON FOR THE YEARE 1675.

	Horses	3 years	2 years	Yearlings	Oxen	Cowes	3 years	2 years	Yearlings	Sheepe	Swine	Vessells	Land & Meadow
Cap^t Fleet	01	00	00	00	00	01	02	02	02	00	08	40	21
Tho: Fleet Jun^r	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Steph Jarvis	00	02	01	00	02	03	03	01	01	00	05	05	16
Rob^t Cranfeild	01	00	00	01	04	02	02	02	04	00	00	00	18
Tho: Scudder	04	03	01	00	06	04	05	05	05	06	28	00	28
Isaak Scudder	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Jn^o Scudder	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Ja: Chichister Sen	02	00	00	01	06	04	01	02	04	12	03	00	27
Ja: Chichister Jun^r	02	01	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Nath^ll Foster	02	02	00	00	04	02	01	04	02	00	05	00	19
Jn^o Finch Sen^r	03	00	00	01	02	02	02	00	02	00	05	05	26
Jn^o Finch Jun^r	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Joseph Baily	02	00	02	00	00	04	02	03	02	02	05	00	25
Tho: Whitson	02	00	00	00	00	03	02	02	02	03	01	00	20
Jn^o Weekes	03	00	00	01	04	05	01	03	00	08	09	00	18
M^r Jonas Wood Sen^r	04	00	00	02	06	07	04	04	03	17	10	00	48
Jn^o Wood	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Isaak Platt	01	00	00	00	05	06	06	02	04	10	19	00	25
Tho: Powers	02	01	00	00	05	09	04	04	05	06	09	00	30

A LIST &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	Horses	3 years	2 years	Yearlings	Oxen	Cows	3 years	2 years	Yearlings	Sheepe	Swine	Vessells	Land & Meadow
Caleb Wood	04	00	00	00	05	03	04	01	03	02	00	00	08
Joseph Wood	02	01	00	00	00	01	01	02	00	00	00	00	07
Sam[ll] Wood	02	00	00	00	06	06	02	0	02	06	16	00	24
Jn[o] Green	01	00	00	00	00	01	07	00	00	00	01	00	12
Tho Weekes	02	00	00	01	04	04	02	01	01	07	06	00	28
Jno Carye	00	00	00	00	02	03	00	02	01	06	06	00	12
Epen Platt	03	00	00	00	02	03	03	04	04	07	20	00	39
Walter Nokes	01	00	00	00	00	01	00	00	01	00	12	00	08
Rich[d] Brush	01	00	00	00	02	03	00	00	04	02	05	00	16
Jonas Wood Jun[r]	01	00	00	00	04	05	00	02	02	06	09	00	20
Joseph Whitman	01	00	00	01	04	06	02	01	00	13	16	00	27
Thomas Brush	03	00	00	01	06	06	01	04	02	22	17	00	36
Jn[o] Brush	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Abigail Titus	02	00	00	00	02	04	03	02	03	04	07	00	18
Sam[ll] Ketchman	03	00	00	00	04	04	04	04	00	05	15	00	16
Rich: Williams	00	00	00	00	00	06	00	06	01	00	10	00	11
Sam[ll] Titus	02	00	00	01	04	05	00	02	02	03	03	00	34
Jothan Scudder	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
David Scudder	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00

Moses Scudder	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
John Tedd	01	01	00	01	02	01	02	00	02	00	04	00	16
Tom° Conklyn	03	00	00	00	02	04	03	00	01	06	11	00	18
Sam[l] Messenger	01	00	00	00	02	02	00	02	01	00	00	00	12
Jn° Samwayes	02	00	00	00	04	02	04	01	04	07	05	00	18
The Land of Jacob Walker	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	08	00	18
Henry Sooper	01	00	01	00	02	03	01	02	02	14	00	00	14
Jona: Rogers	03	03	00	00	07	04	03	05	02	40	20	00	45
George Baldwin	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	01	00	00
Edw[d] Bunce	01	00	00	00	04	06	02	02	02	00	08	00	18
John Page	00	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	01	00	00	00	09
Tho: Martin	01	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	02	00	02	00	09
Jn° Inkerson	02	00	00	00	04	06	00	04	02	00	08	00	16
Adam Whithead	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Tho: Scidmore Sen	02	00	00	00	04	07	00	00	02	00	02	00	21
Tho: Scidmore Jun[r]	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Philip Udale	00	00	00	00	00	03	00	00	01	00	01	00	
Jn° Goulden	01	00	00	00	00	04	00	00	02	00	02	00	10
Peeter Floid	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
W[m] Broth[r]ton	01	00	00	00	00	03	00	00	00	00	00	00	06
Benj: Jones	01	00	00	00	00	05	00	00	03	00	00	00	07
Jonath Heind	02	00	02	00	00	02	00	01	00	00	00	00	11
Jn° Everit	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Roger Quint	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Richard White	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Widow Jones	06	00	00	00	04	08	00	04	06	10	14	00	48

A LIST, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	Horses	3 years	2 years	Yearling	Oxen	Cows	3 years	2 years	Yearling	Sheep	Swine	Vessells	Land & Meadow
Jn° Jones	01	00	00	00	00	02	01	00	01	00	00	00	13
Jn° Ketcham	02	00	00	00	04	03	01	00	00	06	02	00	09
Johannes Race	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Mr Bryans Estate	00	00	00	00	04	10	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Mr Kane	00	01	00	00	00	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	00

Memorandum Mr bryan and Mr Wakers
parsons are not heir

SOUTHHOULDS ESTIMATE THE 16TH SEPTEMBR 1675.

John Paine

1 heade	18	—	—
10 acres land	10	—	—
2 oxen	12	—	—
5 Cows 1: 3 Yr old	29	—	—
3: 2 Yr old	07	10	—
2: Yerlings	03	—	—
3 horses	36	—	—
10 gotes	04	—	—
	119.	10	—

Wm Robinson

1 heade 1 horse	30	—	—
12 acors land	12	—	—
3 oxen	18	—	—
3 cows	15	—	—
2: 3 Yr old	08	—	—
3: 2 Yr old	05	—	—
3: Yerlings	04	10	—
	92	10	—

John Greete

1 heade	18	—	—
30 acors land	30	—	—
2 oxen	12	—	—
6 cows	30	—	—
1: 3 Yr old	04	—	—
2: 2 Yr olds	05	—	—
4: Yerlings	06	—	—
2 horses	12	—	—
1 Yerling horse	03	—	—
4 Swine	04	—	—
	124	—	—

Caleb Curtis

1 heade 12 acors of land	30	—	—
2: oxen: 5 Cows	37	—	—
1: 3 yr old: 2 2 yr old	09	—	—
4 Yerl	06	—	—
1 horse: 1: 3 yr old	20	—	—
4 Swine	04	—	—
	106	—	—

Walter Jones

1 heade	18	—	—
12 acors land	12	—	—
1 ox 3 cows	21	—	—
½ a horse	06	—	—
2: 2 yr olds 4 yerlings	11	—	—
	68	—	—

Giddion Yongs

1 heade	18	—	—
35 acors land	35	—	—
2 oxen: 5 cows	37	—	—
1: 3 yr 3: 2 yr olds	11	10	—
4 yerlings	06	—	—
2 horses 1 yerling	27	—	—
7 Swine	07	—	—
	141	10	—

Abrahâ Whithere

1 heade 25 acors land	43	—	—
1 ox 5 cows	31	—	—
3: 3 yr old	12	—	—
2: 2 yr old 2 yerlings	08	—	—
4½ horses	54	—	—
1 yerling horse	03	—	—
8 Swine	08	—	—
	159	—	—

Tho: Terry

1 heade	18	—	—
8 acors land	08	—	—
2: oxen 4 cows	32	—	—
2: 3 yr olds	08	—	—
3: 2 yer old 2 yerlings	10	10	—
3 horses 1: 3 yer old	44	—	—
1: 2 yr 1 yerling horse	08	—	—
1 Swine	01	—	—
	129	10	—

John Tuthill

2 heads	36	—	—
40 acors land	40	—	—
2 oxen 7 cows	47	—	—
5: 3 yr olde	20	—	—
7: 2 yr olde 2 yerlings	20	10	—
3 horses & 1 yerling	39	—	—
9 Shepe	03	—	—
1 Swine	01	—	—
	206	10	—

Richard Browne

4 heads	72	—	—
50 acors land	50	—	—
8 oxen	48	—	—
10 Cows	50	—	—
6: 3 yr old	24	—	—
7 2 yr old	17	10	—
5 yerlings	07	10	—
6 horses	72	—	—
1: 3 yr old 1 yerling	11	—	—
24 Shepe	08	—	—
10 Swine	10	—	—
	370	—	—

Samll King

1 heade	18	—	—
40 acors land	40	—	—
5 oxen	30	—	—
6 cows	30	—	—
2: 3 yr olds	08	—	—
5: 2 yr olds	12	10	—
4 yerlings	06	—	—
2 horses 1 Swine	25	—	—
	169	10	—

Joseph Maps

1 heade 1: yr old	20	10	—
	20	10	—

Samll Grouer

1 heade	18	—	—
2 acors land	2	—	—
1 horse 1 Cow	17	—	—
	37	—	—

Tho: Moore Junr

1 heade	18	—	—
40 acors land	40	—	—
4 oxen	24	—	—
9 Cows	45	—	—
2 Yerlings	03	—	—
4 horses	48	—	—
18 shepe	06	—	—
2 Swine	02	—	—
	186	—	—

Jonathan Moore

1 heade	18	—	—
40 acors land	40	—	—
2 oxen 6 cows	42	—	—
1: 3 yrold 1: 2 yrold	06	10	—
4 yerlings	06	—	—

2 horses 1: 2 yrold. 29 — —
6 Swine..... 06 — —
147 10 —

Capt John Yongs
3 heads 10 acres land 64 — —
2 oxen 4 cows..... 32 — —
4: 3 yr 2: 2 yrold... 21 — —
4 yerlings..... 06 — —
8 horses..... 96 — —
9 Shepe 6 Swine... 09 — —
228 — —

Mr John Yongs Jur
1 heade..... 18 — —
24 acors land..... 24 — —
4 oxen: 7 Cows.... 59 — —
6 Yrlings..... 09 — —
2 horses..... 24 — —
2 Yrlings..... 06 — —
15 Shepe..... 05 — —
3 Swine..... 03 — —
148 — —

Peter Simons
1 heade..... 18 — —

Mr John Conklin
1 head 80 acors land 98 — —
8 oxen..... 48 — —
9 Cows..... 45 — —
5: 3 yrolds..... 20 — —
9: 2 yr olds..... 22 10 —
6 yerling..... 09 — —
5 horses..... 60 — —
3: 2 yrold horses... 15 — —
21 shepe..... 07 — —
20 Swine..... 20 — —
1: 3 yrold Bull.... 04 — —
348-10 | 358l-10s- 358 10 —

Jacob Conklin
1 heade..... 18 — —
14 acors land..... 14 — —
2 oxen 4 cows..... 32 — —
4: 3 yr 5: 2 yr: 3 yerlings..... 33 — —
2 horses..... 24 — —
3 Shepe 8 Swine... 09 — —
130 — —

John Cory
1 heade..... 18 — —
1 ox..... 06 — —
1 horse 1 3 yrold.. 20 — —
44 — —

Thomas Rider
2 heads..... 36 — —
30 acors land..... 30 — —
4 oxen 8 cows..... 64 — —
1: 2 yrold 1: 3 yrold 06 10 —
4 yerlings..... 06 — —
24 shepe 10 Swine.. 18 — —
160 10 —

John Franklin and John Wigins
2 heads 40 acors land 76 — —
4 oxen: 6 cows..... 54 — —
1 2 yrold 5 yerlings 10 — —
2 horses 1: 2 yrold. 29 — —
9 shepe..... 03 — —
4 Swine..... 04 — —
176 — —

Jeremy Valle

3 heads	54	—	—
10 acors land 2 oxen	22	—	—
6 cows 3: 3 yrolds	42	—	—
1: 2 yrold 3 yrlings	07	—	—
1 horse 12 Shepe	16	—	—
11 Swine	11	—	—
	152	—	—

Edward Petty

2 heads	36	—	—
10 acors land	10	—	—
2 oxen 5 cows	37	—	—
1 horse	12	—	—
	96	—	—

Simon Grover

2 heads 5 acors land	41	—	—
2 cows	10	—	—
1: 2 yrold 1 yerling	04	—	—
1 horse 3 Swine	15	—	—
	70	—	—

Nathall Moore

1 head	18	—	—
4 acors land 2 cows	14	—	—
	32	—	—

Mr Thomas Moore Senr

1 head 10 acors land	28	—	—
6 oxen 5 cows	61	—	—
2: 3 yr 2 yerlings	11	—	—
2 horses 3 Swine	27	—	—
	27	—	—

Joseph Yongs

1 head 12 acors land	30	—	—
2 oxen 5 cows	37	—	—
2: 3 yrold 2 Swine	11	—	—
	78	—	—

Isack Reeues

1 head 1 horse	30	—	—

Samll Yongs

1 heade 8 acors land	26	—	—
2 Cows	10	—	—
2: 3 yr 2: 2 yr olds	13	—	—
1 horse	12	—	—
1: 3 yr 1 yerling	11	—	—
	72	—	—

Stephen Bayly

1 heade	18	—	—
13 acors land	13	—	—
2 Cows 3: 3 yerolds	22	—	—
1 horse 1 yerling	15	—	—
3 Shepe	01	—	—
	69	—	—

Mr John Yongs marinr

1 heade 2 acors land	20	—	—
4 Cows	20	—	—
1 horse 1 swine	13	—	—
	53	—	—

Samll Glouer

1 heade 1 ox	24	—	—
3 Cows	15	—	—
4: 3 yerold 3: 3 yerold	23	10	—
1 horse 1 swine	13	—	—
	75	10	—

Beniam Yongs

2 heads	36	—	—
18 acors land	18	—	—

6 oxen 3 cows..... 51 — —
2:3 yrolds 2:2 yerold 13 — —
1 horse: 1 yerling hors 15 — —
21 shepe: 2 Swine... 09 — —
142 — —

Christop[r] Yongs Senr
1 heade 12 acors land 30 — —
2 oxen 4 cows..... 32 — —
1: 2 yr old..... 02 10 —
4 horses..... 48 — —
12 shepe 1 swine.... 08 — —
120 10 —

Richd Clark
1 head..... 18 — —
4 acors land 1 Cow. 09 — —
3: 3 yrold 2 yerlings. 15 — —
1 horse..... 12 — —
6 shepe 6 swine.... 08 — —
62 — —

John Booth
2 heads..... 36 — —
17 acors land..... 17 — —
3 oxen..... 18 — —
4 cows..... 20 — —
2: 2 yrolds 2 yerlings 08 — —
3 horses 1: 2 yrold. 41 — —
3 Shepe..... 01 — —
6 Swine..... 06 — —
147 — —

John Curwin
2 heads 21 acors land 57 — —
6 oxen 6 cows..... 66 — —
3: 3 yrold ..... 12 — —
1: 2 yrold ..... 02 10 —

5 horses..... 60 — —
2: 3 yrold ..... 16 — —
1: 2 yrold 1 yerling 08 — —
5 Swine..... 05 — —
6 shepe ..... 02 — —
228 10 —

Barnab[s] Horton
2 beads ..... 36 — —
37 acors land..... 37 — —
9 oxen ..... 54 — —
8 cows..... 40 — —
4: 3 yrold ..... 16 — —
4: 2 yrold ..... 10 — —
4 yerlings ..... 06 — —
69 shepe ..... 23 — —
6 horses..... 72 — —
1 yerling..... 03 — —
8 swine..... 08 — —
305 — —

Jonathan Horton
1 beade ..... 18 — —
36 acors land..... 36 — —
2 oxen 6 cows .... 42 — —
3: 3 yrolds ..... 12 — —
5: 2 yrolds ..... 12 10 —
2 yerlings ..... 03 — —
3 horses 1 yerling.. 39 — —
9 shepe 6 swine ... 09 — —
171 10 —

Richd Beniamin
2 heads ..... 36 — —
39 acors land..... 39 — —
8 oxen 6 cows..... 78 — —
2: 3 yrold: 6: 2 yrold 23 — —
4: yerlings..... 06 — —

4 horses..... 48 — —
2: 2 yr: 1: yerling.. 13 — —
4 swine ..... 04 — —
247 — —

Beniam Moore
1 heade ..... 18 — —
14 acors land..... 14 — —
4 cows: 2: 3 yrolds 28 — —
2: 2 yr: 2 yerlings.. 08 — —
4 horses ..... 48 — —
2 Swine ..... 02 — —
118 — —

Mr John Bud not being at home is lumpt at by y° last years accopt at..... £ s d
300 — —

Abraham Cory
1 heade 4 acors land 22 — —
2 oxen..... 12 — —
2: 3 yrold 1: 2 yrold 10 10 —
1 horse: 1 yerling.. 15 — —
5 swine ..... 05 — —
64 10 —

Joshua Horton
1 heade 20 acres land 38 — —
8 oxen 4 Cows.... 68 — —
7: 3 yr 3: 2 yr 3 yerlings..... 40 — —
3 horses: 1 2 yrold. 41 — —
10 swine ..... 10 — —
197 — —

Baranbs Wines
1 heade 15 acors land 53 — —
2 oxen 9 cows..... 57 — —
5: 3 yr olds..... 20 — —
2: 2 yrolds 6 yrlings. 14 —
6 sheep 6 swine.... 08 —
152 — —

Isaac Ouenton
2 heades 24 acors land 60
5 oxen: 6 cows.... 60
4: 3 yr olds..... 16
8: 2 yer 6 yerlings 29
4: horses 1 yerling 51
20 shepe 9 swine.... 16
£
232—233 — —

Mr Tho Hucisson
1 heade 14 acors land 32 — —
5 oxen 5 cows.... 55 — —
4: 3 yr 3: 2 yr 2 yerlings..... 22 10 —
4 horses 19 swine.. 67 — —
176 10 —

Jacob Cory
1 heade 10 acors land 28 — —
4 oxen 2 cows..... 34 — —
3: 3 yr 2 yerlings.. 15 — —
1 horse 4 swine.... 16 — —
93 — —

Tho Reeues
1 heade 23 acors land 41 — —
4 oxen 5 cows..... 49 — —
2: 3 yr 3: 2 yr 2 yerlings..... 18 10 —
2 horses 5 swine.... 29 — —
137 10 —

John Reeues
1 heade 1 ox..... 24 — —
1: 3 yr 1 yerling.... 05 10 —

1 horse 1: 3 yr old horse..... 20 — —
5 Swine..... 05 — —
54 10 —

Peeter Paine
1 heade 6 acors land 24 — —
2 cows..... 10 — —
2: 2 yrold: 2 yerlings 08 — —
1 horse 4 swine.... 16 — —
58 — —

Dainell Terry
1 heade 12 acors land 30 — —
4 oxen 5 cows .... 49 — —
3: 3 yr: 3: 2 yr 3 yerlings..... 24 — —
1 horse 1 yerling... 15 — —
8 swine..... 08 — —
126 — —

Peeter Dicisson
2 heads 20 acors land 56 — —
8 oxen ..... 48 — —
12 cows ..... 60 — —
3: 3 yrolds..... 12 — —
6: 2 yrolds 3 yerlings 19 10 —
1 horse ..... 12 — —
1: 3 yr 1: 2 yrold.. 13 — —
40 gotes ..... 16 — —
14 Swine..... 14 — —
250 10 —

Richard Cozens
1 heade..... 18
4 acres land 4
22 — —

Nathall Terry
2 heads 20 acors land 56 — —
7 oxen 8 cows..... 82 — —
2: 3 yrold..... 08 — —
5: 2 yr 5 yrlings... 20 — —
2 horses..... 24 — —
1: 3 yr 1 yrling.... 11 — —
18 Swine..... 18 — —
219 — —

Sam[ll] Wines
1 head 9 acors land 27 — —
2 oxen..... 12 — —
4 cows 3 yrlings.... 24 10 —
1 horse 3 Swine.... 15 — —
78 10 —

M[rs] Mary Welles
26 acors land..... 26 — —
4: oxen 6 cows.... 54 — —
5: 3 yrolds..... 20 — —
7: 2 yr 2 yrlings.... 20 10 —
27 Shepe..... 09 — —
5 horses..... 60 — —
1: 3 yr 1: 2 yr 1 yerling horse..... 16 — —
12 Swine..... 12 — —
217 10 —

Simieon Beinam
1 heade 10 acors land 28 — —
2 oxen 3 cows..... 27 — —
4 3 yrold 1 yerling.. 19 — —
2 horses 1 yr..... 27 — —
3 shepe 4 swine.... 05 — —
106 — —

Will Colleman
1 heade 4 acors land 22 — —
2 cows..... 10 — —
2: 2 yrolds..... 06 — —

2 yerlings	03	—	—
1 horse 1: 2 yrold..	17	—	—
2 Swine.....	02	—	—
	59	—	—

Calib Horton

1 heade 80 acors land	96	—	—
6 oxen	36	—	—
12 Cows	60	—	—
5: 3 yr olds	20	—	—
7: 2 yr olds	17	10	—
7 yerlings	10	10	—
2 horses 1: 3 yr old horse	32	—	—
1: 2 yr old 1 yerling horse	08	—	—
2 Swine	02	—	—
	282	—	—

Tho Maps Junr

1 heade 15 acors land	33	—	—
1 ox: 3 Cows	21	—	—
2: 3 yr 4: 2 yr 2 yerlings	21	—	—
1 horse 12 Swine...	24	—	—
	99	—	—

Thomas Tusteene

1 heade 6 acors land	24	—	—
2 oxen 1 Cow	17	—	—
1: 3 yr 2: 2 yr: 1 yerling.....	08	—	—
1 hors 3 Swine....	15	—	—
	64	—	—

Thoms Maps Senr

2 heads 24 acors land	60	—	—
6 oxen 6 cows	76	—	—
3: 3 yr olds.....	12	—	—
4: 2 yr old 5 yerlings	17	10	—
3 horses 2 yrlings horse	42	—	—
20 Swine	20	—	—
	227	10	—

Thoms Terrill

1 heade 14 acors land	32	—	—
2 oxen 3 cows	27	—	—
3: 3 yr old	12	—	—
2: 2 yr old 2 yerlings	08	—	—
2 horses 6 Swine ...	30	—	—
	109	—	—

James Reeues

1 heade 24 acors land	42	—	—
10 oxen 7 cows	95	—	—
6: 3 yr olds	24	—	—
5: 2 yr 2 yerlings..	15	10	—
3 horses.....	36	—	—
1: 3 yr old 1 yerling	11	—	—
3 Shepe 20 Swine..	21	—	—
	244	10	—

Will Reeues

1 heade 5 acors land	23	—	—
3 cows 1: 3 yr old	19	—	—
2: 2 yr 3 yerlings ..	09	10	—
1 horse 6 swine....	18	—	—
	69	10	—

John Swasie Senr

2 heads	36	—	—
12 acors land	12	—	—
6 oxen 6 cows.....	66	—	—
1: 3 yr old bull....	04	—	—
5: 2 yr old 1 yerling	14	—	—
4 horses.....	48	—	—
20 Swine.....	20	—	—
	200	—	—

John Swasie Junr

1 heade 10 acors land	28	—	—
2 oxen 2 cows.....	22	—	—
1: 2 yr old 4 yerlings	08	10	—
4 Swine	04	—	—
	62	10	—

Joseph Swasie

1 heade 8 acors land	26	—	—
2 oxen 2 cows.....	22	—	—
1: 2 yr 1 yerling...	04	—	—
1 horse.....	12	—	—
2 Swine	02	—	—
	66	—	—

Will Halloke

3 heads	54	—	—
70 acors land.....	70	—	—
8 oxen	48	—	—
14 cows	70	—	—
4: 3 yr old.....	16	—	—
10: 2 yr old.....	25	—	—
9 yerlings	13	10	—
2 horses..	24	—	—
4: 2 yr old 1 yrling	11	—	—
30 Swine.....	30	—	—
	361	10	—

John Hallok

1 heade	18	—	—
4 acors land	04	—	—
2 oxen 2 cows.....	22	—	—
2 yrlings.....	03	—	—
2 horses 1: 2 yr old	29	—	—
6 Swine.....	06	—	—
	82	—	—

Richard Howell

1 heade 6 acors land	24	—	—
2 oxen 1 cow	17	—	—
1: 3 yr old.....	04	—	—
2: 2 yr 2 yerlings..	08	—	—
1 horse 1 yrling....	15	—	—
5 Gotes 7 swine ...	09	—	—
	77	—	—

Thoms Osman

2 heads 8 acors land	44	—	—
4 oxen 4 cows	44	—	—
5: 3 yr olds.....	20	—	—
6: 2 yr	15	—	—
6 yerlings	09	—	—
4 horses.....	48	—	—
1: 2 yr old horse...	05	—	—
9 swine	09	—	—
	194	—	—

Will Poole

2 heads 7 acors land	25	—	—
2 oxen 8 cows	52	—	—
1: 3 yr old 1: 2 yr old	06	10	—
7 yerlings	10	10	—
1 horse 8 swine	20	—	—
	114	—	—

Christopher Yongs Junr

1 heade 1 horse....	30	—	—
2: 3 yr olds 2: 2 yr olds	26	—	—
	56	—	—

John Sallmon

1 heade.....	18	—	—
1: 3 yr old horse...	08	—	—
	26	—	—

James Lee

1 heade.....	18	—	—

Beni[a] Horton			
1 heade.....	18	—	—
70 acors land	70	—	—
4 oxen	24	—	—
8 cows	40	—	—
4: 3 yr olds	16	—	—
5: 2 yr old.....	12	10	—
4 horses.....	48	—	—
4 Swine.....	04	—	—
	232	10	—
Sarah Yongs			
8 acors land	08		
2 oxen 4 cows	32		
4: 3 yr old.....	16		
1: 2 yr old.....	02	10	
1 horse	12	—	—
2 Swine.....	02	—	—
	72	10	—

The totall Summe is

£. s. d

10935: 10: 00

Endorsed

Southhold Valuacons

past Octob 25 1675

10935—10—0

45—11—3½

To the worsl his ever honrd & much esteemed friend Capt Matthias Nicolls Secretary at N: Yorke theise prsent—

Southampton Sept: 28: 1675.

Worthy Sr—Wee the subscribed psent our best respects to you hopeing of & much Desireing your good health &c: Wee recd your order or warrant for ye makeing up and sending to you the estimate or valuation of our towne And at length with care and trouble wee have effected it: And it exactly amounts to twelve thousand five hundred and fourty one poundes xvis viiid: Wee have dilligently accompted every mans estate vp, & that is the just totall according to our best inspection; Wee herein send you not the pticulers, for wee conceive that would bee but lost labour to vs, and noe advantage, nor more satisfaction, but rather a cumber to you: And therefore according to our former maner to ye High Shereife wee Send you the Sume in gross, which wee hope will be Sufficient, & fully answer your expectation: Wee crave yor favour & pdon that wee could not procure it Sooner into your hand; But hope it will come So Seasonably, that wee haveing your Order by the bearer our loveing friend and much respected, Justice Topping at his returne, may make paymt: in the most Suitable maner wee can to the Cuntries

occations; But corne is but Scarce with most of y^e^ Inhabitants & wee desire that Specie may not bee enjoyned in your warrant. S^r^ wee have presumed to write to the Govern^r^ respecting our estimate, and therein what we have Sett y^e^ horse-kinde at, & have made request to him touching that Subject. If his hon^r^ bee not well pleased, Wee desire yo^r^ worPP: to bee Instrumentall as you can to excuse our goeing beside that old law or order (which wee can not but thinke now to follow is excessive hard and oppressive) that rates horses and mares one with another at 12^lb^ a peece. S^r^ there are so many people everywhere, besides ours, doe Soe exceedingly complaine that mares Should be rated at 12^lb^ ps, when hardly the best will give 4^lb^ and many of them not 40^s^ a peece, emboldened us now to accompt them at 4^lb^ a peece one with another which is more than any one will give — Yet least it should fall out (contrary to our expectation and beleif) that his hon^r^ the Govern^r^ Should be dissatisfyed, and that wee may deale uprightly, discharge our Conscience for the towne and Duty towards y^e^ Cuntry wee have as afforesaid Sumd up the horses and mares at 4^lb^ 3 year olds at 3 ^lb^ two year'l: at 40^s^ and year'l at 20^s^ ps: And withall we have collected out of all the bills men pticulorly brought in, the just numbers of horses & mares — 3 year olds 2 year olds & yearlings: that Soe, if not witestanding our hon^ebl^ Govern^r^ Shall See cause, & it he his pleasure to continue them Still at y^e^ old rate of 12^lb^ a ps: &c. We crave yo^r^ favour to view the inclosed acc^t^ and ad the difference on y^t^ which remaines (according to y^e^ S^d^ acct) untó our waluation. And ye^n^ y^e^ estimate will bee compleated: S^r^ ift is Desired y^t^ at y^e^ Court you will promove the alteration of valuation of y^e^ horse kind:

S^r^ Wee are yo^rs^ to Comand to our power

Wee are greived to heare of y^e^ loss of English blood by y^e^ cruell damned pagans and very many are Sorry the Indians here have theire guns returned to them.

THOMAS TOPPING Cons^t^
HENRY PEIRSON
THOMAS COOPER
FRANCIS SAWYER
JOHN FAYGAN

(Enclosed)	lb.	s.	d.
250 horses & mares at 4^{lb}: ps:	1000	00	00
19 of three year old at 3^{lb}: ps:	0057	00	00
35 of 2 yeare old at 2^{lb}: ps:	0070	00	00
29 yearlings at 20^{s}: ps:.....	0029	00	00
	1156	00	00
250 —— at 12^{lb}: ps:.....	3000	00	00
19 —— at 8^{lb}: ps:	0152	00	00
35 —— at 5^{lb}: ps:.....	0175	00	00
29 —— at 3^{lb}: ps:.....	0087	00	00
	3414	00	00
Substracted.....	1156	00	00
Remaines.....	2258	00	00

Endorsed

Southton Valuacons brought in Oct^{r} 2^{cd} 1675 (Note by the Gov.)
13667–16–8 Rate 56–18–11½ The 1156 added.
Past

VALUATIONS OF ESTATES AT FLUSHING 1675.

	negeres	Landes	madoes	horses mares	three yer oldes	to yere oldes	yerlinges	oxen and boles	Cowes	thre yer oldes	to yere oldes	yerlinges	swine	shepe
Charles bridgs	08	50	60	07	00	02	00	12	12	10	04	04	06	00
John Furbosh	03	18	40	04	00	00	00	06	08	03	03	03	00	30
Alias douty	01	12	20	00	00	00	00	00	12	00	03	00	04	40
John Thorn	00	06	10	01	00	00	00	02	08	00	02	02	03	06
william noble	01	05	20	01	00	00	00	02	04	02	01	01	03	12
Daniell patrek	00	04	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	02	02	01	00	00
dorothy farington	00	12	30	03	00	00	00	02	08	03	00	05	16	30
James Clamenes	00	04	00	00	00	00	00	00	03	00	01	01	02	00
anthony fellde	00	07	20	02	00	00	01	02	05	00	01	00	00	00
Thomas stilles	00	12	10	00	00	00	00	02	04	00	02	03	07	00
richard tew	00	04	00	01	00	00	00	00	01	00	00	00	00	00
william danfard	00	04	05	01	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
John tere	01	04	10	01	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	00	00	10
Rich^{d} willde	00	07	05	01	00	00	00	00	03	02	01	01	04	08
adward grifen Jun	00	12	10	01	00	00	00	02	07	04	02	02	00	10
richard stockton	01	12	00	01	00	00	00	04	04	00	01	04	05	00
Jonethan wright	00	06	00	01	00	00	00	00	04	00	01	04	00	00
Denis Holdren	00	00	00	01	00	00	00	00	04	00	04	00	00	00
Derek Arason	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	01	02	00	00	00	00

VALUATIONS &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	negres	Landes	maides	horses mares	three yer olds	to yere oldes	yerlinges	oxen and boles	Cowes	thre yer oldes	to yere oldes	yerlinges	swine	sheps
John Adames	00	08	00	01	00	00	00	01	04	00	01	02	01	00
John depre	00	06	00	01	00	00	00	02	03	02	02	01	00	12
moses browne	00	08	00	01	00	00	00	00	02	01	01	01	06	00
william yates	00	02	05	01	00	00	00	02	00	00	02	00	00	00
Thomas Whittiker	00	08	00	02	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	01	03	00
John emere	00	04	00	00	00	00	00	02	03	00	00	00	00	00
Nicbolas Parson	01	14	15	00	00	00	00	02	08	00	05	02	01	25
Thomas Cimse	00	04	00	01	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
Thomas ford	00	01	00	01	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	00	01	00
Arien Cornelus	00	06	00	02	00	00	00	00	03	00	00	00	00	08
samuel Thorn	00	04	05	01	00	00	00	02	00	03	01	00	04	00
henry teyler	00	20	10	02	00	00	00	00	04	00	00	00	01	20
John bowne	00	20	30	04	01	02	02	04	07	07	03	04	10	50
mary smith	00	14	10	02	00	00	00	02	04	04	00	00	08	11
John hinchman	01	10	15	02	00	00	00	04	04	04	00	02	04	40
william haverland	00	15	10	06	00	00	00	04	05	07	00	00	01	00
Thomas lawrance	01	02	30	01	00	00	00	02	04	02	00	00	02	00
Frances bloodgood	00	03	10	01	00	00	00	02	04	00	04	02	05	40
david Row	00	16	06	00	00	00	00	02	06	01	02	01	06	16

william Chadderton	00	04	05	00	00	00	00	00	01	00	02	00	00	00
simon thewall	00	03	00	00	00	00	00	02	03	00	02	00	04	12
John gelime	00	03	00	01	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	00	03	00
Nicholus Snathan	00	02	10	01	00	00	00	02	03	00	02	02	00	00
John hoper	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
minderd Corto	00	00	10	01	00	00	00	00	02	02	01	00	00	00
gerret hendrekes	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	03	00	00	00	00	00
Thomas williames	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
william begen	00	02	00	00	00	00	00	00	02	00	02	00	00	00
Joseph Thorn	00	03	10	00	00	00	00	00	04	01	02	02	01	14

Endorsed.

Valuacons of Estates
at Flushing
brougbt in
Oct. 9. 1675

	lb	*s*	*d*
Ex^{d}			
Rate	18.	3.	10

hed mone for singel men

Elias purrington
John farrington
Edward farrington
Jonethon fillepes
Andres depre
pole denorman
Edward grifen Junyer
richerd tendoll
Thomos mam
John tayler
Joseph haverland
John fellde

flushing
september 29
1675

Cap Thoms hikes hath not
yet prought in a list
of his estate

This to Secretarie Nicolls att: N: Yorke Lett hee deliuered

The Accoumpts from Graueseno this 14th of the 7th Mo^th^ Anno 1675 of all personns Rateable according to y^e^ Law, as allso of tbere Lands both vpland and meadow Ground, With the numher of there cattle namely: Oxen; Cows; horses, Mares, and Sheepe as follows

Impri^s^:

of: personns the troopers excepted	30
of: oxen there is	26
of: Cows there is to y^e^ number off	107
of: Cattle of three yeres ould there is	20
of: Cattle of twoe yeares ould there is	32
of: Cattle of one yeare ould there is	55
of: Horses and Mares there is	62
of: Horses of three yeares ould	06
of: Horses of twoe years ould	08

of: Horses of one yeare ould..... 16
of: Sheepe to the number of 60
of: Acors of vpland & Meadow ground 932

By mee nicholas Stilwell Constable £ s d
and the Ourseers..... 13. 14. 3

Endorsed

Gravesend Valuacons Brougbt in Septr 20th 1675

Erd L. s. d
Rate — 13 — 14. 3

To Mr Mathias Nicoles Secretary at New Yorke this deliver

Respected Sir—According to your order i have herein Sent you the valvation of our townes estate, in the paper inclosed, So with my Service to you I rest yovrs to comand Hempsted Sept: 7th 1675.

Simon Saring

Enclosure:—The totall Sume of our townds Estcats doth amount to: 11532–19–4 this yere deated at Hempsted this 28 day of Agust in the yere of our Lord 1675

Nathaniell Pearsale Clar

Endorsed

The Returne of ye valuacons from Hempsteed
brought in Sept 9th 1675. Octor 25. past
11532. 19. 4
48–1–1

To the honed Capt Nicoles at New Yorke

Honrd Sr—We haue prentd to your uew the hole esteate of our towne as it is giuen in to us the ualewation where of doe amount to 5700l the troopers with their horsis heing includid which deduct if you please

Jemaica Septr th 8 1675

By order of the Constable and Ouerseer

Benjemin Cox

Endorsed

Jamaica Valuacons Brought in Sept 11th 1675.
past Ocr 25 — 5700 —
23–15–0 —

A LIST OFF THE ESTATE OF NEWTOWNE, SEPTR 1675.

	Males	Vp land & Meadow	Horses.	3 yer ouldş	2 yer ouldş	Yearlings	Oxen	Cowes.	3 yer ouldş	2 yer ouldş	Yer. Ouldş	Shep	Swine
Jonathan Hazard	1	16	1	0	0	0	0	6	0	0	0	0	1
John ffarman	0	16	0	0	0	1	2	3	0	0	5	2	4
Gershom hazard	1	3	1	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	0
Samuell Gray	0	12	2	0	0	0	0	2	0	1	2	2	2
Jacob Reder	2	26	2	0	0	1	2	5	2	2	2	2	3
Lambert Woodward	1	8	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	2	2	6	7
Elaser Leaueridg	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	9	4
John Burrougs	2	40	1	0	0	0	4	4	0	0	4	24	6
Nath: Pettet	1	08	1	0	0	1	0	1	2	0	0	2	4
James Way	1	20	1	0	0	0	2	4	6	6	3	20	0
Jerimiah Burrouges	1	6	2	0	0	0	2	3	0	1	2	00	1
Joseph Reder	1	15	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	1	3	00	2
Calib Leueridg	2	29	1	0	0	0	2	4	0	2	1	14	1
Content titus	1	20	1	0	0	0	2	3	1	2	2	10	1
Dannell Blomf	1	30	1	0	0	0	4	4	2	2	1	4	3
Joseph Sackett	1	03	1	0	0	0	0	1	2	2	2	3	1
Isack Reeder	1	13	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	2	4	12	1
John Scudder	1	36	1	0	0	0	4	5	4	4	0	18	4
Rohart Colwell	1	03	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	00	0
Richard Owen	1	14	1	0	0	0	2	5	0	0	0	4	3

Thomas Robarts	1	09	1	0	0	0	0	3	1	2	1	1	4	
Tho: Morrell	1	09	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	
James Way Junor	1	10	1	0	0	0	4	0	1	0	2	3	1	
John Denman	1	12	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	
abram ffrost	1	07	1	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	
John alburtis	1	20	0	0	0	1	4	4	4	1	0	12	3	
arthor alburtis	1	8	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	00	2	
Thomas pettit	1	15	1	0	0	0	2	3	2	0	0	5	4	
John Scudder Jur	1	12	1	0	0	1	2	4	4	1	1	5	4	
Hendrick Jonson	1	03	1	0	0	0	0	0	3	1	0	0	1	
John Reder	1	16	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	2	2	6	3	
Theophi: phillips	1	6	1	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	2	6	
John Ramsden	2	30	1	0	0	0	4	5	3	4	3	8	3	
John Coe	4	22	2	0	1	0	2	4	0	1	0	6	9	
Joseph phillips	1	12	1	0	0	0	0	3	1	0	1	2	1	
Thom: Wandall	1	93	1	0	0	0	8	5	6	5	5	81	6	—
Georg Steauenson	1	45	2	0	0	1	4	6	4	3	3	10		
James Lawrason	1	10	1	0	0	0	2	1	2	0	0	11	00	
Thomas Etherington	1	04	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	20	00	
Nathan ffish	1	8	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3	
Nath: Baly	1	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	—
John pettit	1	8	1	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	2	2	
Georg Wood	0	20	0	0	0	0	2	2	1	0	2	10	0	
Joshua hazard	1	9	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
Thomas Larence	1	40	2	0	0	0	4	8	4	3	5	00	14	
John Kitcham	3	45	1	0	0	0	4	5	3	2	3	30	00	
William Graues	0	16	1	0	0	1	0	2	2	3	0	10	5	

Digitized by Google

A LIST, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	Males	Vp Land & Meadow	Horses	3 yer olds	2 yer olds	Yerlings	Oxen	Cowes.	3 yer. olds	2 yer. olds	Yer. olds.	Shep	Swine
barrik Sibartson	0	30	2	2	0	0	2	4	0	0	0	00	1
Sibart harrickson	1	24	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	0	0	00	1
Hendrik Marteaceson	1	16	2	0	0	1	2	2	0	1	0	2	0
CornelusMateace	1	10	0	0	0	0	2	4	0	0	2	0	0
John Smith	2	29	1	0	0	0	2	5	4	3	2	15	1
Jeri: Reader	1	14	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	02	1
Samuell Scudder	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	00	0
William Burtis	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	00	0
Thom: Case	1	20	1	0	0	0	2	4	0	2	2	20	3
John parsell	2	40	2	0	0	0	2	4	2	4	4	10	4
Johanes Lorus	1	10	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	1	0	1
John Woodstoncraft	1	10	1	0	0	0	0	2	4	0	—	—	—
—— Buckhood	1	5	0	0	9	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	—
John Lorus	0	12	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	1	1	0	—
Lores Peterson	1	8	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	1	0	0	0
Gershom More	2	20	1	0	0	1	2	2	2	3	0	30	3
Joseph Redde	1	00	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	00	0
Edwa: Steuenson	0	30	0	0	0	0	2	4	0	0	1	—	—
William hallit	1	25	4	0	0	3	2	5	2	2	0	14	3
Will: hallet Junor	0	13	1	0	0	1	2	3	2	2	3	3	2

peter Roulsson	1	12	1	0	0	0	2	4	0	2	2	0	0
Tho: Riders hore	1	15	2	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	2	0	3
Jona: Strickland	1	15	1	0	0	1	2	4	1	2	2	4	2
John Copstafe	0	00	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	–
Josiah ffarman	2	15	1	0	0	0	2	4	0	0	2	4	–
Robart ffeelde	1	30	1	0	0	0	2	5	3	2	1	20	2
ffrances Hendrick	1	10	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	2	2	00	1
Tho: Steuenson	1	34	0	0	0	0	4	7	3	2	1	9	5
peter pangburn	1	00	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Joseph burrouge	1	00	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
John Bull	1	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
Samuel More	0	14	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	2	1	5	3
John Graues	1	00	0	0	0	0	0	2	3	0	2	6	4
Richard ffidoe	1	18	1	0	0	1	0	3	0	1	1	3	3
Ralph Hunt	2	30	1	1	1	0	4	4	4	3	2	16	2

Newtowne Valuations brought in Sep^{r} Beginning
Ex —— — 1675.

Rate—26—6—8.

A VALLUATION FOR THE CONTRY PARTE OF BROOKHAVEN IN THE YERE OF OUR LORD GOD 1675.

parsons	Heads	Oxen	Cows	1 yere	2 yere	3 yere	Horses	1 yere	2 yere	3 yere	Swine	Meadow Lands	Sheepe	
Thomas ward	1	2	1	2	2	2	1				9	10		0–91– 0
John Thomas	1		1								4	4		0–31– 0
Nath Norten	1	2	2	2	2	2	1				4	11	4	0–84– 6–8
Sam[l] Daiton	2		5	2		3	2				6	11		1–17– 0
And[r] Miller	1	4	3	3		2	4				6	14		1–37–10
hen Rogers	3	4	5	3		2	1	1	2		8	18		1–55– 0
John Roe	1	3	4	4	1	3	2				5	7		1–12–10
Rich Ffloyd	1	4	4	2	2	2	3				16	28	15	1–63– 0
Thomas Thorp	1	4	3	4	1	2	1				3	11		0–99–10
Luk hawkens	1	4	3	1	1		2				5	8		0–98– 0
peter Whirtheare	1	3	3	1	1	2	1				2	10		0–83– 0
Rich Ffarr	1		2				1				2			0–42– 0
will Satterly	2	3	2	1	1	3	3				6	10		1–24– 0
John Tooker	2	6	7	3	1	5	1				18	20	15	1–89– 0
Sargent Bigs	1	4	2	2			2				2	12		1–02– 0
Robert Akerly	1	2	2									7		0–47– 0
Sam Akerly	1	0	3	4								3		0–42– 0
M[r] longbothem	2	6	7	5	6	3	5				20	15		2–36–10
John Daves	1		1		1							3		0–28–10
Widow Smith	1	2	7	4	1	2	2			1	11	16		1–40–10

Robart Smith	1	2	2	2	1						5	4		0-54-10
Will Salyer	1		3			3	1					3		0-60- 0
Joseph Daves	1	2	3	1	1		1		2		2	4		0-72- 0
Abr Daiton	1	2	2				5				1	3		1-04- 0
Obed Seward	1	3	3		2	2						5		0-67-10
Thomas Bigs	1	4	3	3	2	5	2				5	5		1-20-10
John Bigs	1			4			1	1						0-39- 0
Thº Smith	1	2	3	2		1	2			1	7	6		0-85- 0
Rich Waring	1		2		1		2				4	3		0-49-10
John Jeners	3	3	4		1	1	5				5	13		1-70-10
John Tomson	2						2					6		0-66- 0

Endorsed. Seatalcotts Valuacón of the Estates, brought in the 22d Day of Sept. 75

Octr 25t past 3065-16-8

£ s d

12-15-5¼

ASSESSMENT ROLLS

Of the Five Dutch Towns [in King's County] Long Island;

PRIMO OCTOBER, ANNO

1676.

[Translated from the Dutch.]

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF MIDDELWOUT[1] MADE UP 20 SEPTR 1676.

		£	s	d
No. 1. BAERTELT CLAESSEN				
1 poll 2 horses 1 ditto of 3 yrs 2 cows 1 hog	£61.			
1 morgen of valley	2.			
		£63		
2. GERRIT SNEDEGER				
1 poll 2 horses 2 do. of 3 yrs, 6 cows 4 ditto of 2 year 3 do. of 1 yr. 3 hogs	£105.10.			
20 morg. land and valley	40.			
		145	10	
3. AUWKE JANSE				
1 poll 4 horses, 4 cows 6 sheep	£88.10.			
18 morg of land	36.			
		124	10	
4. GERRIT LUBBERTSE				
1 poll 4 horses 5 cows 3 do. of 2 yrs 4 hogs	£96.10			
20 morg. land and valley	40.			
		136	10	

1 Now, Flatbush.

5. Reyn Aersen		
1 poll 2 horses 4 cows 3 do. of 1 year		66 10
6. Stoffel Jansen		
1 poll 4 horses		30
7. Cornelis Jansen Zeuw		
6 cows 4 do of 1 year	£99	
valley	60	
		159
8. [Paper utterly destroyed.]		
9. Jan Barrentsen		
1 poll 2 horses 2 cows 1 ditto of 1 yr 1 hog		54 10
10. Jan Coerten		
4 polls 4 cows 3 hogs		95
11. Arie Lambertse		
1 poll 4 horses 5 cows, 2 d° of one year 4 hogs	£103	
22 morg. land and valley	44	
		147
12. Jan Jansen Van Ditmersen		
1 poll 4 horses 4 oxen 8 cows 2 do. of 2 yrs 3 do. of 1 yr	£139.10	
30 morg. land and valley	60.	
		199 10
13. Hans Cristoffel		
1 poll 2 horses 5 cows 2 d° of 1 yr 3 hogs		73
14. Arie Ryerse		
1 poll 2 horses 3 d° of 1 yr 5 cows 1 d° of 3 yrs 2 d° of 2 yrs 2 do of 1 yr 2 hogs	£90	
20 morg. land	40	
		130
15. Aers Jansen		
1 poll 3 cows 2 d° 3 yr 3 d° of 2 yr of 1 yr 1 hog	£88.10	
20 morg. land & valley	40	
		128 10

16. JAN JANSEN
1 poll 2 oxen 2 cows £45
7 morg. land & valley 14
59

17 PIETER LOOTT
2 polls 2 horses 10 cows 2 do. of 2
yr 2 do of 1 yr 2 hogs..... £120.
16 morg. land & valley... ..... 32.
152

18 JAN STREYCKER
3 polls 4 horses 2 2 horses....
– cows, 3 do of 3 year, 4 do of 1 yr 1 hog £196
30 morg. of land & valley 60
256

19. HENDRICK STREYCKER
1 poll, 2 horses 1 sheep £43.14
12 morg of land and valley ..... 24.
67 14

20 WILLEM GUILLIAMSEN
1 poll 2 horses 2 oxen 7 cows, 2 do of
3 yrs. 2 do of 2 yrs. 2 hogs ..... £104.
19 morg land & valley ..... 38.
142

21 HENDRICK CORN: SLECHT
1 poll 2 Cows 1 hog..... [MS. destroyed.]
3 morg land.....

22 HARMEN KEY
horses..... [MS. destroyed.]

23 JACOB HENDRICKS
1 poll, 4 horses 3 cows.....
2 do of 1 yr. 1 hog ..... [MS. destroyed.]
20 morg land & valley 40
1

24 STOFFEL PROBASKY
1 poll 2 horses 1 do of 2 yr 5 cows..
1 do of 2 yr. 2 do of 1 yr..... £78
12 morg. land & valley 24
102

25 Corn: Jansen Berry
1 poll 4 horses 1 ditto of 1 yr 8 cows
2 do of 2 yr 3 do of 1 yr 2 sheep... £119.7
23 morg. land & valley..... 46
165 7

26. Lambert Jansen
1 poll..... 18

27 Ruth Albertse
1 poll..... 18

28 Seymen Hansen
1 poll 4 horses 3 cows 2 do of 3 yr..
3 do of 2 yr 1 do of 1 yr 1 hog..... £99
14 morg. of land & valey 28
127

29 Claes Willems
1 poll..... 18

30 Willem Jacobsen
2 polls 2 horses, 1 do of 3 yrs 1 do of 2 yrs
2 oxen 7 cows 2 do of do of yr 6 hogs £137
24 morg. of land..... 48
185

31 Hendrick Willemsen
1 poll 2 horses 5 cows £67
20 morg. land 40
107

32 Jan Harmense
1 poll..... 18

33 Arie Hendrickse
1 poll [Remr destroyed.] 43

34. Gysbert Jansen
1 poll..... 18

35. Jobecq Jansen van de Bildtt
1 poll..... 18

36 Floores Croom
1 poll 2 horses 3 cows 1 do of 2 yrs
1 do of 1 yr. 1 hog..... £62
16 morg. land & valley..... 32
94

37. DIRECK JANSEN HOGLANT
1 poll 3 horses 1 d° of 1 y^r 6 cows
1 hog..... £89
13 morg. land & valley 26
—— 115

38 CORN^S SEBRINGH
1 poll horses 1 do of 4 yr. 3 cows 3 d°
2 d° of 1 yr.....
land & valley..... [MS. destroyed.]

39 JANSEN
1 poll..... 18

40 MINNE JOHANNES
3 polls 1 horse 1 cow..... £71
16 morg. land & valley 32
—— 103

41 CATERINNE HEGEMANS
3 polls 4 horses 1 d° of 1 y^r 4 oxen
11 cows 4 d° of 3 y^r 2 d° of 2 y^r
4 d° of 1 y^r.....
4 hogs..... £215
36 morgen land & valley 72
—— 287

42 CORNELIS BAERENTSE
1 poll 4 horses 1 d° of 2 y^rs 7 cows
3 d° of 3 yrs 3 do of 2 yrs 2 do of
1 y^r 1 hog..... £129.10
18 morg. of land & valley..... 36
—— 165 10

43 DIERCK JANSEN VAN DER VLIETT
1 poll 3 horses 5 cows 3 d° of 2 yrs.
2 d° of 1 yr..... £89.10
14 morg. land & valley 28
—— 117 10

44 ELDERT LUYKERSE
1 poll 4 horses 4 cows hog..... £87
16 morg. land & valley 32
—— 119

45. Leffert Pietersz

1 poll 2 horses cows 1 d° of 3 yr..		
4 do. of 2 yr d° of 1 yr.	£70.	
17 morg. land & valley	34	
		104

46 Titus Strix

1 poll 1 horse 2 do. of 2 yr 4 cows..		
6 do. of 3 yr. 3 do of 2 yr 5 do of		
1 yr 4 hogs	£103	
25 morg. of land & valley.....	50	
		153

47 Pieter Guilliamsen

1 poll 6 oxen 5 cows 2 do. of 2 yr.		
3 hogs.....	£87	
19 morg. land & valley.....	36	
		123

The whole Property of Midwout amounts to £4872 11

Taxed @ 1d. in the pound Sterlg
should amount to 20 pound 6 shgs.

Your obedient Servant

Michil Hainselle.

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF BREUCKELEN MADE UP SEPTEMBR 1676.

1 Claes Aerense

3 polls 1 horse 5 cows 2 of 2		
yrs 2 do. of 1 yr.	£96.10	
14 morg. land & vally.....	28	
		124 10

2 Jan De swede

1 poll 1 horse 1 do of 1 yr 4 cows		
1 do. of 1 yr 1 hog	£55.10	
2 morg. land	4	
		59 10

3 Barent Hegbertsz

1 poll 1 cow.....	£62.	
3 morg. land	6.	
		68

4	Joost Fransen		
	1 poll 2 horses 1 do of 1 yr 5 cows		
	1 do of 2 yr 3 do of 1 yr 2 hogs	£79.	
	19 morg. land & valley.....	38.	
		——	117
5	Andries Juriaense		
	1 poll 2 horses 2 do of 3 yr 8 cows		
	1 do of 2 year 2 do of 1 yr....	£103.10	
	28 morg. land & valley.....	56.	
		——	159 10
6	Lambert Jansen Dortlant		
	1 poll 3 cows.....	£33	
	8 morg. land & valley.....	16	
		——	49
7	Hendrickse		
	1 poll.....		18
8	[MS destroyed.]		
9	Wouter Geisse[?]		
	1 poll.....		18
10	Seimen Aersen		
	1 poll 2 oxen 4 cows 1 do of 2 yr		
	1 hog	£56	
	8 morg. of land & valley.....	16	
		——	72
11	Jean Pietterssen Mackenzie [?]		
	1 poll 4 cows.....	£38	
	8 morg. land.....	16	
		——	54
12	Jean Frederickse		
	1 poll 2 horses 2 cows.....	£52	
	7 morg land.....	14	
		——	66
13	Johannes Christoffel		
	1 poll 2 oxen 2 cows do of 2 yrs...	£42.10	
	7 morg. land	14	
		——	56 10
14	Mr Paulus van der Beech		
	2 poll 3 horses 4 cows 2 do of 2 yrs		
	2 do of 1 yr.....	£100.	
	20 morg. land & valley.....	40	
		——	140

15 THEUNES GISBERTTSE [BOGAERT]
3 poll 4 horses 1 do of 2 yrs 5 oxen .. Cows 5 do of 3 yrs 10 do of 2 yrs 8 do of 1 yr 9 hogs..... £251.
40 morg. land & valley..... 80.
——— 331

16 SEIMEN CLAES
1 poll 1 horse .. Cows 1 do of 2 yrs 2 do of 1 yr 1 hog..... £46. 10
7 morg. land & valley..... 14
——— 60 10

17 JUFFROUW POTTERS
1 horse 1 do of 3 yrs. 4 cows 1 do of 2 yrs 3 hogs 45

18 JEAN AERSEN
1 poll 3 horses 2 Cows 1 d° of 3 yr 2 d° of 2 yr 1 d° of 1 yr..... £74.10.
18 morg. land & valley 36
——— 110 10

19 THOMAS JANSEN VAN D[UYN?]
1 poll 2 horses 3 cows £57
1 morg. land..... 2
——— 59

20 ACHEYS JANSEN VAN DEICK
1 poll 2 oxen 2 cows 1 d° of 1 yr £41.10
1 morg. land 2
——— 43 10

21 DIERCK HATTUM
1 poll 2 oxen 2 cows do of 3 yrs 1 d° of 2 yrs..... £50.10
1 morg. land..... 4
——— 54 10

22 JURIAN BLANCKE
2 horses 1 cow 2 d° of 1 yr..... £32
6 morg. of land..... 12
——— 44

23 DANIEL DE RAPPALLIE
1 poll 1 hors cows ..... [Valuation destroyed.]

24 JERM. DE RAPPALLIE
2 polls 2 horses cows .....
8 morg of land ..... [Val: destroyed.]

25 PIETER JANSEN
1 poll, 2 horses 2 oxen 6 cows 4 of
2 yrs 3 do. of 1 yr..... £98.10.
25 morg. land & valley 50
——— 148 10

26 JAN JANSEN
1 poll 2 oxen .. Cows 1 d° of 2 yrs
3 d° of 1 yr ..... £45.10.
2 morg. of land..... 4
——— 49 10

27 HENDRICK CORSEN
1 poll 3 horses 2 cows 1 d° of 2 yrs £66.10
12 morg. land & valley..... 24
——— 90 10

28 PIETTER CORSEN
1 poll..... 18

29 CASPER CORNELISE
1 poll..... 18

30 WILLEM WILLEMSE BENNETT
1 poll 2 horses 2 d° of 1 yr 2 oxen
5 cows 4 d° of 2 yr. 3 d° of 1 yr £99.10
13½ morg land and valley..... 27 —
——— 126 10

31 RHEM JANSEN
3 poll 4 horses .. cows 5 d° of 3 yrs
2 d° of 2 yrs d° of 1 yr 2 hogs £184.10
19 morg. land & valley 38
——— 222 10

32 TIERCK STOORM
1 poll 1 horse..... £30.
11 morg. land & valley..... 22.
——— 52

33 MAERTE RYERSE
1 poll 4 horses 8 cows of 2 yrs 3
of 1 yr 2 hogs..... £117.10
31½ morg. land & valley..... 63
——— 180 10

34 Abrent Isaack
1 poll 18

35 Susanne Duhels
2 oxen 6 cows 3 d° of 2 yrs 3 d° of
1 y^r £62.10
18 morg. land ..... 36 —
98 10

36 Theunis Jansen
3 poll 3 horses do. of 2 yr. 2 oxen
4 cows 4 do of 3 yr 4 do of 1 y^r 2 hogs £151
23 morg. land & valley 46
197

37 Jan Hansen
1 poll 2 horses 4 cows 1 do of 3 y^r..
1 do. of 2 y^r 1 hog £69.10
18 morg. land & valley ..... 36.
106 10

38 Dierck Paulusz
1 poll 2 horses 4 cows 4 do of 2 yrs
3 do. of 1 y^r £76.10
12 morg. land & valley ..... 24.
100 10

39 Thomas Lambertse
1 poll 2 horses 1 do of 3 y^r 4 oxen 8 cows
year 2 do. of 1 y^r 4 sheep...
[MS. destroyed.] 147.4
23 morg. land & valley..... 46
193 4

40 [Name destroyed.]
1 poll 1 horse of 1 y^r 1 ox 4 cows 1
do of 2 yrs .. sheep..... £51
15 morg. land & valley 30
81

41 Paulus Dierckse
2 polls 2 horses 2 oxen 5 cows.....
2 do. of 3 yrs 5 do. of 2 yrs 3 do. of
1 yr. 5 hogs..... £127
12 morg. land & valley..... .. 24
151

42 Jean Gerrittse
1 poll 2 horses 2 cows 2 do of 3 yrs
2 do. of 2 yrs 2 do. of 1 yr 2 sheep,
1 hog ..... £70.
11½ morg. land & valley 23
93

43 Bourgon Brouchaert
1 poll 2 cows £28
11½ morg. land & valley 23
51

44 Adam Brouwer
1 poll 3 cows 4 sheep & 1½ morg.
valley..... 37 14

45 Willem Brouwer
1 poll 18

46 Jabecq Brouwer
1 poll..... 18

47 Conradus Vander
1 poll 2 oxen 2 cows 1 do. of 1 year £43
14 morg. of land..... 28
71

48 Captn Cornelis
1 poll 3 horses cows 2 do of 3 yrs
1 do. of 2 yrs do. of 1 yr £84
22 morg. of land and valley..... 44
28

49 Weynant Pietterse
1 poll 2 horses 3 cows..... £57
5 morg. land..... 10
67

50 Paulus Michilse Vander Voort
1 poll 2 oxen 3 cows 1 do. of 2 yrs
1 do. of 1 yr..... £49
12 morg. land & valley 24
73

51 Pietter Van Nest
3 poll 4 cows 1 do. of yr. hog.. £80
5½ morg. land & valley 11
91

52 Michil Hansen
1 poll: 2 horses 5 cows 1 do. of 3 yrs
2 do. of 1 yr..... £74
20 morg. land & valley..... 40
114

53 Hendrick Theunese
1 poll 1 horse 2 cows 1 do. of 2 yrs £42.10
4 morg. land..... 8
50 10

54 Jores Jacobse
3 polls 4 horses 3 do. of 2 yr 2 oxen
3 cows 2 do. of 3 yr 4 do of 2 yr
do. of 1 yr. 2 hogs 3 sheep..... £–6
30 morg. land..... 60

55 Dierck Cornelisse
1 poll 2 horses 3 cows..... [MS. destroyed.]
15 morg. land .....
56 Jan Cornelise Buis
1 poll 2 horses 3 cows 1 do. of
2 hogs 12 sheep..... [MS. destroyed.]
8 morg. land & valley.....
57 Gerrit Croes
1 poll 2 oxen cows 3 do. of 3 yr..
2 do. of 2 yr 3 do. of 1 yr..... £76.10
14 morgen land & valley..... 28.
94 10

The whole Property of Breuckelen amounts to £5067 18

Taxed at 1d in the pound stg
should amount to £21.2.4d

Your obedient servant
Michil Hainelle

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF BOSWYCK MADE UP 23 SEPTEMB. 1676.

1 Gisbert Theunisse
2 polls 3 horses 2 do of yrs 5 cows 2 do of 3 yrs 4 do of 2 yrs do of 1 yr 1 hog 8 sheep £138.8
22 morg. land & valley..... 44
182 8

2 Wouter Gisbertse
1 poll 3 horses 8 cows 2 do of 3 yrs 4 do of 1 yr 4 sheep..... £109.14
18 morg. land & valley..... 36
145 14

3 Volkert Dierckse
2 polls 3 horses 1 do of 2 yrs. 8 cows 2 do of 3 yrs 3 do of 2 yrs 4 do of 1 yr 8 sheep 2 hogs.... £143.18
25 morg. land & valley..... 50
193 18

4 Charles Housman
1 poll 2 horses 6 cows 2 do of 1 yr 2 sheep..... £75.18
11 morg. land & valley..... 22
97 18

5 Cornelis Jansen
1 poll 2 cows 1 do of 3 yrs 1 sheep £32.8
4 morg. land 8
40

6 Pietter Jansen
1 poll 2 horses 1 cow..... 47

7 Claes Cornelise
1 poll & 5 morg. land..... 28

8 De la Forge
1 poll 1 horse 2 cows 40

9 [MS. destroyed.]

10 [Name illegible.]
1 poll 1 horse 4 oxen 11 cows 4 do of 3 yrs 1 do of 2 yrs 3 do of 1 yr 4 hogs £136
40 morg. land & valley..... 80
216

11 Albert Hendrickse		
1 poll.....		18
12 Jan Caerlese		
1 poll.....		18
13 Amador Foupier		
1 poll.....		18
14 Jan Cornelise Zeuw		
1 poll 2 horses 2 cows 5 sheep....	54.2	
17 morg. land & valley	34	
	——	88 2
15 Everett hedeman		
1 poll 2 oxen 2 cows 7 sheep 3 hogs	46	
13½ morg. land & valley.....	27	
	——	73
16 Jan Korom		
1 poll 2 horses 1 do of 1 yr 3 cows 1 do of 1 yr 2 hogs 2 sheep....	£64.8	
3 morg land.....	6	
	——	70 8
17 Alexander Coquer		
1 poll 1 hog 2 sheep.....	£19.18	
2 morg. land.....	4	
	——	23 18
18 Jan Lesquier		
2 polls 2 horses 5 cows 2 do of 3 yrs 1 do of 1 yr 1 sheep	£103	
28 morg. land.....	56	
	——	159
19 Capt. Pietter Jansen Witt		
3 polls 4 horses 2 do of 2 yrs 1 do of 1 yrs 9 cows 4 do of 3 yrs 2 do of 2 yrs 7 do of 1 yr 18 sheep 7 hogs.....	£206. 3	
50 morg. Land & Valley.....	100	
	——	306 3
20 Jarecq Dierckse		
1 poll 2 horses 1 do of 1 yr 2 sheep	£45.18	
10 morg. land.....	20.	
	——	65 18

21 Pietter Schamp
1 poll 3 cows 1 do of 1 yr £34.10
9 morgen of land ..... 18.
52 10

22 Joost Coeckwytt
1 poll 2 horses 7 cows 2 do of 2 yrs 1 do of 1 yr. 7 sheep 1 hog.... £90.10
15 morg. of land & Valley..... 30.
120 10

23 Seimen Haeckx
1 poll 18

24 Mettie Jansen
2 cows 1 ditto of 2 yrs 3 sheep 2 hogs ..... [MS. destroyed]

25 Jan jansen
2 polls 1 horse 2 cows .....

26 Hendrick Baerentse
1 poll 3 horses, 3 ditto of 3 year 5 cows, 2 do of 3 yr. 4 do of 1 yr 5 sheep 3 hogs..... £141
20 morg. land & valley 40
181

27 Jan Cornelis Damen
1 poll 3 horses 1 do of 1 year 6 cows 1 do of 3 yr 3 do of 2 yr 4 do of 1 yr 16 sheep 3 hogs..... £113. 3
28 morg. land & valley 56
169 3

28 Jan Adiaense
1 poll 3 cows 1 do of 1 yr 4 sheep £37. 4
3 morg. land..... 6
43 4

29 Cornelis Harmense Vogel
2 polls 3 sheep 37 5

30 Pietter Parmentie
2 polls 3 horses 2 oxen 5 cows 2 do of 3 yer 2 do of 2 yr 3 do of 1 yr 4 hogs £130.10
20 morg. Land & Valley..... 40
170 10

31 Jacob Laroille
1 poll 2 horses [MS. destroyed]

32 Philip Berckelo
1 poll..... 18

33 Mattheis Jansen
1 poll..... 18

34 Theunis Gisbertse Bogaert
8 morgen Valley..... 16

35 Oufie Cley
2 polls 2 horses 6 cows 3 ditto of 2 yr 3 ditto of 1 yr..... £102
12 morg. Land & Valley..... 24
126

The assessment roll of Boswyck amounts to.. £2960 14
Rated at 1d. in the pound Stg
should amount to £12.6.9d.

Your obt Servant
Michil Hainelle.

ASSESMENT ROLL OF NEW UTRECHT MADE UP 29 SEPTR 1676.

1 Hans Harmense
1 poll 3 horses 4 cows of 3 yrs 4 do of 2 yrs 2 do of 1 yr..... £97.2
24 morgen land..... 48
145 2

2 Jan van Deuenter
2 polls 1 horse of 2 yrs 3 cows 1 do of 3 yrs 1 do of 2 yrs..... £62.10
12 morg. land..... 24
86.10

3 Jan Verckercke
3 polls 6 horses 2 do of 2 yrs 4 cows 20 sheep..... £164.10
95 morg. land & valley..... 192
356 10

4 Gisbertt Theyse
1 poll 2 horses 1 cow 1 ditto of 2 yrs 1 ditto of 1 year..... £51
18 morg land 36
—— 87

5 Hendrick Matheise
1 poll 4 horses 3 cows 3 do of 3 yrs 3 do of 2 yrs 3 do of 1 year ... £105
30 morg. land..... 60
—— 165

6 Laurens Jansen
1 poll 2 horses 2 cows..... £52
12 morg. land..... 24
—— 76

7 Joosten
1 poll 3 horses 6 cows..... £84
20 morg. land..... 40
—— 124

8 [MS. destroyed.]
6 cows..... £104
20 morg. land..... 40
—— 144

9 Rhein
1 poll horses 3 do of 2 yrs 2 do of 1 yr £46
20 morg. land..... 40
—— 86

10 Jan Jansen van deyck
1 poll 2 horses 2 cows of 3 yrs 1 do of 2 yrs £52.10
16 morg. land..... 32
—— 84 10

11 Carel Jansen van deyck
1 poll 2 horses 3 cows..... £57
24 morg. land..... 48
—— 105

12 Rutger Joosten
2 polls 4 horses 6 cows 2 oxen 2 dittº of 3 yrs 3 do of 2 yrs 4 do of 1 yr 12 sheep..... £152.12
100 morgen land..... 200
—— 352 12

13 JEAN CLEMENT
1 poll 1 horse 2 cows 1 do of 3 yrs
1 do of 2 yrs 46 10

14 JACOB BASTIANSEN
1 poll 1 cow 23

15 THEYS JANSEN
1 poll 1 horse 2 oxen cows 1 ditto
of 3 yrs 1 hog ..... £80.
15 morg. land 30
——— 110

16 THEYS LUBBERTSE
1 poll 2 horses cows of 2 yrs... £44.10
12 morg. land 24
——— 68 10

17 JEAN VAN
1 poll 2 horses 4 cows 4 ditto of 2 yrs £72
40 morg. land 80
——— 152

18 CREIN JANSEN
2 polls 2 horses and 1 do of 2 yrs.. £65
24 morg. land 48
——— 113

19 ARIE WILLEMSE
1 poll 3 horses 5 cows, 2 d° of 2
year, 3 d° of 1 year..... £88.10.
24 morg. land 48
——— 136 10

20 PIETTER JACOBSE
1 poll 2 cows..... 28

21 THEUNIS JANSEN VAN PELTT
2 polls 3 horses 5 cows 1 d° of 1
year 4 Sheep..... £100. 4
24 morg. land 48
——— 148 4

22 HUIBERT STOOCK
1 poll..... 18

23 Luyckes Moyerse
1 poll 3 horses 5 cows 1 d° of 3 yrs
2 d° of 1 yr ..... £74.
20 morg. of land 40
114

24 Anthony Vander Eycke
1 poll 2 horses 3 cows .....
12 morg. land ..... [MS. destroyed]

25 Jores Bourier
1 poll 2 cows 2 oxen .....
12 morg. land.....

26 Zegertt Gerrittse
1 poll..... 18

27 Hendrick Jansen Van deyck
1 poll..... 18

28 Jean Muserol
1 poll 2 oxen 4 cows..... £50
12 morg. land..... 24
74

assessment roll

The Property of N. Utrecht amounts to... £3024 18

Rated @ 1d per pound Stg
should amount to £12.12.1d.

Your obt Servant
Michil Hainelle

VALUATION OF AMSFORTT[1] MADE UP SEPTEMB[R] 1676.

1 Claes Pietterse
1 poll 2 horses 1 do of yrs 6 cows £75.
7 morg. land..... 14
89

2 Gillies Jansen
3 polls 3 horses 2 oxen cows.... £105
10 morgen land & valley 20
125

1 Now, Flatlands.

3 Gerritt Reinerse
2 polls 4 horses 7 cows 2 ditto of 1 yr 1 hog..... £125.
23 morg. land & valley..... 46
——— 171

4 Wm Van Berckelo
1 poll 2 horses 1 cow..... 47

5 Dierckie Willemse
1 horse 2 cows 1 do of 2 yrs 4 morg land..... 32 10

6 Willem Willemse
1 poll 2 horses 4 cows 1 do of 3 yrs 1 ditto of 1 year..... £67.10
11 morg. land & valley..... 22 —
——— 89 10

7 Hans Jansen
1 poll 2 oxen 5 cows 1 ditto of 2 yrs £57.10
17 morg. land & valley..... 34
——— 91 10

8 Albert Albertse
2 polls 4 horses 1 do of 1 yr 7 cows do of 2 yr. 2 hogs..... £129.
29 morg. land & valley..... 58
——— 187

9 Steuense
1 poll horses 1 ditto of 2 yrs 4 cows ditto of 1 yr..... £84.10
20 morg. land & valley..... 40
——— 124 10

10 [Name destroyed]
1 poll 1 horse 1 cow..... 47

11 Albert Albertse the younger
1 poll 1 horse 3 cows..... 45

12 Dierck Jansen
1 poll 1 horse 3 cows..... 45

13 Pietter Claessen
2 polls 5 horses 13 cows 3 do of 3 yrs 2 oxen 2 sheep..... £186.5
59 morg. & valley..... 118
——— 304 5

14 LAURENS CORNELISE
1 poll 1 horse 30

15 FERNANDES VAN CICKEL
1 poll 2 horses 2 cows 52

16 JAN BROUWER
1 poll 2 horses 4 cows 3 hogs 65

17 ABRAHAM JOOREISE
1 poll 2 horses 1 do of 2 yrs 14 cows 2 do of 3 yrs 4 do of 2 yrs 4 do of 1 yr. £141
35 morg. land & valley 70
—— 211

18 ROELOFF MARTENSE
2 polls 4 horses 1 do of yrs 10 cows 2 do of 2 yrs 4 ditto of 1 yr 3 hogs..... £152.14
52 morg. land & valley 104
——— 256 14

19 STEFFEN COERTTEN
2 polls 4 horses cows 5 ditto of 2 yrs..... £129
55 morg. land 110
—— 239

20 JAN KIERSEN
2 polls 2 horses cows 2 do. of 1 year £103
31 morg. land & valley..... 62
—— 165

21 WILLEM GERRITTSE
1 poll 4 horses 2 do of 1 yr 1 ox, 7 cows 3 do of 3 yr 2 do of 2 yr 1 do of 1 year..... £131.10
28 morg. land & valley..... 56
——— 187 10

22 PIETTER MONFORTT
1 poll 1 horse 2 cows..... 40

23 JAN MONFORTT
1 poll..... 18

24 Adiaen Pietterse

1 poll, 2 horses 2 cows.....	£52	
8 morg. land and valley.....	16	
	——	68

25 Pietter Hendricksz

1 poll, 1 horse.....		30

26 Seiman Jansen

2 polls, 4 horses 8 cows, 3 do of 3 yrs 1 do of 2 yrs 2 do of 1 yr 4 sheep 1 hog.....	£144.4	
32 morg. of land & valley	64	
	——	208 4

27. Pieter Cornelisz

2 polls, 5 horses 1 do of 3 yrs cows 2 do of 3 yrs. 3 do of 2 yrs do of 1 yr. 4 hogs.....		
24 morg. land & valley.....	[MS. destroyed.]	

28 Swaen Jansen

1 poll, 2 horses 1 cow 2 hogs.....	£49	
5 morg. land & valley	10	
	——	59

29 Hendrick Pieterse

1 poll 3 horses 2 oxen 5 cows 1 do. of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£93.10	
19 morg. land & valley	38	
	——	131 10

30 Coertt Steursz

1 poll 4 horses 1 do. of 2 yrs 2 oxen 6 cows 4 do. of 2 yrs 4 do. of 1 yr..	£127.	
44 morgens land & valley.....	88	
	——	215

31 Jacob & Gerritt Streycker

3 polls 2 horses 7 cows 2 hogs	£115	
1½ morg. land.....	3	
	——	118

32 JAN MARTENSE

1 poll 3 horses 1 do. of 2 yrs 1 do. of 2 yrs 2 do of 1 yr. 3 cows 2 do of 1 yr..... £83
10 morg. land & valley 30
— 103

33 WILLEM HULETT

1 poll 1 horse 2 cows 40

34 WILLEM

1 poll 2 horses 1 do of yrs 5 cows 2 do of 1 yr. 2 hogs..... £77
12 morg. land & valley..... 24
— 101

The Whole Valuation of Amsfortt amounts to £3966 13

PROPERTY RATE.

The property is rated as follows

Each Poll @	£18.
Each horse over 4 yrs old	12.
between 3 & 4 yrs	8.
between 2 & 3 yrs.....	5.
between 1 & 2 yrs	3.
Each Ox above 4 yrs old.....	6.
Each Cow above 4 yrs old	5.
between 3 & 4 yrs old.....	4.
between 2 & 3 yrs old.....	2.10
between 1 & 2 yrs old	1.10
Each hog above a year old.....	1.
Each sheep above a year old	8.6
Each morgen of land.....	2.

The property above mentioned of 3966 pounds 13 shillings @ 1d per pound Stg should amount to 16 pounds 10 sh 6½ pence.

Your Ob[t] Servant

MICHIL HALBEELE

RATE BILLS OF THE FIVE DUTCH TOWNS; 1ST OCTOBER 1676.

£4872.11.....	Rate Bill of Middelwout	£20. 6.-
5067.18.....	Rate Bill of Breukelen.....	21. 2.4
2960.14.....	Rate Bill of Boswyck.....	12. 6.9
3024.18.....	Rate Bill of N. Utrecht.....	12.12.1
3966.13.....	Rate Bill of Amsfort.....	16.10.6½
£19892.14	Assessment of the 5 Towns @ 1d per pound	£82.17.8½

RATE LIST OF BUSHWYCK, 8 SEPTR AO 1683.

Constable Wouter Ghysberts Verscheur;		
1 poll, 4 horses 2 of 2 yrs, 8 cows, 5 of 3		
yrs, 1 of 2 yrs 3 of 1 yr. 1 hog	£114.	
22 morgens of land & valley.....	44	
		£188.-.[1]
Jacob Jansen; 2 polls, 2 horses, 1 of 3 yrs,		
6 cows, 4 of 3 yrs. 2 of 2 yrs, 2 of 1		
yr. 1 hog.....	£118	
18 morg. of land.....	36	
		154 -
Pieter Jansen Meet; 1 poll.....		18.-
Albert Hendrickzen; 1 poll, 1 horse		30.-
Joost Kockuyt; 1 poll, 2 horses, 8 cows 3 of		
3 yrs 4 of 2 yrs, 3 of 1 yr. 9 sheep ...	£112.6.6	
22 morgens of land & valley.....	44.-.-	
		156.6.6
Charel Fonteyn; 2 polls, 2 horses, 1 of 3 yrs,		
1 of 2 yrs, 16 cows, 2 of 3 yrs, 4 of 2		
yrs, 4 of 1 yr. 7 sheep, 1 hog	£175.-.-	
61 morgens of land and valley.....	122.-.-	
		297.-.-
Pieter Jansen Wit; 2 polls, 7 horses, 1 of 3		
yrs, 1 of 2 yrs, 2 oxen 12 cows, 3 of 3 yrs		
3 of 2 yrs 7 of 1 yr. 15 sheep, 2 hogs..	£243.7.6	
50 morgens of land & valley.....	100.-.-	
		343.7.6

[1] So in orig. Ought to be £154.

Jacques Cossart; 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 of 2 yrs, 5 cows, 1 of 2 yrs, 2 of 1 yr. 1 hog ..	£78.–.–	
18 morgens of land.....	36	
	———	114.–.–
Pieter Jans Loy; 1 poll, 1 horse, 2 of 2 yrs, 1 cow, 1 of 1 yr.....		46.10.–
Onvre Klay; 1 poll, 1 horse, 5 cows, 2 of 2 yrs.....	£60.–.–	
18 morgens of land & valley	36.–.–	
	———	96.—.–
Claes Cornelis Kat; 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 of 1 yr. 1 cow, 2 of 3 yrs, 2 of 2 yrs.....	£51.–.–	
13 morgens of land.....	26.–.–	
	———	77.—.–
Jan Cornelis Zeeu; 1 poll, 2 cows		28
Cornelis Jansen Loy; 1 poll, 3 horses, 5 cows, 2 of 2 yrs. 2 of 1 yr. 3 sheep ..	£88.5.6	
10½ morgens of land & valley.....	21.	
	———	109. 5.6
Adriaen Laforse; 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1 of 3 yrs. 2 of 1 yr. 1 hog, 3 sheep ...	£68.5.6	
8½ morgens of land & valley	17.–.–	
	———	85. 5.6
Jacob Dirckx; 1 poll, 1 horse, 7 morgens of land.....		44.—.–
Symon Haecx; 1 poll.....		18.—
Joost Dury; 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 of 2 yrs, 5 cows, 1 of 3 yrs 2 of 2 yrs 2 of 1 yr..	£84.–.–	
16 morgens of land & valley	32	
	———	116.—.–
Pieter Parmentier; 1 poll, 1 cow, 1 hog....	£24.–.–	
4 morgens of land.....	8.–.–	
1 mill estimated @.....	50.–.–	
	———	82.—
Pieter Jacobsen; 1 poll, 1 cow, 13 morgens of land		49.—
Volckert Dircksen; 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 of 3 yrs, 1 of 1 yr. 6 cows, 3 of 3 yrs, 4 of 2 yrs, 4 of 1 yr. 4 sheep.....	£100.14.	
50 morgens of land & valley	100	
	———	200.14.–

Jan Miserol; 1 poll, 3 oxen, 6 cows, 4 of 3 yrs 1 of 1 yr. 3 hogs.....	£86.10.	
32 morgens of land & valley	64	
		150.—.–
Jan Miserol the younger; 1 poll, 3 cows, 2 of 1 yr	£36.–.–.	
4 morgens of land.....	8	
		44.—.–
Jan Loquier; 1 poll, 2 horses, 7 cows, 4 of 3 yrs 5 of 2 yrs, 4 of 1 yr.....	£111.–.–	
28 morgens of land & valley	56.–.–	
		167.—.–
Neeltje Jans; 2 cows, 1 of 1 yr.....		11.10.–
Theunis Ghysberts; 8 morgens of valley...		16.—.–
Hendrick Barents Smit; 16 morgens of land & valley.....		32.—.–
Joost Adriaens' widow; 1 horse, 1 of 2 yrs. 5 cows, 5 of 1 yr.....	£49.–.–	
25 morgens of land & valley.....	50.–.–	
		99.10.–
Jannitje Schamp; 1 cow, 2 of 3 yrs.....		13.—.–
Michel Parmentier; 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 of 3 yrs, 5 cows, 2 of 3 yrs, 2 of 2 yrs, 2 of 1 yr	£85.–.–	
30 morgens of land & valley.....	60.–.–	
		145.—.–
The rate is 12 pounds, 4 shil. 3 pence.	Pounds	2931.—.–

By order of the Constable & overseers of Bushwyck
P. Clocq, Clerk.

RATE LIST OF AMESFORT [FLATLANDS] 25 SEPTR 1683.

Roelof Martens; 2 men, 2 negroes, 4 horses, 1 of 2 yrs, 1 of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 8 cows, 3 of 3 yrs., 6 of 2 yrs 6 of 1 yr 60 morg. of land.....	£1. 7.10
Gerrit Strycker; 2 men & one negro, 3 horses, 7 cows, 1 of 2 yrs. 1 of 1 year & 2 morgens of land.....	.11.—

Albert Albertsen the younger; 1 poll, 1 ox, 2 cows, 2 of 3 years 1 of 1 year..... 3. 6
Aryaen Pieters: one man, 2 horses, 5 cows, 2 of 1 year & 12 morg land..... 7. 9
Stoffel Jansen; 1 poll, 1 horse, 4 cows, 2 of 1 yr 3 morg. land..... 4.10
Clas Pieters; 1 poll, 1 negro, 2 horses, 6 cows, 2 of 3 & 2 of 2 yrs. 2 of 1 year and 23 morgens of land 12. 7
Abraham Jores; 2 men, 4 horses, 2 oxen, 10 cows, 6 of 3 yrs, 6 of 2 yrs. 4 of 1 yr. 8 Sheep, & 46 morgens of land..... 1. 4.—
Jan Martens; one man, one negro, 2 horses, 1 of 3 yrs. 5 cows 2 of 3 yrs. 2 of 2 yrs. 2 of 1 yr. & 28 morgens land..... 11. 9
Jan Teunise; 2 men, 3 horses, 2 cows, 10 morg: land— 8. 6
Pieter Maffoort; 1 man, 2 horses, 1 of 2 yrs. 5 cows, 2 of 3 yrs. 1 of 2 yrs. 2 of 1 yr. & 12 morgens of land..... 7. 1
Jan Maffoort; 1 man, one horse..... 2. 6
Dirck Jansen; 1 man, 2 horses, 3 cows, & 1 of 2 yrs & 20 morg land..... 8. 6
Albert Albertsen; 1 man, 2 horses, 7 cows, 3 of 2 yrs. & 2 of 1 yr & 35 morgens of land..... 13. 1
Jan Alberts; 1 man, 1 horse, 2 cows & 1 of 3 years... 2.11
Fernandes; 2 men, 2 horses, 2 cows, & 4 morgens.... 6. 6
Willem Jansen; 1 man, 2 horses, 2 cows, & 3 morg. land..... 4.10
Hendrick Agasuerus; 1 man, 1 horse..... 2. 6
Jan Brouwer; 2 men, 2 horses, 4 cows, 1 ox, 1 of 1 yr & 2 morg. land..... 7. 7
Symen Jansen; 2 men, 2 horses, 8 cows, 4 of 3 yrs, 4 of 2 yrs. 4 of 1 yr & 42 morg: of land..... 17.10
Jacop Verdon; 1 man, 1 horse, 3 cows..... 3. 9
Dirckye Roelffsen; 1 man, 2 horses, 2 cows, 2 of 3 yrs. 2 of 1 yr. & 4 morg. land 5. 6
Hendrick Pieters; 1 man, 1 horse, 1 ox, 4 cows, 1 of 2 yrs. 1 of 1 yr. & 12 morgens of land 6.11

Pieter Hendricksen; 1 man, 3 cows, 1 horse, 1 of 2 years	3.11
Pieter Cornelis; 2 men & 1 negro, 4 horses, 2 of 3 yrs. 6 cows, 5 of 3 yrs. 5 of 2 yrs. 3 of 1 yr & 28 morgens land	1. 1.—
Coert Stevens; 2 men, 4 horses, 1 of 2 yrs. 4 oxen, 6 cows, 3 of 3 yrs. 7 of 2 yrs. 6 of 1 yr & 60 morg. land	1. 5.—
Pieter Classen; 3 men, 5 horses, 2 oxen, 11 cows, 5 of 3 yrs 4 of 2 yrs. 5 of 1 year, 49 morgens of land	1. 6. 2
Albert Stevens; 1 man 3 horses, 4 cows, 1 of 3 years, 5 of 1 year	7.—
Steven Coerten; 1 man, 4 cows, 5 of 3 yrs. 4 of 2 yrs. & 55 morgen of land	14. 8
Jan Stevens; 1 man, 2 horses, 4 cows, 1 of 2 yrs. 1 of 1 yr. & 9 morg. land	6.11
Rutgert Bruynsen; 1 man, 3 horses, 2 cows, 6 morg. land	6. 4
Marten Pieters; 1 man, 3 cows,	2. 9
William Davidts; 1 man, 2 horses, 5 cows, 3 of 3 yrs. 1 ox, 2 of 2 yrs, 2 of 1 yr. & 25 morg: land	11. 9
Luyckas; 1 man, 2 horses, & 1 of 2 yrs. 7 cows, 4 of 3 yrs. 2 of 2 yrs. 2 of 1 yr. & 34 morgens land	14. 5
Jans Jansen; 3 men, 3 horses, 2 oxen, 6 cows, 3 of 3 yrs. 2 of 2 yrs., 2 of 1 yr. & 26 morgen land	16.10
Willem Gerrits; 2 men, 5 horses, 2 of 1 yr 9 cows, & 8 of 3 yrs. & 4 of 2 yrs. & 5 of 1 yr. & 30 morg. land	1. 1. 1.
Teunis Jansen; 1 man	1. 6
Pieter Nefyes	1. 6
Pieter Tul	1. 6
The list of Amesfort amounts to	Pounds 19. 8. 1

VALUATION OF BREUCKELEN TAKEN 26 SEPT 1683.

Jeronimus Jorisen:—

1 poll.....	£18.—	
1 horse....	12	
6 cows.....	30	
2 do of 2 yrs	5	
1 do of 1 yr.	1.10	
2 Hogs.....	2.—	
8 morg. land	16	
		84.10

Jan Cornelis Damen:—

2 horses....	£24.	
5 cows.....	25.	
4 do of 2 yrs	10.	
3 do of 1 yr	4.10	
10 morg. land	20.	
		83.10

Teunis Jansen :—

2 horses....	24	
5 cows.....	25	
6 do of 2 yrs	15.	
3 do of 1 yr	4.10	
4 sheep.....	4.—	
1 poll.....	18	
20 morg. land	40	
		130.10

Willm Huicke :—

2 horses.....	£24	
1 do of 1 yr	3.	
3 cows.....	15.	
3 do of 2 yr	7.10	
2 do of 1 yr	3.10	
8 morg. land	16.—	
		69.—

Daniel Rapalie

5 horses....	£60.	
6 cows.....	30.	
4 do 2@3 yrs	10.	
3 do 2 yrs...	7.10	
2 do 1 yr...	3.—	
24 morg. land	48.—	
		158.10

Jan Aersen :—

3 horses....	£36.	
5 cows.....	25	
2 do of 2 yrs	5.	
4 sheep....	4.	
27 morg. land	54.	
		124.—

Thomas Vardon :—

2 horses....	£24 —	
3 cows.....	15.	
1 do 2@3 yrs	2.10	
4 do 1 yr ..	6.—	
1 poll	18.—	
8 morg: land	16.—	
		81.10

Jacob Jansen Bergen :—

2 horses....	£24.	
1 poll.....	18.	
3 cows.....	15.	
1 do of 1 yr	1.10	
3 do of 3 yrs	7.10	
1 do of 1 yr	1.10	
24 morg land & valley..	48.—	
		115.10

Joris Hansen:—

1 poll.....	18	
2 horses....	24	
3 cows.....	25	
2 do of 3 yrs	4	
1 do of 2 yr	2.10	
2 do of 1 yr	3.—	
12 morg. land	24.—	
		110.10

Cornelis Sibbings :—

1 poll.....	18.	

2 horses....	24.	
2 cows.....	10.	
3 do of 3 yrs	12.	
17 morg. land & valley..	34.	
		98.—
Tryntie Korssen:—		
3 cows.....	15.—	
2 do 2 yr...	5.—	
2 do 3 yrs..	8.—	
2 morg. land & vly	4.—	
		32.—
Pieter Korssen:—		
1 poll.....	18.—	
2 horses....	24.—	
4 cows.....	20.—	
10 morg. land & vly.....	20.	
		82.
Hendrick Korssen:—		
10 morg. land		20.—
Jacob Brouwer:—		
2 cows.....	10.—	
1 do of 2 yrs	2.10	
6 morg. land & valley..	12.—	
		42.10
Pieter Jansen		
1 poll.....	18.—	
3 horses....	36.—	
18 morg. land & vly....	36.—	
6 Cows	30.—	
2 do of 3 yrs	8.—	
1 do of 2 yrs	2.10	
3 do of 1 yr.	4.10	
		135.—
Klaes Arentse:—		
2 polls.....	£36.—	
4 cows.....	20 —	
2 do of 2 yrs	5 —	
2 do of 1 yr	3.—	
12 morg. land	24.—	
		88.—
Poulus Dirckse		
1 poll.....	£18.—	
3 horses....	36.	
5 cows	25.—	
2 do of 3 yrs	8.—	
4 do of 2 yrs	10.—	
2 do of 1 yr	3.—	
1 do of 6 yr	6.—	
25 morg. land	50.—	
		156.—
Liesbet Pouse:—		
1 cow.	£5.—	
1 do of 3 yrs	4.—	
1 do of 5 yrs	6.—	
1 do of 2 yrs	2.10	
1 do of 1 yr	1.10	
		19.—
Mattys Brouwer:—		
1 poll.....	£18.	
1 cow.....	5.	
1 do of 3 yrs	4	
		27.—
Jan Frederickse		
1 poll.....	£18	
3 horses....	36	
6 cows	30	
2 do of 2 yrs	5	
1 do of 1 yr	1.10	
14 morg. land	28	
		118.10
Joost Franse:—		
1 poll.....	£18.—	

2 horses....	24.—	
3 cows	15.—	
1 do of 3 yrs	4.—	
2 do of 2 yrs	5.—	
1 do of 1 yr	1.10	
16 mor. land & vly	32.10	
		99.10
Ariaen van Laer:—		
1 poll.....	£18.	
2 cows	10.	
1 horse	12.	
1 yearling..	1.10	
1 morg. land	2.—	
		43.10
Abraham Ackerman:—		
1 poll	£18	
1 cow.....	5	
		23.—
Thomas Lammerse:—		
2 polls.....	£36.	
3 horses....	36.	
1 do of 2 yrs	5.	
7 cows	35.	
1 do of 3 yrs	4	
4 do of 2 yrs	10.—	
4 do of 1 yr	6.—	
4 sheep....	4.—	
18 morg. land	36	
		172.—
Willem Joresen:—		
1 poll.....	18.—	
5 cows	25.	
2 do of 2 yrs	5.	
2 horses....	24.	
12 morg. land	24.	
		96.—
Folckert Hendrickse:—		
1 poll.....	£18.	
2 horses....	24.	
6 cows	30.—	
2 do of 2 yrs	5.—	
2 do of 1 yr	3.—	
14 morg. land	28.—	
		108.—
Jacob Joresen:—		
1 poll.....	£18.	
3 horses....	36.—	
5 cows	25.—	
2 do of 2 yrs	5.—	
1 do of 1 yr	1.10	
2 sheep	2.—	
12 morg. land	24.	
		111.10
Joris Jacobsen:—		
3 horses....	£36.	
6 cows.....	30.—	
2 do of 2 yrs	5.—	
16 morg. land	32	
		103.—
Cornelis Nevies:—		
1 poll.....	£18.	
3 cows	15.	
1 do 2 yrs..	2.10	
1 do 1 yr ..	1.10	
		37.—
Adam Brouwer:—		
1 poll.....	£18.	
1 mill.....	100.	
3 cows	15.	
1 do of 2 yrs	2.10	
2 do	5.—	
3 sheep	3.—	
3 morg. land	6.	
		149.10.
Hendrickse Sleght:—		
2 horses....	£24.	
4 cows	20.—	
21 morg. land	42	
		86 —

Rendel Evans:—
2 horses.... 24.
1 poll..... 18.
——— 42.

Jacobus vande Water:—
1 poll..... £18.
1 horse .... 12.
4 cows .. 20.—
1 do of 2 yrs 2.10
2 do of 1 yr 3.—
4 sheep.... 4.—
12 morg. land 24
——— 83.10

Machiel Hansen:—
1 poll..... £18.—
2 horses.... 24.—
6 cows .... 30.—
4 do of 3 yrs 16.—
5 do of 2 yrs 12.10
5 do of 1 yr 7.10
20 morg. land 40.—
——— 148.—

Thomas Jansen:—
1 poll..... £18.
2 oxen..... 12.
1 horse 12
2 cows .... 10.
2 do of 3 yrs 8.
3 do of 2 yrs 7.10
11 morg. land 22.
——— 89.10

Hendrick Tysen:—
1 poll..... £18.—
2 oxen..... 12.—
2 cows .... 10.—
3 do 2 yrs.. 7.10
1 horse 1 yr 3.—
12 morg. land 24.—
——— 74.10

Jesies Dregz:—
1 poll..... £18.—
1 horse .... 12.—
——— 30.—

Evert Hendrickse:—
1 poll..... £18.—
1 cow ..... 5.—
1 do yearling 1.18
——— 24.10

Akus Jansen
1 poll..... £18.
2 oxen .... 12.—
3 cows .... 15.—
1 do 2 yrs.. 2.10
2 do 1 yr .. 3.
8 morg. land 16.
——— 66.10

Ariaen Willemse:—
1 poll..... £18.—
3 horses.... 36.—
6 cows .... 30.—
1 ox of 4 yrs 6.—
4 do 4 yrs.. 16.—
3 do 1 yr .. 3.
25 morg. land 50
——— 159.—

Jan Gerritse Dorlant :—
1 poll..... £18.
2 horses.... 24.
1 do 2 yrs.. 5.
1 do 1 yr... 3.
5 cows..... 25.
2 do 2 yrs.. 5.
2 do 1 yr... 3.
20 morg. land 40.
——— 123.—

Simen Aersen :—
1 poll..... £18.
4 oxen..... 24
4 cows..... 20
4 do of 2 yrs 10.

1 do of 1 yr 1.10
1 horse..... 8.
24 morg. land 48.—
——— 129.10

Jan Teunisen
1 poll ..... £18.
2 horses.... 24.
4 cows..... 20.
2 do 2 yrs.. 5.
21 morg. land 42
——— 109.—

Jan Jansen:—
1 poll..... £18.
2 horses.... 24.
2 oxen..... 12.
7 cows .... 35.
2 do 3 yrs.. 8.
5 do 1 yr... 7.10
21 morg. land 42.—
——— 146.10

Luickes Teunise:—
1 poll..... £18.
3 horses.... 36.
1 do 1 yr... 3.
2 cows..... 10.
10 morg. land 20.
——— 87.—

Frans Abrahamse:—
1 poll..... £18.
2 horses.... 24.
1 cow..... 5.
4 morg. land 8
——— 55.—

Hendrick Jansen:—
1 poll ..... £18.
2 horses.... 24
2 cows..... 10.
1 do 4 yrs.. 4.
——— 56.—

Johanes Kosperse:—
1 poll..... £18.
2 horses.... 24.
4 cows..... 20.
2 do 2 yrs.. 5.
5 morg. land 10.—
——— 77.—

Casper Jansen:—
2 polls..... 36.
3 horses.... 36.
1 do 2 yrs.. 5.
2 cows..... 10.
2 do 2 yrs.. 5.
11 morg. land 22
——— 114.

Juraen Blanck:—
1 poll ..... £18.
1 horse..... 12.
2 cows..... 10.
——— 40.

Winant Pietersen:—
2 polls..... £36.
1 cow..... 5.
1 do 3 yrs.. 4.
1 do 2 yrs.. 2.10
1 do 1 yr... 1.10
——— 49.—

Hendricka Sprokels:—
1 horse 4 yrs £ 8.
1 do of 2 yrs 5.
4 cows..... 20.
2 do 3 yrs.. 8.
3 do 2 yrs.. 7.10
4 sheep.... 4.—
10 morg. land 20.—
——— 72.10

Jan Smit:—
1 poll..... £18.
1 horse..... 12.
——— 30.—

Tuenes Giesbertse Bogert:—
4 horses.... £48.—

1 do 3 yrs..	8.—	
10 cows	50.—	
6 do 2 yrs..	15.—	
6 do 1 yr ..	9.—	
2 polls	36.—	
40 morg. land	80.	
		246.—

Marten Reisen:—

1 poll.....	£18.	
2 horses....	24.	
2 do 1 yr ..	6.	
5 cows	25.	
3 do 2 yrs..	7.10	
1 do 1 yr ..	4.—	
19 morg. land	38.—	
		122.10

The widow of Rem Jansen:—

3 polls	£54	
6 horses....	72.	
12 cows	60.	
1 do of 4 yrs	4.	
4 do 3 yrs..	16.	
6 do 2 yrs..	15.	
6 do 1 yr...	7.10	
22 morg. land & vly	44—	
		272.10

Johanes Cristoffelse:—

1 poll.....	£18.	
3 horses	36.	
2 cows	10.	
2 do 2 yrs..	5.	
9 morg. land	18.	
		87.—

Willem Bennings:—

1 poll.....	£18.	
2 horses....	24.	
1 do 3 yrs..	8.	
1 do 2 yrs..	5.	
6 cows	30.	
3 oxen	18.	
1 do 2 yrs..	2.10	
1 do 1 yr...	1.10	
21 morg. land	42.—	
		149.—

Rissiert Gibs:—

1 poll.....	£18.	
1 horse.....	12	
		30.—

Thomas Jansen op Brackelen:—

1 poll.....	£18.	
2 horses....	24	
		42

Pieter Van Nest:—

2 polls.....	£36	
3 cows.....	15.	
1 yearling..	1.10	
		52.10

Jan Buys:—

1 poll	£18.	
2 horses....	24 —	
2 cows.....	10 —	
		52.—

Dirck Jansen:—

1 poll	£18.	
3 cows.....	15.	
1 do 3 yrs..	4.	
1 do 1 yr...	1.10	
2 horses....	24.	
1 do 3 yrs..	8.	
30 morg. land	60.	
		130.10
		£5793.10

+ Jan Cornelise Damen
Jan Gerritse van Couwenhoven
as Clerk

RATE LIST OF MIDWOUT [FLATBUSH] 1683.

Names	Polls 18 lb	Horses 12 lb	3 years 8 lb	2 years 5 lb	Yearlings 3 lb	Oxen 6 lb	Cows 5 lb	3 years 4 lb	2 years 50 sh	yearlings 30 sh	Hogs 1 lb	acres 1 lb		
Nys Teunisen	1	1					4					50	100	
Loffert Pietersen	1	2				2	7	3	6	3		54	174	10
Cornelis Berryen	1	3					10	2	2	7		152	279	10
Laurens Cornelis	1	2					2		3	1		36	97	
Reynier Arens	2	3					7	1	3	5		40	166	
Pieter Guilliams	1	4				3	7		2	2		160	287	
Theodorus Polhemius	1	2					5	1	2	2			79	
Jan van Ditmersen	2	3					12	3	7	9		120	295	
Dirck Hooglant	2	2					1			2		52	120	
Jacop Hendrickx	1	4					4	1	1	1		46	140	
Willem Guilliams	2	4		1	1		6	1		5		144	277	
Pieter Lot	2	4		1			6	7	6	4		140	308	
Harmen Key	1	1					3		2	1		44	95	10
Lowys Jans	1	1					2		1	1			44	
Jan Auke	1	2					4	1		1	1	46	114	10
Adrian Reyerse	2	2	1	1	1		5	3	4	3		70	197	
Titus Zirachz	1	3		1			8		3	2		50	159	10
Jan Rems	2	2					4	2	2	3		38	135	10
Hendrick Rycke	1	2	2				4	3	3	3		38	140	

Digitized by Google

Dirck van der Vlier	2	2		1			3	1	3	2		36	130	
Hendrick Willems	1	4					7	2	2	2		100	217	
Jan Vlier	1	2					2		2			60	117	
Cornelis van der Veer	2	4					11		5	4		100	257	10
Cornelis Barents	1	4	1				8	4	1	5		100	240	
Willem Jacops	2	3			1		9	2	2	3		60	197	
Gerrit Lubbers	1	3					8	2		2		60	165	
Auke Jans van Nuys	2	3					5	1		3		48	153	10
Rem Remse	1	3		1			5		3	4		60	157	10
Gerrit Snedeker	2	3	1				10	2	2	2		90	236	
Jacop Larzilier	1	3	1				6	1	1	1	4	60	160	
Pieter Cornelissen												54	54	
Cornilis Pieterse	1	2					4		3	2		84	156	10
Gerrit Strycker	1	2					3	2	1			60	127	10
Stoffel Probasco	1	2					6		4	3		60	146	10
Lymen Hanse	2	3	1				5	3	3	1			125	
Jan Barensen	1	1					2			1		60	101	10
Joost Casperse	1	2					3		1			30	89	10
Claes Barens	1	2					2					30	82	
Jan Strycker	1	2					7	3	5	2		72	176	10
Mr. Tomes Barker	1	3					2		2		2	40	111	
Mr. Maris	1	3					6		3	6		110	210	10
Catryna Hegemans	3	3		1	2		9	2	3	4	1	132	300	10
Jacop Janse	1	1					5					32	87	
Hendrick Hegeman	1	2										60	102	
Adriaen Hendricks	2	2					4	1	2			28	117	
Pieter Strycker	1	3					8		2	5		50	156	10

Digitized by Google

RATE LIST, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

Names	Polls 18 lb	Horses 12 lb	3 years 8 lb	2 years 5 lb	yearlings 3 lb	Oxen 6 lb	Cows 5 lb	3 years 4 lb	2 years 60 sh	yearlings 30 sh	Hogs 1 lb	acres 1 lb	
Adriaen Andriessen	2	4					3		1			30	131
Aris Janse	1	3				3	6	4	5	3		108	243
													£7757 10

RATE LIST OF NEW UTRECHT; 28th Sept^{r}. 1683.

Names	Polls	Acres of land	Horses	Horses 3 years	Horses 2 years	Horses 1 year	Oxen	Cows	Cows 4 years	Cows 3 years	Cows 2 years	Cows 1 year
Jan Jansen van Dyck	1	60	3					6	1	1	3	3
Baerent Joosten	1	40	5					8		2	2	5
Louris Janssen	1	40	2	1				3		1	2	2
Antony van Peelt	1	20	1					2		2		2
Thys Lubbers	2	20	3					4		1	3	2
Heinderyck van Peelt	2	50	4					4				1
Lambert Janse	1	0						1				
Gerret Stoffelsen	1	18	2					3				
Heind'k Kamgo	1											

Antoony Duseen	1	20	3			1		4		1		2
Herreman Smyt,	1							1				
Derck van Sutfon	1	12	1					3			2	3
Jan Klement	1							4				
Tomas Farckx	1	20	1					3		3		1
Cornelis Wynbat	2	30	2		1			2		1		2
Ruthgret Joosten	2	200	6		2			12	6	6	6	6
Henderyck Matyssen	2	100	4		1	1		5		1	4	4
Jan Verkercke,	2	155	6	1				10				5
Toonis van Peelt	3	48	3					6	1	3		4
Gerret Cornelissen	2	20	2					5				
Kryn Janse van Meetsen	1	40	2					2			2	
Gysbert Tyssen,	1	60	2					3		2	3	4
Tylman Jacopsen	1							1				
Jan Kiersen,	1	70	4					5		3		3
Jan vandeNeuter	3	20	2					4		3		2
Jan van Kleef	1	80	4					8			2	
Karel Jansen van Dyck	1	60	3		1			3	1	1		4
Jan Hansen	2	40	2		1			8			1	1
Meindert Koerte	1	40	4					5		4	3	5
Roelof verkercke	1		2					3			1	
Hendryck Toonissen	1	16						3			1	
	43	1279	73	2	6	2		131	9	35	35	61

By order of the Constable and overseers

GESUP STYTEWEERDE.

CLAESE VANDER WERSSEN

Digitized by Google

AN ACCOᵀ FROM GRAUESEND OF Yᴱ PERSONS LANDS AND CATTLES RATEABLE ACCORDING TO Yᴱ LAW.

ANNO DOMO 1683.

	£	s.	d.
Raphe Cardall;			
7 Cowes	0	2	11
1 " of 2 yrs ould	0	0	2½
3 " 1 yeare ould	0	0	4½
80 Acors of land	0	6	8
4 horses	0	4	0
1 " 1 yeare	0	0	3
	0	14	5
Joseph Goulding			
3 Cowes	0	1	3
1 " of 3 yeares	0	0	4
2 " of 2 yeare	0	0	5
2 " of 1 yeare	0	0	3
3 Horses	0	3	0
41 Acors of land	0	3	5
1 head	0	1	6
	0	10	2
Peter Sympson;			
3 Cowes	0	1	3
1 " 3 yeares	0	0	4
1 " 2 yeares	0	0	2½
1 " 1 yeare	0	0	1½
2 horses	0	2	0
44 Acors of land	0	3	8
	0	7	7
John Briggs,			
4 Cowes	0	1	8
2 " 3 years	0	0	8
1 " 1 yeare	0	0	1½
3 horses	0	3	0
1 " 1 year ould	0	0	3
84 Acors of land	0	7	0
1 head		1	6
		14	2½
John Emauns			
7 Cowes	0	2	11
1 " 3 yeares	0	0	4
3 " 2 yeares	0	0	7½
2 " 1 yeare	0	0	3
5 horses	0	5	0
88 acors land	0	7	4
1 head	0	1	6
	0	17	11½
Barnes Jurissonn			
6 Cowes	0	2	6
5 " 2 years oulds	0	1	0½
1 " 1 yeare	0	0	1½
2 horses	0	2	0
88 acors of land	0	7	4
1 head	0	1	6
	0	14	6
William Goulding			
6 Cowes	0	2	6
3 " 3 yeares	0	1	0
3 " 1 yeare	0	0	4½
1 horse	0	1	0
20 acors land	0	1	8
	0	6	6½
Yawcum Goijcliffe			
5 Cowes	0	2	1
1 " of 3 yeares	0	0	4
4 " of 2 yeares	0	0	10

	£	s.	d.
3 " of 1 yeare....	0	0	4½
1 horse.....	0	1	0
25 acors of land.....	0	2	1
1 person	0	1	6
	0	8	2½

John Lake senr

7 Cowes	0	2	11
5 " of 2 yeares...	0	1	0½
4 " of 1 yeare ...	0	0	6
4 horses.....	0	4	0
88 acors land.....	0	7	4
1 personn.....	0	1	6
	0	17	3½

Clause Johnsonn

5 Cowes	0	2	1
2 " of 3 yeares..	0	0	8
1 " 2 yeares..	0	0	2½
2 horses	0	2	0
1 " of 1 yeare....	0	0	3
44 acors land.....	0	3	8
1 person.....	0	1	6
	0	10	4½

John Lake Junr

1 Mare.....	0	1	0
1 head.....	0	1	6
	0	2	6

Martha Wilkins

6 cowes.....	0	2	6
1 " 3 yeares.....	0	0	4
2 " 2 yeares.....	0	0	5
3 " 1 yeare.....	0	0	4½
2 horses.....	0	2	0
88 acors of land.....	0	7	4
	0	12	11½

William Stillwell

	£	s.	d.
3 Cowes.....	0	1	3
1 " 3 yeares.....	0	0	4
1 " 2 yeares.....	0	0	2½
1 " 1 yeare.....	0	0	1½
1 horse.....	0	1	0
44 acors of land.....	0	3	8
	0	6	7

John Barnes

3 cowes	0	1	3
1 " 3 yeares	0	0	4
2 " 2 yeares	0	0	5
2 " 1 yeare	0	0	3
2 horses	0	2	0
60 acors of land	0	5	0
1 person	0	1	6
	0	10	9

John Briggs Junr

1 person	0	1	6

Cornelius Boyce

2 cowes.....	0	0	10
1 horse	0	1	0
1 person.....	0	1	6
	0	3	4

William Williamson

5 cowes	0	2	1
1 " 2 years.....	0	0	2½
2 " 1 yeare.....	0	0	3
1 horse	0	1	0
44 acors land.....	0	3	8
1 personn	0	1	6
	0	8	8½

Jeremie Stillwell

16 acors land.....	0	1	4

Carson Johnson	£	s.	d.
10 cowes	0	4	2
3 " of 2 yeares	0	0	7½
4 " of 1 yeare	0	0	6
1 " of 4 yeares	0	0	5
4 horses	0	4	0
1 " 3 ycares	0	0	8
44 acors land	0	3	8
2 persons	0	3	0
	17		0½

Nicholas Stillwell			
6 cowes	0	2	6
2 " 3 yeares ould	0	0	8
3 " 2 ycares	0	0	7½
2 " 1 yeare	0	0	3
2 horses	0	2	0
44 acors land	0	3	8
	0	9	8½

Johannus Michaelson			
4 cowes	0	0	8
1 " of 3 yeares	0	0	4
1 Mare	0	1	0
44 acors land	0	3	8
1 personn	0	1	6
	0	8	2

John Poling			
3 cowes	0	1	3
1 " of 1 yeare	0	0	1½
2 horses	0	2	0
17 acors land	0	1	5
44 " more of land	0	3	8
1 heade	0	1	6
	0	9	11½

Samm[ll] Spicer			
9 cowes	0	3	9
3 " 3 yeares	0	1	0
5 " 2 yeares	0	1	0½
6 " 1 yeare	0	0	9
3 horses	0	3	0
1 " 2 yeares	0	0	5
1 " 1 yeare	0	0	3
100 acors land	0	8	4
1 heade	0	1	6
5 sheepe	0	0	1½
	1	0	2

Danniell Lake	0	1	6

John Tilton Jur			
7 cowes	0	2	11
3 " 3 years	0	1	0
3 " 1 yeare	0	0	4½
3 horses	0	3	0
1 " 3 yeares	0	0	8
1 " 2 yeares	0	0	5
2 " 1 yeare	0	0	6
60 acors land	0	5	0
1 heade	0	1	6
	0	15	4½

Jo: Tilton Senr			
5 cowes	0	2	1
1 horse	0	1	0
9 Sheepe	0	0	3
2 hoggs	0	0	3
29 acors land	0	2	5
	0	6	0

Alse Osborne			
10 cowes	0	4	2
5 " 3 yeares	0	1	8
2 " 2 yeares	0	0	5
5 " 1 yeare	0	0	7½
5 horses	0	5	0

115 acors land	0	9	7
	1	1	5
John Carsonsonn			
2 cowes	0	0	10
1 Mare	0	1	0
1 heade	0	1	6
	0	3	4
Lawrence Haft			
2 cowes.....	0	0	10
22 acors of land.....	0	1	10
1 heade.....	0	1	6
	0	4	2

Elias Dawes			
1 cowe.....	0	0	5
1 Mare	0	1	0
1 personn.....	0	1	6
	0	2	11
Jonathan Bayly.....	0	1	6
Yawcum Goijliffe	0	4	3
William Goulding....	0	2	0

Per me
Wm Williamson Constable.

Endorsed
Graues Ends
Estimation 1683

RATE LIST OF NEWTOWN 1683.

	Heads	Land	Horses	3 yeres	2 yeres	1 yere	Oxen	Cowes	3 yeres	2 yeres	1 yere	Sheepe	Swine
John Coe	2	30	1	0	0	0	1	4	0	0	0	6	6
John Smith	1	80	2	1	1	1	4	9	9	10	6	30	8
John Ramsden	2	30	2	0	0	0	2	9	0	3	4	6	7
Thomas Stevnson	1	40	1	0	1	1	4	8	5	5	4	20	7
Joseph Bourroughs	1	18	0	1	0	0	1	3	1	2	3	00	0
Samuel Kitsham	1	5	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	1	1	00	0
John Kitsham	1	80	3	0	0	1	4	8	4	2	8	20	3
phillip Kitsham	1	20	1	0	0	0	2	2	0	1	0	4	2
John Bourroughs	1	10	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Joseph Reede	1	00	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Edward Stevenson	1	40	1	0	0	0	3	6	1	2	1	12	1
Joshua Hazard	1	00	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Thomas Robason	2	40	2	0	0	0	3	3	2	2	1	3	0
Jeremiah Reeder	1	10	0	0	0	0	2	3	0	1	0	3	3
Thomas Etherington	1	00	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Joseph Reeder	1	10	1	0	1	0	1	1	3	2	0	0	0
Jacob Reeder	1	20	2	0	0	0	2	3	3	0	1	3	2
Content titus	1	18	2	0	0	0	2	6	1	2	0	16	3
Caleb Leveridg	1	24	1	0	0	0	2	4	0	1	1	15	1
Eleazor Leveridg	1	00	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	3	0

Joseph Lacit	1	20	1	0	0	0	0	3	2	2	2	8	1
daniell blomfield	1	15	1	0	0	0	3	3	0	2	2	12	3
John Reeder	1	10	1	0	1	0	2	6	1	0	3	10	1
Richard owin	1	10	2	0	0	0	1	3	2	0	1	10	0
Lambart Woodward	1	8	1	0	0	0	1	5	0	1	2	10	0
Samuell More,	1	30	1	0	0	0	2	6	2	2	3	12	4
Benimin Cornish	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	00	0
Samuel fish	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0
Stofoll fon Lawes	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	00	0
John pettit	1	8	1	0	0	0	2	4	1	0	1	6	2
Josiah forman juner	1	10	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	4	0
Robart feild juner	0	12	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	3	6	0
Robart feild sener	1	20	1	0	0	0	2	4	1	2	2	6	1
Jonath: Strickland	0	20	1	0	0	0	0	2	3	2	2	8	0
Jonathan farman	0	10	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	7	1
Josiah farman sener	1	20	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	3	0	0	0
Georg Wood	0	30	2	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	4
Nathaniell bayly	1	10	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0	0
Richard fidoe	1	16	1	0	1	0	0	4	3	2	0	4	0
Gershom More	1	16	1	0	0	0	2	6	0	0	6	10	1
Nathan fish	1	10	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	1	0	2
Thomas Morrell	2	25	1	0	0	0	4	2	2	0	1	0	1
Gorg Cook	1	00	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Gershom hazard	1	3	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0
Jonathan hazard	1	20	1	0	0	0	2	5	0	2	0	8	1
Joseph phillips	1	10	2	0	0	0	2	2	1	1	1	0	1
Theophilus phillips	1	15	1	0	0	0	2	6	0	2	0	8	1

RATE LIST, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	Heads	Lands	Horses	3 yeres	2 yeres	1 yere	Oxen	Cowes.	3 yeres	2 yeres	1 yere	Sheepe	Swine
Edward Hunt	2	30	2	0	0	1	2	5	1	2	4	5	1
Jerimiah bourroughs	1	20	1	0	0	0	2	4	2	2	3	6	2
John Copstafe	0	6	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
John Reed	1	6	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	0	0	4	0
John Rosell	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Samuell Scudder	2	30	2	0	0	0	4	10	4	5	2	12	1
John Allburtis	1	30	2	0	0	0	2	4	1	1	3	6	2
Thomas Case	1	10	2	0	0	0	0	4	2	0	2	12	0
Thomas wandall	0	80	2	0	2	0	2	9	1	3	7	40	7
John Denman	1	15	1	0	0	1	0	4	0	0	1	8	0
Luck depaw	0	10	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	6	0
James way junr	1	10	1	0	0	0	2	5	1	1	2	4	0
James way sener	1	15	1	0	0	0	2	4	3	2	1	7	0
John way	1	15	1	0	0	0	2	4	2	2	2	12	0
Moses pettit	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	1
John farman	1	8	1	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	1
Thomas pettit	1	20	2	0	0	0	2	3	0	1	1	4	2
Nathaniell pettit	1	10	1	0	0	0	2	4	0	1	2	3	0
William hallett Senr	4	25	4	0	0	0	4	8	4	4	4	10	3
William hallett junr	1	20	0	0	0	1	2	7	4	4	3	00	0

Digitized by Google

Samuell hallit	0	15	0	0	0	1	2	5	3	2	2	00	0
Thomas Laurens	3	40	3	0	0	3	4	10	7	6	6	8	0
John Lawrens	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	4	3	0	0	0	0
Thomas skillman	1	10	1	0	0	0	0	6	3	0	2	2	0
Arnute webber	1	00	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Harrickson	1	22	5	0	0	2	0	7	4	5	3	7	0
Hendrick Smith	2	6	3	2	0	2	0	5	2	4	5	4	1
Nicolos Edda	1	10	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	1	1	0	0
Johanis Loroson	1	20	2	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	3	0
John woollton Croft	1	12	0	0	0	0	0	4	3	0	0	0	0
Andrew burd	1	4	2	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	1
Georg Stevenson	1	40	3	0	0	0	0	8	2	2	3	8	1
Steuen Georgson	1	8	2	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	1
John Parsell	1	6	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	2	0	0	0
widdow Parsell	1	30	0	0	0	0	2	3	4	2	0	0	3
Thomas Parsell	2	20	3	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	1
peter Johnson buckhood	2	25	2	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	4	4	0
John buckhood	1	12	0	0	0	0	2	2	2	2	2	4	1
Robart blackwell	1	20	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	2	2	0	2
Abram Reeck	1	14	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	2	4	1
bendrick martenson,	1	8	3	0	0	1	1	4	1	2	0	7	0
John Johnson fine	1	24	1	0	0	0	0	4	2	2	0	4	0
Roullof peterson	1	8	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	4	4	0	0
Riner Mill 100lb													

Newtowne List of their Inhabitants Estates as they haue Giuen it in to the Clerke of ye towne

JONATHAN HAZARD.

Endorsed, Newtowne Estimations 1683

FLUSHING ESTIMATIONS; 29TH SEPTR. 1683.

	Males	Upland acres	Meadow acres	Horses	3 yere olds	2 yere olds	1 yere old	Oxen	Cowes	3 yere olds	2 yere olds	1 yere olds	Swine	Sheep	£ s d
Mr. John Laurence junior..	4	60	30	8	—	—	—	6	14	—	2	10	5	10	01–13–11
Mr. Matthias Harvye	3	50	30	5	—	—	2	4	7	3	10	6	50	15	01–09–11
Widow Cartwright	4	30	50	2	—	—	—	14	3	—	4	—	—	—	01–03–09
Capt Wm Laurence.....	2	20	50	4	—	—	—	2	5	—	5	4	10	—	00–19–09
Mr Elyas Doughty	3	30	20	—	—	—	—	4	10	—	8	6	20	20	00–19–06
John Hinchman.....	1	22	15	3	—	—	—	2	8	8	9	3	3	40	00–19–03
John Bowne	3	30	30	4	1	2	1	4	8	4	1	5	6	35	01–04–01
Nicholas parcell	1	12	20	—	—	—	—	—	8	3	—	4	2	30	00–10–06
Dauid Roe.....	1	20	15	1	—	—	—	4	6	5	3	7	2	20	00–15–03
Docter Taylor.....	—	20	15	2	—	—	—	2	8	—	—	—	2	—	00–10–11
Samuell Thorne.....	1	12	10	1	—	—	—	4	8	4	3	1	12	—	00–14–02
John Thorne.....	—	50	10	—	—	—	—	2	7	—	2	2	—	10	00–09–10
Morris Smith.....	1	30	10	2	—	—	—	4	6	—	2	—	3	8	00–13–09
Anthooy Feild	1	30	20	—	—	—	—	2	4	4	3	3	4	10	00–12–08
James Whiticker.....	1	16	—	1	—	—	—	2	5	3	—	2	6	—	00–08–04
Edward Greffens.....	1	20	10	1	2	—	—	2	5	1	1	4	3	18	00–12–09
John Laurence	1	12	10	1	—	—	—	—	5	—	2	4	1		00–07–05
Richard Stockton	1	10	—	2	—	—	—	4	7	2	4	2	4	20	00–12–11
William Noble	1	28	25	2	—	—	—	2	5	—	3	2	2	30	00–14–04
John Adams.....	1	25	—	1		1	—	2	5	3	2	3	1	20	00–11–08

Wowter Gilbertson	–	18	10	2	–	–	–	2	3	3	3	4	6	25	00–11–04
Charles Morgan	2	9	–	2	–	–	–	2	5	–	–	1	1	—	00–08–00
John Marston	–	3	3	2	–	–	–	2	6	2	–	2	3	—	00–08–08
Margrett Styles	–	6	7	–	–	–	–	4	5	–	4	1	3	—	00–06–04
Ffrancis Burtoe	–	12	5	3	–	1	–	2	3		2	–	1	8	00–09–03
Jona Wright	–	12	–	2	–	–	–	–	5	1	2	–	2	0	00–07–05
John Gelloe	–	6	–	2	–				3	1	3	–	3	10	00–06–08
Thomas Ford		4	–	1	–				2	1	–		2	4	00–02–09
John hopper		4	–	–	–	–	–	–	2		2	1	4	5	00–03–07
Samuell Hoyt	1	16	5	2	–	–	–	–	3	1	–	1	1	18	00–08–09
Madalin Lodew	–	8	–	1	–				2			2	1	00	00–02–10
Hugh Coppethu	–	12	4	2	–	–	1	–	1	2	0	–		6	00–06–03
James Clement	–	12	4		–			4	7	1	4	4	5		00–09–11
Jasper Smith	–	8	–	1	–	–	–	2	–	–	3	–	1		00–04–04
Edward Greffin	–	12	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	1	–	–	–	00–02–06
Richd Wieday	–	7	5	–	–	–	–	–	3	2	2		3	9	00–05–04
Jno: Greffin	–	–	–	1	2	1	1	–	–	–	–	–	–		00–02–11
Richd. Tindalle		10	0	–	–	–	–	–	4	–	2	2	2		00–04–10
John Embree		4	10	–	–	–	–	2	7	–	1	2	–		00–05–07
Wm Heauiland	2	10	6		–		–	2	3	2	–	–	–	–	00–08–09
Joseph Thorne	–	10	15	1		–	–	2	4	–	4	2	–	6	00–07–00
Jno Farrington	–	10	10	2	–	–	–	–	4	0	–	–	2	5	00–07–01
Dennis Holdron	–	5	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	00–03–02
Tho: Farrington	–	–	10	1	–	–	–	–	2	1	2	–	–	–	00–04–11
Aron Cornelius	1	6	–	2	–	–	–	–	2	1	–	–	–	8	00–06–00
Harmanus King	–	–	5	1			–		3				1	–	00–04–03
Jno. Harrison	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	00–03–04

RATE LIST, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	Males	Upland acres	Meadowe acres	Horses	3 yere olds	2 yere olds	1 yere old	Oxen	Cowes	3 yere olds	2 yere olds	1 yere olds	Swine	Sheep	£ s d
Ed: Farrington	–	–	10	1	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	00–04–02
Tho. Hedges.....	–	8	5	2	–	–	–	4	7	–	–	1	6	–	00–09–09
Jn°. Terry.....	1	7	5	1	–	–	–	–	3	–	2	–	4	–	00–07–00
Francis Colley	–	5	–	1	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	00–04–02
Tho: Dauis	–	12	–	1	–	–	–	–	4	–	3	2	–	–	00–06–00
Tho: Kemsey.....	–	4	–	2	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	3	–	00–04–11
Daniell patri		6	–	1	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	2	2	–	00–03–09
W^m^ Warde	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	2	–	–	–	00–02–00
Rich^d^. Chew.....	–	12	–		–	1	–	–	2	2	1	2	–	–	00–02–04
Jn°. Feild		5	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	2	1	4	–	00–03–07
Joseph Hedges	–	–		3	–				2	–	–		3	–	00–03–00

£26–15–10

Errors Excepted
p J. C.

Endorsed.
fflushings
Estimations
1683

A LIST OF THE TOWNE ESTATE OF JEMAICA.

Anno 1683.	hors	3 ye	2 ye	1 ye	oxe	cowse	3 ye	2 ye	1 ye	swine	land	heads	estates
Capt. Carpentor	2	1	0	0	2	5	4	3	3	1	52	2	186–00–00
John Rodes sen	0	0	0	0	4	2	5	2	2	0	40	1	120–00–00
Thomas Smith sen	0	1	1	0	2	3	3	3	2	2	45	2	145–00–00
Jonathan Deine	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	18	1	58–00–00
John Everit	2	0	0	0	0	3	1	4	2	0	30	1	104–00–00
Joseph Smith	2	0	0	0	4	4	4	2	2	0	42	2	170–00–00
Thomas Bayles	1	0	0	0	4	5	0	2	1	1	33	1	119–00–00
Thomas Wigens iun	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	1	1	0	8	0	022–00–00
John Wigens	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	036–00–00
Girsham Wigens	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	041–00–00
Edward Higbee	1	0	0	0	0	3	2	2	2	1	30	1	092–00–00
Joseph Thurston	3	0	0	0	2	3	1	5	1	1	46	2	164–00–00
William Foster	2	0	0	0	0	4	2	2	4	0	35	1	116–00–00
Samuell Smith	2	0	0	0	6	6	2	3	3	0	50	3	204–00–00
Nicholas Everit	1	0	0	0	4	4	4	4	4	2	50	2	176–00–00
Daniel Whithed	2	0	0	0	0	6	2	3	1	2	45	0	118–00–00
Clem Salmon	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	10	1	033–00–00
William Creed	1	0	0	0	4	6	3	0	0	0	70	1	160–00–00
Peter Stringham	1	0	0	0	0	3	1	0	0	0	12	1	061–00–00
Beniamin Coe	1	0	0	0	0	4	1	1	1	0	27	1	085–00–00

Digitized by Google

RATE LIST, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

Anno 1683.	hors	3 ye	2 ye	1 ye	oxe	cowse	3 ye	2 ye	1 ye	swine	land	heads	estates
Samuell Messenger	2	0	0	0	1	3	1	0	2	0	10	1	080–00–00
Nathaniell Lynas	0	0	0	0	0	1	4	0	1	0	10	0	032–10–00
John Oldfield	0	0	0	0	4	4	0	2	2	0	36	2	124–00–00
George Woolsey iun	0	0	0	0	4	6	0	1	0	0	25	0	081–10–00
John Man	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	4	2	1	22	2	111–00–00
Sam Mathews	1	0	0	0	2	4	3	2	2	2	24	1	108–00–00
John Foster	0	1	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	8	1	047–00–00
Jane Foster	0	0	0	0	2	1	4	3	1	2	22	0	066–00–00
Richard Jones	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	14	1	037–00–00
Jonathan Mills	2	0	0	0	2	6	1	3	3	3	16	1	119–00–00
Jonathan Wood	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	018–00–00
Jonas Wood	0	1	0	0	0	2	0	4	0	0	5	1	051–00–00
John Wood	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	1	1	0	15	1	055–00–00
Elias Bayles	1	0	0	0	0	2	2	2	1	0	4	0	040–10–00
John Smithes	1	0	0	0	1	2	1	1	3	0	8	1	065–00–00
Samuell Denton	0	0	0	0	2	4	1	1	1	0	6	1	064–00–00
Alexander Smith	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	1	0	13	1	047–00–00
Zachariah Mills	1	0	0	0	2	2	2	1	1	0	19	1	083–00–00
Abell Galle	2	0	0	0	2	4	2	3	0	6	21	1	098–10–00
Fulke Davis	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	2	0	8	1	039–00–00

Samuell Davis	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	2	0	1	11	1	050–00–00
John Hindes	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	6	1	048–00–00
Richard Denton	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	042–00–00
Nehemiah Smith	1	0	0	0	4	4	3	2	1	0	22	1	116–00–00
Wait Smith	0	0	0	0	4	4	1	2	2	0	36	1	110–00–00
John Smithrows	1	1	0	0	0	3	0	2	1	1	26	1	086–00–00
John Jos. Ludly	1	1	0	0	6	3	2	3	1	0	30	2	154–00–00
John Carpenter	1	0	0	0	2	2	2	1	2	0	13	1	078–00–00
Samuell Mils	1	0	0	0	2	4	2	0	2	0	30	1	103–00–00
Nath Denton iu	1	0	0	0	2	3	2	1	3	0	15	1	087–00–00
Sam Deine Sen	2	0	0	0	4	6	0	2	3	0	34	1	139–00–00
Sam Deine Jun	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	1	022–00–00
John Deine	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	5	1	040–00–00
Nath Denton sen	2	0	0	0	4	6	0	1	0	1	55	1	153–00–00
George Mills	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	1	0	0	4	1	034–10–00
George Woolsey sen	2	0	0	0	4	6	2	4	0	0	36	2	168–00–00
Widow Ashman	1	0	0	0	4	3	0	0	2	0	21	0	075–00–00
John Rowlisson and Frederick	1	1	0	0	0	4	0	3	3	0	16	2	104–00–00
Thomas Wellin	0	0	0	0	0	05	0	3	2	0	30	0	065–10–00
John Bayles	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	3	8	0	22	1	098–10–00
Sam Ruscoe	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	16	1	044–00–00
John Hanson	0	0	0	0	0	8	2	6	3	1	14	2	118–00–00
Derick Powleson	2	0	0	0	0	6	0	3	4	0	22	1	107–10–00
Cornelius Barnson	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	10	1	050–00–00
Rich Everit	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	022–00–00
Hugh Forde	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	030–00–00

RATE LIST, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

Anno 1683.	hors	3 ye	2 ye	1 ye	oxe	cowse	3 ye	2 ye	1 ye	swine	land	heads	estates.
Thomas Smith iun	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	9	1	043-00-00
William Bringscel	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	3	1	044-10-00
Edw Burrows	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	5	1	032-00-00
Caleb Carman	1	0	0	0	6	5	0	4	0	0	19	2	198-00-00
John Rodes iun	2	0	0	0	0	3	2	1	1	1	9	1	079-00-00
Tho Foster	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	1	032-10-00
John Carman	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	028-00-00
Tho Woolsey	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	1	040-00-00
John Freeman	2	0	1	0	0	3	4	1	1	1	6	1	089-00-00
Beniamin Jones	1	0	0	1	2	1	0	0	0	2	6	1	058-00-00
William White	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3	1	038-00-00
Hope Carpentor	1	0	0	0	2	1	0	1	1	0	4	1	055-00-00
Randolph Evans	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	9	0	009-00-00
Barnet Caterlin	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	018-00-00
John Foster	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	1	046-00-00
Jerem Hubard	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	6	1	034-00-00
Daniel Denton	2	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	1	056-00-00

Digitized by Google

AN ACCOUNT OF Y^E VALLVATION OF THE ESTATES OF THEE INHABBITANTS OF Y^E TOWNE OF HAMPSTED ON LONG ISLAND: IS AS FOLLOWETH OCTOBER 11^TH: 1683.

The Names of the Inhabbitants	heads	Land and meadows Ackrs	Oxen	Cowes	three year ould̃s	two year ould̃s	year ould̃s	hogg̃s	sheep	Horses and majors	Ditto 3 years ould̃s	Ditto 2 year ould̃s	Ditto year ould̃s
John Smith blew	1	30	06	07	03	03	03	02	00	01	00	00	00
John Carman	2	80	10	15	07	07	07	08	00	02	00	00	00
Widdow Cearl	2	66	06	08	04	03	04	03	08	02	00	00	00
Richard Tottne	1	00	02	07	02	04	02	00	10	01	00	00	00
John Jackson	3	130	14	30	16	14	14	20	03	10	00	00	00
John Smith Shown	00	00	00	02	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Capt. John Ceeman	02	266	14	16	07	08	05	12	70	07	00	02	03
John Ceemans Junior	01	28	04	04	02	04	02	00	00	01	00	00	00
Joseph Ballding	00	30	04	06	03	04	03	00	00	01	00	00	00
Thomas Ireland	01	18	00	02	00	01	01	00	00	01	00	00	00
Hendrick Dezbrough	02	50	00	05	00	01	00	00	00	04	00	00	00
John Ellisson: Senior	01	10	02	02	00	00	02	00	00	01	00	00	00
Thomas Ellisson Senior	01	30	04	04	00	03	02	01	00	01	00	00	00
John Carman Junior	01	00	02	04	03	02	02	00	00	00	00	00	00
Caleb Carman	01	00	02	04	01	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Joseph Pettit	00	00	00	03	00	01	00	04	00	00	00	00	00
James Pine	03	40	08	08	04	03	05	04	20	02	00	00	00
William Thickstone	02	23	04	02	02	02	00	1	00	02	00	00	00
Daniel Beagle	01	9½	04	04	00	03	03	2	12	02	00	00	00

Digitized by Google

VALUATION OF THE ESTATES, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

The Names of the Inhabbitants	heads	Land and meadow	Oxen	Cowes	three year oulds	two year oulds	year ouldi	hoggs	sheep	Horses and mares	Ditto 3 years ouldi	Ditto 2 years ouldi	Ditto 1 year ouldi
Josias Starr	01	00	04	05	00	02	04	01	00	02	00	00	00
Jeremiah Wood	01	36	03	05	03	02	04	00	00	01	00	00	00
Jonas Wood	01	00	01	00	02	01	00	00	10	01	00	00	00
Harmen fflower	01	00	04	03	03	02	04	00	00	01	01	00	00
James Mott	01	14	04	05	02	03	03	02	00	01	00	00	00
Richard Gvildersleiff Junr	00	12	02	02	01	00	02	02	00	02	00	00	00
Robert Beagle Senr	01	00	00	03	00	00	00	00	03	00	00	00	00
Robert Beagle Junr	01	23	04	03	02	00	01	00	03	01	00	00	00
Mathew Beagle	01	00	04	06	04	02	04	00	00	02	00	00	00
Richd. Guildersleiff Ser	02	50	08	07	05	09	02	04	13	03	00	00	00
George Hicks	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	01	00
Abraham ffrost	01	25	00	04	00	00	03	00	00	02	00	00	00
Petter Johnson	02	00	00	02	00	01	02	00	00	01	00	00	00
Jeremiah Wood jur	01	08	04	04	01	02	02	02	03	02	00	00	00
John Saring	01	05	08	08	05	02	03	08	16	00	00	00	00
Joseph Jennings	01	15	04	05	00	04	04	07	12	04	00	00	00
Thomas Suthard	02	25	06	08	02	05	03	07	20	03	00	01	00
Joseph Smith	01	01	04	07	06	05	05	02	00	02	00	00	00
Richd Vallentine Ser	01	34	06	08	02	02	04	01	12	02	00	00	00
Harman Johnson	01	02	00	02	01	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	00

Timothy Halsted	01	30	04	08	04	05	02	08	00	01	00	00	00
William Johnson	01	2½	00	00	03	00	00	00	00	01	00	00	00
George Heulitt	01	28	07	07	03	07	04	20	00	01	00	00	00
Jonathan Smith Rox	00	23	06	10	06	06	07	10	00	02	00	00	00
John Smith Rox: Se^{r}	01	50	06	09	05	06	06	12	16	01	00	00	00
John Mott	01	00	02	03	04	05	03	03	00	02	00	00	00
Ellias & Jn^{o}. Burling	02	00	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	01	00	00	00
William Smith	01	25	02	04	00	03	02	04	04	02	01	00	00
Hendrick Johnson	01	12	00	02	00	00	02	01	00	02	00	00	00
John Allin	01	05	00	02	00	00	00	02	=	=	=	=	=
Joseph Mott	01	=	=	02	01	02	01	=	=	01	=	=	=
Edmond Titus	01	29	04	08	02	03	04	00	20	01	00	00	00
Abraham Smith	00	14	02	05	00	02	06	04	00	04	00	02	01
Hope Williss	00	16	04	05	02	02	04	00	00	00	00	00	00
Thomas Cheessman	01	00	00	02	01	02	02	00	00	01	00	00	00
Jonas Vallentine	00	00	00	00	02	02	01	00	00	00	00	00	00
John Hauckins	01	12	00	05	00	00	00	00	00	01	00	00	00
Mordeika Bedient	01	04	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	00
Joseph Sutton	00	16	02	01	00	00	00	00	00	01	00	00	00
John Oackissam	00	25	02	02	00	00	03	00	00	00	00	00	00
John Bates	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	02	00	00	00
Jonathan Borge	01	00	00	02	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Samuell Allin	01	10	02	03	00	02	02	00	00	02	00	00	00
Thomas Daniell	01	02	00	01	00	02	00	00	00	01	00	00	00
John Hubbs	01	10	04	04	01	02	01	01	00	01	00	00	00
M^{r}. John Inians	00	10	02	04	00	00	00	00	00	01	00	00	00
Thomass: Hutchinss	01	10	00	01	00	02	00	00	00	00	00	00	00

VALUATION OF THE ESTATES, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

The Names of the Inhabbitants	heads	Land and meadow	Oxen	Cowes.	three year ouldş	two year ouldş	year ouldş	hoggs	sheep	Horses and majors	Ditto 3 years ould	Ditto 2 years ouldş	Ditto year ouldş
Edward Avery	01	12	00	04	00	00	02	00	00	02	00	00	00
Samuel Pines	01	00	04	01	03	02	00	03	00	02	00	00	00
Richd. Vallentine Ju	00	06	03	03	02	05	01	00	00	00	00	00	00
Henry Willis	02	25	04	05	03	05	08	05	12	01	00	00	00
John Beedle	01	03	04	02	00	04	02	00	00	01	00	00	00
John Marvin	02	20	05	07	06	07	03	02	00	02	00	00	00
George Persson	01	15	04	03	03	02	02	00	04	01	00	00	00
Thomas Pearsson	01	15	04	03	02	02	02	03	04	01	00	00	00
William Lee	01	08	06	04	00	02	01	07	00	01	00	00	00
Robert Dingee	01	09	00	02	02	01	00	02	00	02	00	00	00
Nathaniell Pearssall	01	55	02	07	05	02	06	08	10	02	01	01	00
William Vallentine	01	02	00	05	02	01	03	02	00	01	00	00	00
Ellias Dorelant	00	22	04	08	06	03	04	02	20	02	00	00	00
Charles Abrahams	01	00	00	02	01	00	03	00	04	00	00	00	00
Rich Minthorne	01	00	04	05	01	02	01	00	00	02	00	00	00
John Pine	01	32	06	04	03	09	04	01	00	02	01	00	00
John Smith Rox: Jur	01	33	06	06	05	04	06	04	13	03	00	00	00
Rogger Pedly	01	14	00	01	02	03	02	00	00	01	00	00	00
Henery Linington	02	80	06	18	05	04	00	10	16	04	00	00	00
James Rylei	01	03	02	05	00	00	00	01	00	02	00	00	00

Digitized by Google

Joseph Langdon	01	32	04	05	00	02	02	00	00	01	00	00	00
Symon Saring	01	00	00	00	01	00	01	03	06	01	00	00	00
Thomass Walliss	01	04	00	02	00	00	01	03	00	01	00	00	00
Thomas Hedger	03	13	00	03	04	00	02	06	00	03	00	00	00
Rich^{d} Combes	01	13	02	04	00	02	03	06	00	01	00	00	00
Ralph Haull	01	07	00	03	00	03	00	01	00	01	00	00	01
Hannah Hudson	01	00	00	02	00	00	01	01	00	01	00	00	00
Robert Miller	01	06	02	00	=	=	=	=	=	=	=	=	=
Christopher Yeomans	01	15	02	03	00	02	00	05	00	02	00	00	00
William Thorne	01	16	02	04	03	02	04	03	00	02	00	00	00
William Wi: āte	00	03	00	01	=	=	=	=	=	03	=	=	=
Robert Hubbs Se	02	10	04	04	02	01	00	02	00	01	00	00	00
Robert Hubbs Junior	01	00	00	01	04	00	00	02	00	02	00	00	00
Joseph Williams	00	24	04	04	03	03	03	00	16	01	00	00	00
John Smith, Nan	01	50	06	05	01	03	01	03	40	02	00	00	00
Jonathan Smith sen^{r}	00	24	06	05	05	06	03	12	04	01	00	01	00

These vnderwritten are y^e^ Remaind^r^ of y^e^ Inhabitants of y^e^ said Towne which having not Brought in their valluations are Guest att by y^e^ Cunstahle and overseirs of y^e^ Towne Afores^d^—

	£ s. d:
James Bates	054:13:04
Solloman Cemans	164:13:04
Samuel Emery	260:10:00
John Champion	100:00:00
William Jones	064:10:00
Edward Cornwall	060:00:00
John Cornwall	040:00:00
Samuell Lancely	040:00:00
William Jaicoks	104:13:04
Rich^d^ Ellisson	190:00:00
Benjamin Cemans	200:00:00
John March	030:00:00
Daniel Pearsall	125:10:00
John Ellisson Ju^r^	081:10:00
M^r^ Adam Mott Junir	100:00:00
Samuel Denton	200:00:00
Joshua Jaicoks	050:00:00
Robert Williams	040:00:00
Rich^d^ Osbourn	176:00:00
Moazes Emery	124:13:04
Jeremiah Smith	130:00:00
Jonathan fferman	030:00:00
Samuell Raynor	080:00:00
Barnat y^e^ Taylor	100:00:00
Nathaniell Burcham	150:00:00
Petter Totton	040:00:00
Jonathan Wood	018:00:00
John Tredwell	250:00:00
Obediah Valentine	018:00:00
Frances Chappell	018:00:00
M^r^ Adam Mott	390:00:00

Script as: as p^r^ ord^r^ hy mee
FRANCIS CHAPPELL Clerke

Endorsed.
The List of y^e^
Vallewations of the
Estates of y^e^ inhabbitants
off Hampsted on:
Long: Island
1683.

A LIST OF THE ESTATES OF Y^E^ INHABITANTS OF OYSTER BAYE FOR A CONTRY RATE, THIS 29^TE^ OF SEP^T^ 1683.

Imps	lb.
Josias Latting	080
William Hudson	077
Aron furman: J^r^	080
Tho: furman	039
Simon Cooper	100
Job Wright	040
Adam Wright	010
Henry Townsend: S^r^	050
Joseph dickinson	038
John ffeexe	130
John underhill	159
John Wright	073
John Townsend	082
Georg douning	080
John Wood	039

Jeams Townsend	090	Georg Townsend	050
Isack dotty	066	John weeks	040
Samuel dickinson	078	william buttlar	030
Caleb Wright	058	Gideon wright	040
Abraham Aling	032	Alce Crab	100
John Roger	058	Isack hornor	040
Jeams Cok	100	henry Townsend Jr	040
Daniell harcutt	079	nathanell underhill	030
nathanell Colles	070	Ben: Birdsall	050
mary willits	220	will: hoackshurst	030
Richard willits	090	Samuel weeks	040
Edmund wright	060	Joseph weeks	040
bope williams	100	John Colles	020
John Townsend	090	Larance mott	018
John williams	050	william frost	100
Tho: willits	090	Edward wright	020
John Townsend: Jr	050	Samuell tilliar	030
daniell Colles	100	John dauis	010
Samuell Andrews	100	Joseph Eastland	040
mathy prior	100	Ephraim Carpenter	050
John prior	040	moses mudge	030
Joseph Carpenter	100	Robort Colles	080
John ffrost	030	nickolas Simkins	060
John Robins	040	William willson	020
Aron furman: Sr	060	John williams	040
Samuell furman	050	Samuell pell	040
Richard harcutt	080	william Craffit	090
Tho: youngs	040	Richard Cirby	090
Jeams weeks	050	John ffry	040
franses weeks	040	Tho: Cok	040
Tho: weeks	050	Jeames Bleving	020
Joseph Ludlam	050	John newman	020

The Inhabytants being at this time sikly and not sending in there lists, Acccording to order, the ouersears, ye Constable being Absent at roadislond did laye A valewation upon Euery mans Eastate to ye best of there vnderstanding According to law.

A true list p me EDMUND WRIGHT, deputy Constable

Endorsed. "Oyster Baye Publique Rates. 1683."

A LIST OF THE RATABLE ESTATE OF Y^E TOWN OF HUNTINGTON TAKEN IN Y^E YEER 1683.

	£	s.	d.
Stephen Jarvice Ju^eir	031	00	00
John michall.....	026	10	00
Cap^t tho: ffleete....	178	10	00
Stephen Jarvice Sein^r	123	00	00
Robert Cranfield....	115	00	00
tho: Scudder.....	205	00	00
James Chichester se^ier	131	10	00
Nath: ffoster.....	088	00	00
Rob: Artor.....	039	00	00
Joseph Wood Cooper	076	00	00
tho: Highe.....	032	10	00
Cap^t Joseph Baily..	077	10	00
tho: whitton.....	111	10	00
John weeks.....	152	00	00
John wood.....	038	00	00
Isaac Platt.....	177	10	00
Joseph wood husband-man	158	10	00
Calleb wood	132	00	00
tho: Powell.....	233	00	00
Sam: wood.....	137	10	00
Jonathan miller	080	10	00
Robart Kellam.....	076	10	00
Jonathan Harnot ...	065	00	00
tho weeks.....	133	00	00
Jams Smith.....	087	00	00
John daucie.....	043	00	00
John Coxe.....	090	00	00
Richard daucie.....	033	00	00
Leu^tt Epenetus Platt	211	00	00
John Brush.....	082	00	00
tho: Brush	129	00	00
Richard brush.....	106	00	00
Jonas Wood Ju^eir ..	114	00	00
Joseph Whettman..	145	00	00
Abiell tittus	092	00	00
Samuel tittus	127	00	00
Samuel Kicham....	134	00	00
Richard Williams...	159	00	00
dauid Scudder.....	086	00	00
Edward Kicham ...	056	00	00
John Kicham.....	084	00	00
Moses Scudder.....	054	00	00
Jonathan Scudder ..	122	00	00
John Jones.....	079	00	00
timotby Conklin....	110	00	00
John Samons	133	00	00
Edward Higbe	034	00	00
John Betts.....	161	10	00
Jonathan Rodgers ..	204	00	00
James Chichester Ju^ier	073	00	00
Jeremiah Smith....	066	00	00
George halldin....	108	00	00
Edward Bunce	155	00	00
tho Scidmore.....	081	00	00
John Inkerson.....	154	00	00
tho: martin.....	057	00	00
John golldin	087	10	00
Phillip Bell.....	104	00	00
William Brodderton	095	00	00
John Green	084	00	00
Niccolas Smith....	043	00	00
Edward Rutte	078	00	00
John Page	040	00	00
Jonathan Lewice...	055	00	00
John Scidmore Ju^ier.	026	00	00
John Scidmore Senier	030	00	00
John Aaddams.....	035	00	00
John Joanes.....	018	00	00
Samuell Griffin	018	00	00
tho: Bishop.....	018	00	00

This is A True Account as it is giuen to mee ISAAC PLATT Constable

SMITH'S TOWNE ESTIMATIONS SEPT Y^E 28 1683.

	Heads	Lands	Oxen	Cowes	3 yr olds	2 yr old	1 yr old	horses	3 yr olds	2 yr olds	1 yr olds	Swine	Sheep			
Richd Smith sen.....	00	60	00	09	02	00	00	07	00	00	00	20	20	201	13	4
Jonath. Smith.....	02	25	06	07	07	06	05	04	00	01	00	80	04	304	06	08
Richd Smith Jun^r.....	03	33	06	08	07	03	07	06	00	00	00	30	06	306	00	00
Job Smith.....	01	13	04	04	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	14	00	092	00	00
Adam Smith.....	01	09	06	03	00	00	01	05	00	00	00	08	00	147	10	00
Sam Smith.....	01	15	04	02	04	01	03	04	00	00	00	25	00	158	10	00
Daniell Smith.....	01	12	05	04	00	00	00	03	00	00	00	14	00	130	00	00
														1340		
														05	10	08

which at 1^d p pound amounts to y^e sum of

Endorsed

"The Estimation off Smiths Towne."

VALUACON OF THE RATABLE ESTATE BELONGING TO BROOKEHAVEN ANNO 1683

	Heads	Lands and meadow	Horses	three years old	two years old	yearlings	Oxen & Bulls	Cowes	three years old	two years old	yearlings	Sheep	Swine
Petr Whitehaire	1	24	1	0	0	1	2	5	0	1	1	0	18
Samll Tyrell	1	3	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3
Thomas Ward	0	12	1	0	0	0	2	3	2	2	2	0	6
Thomas Helme	1	7	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
John Thomas	1	4	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Richard Hulse	2	2	1	0	0	0	2	2	0	2	2	0	0
Willm Sallyer	1	11	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	1	0	0
Tho: Biggs Junr	1	32	1	0	0	1	4	7	4	3	2	0	7
John Bennett	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2
Jacob Longbottom	1	20	2	0	0	1	4	3	2	1	2	0	15
John Biggs	1	12	1	0	0	0	3	2	0	0	0	0	1
Obed Sayward	3	12	4	0	0	0	4	3	2	2	2	3	3
Samll Akerly	1	24	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	0	1	0	1
Anthy Tompson	1	7	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3
Willm Jayne	2	20	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	6
Jno Tooker Junr	1	5	1	0	0	0	0	3	2	1	0	0	1
Thomas Smith	1	14	3	0	0	0	2	4	0	2	2	0	6
Benjn Smith	1	22	1	0	0	0	2	2	0	1	0	0	12
John Smith	1	7	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	6

Jn° Besswick	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	4	0	1	0	0	0
Robt Gouldsbury	1	8	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
John Roe	1	30	1	0	0	0	2	4	2	2	2	0	5
Andrew Gibb	1	6	2	1	0	0	2	2	0	0	1	0	0
Nat. Norton	1	20	2	0	0	1	2	4	3	3	2	0	5
Willm Satterly	1	20	2	0	1	1	2	5	2	1	2	3	9
Samll Dayton	1	6	5	0	0	0	2	4	1	0	1	0	8
Andrew Miller	2	20	6	0	0	0	2	3	2	2	3	0	9
Zack: Hawkins	2	24	4	0	0	1	4	5	3	1	5	0	20
John Mosier	1	6	1	0	0	0	2	2	2	0	1	0	3
Michaell Lane	2	23	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	1	0	0	2
Walter Jones	1	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Henry Rogers	0	13	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	0	0	1
John Wood	1	10	5	0	0	0	2	3	0	0	1	0	1
George Wood	1	10	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0
Richd Clarke	1	4	2	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0
John Wade	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Toker senr	2	36	6	0	0	0	4	4	5	4	5	0	17
Tho: Briggs senr	0	13	3	0	0	0	4	3	0	0	2	0	6
Benja Gould	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	1	0	0	7
Abra Dayton	2	4	3	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	4
Jonat Rose	1	3	8	0	0	0	2	6	2	0	2	0	8
Joseph Davis	1	30	1	0	1	0	2	2	1	1	2	0	1
Richd Waring	2	30	2	0	2	0	2	3	1	0	2	2	1
John Jennons	2	15	0	0	0	0	2	2	2	2	1	0	2
Thomas Jennons	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
Dennes Morphew	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

VALUATION OF THE RATABLE ESTATE, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	Heads	Lands and meadow	Horses	three yeare old	two yeare old	yearlings	Oxen & Bulls	Cowes	three yeare old	two yeare old	yearlings	Sheep	Swine
Jn° Lawrence	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Joseph Longbottome	1	36	4	0	0	0	4	5	0	0	0	0	20
Ralph Dayton	1	5	1	0	2	0	2	3	0	0	1	0	2
John Tomson	2	26	4	2	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	3
John Comes	1	06	1	0	0	0	0	4	2	1	1	0	0
Richard ffloyd	2	94	10	00	01	00	02	06	06	00	00	15	33
	62	742	112	04	8	07	75	133	46	38	51	23	264

£20: 19: 8d

THE ESTEMATION OF SOUTHOLD FOR Y^E YEAR 1683 STEPHEN BAILEY CONSTABLE: THOMAS MOOR SIN^R BENJAMEN YOUNGS JONATHAN HORTON THOMAS MAPPS JUN^R OVERSEERS.

	£	s	d
M^r John Budd.....	350.	00.	00
Jarimiah Vaell Sen^r.	074.	00.	00
John Paine Jun^r ...	040.	00.	00
Jasper Griffing.....	111.	00.	00
Henry Case.....	035.	00.	00
Lott Jonsone.....	019.	00.	00
Simon Grouer.....	073.	00.	00
Nathaniel moore....	046.	00.	00
Thomas moore Sen^r.	049.	00.	00
Joseph Youngs.....	098.	00.	00
Samuell Youngs....	084.	00.	00
Petter Paine.....	056.	00.	00
Christopher Youngs.	080.	00.	00
Stephen Bailey.....	103.	00.	00
John Bailey.....	018.	00.	00
John Youngs mariner	068.	00.	00
Benjamin Youngs...	123.	00.	00
John Salmon.....	041.	00.	00
M^r John Booth.....	131.	00.	00
John Carwine.....	131.	06.	08
Thomas Prickman..	042.	00.	00
Jonathan Horton....	440.	13.	04
Richard Benjamen..	133.	00.	00
Benjamin Moore....	080.	10.	00
Jarimiah Vaell Jeu^r.	103.	00.	00
John Hallock.....	080.	00.	00
Abraham Corey....	076.	00.	00
Ann Elton.....	077.	00.	00
Josuah Horton.....	173.	00.	00
Isaac Ouenton.....	100.	10.	00
Barnibus Winds....	122.	00.	00
Jacob Corey.....	092.	00.	00
Theopulos Case.....	109.	00.	00
Y^e Widdow Terry..	097.	00.	00
John Reevs.....	076.	00.	00
Daniell Terry.....	141.	00.	00
Petter Dickeson....	121.	00.	00
Thomas Dickeson...	083.	00.	00
Joseph Reevs.....	065.	00.	00
Nathaniell Ferry....	073.	00.	00
Willm Wells.....	085.	00.	00
Josiah Wells.....	081.	00.	00
Samuell Winds.....	082.	00.	00
Simion benjemen...	117.	00.	00
Garsham Terry.....	084.	00.	00
John Goldsmith....	121.	00.	00
Thomas mapes Jun^r.	128.	00.	00
Caleb Horton.....	350.	00.	00
Benjamen Horton..	267.	00.	00
Willm Colman.....	078.	00.	00
Willm Reeves.....	100.	00.	00
Thomas Tuston.....	066.	00.	00
Theophilus Curwin.	084.	00.	00
Thomas Mapps Sen^r.	244.	00.	00
James Reevs.....	228.	00.	00
Thomas Terrill.....	105.	00.	00
Petter Haldriag....	040.	00.	00
Thomas Osman....	228	00.	00
John Osman.....	050.	00.	00
Willm Haliock.....	236.	00.	00
Thomas Haliock....	081.	00.	00
John Swazey.....	202.	00.	00
Joseph Swazey.....	099.	00.	00
John Frankling.....	033.	00.	00
Thomas Ridder.....	166.	00.	00
Jacob Conkling....	101.	00.	00
John Hopson.....	083.	00.	00
John Conkling.....	321.	00.	00

Willm Hopkins....	046.00.00
John Rackett.....	057.00.00
Jonathan Moore....	202.00.00
John Young Junr...	225.00.00
Christopher Youngs.	044.00.00
Timothy Martin....	057.00.00
John Wiggins.....	068.00.00
Thomas Moore Junr.	137.00.00
Richard Brown Senr Richard Brown Junr Jonathan Brown	386.00.00
John Tutoll Senr...	239.00.00
John Tutoll Junr...	099.00.00
Samuell King.....	150.00.00
Abraham Whitter...	180.00.00
Thomas terry.....	139.00.00
Gidion Youngs.....	173.00.00
John Paine Senr....	94.00.00
Edward Peatty	062.00.00
John Lorring.....	076.00.00
Samuell Glouer....	104.00.00
Calob Curtis.....	108.00.00
Cornilious Paine....	081.00.00
Richard howell.....	098.00.00
Thomas booth.....	045.00.00
John Liman.....	018.00.00
Ebine Dauice.....	030.00.00
Richard Edgcomb..	018.00.00
John Booth Junr...	018.00.00
Jonathan Reeves....	030.00.00
Ye totall Sume is..	10819.00.00

pr Stephen Bayley town clerk

Endorsed

So bold the Esteemation for ye year 1683

THE ESTEMATE OF THE TOWNE OF SOUTHAMPTON FOR THE YEAR 1683.

No. of Poles.		No. of Poles.	
0 Widdow Hannah Howell	267 00 00	1 Joseph Post.....	062 03 04
3 John Annings....	088 10 00	1 Simon Hillyard...	023 00 00
3 Captn John Howell	442 10 00	1 Benjamin Hand..	086 00 00
2 Liefte Joseph Fordham	459 10 00	1 Thomas Rose....	047 10 00
3 Thomas Halsey ..	411 16 08	1 John Burnett	056 06 08
5 Edward Howell..	400 00 00	1 Joseph More	083 00 00
2 Peregrine Stanbrough	320 16 08	2 Willm Hakelton..	041 00 00
2 Job Sayre.....	164 10 00	1 Thomas Burnett..	119 06 08
1 James Topping ..	249 06 08	1 Mr Phillips.....	164 06 08
1 Benjamin Palmer.	089 00 00	0 Mrs Mary Taylor Widdow.....	064 13 04
1 Josiah Stanbron...	130 00 00	2 Francis Sayre....	178 00 00
3 John Davess.....	140 00 00	2 Isaac Halsey.....	345 00 00
2 John Rose.....	133 00 00	3 John Jessup.....	360 06 08
		2 Henry Ludlam....	203 13 04
		1 Lott Burnett.....	100 00 00

No. of Poles.			
1	James Hildreth...	030	00 00
1	Ezekiell Sandford.	060	00 00
1	Peter Norris.....	051	00 00
1	Robert Norriss...	052	00 00
2	Joseph Marshall..	058	00 00
1	John Rainor.....	094	00 00
1	John Jennings	129	10 00
1	Isaac Rainer.....	064	00 00
1	James White	092	16 08
1	John Lupton	067	00 00
1	Widdow Mary Rainer	166	00 00
1	Benony Newton..	067	00 00
1	Samuell Mills....	032	00 00
1	Samuell Lum	076	00 00
1	Edmond Clarke ..	056	10 00
2	Widdow Sarah Cooper	337	06 08
1	Obadiah Roggers Junr	052	00 00
3	Tho: Travally....	229	10 00
1	Mr Jonah Fordham	081	13 04
1	Josiah Halsey....	125	13 04
1	Christopher Leaming	053	13 04
1	Jonathan Rainor..	197	03 04
3	Daniell Sayre....	207	03 04
0	Joseph Sayre	023	00 00
1	Benjamin Pierson.	051	06 08
1	John Laughton...	098	06 08
3	Charles Sturmey..	198	10 00
2	Joseph Foster....	138	03 04
1	Obadiah Roggers..	200	16 08
1	Joseph Peirson....	127	06 08
1	Isaac Mills	089	03 04
2	Samuell Whitehead	053	00 00
1	Robert Wooly	118	00 00
1	Thomas Cooper Junr	163	00 00
2	Joshua Barnes and Sam	232	13 04
2	John Jagger.....	289	10 00
2	Thomas Cooper ..	209	06 08
1	Widow Martha Cooke.....	194	13 04
2	John Foster.....	178	06 08
1	John Lawrison ...	254	00 00
1	John Howell Junr.	121	10 00
1	John Earle.....	046	00 00
1	Christo: Foster...	074	00 00
2	Richard Post	100	06 08
1	Abraham Howell.	043	00 00
1	John Post	169	13 04
1	David Brigs.....	040	00 00
1	Samuell Clarke: old towne	059	10 00
1	David Howell....	077	00 00
1	Josiah Laughton..	024	00 00
1	Ben: Davess	107	06 08
1	Nathanll Short....	030	00 00
1	Thomas Steepbens	080	00 00
1	Gersham Culver..	098	06 08
1	Thomas Goodwin.	030	00 00
1	Isaac Cory.....	148	03 04
2	John Bishop Junr.	055	13 04
2	Samuell Johnes....	249	16 08
1	Abraham Willman	054	10 00
1	Henry Peirson....	136	10 00
1	Samuell Clarke Nos Sea.....	113	00 00
1	John Woodrouse..	160	00 00
2	Elnathan Topping	275	00 00
3	John Bishop.....	214	10 00
1	Isaac Willman ..	187	10 00
1	Hannah Topping widow.....	180	00 00

No. of Poles			
1	Humphrey Hughes	052	06 08
1	Thomas Reeves..	101	00 00
1	John Cooke	169	00 00
1	John Mappein....	112	13 04
1	Shamger Hand....	089	13 04
1	John Else	030	06 08
1	Benony Flinte....	060	00 00
1	Joseph Hiledreth.	100	00 00
1	John Carwithy f ..	040	00 00
2	Richard Howell..	250	00 00
2	Thomas Shaw....	060	00 00
1	Edmond Howell..	240	00 00
3	Xtopher Lupton..	200	00 00
1	George Harriss...	137	00 00
1	Richard Howell Junr.....	050	00 00
1	John Morehouse..	064	00 00
1	Willm Mason....	050	00 00
2	James Herrick...	180	00 00
1	William Herrike..	059	00 00
3	Benjamin Foster..	220	00 00
1	Aron Burnett....	037	00 00
0	Widow Fowler...	027	00 00
1	Benjamin Haines.	140	00 00
1	Mathew Howell..	070	00 00
1	Manassah Kompton	018	00 00
1	George Owen....	023	00 00
1	Thirston Rainor ..	040	00 00
1	Mr William Barker	060	00 00
1	Willm Simpkins..	040	00 00
1	Mr Henry Goreing	018	00 00
1	John Gould	040	00 00
1	Joseph Whitehead.	030	00 00
1	Samuell Cooper..	035	00 00
1	Josiah Barthallomew	018	00 00
1	Onesipherus Standley	018	00 00
2	Abram Hauke....	060	00 00
1	Zachary Laurance.	018	00 00
1	Callob Carwithy..	018	00 00
1	John Petty.....	030	00 00
1	Tbomas Shaw Junr	018	00 00
1	Isaac Willman Junr	030	00 00
0	Robert Kallem...	010	00 00
0	George Hethcote .	022	00 00
	John Sanders.....	012	00 00
1	John Wooley....	018	00 00
1	Edward White...	030	00 00
1	Jonat Hildreth ...	030	00 00
1	John Mouherry ..	030	00 00
1	Mr Frencham	018	00 00

Sum totall is.. 16328 06 08

Zerobabell pyllips Constable

John Jagarr
John Foster
Jno Howell Junr
Joseph Peirson
} Overseers

Southampton Septr ye 1st 1683

A true copy of ye originall by mee

John Howell Junr Clarke

Endorsed

The Estemation of the Town of Southampton 1683

SEPTEMBER Y^E 8^TH 1683 THE ESTEMATE OF EASTHAMPTON.

	heads	Land	Oxen	Cowes	3	2	1	Horses	3	2	1	Swine	Sheep	lb s d
Cap^t Talmage	4	20	8	12	10	6	9	5	1	2	0	6	44	362- 3-4
Tho osborne	3	20	8	8	10	7	8	2	0	0	0	9	48	280-10-0
W^m Mulforde	2	16	2	4	4	3	4	0	0	0	0	2	26	106- 3-4
Tho: Mulford	1	0	0	3	2	2	3	1	0	0	0	0	5	064- 3-4
M^r Baker	2	21	4	8	4	7	7	4	0	3	0	6	30	244- 0-0
Tho Edwards	1	10	2	5	3	1	2	2	0	0	2	5	0	117-10-0
John parsons Sen	1	12	0	2	2	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	12	079- 0-0
Jere: Conkling	3	28	4	8	8	7	8	2	0	0	0	4	35	247- 3-4
phillip Leek	1	4	0	3	2	0	1	0	0	0	1	4	12	057-10-0
Nath: Baker s^e	1	15	4	6	4	4	6	3	0	1	2	1	12	174- 0-0
Joshua garlick	1	9	4	3	3	0	2	2	0	0	0	1	14	110-13-4
cap^t Hoberts	2	10	0	4	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	3	095- 0-0
Nath donceny	1	13	2	2	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	73-10-0
John parsons	1	8	3	5	4	8	7	2	1	0	0	1	27	157-10-0
James Drinent	1	13	6	8	4	4	6	2	0	0	0	6	24	180- 0-0
Samu: parsons	2	13	2	5	3	4	6	5	2	1	0	3	15	158- 0-0
W^m Bary	2	13	2	3	3	1	3	4	0	1	1	0	12	155- 0-0
John Whelten	1	13	2	5	2	6	2	3	0	1	0	1	25	144- 6-8
Enock fithian	1	6	1	4	2	2	3	0	0	0	0	2	10	072-16-8
John osborn	3	13	2	11	10	8	8	2	0	1	0	2	21	251- 0-0

ESTIMATE OF EASTHAMPTON, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	heads	Land	Oxen	Cowes	3	2	1	Horses	3	2	1	Swine	Sheep	lb s d
James Hand	1	6	2	2	0	4	2	1	0	1	0	2	9	081– 0–0
Rich: Brook	2	15	2	5	0	3	3	1	0	0	1	1	12	120– 0–0
Mr Scellinger	3	16	6	7	2	2	6	5	0	1	0	0	54	246– 0–0
Benia: Conkling	1	12	0	5	3	6	4	2	1	3	1	5	17	148–13–4
John Miller se	1	13	4	4	4	4	4	1	1	1	0	0	28	140–13–4
Arthur Cresy	1	2	0	2	3	1	1	0	0	0	1	2	7	053– 6–8
Ben: Osborne	2	20	4	4	2	9	4	1	1	0	0	3	10	162–16–8
Wm Edwards	1	24	3	5	8	5	5	2	1	0	1	8	0	180– 0–0
Joseph Osborne	1	6	0	3	0	1	1	3	0	0	0	1	6	082– 0–0
John Squire	1	6	2	4	0	1	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	085–10–0
John Edwards	1	13	2	4	4	2	3	2	1	0	0	3	0	123–10–0
Ebene Lecke	1	2	0	2	0	0	1	2	0	1	1	0	0	063–10–0
James Looper	1	6	0	2	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	2	8	062–13–4
Wm Perkins	1	13	6	5	8	7	8	4	0	0	0	3	37	216–16–8
Stephen Hand	2	13	4	5	4	5	4	2	0	0	0	2	48	174–10–0
Tho diment	1	6	0	2	2	4	4	1	0	0	0	3	9	076– 0–0
John Miller Ju	1	6	2	3	3	2	2	2	0	0	0	4	15	104– 0–0
Jere: Miller	1	3	2	2	2	3	1	2	0	0	0	2	5	087–13–4
Edward Joans	1	3	0	3	1	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	055– 0–0

Digitized by Google

James Bird	1	3	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	047-13-4
John Stretton	3	30	5	8	7	7	7	3	1	0	0	4	37	270- 6-8
John Stretton Ju	1	10	2	5	5	5	6	2	1	0	0	4	35	154- 3-4
Joseph Stretton	1	0	0	6	3	7	3	1	0	0	0	1	15	100- 0-0
Samuell Mulford	1	20	2	6	3	4	4	2	0	1	1	3	15	148- 0-0
John Hoping	1	23	2	6	7	11	6	3	1	1	0	5	23	209- 3-4
John Feild	1	0	0	2	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	6	052- 0-0
Stephen Hodges	1	20	6	12	13	14	5	5	0	0	0	5	23	301- 3-4
Anthony Kelley	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	030- 0-0
Oliuer Noris	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	023- 6-8
Edward Hare	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	042- 0-0
Widow Shaw	2	0	2	2	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	6	073- 0-0
Rchard Shaw	1	8	0	1	2	0	0	3	0	1	0	1	0	081- 0-0
Tho Stretton	1	6	0	3	1	1	1	3	0	0	1	0	0	086- 0-0
Wm Hambleton	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	042- 0-0
Samuell Shery	1	7	2	4	0	0	2	3	0	0	0	3	10	102- 6-8
John Cerle	1	7	2	6	1	4	3	2	0	0	0	6	12	119-10-0
John Mulford	2	20	8	10	10	8	7	2	1	0	0	8	58	283-16-8
Thomas Chatfield	2	21	7	9	7	7	8	1	0	0	0	6	44	234-03-4
Nath Baker Ju	1	4	2	4	1	3	3	3	1	0	0	0	12	118- 0-0
Robert Daiton	2	26	4	7	6	7	6	6	0	0	1	4	32	261- 3-4
Natb Bushup	2	13	4	7	4	5	3	3	0	0	0	2	30	189- 0-0
Rich: Stretton	1	6	0	3	1	2	4	1	0	0	1	0	4	070- 6-8
Tho Hand	1	8	4	5	2	2	2	2	0	0	1	2	16	121- 6-8
John Brook	1	16	0	3	2	3	3	1	0	0	0	4	6	087- 0-0
Tho Bee	1	3	0	2	1	0	2	3	0	0	0	4	0	081- 0-0
Wm Miller	1	8	2	4	4	5	6	2	0	2	2	7	17	148- 3-4

ESTIMATE OF EASTHAMPTON, &c.—(CONTINUED.)

	Heads	Land	Oxen	Cowes	3	2	1	Horses	3	2	1	Swine	Sheep	lb	s	d
georg Miller	1	0	0	1	3	3	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	056–	0–	0
Bewlick Osborne,	head	and	horse	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	030–	0–	0
John Michell	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	030–	0–	0
Tho Chatfield Ju	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	030–	0–	0
Jacob Daiton	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	050–	0–	0
											The Totall is			9075–	6–	8

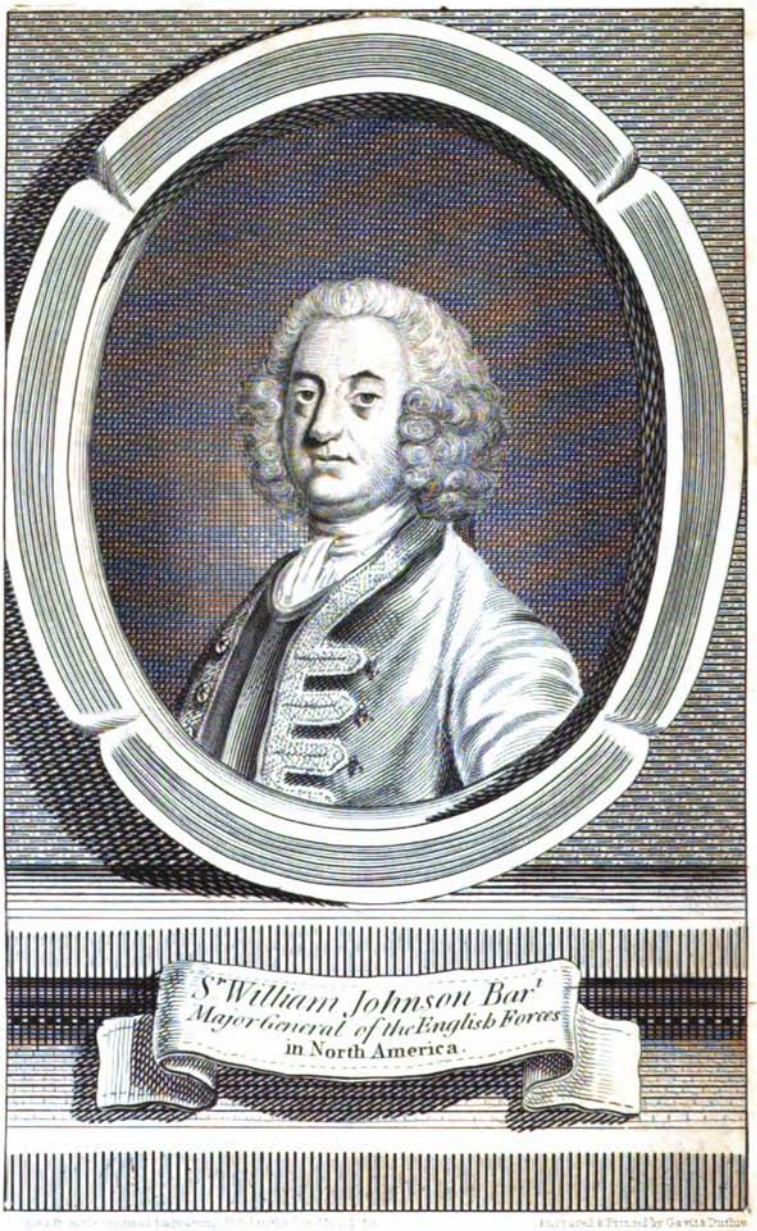
Endorsed.
East hamptons
Estemations
1683

MANUSCRIPTS

OF

Sir William Johnson.

[From the originals on file in the Secretary of State's Dep't Albany.]



Digitized by Google

PROCEEDINGS OF COMMISSIONERS FROM 6 PROVINCES MET AT ALBANY ANNO 1754 ON INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Massachusetts Bay.

William Shirley Esq[r] Captain General and Governor in Chief
[L S] in and over his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

To Samuel Welles, John Chandler, Thomas Hutchinson, Oliver Partridge, and John Worthington Esq[rs]. Greeting

Whereas in pursuance of Letters from the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and the plantations dated the 28 of August & 19 of September 1753 to the Governor of several of his Majesties plantations in North America a General convention of Commissioners for their Respective Governments is appointed to be held at the City of Albany in the Month of June next for holding an Interview with the Indians of the Five Nations and making them presents on the part of the said Governments usual upon such occasions in order to confirm and Establish their antient attachment to his Majesty and their constant Friendship to his Majesties Subjects on this Continent. And whereas the great and General Court or Assembly of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay aforesaid have elected and appointed you to represent and appear for the said Province at the Convention aforesaid for the purposes above mentioned; as also for entering into Articles of Union and Confederation with the aforesaid Governments for the General Defence of his Majesties Subjects and Interests in North America as well in time of Peace as in war. Now I do by these presents impower and Commissionate you the said Samuel Welles, John Chandler, Thomas Hutchinson, Oliver Partridge, and John Worthington as Commissioners (or any three of You) to appear for and represent the Province of the Massachusetts Bay aforesaid at the proposed Convention of Commissioners, to be held at the City of Albany in the Month of June next then and there to concert, with the Commissioners (from all or any of his Majesties Britisb Governments) that may be there convened, such Measures as may be judged proper for the Purposes afores[d] and to agree upon the same; and

herein you must observe such Instructions as are herewith delivered you, or may from time to time be given you by the Great and General Court or Assembly of this Province.

Given under my hand and the Publick Seal of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay aforesaid the nineteenth Day of April 1754 in the twenty Seventh Year of his Majestys Reign.

W. SHERLEY

By His Excellency's Command
J. Willard Secry. &c
A true copy Attn

SAMUEL WELLES
JOHN CHANDLER
THOMAS HUTCHINSON
OLR PARTRIDGE
JOHN WORTHINGTON

Province of New Hampshire } George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c.

[L S]

To all to whom these Presents shall come Greeting

WHEREAS we have Ordered a Sum of Money to be Issued for for Presents to the Six Nations of Indians and to direct our Governor of New York to hold an Interview with them for delivering those Presents, for Burying the Hatchet and for renewing the Covenant Chain, with them and inasmuch as the Attempts that have been made to withdraw them from our interest appear to us to make a General interview more Particularly Necessary at this time, and that all our Colonys whose Interest and Security is connected with, and depend upon those Indians should be present at, and join in such Interview

Know Ye therefore That we reposing much trust and Confidence in the Integrity and Ability of the Honourable Theodore Atkinson Esqr. the Honoble Richard Wibird Esqr two of our Council of our said Province, The Honoble Meshech Weare Esqr Speaker of the General Assembly of our said Province, and Henry Scherbourn Junr Esqr. also a Member of our said General Assembly, have by and with the advice of our trusty and well beloved Benning Wentworth Esqr. our Governor and Commander in Chief

of our Province of New Hampshire aforesaid, named, made, constituted, and appointed And we by these presents name, make, Constitute and Appoint the said Theodore Atkinson Esq^{r} Richard Wibird Esq^{r}. Mesech Weare Esq^{r}. and Henry Sherburne Esq^{r}. our true and undoubted Commissioners hereby giving unto them full power and Authority as well as our special Command to repair to our City of Albany, or other place where the said Interview may be held and carryed on, and there by the whole or the Major part of those of them that shall be present at the said Interview, for us and in our name together with such other Commissioners as shall be Regularly appointed from our other Colonies and provinces in America to attend at the said Interview to agree upon consult and conclude what may be necessary for Establishing a sincer and lastly Friendship and good Harmony with the said Six Nations of Indians, and if necessary, for us and in our Name to sign everything so agreed upon and concluded, and to do, and transact all matters and things which may appertain to the finishing the abovesaid work. In Testimony whereof we have caused the Seal of our said Province of New Hampshire to be hereunto affixed Witness Benning Wentworth Esq^{r}. Our Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Province of New Hampshire in New England this third Day of June 1754 and in the Twenty Seventh Year of our Reign.

B. WENTWORTH

By His Excellencys
Command.
Theodore Atkinson Sec^{y}
Copy Ex^{d} per

THEODORE ATKINSON
R. WIBIRD
MESHECH WEARE
HEN: SHERBURNE Jun^{r}.

CONNECTICUT

(Sigilum Colonie Conecticut ences)

THOMAS FITCH Esq^{r} Governor and Commander in Chief of his Majestys English Coloney of Connecticut in New England in America.

To William Pitkin Roger Wolcot Jun^{r} & Elisha Williams Esquires Greeting.

WHEREAS you are by the General Assembly of said Colony nominated and Appointed to be Commissioners in behalf of said

Colony to meet such Commissioners as are or shall be appointed by his Majesty's other Governments in America, at a General Interview at Albany on the fourteenth day of June next and Join with them in concerting proper Measures for the General Defence and safety of his Majesties Subjects in said Governments and the Indians in Alliance with them against the French and their Indians. Therefore in pursuance of said Act of Assembly, you the said William Pitkin, Roger Wolcot Junr and Elisha Williams Esqrs are Commissioned Authorized and impowered in behalf of this his Majesties Colony of Connecticutt to meet the Commissioners appointed by his Majesties other Governments in America at Albany on the 14th day of June next, and in Concert with such Commissioners from his Majesties other Governments as shall meet there to consult proper Measures for the General defence, and safety of his Majesty's Subjects in said Governments and the Indians in his Alliance against the French, and their Indians; and to use and pursue proper measures in pursuance of your Instructions from the said General Assembly, relateing to the matters aforesaid

Given under my hand and the Publick Seal of the Colony of Connecticutt in Hartford this 30th day of May Anno Regni Regis Georgij 2di Magn: Brittain: &c 27mo Annoq. Domini 1754.

THOMAS FITCH.

By his honours Command.

George Wyllys Secretr

A true Copy Test. Wm Pitkin, Roger Wolcot Junr
Elisha Williams. Commissioners.

Rhode Island

{ Locus } { Sigilli } By the Honourable William Green Esqr Governor and Captain General of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation in New England in America.

To Stephen Hopkins, and Martin Howard Junr Esqrs Greeting

Whereas the General Assembly of this Colony have on their parts chosen and appointed you to meet with the Commissioners of the other Governments at Albany on the fourteenth day of this

Instant June and join with them in a Treaty with the Six Nations of Indians in order to Secure the Interest of his Majesty and his good Subjects in those parts.

I do therefore by Virtue of an act of the General Assembly of this Colony, authorise impower and Commissionate You the said Stephen Hopkins and Martin Howard Junr forthwith to repair to Albany aforesaid, and there in behalf of this Colony to meet and join with the other Commissioners in Consulting what Methods are proper to be used, to preserve the Friendship of the aforesaid Six Nations of Indians and their Attachments to the British Interest in America. and also what else may be necessary to prohibit the French and their Allies the Indians, from encroaching on the Lands within the Dominions of his Majesty. And in General as far as the Abilities of this Government will permit, to act in Conjunction with the said Commissioners in every thing necessary, for the good of his Majesties Subjects in those parts, and to Answer as far as we can the Designs of his Majesties Instructions to this Colony communicated to us, by the Earl of Holderness.—

In Testimony whereof I do hereunto set my hand and cause the Seal of the Colony aforesaid to be hereunto Affixed this Twelfth day of June, One Thousand Seven Hundred and fifty four, and in the twenty Seventh Year of the Reign of his most sacred Majesty George the Second by the Grace of God King of Great Britain &ca

William Greene

By his Honours Command

Tho Ward Secr'y.—A true Copy Exd by Stephen Hopkins

Martin Howard Junr

Pennsylvania ss

George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the faith and so forth.

To our Trusty and wellbeloved John Penn, Richard Peters, Isaac Norris, and Benjamin Franklin of the City of Philadelphia Esquires Greeting.

Whereas the Honoble James DeLancey Esqr Our Lieut Governor and Commander in Chief of our Province of New-York has

received our Directions to hold an Interview with our loving and good Allies the Six United Nations of Indians at the City of Albany within our said Province for delivering to them our Presents and for renewing the Covenant Chain with them, and has fixed upon the fourteenth day of June Ensuing for this purpose, and it has been usual when an Interview has been held with these Indians for all his Majesties Colonies whose Interest and Security is connected with and depends upon them to join in such Interview, and it appears to us that the present disposition of those Indians and the attempts that Have been made to withdraw them from our Interest do make such a General Interview more particularly Necessary at this time, when the Subjects of the French King have actually marched into, and Erected Forts, and committed Hostilities within the known limits of our Dominions.

Know Ye that reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, abilities and prudence We have thought fit to nominate and Appoint you the said John Penn, Richard Peters, Isaac Norris, and Benjamin Franklin and every of you our Commissioners on behalf of our Governor of our Province of Pensylvania aforesaid in Conjunction with our Lieut Governor of New York and with the Commissioners of the other Governments to Treat with the Six united Nations of Indians at Albany, or with their, or any, or every, of their Chiefs or Delegates, and with them to renew, ratify and Confirm the Leagues of amity subsisting between us and the said Nations of Indians and to make them the presents that have been provided for them by the Governor and Assembly of our said Province of Pensylvania, and further to do, Act and Transact, and finally to Conclude and Agree with the Indians aforesaid, all and every other matter and thing which to you shall appear necessary for the Engageing them heartily in our Interest and for frustating any attempts which have been made to withdraw them from it,— As fully and amply to all intents Constructions and purposes, as our Governor of our province of Pensylvania aforesaid might or could do, being personally present, hereby ratifying confirming and holding for firm and Effectual whatsoever you the said John Penn, Richard Peters Isaac Norris and Benjamin Franklin, or any of you shall Lawfully do, in and about the Premises— In Testimony

whereof we have Caused the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto Affixed.

Witness JAMES HAMILTON Esq^r^

(by Virtue of a Commission from Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Esq^rs^ true and absolute Proprietors of the said province and with our Royal approbation) Lieu^t^ Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province aforesaid and Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware at philadelphia the thirteenth day of May in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and fifty four and in the twenty Seventh of our Reign

A true Copy JAMES HAMILTON

Ex^d^ Richard peters
Is Norris
B. Franklin

MARYLAND

WHEREAS his Majesty has been pleased to order a sum of Money to be issued for presents to the Six Nations of Indians and to direct his Governor of New York to hold an Interview with them for delivering those presents, for Burying the Hatchet and for renewing the Covenant Chain with them and whereas in Obedience to his Majesties pleasure signified to them by the Lords of Trade His Majesties Several Colonies on this Continent have resolved to join in such Interview and have made a Provision for sending each their Commissioner with such presents as have been usual on the like Occasions to the said Indian Nations as a means of securing more effectually their Affections to his Majesty and the Brittish Interest. Now in dutyfull Compliance with his Majesty's Requisition as well as from a Sense of the Importance it must be of to us and the several Neighbouring provinces that those Nations be retained in our Alliance more especially at this time when our Enimies are endeavouring to withdraw them from our Friendship; we have thought fit to Commission you Col^o^ Benjamin Tasker and Major Abraham Barnes fully trusting in your known Abilities and approved Honour to represent this Province at the Interview appointed to be held at Albany the 14^th^ of June next and then and there to renew the Covenant Chain and enter into a League

of Amity with the said Indian Nations and you shall deliver to them (with such Speeches as have been used on Similar Occasions) a present as from his Majesties dutyfull Subjects of this province of Maryland in Money or Goods as to you shall appear most proper to the value of Five Hundred Pounds Currant Money of this Province, which Money you will receive from the Treasurer of the Western Shore and for the better conducting yourselves in Regard to the manner and form of the Treaty to be entered into at Albany with the said Six Allied Nations. You shall refer yourselves for Directions To the Honoble James DeLancey Esqr his Majesty's Lieut Governor of New York.

And whereas I have had intimation that the Commissioners from the several Neighbouring Colonies will receive Instructions from their respective Governments to concert Measures with the Commissrs from the other Provinces for the better Securing these Indians for the future in our Alliance and preventing their being Alienated from our Intrest by the Artifices or insinuations of our Enemy, as well as for the more easy defence of his Majesties Dominions on this Continent, You shall if any Propositions of that nature are made by the Commissioners in behalf of their Respective Governments let them know that this Province is also disposed to contribute to the Execution of any General Scheme to promote such desirable Ends, and you will take care to observe well what Propositions shall or may be made concerning such General Schemes and commit the Substance thereof to writing for my Information and to be laid before the General Assembly for their Consideration—But you are to understand that you are not impowered to Stipulate or engage that this Province will advance any sum of Money or number of Men towards erecting Forts or Garrissoning them, or to any such purposes. But you shall only well observe what proposals are made by the other Commissioners and endeavour to Learn how far the Execution of what they may propose can be Necessary or usefull, and consider well the Reasonableness of any such propositions and inform yourselves whether the other Commissioners are Authorized to Stipulate and agree thereon and at your return you shall inform me of these several Particulars and any other things that may Possibly occur

to your notice ; That I may not be Ignorant after what manner we can best contribute to the success of any such Scheme as shall be proposed at the aforesaid Interview for the defence or utility of his Majesties Dominions and Subjects.

Annapolis May 30th 1754

HORº SHARPE

A true Copy Examined
By Benjª Tasker Junr
A Barnes.

Albany the 19th June 1754

PROCEEDINGS *of the Congress held at Albany by the Honoble James De Lancey Esqr Lieut Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Commissioners of the Several provinces now met in this City.*

At a meeting in the Court House at Albany on Wednesday the 19th June 1754. A M.

PRESENT

The Honoble the Lieutenant Govr of New York

Joseph Murray
William Johnson
John Chambers
William Smith
Esqrs of His
Majesties Council
of this Province

Samuel Welles
John Chandler
Oliver Partridge
John Worthington
Esqrs
Commissioners for
Massachusetts Bay

Theodore Atkinson
Richard Wibird
Meshec Weare
Henry Sherburn Junr
Esquires
Commissioners for His
Majesties Province
of New Hampshire

William Pitkin
Roger Wolcott
Elisha Williams
Esqrs
Commissioners for the Colony
of Connecticutt

Stephen Hopkins &
Martin Howard Junr
Esqrs
Commissioners for the Colony
of Rhode Island

Benjamin Tasker &
Abraham Barnes
Esqrs
Commissioners for the Government
of Maryland

John Penn
Richard Peters
Isaac Norris
Benjamin Franklin
Esqrs
Commissioners for the
Government of Pensylvania

His Honour the Lieut Governor of New York having yesterday directed Mr Banyar Deputy Secretary of the said province to wait upon the Commissioners of the Several Provinces above named, to Acquaint them that his honour desired they would meet him in Council in the City Hall of Albany this Morning in Order to produce their powers and proceed upon Business

The said Commissioners being now Accordingly met, took their Seats and produced their respective Commissions which were read.

His Honour then produced a Letter from the Right Honourable the Lords of Trade bearing date the 18th of Septr last out of which a Paragraph was read.

Afterwards were read, Two Minutes of the proceedings of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs in this City dated the 15th & 18th Inst, also a Remonstrance from the Oswego Traders to his Honour

It was recommended as the first step necessary to be taken at this Congress, that the Commissioners should consider of the several matters they may judge proper to be proposed to the Indians at the intended interview with them, and to prepare the Speech to be made on that occasion, for which purpose his Honour acquainted the Commissioners he would direct the Secretary or Agent for Indian Affairs to attend them with the Records of that Office. And the Commissioners of Indian Affairs to meet together as often as there should be Occasion, in order that they might give them all the Information relative to Indian Affairs.

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany on Wednesday the 19th June 1754 P. M.

Present

Joseph Murray
William Johnson
John Chambers
William Smith
Esqrs
of his Majesties Council
of this Province

Samuel Welles
John Chandlor
Oliver Partridge
John Worthington
Esqrs
Commissioners for
Massachusett Bay

Theodore Atkinson
Richard Wibird
Meshec Weare
Henry Sherburn Junr
Esqrs
Commissioners for His
Majesties Province of
New Hampshire

William Pitkin
Roger Wolcott
Elisha Williams
Esqrs
Commissioners for the Colony
of Connecticut

Stephen Hopkins &
Martin Howard Junr
Esqrs
Commissioners for the Colony
of Rhode Island

John Penn
Richard Peters
Isaac Norris
Benjamin Franklin
Esqrs
Commissioners for the
Governmt of Pennsylvania

Benjamin Tasker &
Abraham Barnes
Esqrs
Commissioners for the
Governmt of Mary Land

The Board proceeded to take into Consideration the Matters recommended by his Honour in the Morning——The whole Letter from the Lords of Trade was read and is as follows

Whitehall Septr 18th 1753.

Sr A few days after you sailed from Portsmouth We received a Letter from Mr Clinton, inclosing Minutes of the proceedings between him & a Deputation of the Mohawk Indians, at Fort George in the City of New York in June last, with the Journals of the Assembly then Sitting

You will without doubt upon your arrival be fully informed of the particular Circumstances of this Affair, the resentment expressed by the Indians And the Abrupt and hasty manner in which they went away; and tho' from the Confidence we have of your Vigilant Attention to whatever may Concern Your Government, We are persuaded you will not have failed to have taken every Necessary and prudent Measure to Obviate the fatal Consequences which might Attend this Affair, Yet we think it no less our Duty to embrace the first Opportunity of writing our Sentiments to you upon it and of pointing out to you what appears to us necessary to be done.

When we Consider of how great Consequence the Friendship and Alliance of the Six Nations is to all His Majesties Colonies and Plantations in America in General as well as to New York in particular, When we consider that this Friendship and Alliance is only to be gained and preserved by making presents to them at proper times and upon proper Occasions, and by an inviolable Observance of all our Engagements with them, And when we recollect the Attempts which have lately been made to withdraw them from the British Interest, We cannot but be greatly concerned and Surprized, that the Province of New York should have been so inattentive to the General Interest of his Majesties Subjects in America, as well as to their own Particular Security, as to have given Occasion to the Complaints made by the Indians; But we are still more Surprized at the manner in which these Complaints were received. The Dissatisfactory answers given to the Indians, and at their being Suffered to depart, (tho' the Assembly was then sitting) without any Measures taken to bring them to temper or to redress their Complaints

This being the light in which we see this Affair, We think it for his Majesties Service that you should take the very first opportunity of representing to the Council and Assembly in the Strongest manner of how great Importance it is to the province of New York to preserve the Friendship and Affection of the Indians and the fatal Consequences which must inevitably follow from a Neglect of them, that you should press them to join with and support you in every measure you shall find it necessary to pursue, in Order to

fix them on the British Interest, more especially by making proper Provision for presents for them, which joined to the presents Allowed by his Majesty, and which you will receive by this Conveyance, may serve to facilitate this great End, and to wipe away all Remembrance of that neglect the Indians now complain of. As a speedy Interview with the Indians is from their present Disposition become the more necessary You will no doubt think it proper to Advise with the Council as to the time and place of Meeting the Indians, in which points We trust you will have a due regard to their Convenience and as it Appears from their Complaints, that Albany which has been the usual place of Meeting is Obnoxious to them, You will if you find Sufficient Foundation for this Complaint, appoint some other place you shall think more for their Ease and Satisfaction, And we observe from a Report of the Council and Assembly to Mr Clinton that Onondaga is proposed as the most proper place. We likewise hope that in the Choice of the Persons who are to attend and Assist you at this Interview, you will have a regard to such as are best Acquainted with the Indians and their Affairs, and not Obnoxious to them; And as a great Deal depends upon the Intepreter, We desire you will be particularly carefull to appoint such as are well acquainted with the Indian Language and Men of Ability and Integrity.

We hope that the Treats of the Mohawk Indians when they left New York have not been carried into Execution, but think it of Absolute Necessity in Order to Abuiate any ill Consequences which might attend these Threats That some person of Character and discretion, should be immediately sent amongst the Indians to acquaint them of your Arrival, Of the presents his Majesty has Ordered to be delivered to them, and of your Intention of holding an Interview with them, for burying the Hatchet and renewing the Covenant Chain; that this person should be carefully instructed to endeavour to remove any prejudices which the Six Nations may have imbibed—from the Representations of the Mohawks, to Obviate the ill Effects which would attend a Oeneral discontent amongst them at so Critical a Conjuncture, and to put them upon their Guard against any attempts which may be made to withdraw them from his Majesties Interest; And that nothing may be wanting to Convince the Indians of the Sincerity of our Intentions, You will

do well to Examine into the Complaints they have made of being defrauded of their Lands, to take all proper and legal Methods to redress their Complaints, and to gratify them by Reasonable purchachases, or in such other matter as you shall find most proper and Agreeable to them, for such lands as have been Unwarrantably taken from them, or for such other as they may have a desire to dispose of; And we recommend it to you to be particularly carefull for the future that you do not make Grants to any Persons Whatsoever of Lands purchased by them of the Indians upon their own Accounts. Such practices have been found in a Neighboring Government to be attended with Great Mischief and Inconvenience; But when the Indians are disposed to sell any of their Lands, the Purchase ought to be made in his Majesty's Name and at the Publick Charge.

As we find it has been usual upon former Occasions when an Interview has been held with the Indians for the other Neighbouring Governments in Alliance with them to send Commissioners to be joined with those of New York, And as the present weavering Disposition of the Indians equally Effects the other Provinces, We have wrote to the Governor of Virginia, Pensylvania, Maryland, New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay and New Jersey, desiring them to represent to their respective Assemblys the Utility and necessity of this Measure and to Urge them to make proper provision for it; And therefore it will be necessary that when you have Settled the Time and place of Meeting, you should give them early notice of it; And this leads us to recommend one thing more to Your Attention, and that is to take care that all the Provinces be (if practicable) comprized in one General Treaty to be made in his Majesties name, it appearing to us that the Practice of each Province making a Separate Treaty for itself in its own Name is very improper and may be attended with great inconvenience to his Majesties Service

So we bid you heartily farewell and are

Your very loving Friends & Humble Servants

DUNK HALIFAX

J. GRENVILLE

DUPPLIN

To Sr Danvers Oshorn Govr of New York

Albany June 1754

a true Copy of the Original Examd by Gw. Banyar D. Secrey

And also were read the following papers from the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Albany. (viz)

Albany 15th of June 1754

At a Meeting of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Mr Lutteridges.

PRESENT

Coll° Myndert Schuyler
Robert Saunders Esq^r } Mayor of the City
Syb^t Van Schaak Recorder
Cap^t Hubert Marshall Command^r of the Fort.
Cornelius Cuyler
John Beekman
John Renselaer
Jacob Conradt Ten Eyck
Peter Winne
} Esq^rs

Peter Wraxall Secretary.

His Honour the Lieu^t Governor The Honourable James De Lancey Esq^r having directed Coll° Myndert Schuyler to convene the Commissioners of Indian Affairs that they might consult together if they had any matters in particular to recommend to his Honour upon the approaching Interview with the Six Nations.

In Consequence hereof the Commissioners are of Opinion, that the Six Nations who now live dispersed & Confused, should in the most earnest manner be exhorted to unite and dwell together in their respective Castles, And that the Mohawk Nation should live in one Castle only.

That his honour apply to the Onondaga Indians in particular to direct and exhort them to live together in one Castle according to their Antient and prudent Custom, and to cause all their friends and Relations wheresoever dispersed to join them, particularly those who have Separated themselves and live at present at Sweegassie where the French have lately Fortified, have a Garrison and where a French Missionary constantly resides in order to draw them off from our Alliance. At this Sweegassie the French have lately made a Settlement of Indians belonging to the Six Nations of which the greatest part are from Onondaga & Cayouge.

That whereas the French have long been endeavoring to prevail on the Senecas to come and Settle at Irondequat in order to have them nearer to their Settlements the more easily to Effect their

design of debauching them from the Brittish Interest; The Commissioners are of Opinion that his Honour should insist on the Sennecas, who at present live very remote from one another, to make a General Castle near the Mouth of the Senneca River, where they have already began to Build a New Castle. This point has been Several times recommended to them by former Governors and which they have faithfully promised to do, but have not hitherto effected.

The Commissioners are of Opinion that the most effectual method to restrain and secure the Six Nations to the British Interest, will be, to Build two Forts, One on the Onondaga, the other in the Sennecas Country and that each Fort be Supplyed with a proper Missionary.

They are further of Opinion that the Carrying and Selling Rum in the Castles of the Six Nations is of the most pernicious Consequence to the Public Interest of this Colony in particular and to the British Interest in General with respect to our Indian Connexions.

The Commissioners are also of Opinion that no Frenchman upon any pretence whatsoever, should be Suffered to reside or Trade amongst the Six Nations, And that the said Six Nations should be directed to send those Frenchmen away who now Trade or reside amongst them, and to warn them not to return—Those French Emissarys having always been of fatal Consequence to the British Interest & amongst the Six Nations.

Albany 18th June 1754.

At a Meeting of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at the house of Rob^{t} Lutteridge

PRESENT

Peter Winne, Sybrant Van Shaik Recorder
Myndert Schuyler
John Beekman
Jacob Coen^{t} Ten Eyck
} Esq^{rs}

Peter Wraxall Secretary.

His Honour the Lieu^{t} Governor having sent to Coll^{o} Myndert Schuyler to know what he should do with regard to the River

Indians at the approaching Interview—Coll° Schuyler thought proper to convene the Commissioners that they might Answer His Honour upon this point.

They are of Opinion that after The Six Nations arrive in Town it will be time enough to send a Message to the said River Indians.

WHEREAS divers complaints have been made to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs that the Indians at Conoghoheere Castle do forcibly take Rum from the Oswego Traders in their passage by the said Castle. And also that the Oneida Indians oblige the Traders to let them carry their Goods over the carrying place, and to pay them double and sometimes, more than double the Customary price which the Germans are ready and Willing to take. It is the Opinion therefore of this Board that his Honour he pleased at the Approaching Interview to represent the injustice of those proceedings to the Six Nations and that it is a breach of their promises solemnly made, and a violation of their Engagements entered into and frequently renewed with former Governors.

A true Copy from the Records of Indian Affairs

PETER WRAXALL Secretary.

A Remonstrance was then Read to the Board, from the Oswego Traders to his honour the Lieu[t] Governor of New York of which the following is a Copy

To his Honour James De Lancey Esquire Lieu[t] Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York &c. &c. &c.

We the Traders (or Handlers) to Oswego most humbly beg leave to remonstrate to your Honour the many hazzards and Difficulties We are Subject to in our passage thither from the ill treatment we meet with from the Indians (i e) in passing the Mohawks and Canajohary Castles, they Board our Battoes with Axes knives &c and by force take what Rum they think proper hooping and yelping as if they had Gloried in their depradations and threatening Murder to any that oppose them: And on our Arrival at the great carrying place, The Oneida Indians force our Goods from us at pleasure to carry over, and not content with making us pay a most exorbitant price for each Freight but rob us

of our Rum, Stores and other Goods with a great deal of invective threatening language, and are generally so Numerous that we are Obliged to Submit to those impositions or run the risk of being Murdered and Robbed of every thing we have; And to put their Schemes the better in Execution they fore away the High Germans who generally attend with their Horses, that we may be under a Necessity of employing them and paying whatever they please to demand.

We therefore humbly pray your Honour to take these our most severe Grievances under due consideration and fall upon such methods to redress them as in your great wisdom shall seem most Expedient. Accept of our most fervent Prayers for your Welfare and Prosperity as we ever remain with all due Defference, Gratitude and Esteem

Sir your Honours most Dutyfull &
most Humble Servants

Oswego June 1st 1754.

To which 47 Several Names were Signed.

The following Gentlemen were appointed a Committee to prepare the Draught of a General Speech to be made by his Honour to the Indians namely

William Johnson
Samuel Welles
Theodore Atkinson
Elisha Williams } Esqrs
Martin Howard Jun } to whom were delivered
Isaac Norris } the aforesaid Papers.
Benjs Tasker Jun

Adjourned till to Morrow Morning

At a Meeting at the Court House in Albany
on Thursday the 20th June 1754 A M.

PRESENT

His Honour and the aforesaid Council of New York and Several of the Commissioners.

The Committee appointed Yesterday to prepare a Draught of a General Speech to be made to the Indians not being ready to make their Report, the Board Adjourned till to Morrow Morning.

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
on Fryday the 21st June 1754 A. M.

PRESENT

His Honour the Lieut Governor the Council of New York aforesaid All the Commissioners, And Thomas Hutchinson Esqr one of the Commissioners of Massachusetts Bay.

It was proposed by the Governor that to avoid all disputes about the precedency of the Colonies They should be named in the Minutes according to their Sittuation from North to South. which was agreed to.

Peter Wraxall Esqr was Chosen Secretary to this Board.

The Committee delivered in their Draught of the General Speech which was read thro' and afterwards Paragraph by Paragraph. Objections were made to some parts. The Board not coming to any conclusion on the same They adjourned till to Morrow Morning.

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
on Saturday the 22d June 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

The Council of New York aforesaid, and all the Commissioners Except John Chandler Esquire one of the Commissioners for Massachusetts Bay.

The Consideration of the Draught of the General Speech was resumed and one being agreed upon, Mr Hutchinson and Mr Peters were desired to waite upon the Lieut Governor with the same. Adjourned to Monday Morning

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
on Monday the 24th June 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

The Council of New York aforesaid
and all the Commissioners

A motion was made that the Thanks of this Board be given to the Revd Mr Peters one of the Commissioners for Pensylvania for his Sermon preached Yesterday, and that be be desired to suffer the same to be printed. Which was unanimously agreed to.

Mr Chambers and Mr Peters were desired to waite upon his Honour to request him to Administer an Oath to Mr Wraxall for the due and faithfull discharge of his Office of Secretary to this Board. Adjourned to Three aClock this afternoon.

At a Meeting as aforesaid Monday afternoon the 24th June 1754.

PRESENT

The Honoble The Lieut Govenor. And the Council aforesaid of the Province of New York. And all the Commissioners

Mr Chambers and Mr Peters Reported to the Board that Mr Wraxall had been Swore into his Office by his Honour conformable to their desire in the Morning

A motion was made, That the Commissioners deliver their Opinion, whether a Union of all the Colonies is not at present absolutely necessary for their Security and defence.

The Question was accordingly put, and it passed in the affirmative Unanimously.

His Honour the Lieut Governor made a proposal as a Branch of Indian Affairs under the Consideration of this Board; to build two Forts in the Indian Country to protect them, their Wives and Children, as the best Expedient to secure their Fidelity to his Majesty.

Which proposal The Board determined to proceed upon, after they had considered some method of effecting the Union between the Colonies.

On a motion that a Committee be appointed to prepare and Receive Plans or Schemes for the Union of the Colonies & to digest them into one General Plan for the Inspection of this Board

Resolved That each Government choose One of their own number to be of that Committee.

Accordingly were appointed.

Thomas Hutchinson	Esqr for Massachusets Bay
Theodore Atkinson	Esqr for New Hampshire
William Pitkin	Esqr for Connecticut
Stephen Hopkins	Esqr for Rhode Island
Benja Franklin	Esqr for Pensylvania
Benja Tasker	Esqr for Maryland

It was left to his Honour to appoint one of his Majesties Council for the Government of New York and he named William Smith Esq^{r} Adjourned till to Morrow Morning at 11 oClock.

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany on Tuesday the 25th June 1754 A. M.

PRESENT

Joseph Murray, William Johnson & John Chambers Esq^{rs} of the Council of New York.

Samuel Welles, John Chandler, Oliver Partridge & John Worthington } Esq^{rs} Commissioners for Massachusetts Bay.

Richard Wibard, Meseach . . Weare, Henry Sherburne } Esq^{rs} Commissioners for New Hampshire.

Roger Wolcott, Elisha Williams } Esq^{rs} Commissioners for Connecticut.

Martin Howard Esq^{r} a Commissioner from Rhode Island.

John Penn, Isaac Norris } Esq^{rs} Commissioners for Pensylvania.

Abraham Barnes Esq^{r} a Commissioner for Maryland.

The Draught of the General Speech not being returned to the Board from his Honour the Lieu^{t} Governor of New York.

Adjourned to 5 a Clock this afternoon.

At a Meeting as aforesaid Tuesday the 25th June 1754 P. M.

PRESENT

All the Gentlemen of the Council of New York & all the Commissioners.

M^{r} Murray delivered to the Board for their Approbation His Honours Alterations and additions to the draught of the Speech presented to his Honour by M^{r} Hutchinson and M^{r} Peters the 22^{d} Inst. which were read to the Board by the Secretary and the further Consideration thereof was Deferred till to Morrow Morning.

Adjourned till 11 oClock to Morrow Morning.

At a Meeting in the Court House at
Albany on Wednesday the 26 June 1754 A. M.

PRESENT

William Johnson & John Chambers Esq^{rs}
of the Council of New York.

Samuel Welles, John Chambers, Thomas Hutchinson, & Oliver Partridge Esq^{rs} Commiss^{rs} for Massachusetts Bay.

William Pitkin, Roger Wolcott, & Elisha Williams Esq^{rs} Commissioners for Conneticutt.

Martin Howard Jun^{r} Esq^{r} Commissioner for Rhode Island

The Draught of the General Speech to the Six Nations was further Debated, but not being fully concluded upon.

The Board adjourned till 10 a Clock to morrow Morning

At a Meeting in the Court House at
Albany on Thursday the 27th June 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

The Four Gentlemen of the Council of New York & all the Commissioners.

The Draught of the General Speech was further debated and not being fully concluded upon the Board

Adjourned till 5 a Clock this afternoon.

At a Meeting at the Court House in Albany
on Thursday the 27 June 1754 P. M.

PRESENT

The Four Gentlemen of the Council of New York & all the Commissioners

A Motion was made, that the Commissions or Powers from the Several Governments should be made part of the Records of this Congress

It was unanimously agreed to and ordered to be prefixed to these Records.

The Draught of the General Speech was Settled, Read and unanimously approved of, and is as follows.

BRETHREN

I have invited you here by the Command of the Great King our Common Father, to Receive a present from him, and in his name to renew the Antient Treaty between this and all his

other Governments and you our Brethren; And I have the pleasure to tell you that by his Special Order, there are now present Commissioners from Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island Pensylvania and Maryland.

Virginia and Carolina likewise desire to be considered as present, altho' some great affairs which those Governments are engaged in, have prevented their sending Commissioners. We are glad to see our Brethren here in health and heartily bid you welcome. A Belt

BRETHREN

We Condole your and our Loss in the Death of some of your People, since the last Interview in this Place. We wipe away all Tears from your Eyes, and take away Sorry from your Hearts, that you may Speak freely. Three Strings of Wampum

BRETHREN

We come to Strengthen and Brighten the Chain of Friendship. It gives us great Satisfaction that you have lately added two Links to the Chain. The Shanchadaradighroones and the Tedderighroones, As it will always give us pleasure to see your Strength increased. This Chain hath remained firm and unbroken from the beginning. This Belt will represent to you our Disposition to preserve it. Strong and Bright so long as the Sun and Moon shall endure, and in the name of the Great King our Father, And in the behalf of all his Majesties Colonies, We now Solemnly renew, brighten and Strengthen the antient Covenant Chain, and promise to keep the same Inviolable and Free from Rust. And We Expect the like Confirmation & assurance on your part. A Chain Belt

His Honour the Lieu[t] Governor explained this Chain Belt to them in the following manner.

BRETHREN

This Represents the King our Common Father, This Line Represents his arms Extended, embracing all us the English and all the Six Nations, These represent the Colonies which are here present and those who desire to be thought present, These represent the Six Nations and there is a space left to draw in the other Indians, and There in the Middle is the line represented which draws us all in under the King our Common Father.

The foregoing Explanation having been added to the general Speech by his Honour at his delivery of it, doth not appear in the proceedings of the Congress, But stands in the Records of Indian Affairs and is therefore supplyed in this manner by

PETER WRAXALL Secretary
for Indian Affairs

BRETHEREN

We are informed that you now live dispersed from each other, contrary to the Antient and prudent Custom of your forefathers. And as you are by this means exposed to the attempts of your Enemies. We therefore in the most earnest manner recommend to and expect it from you, for your own safety, to collect yourselves together and dwell in your National Castles. We desire you Brethren of the Onondaga Nation in particular, to call in your Friends and Relations to join you, especially those of your Nation who now live at Oswegachie, A Brave people separated from each other may easily fall a Sacrifice, Whereas united they may live secure and uninjured A Belt

BRETHEREN

We have something to say to you of great Importance. The Treatys subsisting between us and you our Brethren, as well as the Great Affection we bear towards you, Oblige us to mention it. The French profess to be in perfect Friendship with us as well as you, Notwithstanding this, they are making continual Incroachments upon us both: They have lately done so in the most insulting manner both to the Northward and Westward. Your Fathers by their valour above One hundred Years ago, gained a considerable Country, which they Afterwards of their own Accord put under the protection of the King of Great Britain. The French are endeavouring to possess themselves of this whole Country, altho' they have made the most Express Treaties with the English to the contrary.

BRETHEREN It appears to us that these Measures of the French must necessarily soon interrupt and destroy all Trade and Intercourse between the English and the several Indian Nations on the Continent, and will Block up and Obstruct, the Great Roads

which have hitherto lain open between you and your Allies and Friends who live at a distance.

We want to know whether these things appear to you in the same light as they do to us, or whether the French taking possession of the Lands in your Country, and building Forts between the Lakes Erie and the River Ohio, be done with your Consent or Approbation. A large Belt

Bretheren

Open your Hearts to us, deal with us as Bretheren, we are ready to consult with you how to Scatter these Clouds that hang over us. This is a matter of so great weight, that we think it best to defer mentioning any other Affair till you have considered this, least they should take away part of that attention which is necessary on so extraordinary an Occasion A Belt

Adjourned till to morrow Morning at 11 a Clock

At a Meeting in the Court House
Albany on Fryday the 28 June 1754. A. M.

Present

John Chandler
Oliver Partridge
&
John Worthington
Esqrs
Commissrs for Massachusets Bay

Richard Wibird
Meseke Weare
&
Henry Sherburne
Esqrs
Commissrs for New Hampshire

Roger Welcott &
Elisha Williams
Esqrs
Commissioners
for
Connecticut

Martin Howard Junr Esqr a Commissioner for Rhode Island John Penn Esqr one of the Commissrs for Pensylvania.

The Board Adjourned till 5 a Clock this Afternoon

At a Meeting &c Fryday
Afternoon 28 June 1754.

PRESENT

The 4 Gentlemen of the Council of New York.
All the Commissioners from Massachusetts Bay
All the Commissioners from New Hampshire
All the Commissioners from Connecticut
Stephen Hopkins Esq^{r} one of the Commiss^{rs} from Rhode Island
John Penn & Benj^{a} Franklin } Esq^{rs} Commiss^{rs} from Pensylvania
Benj^{a} Tasker Jun^{r} Esq^{r} one of the Commiss^{rs} from Maryland

The Committee appointed the 24 Inst to prepare and receive plans or Schemes for the Union of the Colonies, presented short Hints of a Scheme for that purpose, of which Copies were taken by the Commissioners of the respective Provinces

Adjourned till to Morrow Morning at 9 a Clock

At a Meeting at the Court House in Albany
on Saturday the 29 June 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

William Smith Esq^{r} one of the Council of New York &
All the Commissioners.

His Honour the Lieu^{t} Governor of New York having given Notice to this Board that he was going to Speak to the Indians.

The Board Adjourned till 5 aClock this afternoon, & Attended His Honour whilst he delivered the Speech.

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
on Saturday the 29 June 1754. P. M.

PRESENT

Joseph Murray, John Chambers & William Smith } Esq^{rs} of the Council of New York
All the Commissioners from Massachusetts Bay.
Theodore Atkinson & Richard Wibird Esq^{rs} — All the Commissioners from Connecticut
The Commissioners from Rhode Island
All the Commissioners from Pennsylvania
The Commissioners from Maryland
Commissioners for New Hampshire

The Board being informed that a Considerable Number of Indians from Stockbridge, being of the Nation known by the Name of the River Indians were in Town; A Motion was made that his Honour the Lieut Governour might be acquainted with the Circumstances of said Indians and desired to give Orders for their Support

The said Motion was agreed to, And Mr Welles and Mr Franklin were appointed to waite on his Honour Accordingly.

The hints of a Scheme for the Union of the Colonies were debated on but came to no Conclusion.

Adjourned to Monday Morning at 9 aClock.

At a Meeting at the Court House at Albany
on Monday the 1 July 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

The Lieut Governor & the four Gentlemen of the Council of New York

All the Commissioners for Massachusetts Bay Except John Chandler Esqr

Theodore Atkinson & Henry Sherbourne } Esqrs Commissioners for New Hampshire

The Commissioners for Connecticutt

The Commissioners for Rhode Island

All the Commissioners for Pennsylvania

The Commissioners for MaryLand.

Mr Franklin Reported to the Board, that he had with Mr Welles (Mr Welles was not then present) waited on the Lieut Governor and delivered the Message from the Board of Saturday last relating to the River Indians, living near Stockbridge, and that his honour was pleased to Answer, that he had not sent for those Indians, that he had consulted his Council and enquired of the Commissioners of Indian affairs and was Informed that it had never been usual to afford Subsistance to these Indians at any Treaty in Albany; that it was agreat expence to New York to Maintain the other Indians, that these properly belonged to Massachusetts Bay Governmt and it appeared to him that they should be Supported by that Government.

Upon a Motion the Records of Indian Affairs for the Province of New York were sent for, and it appeared that the River Indians have usually been present at the Treaties with the Six Nations, & that a Speech has always been made to said River Indians, & it was moved to the Lieu[t] Governor of New York that he would now speak to them in the name of the Commissioners from the Several Colonies, and also give Orders for their Support. His Honour agreed to the purposals of Speaking to them, and offered to give Orders for their Support, but was pleased to say that he expected the Commissioners for the Several Provinces would Contribute to the Charge of it.

His Honour delivered to the Board Copys of Two Minutes of Council which are as follow.

At a Council held in the City of Albany
the 27 June 1754. P. M.

PRESENT

The Hono[ble] James De Lancey Esq[r] Lieu[t] Governor &C[a]
M[r] Murray M[r] Chambers
Coll[o] Johnson M[r] Smith

His Honour being informed by the Indian Interpreter that the lower Castle of the Mohawk Indians now in this City, had some Bussiness to lay before him, and desired to be admitted to an Audience, Appointed them to attend at 4 aClock this Afternoon in Council, and they attending Accordingly were introduced with the Interpreter.

The Governor told them he was very glad to see them. That he was now Met in Council and ready to hear what they had to say

Whereupon Canadagaia their Speaker Addressing himself to his Honour spoke as follow.

BROTHER

We are here this Day by Gods will and your Honours Order to which place you have led us as it were by the hand. This is our Old Meeting place, Where if we have any Grievances We can lay them Open. You are lately come to the Administratioin and we are glad to see you to lay our Complaints before you. We take it very kind you have given us this Opportunity to unfold our minds and will now proceed to declare our Grievances.

BROTHER

We shall now open our Minds, And we beg you will take time to consider what we shall say and not give us too heasty an Answer or in two or three Words, and then turn your back upon us. As you are a New Governor We beg you will treat us tenderly and not as the former Governor did, who turned his Back upon us before we knew he intended to depart, so that We had no Oppoltunity to finish our Business with him. The reason we desire you would Treat us in this Tender manner, is because this is the place where we are to expect a Redress of our Grievances and we hope all things will be so Settled that we may part good Friends.

BROTHER

We told you a little while ago that we had an Uneasiness on our minds and we shall now tell you what it is. It is Concerning our land. We understand that there are Writings for all our Lands so that we shall have none left but the very Spot we live upon, and hardly that. We have examined amongst the Elderly People who are now present if they have sold any of it, who deny that they ever have. And we earnestly desire you will take this into Consideration, which will give us great Satisfaction, and convince us that you have a Friendship for us. We dont complain of those who have honestly Bought the Land, they possess, or those to whom we have given any but to some who have taken more than we have given them. We find we are very poor; We thought we had yet Land round about us, but it is said there are writings for it all. It is one Condition of the Ancient Covenant Chain, that if there be any uneasiness on either side or any Request to be made, that they shall be considered with a Brotherly regard. And we hope you will fulfill this Condition on your side, as we shall always be ready to do on Ours. We have embraced this Opportunity of unhosoming ourselves to You with regard to our Castle, and we are well assured that the other Castle of the Mohawks have Complaints of the same Nature to make when they come down. We have now declared our own Grievances and the Canajoharys will declare theirs, but that we shall leave to them. By this Belt we desire you to consider what we have said,

and by the same we inform you that the Five Nations have Something to say to you before you speak to them

Gave a Belt

The Governor said

You have now unbosomed Yourselves to me. And desire I would seriously consider of what you have said and not give you a hasty Answer.

I will consider of it seriously and you shall always find me ready to redress any of your Grievances as far as it may be in my Power. But your Complaints are General. I must therefore desire You to tell me where those Lands lye and the Names of the Persons of whom you Complain

To which their Speaker answered.

Brother

We are told a large Tract of Land has been taken up called Kayadarosseras beginning at the half Moon and so up along Hudsons River to the third Fall and thence to the Cacknawaga or Canada Creek which is about 4 or 5 Miles above the Mohawks; Which upon enquiry among our Old Men We cannot find was ever Sold; And as to the particular Persons many of them live in this town, but there are so great a Number we cannot name them.

The Governor said,

I will send for some of the patentees or Persons Claiming that Land and hear what they have to say and Consider the Matter and give you an Answer before you leave this place. It is agreeable to justice to hear both parties before a Judgment is given. And to Manyfest my Friendship for you, I will do you all the Justice in my power.

A true Copy Exam^{d}

By Gw. Banyar Dy C. of the Council

At a Council held in the City of Albany
the 28 June 1754.

PRESENT

The Honoble James Delancey Esqr Lieut Governor &c.
Mr Murray
Coll° Johnson
Mr Chambers
Mr Smith

His Honour being informed that the Cannajohary or the upper Castle of the Mohawk Indians, and Several Sachems of each of the other five nations, attended without, and desired to speak to him, they were introduced with the Interpreter.

Hendrick their Speaker spoke as follows.

BROTHER

We had a Message from you sometime ago to meet you at this Place Where the Fire Burns; We of Conajohary met the Messenger you sent with a Letter, at Collo Johnsons and as soon as we received it, came down running, And the 6 Nations are now here Compleat.

The Governor then said.

BRETHEREN of the Six Nations, you are Welcome; I take this Opportunity now you are altogether to condole the Loss in the Death of your Friends and Relations, since you last met here, And with this String of Wampum, I wipe away your Tears and take Sorrow from your Hearts, that you may open your minds and speak freely A String of Wampum.

Hendrick replyed.

BROTHER

We thank you for condoling our loss and for wiping away our Tears that we may speak freely: And as we do not doubt but you have lost some of your great Men and Friends, We give you this string of Condolence in return, that it may remove your Sorrow and that we may both speak freely. Gave a String

Then Hendrick addressing himself to the Six Nations said, That last Year he attended Col° Johnson to Onondaga to do Service to the King and their People. That Col° Johnson told them a new Governor was expected soon, and then they would have an

Opportunity of seeing him at Albany, and laying their grievances before him. That the new Governor arrived soon after and Scarcely had they heard of his arrival but they had an account of his Death. And that now he was glad to see his Honour to whom he would declare his Greviances, And then proceeded.

Brother

We thought you would wonder why we of Canajohary staid so long. We shall now give you the reason. Last Summer We of Connajohary were down at New York to make our Complaints, And we then thought the Covenant Chain was broken because we were neglected; And when you neglect Business the French take Advantage of it, for they are never quiet.

It seemed to us that the Governor had turned his Back upon the Five Nations, as if they were no more, Whereas the French are doing all in their Power to draw us over to them.

We told the Governor last Summer we blamed him for the Neglect of the Five Nations, and at the same time we told him, The French were drawing the Five Nations away to Osweegachie, owing to that Neglect which might have been prevented if proper use had been made of that Warning, but now we are Affraid it is to late. We Remember how it was in former times when we were a Strong and powerful People. Colo Schuyler used frequently to come amongst us, and by this Meanes we were kept together.

Brother

We the Mohawks are in very difficult Circumstances and are blamed for things behind our Backs which we dont deserve. Last Summer when we went up with Colo Johnson to Onondaga and he made his Speech to the 5 Nations, the five Nations said they liked the Speech very well, but that the Mohawks had made it. We are looked upon by the other Nations as Colo Johnson's Councellors and Supposed to hear all News from him, which is not the Case, for Colo Johnson does not receive from or impart much news to us. This is our Reason for Staying behind, for if we had came first, the other Nations would have said that we made the Governor's Speech, and therefore tho' we were resolved to come, we intended the other Nations should go before us that they might hear the Governors Speech, which we could hear Afterwards.

There are some of our People who have large open Ears and talk a little broken English and Dutch so that they sometimes bear what is said by the Christian Settlers near them; And by this means we came to understand that we are looked upon to be a proud Nation and therefore stayed behind. Tis true, and known we are so, And that we the Mohawks are the head of all the other Nations, here they are and the must own it. But it was not out of pride We Connojoharye staied behind—but for the Reason we have already given.

His Honour answered,

Bretheren of Connajohary

You have now told me the reason why you staid behind, because you would not be blaimed by the other Nations as you have been before. I am Satisfied with what you say that your staying behind did not proceed from pride.

You tell me you have large open Ears and that some of You understand a little of the Language of the Settlers about you, But I must caution you not to hearken to common Reports, neither of us or your Bretheren of the other Nations. I desire that we may all speak freely and open our Hearts to each other and so remove any Jealousies from amongst us.

I hope that at another Interview you will all be more punctual and keep as near as you can to the time appointed. You are sensible it must be very inconvenient to me and the Commissioners from the other Governments to be detained so long in this Place at so great a distance from our homes.

a true Copy Examined

by Geo. Banyar D C of y^{e} C^{l}

A Motion was made that a Committee should be appointed to draw up a Representation of the present state of the Colonies. Which was agreed to, and that the Gentlemen who were appointed to prepare & receive Plans or Schemes for the Union of the Colonies the 24 ult^{o} should be a Committee for this purpose.

The Plan for an Union of the Colonies was debated, but the Board came to no resolves upon it.

Adjourned to Nine oClock to morrow morning

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
on Tuesday the 2d July 1754 A M.

PRESENT

All the Commissioners from Massachusets Bay,
New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island,
Pensylvania, and Maryland.

After debates held on the Plan of an Union, it was moved

If they Board should proceed to form the plan of Union of the Colonies to be established by an Act of Parliament.

Whereupon it was moved to put the previous Question—which passed in the Negative.

The Question was then put whether the Board should proceed to form the Plan of a Union of the Colonies to be established by an act of parliament—which passed in the Affirmative.

Adjourned to 3 aClock in the Afternoon.

At a meeting as aforesaid on Tuesday
the 2d July 1754. P. M.

PRESENT

The Lieut Governor, & the four Gentlemn of the Council of New York and all the Commissioners from the Several Governmts above mentioned.

The answer of the Six Nations to the General Speech made to them on Saturday last by his Honour the Lieut Governor of New York in his Majesties name and in the presence and behalf of the Several Governments on the Continent therein named was Read and is as follows.

Abraham a Sachem of the upper Castle of the Mohawks rose up and said.

BRETHEREN

You the Governor of New York and the Commissioners of the other Governments, are you ready to hear us.

They Governor replyed, they were all ready.

Then Hendrick Brother to the said Abraham and a Sachem of the said Castle, rose up, and spoke in behalf of the Six Nations as follows.

BRETHEREN

Just now you told us you were ready to hear us, hearken to me Brother Corlaer and Brothers of the other Governments.

Saturday last you told us that you came here by order of the Great King our Common Father, and in his name to renew the Antient Chain of Friendship, betwcen this and the other Governments on the Continent and us the Six united Nations; and you said also that there were then present Commissioners from Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut Rhode Island, Pensylvania, and Maryland: and that Virginia and Carolina desired to be considered also as present.

We rejoyce that by the Kings Orders We are all met here this day, and are glad to see each other Face to Face. We are very thankfull for the same and we look upon the Governors of South Carolina and Virginia as also present. (Gave a Belt)

BRETHREN

We thank you in the most hearty manner for your Condolence to us, We also condole all your Friends and Relations who have died since our last meeting here.

(Gave 3 Strings of Wampum)

BRETHEREN (holding the Chain Belt given by his Honour and the several Governments in his hand.)

We return you all our Gratefull acknowledgements for renewing and brightening the Covenant Chain. this Chain Belt is of very great Importance to our united Nations and all our Allies, We will therefore take it to Onondaga where our Council Fire always Burns and keep it so securely that neither thunder nor Lightening shall break it. There we will consult over it, And as we have lately added two links to it so we will use our Endeavours to add as many links more to it as lies in our power; And we hope when we Shew you this Belt again, we shall give you reason to rejoice at it, by your seeing the Vacancies in it filled up, (referring to his Honours explanation of it in the General Speech) in the mean time we desire that you will strengthen yourselves and bring as many into this Covenant Chain as you possibly can.

We do now Solemnly renew and Brighten the Covenant Chain with our Bretheren here present and all our other absent bretheren on the Continent.

BRETHEREN

As to the accounts you have heard of our living dispersed from each other it is very true.

We have several times endeavoured to draw off those our Bretheren who are Settled at Oswegatie but in vain, for the Governor of Canada is like a wicked deluding Spirit. however as you desire, we shall persist in our Endeavours.

You have asked us the Reason of our living in this dispersed manner—the reason is, your neglecting us for these three years past, (then taking a Stick and throwing it behind his Back) you have thus thrown us behind your back, and disregarded us, Whereas the French are a subtile and Vigilent People, ever using their utmost Endeavours to seduce and bring our People over to them. (Gave a Belt)

BRETHEREN

As to the Incroachments of the French and what you have said to us on that Article in the behalf of the King our Father. As these matters were laid before us as of great Importance, so we have made a Strict Enquiry amongst all our People if any of them have either sold or given the French leave to Build the Forts you mention and we cannot find that either any Sale has been made, or leave has been given, but the French have gone thither without our Consent or Approbation nor ever mentioned it to us.

BRETHEREN

The Governor of Virginia and the Governor of Canada are both Quarrelling about lands which belong to us. And such a Quarrel as this may end in our destruction. They fight who shall have the Land. The Governors of Virginia and Pensylvania have made paths thro our Country to Trade and Build Houses without acquainting us with it, they should first have asked our Consent to build there as was done when Oswego was Built (Gave a Belt)

BRETHEREN

It is very true as you told us that the Clouds hang heavy over us, and tis not very pleasant to look up, but we give you this Belt (giving a Belt) to clear away all Clouds, that we may all live in bright sunshine and keep together in strict union and Friendship, then we shall become strong and nothing can hurt us.

BRETHEREN

This is the Antient place of Treaty where the Fire of Friendship always used to Burn, And 'tis now three Years since we

have been called to any publick Treaty here. Tis true there are Commissioners here, but they have never invited us to Smoak with them (by which they mean the Commissioners had never invited them to any conference) But the Indians of Canada come frequently and smoak here which is for the sake of their Beaver but we hate them (meaning the French Indians) We have not as yet confirmed the Peace with them. Tis your fault Bretheren that we are not Strengthened by Conquest, for we would have gone and taken Crown point, but you hindered us, We had concluded to go and take it, but we were told it was too late and that the Ice would not bear us. Instead of this you burnt your own Fort at Saraghtoga and run away from it, which was a Shame and a Scandall to you. Look about your Country and see, you have no Fortifications about you no not even to this City, tis but one step from Canada hither and the French may easily com and turn you out of your Doors.

BRETHEREN You desired us to speak from the bottom of our Hearts and we shall do it, Look about you and see all these Houses full of Beaver and the Money is all gone to Canada, likewise Powder, Lead and Guns which the French now makes use of at Ohio.

BRETHREN

The Goods which go from hence to Oswego, go from thence to Ohio, which further enables the French to carry on their designs at the Ohio.

BRETHEREN You were desirous that we should open our minds and our hearts to you. Look at the French, they are Men, they are fortifying every where—but we are ashamed to say it, yon are all like Woman bare and Open without any Fortifications.

Here Hendrick ended his Speech, his
Brother Abraham then rose up and said.

BRETHEREN

We would let you know what was our desire three Years ago when Col° Johnson laid down the Management of Indian Affairs, which gave us great uneasiness. the Governor then told us it was not in his power to continue him, but that he would consult with the Council at New York—that he was going

over to England and promised to recommend our desire, that Col° Johnson should have the Management of Indian Affairs to the King, that the New Governor might have power to reinstate him.

We long waited in Expectation of this being done, but hearing no more of it, We Embrace this Opportunity of laying this Belt (and gave a Belt) before all our Brethren here present, and desire them that Coll° Johnson may be reinstated and have the management of Indian Affairs, for we all lived happy whilst they were under his Management, for we love him and he us, and he has always been our good and trusty Friend

BRETHEREN

I forgot Something, We think our Request about Coll° Johnson which Governor Clinton promised to carry to the King our Father is drowned in the Sea. The Fire here is burnt out, And (turning his Face to the New York Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Albany who were there present) desired them to take notice of what he said.

Which Answer from the Indians was debated Paragraph by Paragraph, and those Gentlemen who were Appointed a Committee to prepare a General Speech the 19 Ult° were now appointed to draw up a Reply. Adjourned till to Morrow Morning at 9 aClock.

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
on Wednesday the 3d July 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

John Chambers & William Smith Esq^rs of the Council of New York

Samuel Welles, John Chandlor and Oliver Partridge Esq^rs Commissioners from Massachusetts Bay.

Theodore Atkinson, and Richard Wibird Esq^rs Commissioners from New Hampshire

The Commissioners from Connecticutt

Martin Howard Jun^r Esq^r a Commissioner from Rhode Island

All the Commissioners from Pennsylvania

Benj^a Tasker Jun^r Esq^r one of the Commissioners from Maryland

A draught of the Reply proposed to be made to the Speech of

the 6 nations of the 1st. Inst, which the Committee appointed yesterday afternoon had drawn up, was Read.

Mr. Chambers desired to carry it to his Honour the Lieut. Governor for his Opinion—which was agreed to.

Took their seats at the Board.

His Honour the Lieutenant Governor

Joseph Murray and William Johnson Esqrs. of the Council of New York

Thomas Hutchinson & John Worthington Esqrs. Commissioners for

Massachusetts Bay.

Meschech Weare & Henry Sherbourne Esqrs. Commissrs. for New Hampshire

Stephen Hopkins Esqr. one of the Commissioners from Rhode Island

Abraham Barnes Esqr. one of the Commissionersfrom Maryland.

His Honour laid before the Board certain matters which he proposed to be inserted in the Reply to be made to the 6 nations which together with the Draught from the Committee was read & Debated

The Commissioners from Pensylvania also laid before the Board an addition in behalf of their Province and proposed it to be added to the Reply—The Commissioners from Massachusets, New Hampshire and Connecticut proposed also some additions.

These several Draughts being read and considered, the following Reply to the Six nations was agreed upon by the Board.

BRETHREN

It gives us great pleasure to see you so ready to renew and brighten the Antient Chain of Friendship; We wish the farther extention of it, and shall not fail joining our utmost endeavours for that purpose.

BRETHREN

We are very sorry that any neglect has been shewn to you, and we hope that nothing of that kind will happen hereafter, or any misunderstanding arise between you and any of his Majesties Governments. You are our Old and steady Friends. We assure you not one thought hav ever come into our minds of

rejecting you;—Our Hearts have ever been warm towards you, and we now gladly meet and open our hearts to you. The Covenant is renewed, the Chain is Brightened, The Fire burns Clear, and we hope all things will be pleasant on both sides for the future. A Belt

BRETHEREN

We gladly understand you gave no countenance to the French who went to Ohio and have entered on your Lands, they are always your and our open or Secret Enemies; you did put this Land under the King our Father, he is now taking care to preserve it for you; for this end among others he has directed to meet you here, for although the Land is under the Kings Government, yet the property or power of selling it to any of his Majesties Subjects having authority from him we always consider as vested in you.

BRETHEREN

You say that the Governors of Virginia and Canada are fighting about Lands belonging to you, and that the Governors of Virginia and Pensylvania have opened new Roads and Built Houses at Ohio

What you say is a great surprise to us, we all know that for 5 years past, in the Face of all the Six nations, in open Day light, the French have been marching Troops into that country which we ever did and do still acknowledge to belong to you, tho' within Your Father the King of Great Britains Dominions, and under his Protection, and the French did publish every where their designs to Build Forts and drive away the English Traders: and they did carry them into Execution, by seizing the Traders and did last year actually build two Forts in that Country.

But we never heard Notwithstanding these open Hostalities of the French, that ever Virginia or Pensylvania sent one Soldier or Built one House for their or your Protection, till this present year.

It is fortunate that Mr. Weiser who transacts the publick business of Virginia and Pensylvania with your nations, and is one of your Council and knows these matters well, is now present. Hear the account he gives and that will set this matter in a true light.

Mr. Weiser was to say as follows.

"BRETHREN

The Road to Ohio is no new Road, it is an Old and frequented Road. The Shawanese and Delawares removed thither above thirty years ago from Pensylvania, ever since which that road has been travelled by our Traders at their Invitation, and always with safety, untill within these few Years that the French with their usual faithlessness sent armies there, threatened the Indians and obstructed our Trade with them.

The Governor of Virginia observing these Hostilities in time of full peace sent his Majesty an account of them. His Majesty was pleased to order his Governor to hold an Interview with the Six nations to consult measures with them how to put a stop to these French Proceedings, equally injurious to them as to his subjects; and that they might better know them, it was thought the interview might best be held at some place near the Country where these Hostile proceedings were carried on. His Majesty likewise ordered a present to the Six nations as a farther token of his affection for them. Accordingly Mr. Weiser in 1750 was sent to Onondaga by the Governor of Virginia and invited the Indians to come and treat at Fredericksburgh in that Province, and receive the Kings present, but could not prevail. The Governor of Virginia finding the French still continuing their Hostilities sent Commissioners in 1751 to the Indians at Ohio and delivered them the Kings present, and by a Belt of wampum proposed, that a strong House might be built near the Mouth of Mohongakela for their mutual protection. The Indians made answer, that they were well pleased with the proposal and would send that Belt to Onondaga, and join one of their own to it. Nothing was heard of this Belt; and the last year the French invaded the country of Ohio with a strong band, whereupon the Indians residing there your Flesh and Blood, sent repeated messages to the Governor of Virginia, to send his Young Men to their assistance. But he being a Person of great forethought and prudence, still forebore to do it; and instead thereof sent two Messages by Mr. Andrew Montour to Onondaga, for your advice how to act. It happened that no Council could be Called at either time. The Chiefs of Onon-

daga desired Mr. Montour to tell their Brother the Governor of Virginia, to act cautiously and let the French strike the first blow.

The French then coming nearer and nearer Tanacharisson (otherwise called the half King) was sent to them by the united nations at Ohio together with the Shawanese & Delawares, to forewarn them off their Land. In the mean time other Chiefs of these several nations came to Virginia and Pensylvania, and told us what they had agreed upon in Council; to wit, that they (the rest of their Chiefs,) should come to us and desire us to call our people from over the Allegheny Hills, to prevent Bloodshed between the English and French. But when these Indians returned, and found that the French paid no regard to their warning, but told them possitively that if they opposed their taking possession of that country, they would cut them off. They sent repeated Messages to the Govrs. of Pensylvania and Virginia to apprize them of their the Indians imediate danger, telling them they would find nothing but the ashes of their Houses and their Bones if they did not forthwith send warriors and build them a House to fly to. Having a late Example before their Eyes, in that the French had fallen upon their Bretheren the Twightwees on a sudden, and killed them in their Houses as well as some English who were then trading with them.

On this Melancholy Account the Governor of Virginia agreeable to the request of the Indians, sent people to Build a House at the Mouth of the Mohongahila, but before they had finished it, the French came down the River with a thousand Men and Eighteen Cannon and told the people who were building it, and were but Forty four in Number, that they must either fight or give up possession, which last they were obliged to do on Account of the Superior Force of the French.

Bretheren

This is the truth which we have thought proper to relate so particularly, that the prudent and Cautious Conduct of Virginia might be known to the Six Nations. As to pensylvania they have never sent a Warrior or built a Fort at Ohio. This Belt is given to confirm what is said and that you May remember what has been now related to you." A Belt

here Mr Weiser's relation ends.

BRETHEREN

You tell us we are open and defenceless. We are consulting how far it will be necessary to Fortifye our Frontiers. At the same time we expect you take care to keep your people from going over to the French.

We are able when united with You to resist any force the French and their allies can bring against us.

The following Paragraphs were to be spoken by the Gov[r] of New York in his own Name—

BRETHEREN

You have told me, that this is the place of Treaty, that tis now three years ago since you were asked to smoak a pipe here That there are Commissioners, but they have never invited you to Smoak with them.

It was their Duty on their Appointment to acquaint you with it and to invite you to smoak with them and to rekindle the Fire which was then almost extinguished, and if they had done it earlier and before I sent them Directions it would have been very agreeable to me.

BRETHEREN

You say the Houses here are full of Beaver This is a trading place and the Merchants have a right to Traffick for Beaver, or other Skins, which they sometimes pay for in Goods and sometimes in money. But as to what you say about Guns, and powder being sold to the French: I have made all the Enquiry I could into this matter and am Assured you are misinformed, for that neither Guns nor Powder are sold by any persons here to the French.

BRETHEREN

You tell me that whilst Coll[o] Johnson had the Management of Indian Affairs you all lived Happy; that you loved him and he you, and that he has always been your good and trusty Friend. I am very sensible you had good reason to look upon him in this Light, and fully convinced that he is still your Friend. But as this is the place where the Antient Fire was kindled which was nearly burnt out, and as Coll[o] Johnson for some Reason declined the management of Indian Affairs, it was thought proper to rekindle the Fire here by appointing Commissioners, whom I shall direct to

receive and consult with you, upon all Business that may concern our Mutual Interests, and I expect that you will for the future, apply to them according to the Custom of Your forefathers, to tell you News, and in return to receive from them what shall be thought necessary to be imparted to You. And I will give them directions that they treat you with the Affection due to you as Bretheren. I will make tryall of them another year and if you do not meet with the kind Treatment you have aright to expect, complain to this Government and effectual Measures shall be taken for your Satisfaction. Gave a Belt

The following was to be spoke by Mr Kellogg Interpreter from Massachusetts Bay.

Bretheren

We have agreed to tell all News and take Council together. We cannot part till we have told you the News from New England tho' at a considerable distance from you. The French have the same bad designs there as well as at Ohio; They are very fond to get Kennybeck River, We have News of their beginning a Fort at the head of that river; A priest of theirs has built a House a great way down that River; Governor Shirley has raised 800 Men and is gone down to drive them away and to Build an English Fort at the head or far up the said River Kennybec—We have News also that the French are building a Fort up Connecticut River Northward of Cowass; The Governor of New Hampshire has now sent a Company of Men up that River to enquire into that Fact, and if true to drive them imediately off. In another part of the Government of New Hampshire a Number of the St Francis Indians have lately taken a family consisting of a Man and his Wife and three Children and carried them into Captivity from an out Settlement on Merrismack River, and this contrary to their solemn Engagement at a Treaty held with them.

We have also News that a Number of Indians had Murdered Twenty one English Fishermen at Canso and had carried their Scalps to Cape Britton where they were well received and tis said rewarded.

The Board then Adjourned till to Morrow Morning at 9 a Clock.

At a Meeting in the Court house at
Albany on Thursday the 4 July 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

The four Gentlemen of the Council of New York, and
All the Commissioners for the Several Governments.

The plan for a Union of the Colonies was Debated, but nothing finally determined on.

Adjourned to 3 oclock this afternoon.

At a Meeting as above Thursday
the 4, July 1754. P. M.

PRESENT

All the Commissioners for the several Governments.

The plan for a Union was further considered but no resolves made thereupon.

The Board receiving a Message from his Honour the Lieut. Governor of New York that the Indians were seated in order to speak to his Honour and the Commissioners.

The Board adjourned to 9 o'clock to Morrow Morning and waited upon the Governor.

At a meeting in the Court House at
Albany on Fryday the 5 July 1754 A. M.

PRESENT

All the Commissioners from the Several Governments

The Rejoinder of the Six nations spoke yesterday afternoon was read to the Board and was ordered to be minuted as follows.

(The following speech is chiefly a Rejoinder to the
Reply made to the Six nations on the 3d. Inst)

BROTHER of New York and
BRETHEREN of the Several Governments.

We on our side are equally as much rejoiced as you have expressed yourselves on the renewing and brightening the Antient Covenant chain between all his Majesties Governments on the Continent and us of the Six united Nations.

As to what the Governor of New York told us Yesterday relating to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Albany — We are much obliged to him for his promise to direct them to take

due Notice of us for the future—That he will try them for one year longer, and for giving us leave to acquaint this Government, if they do not treat us as Bretheren

Bretheren We have told the Governor of New York how Coll° Johnson has beheaved to us and our Opinion of him, And the danger we thought ourselves in by his leaving off the Management of Indian Affairs—if he fail us we die—however we agree to what the Governor has proposed to us—he is Master of all to do what he pleases, And we Submit the whole affair to him.

(Gave a Belt)

Bretheren

We are very thankfull to the King our Father for ordering Commissioners from so many Governments to meet here, in order to enquire into all matters relating to us and to put every thing upon a right footing. We rejoice that we have opened our Hearts to each other and we return the Governor and all the Commissioners from the several Governments our thanks for the same.

Bretheren

Sometime ago the King our Father sent a present to the Governor of Virginia, who sent a Messenger to the Six Nations that we should come down to Virginia and receive it, but we could not come; We have since been informed that the present was sent to Ohio.' (the Speaker then proceeded to repeat the Substance of what was said to them Yesterday on the part of the Governm^ts of Virginia and Pensylvania by their Interpreter M^r Weiser.)

We allow that the Road from Pensylvania to Ohio is no new Road but has been travelled these 30 years by the Traders

We thank the Governor of Virginia for assisting the Indians at Ohio who are our Relations and Allies, And we approve of the Governor of Pensylvania's not having hitherto interneddled in this affair. He is a wise and prudent man and will know his own time.

We return the Governor of New York and all the other Governments our most hearty thanks (here the Speaker made bows to his Honor and all the Commissioners) for the promise of protection given us of our Lands and the Acknowledgment that the right of selling it is in us. (Gave a Belt)

BRETHEREN

We put you in mind in our former Speech of the defenceless state of your Frontiers particularly of this City, of Schenectady and of the Country of the Five Nations.

You told us Yesterday you were consulting about securing both yourselves and us—We beg you will resolve upon something Speedily—You are not safe from danger one day—The French have their Hatchet in their hands both at Ohio and in two places in New England—We dont know but this very Night they may attack us. One of the principal reasons why we desire you will be speedy in these matters is, that since Coll° Johnson has been in this City, there has been a French Indian at his House, who took measure of the Wall round it, and made very narrow Observations on every thing there abouts. We think (Coll° Johnson) in very great danger, because the French will take more than Ordinary pains either to kill him or take him prisoner, upon Account of his great Interest among us, and being also one of the Five Nations (Coll° Johnson is one of their Sachems.) Upon this they give 4 Strings of Wampum.

The Board then proceeded to consider the Plan for a Union but did not go thro' with it.

Adjourned to 9 oClock to Morrow Morning.

The Board having ordered the foregoing Rejoinder of the Six Nations to be only so far recorded in their proceedings, the remainder of their rejoinder is supplyed as follows, from the Records of Indian Affairs; that these proceedings of the Congress may compleat all that passed at the publick Conference with the Indians.

BRETHEREN

There is an Affair about which our Hearts tremble and our minds are deeply concerned; this is the Selling of Rum in our Castles. It destroys many both of our Old and Young people—We request of all the Governments here present, that it may be forbidden to carry any of it amongst the Five Nations.

BRETHEREN We are in great Fears about this Rum, it may cause Murder on both sides. We dont want it to be forbid to be Sold us in Albany, but that none may be brought to our Castiles.

The Cayougas now declare in their own name, that they will not allow any Rum to be brought up their River, and those who do must take the Consequences.

Brethren We the Mohawks of both Castles have also one request to make, which is that the people who are settled round about us, may not be Suffered to sell our People Rum; it keeps them all poor, makes them Idle and Wicked, and if they have any Money or Goods they lay it all out in Rum, it destroys Virtue and the progress of Religion amongst us. (the lower Castle of the Mohawks have a Chapel and an English Missionary belonging to it) We have a friendly request to make to the Governor and all the Commissioners here present — that they will help us to Build a Church at Cannojohery and that we may have a Bell in it, which together with the putting a stop to the Selling of Rum, will tend to make us Religious and lead better lives than we do now

Brethren

We have now fully opened our hearts to you, except about the Land belonging to the Connojobery's which carried us to go down to New York last Year. The Governor knows what our Complaint is, and we now desire to know when that affair will be settled, as it was promised that Satisfaction should be given us on that Article.

Here Hendrick ended his Speech.

Mr Penn one of the Commissioners from Pensylvania declared that himself in Conjunction with the other Commissioners of that Government were about purchasing from the Six Nations a Tract of Land within the Boundaries of the said Government below the Latitude 42—and the Indians also then published their Intention of making the said Sale at the Commissioners Lodgings. The Governor spoke to the Indians and told them.

That as to what they had said about Rum, he would give them an answer to morrow Morning, that he had received a present for them from the King their Father, and another from this Government which he would give to them to Morrow Morning, when he would also give them an answer to those other particulars which require one. As I have given you Satisfaction with respect to one of your Complaints about your Lands and that you have consented that an

Enquiry into any other shall be deferred untill I arrive at New York, I shall not now say any thing further to you on that affair.

Extracted from the Records of Indian Affairs

By PETER WRAXALL Secretary

At a Meeting held in the Court House at Albany on Saturday the 6 July 1754 A. M.

PRESENT

All the Commissioners for Massachusetts Bay.

William Pitkin & Roger Wolcott } Esq^rs Commissioners for Connecticut

The Commissioners for Rhode Island.

John Penn, Isaac Norris & Benj^a Franklin ..... } Esq^rs Commissioners for Pensylvania

The Commissioners for Maryland.

His Honour the Lieu^t Governor sent to the Board the Speech he proposes to make to the River Indians which the Board agreed to with a small addition which was sent in writing to his Honour.

The Board having been informed by M^r Peters "That the "Lieu^t Governor of New York sent for him last night and told "him his Provisions were expended and he could no longer "maintain the Indians and Expected the Commissioners would "maintain them, and gave him the List of what had been allowed "p Day to the Five Nations exclusive of the River Indians."

The Board hereupon Resolved.

That they would take the charge of supporting the Indians upon themselves.

Meseck Weare and Henry Sherbourne Esq^rs Commissioners from New Hampshire took their Seats.

The Committee appointed the 1^st Inst. to draw up a Representation of the present State of the Colonies with relation to the French, delivered the same to the Board, which was read and ordered to lye upon the Table for the Consideration of the Commissioners.

The Secretary presented to the Board a Draught of the Speech which his honour proposed to deliver to the Six Nations this Afternoon—And also the following Message from his Honour "That the Board would please to send him any Alterations or "Additions which they might think proper to be made to the said

"draught—"That his honour intended when he made the Speech "to read to them the Act of the Gen[l] Assembly of New York "concerning the Sale of Rum to the Indians, And that he also "recommended the request of the upper Castle of the Mohawks "for a Church to the Board."

The Secretary also brought back his Honours Approbation to them sall Addition proposed to be made to the Speech intended to be made to River Indians, which Speech is as follows.

"BRETHEREN

I have sent for you here to give you fresh Assureances of the Great King your Fathers protection, and that we might with the Commissioners whom you now see Assembled from the Governments of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticutt, Rhode Island, Pensylvania, and Maryland, Strengthen and brighten the Covenant Chain.

We are glad to see you at this your old Meeting place and we do now in his Majesties name and in behalf of all his Colonies renew the Antient Covenant Chain of Friendship, that it may be Stronger and brighter than ever, which we recommend to you to preserve Clean and free from Rust, by a peaceable and Affectionate behaviour to all your Bretheren and especially to those who live near you, and you may then with Confidence rely on the favour of this and all his Majesties Governments.

As a proof of the King your Fathers tender regard to you I shall deliver you a present he has sent over for you, consisting of such necessaries as you may want. And the Commissioners from each of the Governments have contributed towards a present for you also, All which presents shall be here ready for you in the Afternoon.

Elisha Williams Esq[r] a Commiss[r] for Connecticutt took his Seat

On a motion made and Seconded That a message be sent to his Honour the Lieu[t] Governor of New York relateing to the answer he proposes to make to the Six Nations; M[r] Hutchinson and M[r] Franklin were appointed to prepare the same.

Theodore Atkinson & Richard Wibird..... } Esq[rs] Commissioners for New Hampshire took their Seats as did also Richard Peters Esq[r] one of Commiss[rs] for Pensylvania.

Mr Hutchinson reported the following Message.

"May it please your Honour.

The Commissioners from the Several Governments now met at Albany, observe that in the Speech your honour proposes to make this day to the Indians of the Six Nations, and which you have caused to be Communicated to the Board by their Secretary, no Notice is taken of the Complaints of the said Indians relating to their Lands. The Complaint seems by the Letter from the Right Honoble the Lords of Trade, which your Honour has laid before the board, to have been the Principal Occasion of this unusual and expensive Meeting of Commissioners from so many Colonies, And it appears by the last Answer from the Indians that their uneasiness still remains.

The Commissioners therefore think it incumbent on them to pray your Honour that they may be acquainted with the Particulars of the Complaint, and that they may have an Opportunity of consulting with your Honour proper Measures for removing the causes thereof."

Which was read and unanimously agreed to, and it was thereupon Ordered that Mr Welles and Mr Pitkin wait upon his Honour the Lieut Governor of New Yorke with the same.

Adjourned to 3 oClock this Afternoon.

At a Meeting &c on Saturday the
6th July 1754. P. M.

Present

All the Commissioners from Massachusetts Bay
All the Commissioners from New Hampshire
The Commissioners from Connecticutt
Stephen Hopkins Esqr one of the Commissioners from Rhode Island

Mr Welles reported to the Board, that he and Mr Pitkin had delivered the Message they were appointed in the Morning to deliver to his Honour the Lieut Governor of New York.

The four Gentlemen of the Council of New York
Martin Howard Junr Benja Franklin and
Abraham Barnes Esqre
} took their Seats.

Mr Murray delivered at the Board, His Honour the Lieut Governor's Answer in writing to the Message delivered to his

Honour in the Morning by Mr Welles and Mr Pitkin which was read and is as follows

GENTLEMEN

In answer to your Message to me of this Day I acquaint you, that Yesterday I had the Sachems of the Connajohery Castle before me in Council, to conclude the matter in Controversey between some Germans and one Teady Magin, relating to an Indian Purchase, that had occasioned the greatest uneasiness among the Indians of that Castle, which after two Meetings was then formerly and finally settled to the Satisfaction of all parties.

I then took Occasion to observe to them, that at their Meeting on the 2d Inst. I desired them to open their Minds fully and that I expected they would then have laid all their Complaints before me. That as to what they had mentioned in their public Speech on the 4th Inst. I was not acquainted with any other particular Complaints, until I came to this place, being abroad on the Circuit at the time they made them at New York, and then I promised as soon as I returned thither, I would look into them, and do them all the Justice that lay in my Power, with which they declared themselves well Satisfied and thanked me.

JAMES DELANCEY

Albany 6th July 1754.

The Board being obliged to attend at the Interview of the Schaticook and River Indians.

Adjourned to Monday Morning at 9 aClock

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
on Monday the 8 July 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

William Johnson, & William Smith } Esqrs Two of the Council of New York &
All the Commissioners

The Speech proposed by his Honour to be made to the Indians of the Six Nations having been again read to the Board, and the Complaint of the Indians relative to their Lands coming under their Consideration; The Board were Acquainted that Mr William Livingston and Mr William Alexander two of the Heirs or Devisies

of Philip Livingston Esq^{r} deceased the Proprietor or Patentee of the Lands, on which Canajohery Castle stands, had declared their Readiness to give up all rights to said Patent's or such parts as shall be thought necessary. It was ordered that s^{d} M^{r} Livingston and M^{r} Alexander be informed that the Board desired to Speak with them.

M^{r} Livingston and M^{r} Alexander being present informed the Board that their Father was one among other Patentees of the Lands mentioned, That they were interested one eighth each of them in their Fathers right. The Circumstances of his Title they had made no Enquiry into, but were ready to make any Resignation which either Justice or the Publick Service required.

The Board being informed that his Honour the Lieu^{t} Governor desired a Gentleman from each Government might be appointed to be present with him in making Enquiry of the Indians of the Cannojohery Castle, how far they were satisfied respecting their Lands, M^{r} Peters and M^{r} Howard were appointed to wait on his honour and acquaint him that the Board agreed to the proposal. Accordingly

M^{r} Hutchinson was appointed for Massachusetts Bay
Col^{o} Atkinson " " for New Hampshire
Col^{o} Wolcott " " for Connecticut
M^{r} Hopkins " " for Rhode Island
M^{r} Norris " " for Pensylvania
Col^{o} Tasker " " for Maryland

Joseph Murray and John Chambers Esq^{rs} of the Council of New York took their seats.

His Honours draught of the Speech he proposes to make to the 6 Nations which was delivered to the Board the 6th Inst was read and after debate had thereon relative to the Sale of Rum amongst them, and the Connojohary's desire about a Church, some Alterations and Additions to it were agreed to be proposed to his Honour.

The Representation of the present state of the Colonies was again read through, but no final Resolution thereon agreed to.

The Answer of the Scaakticook and River Indians to the speech made them the 6th Inst. were read and are as follows.

The Speech of the Schaakticook Indians.

FATHER

We are glad that the Governor sees his Children now before him, We are small in Number but next time we hope we shall be more.

Your Honour may see that we are but young and unexperienced, our Antient people being almost all Dead, so that we have no Body to give us any advice but we will do as our fathers have done before us. Gave a Belt.

FATHER

This Belt came from our Forefathers and we will be true and faithfull, to the King as they were. Gave a Belt

They gave also to the Governor a small Bundle of Skins & desired that the Sale of Rum might be Stopped at Schaackticook and that if they want it, they will come and buy it at Albany.

The Speech of the River Indians.

FATHERS.

We are greatly rejoiced to see you all here. It is by the Will of Heaven that we are met here, and we thank you for this Opportunity of seeing you altogether as it is a long while since we have had such a one.

FATHERS. Who sit present here We will just give you a short relation of the long Friendship which hath Subsisted between the white people of this Country and us. Our forefathers had a Castle on this River, as one of them walked out be saw something on the River, but was at loss to know what it was, he took it at first, for a great Fish, he ran into the Castle and gave Notice to the other Indians. Two of our forefathers went to see what it was, and found it a Vessel with Men in it. They immediately joined handa with the People in the Vessell and became Friends. They white people told them they should not come any further up the River at that time and said to them they would return back from whence they came and come again in a Years time. According to their promise they returned back in a Years time and came as far up the River as where the Old Fort stood, Our forefathers invited them a Shore and said to them, here we will give you a place, to make you a Town, it shall be from this place up to such a Stream (meaning where the Patroons Mill now Stands) and from

the River back up to the Hill. Our Fore fathers told them tho' they were now a small People they would in time Multiply and fill up the Land, they had given them. After they were a Shoar sometime, Some other Indians who had not seen them before, loked feircely at them and Our Forefathers observing it & seeing the white People so few in Number, lest they should he destroyed took and Sheltered them under their Arms; but it turned out that those Indians did not desire to destroy them, but wished also to have the said White People for their Friends At this time which we have now spoken of, The white People were small, but we were very Numerous and strong. We defended them in that low state, but now the Case is altered. You are Numerous and strong we are few and Weak, Therefore we expect that you will Act by us in these Circumstances as we did by you in those we have just now related.

We view you now as a very large Tree which has taken deep Root in the Ground, whose Branches are spread very wide, We stand by the Body of this Tree and we look round to see if there he any who endeavour to hurt it, And if it should so happen that any are powerful enough to destroy it we are ready to fall with it.

Gave a Belt

FATHERS

You see how early we made Friendship with You, We tied each other in a very strong Chain, that Chain has not yet been broken, We now clean and rub that Chain to make it Brighter and stronger, And we determine on our part that it never shall be broken, and we hope you will take care that neither you or any one else shall break it, And We are greatly rejoiced that Peace and Friendship have so long subsisted between us

Gave a Belt

FATHERS

dont think strange at what we are about to say, We would say something respecting our Lands when the White People purchased from time to time of us, they said they only wanted to purchase the low Lands, they told us the Hilly Land was good for nothing and that it was full of Wood and Stones; But now We see People living all about the Hills and Woods altho' they have

not purchased the Lands—When we enquire of the People who live on these Lands what right they have to them, they reply to us, that we are not to be regarded, and that these Lands belong to the King, but we were the first possessors of them, and when the King has paid us for them, then they may say they are his. Hunting now is grown very Scarce and we are not like to get our livings that way. Therefore we hope our Fathers will take care that We are paid for Our Lands that we may live.

Gave a Belt

Make a present of a bundle of Skins.

The Board then Adjourned to 3 o Clock this Afternoon.

At a Meeting &c Monday 8 July 1754. P. M.

PRESENT

All the Commissioners except Col° Atkinson, Mr Norris, and the Commissioners for Maryland.

The Board proceeded in their Consideration upon the plan for a Union but did not go thro' with it.

The Speech proposed to be made to the 6 Nations was returned to the Board from his Honour with the Alterations and Additions proposed by the Board this Morning.

ORDERED

That the said Speech lay upon the Table till some further matters relating to it be agreed on by the Board.

The Committee Appointed in the Morning to be present with the Lieut Governor of New York at a Conferrence with the Connojahery Indians returned from the same and Reported as follows

That his Honour enquired of the Indians whether they had not expressed themselves Satisfied with the Measures he had taken concerning their Lands and the Promise that he would enquire further into the Affair when he came to New York. To which they replyed. That they were sensible his Honour was at Albany when they made their Complaints at New York last Year—that he had told them he had now left the Papers there, but would enquire into it when he came there—That they were

willing to try one Year more and if matters were not made up by the Governor whom they looked upon as their Elder Brother, but neglected as they used to be, they would send to all their other Brothers (pointing to the Commissioners) for their Assistance— And that they agreed to this the rather as there were French Indians in Town and they did not think it convenient to have any Difference before them. Upon which his Honour again assured them he would enquire into their affairs in order to their being Satisfied especially as he had the Kings orders for it.

The Board receiving a Message from his Honour that the Sachems of the Six Nations were attending to be spoke to.

The Board adjourned to 9 oClock to Morrow Morning and waited upon the Governor.

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
on Tuesday the 9 July 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

Joseph Murray and William Smith Esq^rs of the Council of New York

All the Commissioners Except Coll^o Partridge & M^r Hopkins

The public Conference between his Honour the Lieu^t Governor of New York and the Commiss^rs from the Several Governments with the Sachems of the Six Nations Yesterday Evening was read and ordered to be entered as follows.

BRETHEREN

You told me your Hearts were deeply concerned at the sad effects which may arise from Selling Rum in your Respective Countries. I will give Orders, that the Laws already made for preventing the Sale of this Liquor among you shall be Strictly put in Execution and whatever further provision in the Law is necessary I will endeavour it shall be made, that you may see I take care of your Health and your peace, which are hurt and disturbed by the use of this Liquor among you of the Five upper Nations. And as to what you of the Mohawks have said, I shall consider how far it may be necessary to restrain the people living round you from selling Rum, and if I can think of a proper remedy for this evil, I will endeavor to apply it.

Brethren of the upper Castle of the Mohawks.

I am well pleased with your earnest request to have a Church Built amongst you, and I shall do every thing in my power to promote so good a Work. And it is very agreeable to me and the Commissioners from all the Governments present to find a Disposition in you to receive the Christian Religion

Bretheren

As I have given you Satisfaction with respect to one of your Complaints about your Lands which lay heavy on your minds, and have assured you that I shall endeavour to do you Justice, as to the rest when I come to New York, I shall not say anything farther to you on that Affair now.

The Governor being informed by the Interpreter that they choose to have the pouder divided on the Hill, told them it was in his Opinion better for them to have it sent to Schenectady.

Hendrick Answered for them, just as his Honour pleased, who told them, he would order the pouder to Schenectady and the Rum above the Settlements, with which they expressed themselves Satisfied.

His Honour then said

I have now done speaking to You but before I cover up the Fire I must recommend it to You to behave quietly and peaceably to all your Bretheren and their Castle in your return home.

Hendrick then Replyed

Your Honour told us you now covered up the Fire we are highly pleased that all things have been so amicably Settled, and hope that all that has passed between us may be strictly observed on both sides.

Bretheren of the Several Governments

We hope that you will not fail in the Covenant Chain wherewith we have mutually bound ourselves, and now so solemnly renewed and Strengthened.

If we dont hold fast by this Chain of Friendship our Enemies will laugh at us to Scorn.

Bretheren

We wish you would All contribute to provide some Provision

for us in our way home, which will Effectually prevent our People from Killing the Inhabitants Cattle, And we desire you will provide some Waggons for us to go to Schenectady. We think this Expence will fall to heavy upon one Province as we have the Presents from all to carry up.

We beg we may all take care of the Tree of Friendship and preserve it by our Mutual Attention from any Injuries; we will take care of it on our sides, and we hope our Bretheren will do so on theirs We wish this Tree of Friendship may grow up to great heigth and then we shall be a powerful People.

BRETHEREN

We the united Nations shall rejoice in the Increase of our Strength, so that all other Nations may stand in Awe of us.

BRETHEREN

I will just tell you what a People we were formerly, If any of our Enemies rose against us, we had no Occasion to lift up our whole hand against them, for our little Finger was sufficient And as we have now made so strong a Confederacy, if we are truly Earnest therein we may retrieve the Antient Glory of the Five Nations.

BRETHEREN We have now done, but one word we must add, the Interpreter, if the French continue their Hostalities will want Assistance, Three or Four to be joined with him but this matter we submit to the Governor. We have now fully finished all that we have to say.

THE GOVERNOR Replyed.

BRETHEREN

It gives me and all the Commissioners here present great Satisfaction, that this interview has concluded so Amicably on all sides. I have Ordered 30 Wagons to be provided for your Service which I expect here to Morrow Morning, and I have Ordered Provisions for you, to serve you on your Journey.

I hope by this present Union we shall grow up to a great heigth, and be as powerfull and Famous as you were of Old.

As to the Interpreter when the Circumstances of this Country require it, he shall have the Necessary Assistance, And I Assure you in the Name of this Government and all the Governments

here present, that we shall endeavour to extend and preserve the Covenant Chain by every possible method in our Power.

They asked his Honour when himself and the Commissioners proposed to return home.

His Honour answered, That they had some Matters yet to settle about the Union and then they should set out for their respective Habitations.

The Governor then in his own name and that of the Commissioners, wished them a good Journey and they returned the Compliment and then the Conferrences broke up.

The Answers of the Lieut Governor and the Commissioners to the Schaakticook and River Indians was next read and ordered to be entered as follows.

The Answer to the Schaaktecook Indians.

CHILDREN

We condole with you on the loss of your Old and experienced People. A String

CHILDREN

I and the Commissioners from the other Governm^ts here present are glad to see that Although you are Young and unexperienced, yet you are willing to take advice, and are determined to remain faithfull to the King and friendly to all his Subjects

A Belt

Answer to the River Indians

CHILDREN

We are glad to find that you Treasure up in your Memories the mutual instances of Friendship between our ancestors and yours. The Remembrance of that Friendship will descend to our posterity, and we desire you to hand it down to yours. And altho' there is a great alteration in Circumstances since our predecessors first came among you, yet we have not less affection for you than they had. A Belt.

CHILDREN

Your brightening and Strengthening the Covenant Chain is well pleasing to me and the Commissioners. We acknowledge you have never broken it, We have likewise preserved it entire and are determined to continue to do so. A Belt.

CHILDREN

You complain that some of the People of this Province are in possession of your Lands which you never sold. This is a Complaint which Affects Persons that live at a distance ; I have ordered notice to be given them of it, and if upon Enquiry into the affair, it shall appear that you have been injured, I will endeavour to get you redressed. But I shall observe to you that the constant method of granting Lands in this Province is and has been by Licence from the Governor to purchase from the Indians; and upon the purchase being returned before him in Council, he with their advice orders a Patent; and that most of these Lands concerning which you complain were patented when you were Children, some before any of you were born

Ordered that the following Minute be made

That the last paragraph of the foregoing answer to the River Indians about the manner of patenting Lands in this Province, beginning with the words, "I shall observe"—was an addition made by his Honour to the draught sent him Yesterday by this Board.

Coll°. Johnson Mr. Chambers
Coll°. Patridge & Mr. Hopkins } took their Seats.

The Plan of the union was Debated and agreed upon and Mr. Franklin was desired to make a Draught of it as now concluded upon.

Adjourned to 5 oclock this Evening.

At a meeting &c on Tuesday
the 9 July 1754. P. M.

PRESENT

His Honour the Lieutenant Governor

The four Gentlemen of the Council of New York &

All the Commissioners Except Mr. Franklin absent by his appointment in the Morning.

The draught of the Representation &c was read and considered Paragraph by Paragraph, some amendments made, and the whole was agreed to and ordered to be minuted as follows.

THAT his Majesties Title to the northern Continent of America appears to be founded on the Discovery thereof first made, and

the Possession thereof first taken in 1497, under a Commission from Henry the 7th. of England to Sebastian Cabot.

That the French have possessed themselves of several parts of this Continent which by Treaties have been ceded and confirmed to them.

That the right of the English to the whole Sea Coast from Georgia on the South to the River St. Lawrence on the north excepting the Island of Cape Breton, and the Islands on the Bay of St. Lawrence, remains plain and indisputable.

That all the Lands or Countries westward from the Atlantick Ocean to the South Sea, between 48 and 34 Degrees north Latitude were expressly included in the Grant of King James the 1st, to divers of his Subjects, so long since as the Year 1606, and afterwards confirmed in 1620—and under this Grant the Colony of Virginia claims extent as far west as the South Sea, and the Antient Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticutt were by their Respective Charters made to extend to the said South Sea, so that not only the Right to the Sea Coast, but to all the Inland Countries from Sea to Sea has at all times been asserted by the Crown of England.

That the Province of nova Scotia or Accadie hath known and Determinate Bounds by the Original Grant from King James the 1st. and that there is abundant evidence of the Sense which the French had of these Bounds while they were in Possession of it, and that these Bounds being thus known, the said Province by the Treaty of Utrecht according to its antient Limits, was ceded to great Britain and remained in Possession thereof until the Treaty of Aix la Chapelle, by which it was Confirmed; but by said Treaty it is stipulated that the Bounds of the said Province shall be determined by Commissarys &c.

That by the Treaty of Utrecht the Country of the Five Cantons of the Iroquois, is expressly acknowledged, to be under the Dominion of the Crown of Great Britain.

That the Lake Champlain formerly called Lake Iroquois and the Country Southward of it as far as the Dutch or English settlements, the Lakes Ontario, Erie and all the Countries adjacent, have by all Antient authors French and English been allowed to

belong to the Five Cantons or nations, and the whole of these Countries long before the said Treaty of Utrecht, were by said nations, put under the protection of the Crown of Great Britain.

That by the Treaty of Utrecht, there is reserved to the French a liberty of Frequenting the Countries of the five nations and other Indians in Friendship with Great Britain for the sake of Commerce, as there is also to the English a Liberty of frequenting the Countries of those in Friendship with France for the same purpose.

That after the Treaty of Utrecht the French built several fortresses in the Country of the Five Nations, and a very strong one at a place called Crown point to the South of Lake Champlain.

That the French Court hath evidently since the Treaty of Aix le Chapelle, made this northern Continent more than ever the object of its attention.

That the French have most unjustly taken possession of part of the province of nova Scotia and in the River St. John's and other parts of the said province, they have built strong Fortresses, and from this River they will have during the winter and spring Season a much easier Communication between France and Canada, than they have heretofore had, and will be furnished with a Harbour more commodiously situated for the annoying the Brittish Colonies by Privateers and Men of war than Louisbergh itself.

That they have taken possession of and begun a settlement at the head of the River Kennebeck within the bounds of the Province of Main, the most convenient situation for affording support and safe Retreat to the Eastern Indians in any of their attempts upon the Government of New England.

That it appears by Information of the natives, the French have been making preparations for another settlement at a place called Cohass on Connecticut River near the head thereof, where it is about Ten Miles distant from a Branch of Merrimack River & from whence there is a very near and easy Communication with the Ahnekais Indians who are Settled on the River St. Francois, about Forty Miles from the River St. Lawrence; and it is certain that the Inhabitants of New Hampshire in which Province this Cohass

is supposed to lye, have been interrupted and impeded by the French Indians from making any settlement there.

That since the Treaty of Aix la Chapelle, the French have increased the number of their Forts in the Country of the great Lakes and on the Rivers which run into the Mississipa, and are securing a Communication between the two Colonies of Louissania and Canada and at the same time putting themselves into a Capacity of annoying the Southern British Colonies and preventing any further Settlement of his Majesties Dominions.

That they have been gradually increasing their Troops in America, transporting them in their ships of war which return to France with a Bare Compliment of Men, leaving the rest in their Colonies, and by this means they are less observed by the Powers of Europe than they would be, if Transports as usual heretofore were provided for this purpose.

That they have taken Prisoners, divers of his Majestics subjects trading in the Country of the Iroquois and other Inland parts, and plundered such Prisoners of several Thousand Pounds Sterling, and they are continually exciteing the Indians to destroy or make Prisoners, The Inhabitants of the Frontiers of the British Colonies which Prisoners are carried to Canada and a price equal to what Slaves are usually sold for in the Plantations is demanded for their Redemption and Release.

That they are continually drawing off the Indians from the British Interest and have lately persuaded one half the Onondaga Tribe with many from the other Nations along with them, to remove to a place called Oswegachie on the River Cadaraqui where they have built them a Church and Fort; and many of the Sennecas the most numerous Nation, appear to be Wave ing and rather inclined to the French And it is a Melancholly Consideration that not more than 150 Men of all the Several Nations have attended this Treaty altho' they had Notice that all the Governments would be here by their Commissioners and that a large present would be given.

That it is the evident design of the French to Surround the Brittish Colonies, to fortifie themselves on the back thereof, to take and keep Possession of the Heads of all the important Rivers, to draw over the Indians to their Interest and with the help of such Indians added to such Forces as are already arrived and may

hereafter be sent from Europe, to be in a Capacity of making a General Attack on the Several Governments; and if at the same time a Strong Naval Force be sent from France, there is the utmost Danger that the whole Continent will be Subjected to that Crown, and that the Danger of such a Naval Force, is not merely imaginary, may be Argued from past Experience, for if it had not been for the most Extraordinary Interposition of Heaven every Sea port Town on the Continent in the Year 1746. might have been ravaged and destroyed by the Squadron under the Command of the Duke de Anville, notwithstanding the then declining state of the French and the very flourishing State of the British Navy and the farther advantage accruing to the English from the possession of Cape Breton.

That the French find by experience they are able to make greater and more sure advantages upon their Neighbours in peace than in War. What they unjustly possessed themselves of after the Peace of Utrecht, they now pretend they have a Right to hold by Virtue of the Treaty of Aix le Chapelle until the true boundary between the English and the French be settled by Commissarys, but their Conquest made during the War they have been obliged to restore.

That the French Affairs relative to this Continent, are under the Direction and constantly Regarded by the Crown and Ministry, who are not insensible how great a Stride they would make towards an universal Monarchy if the British Colonies were added to their Dominions, and consequently the whole Trade of North America engrossed by them

That the said Colonies being in a divided disunited State there has never been any joint Exertion of their Force or Counsels to Repel or defeat the Measures of the French, and particular Colonies are unable and unwilling to maintain the cause of the whole. That there has been a very great Neglect of the Affairs of the Iroquois, or as they are commonly called the Indians of the Six Nations, and their Friendship and Alliance has been improved to private purposes, for the sake of the trade with them and the purchase or Acquisition of their Lands, more than to the public Service.

That they are Supplied with Rum by the Traders in vast and

almost Incredible Quantities, the Laws of the Colonies now in force being insufficient to restrain the Supply, and the Indians of every Nation are frequently Drunk and abused in their Trade, and their Affections thereby alienated from the English; They often wound and Murder one another in their Liquor, and to avoid Revenge flee to the French, and perhaps more have been lost by these means than by the French Artifices.

That purchases of Lands from the Indians by private persons for small Trifling Considerations have been the cause of great uneasiness and discontents, And if the Indians are not in Fact imposed on and injured, Yet they are apt to think that they have been, and indeed they appear not fit to be entrusted at Large with the Sale of their own Lands, and the Laws of some of the Colonies, which makes such Sales void, unless the allowance of the Government be first obtained, seem to be well founded.

That the granting or patenting vast Tracts of Land to private Persons or Companys without conditions of speedy Settlements has tended to prevent the Strengthening the Frontiers of the particular Colony where such Tracts lye, and been predjudicial to the State.

That it seems absolutely necessary that speedy and effectual measures be taken to secure the Colonies from the Slavery they are threatened with—That any further advances of the French should be prevented, and the encroachments already made removed. That the Indians in Alliance or Friendship with the English be constantly regarded under some wise Direction or Superintendency. That endeavours be used for the recovery of those Indians who are lately gone over to the French and for securing those that remain.

That some Discreet Person or Persons be appointed to reside constantly with each Nation of Indians, such Person to have no concern in Trade, and duly to Communicate all advices to the Superintendents—That the Trade with the said Indians be well regulated and made Subservient to the Public Interest, more than to private gain—That there be Forts Built for the Security of each Nation and the better Carrying on the Trade with them—That Warlike Vessels be provided sufficient to Maintain his Majesties right to a free Navigation on the Several Lakes—That all future

Purchases of Lands from the Indians be void unless made by the Government where such Lands lye, and from the Indians in a Body in their Public Councils—That the patentees or possessors of large unsettled Territories be enjoined to cause them to be Settled in a Reasonable time on pain of forfeiture—That the Complaints of the Indians relative to any Grants or possessions of their Lands fraudulently obtained be enquired into, and all injuries redressed—That the Bounds of those Colonies which extend to the South Sea, be contracted, and limitted by the Alleghenny or Apalachian Mountains, and that Measures be taken for Settling from time to time, Colonies of his Majesties Protestant Subjects, Westward of said Mountains in Convenient Cantons to be Assigned for that Purpose, And finally that there be a Union of his Majesties several Governments on the Continent, that so their Councils, Treasure and Strength may be employed in due proportion against their common Enemy. All which is Submitted

Adjourned till 9 a Clock to Morrow Morning.

At a Meeting in the Court House at Albany
On Wednesday the 10th July 1754. A M.

PRESENT.

Joseph Murray and William Smith Esq^{rs} of the Council of New York &

All the Commissioners (Except Henry Sherbourne Esq^{r} one of the Commissioners for New Hampshire.

M^{r} Franklin reported the Draught in a New Form of a Plan of a Union, agreeable to the Determination of Yesterday, which was Read Paragraph by Paragraph and Debated, And the further consideration of it deferred to the Afternoon. Adjourned to 3 oClock this Afternoon.

At a Meeting &c on Wednesday the 10 July
1754. P. M.

PRESENT

His Honour the Lieutenant Governor. &
the 4 Gentlemen of the Council of New York. &
All the Commiss^{rs} for the Respective Governments.

The Consideration of the Plan of a Union was resumed, which Plan is as follows.

PLAN OF A PROPOSED UNION *of the Several Colonies of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jerseys, Pensylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South-Carolina; for their mutual defence and Security, and for extending the British Settlements in North America.*

That Humble Application be made for an Act of the Parliament of Great Britain, by Virtue of which one General Government may be formed in America, including all the said Colonies, within and under which Government each Colony may retain its present constitution, except in the particulars wherein a Change may be directed by the said Act as hereafter follows.

Presidt Genl. That the said General Government be administred by a President General, to be appointed and supported by the Crown

Grand Council And a Grand Council to be Chosen by the Representatives of the People of the Several Colonies, met in their respective Assemblies

Election of Assemblies. That within Months after the passing of such Act, The house of Representatives in the Several Assemblies that happen to be sitting within that time, or that shall be specially for that purpose Convened, may and shall choose Members for the Grand Council, in the following Proportions; that is to say.

Massachusetts Bay	7
New Hampshire	2
Connecticutt	5
Rhode Island	2
New York	4
New Jerseys	3
Pensylvania	6
Maryland	4
Virginia	7
North Carolina	4
South Carolina	4
	48

place of first Meeting. Who shall meet for the first time at the City of Philadelphia in Pensylvania, being called by the President General as soon as conveniently may be after his Appointment

New Election. That there shall be a new Election of Members for the Grand Council every Three Years; and on the Death or Resignation of any Member, his place shall be Supplyed by a new Choice at the next Sitting of the Assembly of the Colony be represented.

Proportion of Members after first 3 Years That after the first Three Years when the Proportion of Money arising out of each Colony to the General Treasury can be known the Number of Members to be chosen for each Colony shall from time to time in all ensuing Elections be regulated by that Proportion (Yet so as that the Number to be chosen by any one Province, be not more than Seven nor less than two.)

Meetings of Grand Council. That the Grand Council shall meet once in every Year, and oftner if Occasion require, at such time and place as they, shall adjourn to, at the last preceeding Meeting, or

Call. as they shall be called to meet at by the President General on any Emergency, he having first obtained in writing the consent of Seven of the Members to such Call, and sent due and timely notice to the whole.

Speaker. That the Grand Council have power to chuse their Speaker and shall neither be desolved, prorogued, nor continue

Continuance. sitting longer than Six weeks at one time, without their own consent or the Special Command of the Crown.

Members Allowance. That the Members of the Grand Council shall be allowed for their Service Ten Shillings Sterling p Diem during their Sessions, and Journey to and from the place of Meeting; Twenty Miles to be reckoned a Days Journey.

Assent of President General. That the Assent of the President General be requisite to all Acts of the Grand Council; and that it be his

His Duty. Office and Duty to cause them to be carried into Execution.

Power of Prest and Grand Council Treaties. That the President General with the Advice of the Grand Council, hold or direct all Indian Treaties in which the General Interest or Wellfare of the Colonies may be concerned,

Peace & War. and make peace or declare War with Indian Nations.

Indian Trade. That they make such Laws as they Judge Necessary for regulating all Indian Trade.

Indian Purchases. That they make all Purchases from Indians for the Crown, of Lands now not within the Bounds of particular Colonies, or that shall not be within their Bounds when some of them are reduced to more Convenient Dimensions

New Settlements. That they make new Settlements on such purchases, by granting Lands in the Kings Name reserving a quit Rent to the Crown for the use of the General Treasury.

Laws to govern them. That they make Laws for regulating and Governing such new Settlements, till the Crown shall think fitt to form them into particular Governments.

Raise Soldiers &ca. That they raise and pay Soldiers, and Build Forts for the defence, of any of the Colonies, and Equip Vessells of Force to guard the Coasts and protect the Trade on the Ocean, Lakes. Lakes or Great Rivers: But they shall not Impress Not to impress. Men, in any Colony without the consent of its Legislature — That for these purposes they have power to make Laws and Power to make laws duties &ca. lay and leavy such general Duties, Imposts or Taxes as to them shall appear most equal and just, Considering the Ability and other Circumstances of the Inhabitants in the several Colonies and such as may be collected with the least Inconvenience to the People, rather discourging Luxury, than loading Industry with unnecessary Burthens.

Treasurer. That they may appoint a General Treasurer, and a particular Treasurer in each Government when necessary, and from to time may order the sums in the Treasuries of each Government into the General Treasury, or draw on them for Special Payments Money how to issue. as they find most convenient. Yet no money to issue but by joint orders of the President General and Grand Council, Except where sums have been appropriated to particular purposes, and the President General is previously impowered by an act to draw for such sums.

Accounts. That the General accounts shall be yearly settled and reported to the several Assembly's.

Quorum. That a Quorum of the Grand Council impowered to act with the President General, do consist of Twenty five members among whom, there shall be one or more from a Majority of the Colonies;

Laws to be transmitted. That the Laws made by them for the purposes aforesaid shall not be repugnant, but as near as may be agreeable to the Laws of England, and shall be transmitted to the King in Council for approbation as soon as may be, after their passing, and if not disapproved within Three Years after presentation to remain in Force.

Death of pres. Genl. That in case of the Death of the President General, the Speaker of the Grand Council for the time being shall succeed and be vested with the same powers and Authorities to continue until the Kings Pleasure be known.

That all Military Commission Officers whether for Land or Sea Service to act under this General Constitution shall be nominated by the president General; but the approbation of the Grand Council is to be obtained before they receive their Commissions. And all Civil officers are to be nominated by the Grand Council, and to receive the president Generals approbation before they officiate: But in Case of a vacancy by Death or removal of any officer Civil or Military under this Constitution, The Governor of the Province in which such vacancy happens, may appoint till the pleasure of the President General and Grand Council, can be known. That the Particular Military as well as Civil Establishments in each Colony remain in their present State this General Constitution notwithstanding; and that on sudden Emergencies, any Colony may defend itself, and lay the accounts of Expence thence arisen before the president General and Grand Council, who may allow and order payment of the same, as far as they judge such accounts just and reasonable.

Officers how appointed.

Vacancies how supplyed.

Each Colony may defend itself on emergency.

After Debate on the foregoing Plan

RESOLVED

That the Commissioners from the Several Governments, be desired to lay the same before their Respective Constituents for their Consideration, and that the Secretary to this Board transmit a Copy thereof with this vote thereon, to the Governor of each of the Colonies which have not sent their Commissioners to this Congress.

His Honour proposed to the Board, that agreeable to their

Resolutions of the 24 June they would now consider, the Expediency of Building Forts in the Indian Country. It was determined that considering the present wavering Disposition of the Sennecas, it was expedient that a Fort should be Built in their Country at a place called Irondequat or Tierondequat. Ordered

That a Committee be appointed to consider what further Forts may be necessary in the Country of the Six Nations, and that each Colony name a Member for this Committee.

ORDERED

That Mr Chambers and Mr Peters be a Committee to revise the Minutes settled and agreed to by this Board.

Adjourned till to Morrow Morning at 9 aClock.

At a Meeting at the Court House in Albany
on Thursday the 11 July 1754. A. M.

PRESENT

His Honour the Lieut Governor & the four Gentleman of the Council of New York. All the Commissioners from the Several Governments Except William Pitkin Esqr one of the Commissrs for Connecticutt

Mr Welles from the Committee appointed to consider what other Forts may be Necessary.

REPORTED, "That they had carefully considered the present State of the Frontiers of these Colonies and are of Opinion that Several other Forts at particular Passes are equally necessary with that proposed at Tierondequat. That as there is no probability of their being effected in the present disunited State of the Colonies, and the General Union may make some of them unnecessary. We Apprehend some inconveniences may arise. If the Board should go further into the Consideration of that matter at this Time.

His Honour put the Question, Whether the Board would Accept of this Report. And it passed in the Affirmative.

Certain proposals from William Johnson Esqr relative to the Six Nations and for defeating the Designs of the French; Also Certain Considerations offerred by Thomas Pownall Esqr towards a General Plan of the Measures of the English provinces were read at the Board.

It was thereupon Voted that Mr Franklin be desired to give the thanks of this Board to the said Mr Johnson and Mr Pownall and desire them to Suffer Copies of said Papers to be taken by the Commissioners of each Colony for the Consideration of their Respective Governments.

ORDERED

That all his Majesties Governments on this Continent may have Liberty from time to time to take Copies of the Proceedings of this Congress or any parts thereof paying for the same, and that no Other Copies be delivered by the Secretary.

ORDERED

That upon the Secretarys leaving this Province, The Records of these proceedings of the Commissioners of the Several Governments be lodged in the Secretarys Office in the Province of New York.

Mr Chambers and Mr Peters Reported

That they had Examined these Minutes of the Proceedings of this Congress, and find them right

And then His Honour the Lieut Governor of New York and the Commissioners of the Several Governments rose without any further Adjournment.

New York 21 Sepr 1754—
A true Copy of the Proceedings
of the Congress held at Albany
in the Months of June & July.

Compared & Examined by me

PETER WRAXALL
Secrety

CORRESPONDENCE, &c.

THE EXAMINATION OF COLL°. WILLIAM JOHNSON *taken before a Committee of his Majesty's Council for the Province of New York at the City of New York the third day of October* 1747.

The Examinate Says, He is of Opinion, That some Person who has Influence over the Indians, should be sent to Oswego, and intrusted with presents to be distributed among some of the Six Nations, and the Far Indians, In order to preserve them in their present good Disposition.

That when he first engaged in the Management of the Indian affairs, Their Sachims were chiefly in the French Interest, and had actually received Belts of Wampum from the French, Which they have since given up, and in lieu of those Belts have accepted of others from this Government. That if some proper Measures be not taken to Secure and preserve them in their present good disposition, he is of opinion It may greatly discourage them, as they have met with so many Disappointments by the Expedition not being carried into Execution.

That the Six Nations have been retained from Hunting this Summer by his Excellency the Governour, that they might be ready to Act as Occasion should require, and are now by that means in want of many Necessarys both for themselves and their Families, For which they would apply to him, as he has hitherto Supplyed them therewith: That he has not any Goods at this Time for that purpose, and thinks if they are not supplyed with such Necessarys as they may want, He will be obliged to leave his Settlement in the Mohocks Country, which he believes from what he has heard the Inhabitants there say, would occasion them all to abandon their Settlements.

That he is of Opinion, it would at this Time greatly encourage the Indians, if two Forts were erected as Speedily as may be, One in the Senecas Country, and the other in the Country of the Oneidas.

Wm. JOHNSON.

The above Examination was taken before a Committee of His Majesty's Council the day and year first above Written.

GW. BANYAR D Cl Cur.

Copy Examd. p GW. BANYAR D Cl Cur.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COL. JOHNSON TO GOV. CLINTON.

14th May 1748

May it Please Y^r^ Excell^y^

I am to acquaint You Sir of my return from Onondaga three days ago, after the most troublesome fatiugeing Journey I ever took, but the kind Behaviour of the Six Nations to me in a great measure makes up for every thing; having receiv'd and Entertain'd me well I would have wrote to Your Excell^y^ a day or two Sooner, but when the People heard of my return, my House was constantly full of Christians, as well as Indians, and Continues so still, that I have Scarce a Minutes time to do any thing, and then again this News of an Army coming against me, and the Mohawks River in Particular, has taken up my time much, by the People flocking about me, Women roaring & Clapping of Hands, begging for Shelter, so that I have a most miserable life of it, besides the great Risque I run of being hourly destroyed, I would have wrote Your Excell^y^ a full Acc^t^ of this News before, but M^r^ Lyddius told me he sent Your Excell^y^ the Original Letters already. I send Your Excell^y^ herewith My Speech, & Answer of the Five Nations, whereby you can form a Judgment, and pritty near how the five Nations stand Affected at present, I assure Your Excell^y^ I had a great Deal of trouble to bring them to any reason, being quite out of Humour, at the many Disappointments they have met with since the beginning of the War, and now again at being stopp'd from going to Canada, for their People who are in Confinement there, and can have them now for going for, as they are Assured by several Belts of Wampum, sent them last Winter by the Governour of Canada, whereupon I was obliged (in order to prevent their going) to Assure them, Your Excell^y^ would Endeavour to gett them from thence, so that if Your Excell^y^ does not fall upon some speedy way of Getting them from thence soon, I fear it may be the means of Sowering their tempers more then any thing Ever happened Yet, as we hinder them from doing of it, If Your Excell^y^ Succeeds in it, there's nothing will please them more, or Convince them that you have the greatest regard for their Welfare which you always Express. Wherefore if I may make so free, would Earnestly request your Excell^y^ would please to take

it into Consideration speedily, as there is nothing can be done at present would be of more Service to our Indian Affairs, I am desired by the Six Nations to acquaint Your Excellʸ of their want of Provisions, hopeing that You will send them some Indian Corn, Pork or any thing You think proper for their Relief.

I have this Day received Your Excellʸ favour with Orders to Employ so many Men of these Levies, and so many of the Inhabitants, to Scour the Woods, which I shall Immediately put in Execution, altho the Men all Grumble much to find Indian Shoes &cᵃ for 6ᵈ pʳ Day, when I was going to Onondaga I left Orders whenever the Indians Call'd for Men to Scour the woods, that there should be a Number ready for that purpose, and Since that time there has been two Parties out with some Indians, to whom I promised one Shilling pʳ Day, and 18 pence to the Sergeants, as I could not tell what the Allowance was or would be, So hope Your Excellʸ will not Suffer me to be a looser, tho' it is but a Trifle. Had the Assembly allowed the same, for them who are to be Employed as Rangers it would be but reasonable, & then that Service could be done with much more ease and less Trouble for now it will be with Ill will those Men can be got out. Wherefore I wish there could be an Addition made to it, I shall also send up Imediately to call the Six Nations down, again the time mentioned, but should Your Excellʸ not be here at that time, it would be a great disappointment; As they Come down, they will require a great deal of Provisions being scant at home, I fear if they are not Supplyed before that time with some Provisions, they may do a great deal of damage to the poor few Inhabitants remaining on their Plantations, which would intirely ruin them. I would Acquaint Your Excellʸ of one thing, that is whatever Presents you give the Indians now, will be to no purpose, if there be not an Act made before that time, to forbid all persons whatsoever to Buy or Exchange any Arms, Amunition, Clothing &cᵃ. from any Indians of the Five Nations, or from any Indian in Alliance with them, or sell them any Rum or other Spiritous Liquors to the East of Oneida Lake, under pain of Suffering a Year and a Days Imprisonment, and a fine besides of £30.—If that is so, the Indians will reap a Benefit by getting such a Present, but otherwise none at all, I am sorry to find by Your Excellʸˢ Letter, that there is no great hopes

of an Expedition which I doubt will be the ruin of this part of the Country intirely, and the means of giving the Six Nations a worse opinion of us than we can imagine, & all their Allies also, and I shall now have the greatest difficulty that ever I mett with, to reconcile the Indians, when they come to hear that we are to do nothing, wherefore shall long much for Your Excellys coming up, as I assure You Sir they all do.

Captain Lindsay writes from Oswego, that he was told by an Indian, that there was an Army preparing to destroy Oswego, but I dare say that place is in no manner of Danger, this may be that Army which the Prisoners wrote was to come against me and the Mohawks. Wm Johnson

EXTRACT FROM COLo WM JOHNSON'S LETTER

DATED 10TH AUGUST 1748 TO HIS EXY THE HONBLE GEORGE CLINTON.

May it please your Excellency.

Sir—I have just now gott rid of all the Indians from my House, except the Senecca, called the Grota Younga, who stays to be cured of the Ulcer he has in his leg. I had a prodigious deal of trouble with them all, but thank God the Greatest hurry is now over for a time.

The Flag of Truce is gone by my House eight days ago all well & go on briskly, I sent my French Girle along with the rest.

I have agreed with a Smith &c. to go to the Seneccas for 6 Months for £70, but there is no Bellows there worth a pin, so cannott tell how to do in that Case. I believe I can gett all the rest of the Smiths at the same price, but they are desirous to know how they are to be paid.

Sir—If your Excy thinks to continue the Levys here for any time, I would beg leave to give my opinion of the best manner of doing it, which I think (as there are many of the Officers, as well as Soldiers tired of the Place or Service, the only way is to lett so many of the Officers be continued, who have full & good Companys, or can gett such, for I see there are several of them who have lost almost all their Men, and indeed it is no wonder, for those

are they who had no ommand of their Men. I shou'd be glad to have your Excellency's Directions and Commands therein as soon as you tho[t] proper, because the men will be dispersing & getting Home, without further certainty. Cap[t] Wiliott & his Company is gone, the most of Cap[t] Church's are gone, & the rest are to go, (as I am told) in a few days, so there remains none but Cap[t] Slop there, who kept all his Men but four.

I send your Ex[y] inclosed Receipts for the Provisions of the Troops at Oswego, until last May, and I hope your Ex[y] will grant Warrants, that I may have my Money. I have sent Provisions for another Half Year, w[ch] is to next November.

If your Excellency intends to send a Relief to Oswego of the Militia this Fall, as they who are there expect, I hope you will lett me know it p first, That I may gett the Men ready in time.

I hope your Ex[y] will please to Honour me with a few Lines in answer to this p first Opportunity, as I shall be governed thereby.

W[m] Johnson

EXTRACT OF A LETTER F[M] COL. JOHNSON.

While writing this I am told by Parson Mills that M[rs] Lydius told him that Mons. Pascaud who was order'd to his room when I was at New York upon suspicion of being a Spy, had a Pacquet of Letters to forward to Old France relating to the Clashing between the two Crowns, besides he said at 'York he was of the family of the Pascouds or Packo's at Rochell & concerned in the Bourdeaux Company all which Lydius's family says is false, if so I think he ought to be more narrowly examined but first to seize his Papers, this you may mention to the Gov[r] from me w[th] my Compliments if you please & apologize for my not writing to him ab[t] it being so hurried by the Ind[s] & Express, or else you may have it f[m] M[r] Sam[l] Stillwell to whom M[r] Mills tells me he mentioned it. I should choose it so, as I dont care that my Name shoud be so Odious to the treacherous French

[Here follows Gov: Clinton's Order, dated Aug. 2. 1749, for the delivery to Col. Johnson of all Papers relating to the Depart. for Indian affairs.]

LT. LINDESAY TO COL. JOHNSON.

Oswego 15th July 1751.

This day came here from Niagra the Bunt & the Black Princes Son with their Fighters he first Gave me an account how it had fared with them, Told me he found two Forts Built by the French Since he went out one at Nigra Carrying Place & the other by John Cair on the River Ohieo he said he heard a bird Sing that a Great many Indians from his Castle and others from the five nations were gone to Swegage all this he said grived him and he Saw things going very wrong & if a stop was not put to it the five nations wou'd be ruined soon. He Said he was come home for be lookt on this place as such That be was both hungry & Poor & hoped as I represented the Governor and Coll Johnson here I would assist him in a little Provisions & Clothing to his Fighters. I told him was sorrey for the loss he had sustained, but was glad to find his thoughts & mine the same as to the French's Building Forts and the Indians going to Swegage & told him bow wrong it was in our Indjans going to Cannada & the Consequencess that would attend it in the best light I could, he agreed with me in all I said & promised to do Everything in his Power to have things better managed & likewise promised in the Strongest Terms to all Coll Johnson would desire of him. I gave him Provisions & Cloathing &c: for his People To the Ualue of five Pounds above what he gave me when he spoke which was three Bevers 27th. this day came the Couse & some other Sinaka Sacham, in order to go to Cannada he came to See me & told me be was sent by the consent of the five Nations to go to the Govn. of Cannada about the Building the above said two Forts &c. I told him the consequence of Indjans going there but as he is Intirely French all I said was to no purpose Though he seem'd to own the force of what I said as all the other Indians did & I belive all but him might have been stopt but as things are I could do no more by all the Indjans that bave been here I find the French Army landed at Nigra about the 26th July in 20 Large Cannoes To the number of 250 or 300 French with 200 Arondaks & Annogongers they are to gather all the Indians as they pase & allso French & will at least amount to 1000 or 1200 French & Indjans, their designs is to

Drive the English of that are at or near Ohico & oblidge The Meomies to come and live were they shall order them All the Indjans who have been here say they and all Indians are to joyn them, while the Bunt was here I had him always with me and did all Lay in my Powar to oblidge him he showed the Greatist sence of it & said he would allways do what I asked as he allways had done he is much inclined to us & am Convinced that if Coll Johnson sends for him he will come & take our affairs in hand Hertily & I think he hath it more in his Powar then any to bring things to rights nor is it to be done without him this is my Sentiments & I hope you will pardon my liberty in giveing them, if you approve of what I have said & desire me to bring him down with me ile do my indeavours and he never yet hath refused what I asked of him, there are some French here who mett the Army about Hundred miles to the west of Nigra.

JOHN LINDESAY

To The Honourable
COLL WM JOHNSON

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COLL JOHNSON OF 26TH MARCH 1753.

I am surprized that Governour Dinuidde would atempt to disprove the Message delivered your Excellency from the Five Nations last Spring ("which was that they at a general Meeting "at Onondaga had resolved not to go to Virginia, on said "Governours call, it not being customary among them to meet or "treat of Affairs in the Woods and Weeds (as they expressed it,) "but desired he might be acquainted, that if he wanted to speak "with them and deliver His Majesty's present, as they understood "he intended, they would meet him at Albany and receive it, "where they expected your Excellency would be present,") by asserting that his Commissioners mett and treated with several of the Chiefs of the six Nations last May, at Logstown, and then delivered His Majesty's Present to them, which he says they were much pleased with, and that the Wampum which he sent to call

or invite the Six Nations to the Conferrence was found remaining in Logstown, when the Commissioners came there last May. The uneasyness which his writeing to you in such a manner gave me, together with the necessity it laid me under of clearing up so dark an Affair, put me on looking strictly into it, and after the closest inquiry I could possibly make, cannot learn that one of the Sachims or Young Men of the Six Nations attempted even to go Virginia last year; They also declare that they have not received any of said Present, hut they heard it was given to some Indians living about Ohio, Shawanees &c: which they don't seem well satisfied at. If the String of Wampum, which he was to call the Six Nation by, remained at Logstown, I must own I don't understand how they could receive his Message or Invitation, or return it[1] by me to your Excellency, it is obvious to all who are the least acquainted with Indian Affairs, that they regard no Message or Invitation be it of what consequence or nature it will, unless attended or confirmed by a String or Belt of Wampum, which they look upon, as we our Letters, or rather Bonds. This is a true State of that Affair which as a public Concern, should be glad your Excellency would look further into it, and if what I here affirm should not be sufficient I can get the Interpreters Affidavit who was present when they delivered me the String of Wampum with said Message. The whole Body of the Six Nations would also gladly have it in their power to clear up them two Articles, as they look upon it a great Reflection cast upon them, &c.

Wm Johnson

CAPT. STODDART TO COLL. JOHNSON.

Oswegoe May 15th. 1753

Yesterday past by here Thirty odd French Canoes, part of an Army going to Belle Riviere to make good their Claim there, and by a French man who past this also yesterday in his way to Cajocka, gives me the following Account which be said he Learned from common report in Canada viz. That the Army Consisted of

1 Meaning the String of Wampum which I delivered you.

6 thousand French commanded by Mons^{r}. Marin who is ordered to Ohio, to settle the Limits between us & they that they lay claim on all the Lands on any of the Rivers or Creeks descend^{g}. or Terminating in the great Lake, that if he meet with any opposition he is to make good his Claim by force of Arms & to Build Forts in such places he shall think most Convenient to secure their Right, that one Fort is to be Built at Ka-so-no-tia-yo-ga (a Carrying place) & another at Diontaroga, they are also to oblidge all the English they meet with, whither Traders or others to evacuate the place as they look upon all we possess now, as their undoubted right, which they mean to support by force of Arms. That this Expedition is agreeable to orders Received from the Grand Monarque late in the Winter, that he particularly orders them that they Molest not this Post at any Rate in Consideration of Cape Breton, but any other Post the English shall presume to approach or Settle near where they Claim they are to Reduce if not quitted imediately after warning given. That they expected a Decleration of War by the first Vessels from France which were not yet arrived, and was surprised when I told him we had as yet no Intelligence or probability of a War; He also told me there was about 500 Ind^{s}. of the Cogbnawagees, Scenondedies Onogonguas Oroondoks and Chenundies who would not Engage to go to War with y^{e}. English etc on Ohio, but are employed at so much p month to Hunt for y^{e}. Army. Our five Nations are very uneasy & many who were y^{e}. first and principal Settlers at Swegatsy, are returning to their respective Villages, and seem to have much the Spirit of resentment in them that the French should offer, to take possession, or Settle & Build Forts at Ohio, without their Consents, as they look upon it as their property, and many of them are now Eager to take up the Hatchet, and if they were a little Spirited and Assisted by us, would soon with the assistance of their Allies, frustrate the Scheme of the French Politicians, in their Intended Settlements, which if we tamely suffer, we may bid Adieu to all the Indians on the Continent as they will be y^{e} Masters of them all, and the Consequence will be a Continual Annoyance and Encroachment on our Frontiers, as there is no doubt but they will extend their Dominions in America as far as possible, and now

seems the verry Crisis of time to gain the Indians or for ever loose them, if I hear any thing further Conscerning this Army shall not fail to Communicate it to you at all opportunitys.

B: S—

MR. WOODBRIDGE TO COL. JOHNSON.

Albany June ye 26th 1753.

Honourable Sir.—

When I had the pleasure of waiting on you at your Seat Mr Hawley & I propos'd our designs and desired your advice and patronage respecting the same, we was not insensible of your influence with the western tribes of Indians, & their dependance on you. Under a view of these things, we look'd on it as a duty, and a necessary point, to lay our designs of propogating the gospel among the Indians before you: and we look'd on it favourable, that you was pleas'd to countenance the business that we were engaged in, when we came to treat with the Indians, and mentioned that difficulty that would probably impede, the success of the gospel among them, (viz) their intemperate, use of Strong Lyquors, and in their reply to that paragraph, they delivered the following words, and a belt of wompom. In the close of their reply, desir'd me to negociate the affair for them.

The Indians Speech. My Brother Coll Johnson hear me. Now we are both nations together under one head, at Onuhhuhquaugeh. My Brother Whaurohyauchee here we are assembled under one head; I say hear me now: the Govourner and great men have took pity on us. and come so far to bring us to light & religion, that we may go Streight. My Brother, my Dear Brother, pity us, your Batoe is often here at our place, & brings us rum, & that has undone us. Sometimes on Sunday our people drink and cant attend their duty, which makes it extreamly difficult. But now we have cut it off, we have put a Stop to it.

You must not think, one man, or a few men, have done it, we all of us, both old, & young, have done it. It is done by the whole. My Brother I would have you tell the great men at Albany, Skenectetee, and Skoharry, not to bring us any more rum. I would have you bring us powder, lead & clothing, what we want,

and other things what you please, only dont bring us any Strong Lyquors.

My Brother; I Cant alone, my Nephew was the first that spoke, and told us his mind, and laid down a long belt of wompom, they got together & consulted when they were here, and Spake to us in these words:

My unkle, you live nearer your Brother than I do, and you are more intimate together; I would have you tell him to bring no more rum to my place. He has sent a great deal of it there, & we die many of us only by strong drink, I would have you take care that no more is brougbt to us. Now my Brother pity us rum is not good we have had enougb of it.

This is the third time, that I have sent and told you that I would have no more rum brought here.—Once we sent a String of wompom, of which we never heard Since. Once you told us in these words. My Brother I have a fire at your place, and I would take pity on you and Send you what you need, for your Comfort. I desire to supply you and the people round you, with goods. We told you we should be glad to have you send us powder, lead, & cloathing, what we need, and anything else what we want; but would send us no rum no strong drink; and now send you a belt of wompom by our Brother; and desire notice may be given to the great men at Albany, Skenactetee, & Skoharry that we would have no more rum sent among us.

Sir Being so unfortunate as to be denied the Satisfaction of waiting on you at Albany, whicb I bad some hopes might have been, as you returned from the court, am obliged to leave tbe affair in this manner. Heartily wishing your Honour, all temporal, & Eternal Blessings: and am with great esteem, Your Hono^{rs} obliged & most obed^{t}

Humble,
Servant, TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE

The Hon^{rble} W^{m} Johnson Esq^{r}.

INSTRUCTIONS TO COL. JOHNSON.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE HONOBLE GEORGE CLINTON CAPTAIN GENERAL &CA.

INSTRUCTIONS TO WILLIAM JOHNSON ESQR *one of the Members of his Majesty's Council of the said Province By his Majesty's Commission bearing date herewith Commissionated to summon & invite the six Nations of Indians to a General Meeting at Onondaga for the purposes therein mentioned.*

In pursuance of his Majesty's said Commission herewith delivered to you, You are as soon as may be to invite or summon the said Nations to a General Meeting to be held at Onondaga at such time as you shall think will be most convenient for them and expedient for this Service At which Meeting you are to represent to the said Nations that the Interview proposed with them at Albany this Summer is now thought proper to be defer'd on account of my Indisposition and Expectation of the Arrival of a New Governor here from England in a very short time Who you are to assure them will have an Interview with the six Nations at Albany as soon after as he conveniently can, and make them the Presents usually given on such Occasions That at this Interview they will have an Opportunity of laying before him all their Complaints and Grievances in which they will be redressed without any unnecessary delay And that in the mean time I hope and expect they will all live in perfect harmony and Friendship with their Brethren the English. That if the Interview lately intended had taken Place I proposed then to have taken the Hatchet out of their Hands which was given them to use against the French But being prevented by the Reasons before mentioned have thought proper to commissionate you to meet them at that Place in order to perform that Ceremony which you are to do accordingly and in the strongest Terms to return them thanks for the Assistance they gave their Brethren in the late War.

And whereas their appears at this time some uneasiness among the Mohawk Nations you are to use your utmost Endeavours to appease the same and to urge whatever Arguments you shall think may have a tendency to restore them to good Temper. And Lastly your are further to act and do herein as you shall in

your best Judgment think will be most conducive to his Majesty's Service and most effectually answer the Intention of this Meeting. Given at Fort George in New York the fifth day of July 1753.

LETTER FROM COL. JOHNSON,

WITH HIS PROCEEDINGS AT A CONFERENCE WITH THE MOHAWKS &c.

Mount Johnson September 24: 1753

May it please your Yr Excellency

I arrived three days ago from Onondaga, and Agreeable to your orders have transcribed what passed there between me, and the Six Nations, which I take this opertunity (by Doctor Shuckburgh) to lay before Your Excellency, together with what I said to the Mohawks, & their answer. I mett some French Men there and examined what Pass they had from the Governour of Canadas which I found only allowed them to purchase Ginseng for an established Company of Merchants—peculiar for that Comodity. They told me there were above twenty sails of transports arrived in Canada this Summer, with People to Settle towards Ohio and that several more were Expected at Mississipi among whom they supposed there would be a number of Swiss, this being the most Material, beg leave to refer You to the Doctor for other Occurrences.

I am
with the greatest respect
Your Excellency's
Most Humble servt
Wm Johnson.

Mount Johnson
7br the 24th 1753

Governour Clinton

Att a meeting of both Castles of the Mohawks at Mount Johnson July the 26th 1753—

Hendrick their Chief being appointed Speaker Spoke as followes

Brother Warraghiiyagey.

Tho it is not usual for us to speak first when sent for, yet as our hearts are full, we crave leave to throw off ye. Burthen

Brother on the receipt of your message two days ago, we were higbly rejoiced, to think that you were again raised up, and impowered to receive, and impart reciprocally the news between us & our Bretheren the English. Thereupon we agreed without delay to come down to your House, our late Fire place, kindled

at a troublesome time, even in War. Where should we resort to when any thing lays heavy on our Breasts but where we have always found satisfaction what ever might trouble us. We have reason to be uneasy, and had the Governour sent for us by the Comniss^{rs}. whom we hear are appointed, we would not at this time hearken, or move a foot— Gave a string of Wampum

Here follows my Speech to Both Castles of the Mohawks

BRETHEREN AND FREINDS.

I congratulate you on your arrival from New York, am glad to see you all well, and bid you welcome here, where your Brother the Governour has impowered me to light up a small fire again, so as to enable me to boil a little Victuals for you while this conference lasts.

BRETHEREN, I am ordered by your Brother the Governour to let you know, that your behaviour and demands were verry unreasonable and unusual while at New York, and that He, and his Cheif Men were much affected, to find that you whom they looked upon as most sincere friends, should use such loud, and foul words, that almost shook and soyled that firm, & bright chain made by our Wise Forefathers, & continued by their Posterity till now unsullied. I cannot help reproaching you for your unfriendly and rash behaviour, which put your Brother y^{e}. Governour and his Great Men, in a verry unsuitable disposition to redress greiviances which were they in ever so good temper, they then had not time to effect. Wherefore I am Commissioned to tell you that whatever may make you uneasy you would defer till the arrival of the new Governour, who is shortly expected, and will have more time to hear all your complaints than the Present, who is prepareing to return to England, that, and his want of Health, has prevented him from meeting the Five Nations this Summer as he intended, to renew the antient Leauge between them, & Us, and quiet your minds. From thence it is that I am appointed by the Government here, to convene the Five Nations at Onondaga, to treat with them there in the Governour's name. Now as you and I have continued to consult each other, in all affairs of consequence, I must desire you would join me in considering what are the most proper steps to be taken with regard to my goeing to the generall

Convention at Onondaga. In y^e^. mean time I insist upon your liveing in Harmony with us, as usual, who have, and ever will be your best Friends, and conjure you by this Belt of Wampum, that all differences that may have happened be stiffled, and that the Link of that brigbt Chain which seemed to be loose, may be as strongly connected as Heretofore. Here the Belt was given

BRETHEREN—

I further expect, that you will be ready with a proper Number of Sachems, & Cheif Men, to attend me thither, and allso att the General Meeting. Here a string of Wampum

The Answer of both Castles of the Mohawks, to the foregoing Speech Spoke by Hendrick at Mount Johnson July 27th 1753

BROTHER WAR,RAGH,II,YA,GEY.—

We have with willing Ears heard what you said Yesterday, it has made the deepest impression on our Minds, and will never be forgot even by our Youngest People Whom we brought along to bear you once more, Tho we are sensibly affected by our Bretherens neglecting us for some time past, and the private differences we have had with the Inhabitants. Yet for this time we agree to everything You request, and shall bury all animosity, and dispute in a deep Pool so as not to be thought of more. and hope there may never be reason for the like again. Small provocations shall never weaken the Chain of Friendship so long subsisting between Us & our Bretheren, and you may be assured we shall take all oportunitys of dignifying our attachment, as we, and our Forefathers have done formerly.

Here a Belt was given.

BROTHER WAR'RAGH'II'YA'GEY

You may depend upon our readiness at the first Call to wait on You to Onondaga, & assist You as mucb as in our power att the Generall Meeting, haveing pitched upon some of our most Intelligent & respectable Men, to attend you there.—

Here a string of Wampum—
and ended—

September the 8th 1753 Entered the Onondaga Castle being mett by the Sachims a Mile on this Side, who said they were allready to receive me, Soon after I was seated, The Red Head

one of the Chief Sachims of that Castle, rose up, and Spoke as follows.—

BROTHER WARRAGHIIYAGEY

As You enter our Meeting Place with wett Eyes, & sorrowfull Hearts, in Conjunction with our Bretheren the Mohawks, we do with this string of Wampum wipe away your tears, and asswage your greif, that you may speak freely in this Assembly

—Here they gave the String of Wampum—

Here follows what I said to the General Convention of the Six Nations att Onondaga spoke by Hendrick the Chief of the Mohawks—

BRETHEREN OF THE SIX NATIONS—

The great conscern I am under for the loss of our three great and beloved Brothers, Caghniagarota, Onughsadego, and Gahusquerowana, who in their time made Your Assembly compleat makes it incumbent on me to condole their death, and as it is a great loss to Us in general, I do by these three Belts of Wampum dry up your tears that we may see each other, clear your Throats that we may speak together and wash away their Blood out of our Sight, and cover their Bones with these Strowd Blankets.

{ Here gave the 3 Belts of Wampum and three Blankets of Strowds—

BRETHEREN OF THE SIX NATIONS—

I am now, to acquaint You that the Indisposition of the present Governour, and the expectation of y^e^ Sudden Arrival of a new one, has occasioned the interview proposed at Albany between You & him, this Summer to be deferred, upon which I am commissioned to treat with You, and at the Same time to Assure You that y^e^ Succeeding Governour will meet You as soon as he conveniently can, with presents as usual, You will then have an opertunity of laying before him w'ever is amiss, which will be redressed you may depend on without any unnecessary delay, till then I expect, all of y^u^ will live in perfect Harmony with Your Bretheren the English. A Belt—

BRETHEREN OF THE SIX NATIONS

It Greives me sorely to find the road hither so grown up with weeds, for want of being used, and your Fire almost expireing at

Onondaga, where it was agreed by the wisdom of our ancestors that it should never be extinguished. You know it was a saying among them that when the Fire was out here you would be no longer a People. I am now Sent by Your Brother the Governour to clear the Road, and make up the Fire with such wood as will never burn out, and I earnestly desire You would take care to keep it up, so as to be found always the same when he shall send among You. A Belt.

Bretheren of the Six Nations—

I have now renewed the Fire, Swept & clean all your Rooms with a new White Wing, and leave it hanging near the Fire place, that you may use it for cleaning all dust, dirt &ca which may have been brought in by Strangers, no freinds to You, or Us—

A String of Wampum

Brethreen of the Six Nations—

I am sorry to find on my Arrivall among You that the fine Shady Tree which was planted by your Forefathers, for your ease & Shelter should be now leaning, being almost blown down by Northerly Winds. I shall now endeavour to set it upright, that it may flourish as formerly while the roots spread abroad, so that when we sit or stand on them You will feel them shake, should any Storm blow, then should You be ready to secure it.

A Belt—

Bretheren of the Six Nations

Your Fire now burns clearly at the old place, The Tree of shelter, and protection is set up and flourishes, I must now insist upon your quenching that Fire made with Brambles at Swegachey, and recall those to their proper home who have deserted thither, I cannot leave disswadeing you from goeing to Canada, the French are a delusive People always endeavouring to divide you as much as they can, nor will they let slip any opertunity of makeing advantage of it; 'tis formidable news we hear that the French and some Indians are makeing a descent upon Ohio, is it with your consent or leave that they proceed in this extraordinary manner, endeavouring by force of Arms to dispossess your own Native Allies, as well as y^r Bretheren the English, and establishing themselves. A Large Belt.

BRETHEREN OF ONONDAGA—

I must remind you of a new Custom lately introduced verry inconvenient for our mutual interest, that is, when you receive news from the Westward, Southward, or any other Quarter, you send it from one Castle to another, till it arrives quite altered from what it was at first. I therefore require you by this Belt of Wampum to follow the old Custom, and send it as far as you intend it should go directly by some of your own Nation

A Belt.

BRETHEREN OF THE SENECA'S—

As you have always been looked upon as the door of the Six Nations, where all news, especially from the westward, and southward must enter, and go out, we dont hear this Door open as we used to do formerly and belive it to be worn out, and think it necessary to hang on a new one of such Wood as will never decay, the noise of which when it opens, should alarm all the Confederacy, I must now desire you, that whatever you hear of Consequence, you would send it verry distinctly to the Sachims of Onondaga, who will send it directly to your Bretheren, I require also as you are nearest the Western Tribes of Indians that you will endeavour all in your power to draw as many of them into our interest as possibly you can, by which means the Six Nations may continue their strengbt and credit A Belt.

BRETHEREN OF ONEIDA—

am now to sett up your Stone strait, and rub off all Moss and Dirt it may have contracted this time past, My best Advice is to have your Castles as near together as you conveniently can, with the Tuscarora's who belong to you as Children, and the Scanihaderadighroones lately come into your Alliance or Families, which makes it necessary for me to fix a new String to the Cradle which was hung up by your Forefathers when they received the Tuscaroras, as you do now the Scanihaderadighroones to feed, and protect. A Belt.

BRETHEREN OF CAJUGA—

I could Heartily wish that you would not live so scattered and that you would not listen to the French, who are a people you never had any Alliance with, or obligation to. It is agreeable

news, that you are about to strenghten your Castle by taking in the Tedarighroones, and shall according to your request give a Pass to those of that Nation here among you, that they, and the rest of them may come and join your Castle unmolested.

A Belt & a Pass

Bretheren of the Six Nations

You must imagine I was much troubled, when imediately after my appointment to meet you at Onondaga to renew, and put in order everry thing relating to your Affairs, to hear that some of your People were returned with Scalps & Prisonners from the Catabaws, with whom you made so solemn a peace last year in my Presence, w^h. pleased all your Bretheren the English upon this Continent. the King Y^r. Father also approved of it. Now what an everlasting shame must it be to the Six Nations, if this Bloody affair be not imediately made up, if it be possible, I expect at least that you return the Prisonners if any you have, and commit no further Hostilities on that Nation A Belt

Bretheren of the Six Nations,—As I proceed to reform everry thing relative to the old Covenant between you, & us, I must remind you on your part to hold fast by that strong Chain of Freindship made by your Forefathers, the Memory of whose Actions you have always regarded, You may depend upon the part in your Hands, that it shall never slip. I congratulate you in the Name of your Brotber the Governour on the two additional Links to the Old Chain the Scánſhádérádìgh'roónes and Tedarighroones, who without doubt must increase the strenght of it—

A Belt

Bretheren of the Six Nations—

I take this opertunity to return you the three Belts of Wamp^m. Sent by you to the Governour, with a request to hinder the Rum from comeing among you. He was verry glad to gratifie you in it, and that you had seen the Ill Consequences of that bewitching Liquor, and hopes you will Continue in that Resolution always, The Proclamation forbidding Rum to be Sent, or Sold Any Where among you (Except at Oswego) is already published.

Here Returned them their 3 Belts.—

BRETHEREN OF THE SIX NATIONS—

I have only to recommend what I have said in your Brother the Governours Name, to your Serious Consideration, and when you are prepared to return an Answer, I should be glad to hear it by the Lake, where I am encamped, and have a small Present for you, & some provision for your Children—

The Red Head in behalf of the Whole Stood up, & replied thus

BROTHER WARRAGHIIYAGEE—

You may be assured we shall take to Heart all your words, & deliberate upon everry Article, and as it requires some time, you must not think it long, if we do not come down to the Lake where you lay, as you expect to morrow, it may be the next day, tho we consider it cannot be agreeable to you to live in the Woods, we shall make what dispatch we can—

Parted for that Day—

Att a General Meeting of the Six Nations Held at Onondaga September the 10th. 1753—

The Answer of the Six Nations to the foregoing Speech, By the Red Head their Speaker—

BROTHER WARRAGHIIYAGEE—

We are obliged to you for your Speech and Act of Condolence, for the loss of our Three Great Brothers, Caghniagarota, Onughsadego, and Gahuscaroana and we are the more affected, as it was done conformable to our Manner. We are too sensible of what Consequence they were of in this Assembly, To say more would be to Exaggerate our Concern, which we wish was intirely suppressed. A Belt.

BROTHER WARRAGHIIYAGEE—

We are sorry to hear our Brother the Governour is sick, and we thank you for giveing us Notice of y^e. sudden arrival of a new One, we shall suspend some Matters of Consequence 'till then, some of which we shall mention in order, as we proceed to Answer that part of your Speech relative thereto, All of us will chearfully attend when he pleases to call, and are unalterable in our Antient Freindship with our Bretheren the English.

A Belt—

Brother Warraghiiyagee

We acknowledge with equal Concern with you, that the Road between Us has been obstructed, and almost grown up w^th^. Weeds that our Fire is scattered; & almost extinct, We return you our most hearty thanks for recruiting the Fire with such wood as will burn clear, and not go out, and we promise that we shall with the Utmost Care dress, & keep it up, as we are sensible from what has been said by our Forefathers, that the Neglect of it would be our ruin. A Belt—

Brother Warraghiiyagee—

We know verry well the Use of the White wing you recommended and are determined to use it to sweep out whatever may hinder the Fire from burning with a pure Flame—

A String—

Brother Warraghiiyagee

You may depend upon our Care in defending the Tree which you have replanted from the Inclemency of the high Winds from Canada, we are full of acknowledgements for your Care and Admonition, and be Assured we shall watch everry threatning Cloud from thence, that we may be ready to prop it up.

A Belt

Brother Warraghiiyagee We Rejoice that we See the Fire burn pure where it should do, the Tree of Shelter look Strong and flourishing, & you may depend upon our quenching that False Fire at Swegachey, and doeing all we can to recall our Brothers, too often seduced that way. tho we did not conceive we had done so much amiss in goeing thither, when we observe that you White People pray, and we have no nearer place to learn to pray, & have our Children babtized than that, however as you insist upon it, we will not go that Way nor be any more divided, I must now say it is not with our Consent that the French have committed any Hostilities at Ohio, We dont know what you Christians English & French together intend, we are so Hemmed in by Both, that we have hardly a Hunting place left, in a little while if we find a Bear in a Tree there will imediately appear an Owner of the Land to Challenge the Property, and hinder us from killing it which is our lively hood, We are so perplexed between both, that we hardly know what to say or think. A Belt—

Brother Warraghiiyagee. In behalf of our Bretheren of this Castle of Onondaga, I am to say, that we shall hereafter transmit to our Bretheren the English, whatever we hear of Consequence Invariable & directly, according to the Old Custom.

A String—

Brother Warraghiiyagee—

The Seneka's do know themselves to be the Door of the Six Nations, and thank you for renewing it, as we are sensible it was much wanted, and with such durable Wood as will not rott, we shall be quick to hear when it opens, and shall communicate distinctly what news is passing to our Brothers at Onondaga, in order to be dispatched to our Bretheren the English, and shall be verry sollicitous to invite all Nations to enter at that Door, & shall endeavour to keep the Roads to it Clear & Open. A Belt

Brother Warraghiiyagee. We thank you heartily for clearing the Oneida Stone, and setting it up right, and shall agreable to your advice, collect our People together, also the Tuscarora's be they scattered where they may, and the Scaniha-deradighroones we do unite with us, a small Party of whom are here present to hear you, and to take their share of our Brother the Governours Bounty We also return thanks for the New String fixed to the Cradle contrived by our Forefathers to receive those New Bretheren we intend to nourish and provide for

A String.

Brother Warraghiiyagee The Cajugas say they have not been more conversaot with the French than the rest of the Six Nations, they will endeavour to keep themselves as compact as they can, and thank you for this Intuition, being sensible it is for their own good. They also return you thanks for the Pass you were pleased to give to the Tedarrighroones to come and unite with them to strenghten their Nation, Three of whom are now here to partake in the name of their Nation of the Intended Present. A Belt

Brother Warraghiiyagee. We are heartily conscerned with you that some of our People went out against the Catabaws, and hope you will not take it amiss if we do not give you a difinitive answer upon that Head, at present we can only desire your

Patience till the Fighters are all Home, there being verry few Here, when we shall in each Castle consult them, and return an answer at the first meeting with the new Governour This is in part what I proposed to suspend till his comeing, as I mentioned before I returned the Second Belt.

BROTHER WARRAGHIIYAGEE

You may depend upon whatever can be expected on our part, to bring the Covenant Chain to its former Brightness. It was high time, being almost eat thorough with Rust, for want of proper Care and Inspection. We are very glad you are pleased that we have connected thereto the Scanihaderadighroones, and Tetarighroones. All of whom we daily expect among us.

A Belt

BROTHER WARRAGHIIYAGEE, We Return you a great many thanks for stopping the Rum coming to the Six Nations and would be verry glad the same Prohibition would have effect at Osswego.

To the last I replied, He intending to continue his speech. That could not be at present, likewise told them it would do great pleasure to the French, while we were forbid to sell Rum at Osswego, they sold what they thought fitt at Niagara a place which was forcibly taken from them. I expected they would first hinder the French Selling Liquor there before they proposed haveing it stopped at Osswego, especially as it is a place agreed on by all the Six Nations to be in y^e^ Hands of the English, as a general Mart for all their necessities, as well as for the sundry wants of all the Indians to y^e^. Southward and Southward. They replyed imediately by the same speaker they would go to Niagara, & forbid the French Selling any more Rum or Spiritous Liquors, and also said that they had not given that place to the French, but that they settled there without the Consent of the Six Nations.

A Belt

BROTHER WARRAGHIIYAGEE

We are pleased witb everry thing you have said, and return you a great many thanks for speaking in our own way, which is more intelligible to us, because more conformable to the Customs & Manners of our Forefathers. We earnestly beg that if we call or send for you, or the Mohawks, or the Seneca's that you will

not neglect comeing, We have often stretched out our necks expecting to see you, but have been disapointed, We hope for the future you and they will always appear and attend the meeting, as we expect a Mutual Correspondence, we shall not omit sending all the news that arrives with us, and hope the same from you directly— A Belt

SUNDRY WARRANTS AND ALLOWANCES IN FAVOR OF COL. JOHNSON. 1746 TO 1753.

1746.		
1 Dec.	For supplying Detachments of Militia w^th^ provis: from 15^th^ March 1745 to 15 Dec. 1746	661.2 0
"	For supplying the double Garrison of regular Troops, at Oswego with prov^s^ from 23d June 1746 to 23 Dec. 1746.	228.–.–
1747		
April 29	Allowance for arrears due him on ditto	24 –
June 19.	For supplying the Troops at Oswego from 1^st^ Nov. 1746 to 1^st^ May 1747.	228 –
1749		
Aug. 8.	For the like from 1 May 1747 to 1 Nov 1747	228 – –
	For the like 1 Nov. 1747 1 May 1748	228. –
	For the like 1 May 1748 to 1 Nov. 1748	228. –
	For the like 1 Nov. 1748 to 1 May 1749	228. –
	For the Supplying Detachment of Militia at Oswego from 15 Dec. 1746. to 15 May 1748 on receipt	1292. –
	For supplying a double garrison of Regulars at Oswego from 23 Dec. 1746 to 23 May 1748 on rec^t^	646 –
	For Extraordinary charges in supplying that garrison same date on rec^t^—	200
1750	For oats on receit	150.–
	For Maintenance of French prisoners	36.8
	For do their attendants	36.8–
	For do. of Gents who came at another time	42.–

1750		
	For do for their attendants	42.–
	For money advanced to Gunsmith at Cayuga	300.–.–
	For Goods furnished to Mohawks	60.–
	For supplies to Militia at Oswego from 15 May to 15 Nov 1748	668.11.4
	For Express to Oswego to withdraw the Militia in 1748, £4. & money advanced for a Birch Canoe £4	8.–
	To Capt Dow for advances to Coll Johnson in 1749 for Clothing French Prisoners	646.–
1753.	To Coll. Johnson to be distributed Among the Indians at Onondaga	250.–
	For expences on that voyage	200.–
	For Goods furnished the smiths sent among the Indians in 1750 & 1751. For sundry other disbursements by him for the services of the Colony & what is still due him for supplying additional Garrison at Oswego exclusive of what he is to receive out of the Oswego fund for supplying the ordinary Garrison there with provs ———	733–6.2½

COL. JOHNSON TO LT. GOVR. DELANCEY.

8th Septr. 1754.

May it please your Honour

I have this day received yours of the 1st Inst, with your orders which were dated the 14th ultº. I must beg leave to observe to your Honour, that the Inhabitants of the Mohawks River, (who are daily in fear of sharcing the same fate of the Eastern Settlements being now the only Frontier) will think it a great hardship to be sent to Oswego, or any where else, while they are so exposed to the Enemy. I am certain the Indians would also think the same, being as much afraid as our People. besides, my sending them to Oswego, on hearing the Frenches design of attacking that place, may be too late, for the French are very private and

expeditious in such attempts. Therefore with submission, I should think it best if y^r. Honour approves of it, to detach what number of men you may judge necessary for the reinforcement of that garrison, out of the several Companies usual and an active officer to Command them. Those men when so draughted, and the officer appointed, either to be sent there immediately, or ordered to hold themselves ready to march thither at the first call. but then, I expect that they will be assured of their Pay, as there are many who served there last War yet unpaid, notwithstanding they had the Coll^o^. promise, who is now every day dunned and threatened by them. In the next place, there is the transportation of them and their Provisions to be considered, this would be too hard upon me to engage for, and otherwise I dont see how I can oblidge them to march thither.

As to what is in my power I have done, and shall continue it, viz^t^. to see that the Regiment be well armed & equipped agreeable to the act of Assembly also duly exercised, & warned to hold themselves in readiness to march against the Enemy at a moments notice but unless we have a proper number of woodrangers continually scouring the Woods, togetber with some of our best Indians (whom I beleive may be got for pay) to give us intelligence of the enemys approach, our numbers be them ever so well armed, and provided will avail but little, for as they live so scattered it will require three or four days notice at least to muster any considerable number of them together. Our safety depends greatly on haveing early Intelligence so that we may be able to guard against a surprise.

I find your Honour was to send a Lieut Coll^o^. Commission to M^r^. John Ranslear of Green Bush, and another to Major Glen, as soon as I hear they have received them, I shall comply with your orders. M^r^. Glen refused the same Commission five or six years ago, so that I dont know whether he will accept of one now.

Your Honour is pleased to order that I should consult them gentlemen in the choice of officers, which I shall as far as is consistent with my Duty, and the good of the service & w^th^out the least regard to Party Divisions. I can assure you Sir, that I never made use of any such means, as is evident by the many Vacancys now in the Regiment, which I believe your Honour is

sensible I had in my power to fill up ever since I had the Commission. but I was under no necessity of having recourse to such measures, tho I belive it has been usual.

My only aim or desire is to have officers fitt to command, and that I could depend upon, whenever there was occasion for them. As I am sensible the Militia is at present our only dependance or safeguard, you may be assured Sir, of my keeping it in as good order, and readiness as my Power will admit of, but this I must say, that, were the law relateing thereto, more ample at present it would be of great service. I am with all due respect.

Your Honours

Most obedient Humble servant

Wm Johnson

Mount Johnson
7br. 8th 1754

Governour DeLancey

Endorsed

8 Sepr. 1754
From Col. Johnson
16 Sepr. Read in Council.

COL. JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

New York, 17th. Janry. 1756.

My Lords

I did my self the honour of writing to your Lordships the 18th past from Mount Johnson, to which I beg leave to refer.

By the inclosed Copies of Genl. Shirleys Letters & mine your Lordship will see what past between his Excellency & me relative to his New Commission & Instructions.

Mr Shirley hath thought proper to agree to my continuing to to act under Genl. Braddocks Commission & upon talking matters over with him, that I shall meet the Indians at Oswego early this spring and endeavour to dispose them to second such operations as he may determine on for His Majestys Service.

In one point, & it is a material one, Genl. Shirley will not be so explicit as I wuld wish, it is in regard to Agents amongst the Indians employed and paid by him. I cannot pretend to carry on

this service in a proper manner whilst I have reason to suspect my measures may possibly be opposed & probably confused, by Persons not employed by me nor under my Direction. I have told Mr. Shirley these measures I apprehend are not agreeable to the Tenor of my Commission & represented to him their ill consequences; his answers leave me in doubts and suspicions. I shall however thus circumstanced do the best I can for the public service & fulfill my Duty to His Majesty to the utmost of my Power & Abilities.

My Lords

Since I have been at New York I received Mr. Secratary Pownalls Letter to me bearing date the 9 October, which your Lordships directed him to write.

I think myself extreamly happy that my Endeavours for His Majestys Service in Indian Affairs have met with your Lordships Approbation; to receive the assurances thereof in Mr. Pownals Letter before me by Direction from your Lordships, is an honour wch I not only highly prize but animates me with the ambition of retaining & improving your Lordships favourable Dispositions towards me.

I have read & considered the copy of the Instructions given to Sir Charles Hardy our present Governer upon the complaints of the Indians relative to their Lands. Tho I am fully assured of that Gentlemans sincere & disinterested Inclinations to exert the powers entrusted with him in executing these Instructions to the full extent of his authority, Yet I conceive that will be ineffectual without an Act of the Legislature of this Province to destroy the Patents complained of. Whether such an Act can or will be obtained, I very much doubt.

But on this point in general, as well as to my Sentiments upon the important Subject of the British Indian Interest & that more particularly as it relates to the Northern Confederacy, I beg leave to refer your Lordships to the Papers I herewith transmit you. As my Administration of Indian affairs makes one whole Section in these Papers, & is put in the light of a Justification, your Lordships will permit me to give you the reasons for my name being so frequently mentioned therein.

I am considerable enough to have Enemies & to be envied. I

have been informed that Gen^{l}. Shirley & some other Persons have censured my Conduct since I have had the honour to superintend Indian Affairs, the unfaverable Terms I have been on with that Gent^{n}. his causeless Jealousies & his unmerited Resentment, with some other Grounds, give me reason to suspect, my Management has been or may be misrepresented to your Lordships or perhaps some of His Majestys Administration, hence it came, that some parts of the second section take more notice of me than perhaps might otherwise have been needful.

That of a Fixt Fund I must beg to press on your Lordships as a Point absolutely necessary for carrying on Indian Affairs, so as to put them upon a solid footing & extend them to these beneficial purposes without a steady & connected view to w^{ch} I would neither chuse to dispose of the public money, nor continue in the Administration of these Affairs, a precarious Fund may not only fail at a critical Juncture but be attended with Obstructions almost equally fatal; I am willing to be under the severest checks & this with regard to my uprightness in money matters w^{ch} even mistrust itself can suggest, for my motives in pushing these points, are the nature of the service & the good of the public.

As to my own appointments, Prudence & justice to myself, make it necessary that I should be explicit to your Lordships. Every thing of this kind is yet unsettled. While I had no public character in Indian Affairs, I sustained very considerable Expences and these I will be bold to say happily applied. From the time I engaged under my present Commission to this day, I wholly gave up my Trade. My attention to my estate and every other Improvement of my private Fortune, have been & must be if I continue laid aside as far as they relate to my personal application. I am if I continue in the administration of them, determined to devote my time & Labours wholly to Indian affairs. At all meetings either at my House or elsewhere, not only the officers belonging to this service but many other Persons who generally attend on these occasions are entertained at my Expence, & when the meeting is at Onondaga or Osswego the Expences are increased the journey is long and very fatiguing.

My Lords

A Thousand Pounds sterling p annum I do assure your Lordships will not be Equivalent for the advantages I give up — & the additional Expences this Employment will put me to. And here my Lords I crave the honour to introduce the Secretary for Indian affairs, he hath applied himself for some years with great Dilligence & with answerable sucess to make himself master of the Department to w^ch. His Majesty's Commission appointed him. I am fully convinced from my Experience of his assistance and Behaviour that no Person I know of is more equal or worthy of this Employment, his abilities, the Importance & fatigue of the office do in my opinion deserve £200 – p Annum sterling with an allowance for a Clerk and other charges.

Upon these Points both with regard to M^r. Wraxall & myself I do not chuse to apply to General Shirley for as M^r. Wraxall sign manual is in the form of it not adapted to the present administration of Indian affairs, I hope your Lordships will judge it proper that both of us may be honoured with special commissions from His Majesty, provided Indian affairs continue in the channel which is at present favoured with your Lordships approbation, when our salarys may be determinately fixt.

I return my Lords to the Papers before referred to & to the important affair of the Indians Lands; to lay before your Lordships all the particular circumstances of the Grants & Patents in the several Provinces is beyond my power and for effectual Expedients I apprehend His Majestys servants learned in the Law, may fall on better methods than any which are within the compass of my abilities to propose.

My Lords
Your Lordships
Most Obedient
& most hum serv^t.

To the Right Hon^ble
and Hon^ble
The Lords Commis^rs. of
Trade &^c.

My Lords — having had my time so entirely engaged here since I had y^e honor of your Lordships commands to lay my sentiments before you on y^e Plan of measures your Lordships propose & being obliged to return directly with y^e best Expedition I can to

Mount Johnson I am not able at this juncture to answer to your Lordships Commands. I will do it as sone as I am able. Permitt me my Lords to referr myself in general on this head to y^e^ Letters I have had y^e^ honor to write your Lordships & in Particular to M^r^ Pownall who I find is going to England as he knows every particulor of my sentiments & is also perfectly acquainted with Indian Affairs as they stand connected with y^e^ Interest of y^e^ Continent & His Majesty's service

MINUTES OF A COUNCIL HELD AT ALEXANDRIA.

At a Council held at the Camp at Alexandria in Virginia April 14^th^ 1755.

PRESENT

His Excellency Edward Braddock Esq^r^ General & Commander in Chief of his Majestys Forces in North America.

The Hono^ble^ Augustus Keppel Esq^r^ Commander in chief of his Majestys Ships and Vessels in North America.

The Hon^ble^ William Shirley Esqr. The Hon^ble^ Robert Dinwiddie Esq^r^ The Hon^ble^ James De Lancey Esq^r^. The Hon^ble^ Horatio Sharpe Esq^r^ The Hono^ble^ Roh^t^ Hunter Morris Esq^r^.

The Generals Commission having been read and the Articles of his Instructions from his Majesty relating to a common Fund to be established in the Colonies for carrying on the services under the Generals direction, and also the article relating to the measures to be taken for engaging the Indians in his Majesty's Interest. His Excellency the General made the following proposals.

1^st^ That a fund should be established conformable to his Instructions abovementioned and to sir Thomas Robinsons Letter to the several Governors dated Octob^r^ 26. 1754.

2^d^ It being of the utmost importance that the five Nations of Indians and their Allies should be gained and secured to the British Interest, that a proper person should be sent with full powers from him to treat with them, and that Colonel Johnston, appearing to his Excellency the fittest person for that purpose, should be employed in it.

And in order to promote the success of the Treaty, the General proposed that presents should be made to the said Indians in which he desired the opinion of the Council as to the value to which the said presents should be made, and the manner of their being Supplied.

3 His Excellency acquainted the Council that he proposed to attack the French Forts at Crown point and Niagara and desired their Opinion whether it was advisable that the Reduction of Crown point should be undertaken with the forces agreed to be Supplyed by the Several Colonies concerned in it amounting in the whole to 4400 Men and whether it was their opinion that Colonel Johnston was a proper person to Command in Chief the said service.

4th His Excellency considering the Fort at Oswego as a Post of the greatest importance for facilitating the proposed attack of Niagara, and securing the retreat of the Troops to be employed in that service, and having been informed of Its present Defenceless condition & of the weakness of its Garrison acquainted the Council that he should order it to be reinforced by the two Independent Companies of New York and two Companies of Sir William Pepperels Regiment, and desired to have their opinion whether it would not be proper to build one or more Vessels upon the Lake Ontario for asserting his Majesty's right to that Lake as well as for a Security to the Forces to be employed in the attack of Niagara, and of what burthen or Force the said Vessels should be.

The Members of the Council having taken into Consideration these several matters in the order proposed by the General. The Governors present acquainted his Excellency that they had severally made application to their respective Assemblies for the establishment of the common fund proposed, but had not been able to prevail upon 'em to agree to it, and gave it as their unanimous opinion that such a Fund can never be established in the Colonies without the aid of Parliament. They likewise declared that having found it impracticable to obtain in their respective governments their proportions expected by his Majesty towards defraying the expense of his service in North America, that they were unanimously of opinion that it should be proposed to his Majesty's Ministers to find out some method of compelling

them to do it and of Assessing the several Governments in proportion to their respective abilities, their shares of the whole money already furnished and which it shall be thought proper for them further to furnish towards the General expence of his service They also assured the General that they would still continue to use their utmost endeavours to raise all possible supplies but were unanimously of Opinion that the Kings Service in the Colonies and the carrying on of the present Expedition must be at a stand unless the General shall think proper to make use of his credit upon the Government at Home to defray the expence of all the Operations under his direction

The Members of the Council likewise agreed that it was highly necessary to send some person with full powers from the General to treat with the five Nations of Indians and to secure them and their Allies to the British Interest and that Coll Johnston was the fittest man to be employed in that Business and for that purpose that the Sum of £800 Sterl should be paid into his hands to be laid out by him in such Commodities as he should judge most proper for the Northern and Western Indians £500 of which should be employed for the five Nations and their Allies and £300 for the Western Indians to be given at Oswego. And as to the manner of supplying the presents the several Gov^{rs} agreed that if the General for the sake of Dispatch thinks proper to advance the money the Colonies ought to replace it according to the proportions settled in the Plan of Union by the Commissioners at Albany last year together with all contingent Charges attending it, and that it was their opinion that the several Governments would readily consent to do it within the space of three months.

The Council expressed their Approbation of the Attack proposed by the General upon Crown point and Niagara as being undoubted encroachments made by the French upon his Majestys Dominions in America and gave it as their Unanimous Opinion that Coll. Johnston was the properest person to have the Command of the Expedition against Crown point. They also agreed to the necessity of strengthening the Fort and reinforcing the Garison at Oswego, and advised the building of two Vessels of sixty Tons upon the Lake Ontario with all possible Dispatch according to a

Draught to be sent by Commodore Keppel who desired that an account might be laid before him of the cost of 'em and undertook to defray it and it was agreed that the direction of the affair should be Committed to Gover[r] Shirley.

It was likewise unanimously agreed that in case of the Reduction of Fort Duquesne whatever Garison the General should think proper to leave there, should be maintained, and the expence of additional works which he should think necessary to make there, should be defrayed by the Governments of Virginia Maryland, and Pensylvania, and that if the General should think it necessary to build a ffort upon Lake Erie, and to order one or more Vessels to be built for the Defence of that Lake, that the expence attending both those measures should likewise be defrayed by those three Governments.

Examined

W. Shirley Secr[y].

COMMISSION APPOINTING COL. JOHNSON MAJOR GENL.

By His Excellency William Shirley Esq[r]. Captain General and Commander in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and the Lands and Territories thereon depending, Vice Admiral of the same, and Colonel in his Majesty's Army.

To William Johnson Esquire Greeting.

Whereas by my Messages on the 13[th] & 15[th] Days of last February to his Majesty's Council & the House of Representatives for the aforesaid Province in Great and General Court assembled, recommending to them to make provision for carrying on an Attempt, in conjunction with some of his Majesty's other Neighbouring Governments to erect a Strong Fortress upon an Eminence near to the French Fort at Crown point, & other Services in the said Messages express'd; In Answer to which the said two Houses of the aforesaid Assembly by their Message to me on the 18[th]. of the same February among other things therein contained desir'd me forthwith to make the necessary preparations for such an Expedition; to appoint & Commissionate a General Officer to

command the same, to advise his Majesty's other Goverments therein after mention'd of the said Design, and in such manner as I should think most effectual to urge them to join therein, and to raise their respective proportions of Men as follows, viz. New Hampshire six hundred, Connecticutt one thousand, Rhode Island four hundred, New York eight hundred, or such larger proportion as each of the said Governments should think proper, and to cause twelve hundred men to be inlisted for the Service of the said Expedition, as the proportion of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, as soon as it should appear that the three thousand men propos'd to be rais'd by the before mention'd Colonies of New Hampshire, Connecticutt, Rhode Island and New York, should be agreed to be rais'd.

And Whereas in consequence of my aforesaid Message recommending the said Expedition, & of the Resolves of the Assembly of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay thereupon, Copies of both which I transmitted to the before mention'd four neighbouring Governments together with a Letter to each of them, urging them to join in the same, as propos'd by the Assembly of the Massachusetts Bay, and nominating you to be the Commander in Chief of the Provincial Forces to be employ'd in the said Expedition: The Governments of New York, New Hampshire, Connecticutt & Rhode Island have agreed to raise in the whole two thousand nine hundred men for his Majesty's Service in the aforesaid Expidition, w^ch^. with fifteen hundred Men since agreed to be rais'd for the aforesaid Service will make up 4400 Men, and acquiesc'd in my Nomination of you to be Commander in Chief of the said Forces; and Whereas his Excellency Major General Braddock Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America, hath since approv'd of my Appointm^t^. of you to the said Command: Now reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Fidelity, Courage and good Conduct, I do, by Virtue of the Authority to me granted in & by his Majesty's Royal Commission under the Great Seal of Great Britain, and in consequence of the several proceedings of the Governments of the aforesaid Colonies of New England and New York, and of the Approbation of Major General Braddock, Appoint you to be Major General

and Commander in Chief of the Forces rais'd & to be rais'd by the aforesaid five Governments or any of them for the Service of the aforesaid Expedition; as also of such Indians as shall assist his Majesty in the same.

You are therefore to take upon you the Command of the said Forces, and diligently to execute the Duty & Office of Commander in Chief of the said Expedition, according to such Instructions as you shall receive from me bearing even date with these Presents: and to follow such further Orders as you shall from time to time receive from me or any your superior Officer herein: hereby also requiring all Officers & Soldiers employ'd or to be employ'd by the aforesaid five Governments in the said Expedition to obey you as their Commander in Chief.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms the sixteenth Day of April in the twenty eighth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland King Defender of the Faith, &c[a] and in the Year of our Lord Christ 1755.

By his Excellency's Command

Sec'ry.

COMM[N]. OF MAJOR GENERAL TO WILLIAM JOHNSON ESQ[R].

By the Honob[le]: James DeLancey Esq[r]. his Majesty's Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories Depending thereon in America.

To William Johnson Esquire Greeting

Whereas upon the Recommendation of his Excellency William Shirley Esq[r]. Captain General and Governour in Chief of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusets Bay, That Government and the several other Governments of New Hampshire, Connecticut Rhode Island and this Province, have respectively raised a body of Men, amounting in the whole to about four thousand, to be employed in an Attempt to erect a Strong Fortress upon an Eminence near the French Fort at Crown point; And for removing the Incroachments of the French on his Majesty's Lands there.

And his said Excellency having nominated you to be the Commander in Chief of such Provincial Forces the said several Governments have acquieceed therein And whereas his Excellency Major General BRADDOCK Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America hath since approved of your being appointed to that Command And I reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Fidelity Courage and good Conduct Do therefore by Virtue of the powers and authority to me given by his Majesty constitute and appoint you to be Major General and Commander in Chief of the Forces raised and to be raised by the before mentioned five Governments for the Service of the said Expedition, as also of such Indians as shall assist his Majesty in the same. You are therefore to take upon you the Command of the said Forces and diligently to execute the duty and office of Commander in Chief of the said Expedition duely observing the Instructions which you will receive herewith from me bearing even date with these presents. And all the Officers and Soldiers of this province employed in that Service And all others whom it may Concern are required to obey you as their Commander in Chief and to pay due obedience to this your Commission.

Given under my hand and Seal At Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the day of in the twenty eighth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c^a^. And in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty five.

GENL. JOHNSON TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY.

SIR—

I did myself the honour of writing you the 16 Inst. to w^h^ I beg leave to refer.

Upon farther consideration I think Four more 18lb^s^. and Four more Feild peices will be necessary and I must beg the favour of you to represent this to the Governments concerned that timely care may be taken to supply them. It is not to be doubted that

if the enemy hath not already some Informations of our Design, they will soon be fully apprized of it & consequently prepare for their Defence as compleatly as may be in their Power. It appears therefore to me that 6 Eighteen pounders will be too few to support our attack with that vigor as may facilitate our success. Should we be so happy as to take Possession of their Fort, they may render their own Cannon unserviceable, or we may find more than they leave us necessary to defend our conquest and cover our Troops.

Four Feild peices I think too few for the number of Troops destined for this Service, and upon mature reflection it will I beleive appear so without my entering into the particular reasons.

I dont find there is any Establishment for a Quarter Mast. Gen^{l}. such an officer appears to me quite necessary, and that great judgment should be used in the choice of him and that he should be dispatched to me as soon as possible to confer upon our future Proceedings.

An Engineer is of equal if not greater necessity, who should without loss of time take a view of the Artillery &^{c}. & make his report to me.

I hope Sir you will without Delay take the necessary measures upon these Articles.

I am
most respectfully
Sir your Honours
most obed^{t} & most
hum Serv^{t}
Wm. Johnson.

Albany 29 May
1755

To the Hon^{ble}
James DeLancey Esq^{r} &^{c}. &^{c}.

I dont write Govern^{r}. Shirley on those Heads, as there is at present no direct opertunity.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

SIR

Seth the Head Sachem of the Indians living near Shohary, and the leading Sachems of the upper and lower Mohock Castles have made heavy Complaints to me of the white People in those Parts Selling Rum to the Indians, represented the ill Consequences thereof, and prayed that it may he prevented.

Your Honour I persuade myself is sensible, this Selling of Rum to the Indians has been ever attended with fatal Consequences to the publick Interest with them, and at this Juncture, must be more then commonly detrimental;

If an act of the Legislature cannot be obtained to prohibit this Sale of Rum to the Indians without any Limitation of Time, I do in the most earnest manner request your Honour, that you will apply to the Assembly to form an Act with such Pains, & Penalties, against this Sale of Rum to the Indians, during the present Situation of publick affairs, as may be (so far as possible:) effectual to prevent it. Unless such a Law is made, and the observance of it secured in the strongest manner, the General Interest in my humble opinion, will infallibly suffer, and those measures now in agitation for the Honour of his Majesty's Crown, and the Security & Welfare of his Subjects in these Parts, be greatly embarrassed.

I am with great Respect
Sir
Your Honours
Most obedient Servant
Wm. JOHNSON.

Mount Johnson 2d of June 1755.

P. S. there should be a clause in the Act to prevent Peoples buying their Arms Amunition Cloathing &cs. or exchangeing.

To Govr. DELANCEY.

SIR

As Mr. Banyar writes me that my Pattent is ready for the seal, I hereinclose a note of Hand for the amount of your Honours

Fees, which I hope you will accept. The many disappointments I have lately mett with, together with my purchase of Lands, Ginseng &c^a puts it out of my power at present to advance that sum; otherwise I would have paid it with pleasure.

I am

Y^r

Wm. Johnson.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Sir

I returned last night from the Conhogohery Indian Castle having first been at the Mohock Castle.

At both Settlements I have fixt on Places to build them Forts. At the hither Castle I propose it to be nearly on a Line with Fort Hunter, to take in the Church as a Bastion & to have a Communication Pallisado between the two Forts, which will be a small Expence & in case of an Attack may be of great Service by mutually assisting each other, and if drove to the necessity of quiting the One they may still maintain the other.

At Conogohery I propose it on the Flat Land out of Gun Shot from the Hill where the Old Block houses now stand, out of w^ch upon the Point of the said Hill I propose to erect a good Block House. On the rear of the intended Fort, there is a clear improved Vale run of more than half a Mile, on the left Flank it will be assisted by the said Block house on the point of the Hill, a Fire between w^ch and the Fort will clear the open Land on that side; the Land is all clear and cultivated in the Front; On the right side there are a few Bushes & small Wood to clear, when all will be open on that side for more than half a Mile, One of the Bastions to serve for a Church.

I have not been able as yet to contract for building either of these Forts, but I hope to do it soon & upon the best Terms I possibly can.

The Indians have expressed great Pleasure & Gratitude upon this Affair & the sooner it is put in hand the better, and I am persuaded it is a Measure which will greatly contribute to animate their Zeal,

secure these Indians to our Interest & have a very good Effect on the other Nations.

In a Week or 10 days I am in hopes the Six Nations will be down with me as also Deputies from those living upon the Susquahanna with a Belt of Wampum.

When I have finished my Conferrence I will acquaint your Honour with the result, but till then I cannot with any certainty judge what turn they will take, I hope and flatter myself it will be in our favour, and that a Party may actually engage themselves to assist us.

Cap^{t} Mathews came hither from Albany this Morning. his Company was regularly mustered last Wensday & his Men quartered in the Block-houses. he tells me he applied to M^{r} DePeyster for Provisions for them, but he told him, tho a great deal had been sent him from New York, he had no Orders for Issuing any. Cap^{t} Mathews is now obliged to support them at his own Expence, w^{ch} is very difficult for him to procure as well as to pay for. There are no Blanketts, Cloathing &^{c} for them nor any Commissaries to give them Satisfaction on these Points. How very fatal this may be to the Service, by disgusting the Men already there & spreading amongst those who are to come, and how necessary it is to fulfil these public Engagements with Promptitude & Exactness, past Experience will testifie & the nature of the Case so fully evinces, that I will not trouble Your Honour with any of my Reflections thereon. One thing I must beg leave to say with regard to our Military Preparations in general, that if we are dilatory & remiss, the Consequences will probably be irretrievably fatal.

I am
most respectfully
Sir
Your Honours
Most Obed^{t} &
Most hum Serv^{t}

Mount Johnson
6 June 1755.

To Governor DeLancey.

Wm Johnson

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Sir—Just now I received by an Express from Albany, Your Honours Favour of the 7. Inst. As that part of it relating to the Cagnawaga Indians, seems to require my immediate Answer, I must defer the other particulars to the next opportunity.

I have talked with some of the Mohawk Sachems about the Cagnawaga Indians, and they are of Opinion that those Indians have at present a more favourable Disposition towards the English Interest, than for many Years past. And tho I think their uncontrolled Intercourse with Albany, & the Indiscretions to which some People there (to give it the softest name) may be liable, is a point of no small Consequence at this critical Juncture; Yet as I expect this day or to morrow Morning the arrival of our Indians here, 9 Nations of whom the Interpreter tells me are on the Road, more in Number than he ever yet saw together, that they seem to be well pleased & in a friendly Disposition, and as the Matter I shall move to them, must be conducted with the greatest Caution & Delicacy, it will be of the highest Importance to my Success with them, that they should be kept in as good humour as possible & receive no Disgusts which can be avoided. I am affraid if the laudable Zeal of Gov^{r} Shirleys Measures should now take place with respect to the Cagnawagna Indians, it may breed a Dissatisfaction amongst ours & and prejudice my Influence over them, for tis certain they do look on the Cagnawaga Indians as a part of themselves. If I should be so happy as to succeed in my Intentions with our Indians, I then propose to bring the Cagnawagas on the Carpet & put our Conduct relating to them on some detirminate footing, in which I hope to have the Concurrance of our Indians.

A few days may enable me to give Your Honour such Lights & Informations, as may point out what Conduct ought to be observed towards the Cagnawaga Indians at this Crisis.

Cap^{t} Ayres went to Albany
the day before yesterday.
M^{r} Wraxall presents his Duty
to Your Honour.
Mount Johnson
15 June 1755.—

I am
most respectfully
Sir Your Honours
Most Obed^{t} & Most hum
Serv^{t}
Wm Johnson

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Mount Johnson June 16th 1755.

Sir

Since my last to you of the thirteenth Inst: the Parties are returned, whom I sent out in Pursuit of the Onogungeys, they discovered the Places of their Encampment, but could not come up with them; I still keep Parties reconnoitering.

I have last Night with much Difficulty agreed with three Men, to build the two Forts at the Mohawk Castles; As wood fitt for that Purpose is very scarse thereabouts, I could hardly get them to undertake the Work for y^t. Sum. The Interpreter tells, and Stoddert: who comes down with the Six Nations: writes me there are by far a greater Number of Indians coming down on my Summons, then ever was known to come before on any Occasion: besides a great Body of Indians I expect from the Southward, which must make it very expensive maintaining them &c^a.

I am
Sir
with the Utmost Respect
Your Honours
Most Obedient &
Most Humble Serv^t.

Gov^r. Delancey. Wm. Johnson

MR. BANYAR TO SIR Wm. JOHNSON.

New York 16 June 1755.

Sir

I wrote you yesterday by Brasier the Express Sent by M^r Alexander, and at the Bottom of my Letter I added by the Governors Directions, that if you thought the carriage for transporting the Cannon which was made at Albany for the last expedition was proper, and could he made as well and as soon at Albany as at this place, that you should then employ workman to make them there, and that the Governor would See them paid for. This was on a presumption that the Albany Carriage was merely for transporting

the Cannon, but I now find by Col Roberts's information that the carriages made there exactly answers the Description of those I mentioned in a former Letter to you & they were to have had as many of them as they had Guns to carry. This being the case, and as they can be made sooner and its imagined better here, than at Albany the Governor orders me to acquaint you that he will have the ten carriages for the heavy cannon made here as soon as possible, and desires you will not proceed to get them made in consequence of my Letter of yesterday. As to the carriages for the four brass field pieces he desires you would order them to be made out of hand. Captain Eyre being on the spot will give the proper directions to the workmen whom the Governor undertakes to pay as well as for timber and Smiths work. If you have not Spunges Sadles &c there for them mention what is wanted and I will endeavour they be sent with the other things. Are there any and what Ball belonging to them? if not enough send down one of the Shot that is a patern.

The ten large Battoes for the cannon must be made at Albany: But as the Governour expects the Assembly will come to a final Resolution this Day about our Quota of the Train he says he will Stay to hear what they do before he orders them to be made Those Carriages wee Saw at Alexandria had apartments in them for Shot powder &c which I think very necessary as the Guns may probably be used on the March.

I am &c

Gw Banyar

P. S. Mr Dies says the Carriages made at Albany wer done by Garret Lansingh and desires me to caution you agst. making them too heavy.

18 June Sent copyed the above to Col Johnson & reported that he would order the Carriages to be made for the 4 brass field Pieces and also proper Carriages for Such other Small cannon as he may take with him for w^{ch} the Gov will order M^{r}. diers to pay out of the £20,000 Fund.

To Major General William Johnson
at Mount Johnson

GEN^{L}. JOHNSON TO GOV. DE LANCEY.

Sir

My last Letter to Your Honour bore date the 16th Inst. Brazier brought me Your oblidging remembrance of the 15 Inst. he also brought me a Letter from Gov^{r}. Shirley with the Opinions of their two Houses of Assembly relating to the Allowance for my self and the Indian Officers, also a Specification of the Sundrys Provided and Providing by that Government for the Expedition to Crown Point. My Answer to him on these. Papers I send you herewith a Coppy of and also a List of the Sundrys necessary for the Artillery which are not Sufficiently provided and do not Stand in the Boston Specification, to all which I beg leave to refer Your Honour.

The remainder of the Indians came this Afternoon and to morrow Morning I expect the hither Mohawk Castle when there will be 9 Nations and if the Missusagaes come who they tell me are on the way there will be 10 the Interpreters say they never saw so great a Number before. from what I can hitherto Judge they are in good humour, but whither they will come into our Measures time must inform us. I hope the day after tomorrow to be able to make my Introductory Speech.

It is necessary I dispatch Brazier with all possible Speed that my Letter may reach M^{r}. Shirley in time, who waits my Answer, he says he proposes not to stay above 24 hours in New York, I hope what may depend on him to settle there will be done before he leaves it. I have not scarce time to eat or Sleep such a variety of Business and all of it importunate for my Attention. I am with my best Wishes Sir,

Your Honours
Most Obed^{t} & Oblidged Serv^{t}
W^{m}. Johnson

Mount Johnson
19th June 1755

To Gov^{r}. De Lancey

EXTRACTS FROM A LETTER FROM GEN. JOHNSON TO GOUVERNOUR SHIRLEY,

DATED THE 19TH JUNE 1755.

With your Excellencys favour of the 9th. Inst. I received a Specification of the Sundrys which your Province have provided and are provideing. Herewith I send you a list of those things which are yet wanting or of which there is not a sufficient quantity in the said specification relating to the Artillery, and which I must earnestly recommend to your Excellency may be furnished without loss of time. The Report of the Committee of both Houses, in which they have concurred, & your Excellency consented, I have read and considered & beg leave to observe thereupon.

That the £600 therein mentioned for the Indian Service, is not specified to be Sterling or what Currency. I make no douht it is the former & that the word Sterling is an Omission in this you will make me positive.

To establish the Indians into Companys of 100 men each with Captains, Lieutenants & Ensigns, is impossible, that sort of regularity cannot be obtained amongst those People their officers must be Interpreters and take care of them in all respects, besides doing their Duty as officers. Ensigns will be needless. You may depend I will employ no more officers than what are absolutely necessary for the service. Herein I expect the Governments will confide in me and they shall have no just cause for reproach.

The Pay set down for me, their Proportion of which your Province is to be answerable for, I submit to, but surely your Government doth not intend or suppose these Wages (as they term it) is to supply me with Equipage, with necessarys, charge of servants and the various other Expences which the Command will subject me to. I am far from intending or desireing a support for a vain or useless Ostentation, but they will I presume think it necessary that I sustain the honour conferred upon me with a Decent Dignity; the Troops will naturally expect to see it, the officers to feel it, neither my Policy nor my spirit will allow me to disgrace the Character I am placed in. The Province of New Jersey have agreed to give Colo. Peter Schuyler who commands

but 500 men £300. Currency for his Table &c^a. Is not a Secretary, are not Aid de Camps necessary about me, is there to be no Establishment for them? they must be always of my Table.

I supposed, these matters would naturally occur to the Gentlemen of your Legislature, and I thought it would with more propriety come from them then be proposed by me. Perhaps thro hurry it may have been omitted in the Report you send me—for the Wages allowed me are I suppose considered only as a compensation for my Time & Fatigue: tho I make no objection on that head, yet I must on this occasion say, that no pay which even a lavish Generosity might have given me would be adequate to the loss & prejudice I shall sustain in my own private affairs, and if publick spirit had not prevailed with me above all other motives, I should have declined the honour which was offered me. I have already declared to you Sir & permit me to repeat it, that I disavow the least Intentions or desire of increasing my private fortune by this Command. I laid it to account in the best light, that I should be a considerable looser. I am contented to be so as far as I can prudently bear. I am fully sensible and Gratefull for the honour done me, I am ambitious, and if the Plan agreed upon at Alexandria is put into Effect, I hope with the Divine assistance to do honour to my Country, and Contribute to her future Tranquility.

Your Excellency must pardon me for giving you so much interruption on this subject, but I thought myself oblidged to be thus explicit.

If the Indians should agree to assist us in our enterprizes, they will throw themselves imediately upon me for their maintainance, which will be daily a verry great Expence. If the measures agreed upon against the French, of which in my principal Speech I shall give them some general Notices, should be laid aside, depend upon it, we shall loose them for ever, nay I fear if we are not successful their opinion of us will be verry fatal for our Interest. If on the Contrary we should chastize the Insolence of the French, drive them from their Encroachments and maintain our Conquests, I dare prophecy w^th common prudence on our side, the French will not rule a Nation of Indians on the Continent, and the

Inhabitants of these Colonies will reap a thousand fold for their present Expences, and enjoy their possessions in uninterupted security.

GENL. JOHNSON TO GOV. DELANCEY.

SIR

This morning I was favoured with your Honours Letter bearing date the 19 Inst.

At this time it would be to the last Degree Imprudent to communicate Gov^r. Glens Letter to the Six Nations. I dread the matters contained therein coming to their knowledge, as it would totally overset all our present measures with them & give the French a handle to set them against the English. Two Mohocks & Four Oneidas went with the half King when he left these parts & I much fear those are the people destroyed. I hope no certain account of it will come to them yet a while & then we may be able to take the proper steps with them in regard to this unlucky accident.

I have now 1100 and odd Indians with me, men, Women and Children, and the Interpreters tell me there are more men than ever they knew at any meeting before.

I have made them an Introductory Speech, to which I have received a very respectful answer. The 24 Inst I made them another Speech, a very long one, in which I gave them a general view of the present state of affairs & prepared them by various arguments to comply with the Contents of General Braddock which I delivered to them the next day. In both speeches I gave the War Belt w^ch they took, ever since they have been in seperate & joint Council & have not yet given me their answer. If it should not be equal to all we wish, it will I hope be more than we had reason to expect.

I am in private working with the Sachems & leading men from morning to night. The Fatigue I have undergone has been too much for me. It still continues & I am scarce able to support it. I am distressed where to get victuals for such numbers, they have

destroyed every Green thing upon my Estate & destroyed all my meadows. I must humour them at this critical juncture.

In my present judgment Gov^r Shirley dos not want the reinforcement of 500 men more, when I see & talk with him I shall be able to give my opinion more fully.

The carriages for the Feild peices are in hand at Albany & I shall bespeak the Battoes for the Cannon.

I send your Honour herewith the Information of one John Hart taken before Col. Lydius & Cap^t. Eyre. I beg you will please to communicate it to Gov^r. Shirley when he arrives as also what I have wrote about the Indians. I expect to have their answer some time to morrow. I have already mentioned it, that those Indians who may engage to go with me, will expect to be maintained from that time forward during the service, this among many other solid reasons will I hope cause Dispatch in all who are concerned. My time will not permit me to write Gov^r. Shirley a seperate Letter and at present I have nothing more to communicate to him than what you will please to inform him from this with my respectful salutations

I am Sir your Honours

Most obed^t. hum serv^t.

Mount Johnson
27 June 1755.

Wm. Johnson.

To the Hon^ble
Governor DeLancey.

I have this day wrote General Braddock a Letter & sent him a Copy of Harts Information &c. The Packet I have sent to the Post Master to forward to Philadelphia with all possible Despatch.

ENCLOSURE.

Albany 26 June 1755

Sir

The following is the Account of John Hart conserning the Affairs of Canada

Quest^n What Number of Men there may be in Arms against General Braddock

A. 2000 French besides a Number of Indians which he thinks verry Considerable

Q What force the French may have with any Conveniency at Niagara to oppose the designs we may have against that place

A Its impossible for them to send more than 1000 Men there but he thinks it scarcely probable to Detach such a Number from Canada in their present Circumstances

Q What Number of Men the French have at present or may have to support & defend Crown Point in case of our Attack

A About 800 besides what Indians they can Muster—that there is about 50 Men in the Fort, that its verry strong & in good Repair, for there was sent about 5 Weeks ago an Engineer & Gunners to put the Place in posture of Defence; as to the Number of Cannon he cannot say, but there is room in the Citadel for 32 only, he is of Opinion if we are able to have Vessels upon Lake Ontario it will wholly prevent a Single Man from going South from Canada to support any of the french Garrison on Ohio. he further says when he was at Montreal that there was sent 700 Men from Quebeck towards Nova Scotia, but cant say how true it may be he is of Opinion the force General Braddock may meet will be an Over Match for him, as the french are determined to hold that place—

MINUTE OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE ASSEMBLY OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

At a Great and General Court or Assembly for his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, begun and held at Boston upon Wednesday the 28th day of May 1755, being convened by His Majesty's Writts.

The Committee appointed to take under consideration his Excellency's Message to both Houses of the 6th Instant, have so far attended the Service as to consider the Extract from Major General Johnson's Letter, referr'd to in his Excellency's said Message, and report as their humble Opinion.

That a Sum not exceeding Six hundred Pounds be granted and allowed to be paid out of the Treasury of this Province, for the Service of the Expedition against Crown Point, to be applied

towards engaging the Indians of the Six Nations, and supporting them and their Families during the Continuance of the said Expedition; and that the Treasurer be directed to reserve the aforesaid Sum to be always ready to answer any Draughts that may be made on him by Major General Johnson, for the purpose aforesaid, Provided that the said Major General be accountable therefor, and that he draw on the Treasurer for so much only of the whole Charge, as shall be in Proportion to the Number of Troops in the Pay of this Province, compared with the whole Forces of the several Colonies concerned in the Expedition

That for every Company of Indians, consisting of One hundred Men there be allowed Wages to a Captain at the Rate of Nine Pounds Sterling p Month; To a Lieutenant at the Rate of Six Pounds Sterling p Month, and, to an Ensign at the Rate of Four Pounds Sterling p Month; their Pay to commence at the Time when they shall receive their Commissions.

That the Wages of the General or Commander in Chief of the Forces in the aforesaid Expedition be at the Rate of Twenty five Pounds Sterling p Month, to commence at the Date of his Commission.

That this Province do pay towards the Wages of the General and also towards the Wages of the Officers over the Indian Forces in the same Proportion as is before proposed in this Report it should pay towards the Charge of securing & supporting the said Indians.

Which is humbly submitted,
p^{r} Order John Otis.

In Council, June 7, 1755, Read & sent down,

In the House of Repres^{ves} June 7. 1755. Read & Ordered that this Report be accepted. Sent up for Concurrence
T. Hubbard Spk^{r}

In Council, June 7. 1755, Read & Concur'd,
Tho^{s} Clarke Dp^{ty} Secry

Consented to
W. Shirley.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE ASSEMBLY OF N. YORK.

Assembly Chamber the 5th July 1755.

The House (according to order) proceeded to the consideration of the Letter from Lieut, Govr. Phips of the Massachusets-Bay, and the Vote of the General Court of that Province sent to this House Yesterday by his Honour the Lieutenant Governour touching the raising a number of Men for reinforcing the Army destined to Crown Point, in case a fresh supply should be wanted, and the said Letter and vote being read and Considered.

Resolved, that in case the Army destined for Crown Point shall stand in need of Reinforcements, This House will provide ways and means for Supplying the Quota of this Colony of such Reinforcements.

Ordered that Mr. Verplanck and Colonel Philipse wait on his Honour the Lieutenant Governour with the aforesaid Resolution.

By order of the General Assembly

Abrm. Lott Junr. Clk.

A true copy Examd. By

Gw Banyar D Secry

Assembly Chamber the 5th of July 1755.

Ordered That Capt. Walton & Capt. Winne wait on his Honour the Lieutenant Governor and desire that he will be pleased to acquaint Major General Johnson that on this Colony's having furnished and Supplyed the Sum of nine hundred and forty four pounds—towards the Train of Artillery for the Expedition to Crown Point, over and above the sum of Two thousand pounds the proper Quota of this Colony and the sum of One thousand pounds advanced on the security of Part of the provisions allowed by the Colony of Pensilvania, His Excellency Govr. Shirley has engaged to furnish and Supply the sum of £1652.—New York Currency or thereabouts for the said Train over and above the sum of £3500. Lawfull money already provided by the Colony of the Massachusets Bay for that Service which Sums Compleat the

whole Estimate of the Train of Artillery, and that Major General Johnson is to Apply to his Excellency Govr. Shirley for the aforesaid Sum of one thousand six hundred and fifty two pounds

By order of the General Assembly

ABRM. LOTT junr. Clk

LT. GOV. DELANCEY TO THE TREASURER OF N. YORK.

New York 5th July 1755

SIR

I have this day given my Assent to An Act for Providing for several services necessary towards carrying on the Enterprize of erecting one or more Forts at or nigh Crown Point And other Purposes therein mentioned "By which you will perceive there are Several sums directed to be paid to Major General William Johnson amounting in the whole to £4451. The sum of £50 allowed him for his Table the sum of £457 for the use and Service of the Indians and £1500 part of the Sum of 3944£ towards Supplying the Train. I think it Absolutely necessary to be Transmitted to him immediately His Majesty's Service not permitting the Payment of it to pass in the usual Forms And therefore I desire you to pay those three sums amounting together to two thousand and seven Pounds to Captt. Peter Winne who hath promised me to deliver the same to Major General Johnson And you will take Mr. Winne's Receit for that purpose

I am

Sir

your very humble servt.

JAMES DELANCEY

Abraham De Peyster Esqr.
Treasurer of the Colony of
New York.

GOV. SHIRLEY TO GENL. JOHNSON.

Albany 16th July 1755.

Sir,

Yesterday I rec'ed the Engineer's Report of the State of the Powder in your Stores, with his Opinion that it is not safe to proceed in the Expedition under your Command without an Addition of 64 Barrells, as also your Representation to me thereupon: As I have greatly at Heart the Success of his Majesty's Arms, and particularly of the Command, w^ch. I have intrusted you with, I have examin'd into the Stores of the Niagara Expedition; & as I find I may spare you 52 Barrells of Powder out of 'em, w^ch is the utmost I think I can safely do; that the Expedition to Crown point may by no means be retarded, I have now given Directions to L^t. Winder who hath at present the Care of my Stores, to deliver immediately that Number of Barrells to your Order, taking a Receipt for the same.

I am, Sir,

Your most Humble Servant.

W. Shirley.

Major General Johnson

COLL. JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Albany 21 July 1755.

My Lords,

I went to Alexandria in Virginia to wait on his Excell^cy. General Braddock. I received from and signed by him, a warrant for the sole superintendency and management of the affairs of the Six Confederate Nations of Indians their allies and dependants, also some Instructions relating to my conduct; I further received from him two thousand pounds sterling, part to be laid out in presents and the remainder for various other expences, which would arise from the part I was to act; besides this the General has given me an unlimited Credit upon Gov^r. Shirley for what further sums this service might call for.

Immediately upon my return home I sent Messages with Belts of Wampum thro' the several Nations, to acquaint them with my appointment, and to desire they would come down to my house with all possible dispatch; they came and herewith I transmit to your Lordpps. an authenticated copy of my proceedings at this meeting. Tho' I have not General Braddocks Instructions for doing this, yet I have wrote him I should take this honour upon me, and as he is at a great distance from any of our Sea Ports Towns, I doubt not but both your Lordpps and the General will approve of this method.

In the monies I have laid out, in those I shall be obliged to lay out, I have and shall be governed, by the most prudent frugality, which circumstances will admitt of; my accounts shall be kept with all possible regularity, and an undeviating integrity shall govern my whole conduct.

I think it my duty to acquaint your Lordships with the following particulars relative to the department I am now placed in.

From the weakness of the public influence of this Colony over the confederate nations; from the superior activity, attention and artful conduct of the French, the British Interest hath been long declining amongst these Indians.

From informations confirmed by my own observations and experience, I am convinced that several of the most leading Men in the upper Nations of this confederacy, had entered into engagements with the French, and would speedily have effected a general defection from us to them and joined the French against us, and I fear their example would have produced a total destruction of our interest amongst the confederate Nations.

I think I can now take upon me to assure your Lordpps there are very few, I hope none amongst the whole confederacy, who in the present disputes between the French and our Crown, do not sincerely wish us success and are disposed to assist our arms. I hope in a few weeks they will demonstrate this their present temper of mind by their actions. If we continue to exert ourselves with the spirit which seem at present to animate us, should be successful, and right measures are pursued with regard to Indian affairs, I doubt not but the ambitious and deep laid

schemes of the French, will not only with respect to these Indians, but all those various Nations who surround the Dominion of great Brittain in America be frustrated but receive a mortal wound. True it is, that to obtain this desirable end, a great expence for perhaps some years will necessarily arise, but the alternatives in my humble opinion most glaringly deserve it, and the beneficial consequences will abundantly repay it.

Three things appear to me necessary to be put into execution with all convenient speed, and which I humbly recommend to your LordPP^{s} attention.

First: that the complaints of the Indians respecting their lands, be taken into a speedy and impartial consideration, and a final determination made therein. They have often and warmly applyed to Governors here, but met with no redress some very powerful and wealthy people in this Province are I believe concerned in these complaints. The two patents which the Indians lay most to heart, are Cayaderossoras and the Cannojoherry Patent, and till justice is done them therein, I am convinced they will think themselves oppressed and I fear with some reason. I apprehend the common powers of a Gov^{r}. merely as such, are not equal to this affair. I hope your LordPP^{s} wisdom will fall upon some happy method to terminate by sufficient authority these perplexing matters, which when the time grow more calm, will, if not remedied, be of fatal consequence. I gave the Indians my promise (speaking in their language) that I would write to the King their Father on these complaints and that I did not doubt but he would do them justice, and this they expect.

The second particular which I would humbly recommend to your LordPP^{s} attention is: To build wooden Forts at the Chief residing place of each Nation who can be prevailed on to admit it; to keep each of them garrisoned with at least a Lieut^{s}. Party; that the office be judiciously chosen, laid under certain restrictions, and that to both officers & Men by encreasing their Pay or by some other methods it be made an eligible duty.

Thirdly: That a provision be made for Gunsmiths or armourers, to reside at each of the said Forts, that a warehouse of such commodities, Rum excepted, as the Indians are in the most constant

want of, be kept in or near said Forts, to be sold under proper regulations by persons understanding their language who may also act as residents and Interpreters, accountable to the supperintendant of Indian affairs, and to be by him authorized, and that no other person or persons do presume to interfere in the said business.

My unwillingness to press upon Your Lordpp[s] patience, and the call of the public upon me at this interesting juncture, will not permit me to enlarge further upon these hints, to which I beg leave to add, the securing the Navigation of Lake Erie and Lake Ontario, both which I am glad to find are now on foot.

Since my public transactions I have had a private conference with some Indians who tell me, their chief reasons against going to General Braddock's assistance, are, that as they doubt not Gov[r] Dinwiddie's Influence over those Southern Nations of Indians who live on the back of Virginia, will procure their assistance to M[r] Braddock, and that if those and they were to meet together, as a good understanding does not at present subsist between them, some Broils might arise, fatal to themselves, and very disserviceable to our Cause. I have advised General Braddock hereof.

Gov[r] Shirley will, I make no doubt find as many Indians at and about Oswego as he will want. In my humble opinion, his safety does not require any in his way up thither as it lays thro' their several Countrys. The Indians were of the same opinion as are most persons whom I have heard speak on the subject.

I expect upwards of 360 will join me in my March towards Crown Point. The Colonies have made a provision only for 300 and that not sufficient in many articles.

I have endeavoured to do my duty in the station I am placed with regard to Indian Affairs, to the utmost of my abilities. I have neither spared myself Day or night, and have indeed greatly injured my health by it; I shall however rejoice if my conduct meets with your Lordpp[s] approbation, and that I may thereby be honoured with his Maj[tys] gracious acceptance of my duty and faithfulness.

My Lords, Justice and Truth, call on me to acknowledge, the faithfullness, diligence and capacity of the Secretary for Indian Affairs in the execution of his office, he has at present but about £60 sterl[g] per annum without any perquisites—

I am—My Lords. ettc. Wm Johnson

LT. GOV. DELANCEY TO GOV. PHIPPS.

New York 6 Augst 1755—

S[r]

The Assembly met here this Morning and Just as I was going to Town I received your Letter of the 30[th] July which I communicated to the Council they and I am of a different opinion from Gov[r] Shirley as to the employm[t] of the Additional Troops to be raised We are here of Opinion they should without a moments delay be sent to reinforce the provincials under Major Gen[l] Johnson as we think they Cannot be soon enough at the River Oudiere to Cause the diversion proposed And therefore can be more usefully employed in removing the French encroachm[ts] at the Lake Champlain There is the Greater reason to send our Reinforcem[ts] that way as it is probable some of the French Troops from France may have escaped up the River S[t] Lawrence who will undoubtedly be sent to oppose our Troops at Crown point This Consideration renders it necessary for us to make the Strongest Effort this way here our Success will open us a door to enter their Country in case of a War which from the Events in N[o] America appears to me inevitable The Assembly this Afternoon voted 400 Additionals to the 800 we had before And as I shall be empowered to press or draught Men for want of Voluntiers I have reason to hope these 400 Men will soon be sent away & Join the other provincials in season. I hope your Governm[t] will be of the same opinion with this & dispatch whatever Men you intend for the Assistance of their Countrymen without delay. I have laid a very Strict embargo upon all provisions here except to Halifax Annapolis & Chiconicto in Nova Scotia so that besides the Act of Assembly to restrain all Trade with the French both in North America and in the Islands no Vessels can go hence to any part even of his Matis Dominions. And I hope we shall starve the French in Luisburgh & by Gods blessing give them a Chastisement in other places May we have Ample Amends for the disgrace We have Sustained on the Ohio. Be pleased to inform Governor Wentworth that the Assembly here have voted 400 Men. I am S[r] &c[t]

Spencer Phips Esq[r].

SECY BANYAR TO GEN. JOHNSON.

New York 6 Augt. 1755.

Sir

The Governor being extremely busy in dispatching Expresses different ways has directed me to inclose you a copy of the Assembly's Resolution to raise 400 Men to reinforce the Troops under your Command, and to acquaint you that all possible Dispatch will be used in raising the Men, who will be either impressed or Draughted if a sufficient Number of Voluntiers do not offer, so that he hopes they will be at Albany in about three Weeks or less. It is expected that Connecticut will immediately raise 500 Men for the like purpose and the Governor is now writing to Governor Phips, desiring that the 500 Men which Governor Shirley recommends to be raised by this Goverment to attack the French Settlements on the River Chaudiere may be ordered forthwith to join you being clearly of opinion from the distance of the place that the diversion intended by that Measure will not have the Effect proposed, I am

Sir

your most obed^{t}.

bumble servan

Gen^{l}. Johnson. Gw Banyar

Assembly Chamber City of New York August 6th: 1755.

The House according to order Resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House on his Honour the Lieutenant Governor's Message of this Morning and the several other Papers Referred to the said Committee after some time spent therein M^{r}. Speaker Resumed the Chair and M^{r}. Watts Reported the Resolution of the Committee which he read in his place and afterwards delivered in at the Table where the same was again read and is as followeth Viz^{t}

Resolved that it is the opinion of this Committee that there be forthwith raised and Subsisted by this Colony four hundred effective Men Officers included to Reinforce and Strengthen the Army

destined to Crown Point And the said Resolution being read a second time

Resolved that the House do agree with the Committee in the aforesaid Resolution.

Ordered that Mr. Watts and Mr. Walton wait on his Honour the Lieutenant Governor with the aforesaid Resolution.

By order of the General Assembly

Abrm. Lott junr. Clk

Copy Examd.

Gw Banyar D Sec'ry

RESOLUTIONS OF THE GENERAL COURT OF MASS.

At a Great and General Court, or Assembly, for His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, begun and held at Boston upon Wednesday the 28th. day of May 1755 and continued by Prorogation unto Wednesday the 6th. of August following, and then Met.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay

The Committee appointed to take under Consideration, His Honour the Lieut Governour's Speech, to the two Houses, are humbly of opinion, that there be forthwith raised, in the pay of this Government, Three hundred Men, in addition to the Five hundred Men, ordered to be raised last Session, and sent as soon as possible to join & Strengthen the Forces now gone to Crown Point, all which is humbly submitted in the name and by order of the Committee; and the Committee ask leave to sit again and to report further

August 7. 1755 Ezek Cheever P order

In Council August 7. 1755. Read and sent down

In the House of Representatives August the 7th. 1755. Read and Accepted, and Ordered, that there be forthwith raised, three hundred Men, to reinforce the Expedition to Crown Point, and that there be paid to each of the said three hundred Men, twenty four Shillings by way of bounty, upon his Enlistment; & twelve Shillings more, upon his producing sufficient Fire Arms, at the first

Muster; and that the pay, or wages, shall commence at the time of inlisting, and the subsistance at the time of Marching from their place of dwelling, to the place of Rendezvouz: and that no deduction shall be made out of their Pay for any of the Bounty, they so receive. And that there be allowed three Shillings, to the Officer, for each of the said three hundred Men inlisted by him: And it is further Ordered that the like Bounty, and Encouragement, be allowed to each of the Five hundred Men, to whom this Court in their late Session, allowed Six Shillings to hold himself in readiness, for the Service, including the said Six Shillings: And His Honour the Lieutenant Governour is desired to give Orders for said Men, to March in Companies as fast as they are compleated, to join the other Forces already gone on the Expedition to Crown Point; And to acquaint the other Governments concerned in this Expedition, of these Resolutions, and urge them to raise a proportionable Number of Men for the said Service.

Sent up for Concurrence
T Hubbard Spkr.

In Council August 7. 1755
Read and Concur'd
Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry

Consented to
S. Phips

Copy Examined
Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry

GENL. JOHNSON TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY.

Camp at the Great Carrying
Place 15 Augt. 1755.

Sir

I arrived yesterday at this Camp. This morning I called a Council of War, the minutes of which I inclose your Honour. I could not as yet have Returns from the whole Army as some of the Troops are not yet come up, but by the best judgment we can make, the number of the whole will not exceed 2850 men fit for marching to Crown Point. The army is in general pretty healthy,

but from the season of the year, and upon various other accounts, there is more reason to expect our sick will encrease rather than decrease. From all the Informations I have hitherto been able to obtain, we may expect a strong opposition. For these reasons & sundry others w^ch^ time will not permit me to enlarge on, I join in opinion with the Council of War, that speedy Reinforcements will be needful for the Good of the present service, and I hope they will be accordingly sent us from yours & the other Governments concerned in the present Expedition. Our Amunition is rather short and our Arms in general but indiff^t^. It will therefore I think be very necessary that the Reinforcements be sufficiently provided with the one, & proper Care taken with regard to the other.

We shall loose no time but proceed in our opperations with all possible Dispatch.

I am Sir

Your Honours

Most obed^t^.

hum serv^t^.

W^m^. JOHNSON.

To the Honourable

Lieu^t^. Governor DeLancey.

Col. Cockcroft with his Reg^t^. is not yet come up, but I hope are to day at the great Falls ab^t^. 8 miles from hence. I sent 30 Empty Waggons back from Stillwater to lighten his Battoes for to that place there is scarce water to swim a light loaded Battoe. There have been great Desertions in his Reg^t^. & a great deal of uneasiness, partly owing to the Connecticut Troops & partly to the Commissaries, who were full of frivolous scruples, w^h^ is the mildest I can say of it. The Connecticut officers say that M^r^. G. DeLancey engaged to their Gov^t^. that their three Companys should in point of Provisions &^c^. be put on an equal footing with the other troops of that Gov^t^. Those have fresh Provisions now here in camp, such as Beeves & Sheep & I doubt not when the others come up that unless some measures are taken to supply them with the same, that Discontent will arise w^h^ may greatly distress our Proceedings. I shall acquaint them that I have wrote to your Honour upon this Subject & I hope proper care will be taken therein. When they were ordered to march from the Flatts,

they absolutely refused to strike their Tents until their Billeting money was paid, wh the Pay masters refused to do, tho the Capts offered to indemnify them for the same, this retarded our march Two days.

I am Sir
Your Honours
Most obedient
Humble servt.
Wm. Johnson.

MINUTE OF A COUNCIL OF WAR.

HEAD QUARTERS

Camp at the Great Carrying Place friday the 15 August 1755

At a Council of War beld by the Honourable Major General Johnson

Present

Major General Johnson
Major General Lyman
Colonel Ruggles
Colonel Titcomb
Colonel Williams
Colonel Goodrich
Lieut. Colonel Gilbert
Lieut. Colonel Bagly
Lieut. Colonel Pomroy
Lieut. Colonel Pitkin
Lieut. Colonel Whiting
Lieut. Colonel Cole
Capt. Peter Wraxall Secretary to General Johnson

General Johnson acquainted the Board that He had received a Letter from the Lieut. Governour of New York wherein He advises Him, that the Assembly of that Province had made a resolve to raise 400 Men in order to Reinforce the Troops already Raised upon the present Expedition against Crown Point; And Major General Lyman laid before the Board a Letter he had recd.

from Governour Fitch of Connecticut, wherein he desires to know if it is the opinion of the Council of War of this Army that 500 men agreed to be raised by the Legislature of that Colony be Needful to be imediately sent to Reinforce the Troops already assembled at this Place.

Hereupon General Johnson put the Question; whither the above Reinforcements should be sent to join the Army with all possible dispatch and are Needful for the Good of the present Service.

Agreed in the affirmative Nem: Con:

General Johnson then put the following Question — whither He should write to the Commander in Chief of Massachusetts Bay to desire that the 500 Men intended to make a Diversion upon the River Chaudiere supposed to be raised in the said Province be imediately sent to join this Army.

Agreed in the affirmative Nem: Con:

This Council of War are of opinion that Authenticated Copies of the foregoing Votes be imediately dispatched to the Several Governments who have raised Troops on the present Expedition and that the Colony of Rhode Island and the Govt. of New Hampshire be desired to send their Proportionable Reinforcements as soon as possible.

P. Lyman
Timo. Ruggles
Moses Titcomb
Eph. Williams
Elizar Goodrich
Thos. Gilbert
Jonathn. Bagly
Seth Pomroy
John Pitkin
Nathan Whiting
Edward Cole

A true Copy compared & Examined with the original minutes by me

Peter Wraxall
Secr.
to the General.

MAJR GENL JOHNSON TO LT GOV. DELANCEY.

Camp at the Great Carrying Place
24th of August 1755

SIR

Herewith I inclose your Honour the minutes of a Council of War which I called and at which were present all the Field Officers in Camp. I refer you thereto for particulars.

That we have many natural Obstacles to expect—that the French may of themselves out number us—that they will take post and Fortify themselves in some advantageous Place on this side Crown Point, probably at Tionderoga that they will greatly out Number us in Indians, and that by the Cognawagas engaging in their favour, our Indians will in general be less willing to take part with us as they are very many of them related to the Cognawagas and have Mothers, Sisters, Brothers &c among them, and that Some of our Indians will upon that acct actually decline engaging—I say that I incline to these Opinions and therefore do agree with the Council of War in thinking that all present circumstances collected, very strong and speedy Reinforcements are necessary to obtain the acquisition of Crown Point.

The Road is now making from this place to Lake St Sacrement where I propose to build Magazines and raise a defensible Fortification either as a safe retreat in case we should find the Enemy to strong for our Force and be obliged to quit our Ground, or upon well grounded intelligence find it the most prudent measure to halt there till we receive Reinforcements.

As I think the Troops under my Command both Officers and Men Seem to be animated with becoming resolution and Courage, I hope they will approve themselves in all respects worthy of the confidence which their country hath reposed in them and I shall endeavour to the utmost of my abilities to fulfil the Duties of that station in which I am placed. If we should not be so happy as to gratify the expectations of all, I hope we shall not deserve the reproach of any. Under the conduct of the greatest human abilities success is very precarious and determined by that Power which no

mortal hand can resist. We are engaged in a Righteous and a Glorious cause and as far as Courage ought to carry Men I hope it will carry us.

I hope the Governments in General and yours in particular will consider the naked state of their people who in the approaching season will stand in need of some warm Cloaths and Bedding, surely they deserve this consideration and relief, and I think it would be an affront to the Humanity and generousity of your Colony if they needed any arguments to stimulate them on this occasion.

I propose to march to morrow or next day with the first Division of about Fifteen Hundred Men and some Indians, and a few Field Pieces for Lake S[t] Sacrament and to order the remainder of the Troops to follow as soon as Possible with the heavy Artillery and Baggage. I am

Sir

Your Honours

Most Obedient Humble Servant

To the Honourable Wm Johnson

James DeLancey esq[r] &c

Sir.—I received your honours favour of the 13[th] Inst. You will see by the minutes of Council of War, what they think necessary with regard to the New Hampshire Troops and as they are a fine Body of Men & we stand so much in need of them, I concur in opinion with the Council of War & have sent an Express to Col: Blanchard to join us with all possible Dispatch & I doubt not but the Colony of New Hampshire will readily put the affair of Provisions on an equitable Footing with the other Gov[ts] I have now about 60 Indians with me & expect to day or to morrow 200 more & hope in the whole we shall have near 400—I am throwing up works here but am afraid the essential part of the service will not leave time to perfect them before we move. I have ordered 300 men constantly to work at them under the directon of Cap[t] Eyre they are to continue at it till General Lyman marches with the rest of the Troops & the heavy Artillery.

As to Gov[r] Shirleys Conduct and mine with regard to Indian Affairs, I have not time to write out & put Several Papers in

order w^ch^ indeed with Sundry others I thought more prudent to to leave at Albany, but upon the present Face of things I hope my conduct will be justified by my superiors & if I should throw the new Lights I have in possession upon this unfortunate affair I think General Shirley will appear very culpable. I am

Y^r^ Honours most
Humble Serv^t^
Wm Johnson

GENERAL JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Lake George 3d Sept. 1755.

My Lords

As I left all those papers w^ch^ were not necessary to the Military undertaking I am now engaged in behind me I cannot be exact as to the date when I had the honour to write your Lordships with a Copy of my Proceedings at the late meeting with our Indians. I think it was about the middle of July.

I have now witb me about 250 Indians & as small parties are every day dropping in I expect before I can be able to leave this to have full 300. I sent a Message in conjunction with the Six Nations to the Cagnawaga Indians who live in Canada in order to persuade them to stand Neuter in our present Disputes. I have had their answer, that it was not in their Power, that by Religion and Treaties they were so united to the French that they must obey their orders. The Sachems of the several Nations now with me have this day sent another Deputation to the s^d^. Cagnawagas to try if by fresh arguments they can bring them over to a Neutrality, aod this is to be the last Effort. Our Indians appear to be very sincere & zealous in our cause & their young men can hardly be withheld from goeing out a scalping w^ch^. is not thought either prudent or politic till the Cagnawagas give their final answer.

Governor Shirley soon after his arrival at Albany in his Way to Oswego, grew dissatisfied with my proceedings—Employed one Lydius of that place, a man whom he knew and I told him was extreamly obnoxious to me, & the very man whom the Indians had [at] their public meeting, so warmly complained of, to oppose my

Interest and management with them. Under this man several others were employed—these persons went to the Indian Castles, & by bribes, keeping them constantly feasting and drunk, calumniating my character, depreciating my commission, authority & management, in short by the most Licentious & abandoned proceedings, raised such a confusion amongst the Indians particularly the Two Mohock Castles, that their Sachems were under the utmost consternation, sent Deputies down to me to know what was the occasion of all these surprising Proceedings, that I had told them I was appointed Sole Superintendent of their affairs w^{ch}. had given an universal satisfaction thro' all their Nations, but that now every Fellow pretended to be vested with Commissions & authority &c. I sent several Messages and the Interpreters up to quiet their minds, for my military department would not suffer me to leave Albany, as I was marching with the troops under my command, or I would have gone up & should have soon overset all these violent measures. I have at Albany a great number of Letters and Papers w^{ch}. give particular relations of the Behavior & villainous Conduct of these Agents of Gov^{r}. Shirley, but if I had them here I would not trouble your Lordships with a Detail w^{ch} tho' very shocking would be extreamly tedious.

I shall only say in general, that a complication of more Scurrilous Falsehoods, more Base & Insolent Behaviour, more corrupt, more Destructive measures to overset that Plan of general Harmony w^{ch} I had with infinite Pains & at a great expense to the public so lately established, could not have taken place than did in y^{e}. conduct of these Agents of Gov^{r}. Shirley's. I spoke of it to Gov^{r}. Shirley, I wrote to him of it, but without Remedy. They pleaded his authority for all they did, and said they had his Commissions, & I can't but presume it must have been done with his knowledge and consent, in which I am confirmed by his letters to me.

The reason or the pretended reason w^{ch}. Gov^{r}. Shirley gives for his opposing my Indian management and employing these Persons, is, that I would not get some Indians to escourt him from Schenectady to Oswego. I had indeed mentioned it to some of their Sachems, who told me that, as his way to Oswego lay through their severall

countries & Oswego itself is in the Senecas Country, they could not conceive there was any occasion for their escourting him, & that when he came to Oswego there was no fear but many of the Six Nations would according to my desire meet him there and assist him. Numbers of the Troops had gone up without any molestation not the least Interruption had been given to any one, the Traders to Oswego were daily going & returning with single Battoes. those who are acquainted with Indian Affairs well know, that it would have been the worst of policy for the French at that time to violate the tranquility of the country of the Six Nations. Tis true some small parties of enemy Indians had been discovered between Schenectady & my house, but they are looked upon as a set of free Booters & Gov^r. Shirley's Body Guard would have been a full security to him against any such—even his primier Lydius when I talked to him on this head told me he saw no want of Indians to escourt him & that he would endeavour to dissuade him from it.

It is with Reluctance I trouble your Lordships with these matters, but as I have been honoured with a station of great Importance & entrusted with monies belonging to the Crown, it behoves me on every acc^t. not to be wholly silent, and I have said as little as I possibly could to give your Lordships some Idea of affairs for w^ch. I apprehend myself accountable to your Board.

Gov^r. Shirleys conduct not only shook the system of Indian affairs, gave me fresh vexation and perplexity but occasioned considerable and additional Expenses w^ch. would otherwise have been saved ; the profuse offers w^ch. his agents made to the Indians in order to debauch them from joining me, tho' it did not succeed but with very few, yet gave to all such self-importance, that when I urged to any of them who made demands upon me the unreasonableness of them &c. they reproached me that they had refused Gov^r. Shirley's great offers from whom they would have had every thing they wanted. Under these circumstances & the acc^t. coming at that time of our unhappy defeat on the Ohio, I was forced to make compliances w^ch otherwise they would neither have expected nor I have submitted to.

My Lords, I will hasten to a conclusion. From Gov^r. Shirley's

late Behaviour & his Letters to me I am under no doubt that he is become my inveterate enemy and that the whole weight of his Power & abilities will be exerted to blast if he can my Character —here and here only am I anxious—Gross Falsehoods (such he has already asserted in his letters to me,) artful misrepresentations, Deliberate malice, Resentment worked up by People in his confidence, whose Interest, nay whose very livelihood depends upon their inflaming him—these my Lords are circumstances wch. I own disturb me—I am sensible Govr. Shirley has in many respects been an active and a useful servt. to the Crown—his rank in public Life will natturally give him consequence and gain him Influence. Were I to lay open in a particular manner the whole scene of my Conduct with regard to the public & him, and from the Papers & Letters in my possession to contrast his conduct with regard to the Disputes between us. I say were I to do this & any one should think it worth their while calmly to peruse & impartially to examine the full state of the Affair between us, I would rest Character, Fortune, & Life upon the Decision—but I apprehend, unless I am properly called upon to do this, such a voluminous appeal would not find either leisure or Patience from those Persons to read it & consider it whose opinions would be of the greatest Consequence, they would rather I believe think me Impertinent & too full of my own Importance. Therefore my present address on this Subject to your Lordships is to entreat you will at least receive those accusations against me wch. I suspect already are or will be transmitted by Govr. Shirley, with a suspension of your Judgment. If your Lordships are disposed to have the whole amply laid before you, & I live to receive yr commands, they shall be obeyed with all possible dispatch.

In the mean time I beg leave to declare to your Lordships with the most unfeigned Sincerity as I did to the late General Braddock—that my only motives for accepting the Commission & powers he conferred upon me, were to serve my King & my Country at this important crisis. I stipulated with him for no reward for myself—and whatever Expectations I might indulge they were never equal to the fatigue nor the Disadvantages to my private Fortune wch. I foresaw I should & wch. I have suffered.

My Lords, animated by my Loyalty, by my Zeal for the public safety and welfare (both which were at stake) and by some desire of Fame, I accepted General Braddock's Commission & executed the trust reposed in me Chearfully to the utmost of my abilities & with Integrity. Govr. Shirleys interfering in the authoritave & ill-judged manner he has done, was injurious to the true system of Indian Affairs, a violation of the terms of my Commission & an arbitrary Insult upon my Character. And I must beg leave to inform yr. Lordships that if His Majesty should think proper to honour me with the management of Indian Affairs, I am in Duty bound to declare, that I do not think I can fulfill his royal Expectations & do that Service to my Country wch. Majesty may expect from me, if my Proceedings are to be controuled by any Govr. who may by being ill advised or from Personal Resentments or from other undue motives, take upon him to counteract my measures.

I must further beg leave to observe that unless the monies appointed to carry on Indian affairs are confided to my disposal & a certain Fund fixt on, I shall be ever liable to have my measures perplexed & opposed & often perhaps prevented from bringing into Effect Schemes wch by a precarious Fund I may be forced to drop & so loose that chain wch may bind the whole Structure.

By Govr Shirley's ill-grounded Resentments, from the imperious Stile he writes to me since Genl Braddock's Death, from his threatening Intimations, I am confirmed in this Lesson, that a Subordinate Power here with regard to Indian affairs & a Fund dependent upon the will & pleasure of his Majesty's Govrs in these Colonies will be incompatible both with my abilities and Inclinations to Conduct them, & as I have no private or mercenary views to serve by them, I must humbly beg leave to decline the Charge unless I am put upon the footing as above intimated. I shall always be desirous to take advice from any of His Majestys servts in these parts & to be accountable for my conduct to any Judicature His Majesty may think proper to appoint, but to be subjected to the Caprice & political views of Govrs. I cannot think will ever harmonize with one uniform Direction of Indian Affairs, & persuaded I am if they are branched out into various channels of power, the British Indian Interest in these parts will be unstable, perplexed,

& in the end totally lost, and upon that footing I would not choose to have the least hand in them.

I am building a Fort at this Lake where no house was ever before built nor a rod of land cleared, w^ch^ the French call Lake S^t^ Sacrament, but I have given it the name of Lake George, not only in honor to His Majesty but to ascertain his undoubted Dominion here. When the Battoes (certain small Boats so called) are brought from the last Fort I caused to be built at the Great Carrying Place ab^t^ 17 miles from hence, I propose to go down this Lake with a part of the Army and take post at the end of it about 50 miles from hence at a pass called Tionderogue ab^t^ 15 miles from Crown Point there wait the coming up of the rest of the Army & then attack Crown Point. The whole amount of our Troops fit for Duty at present are ab^t^ 3100—but the colonies are sending Reinforcements, for it is expected we shall have the main strength of Canada to contend with & great numbers of Indians. Our Battoes must all come hither by land upon carriages w^ch^ makes it very tedious & I believe we have near 600 to come.

I am with the utmost respect,
My Lords, your Lordships
Most Obe^t^.

RUMOR OF A BATTLE BETWEEN THE ENGLISH & FRENCH.

New York } ss. Garret Vanzandt of the City of Albany being examined says he came from Albany thursday last at Sunset, employed by M^r^. Hansen to carry Dispatches from the Camp to the Governor. That he heard Major General Johnson was attacked in his Camp at Lake George by a Body of about 4 or 5000 French, on Monday Morning last about 10 oclock, that the Battle continued about 6 Hours, and then the French retreated precipitately leaving all their Baggage and all their Provisions—That he heard 6 or 700 of the French were killed, and about 100, of the English. Among the latter are Col Pitkin, Col. Williams, Cap^t^. Jonathan Stevens, Cap^t^. Farrel, Cap^t^. Stoddert, Cap: W^m^ M^c^Gennis, That General Johnson was wounded through the upper part of the thigh. That Cap^t^. Butler, Cap^t^. Teady Magin and Hendrick the Mohawk

Sachim are missing & supposed to be kill'd That the English Army consisted of 2500. That between Pokeepsingh and the Manor of Livingston about 1000 Men passed him in their Way to Albany. That when he left Albany there were about 1000 Men there. That Col. Renselaer went from Albany with about 200 Men Tuesday Morning and believes reached the General's Camp by Thursday Evening. That on his Way he heard there were about 10,000 New England Men marching to Albany. That 4 or 500 he believes were arrived at or near Albany before he left it. That he understood all these Forces were going to the General unless stopt by orders from him. That he heard at Albany there was only 27 of our Indians killed. That he heard the French Indians run away after being drove up twice to the Cannon by the French. That the French General is dangerously wounded and him and his Aid de Camp Prisoners, their Lieut^{t}. General killed. That our waggoners, who were not armed, as soon as they observed any English or French fall ran and took up their arms and fought. Where the French were most in Number our Indians fell upon & attack'd them. That on Tuesday last an Express was sent from Albany to Esopus to Col^{l} Gaasbeek Chambers to send Men up to Albany, to which he said he would consult the Act of Assembly, and at that time had Lawyers with him. On Wednesday another Express was dispatched from Albany for the same purpose who met an Express coming from Esopus to Albany to enquire whether the News was true, on which the Albany Express said he had a Mind to kill him. Both Expresses then went to Esopus—and the People were called under arms on Wednesday & discharged and ord^{d}. to appear next day. But that he met one Cap^{t}. Elpendorph with 50 Troopers on Thursday Night 20 miles from Albany, who when he first heard the News push'd off with these Men without waiting for Orders.

BATTLE OF LAKE GEORGE.

[Lond. Mag. xxiv.]

GEN^{L}. JOHNSON TO THE GOVERNORS OF THE SEVERAL COLONIES.

Camp at Lake George, Septr. 9. 1755

GENTLEMEN,

Sunday evening the 7th. instant I received intelligence from some Indian scouts I had sent out, that they had discovered three large roads about the South Bay, and were confident a very considerable number of the enemy were marched, or on their march towards our encampment at the Carrying-place, where were posted about 250 of the New Hampshire troops, and five companies of the New York regiment. I got one Adams, a waggoner, who voluntarily and bravely consented to ride express with my orders to colonel Blanchard of the New Hampshire regiment, commanding officer there. I acquainted him with my intelligence, and directed him to withdraw all the troops there within the works thrown up. About half an hour, or near an hour after this, I got two Indians and two soldiers to go on foot with another letter to the same purpose.

About twelve o'clock that night the Indians and soldiers returned with a waggoner who had stole from the camp, with about eight others their waggoners and forces without orders. This waggoner says they heard and saw the enemy about four miles from this side the Carrying-place. They heard a gun fire, and a man call upon heaven for mercy, which he judged to be Adams. The next morning I called a council of war, who gave it as their opinion, and in which the Indians were extremely urgent that 1000 men should be detached, and a number of their people would go with them, in order to catch the enemy in their retreat from the other camp, either as victors, or defeated in their design. The 1000 men were detached under the command of colonel Williams, of one of the Boston regiments, with upwards of 200 Indians. They marched between eight and nine o'clock. In about an hour and half afterwards we heard a heavy firing, and all the marks of a warm engagement, which we judged was about three or four miles from us; we beat to arms, and got our men all in readiness. The

fire approached nearer, upon which I judged our people were retreating, and detatched lieutenant colonel Cole, with about 300 men to cover their retreat. About ten o'clock some of our men in the rear, and some Indians of the said party, came running into camp, and acquainted us, that our men were retreating, that the enemy were too strong for them. The whole party that escaped returned to us in large bodies.

As we had thrown up a breastwork of trees round our encampment, and planted some field-pieces to defend the same, we immediately hauled some heavy cannon up there to strengthen our front, took possession of some eminences on our left flank, and got one field-piece there in a very advantageous situation: The breastwork was manned throughout by our people, and the best disposition made through our whole encampment, which time and circumstances would permit. About half an hour after eleven, the enemy appeared in sight, and marched along the road in very regular order directly upon our center: They made a small halt about 150 yards from our breast-work, when the regular troops (whom we judged to be such by their bright and fixed bayonets) made the grand and center attack. The Canadians and Indians squatted and dispersed on our flanks. The enemy's fire we received first from their regulars in platoons, but it did no great execution, being at too great a distance, and our men defended by the breast-work. Our artillery then began to play on them, and was served, under the direction of Captain Eyre, during the whole engagement, in a manner very advantageous to his character, and those concerned in the management of it. The engagement now became general on both sides. The French regulars kept their ground and order for some time with great resolution and good conduct, but the warm and constant fire from our artillery and troops put them into disorder; their fire became more scattered and unequal, and the enemy's fire on our left grew very faint. They moved then to the right of our encampment, and attacked colonel Ruggles, colonel Williams, and colonel Titcomb's regiment, where they maintained a very warm fire for near an hour, still keeping up their fire in the other parts of our line, tho' not very strong. The three regiments on the right supported the

attack very resolutely, and kept a constant and strong fire upon the enemy. This attack failing, and the artillery still playing along the line, we found their fire very weak, with considerable intervals. This was about four o'clock, when our men and the Indians jumped over the breast-work, pursued the enemy, slaughtered numbers, and took several prisoners, amongst whom was the baron de Dieskau, the French general of all the regular forces lately arrived from Europe, who was brought to my tent about six o'clock, just as a wound I had received was dressed. The whole engagement and pursuit ended about seven o'clock.

I do not know whether I can get the returns of the slain and wounded on our side to transmit herewith; but more of that by and by.

The greatest loss we have sustained was in the party commanded by colonel Williams in the morning, who was attacked, and the men gave way, before colonel Whiting, who brought up the rear, could come to his assistance. The enemy, who were more numerous, endeavoured to surround them; upon which the officers found they had no way to save the troops but by retreating; which they did as fast as they could. In this engagement we suffered our greatest loss; colonel Williams, major Ashley, captain Ingersal, and captain Puter, of the same regiment; captain Farrell, brother-in-law to the general, who commanded a party of Indians, captain Stoddart, captain M'Ginnes, captain Stevens, all Indian officers, and the Indians say near forty of their people, who fought like lions, were all slain. Old Hendrick, the great Mohawk Sachem, we fear is killed. We have abundant reason to think we killed a great number of the enemy; amongst whom is Mons. St. Pierre, who commanded all the Indians. The exact number on either side I cannot obtain; for tho' I sent a party to bury our dead this afternoon, it being a running scattered engagement, we can neither find all our dead, nor give an exact account. As fast as these troops joined us, they formed with the rest in the main battle of the day; so that the killed and wounded, in both engagements, officers excepted, must stand upon one return.

About eight o'clock last night, a party of 120 of the New Hampshire regiment, and 90 of the New York regiment, who

were detached to our assistance, under the command of captain M'Ginnes, from the camp at the Carrying-place, to reinforce us, were attacked by a party of Indians and Canadians, at the place where colonel Williams was attacked in the morning; their engagement began between four and five o'clock. This party who our people say were between 3 and 400, had fled from the engagement here, and gone to scalp our people killed in the morning. Our brave men fought them for near two hours, and made a considerable slaughter amongst them. Of this brave party two were killed and eleven wounded, and five missing. Captain M'Ginnes, who behaved with the utmost calmness and resolution, was brought on a horse here, and, I fear, his wounds will prove mortal. Ensign Falsam, of the New Hampshire regiment, wounded thro' the sboulder.

I have this morning called a council of war, a copy of the minutes of which I send you herewith.

Monsieur le baron de Dieskau, the French general, is badly wounded in the leg, and thro' both his hips, and the surgeon very much fears his life. He is an elderly gentleman, an experienced officer, and a man of high consideration in France. From his papers, I find he brought under his command to Canada, in the men of war lately arrived at Quebec, 3171 regular troops, who were partly in garrison at Crown-Point, and encamped at Ticonderoro, and other advantageous passess, between this and Crown-Point. He tells me he had with him yesterday morning 200 grenadiers, 800 Canadians, and 700 Indians of different nations. His aid de camp says, (they being separately asked) their whole force was about 2000. Several of the prisoners say, about 2300. The baron says, his major-general was killed, and his aid-de-camp says, the greater part of the chief officers also. He thinks by the morning and afternoon actions they have lost near 1000 men, but I can get no regular accounts. Most of our people think from 5 to 600. We have about 30 prisoners, most of them badly wounded. The Indians scalped of their dead already near 70, and were employed after the battle last night, and all this afternoon, in bringing in scalps; and great numbers of French and Indians yet left unscalped. They carried off numbers of their dead, and secreted them. Our men have suffered so much fatigue for three

days past, and are constantly standing upon their arms by day, half the whole upon guard every night, and the rest lay down armed and accoutred, that both officers and men are almost wore out. The enemy may rally, and we judge they have considerable reinforcements near at hand; so that I think it necessary we be upon our guard, and be watchful to maintain the advantages we have gained. For these reasons I do not think it either prudent or safe to be sending out parties in search of the dead.

I do not hear of any officers killed at our camp but colonel Titcomb, and none wounded but myself, and Major Nichols of colonel Titcomb's. I cannot yet get certain returns of our dead and wounded; but from the best accounts I can obtain, we have lost about 130 who are killed, about 60 wounded, and several missing from the morning and afternoon's engagement.

I think we may expect very shortly another and more formidable attack, and that the enemy will then come with artillery. The late colonel Williams had the ground cleared for building a stockaded fort. Our men are so harassed, and obliged to be so constantly upon watchful duty, that I think it would be both unreasonable, and I fear in vain, to set them at work upon the designed fort.

I design to order the New Hampshire regiment up here to reinforce us, and I hope some of the designed reinforcements will be with us in a few days. When these fresh troops arrive, I shall immediately set about building a fort.

My wound is in my thigh, is very painful. The ball is lodged, and cannot be got out; by which means I am, to my mortification, confined to my tent.

10th

This letter was begun, and should have been dispatched yesterday; but we had two alarms, and neither time nor prudence would permit it. I hope, gentlemen, you will place the incorrectness hereof to the account of our situation. I am, gentlemen, most respectfully, Your most obedient servant,

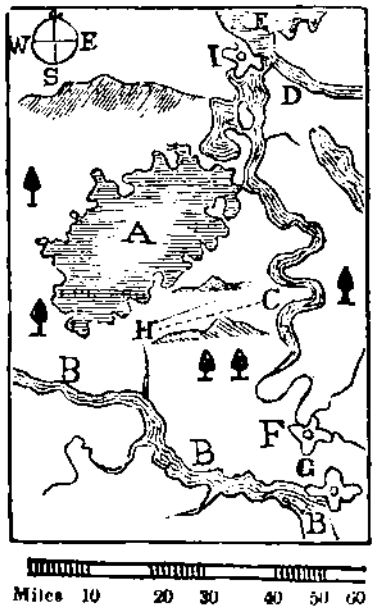
WILLIAM JOHNSON.

[Another account of the above engagement will be found in the N. Y. Mercury Sept 22, 1755, transferred to the Lond. Gent. Mag. XXV. 518.]

MAP OF THE COUNTRY AROUND LAKE GEORGE.

[From Gent. Mag. xxv.]

The little annexed map shews the situation of the country where the late engagement happened. The *French* imagined the *English* army would have crossed the carrying place from *Fort Nicholson* at G, to *Fort Anne* at F, and accordingly had staked *Wood Creek* at C, to prevent their navigation; but General *Johnson* being informed of it, continued his route on *Hudson's* river to H. The French marched from C to attack his advanced detachments near the lake. The dotted lines shew their march.



A. Lake George, or Sacrament; B. Hudson's River; C. Wood Creek; D. Otter Creek; E. Lake Champlain; F. Fort Anne; G. Fort Nicholson; H. The place where Gen. Johnson beat the French; H C. The rout of the French.

*** Among the Mss. in the Sec'ys Dept. are the original Muster Rolls of the following companies which served in the campaign of 1755.

Capt Phil. Jno Schuyler's	Comp	Albany	3 officers	89	rank & file	
" Edmond Mathews'	"	Albany	3 officers	97	rank & file	
" Isaac Corsa's	"	Westchester		95	"	
" Pieter Vanden Burgh's	"	Dutchess	3	"	78	"
" Wm. Mc. Ginnis	"	Schenectady	3	"	89	"
" Saml. Dimock	"	Seabrook Ct.	3	"	97	"
" John Slap's	"	Durham	" 3	"	97	"
" Street Hall	"	Walingford	3	"	97	"

MINUTE OF COUNCIL.

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York the 14th. September 1755

PRESENT.

His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight &ca.

Mr. Alexander	Mr. Rutherfurd
Mr. Kennedy	Mr. Holland.
Mr. Chief Justice DeLancey	Mr. Chambers.
Mr. Horsmanden	
Mr. Murray	Mr. Smith.

His Excellency communicated a Letter of the 10th Instant from Peter Wraxall Esqr. Aid de Camp to Major General Johnson, advising that on the the 8th Instant General Johnson's Army was attacked in their Camp, that after a conflict of 4 hours the Enemy gave way and fled. That the loss on our side is about 150 killed, and about 100 wounded. That our Indians lost about 40. That the French General is wounded, and about 25 prisoners taken, about 70 of their Scalps taken by our Indians, and.

His Excellency communicated a Letter of the 5th, from Governor Wentworth, advising, that the Government have passed an Act to raise 300 Men — And a Letter of the fifth from Governour Phips, advising that his Government, (Massachusets Bay) have passed An Act, to raise 2000 more besides 800 formerly provided for to reinforce the Army destined against Crown Point.

His Excellency observed that from the Great Reinforcements sending to the Army, he was apprehensive there might be a want of provisions. The Council were of opinion, that two hundred Barrels of Pork, and Six Barrels of Vinegar, be immediately purchased and sent up to Albany, and that as other species of provisions may be had at Albany, His Excellency would be pleased on his Arrival there, to order such quantitys to be purchased, as he should find necessary. Whereupon Mr. Oliver DeLancey being called in, undertook to purchase and send to Albany the Pork and Vinegar, And his Excellency by the advice

of the Board, directed Mr. DeLancey to purchase 300 Fire Arms, over and above the 200, now in his hands belonging to the Province, all which the Council think necessary to be immediately sent to Albany, and doubt not, but the General Assembly will readily make provisions for these, or any other necessary services. The Council were also of opinion, that his Excellency should order nineteen Barrels of Gunpowder out of the Magazine, and twelve in the hands of Mr. DeLancey, which latter belong to the province to he sent to Albany.

The Governor recommended to the Gentlemen of the Council if any infectious Distemper should discover itself among the Inhabitants of this City, during his absence, that they would order the persons to be removed, in order to prevent its spreading, agreable to the meaning of the Laws lately made in that case, and that they would make the necessary orders in all cases for Vessels performing Quarentine and the preventing infection.

The Council advised his Excellency to issue a Proclamation Ordaining and appointing Thursday the second day of October next, to be set a part and observed throughout this province as a day of publick thanksgiving to Almigbty God for his singular deliverance from our Enemies. Which his Excellency ordered accordingly.

GENL JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Camp at Lake George 24 Sepr 1755

My Lords

I had the honour to write your Lordships the 3d Inst & thought myself under the necessity of laying open (to me) a very desagreable Scene.

Since my last Said letter, the Enemy paid us a visit at this Camp. we were So happy as to give them a pretty Severe repulse & took their General, The Baron De Dieskau who commands all the French Kings Troops in Canada, Prisoner.

As I make no Doubt but the Genl. Letter wch I wrote to the Several Governments who raised Troops on this Expedition or the particulars drawn from it of the actions & events of the 8th

Inst. has before now been transmitted to his Majesty's ministers, I shall not now interupt your Lordships with any Repetition of that narrative.

The next day after this affair, the Indians acquainted me that they proposed to returne home as was their constant Custom after an Engagmt. wherein they had met with any considerable Loss—for what passed on this occasion in a publick way, I refer your Lordships to the inclosed minutes. They told me in private that one prevailing motive for their return home was that as the French Indians & they had now drawn the Sword against each other they expected the Enemy might fall on their Settlements, & therefore it was necessary for their general Safety to go home & put their people on their Guard, call Councills & take every needful precaution. and that when I should acquaint them that we were ready to go forward with the expedition & fix a Day for their Return they would come more in number & with a Determination of Revenge upon their Enemy—they lost about 30 of their people & among wch many eminent Sachems & warriors very faithful to our Interest, they Sustained the chief attack from the Enemy in the morning action, and they complained to me that they were Sacrificed by the Backwardness & flight of our People, & I fear from the most impartial accts they had reason—every one of their officers who were in the Engagmt were Slain.

Your Lordships will observe from the inclosed Minutes that they repeat in a verry earnest manner that the Cagnawagas may never again be suffered to trade either at Albany or Oswego.

In my humble Opinion, to grant their request, to prohibit & to prevent by the Strictest Execution of law all trade with the Said Cognawagas or Subjects of the French Kings either at Albany or Oswego or elswhere by any of his Majesty's Subjects in these parts, but more particularly at Albany, will be a measure of the most useful Kind will highly distress the French, who by the great trade between Canada & Albany are enabled to Supply the Indians with Goods wch otherwise they could not but under great Disadvantages, & hereby they make us Tools to the increase & Stability of their Indian Interest. We might then push a stronger & more successful Interest amongst them & have one of the most powerful means in

our hands to draw off the Cognawagas from the French reunite them to their Bretheren of the 6 Nations & prevail on them to return to their antient habitations in this Province.

S[r] Charles Hardy is come up to Albany in order to push forward the present expedition I hope to See and hear when I propose to lay this matter before him, but I foresee that if S[r] Charles embraces my Sentiments & tries to push them into effect he will meet with great opposition from the Dutch Traders at Albany who by their cabals & weight in the Assembly may perhaps Distress or at least vex him. Those People are So devoted to their own private Profit that every other public Principle has ever been Sacrificed to it.

I will detain Your Lordships no longer than to assure you of my most Sincere Inclinations to promote what appears to me for the hon[r] and Interest of His Majesties Service and that I am

My Lords
Your Lordships
Most Obe[t] hum Serv[t]

To the Right Honourable
& Honourable the Lords
of Trade &[c].

endorsed
Gen[l]. Johnsons Letter to the
Lords of Trade 24 Sep[r]. 1755.

THE LORDS OF TRADE TO GENL. JOHNSON.

Whitehall, October ye 9th 1755.

Sir

I am directed by the Lords Commiss[rs] for trade and Plantations to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter dated at Albany the 21[st] of July, acquainting their Lordships with your having been appointed by the late General Braddock to the sole Superintendency and Management of the Affairs of the six united Nations of Indians, their Allies and Dependants, and inclosing a Copy of the Minutes of your Proceedings at the Interview held with them at Mount Johnson in consequence thereof.

The many Proofs which their Lordships had received, not only during the last War, but since, of your great Ability & Influence

in the Management of the Affairs of the Indians, and in keeping them steady to their Engagements, notwithstanding the Artifice of the ffrench on one side, and the Abuse and Neglect of our own Colonies on the other, induced their Lordships to think it their Duty to recommend you to His Majesty for this important Trust upon the present great Occasion; and when their Lordships reflect upon the happy Consequences with which that Appointment has been attended, and that perhaps it was the only means left of preserving the Friendship and gaining the Assistance of the Indians, it gives them the greatest Pleasure that their Recommendation had the desired Effect.

The Number of Indians which attended the Meeting at Mount Johnson, so much larger than had ever appeared at any former Interview, at least of late years, was a happy Omen of Success, & their Lordships hope the manner in which the Treaty with them was conducted, and the prudent and forcible Arguments which were used to engage them to take part with Us in our Attempts to dispossess the ffrench of their Encroachments, will have the Effect to fix them stedfast in Our Interest.

If the Indians are really sincere in their Declarations, and We on our part observe a proper conduct towards them, by seeking the most effectual means of redressing the Grievances and Impositions they so justly complain of, and by inviolably adhering to Our Engagements with them, this well tim'd Renewal of the Covenant-Chain with them, will, their Lordships doubt not, be attended with all the happy Consequences so strongly mark'd out in your Letter.

The Transactions at Albany at the last Interview there, clearly marked out the Necessity and Expediency of a speedy, impartial and effectual Examination into these Complaints of the Indians with respect to the Kayoderasseras & Conojoharry Patents, and other like Violations of Our Treaties and Engagements with them, and that the Indians may be fully convinced that there was no want of a proper Attention on the part of Government here to these important Matters, I am directed to inclose to you a Copy of the Instructions given to the present Governor of New York thereupon, which you will communicate to them in case you think it advisable so to do; How far these Instructions will be effectual to obtain Redress in these Complaints of the Indians, must depend

upon a Variety of Circumstances which do not, nor cannot appear to their Lordships, but if the Directions contained in them appear to you to be ineffectual, it will be a great Satisfaction to their Lordships to have your Sentiments upon this Matter, and your Opinion, what will be the most effectual Method to obtain this desirable end.

It has long been their Lordships Opinion, that the Affairs of the Indians ought to be regulated, established and conducted under some one general Plan and System, adapted to their particular Situations, and Comprehensive of every thing which can contribute to their Security, Convenience and Satisfaction, but it will be impossible for such a Plan to take place whilst there is no Fund existing for defraying the necessary Expences of the Service; Their Lordships however would be glad to have your Opinion of what shall appear to you to be the most proper plan for the Direction of Indian Affairs upon such a general System, and if in the mean time, the Measures recommended by you shall appear to be immediately necessary as temporary Expedients to engage the Friendship of the Indians, and keep them firm in our Interest, their Lordships doubt not, but a proper Attention will be shewn to them, as well as to M^{r} Wraxhall's Situation (whose Salary appears to be greatly inadequate to the Hardships and Fatigues of his Office) by M^{r} Shrley who has now the chief Command in America, and consequently the Direction of this Service, and to whom their Lordships recommend to you to apply upon this and every other Matter which relates to this Branch of it. I am, with great truth,

Sir, Your most obed^{t} humble Serv^{t}

JOHN POWNALL Secry

[Here follow arts. 90, 91, 92 & 93 of His Majesty's Instructions to Sir Charles Hardy, Gov. of N. York, but we have not room for them at present.]

GENL. JOHNSON TO THE REPRESENTATIVES OF QUEEN'S COUNTY.

Octob. 10. 1755.

GENTLEMEN,

A few days ago I received a letter from Mess^{rs}. Schuyler & Depeister, of Albany acquainting me that you had sent to them 69

cheeses and 200 sheep, being part of 1000 raised in Queen's county on Long Island as a present to this Army, and which they had forwarded to me. This letter was read at a Council of War, consisting of all the field officers in this camp, which I summoned yesterday afternoon.

The most equitable and useful division hath been made of this generous and public-spirited present, which we could follow.

Tho cattle and a few sheep had been sent by some of the Provinces to their Troops, yet your sheep were very Seasonable; and highly beneficial to the Arm in general. Your Cheeses were highly acceptable and reviving; for unless amongst some of the officers, it was food scarcely known among us.

This generous humanity of Queens county is unanimously and gratefully applauded by all here; we pray that your benevolence may be returned to you by the Great Shepherd of human Kind, a hundred fold; and may those Amiable housewifes, to whose skill we owe the refreshing Cheeses, long continue to shine in their useful and endearing stations.

I beg, gentlemen, that you in particular will accept of, and convey to your generous county, my grateful & respectful salutations for their seasonable beneficence to the Army under my command.

I am
Gentlemen
Your Most obedient and Obliged Servant
W. JOHNSON.

[From the London Gaz.]

Whitehall Nov. 18. 1755.

The King has been pleased to grant unto Wm. Johnson of New York, America, Esqr. and his heirs male the dignity of a Baronet of Great Britain.

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRADE TO THE KING.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty

May it please Your Majesty,

In obedience to Your Majesty's Commands signified to Us by Mr. Fox, one of Your Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, in his Letter dated the 18th, of November last, We have taken into Our Consideration the Copy of a Letter from Mr. Thomas Penn, in behalf of himself and his Brother, Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, to Mr. Fox, together with a Copy of a Message from the Governor to the Assembly of that Province of the 20th. of July last, relating to an Offer, then made and now proposed to be enlarged, of a Grant of Lands, in different Proportions, to such Officers and Soldiers as shall engage in the publick Service. Whereupon We beg Leave humbly to represent to Your Majesty,

That We cannot but greatly approve the Zeal, which Mr. Penn has by this Offer expressed for Your Majesty's Service, which in the present Exigency of Affairs certainly calls for every degree of Support and Encouragement which can be given to it; But as the Lands intended to be granted are said in general to lie to the Westward of the Allegany Mountains, We are apprehensive, that the proposed Settlement may comprehend within it part of those Lands (being sixty Miles from the Lakes into the Country) which the six Nations of Indians, by a solemn Deed in 1726, surrendered to the Crown of Great Britain to be protected and defended for their Use as hunting Lands; And in the quiet Possession of which, Your Majesty, in your Instructions to Sr. Charles Hardy, Your Governor of New York, has directed him to give them the strongest assurances of your Royal Resolution to protect and defend them, forbidding him upon any pretence whatever to grant Lands to any Person within the Limits described in the said Deed, but on the contrary to use his utmost Endeavours to prevent the making any Settlement within the same.

In order to remove this objection, by shewing that the Six Nations had voluntarily and fairly sold and convey'd to him all their Right and Title to the Lands now offered to be granted, Mr.

Penn (by whom We have been attended upon this Occasion) produced to us a Treaty concluded by his Agents with the sachems of all the said Nations at Albany in July 1754, In which Treaty We fin'd a Deed whereby the said Nations, for the Consideration therein mentioned, convey to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania all the Lands lying within that Province, bounded and limited as follows, viz^{t}. "beginning at the Kittochtinny or "blue Hills on the West Bank of Susquehannah River, and thence "by the said River to a mile above the mouth of a certain Creek "call'd Kayarondinhagh, thence North West and by West, as far "as the said Province of Pennsylvania extends to its Western "Line or Boundary, thence along the said Western Line or "Boundary to the South Line or Boundary of the said Province, "thence by the said South Line to the South side of the said "Hills, along the said Hills to the place of beginning."

We must however beg Leave to observe to your Majesty, that from the manner in which the Treaty for this Purchase appears to have been carried on, from the unwillingness which We find the Indians at first expressed to part with any Lands to the Westward of the Allegany Mountains, from the Declaration which they made to S^{r}. W^{m}. Johnson at the Conferences which he held with them in July last, that nowithstanding they had sold the Lands abovementioned to the Proprietary of Pennsylvania, they would not part with more than half of them, and from their earnest request that the English might not be suffered to make any further Purchases, but that the Indians might be allowed to keep their Lands for themselves, there is great reason to believe that the making any settlement within the Limits described in the Deed of 1726, would give them the greatest uneasiness and Dissatisfaction.

That your Majesty may be the better enabled to judge of the Expediency or Inexpediency of such a measure, We beg leave shortly to state to your Majesty the Nature and Situation of this Tract of Country, the real importance of which to the six Nations will best appear, if We consider it in two lights, 1, as Hunting Lands, 2^{dly}. as a great pass in the tract of the Indian Country.

As to the first Point, the Inhabitants of this Country are Hunters, and as the Interests of a commercial Nation, in which it is to be

protected and by which it may be commanded, is it's Trade, so the great and main point with regard to these hunting Nations, if the expression may be allowed, is to have the Command of the hunting Grounds, which so far as regards the Beaver, the most valuable Branch of it, lie in the Environs of the great Lakes.

With respect to the second Light in which this Object may be viewed, it must be observed, that there is no way of passing either to the East or to the West, or from the North to the South but thro' the Lakes, or over the Streights, Falls and carrying Places in and about them, unless it be by going round them, which as to all Business or advantage is impracticable. Unless therefore the Indians be left in Possession of this Country, they must lose not only the Command of it, but also the Use and Benefit of their Hunting.

Possessed of this Country, they can descend by water-communication with the Streams to any part of the Continent from the Gulph of St. Lawrence to the Mississippi, for in this Country lie the Heads of the Delawar, Susquehanna, Ohio, S^{t}. Lawrence, and Hudson's rivers; and the Light in which they themselves consider it will clearly appear from the account which they themselves gave of it some time ago to a Person in whom they had Confidence at Onondage, viz^{t}. That it has many advantages superior to any other part of America, the endless mountains (meaning the Apalachian) separate us, say they, from the English from Albany to Georgia; the falls of S^{t}. Lawrence and Sorrel River and the Mountains of Almouchousen separate us from the French; If the French should prevail so far as to attempt to drive us out of our Country, We can with our old Men Wives and Children come down the Streams of the Mohawks River, the Delawar, both Branches of the Susquehannah and the Potowmack to the English; If the English should expell us our Country, We have a like Conveyance to the French, by the Streams of S^{t}. Lawrence, & Sorrell River; and if both should join, We can retire across the Lakes.

From this short description of this Country, the Lines of Indian Politicks may be easily traced out, And their first Resolution not to part with this Situation either to French or English as Settlers; Their great Uneasiness when the French attempted to make a

Settlement at Niagara in 1719, which gave rise to that treaty of 1726, whereby they put their Country and Hunting Lands under the Protection of the Crown of England—Their Difficulties, when the Commissioners on the Part of Pennsylvania proposed to purchase part of this Country at Albany, and their Declaration to S^r^ W^m^ Johnson, that, notwithstanding their purchase, they would not part with it, are Circumstances which clearly mark out what should he the Conduct and Politicks of the English with regard to them viz. to leave them in Possession of their Country according to the Description in the Deed of 1726, and to undertake the Guarantee of it to them, protecting them and their Hunting Lands in such manner as to command both it and them, and Yet most religiously to preserve the Use to them.

Upon the whole therefore We are humbly of Opinion, that at any time, but more especially at present, when We ought cautiously to avoid giving any the least Cause of Jealousy or Distrust to the Indians, and religiously to observe Our Engagements with them, it would not be advisable to attempt the making any Settlement Upon the Lands, which by the Deed of 1726 are given by them to Your Majesty, to be protected for their Use. The Regard, which the Proprietarys of Pennsylvania have at all times shewn for Your Majesty's Interest and the Publick Service, leaves Us no room to doubt of their Acquiescence in this Opinion, And We have reason to hope that their laudable design of promoting the Good of that Service by their generous Proposal will not be defeated by it, as We Observe upon an Examination of the best Geographical Description and Dilineation of this Country, that there is within the Province of Pennsylvania a space of Land between the Mountains and the Limits of the Lands described in the Deed of 1726, more than sufficient for this or any larger Settlement which may be proposed. Which is most humbly Submitted.

DUNK HALIFAX.
J. PITT.

Whitehall
Dec^br^ the 11^th^ 1755. (Sign'd) JAMES OSWALD
ANDREW STONE.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Mount Johnson 18th Decr 1755

My Lords

The Season of the year & other circumstances made it necessary to klose the campaign & discharge the Provincial Troops under my command.

When I first knew of my appointment to Indian affairs, I repeated my desire of being excused from my military command, I was Sensible & pleaded that it woud, as it actually did, So interfere with my administration of Indian affairs, that I could not attend them in the manner I wished to have done. By my Military Engagements I have not been able to be at my own House or in the Indian Country one day this four months. And now I am at last got home & am just entering into the administration of Indian affairs so as to form & conduct them to the extent of my knowledge and abilities for the good of His Majesty's Service, I am again obtructed & everything brot to a stand by Genl Shirleys Sending me a new Commission & Instructions for the management of Indian affairs & ordering me to attend him either at New York or Boston, the least of wch is 200 miles distant from hence; this journey I am but ill qualified for upon acct of my wound the effects of wch I still feel.

I herewith transmit yr Lordships copies of Mr Shirleys letter, Commission & Instructions & also of my answer.

The necessity I am under of going either to New York or Boston, to know upon what footing I am to go on with the administration of Indian affairs, or whether I am to go on at all, will continue these affairs in a State of confusion, besides I am to have a meeting with Some Indians of all the nations at this place the of next month.

I propose to myself the Honour of writing your Lordships another Letter either from New York or Boston.

I am most respectfully

To the Right Honble and Honble The Lords Commissioners of Trade &c. &c.

My Lord Your Lordships most Obedt. & faithful Hum Servt.

Endorsed Fort Johnson Decbr 18th 1755.
My letter to the Lords of Trade—

To the Right Honourable The Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

The Memorial of William Johnson of the Mohawks Country in the Province of New York Esq^r.

SHEWETH.

That the Memorialist in the year 1746 by the Appointment of the Hono^ble M^r. Clinton then Governor of New York, undertook the management of Indian Affairs, at that time in a very unfavourable Situation for the British Interest; and by great Application and Industry prevailed on the six Nations to take up the Hatchet and assist the English against the French. That during this Interval he advanced by Order of M^r. Clinton the sum of £600 for Presents he distributed among the Western Nations of Indians, which had So good an Effect on them, that they offer'd to join the English against the French, if the former would Supply them with Arms and Ammunition. This was neglected, and the Peace took Place Soon after. That the Memorialist hath also advanced several other Sums of money for Publick Services: Accounts of all which have been laid before the General Assembly and repeated Applications made to them to allow the same, as well by Recommendations from M^r. Clinton, as since by Lieutenant Governor DeLancey, but without any other Effect than the allowing of some Articles of his Demand, others only in part, and the absolute refusal to allow any part of the £600 abovementioned, the Assembly alledging that as the Memorialist laid out that sum by M^r. Clinton's Order, to him he ought to apply for Payment: So that there remains the Ballance of still due, besides Interest, which being computed and the whole reduced into Sterling amounts to That the Memorialist finding all Applications hitherto fruitless and vain, is oblig'd to have recourse to your Lordships for Redress, begging leave to lay before your Lordships this state of his Case, with the Account annexed, and that your Lordships will be pleased to offer the same to his Majesty, or to take such other Method for the Payment of this just Debt, as your Lordships in your great Wisdom shall judge proper and expedient.

New York 14^th: January 1756.

Endorsed This was not sent.

LETTER FROM SECY. POWNALL.

Whitehall, March 6th. 1755.

Sir,

Since my Letter to you dated the 2d of Decr last, His Majesty has been pleased to appoint the Earl of Loudoun, an Officer of Experience, Ability and Integrity, to be Commander in Chief of His Forces in America, and to direct that two Battalions of His Troops should be sent from hence, and four others raised in America for the defense and protection of the Colonies against the Hostilities and Invasions of the French; and as the Success of such measures as His Lordship shall think proper to pursue upon his Arrival for the general Interest and Security of the Colonies, and the Annoyance of the Enemy, will in great measure depend upon his having a large body of Our Indian Allies, to act in conjunction with the Kings Forces, and such as shall be raised in the Colonies, the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations have thought it their Duty upon this great occasion to propose to His Majesty, that you should be appointed Agent and sole Superintendent of the Affairs of the confederate Indians to the northward, by an express Commission from His Majesty, being well assured, from the experience they have had of your Influence among them, and great Abilities in conducting their Affairs, that nothing can so effectually answer the great end proposed of fixing them steadily in our Interest, and engaging them in the Service; and that you may be the better enabled to answer His Majesty's Expectations, the whole Management of this Branch of the Service will be left entirely to your Discretion, and the Commander in Chief will be impowered to furnish you with whatever Sums of Money you shall have occasion for, either for building Forts for the protection of their Wives and Children, whilst they are engaged in the Service, establishing Smiths and other Artificers amongst them, or for making such other Regulations as may remove those Difficulties and Doubts in their Minds which have hitherto operated as an Obstruction to their heartily engaging with Us, and have induced some to enter into Engagement with the French; and that nothing may be wanting on the part of His Majesty to manifest his Regard

for them, Lord Loudoun will carry out with him a very large Present to be delivered to them.

The redressing the Grievances complained of by the Indians with respect to the Lands which have been fraudulently taken from them, is a matter, to which a very serious Attention and Regard has been paid; and every Measure, which His Majesty could legally and properly take to redress their Complaints, and prevent the like Abuses for the future, has been pursued, as will more fully appear to you from the inclosed Copy of the Instructions given to Sr Charles Hardy with respect to this important point; and as a further Proof of His Majesty's Resolution to protect and defend them in their Rights, I am directed by their Lordships to inclose to you a Copy of a Report they have lately made to His Majesty upon an Application from the Proprietors of Pennsylvania, with a Proposal for making Settlements to the westward of the Mountains upon the Lands purchased by the said Proprietors of the Indians at the Meeting at Albany. All which Papers you will communicate to the Indians in such manner and at such times as you shall think most proper.

As to the other Measures which you propose in your Letter of the 21st of July last as advisable to be pursued for putting Indian Affairs upon a proper foot, their Lordships entirely approve them, and have no doubt but that those Measures, as well as any other necessary to be taken, will be carried into execution under the Authority of the Commission which you will receive from His Majesty, and the Directions which will be given to the Earl of Loudoun to aid and support you to the utmost of his Power.

I am, with great Esteem and regard,
Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JOHN POWNALL

Sr William Johnson, Bart. Secry

LETTER TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Fort Johnson March the 6th, 1756.

My Lords

Since I did myself the honour of writeing to your Lordships the 17th. of January from New York, I have had a generall meeting of the Sachems and Warriors of the Six Nations and some of their Allies, particularly a more considerable number of the most remote nation of the Confederacy than has appeared at any Publick Meeting for many years past.

It gives me the most solid pleasure that I can with the greatest truth assure your Lordships that the Six United Nations at this time give us the Strongest intimations of sincerity, and Fidelity, and that they are at length highly sensible of the treacherous, and extensive designs of the French, and from what I have more particularly observed at this meeting, I am convinced there is nothing wanting to cement and enlarge the Brittish Indian Alliance but unanimous and vigourous efforts against the common Enemy, to convince them we are in good earnest to put a stop to their encroachments, and at the same time that we are determined to protect and stand by them as our Friends and Allies.

I herewith transmit to your Lordships a Coppy of my proceedings since I came from Lake George, as also of this puhlick Conference, from which your Lordships will be better able to form an Idea of the present disposition of the Confederate Indians, and from the facts contained therein, what future expectations we may entertain from our Indian Allies. They seem sollicitous now to enlarge their Confederacy by bringing in the Western Indians which I have been advising them to, these severall years, as a point of the utmost Consequence, and I flatter myself it may now (if we are successfull next Campaign) he accomplished. In order the better to bring about, and continue such an important Alliance, the Indian Trade should I think (with bumble Submission to your Lordships) be seriously attended to, and put upon such a Basis, and under such regulations, and restrictions that it may prove the greatest means of bringing in the most remote Nations in a little time. Your Lordships will observe from the Treaty what their Sentiments are upon this important Point.

The intended Congress at Oswegoe is highly pleasing to the Six Nations in Generall, who are now verry sensible of the necessity of enlarging and strengthening the Covenant Chain by a more extensive Alliance, and of maintaining that Superiority which their Forefathers by Conquest obtained over so many and Powerfull Nations. how far they Interest themselves in this, and the many other weighty Matters I have proposed to them at this meeting, will appear by their Answers to which I beg leave to refer your Lordships. from the measures I have taken to give notice to the severall nations of my intention of meeting them at Oswego and the Persons employed for that Purpose, I have reason to expect a Numerous and I hope a Successfull Congress.

The high opinion I have of the present Good temper of the Six Nations, is entirely grounded on Facts which are more conclusive than the most sanguine professions. The Onondagas, Tuscarora's, Oneidas and Aughquageys, your Lordships will observe have earnestly desired Forts in their Countrys, and that they might be properly Garrisoned this can proceed from nothing but a firm resolution of abiding by our Interest, and I look upon it a singular proof of their Fidelity. By this method the French have been so successful in their Indian Interest.—The Grand Monarch has employed his Troops to good purpose in that way, and I make no doubt all the Expence the Court of France has been at in Garrisoning the Indian Towns in their Alliance has been sufficiently compensated. I am fully satisfied this would be a measure of the utmost moment at this important Conjuncture, the Service I confess would be pritty extensive, and require a regiment, but the good Effects which such a step would produce, would abundantly make up the expence.

It would be verry necessary to provide every Castle (especially where there is a Garrison) with a Worthy Person in the Character of Minister of the Gospel. I need not repeat how much the French have done by their Priests even among the Indians in our Alliance, that we ought to counteract them in all their measures I think quite obvious I therefore humbly beg leave to recommend this measure to your Lordships consideration, particularly with regard to Onondaga, and Oneida, that two proper Persons of

unblemished Characters might be sent as Chaplains for those Garrisons, and at the same time serve as Missionaries to the Indians, how much may be done in that way, may be readily gathered from the Success the Gospel has had among the Mohawks, who are our most hearty Friends.

I beg the liberty to mention to your Lordships the Reverend Mr. Ogilvie Missionary to the Mohawk Indians who has upon all occasions done every thing in his power for the promotion of true Religion, this Gentlemans Sallary both for this place, and the City of Albany is verry inconsiderable, some further Encouragement to him by some Addition to his Sallary, would be of Service to the common Interest as it would enable him to proceed in His Mission with greater Spirit, and to support the Expences that must attend the keeping up of common Hospitallity among so mercenary a people.

At this Critical, and interresting conjuncture I am sensible the utmost attention should be paid to our Indian Alliance, and no measures left untryed that may have the least tendency to strengthen, and increase it. Wherefore I would humbly propose, a Steady, and Uniform Method of Conduct, a Religious regard to our engagements with them, a more unanimous and vigourous Exertion of our Strength than hitherto, and a tender care to protect them and their Lands, against the Insults, and encroachments of the common Enemy, as the most, and only effectual Method to Attach them firmly to the Brittish Interest, and engage them to act heartily in our favour at this, or any other time.

I have the Honour to be
with the utmost respect
My Lords
Your Lordships
Most obedient and
Most Humble Servant
Wm. Johnson.

Fort Johnson
March the 6th. 1756

P. S. After I finished my Letter the Chiefs of the Seneca Nation desired they might have a Fort Built in their Country, which I promised them, well knowing it will be the means of keeping out French Emissaries from among them and of securing them, and settling their former Weavering disposition.

This moment two Indians arrived here with the inclosed Letters, the one from Onondaga, is wrote by one of our Interpreters left there on purpose for Intelligence, the other is from an officer of General Shirleys posted about half way between this, & Oswegoe. I greatly fear we shall loose that verry important Garrison unless other measures are immediately taken. I dispatched an Express with the Account I rec^{d}. both to General Shirley and Sir Charles Hardy, & hope the former will send imediate Relief thither.—if not we shall certainly loose that place, and with it all our Indians

Your Lordships will pardon my taking up so much of your time, & excuse the inaccuracy of this & the many blunders committed in Copying the transactions of the meeting. Occasioned by the Number of Indians still about me, which leaves me no time to think, or write.

I am Your Lordships
Most &^{ca}.

NOTES FROM EVANS'S MAP OF THE INDIAN SETTLEMENTS ON SUSQUEHANAH IN ORDER TO FORM A SCHEME FOR ATTACKING THEM. 14 MARCH 1756.

Great Swamp lyes about 40 miles W: S. W from Cashuetunk or Station Point: from Bethlehem about 45 miles N N W: From Gnadenhutten about 23 miles N something W. This Swamp lyes just over the Mountains which Evans calls Cashuetunk Mountains, and is 25 miles from N to S and 15 from E. to W: The Bethlehem People say 4 or 500 Indians keep in this Swamp, and from thence tis imagined they send out Parties to destroy the Settlements.

Shamokin, lies on Susquehanah River, at the Mouth of the East Branch, on the East side of the Branch. *Nescopeky* the next Indian Town on the East side the same Branch is 25 miles from thence. *Opolopong* is another 5 miles distant. *Wioming* is on the West side of the same Branch 10 miles from *Opolopong*. *Matchasawng* is on the East side of the same Branch distant from *Wioming* 13 miles. *Solocka* is six Miles from thence, on a Creek that comes out of the great Swamp, and this place is distant from the Swamp 18 miles thence to *Canowdowsa* on the E side of the

E Branch is five Miles. From thence to *Owegy* the next Indian Settlement is 47 miles, from thence to *Osewingo* is 18 miles and from thence there are no Indian Towns on the E Branch of Susquehanah, according to Evans, until you come *Onochgerage* distant from *Osewingo* 12 miles.

The Great Swamp is 42 miles S: from *Onochgerage*: and tis remarkable that the situation of all these Indians Towns is such as renders it highly probable that they rendesvous at the Great Swamp, as the nighest part of it is but 16 miles distant from the E. Branch. and tis not but about 65 miles from Shamokin to the nighest part of the Swamp, and almost all the way by Water through the East Branch.

This Swamp therefore ought to he attacked if tis certain or most probable the Indians rendesvous there. But as the Indians if they hear of our Intentions to attack them in their Post, or if we really attack them there, will fly to their Towns to secure their Families, (if they are not already moved) the Swamp and the Indian Towns on the East Branch of Susquehanah should be attacked at the Same time: and the Parties that attack the latter should go strong as they may possibly meet with the Enemy flying from the Swamp to their Settlement for their own and the Safety of their Wives & Children.

Cashuetunk on this side Delaware, and Gnadenhutten on the other, seem both proper Places to build Forts at and to lodge Provisions and necessaries for the Army in. Being the nearest of any Place in either of the three Provinces to the Great Swamp, and the most convenient if the attack be made on the Indian Towns only. Carlisle the nighest Town to *Shamokin* is 25 miles from it.

If therefore the Indians have not removed their Families from their Towns, hut keep their Wives & Children & old Men there, and only their young Men and Warriors have betaken themselves to this Swamp. It seems rational the situation of the Towns considered to pursue the following Method in attacking them.

150 Pensilvanians to proceed from Carlile to attack Shamokin, and proceed to the other Indian Towns upon the East Branch until they Meet a Party of the Forces from the Northward.

The remainder of the Pensilvania Troops which will be 316 to rendesvous at Gnadenbutten. & when joined by 100 more to march from thence to the West side of the Great Swamp.

100 Jersey Troops to march to East Town from thence to Gnadenhutten to join the Pensilvanians and the remainder of the New Jersey Forces, & the Forces of New York to rendesvous at Cashuetunk or Station Point, and build a Fort on the West side Delaware and

From thence to proceed to the West side the Great Swamp, there to meet the main Body of the Pensilvanians, and take their Measures according to the Intelligence they receive

If the Enemy are not too strong at the Swamp a Party of 150 Men should be detached to the nearest Indian Town which is Candowsa on the E Branch of Susquehanah, distant 14 Miles from the W. side of the Swamp.

Or if the Enemy have not taken Post in the Swamp, the Forces may divide themselves into three Bodies to attack the Indian Towns. Candowsa, Solocka and Matchasaung. After which a Body may be sent to attack Owegy & Osewingo and the other Indian Towns towards Shamokin.

The New York & the Jersey Forces that march from Cashuetunk to the Swamp, besides carrying 10 days Provs: each Man, should have a Horse to every 5 Men, which will supply them with 14 days Provisions more.

The Troops that march from Gnadenhutten should do the like & be furnished with Horses—1 to every 5 Men.

The Horses must carry besides: Oats suffl. to serve them as long as they will be on the Service: & Men must be sent to return with them.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Fort Johnson, 28th May 1766.

My Lords,

My last Letter to Your Lordships bore date the 6 March, therewith I had the honour to transmit a Copy of my Proceedings in Indian Affairs from the time of my arrival from Lake George to that date.

I have since received Mr. Secretary Pownals Letter bearing date the 2 Decr wch Your Lordships did me the honour to direct him to write me.

Genl Shirleys interfering in Indian Affairs & that with so much personal Resentment & such Prejudices against my management, was a matter of as much surprize as it was Mortification to me. I had many reasons to think I stood high in that Gentlemans opinion, which I had always endeavoured to deserve & to strengthen. If my sense of Duty to that part of His Majestys Service wch his Royal Orders had entrusted to my Management, had not unfortunately obliged me to have differed with Mr Shirley in Opinion, I should not have troubled Your Lordships with a Detail on that disagreeable subject—but as it did affect that part of His Majestys Service I thought I could not consistent with my Duty be silent to your Lordships thereon.

Tho I have reasons to beleive I have lost Genl Shirleys Friendship & Confidence wch I wish myself honoured with for the good of His Majestys Service so far as it is connected with my Department; yet he hath of late silenced those Agents he set up in Opposition to me & of whose Conduct I complained to Your Lordships—

I have the honour herewith to transmit to Your Lordships a Copy of my Proceedings since the date of the last I sent.

The Slaughters & Devastations which have been committed on the Frontiers of His Majestys Southern Provinces, I doubt not yr Lordships have received particular accounts of from their respective Governors—It is certain that some of the Delaware & Shawanes Indians have been concerned in these Hostilities. till very lately those Indians were faithful Friends to us & lived in a peaceful & Harmonious Intercourse with his Majestys Subjects. What are the several & real causes of their Defection, I cannot take upon me at present precisely to ascertain.

I beg leave to offer to Your Lordships my general Opinion from all I can as yet gather on the Subject—

I would premise that the Defection of the Delaware & Shawanese Indians is not general, many I believe yet remain, if not firm to our Interest, not wholly lost to it.—

These Indians were settled in the Neighbourhood of the French Encroachments on the Ohio, some were settled where the French have now Actually built Forts when His Majestys Troops under the late Gen[l] Braddock were defeated, it gave the French who remained Mas[trs] of all that part of the Country an Opportunity to strengthen and increase their Indian Interest & Influence, they flattered they boasted & by persuasive & intimiditating Acts they won over several of those Indians who were before in our Interest and some who held themselves as it were neutral till they saw how the Event of that Expedition would turn out. Of these latter were the Twightwees, the Jenundadees & some of Chickesaw Indians who are as I am lately informed fallen in with the French Interest, but I apprehend more from hear than Choice.

Those Delaware & Shawanese Indians who live nearest to the Ohio being seduced by the French, went amongst their Bretheren who dwelt on the Susquahanna, & propagated those prejudices against the good Intentions of the English w[ch] the French had furnished them with at the same time making them offers & Promises from the French & magnifying their prowess, kindness & generosity; by these means they won over some & spread a general prepossession amongst the rest against the English.

The Great Patents of Land w[ch] had been purchased & taken up in those parts & our extended scattered Settlements beginning to crowd upon the Indians, had been a long Eye sore to them, infected them with Jealousy & disgust towards the English & they prepared them to be more easily influenced by the prosperity of the French Affairs & the ill success of our Arms; and when they saw after M[r] Braddocks Defeat & Death, our Military Opperations ended as it were to the Southward & carried to the Northward, they joined the French and their Indians in their Depradations upon the Open & Defenceless Frontiers of those Provinces.

The Third & last cause I shall suggest is my suspicion that these Indians who used to be more immediately under the direction of the Southern Provinces, had been either neglected or injudiciously treated at that critical time when the greatest address was requisite; something of this kind is hinted in the last proceedings w[ch]. I transmitted to your Lordships.

These hints I humbly submit to your Lordships consideration, as this is a very important affair, I apprehended I might with propriety offer my thoughts thereon. There are some other particulars relative to this subject for w^ch^ I beg leave to refer your Lordships to the Papers herewith. In those your Lordships will perceive a Meeting at Onondaga was proposed by the Southern Indians in consequence of a Deputation sent to them at my earnest request by the Six Nations, at w^ch^. I agreed to be present & named the Day. but as I was from Informations very doubtful whether the Southern Indians were come to Onondaga according to their appointment, and the Two Mohock Castles with some other Indians of all the 6 Nations (except the Onondagas) were so averse to my attending this meeting at this critical juncture, I thought it would be prudent to be certain whether those Indians were actually at Onondaga before I undertook my journey thither, as the meeting them was my chief inducement for promising to go there, Messengers were accordingly dispatcht, & y^r^ Lordships will see the Answer they have brought from the Onondaga Indians, and that they are so extremely pressing for my coming up & give such cogent reasons for it that I apprehend the good of His Majestys service will not dispense with my refusal, I am therefore preparing to set off so as to be there by the time appointed & I have Gen^l^. Shirleys concurrence herein. I hope to meet some of the Delaware & Shawanese Indians there & if so, to talk over & settle matters with them on such a footing as may be very Beneficial to his Majestys service in general & the Tranquility of the Southern Provinces in particular. Besides this general Meeting appears to be necessary on account of those uneasinesses & jealousies w^ch^. the Onondagas make mention of & which I find more or less prevails at present amongst most of the Indians of the Six Nations. One cause of which is from the Deserters of Gen^l^. Shirleys & S^r^. W^m^. Pepperils Regments in which are I apprehend a great number of Irish Papists & Transports who were enlisted from the back parts of Pensilvania & Maryland they desert from Oswego & other Garrisons up this River, shelter themselves amongst the Indians of the Six Nations or pass thro their Country in their way to the back parts of those Provinces

from whence they were enlisted & where they have Acquaintances & Confederates. from Malice & Policy, they pretend a great affection for the Indians, & invent Lying stories to justifie their quitting the service & ingratiate themselves with the Indians, who seeing they are surrounded by our present Armaments, being naturally prone to suspicion & the French continually working upon this their Disposition by false and artful representations of our views & measures, render these Reports of the Deserters more credible & pernicious. I am informed there are great numbers of them amongst the Delaware & Susquahana Indians who have done a World of prejudice to our Interest. I represented this matter to Gen[l]. Shirley & proposed to him to impower me to offer the Indians handsome rewards for taking up & delivering such Deserters as may be or may come amongst them.

Gov[r]. Morris has published a Declaration of War against the Delaware & Susquahanna Indians, & a small Body of Men are raised in that Gov[t]. & marched to build a Fort at Shamokin a Branch of the Susquahanna River. Tho M[r]. Morris has worded this Declaration with Restrictions in favor of all our Friend Indians, yet as it is published & this Fort building without previous Notice & Explanation given to our Indians it hath circulated amongst them in a confused manner & put in a bad Light by the Ignorance & probably the Malice of Reporters. And tho I am fully sensible that the horrible Cruelties & Devastations w[ch]. the Southern Provinces & Pensilvania in particular have suffered, call for their most united & vigorous Resentments, yet I cannot but humbly be of Opinion that M[r]. Morris' Declaration of War backed with so small a Force as the 400 Men he hath raised, was premature, & that it would have been more advisable if he had alowed me first to have acquainted the 6 Nations & our friend Indians living on the Susquahanna with his Intentions especially as M[r]. Morris in behalf of Pensilvania had applied to me to lay the Hostile Behaviour of the Delawares & Shawanese before the 6 Nations at the Meeting last Winter & he was apprized of the Deputation w[ch]. the 6 Nations had sent, yet before he knew the result of their Embassy, he published this Declaration of War, which as a friendly Meeting was agreed upon at Onondaga with a Prospect

of accommodating all matters with the Delawares & Shawanese at least such of them as had not left their settlements & absolutely engaged themselves to the French. I beg leave to observe to Your Lordships that while Affairs were thus circumstanced, I think Mr. Morris' Declaration of War had better been postponed till the Meeting at Onondaga had been over, when a better Judgment might have been formed to regulate his Proceedings.

By perusing the Papers herewith I conceive your Lordships will find there is a Foundation for the Observations I have made on Mr. Morris' Conduct. My sentiments on this matter I have communicated to Genl. Shirley & Sr. Charles Hardy who have transmitted them to Govr. Morris.

I have reason to believe Mr. Morris' Declaration of War, by Misrepresentations has not only alarmed the Six Nations, but will prevent the Southern Indians from coming to Onondaga & throw fresh Difficulties in the way of bringing about an Accommodation with the remainder of those Indians who were yet in a retrievable state.

Another thing before I finish this interesting subject seems to me of sufficient importance to mention to Your Lordships.

The half King and some other Indians of the 6 Nations were lately at Philadelphia. Govr. Morris had a Conference with them, acquainted them with his Declaration of War & gave them a War Belt to offer the 6 Nations in his name in order to join & assist. At the same time he allowed the heads of the Quakers who he well knew violently opposed all his Warlike Measures, to have a Meeting with the same Indians. They had & they sent me a Copy of what passed & they gave the half King a Belt of Peace to present to the Six Nations in their name, telling them they were Descendants of the peaceable Penn that there were great Numbers of their Brethren in that Province who were averse to War & whose principles were to suffer Injuries & leave Heaven to protect & avenge their Cause &c. &c.

These contradictory Measures & these Opposite Belts, the half King reported & showed a few days ago at a small meeting of some of all the 6 Nations (except the Onondagas) at my house The Indians could not conceal their surprise that One Province

should produce such Contradictions. And Your Lordships will I believe be of Opinion that it would do no great honour to our political Talents.

My Lords

I am sensible I am taking up a great deal of your Lordships time, but if I am not greatly mistaken the subjects I have and shall lay before you are of such importance to the British Indian Interest as will I hope justifie me in Your Lordships Opinion.

In my last Letter I gave it as my real sentiments to y^r^ Lordships that the Indians of the 6 nations had discovered at the then meeting, the strongest Intimations of their sincerity & fidelity, & that nothing seemed to be wanting to cement & enlarge our Indian Alliance but unanimous & vigourous Efforts against the common Enemy—

I will from no Motives My Lords misrepresent or conceal from Y^r^ Lordships what appears to me the true state of our Indian Interest. I am sorry therefore to acquaint Y^r^ Lordships that the 6 Nations in general & the upper Nations more particularly do not at present seem to be animated by so warm & active a Zeal in our favour as I could wish, & which it has been & shall be my unremitted Endeavours to inspire them with. Some of their Chiefs have in private conversation with me complained of our want of Vigor & good management in our Military Operations. They murmured at our inactivity last campaign at Oswego—They censured the weakness & knew the Deplorable state of that Important Garrison towards the latter end of last Winter for want of Provisions & told me they trembled for its Fate. They reproached us for laying up our Vessels the beginning of last October & that they do not yet appear on the Lake tho the French were sailing backwards & forwards the whole Winter. They were surprised the Great Carrying Place another very important post was so poorly fortified particularly at one end & such a handful of Troops left to protect it, They told the officers there that the French would certainly attack them & that it was not in a condition to make a good Defence. the event has shown they judged rightly & complained Justly. They reproach us with the Two regiments laying encampt at Albany & Schenectady & ask why they dont

march against the French. I mention these complaints & reproaches of the Indians to Your Lordships, as Causes of discontent to them of their forming unfavourable Ideas of our Military Proceedings w^ch^ tends to damp their spirits towards us & nourish that Awe of the French which hath & doth too much prevail amongst them. I have endeavoured by every Method in my power to remove their Prejudices, but as they form their Judgments from appearances only, it is an extream difficult Task to work upon their understandings.

Another Cause of the 6 Nations standing in so much Awe of the French is the Great number of Western & Northern Indians in their Alliance & which hath been greatly strengthened since our unhappy defeat at the Ohio.

These Prejudices My Lords are not the only disadvantages we have to contend with in endeavouring to raise & keep up in their minds a reputable Opinion of our Power & Consequence. The Cayouge & Seneca Nation are near neighbours to Niagara; the Onondagas & Oniedas are in the Neighbourhood of Sweegachie a French settlement on the River S^t^ Lawrence to w^ch^ numbers of those two Nations have of late years been debauched & gone there to live. Tho our Indians do not now resort to these Places as frequent & familliarly as they fomerly did yet some amongst them do occasionally visit there when the French & the Indians in their Interest, poison the Minds of ours with stories not only to the disadvantage of our good Intentions towards them but endeavour to frighten them with pompous Accounts of the superior prowess & martial Abilities of the French. These things are propagated amongst them and the truth really is they have had more reason to think highly of the French in this way than of us.

But my Lords notwithstanding all these drawbacks upon the zeal and attachment of the Six Nations towards us, I am presuaded at this Instant & I hope I shall have when the approaching meeting at Onondago is finished, stronger reason to be persuaded, that if we were now ready to go upon Action from Oswego & things were a formidable & favourable appearance, that the 6 Nations would join us with a Chearfulness and vigor which at pesent dos not so visibly appear. And I must beg leave to give it to you

Lordships as my fixt opinion upon the most Deliberate Consideration, that the Six Nations will never be thoroughly fixt to the British Interest & Arms, until we strike some grand stroke & thereby convince them that we have ability to protect them & humble the French, without asserting our Dignity & Consequence in some such way as this, Presents & Treaties a Diligent & Skilful Managment may keep the 6 Nations Friends & Allies, but will not destroy the French Influence & Attachment amongst them.

Could we but give such a Convincing Proof of our Prowess, I will take upon me to answer for the Hearts & the hands of the Six Nations & to turn them with such Destructive Rage upon the French as would soon give a new Face to our affairs for this I am confident that the Six Nations almost to a man wish we had the upper hand of the French. They would not only I am persuaded thus exert themselves but bring over many great and powerful Nations to the Southward & Westward w^ch^. might be facilitated by our management that way.

My Lords

It would not become me to animadvert upon our Military Conduct here & to take upon me to advise therein might be going beyond my Tether, but what I have said I hope comes from me in character & permit me My Lords to say in general, that speedy, spirited & active measures are absolutely necessary to support, strengthen & extend our Indian Interest provided the Sword is to be kept drawn.

I have in the former part of this Letter mentioned to your Lordships, that I am informed the Twightwees, the Jenundadee & some of the Chicksaw Indians have been obliged to submit themselves to the French since our Defeat at the Ohio & your Lordships will see that the Messasages who were invited by & promised M^r^. Shirley to meet at Oswego this Summer will not meet there but will at any of the Settlements of the 6 Nations— as the former Indians I fear dare not and the Messasages will not meet at Oswego, I suspect the intended meeting of the Western Indians there will not take effect.

It happens very unluckily that by our Ships from England not arriving in their usual time this Spring, a sufficient quantity of

Indian goods & things proper for Presents are not to be purchased, I have sent to New York, Philadelphia & Boston for several things but cannot get them.

S^r^. Charles Hardy has consented I shall give some of the Arms & 600 lb of Powder & lead in his name out of His Majestys Presents sent by him to the 6 Nations I heartily wish I had the rest of it, I wrote to him there wuld be scarce a more favourable opportunity of giving said Present than at this meeting.

I would humbly propose to your Lordships that if His Majesty is pleased to continue me in the Superintendency of Indian Affairs, that I may be allowed to order such assortments of Indian Goods from England as are proper for the Service, I am convinced this will be a saving method to the Crown, & that the Indians will be much better supplied. The Presents w^ch^. Gov^rs^. have bro^t^. from England here have been ill sorted, many Articles bad in their kind & some useless, particularly that essential Article of Arms.

On my return from Onondaga I shall transmit your Lordships Copy of my Proceedings there & gave you such further Intelligence as may occur.

I am my Lords
most respectfully
Y^r^. Lordships

Forts are now building in the Seneca's Country, at Onondaga, Oneida & Schohere. The Cayouga Indians have not yet applied, The Fort for the Aughquagas is upon the account of the Disturbances to the Southward, deferred till the meeting at Onondaga is over.

Memorandum on the back of the above letter.

100f^t^. square the Stockad^s^ P. or Ok 15f^t^. long 3 of w^ch^. at least to be sunk in the ground well pounded & rammed & y^e^ 2 touching sides square so as to lay close Loop holes to be made 4 f^t^ dis^e^.; 2 Bl. H^ses^. 20f^t^. sq. below & above to project 1½ foot over y^e^ Beams well roofd & shingled & a good Sentry Box on the top of each. a good Gate of 3 In^c^ oak Pl. & iron hinges & a small Gate of Oak Plank of same thick^s^.

Endorsed.

Fort Johnson May 28^th^. 1756
My Letter to the Lords
of Trade & Plantations
with Indn. Proceedings.

EXTRACT FROM SIR WILLIAM JOHNSTONS PROCEEDINGS AT THE INDIAN CONGRESS AT ONONDAGA.

The Informations of an Oneida Indian who hath Resided for Some time past at Swegachie and latly Came from Canada.

That the French had Assembled in the Neibourhood of Cadaraghqui and Swegachie about 800 Indians, Ottowawas and Other Nations. That upon his and the Other Swegachie Indians Return from Onondaga they were Determined to march 2000 Men to the Oswego falls (about 12 Miles from Oswego) Their Build a Strong Fort, and Prevent Provisions, or Reinforcements from going by Water to Oswego. That another party were to March the New Road from Swegachie, and Build a Fort at the West End of the Oneida Lake, When these Posts were Secured, a Third Party were to make a Descent upon the German Flatts, Destroy our Magazine there, cut off the Garrison and Inhabitants and burn the Settlements, A fourth party were to Attack Sr. William Johnstons house, kill or take him, and Ravage the Settlements on that part of the Mohawk River.

This Account he Said he had receiv'd from the Priest and Commanding Officer at Swegachie alias Gallette.

Sr. William Asked him how the French were as to provisions, He Said he Saw Great Plenty every where, and that the Kings Stores houses at Montreal were full of all Kinds. That the French had 3 Sloops, and had Built 2 Large Vessels of 2 Masts, which were ready to Navigate Lake Ontario.

Sr. William then told him, that he would have him return to Swegachie as soon as Possible, and Gather all the Intelligence he Could, and bring it to him, that this would be a determinate proof of his Fidelity and Sincere Repentance for what had past, and if he would take pains, and make himself Master, of the Strength, and Intended Operations of the French &c. he would Reward him According to the Consequence of his Intelligence from a 100 to 150 pcs. of 8

He engaged himself for this Service, and that he would return

as Soon as possible, with the fullest and best Accounts he Could Obtain.

A true Extract from the Original Minutes
Examined by me
Signed PETER WRAXALL
Secr. for Indian Affairs.

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Albany 17th July 1756.

MY LORDS.

I had the honour of writing your Lordships the latter end of May last & at the Same time of transmitting a Copy of my proceedings from the last date to that time. My proceedings at the late Onondaga meeting & at the Subsequent Treaty with the Shawnese & Delaware Indians at my House wch ended 2 days ago, I cannot possibly transmit to your Lordships by this opportunity as they will require more time to copy than the Stay of the Packet Boat here will admit of, They Shall be got ready to transmit to your Lordships by the next man of War or Packet wch Sails for England. but I think it my Duty to give your Lordships the earliest Intelligence in my power of the chief Points wch have occurred at these meetings.

In my last Letter to your Lordships I mentioned the Several causes of that Uneasiness & Coldness to our Interest wch I had reason to Suspect prevailed amongst the Six Nations, particularly the Upper Nations.

The meeting at Onondaga confirmed my Suspicions, & I found the French had Made an advantage of this Disposition as had So much infected the Six Nations, that it required a variety of arguments, my utmost Influence & most vigorous endeavours to compose their Tempers, to expel the French Poison & reanimate them towards our Interests.

All this however I was so happy as to Succeed in and I can with great Truth assure your Lordships, that at the conclusion of this important meeting, the Six Nations appeared to me Sincerely disposed to Second any vigorous attempts which might be made on

our Side against the French. They have engaged to put on foot amongst all their allies, a negotiation to join with them in our favour. They have promised to make the most vigorous efforts to draw off from the French Interest & Settlements those of their People who have gone over that way. I have reason to believe they begin to be Somewhat Jealous of the French, a point I have long laboured to bring about & am now in hopes it may in Some measure take place, if it Should operate to any height it will be attended with very favourable Consequences to his Majestys Service.

At this meeting I also obtained the consent of the 6 Nations to cut a Road to Oswego thro their Country with their promise of Assisting in laying it out, and also for building a Fort at Oswego Falls 12 miles from Oswego provided that upon an accommodation with France it Shall be either demolished or put into the hands of the 6 Nations. The Enemy by the Intelligence I received at Onondaga are determed to take post there with a considerable Force & build a respectable Fort to cut off our Communication with Oswego, & if they do, it will very much Distress that Garrison & require our attempts to beat them off in order to preserve Oswego.

These were the Capital Points I negotiated at Onondaga. Some of the Shawanese & Delaware Indians were there but until the Congress was upon the point of being closed, did not come in a suff^{t}. number to enter upon Business & conclude affairs relating to them with proper Authority. That Treaty was therefore adjourned to my House, & those Indians with a Deputation of the Six Nations came down to Fort Johnson, where were Present, The Said Six Nation Deputies—the King or Chief of the Shawanese, The King or Chief of the Delawares, Settled on the Susquehanna & its Branches & great number of the Mehicander or River Indians whom I lately have drawn up from the Frontiers of this Province & New Jersey to Settle near to & under the Protections of our faithful allies the Mohocks— These Indians were originally Delawares & are Still regarded as Bretheren by them.

At this Treaty the Shawanese chief on behalf of his People denied their having been concerned in any of the late Hostilities committed on the Southern Provinces, that they have & shall

continue to observe in conjunction with their Bretheren of the Six Nations, an inviolable attachment to their Bretheren the English—That the Shawancse who are Settled on the Ohio have been many of them seduced by the French & their Indians to join in their late Hostilities upon the Southern Provinces, But that he had & should continue to use his utmost Influence to withdraw them from that Interest.

The Delaware King or chief confessed that some of his people had been deceived and deluded by the French & the Delawares who lived near to Fort Duquesne, to join them in their late Hostilities. But that the Message I sent to them by the 6 Nation Delegates last winter & what past in both our names at the Treaty held in consequence of that Delegation at Otsiningo, had opened their Eyes & that from that time his People had laid down the Hatchet & ceased from further Hostilities.

He expressed his sorrow & repentance for w^t^ had past & asked Pardon with all the marks of a sincere contrition.

In the most solemn manner he received the covenant chain of Peace, Friendship & Alliance in behalf of his People—he promised as a convincing Proof of their returning to their Duty & Fidelity to his Majesty, of their Sincere Intentions to maintain the Engagements now entered into to return such English Prisoners (w^ch^ he said were but few) w^ch^ had fallen to his People's share during the late Hostilities.

Both he and the Shawanese King accepted the War Belt Sung & Danced to the War Song with extraordinary Fervor & promised to follow the Example of the Six Nations in our Favour & whenever I should call upon them to join me at any time or any where in Conjunction with the Six Nations.

I concluded this Treaty with taking off the Petticoat or that invidious name of Woman from the Delaware Nation w^ch^ hath been imposed on them by the 6 Nations from the time they conquered them, in the name of the great King of England their Father & on the behalf of all their Bretheren the English on this continent, & promised them I would use my Influence & best endeavours to prevail with the Six Nations to follow my Example, The Deputies of the Six Nations who were present approved of

this measure, but said they were not a suff^{t} number nor properly authorized to it on behalf of their constituents, however they would make their reports & press it upon them. If this point should succeed & our military operations strengthen our consequence, I am persuaded the French will not be able to keep scarcely one Delaware in their Interest.

As my success in this Treaty with the Shawanese & Delewares will be I hope of most happy consequence to the Tranquility of his Majestys Southern Provinces in particular. The moment it was ended I dispatched an Express with a generall acc^{t} of it to Gen^{l} Abercrombie at Albany desiring he would transmit it forwards, especially as The Gov^{r} of New Jersey to my great surprize had at this very juncture published a Declaration of War against all the Delaware Nation, of w^{ch} the first notice I had or have since received, was from the Publick Prints, w^{ch}, as Gov^{r} Morris had upon my Representations to M^{r} Shirley & S^{r} Charles Hardy, suspended the Execution of any Hostilities against them in consequence of his Declaration till the Issue of this Treaty however, appeared to me a proceeding in Gov^{r} Belcher of a very extraordinary kind. I wrote also Gen^{l} Abercrombie that in my opinion, if any Hostilities should be committed against the Delawares who had entered into this Treaty, they not breaking thro it by any fresh Acts of Hostilities, it would I apprehended be of the most fatal consequence to His Majestys Indian Interest in general, & throw these affairs into a state of confusion, from w^{ch} I believe no Person could extricate them.

My Lords,

M^{r} Secretary Pownalls Letter to me of the 5 March with the Papers therein mentioned I have received & when I have the Honour of a consultation with my Lord Loudoun, I shall answer to the articles therein mentioned, as I cannot at present do it with that Distinctiveness with w^{ch} I would always wish & endeavour to appear with to Your Lordships.

I have the honour to be most respectfully My Lords
Your Lordships Most Obedient Most humble Servant

Endorsed Albany July 17th 1756 W. J.—
My Letter to the Lords of Trade—

ORDER FOR ADDITIONAL TROOPS FOR THE GERMAN FLATS.

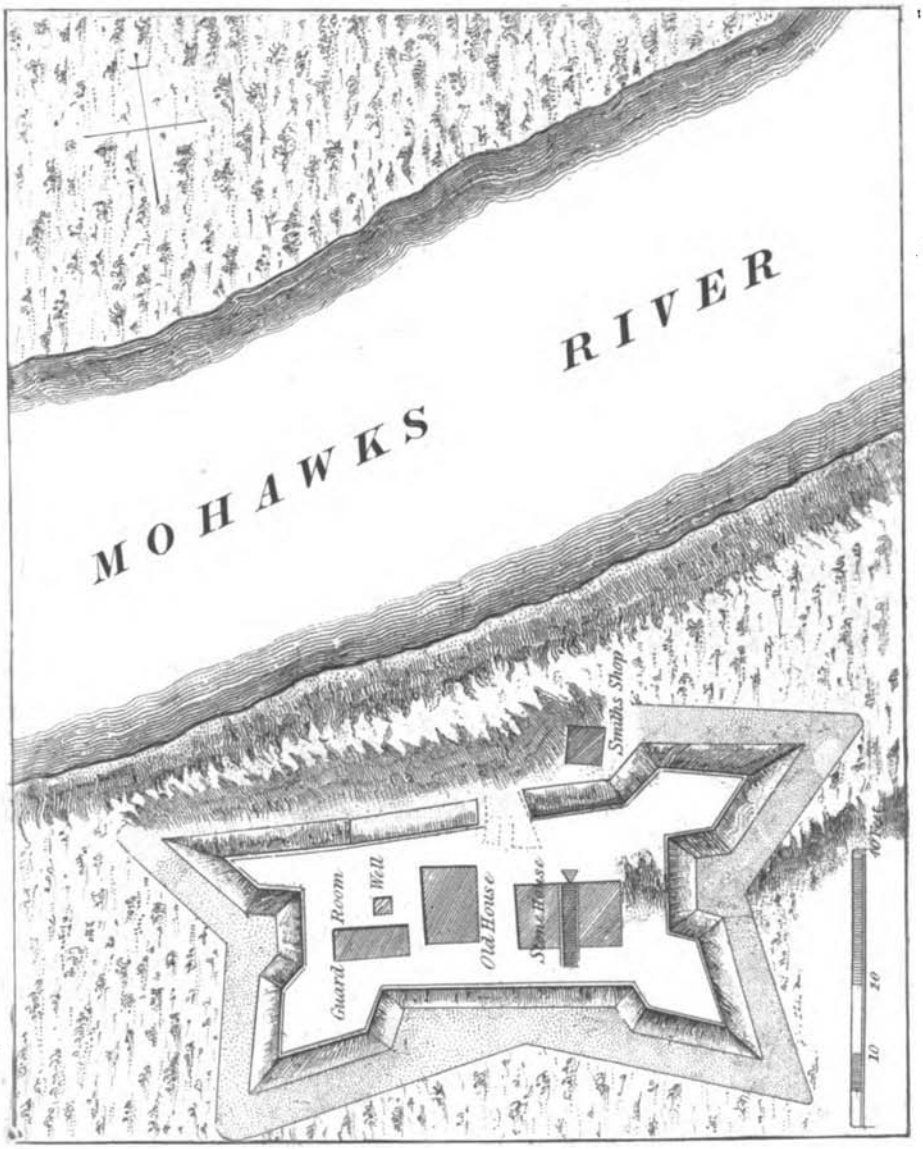
By his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight Captain General and Governor in chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America and vice admiral of the same.

Whereas I have been enformed that of the five hundred Men lately ordered by Sir William Johnson Baronet from the Albany Batalion of the Militia to march to join him at the German Flatts only two hundred and fifty have as yet marched. And the present posture of affairs requiring a further Force to withstand the Enemy's attempts on that quarter, which cannot be otherwise supplyed there by the Militia You are without delay to order as many Men of that Batalion as will complete the number already gone to five hundred, to march as soon as possible with proper officers to the German Flatts, there to join the other detachments of the Militia and obey such further orders as they shall receive from their Superior Officer. And in case a still greater Force shall be required from the Militia to protect that part of the Country. You are to give orders for the marching of such greater Force and even to march yourself with the whole Batalion if necessary on any Emergency. In which case you are to require Such aid from the Commanding officers of Ulster and Dutches as you shall judge proper to march for the security of the City of Albany.

Given under my Hand at Fort George in the City of New York the sixth day of September 1756.

To Sir William Johnson Baronet or in his absence to the Commanding officer of the Albany Batalion in the militia of the City & County of Albany.

Plan and Profile of Retrenched Work round Harkemeis house at y^e German Flats 1756.



Digitized by Google

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Fort Johnson 10 Sepr. 1756.

My Lords,

My last to your Lordships bore date the 17th. of July. Therein I gave a summary account of what had past at my meeting with the Indians at Onondaga & the subsequent Treaty at my House with the Shawanese & Delaware Indians.

Herewith I have the honour to transmit your Lordships an authenticated Copy of all my proceedings at the said two meetings.

About the time the unhappy news of the loss of Oswego arrived, I had fitted out several Parties of Indians, some of wch. were already gone a fighting to Canada, others were on the point of their Departure. These parties amounted to near 140 men of several Nations, many others were coming down on the same account, & there was the most favorable appearance of a general active spirit amongst them.

The first accounts of Oswego put my Lord Loudoun upon designs of releiving it & by his directions I gatherèd all the Indians I could get together with the Militia, & took post at the German Flatts in order to assist Genl. Webb who was at the Carrying Place, in such operations as might be found necessary for His Majesty's service, and I had between 2 and 300 Indians with me ready for service. The absolute loss of Oswego, the Garrison & every thing there, was soon confirmed to us.

This unfortunate revolution in our military affairs entirely disconcerted all my measures & overset the Pleasing prospect I had, of thoroughly engaging the Indians of all the Six Nations in actual hostilities against the French, and thereby throwing upon them the necessity of summoning all their allies & dependants to take up the hatchet in conjunction with them, wch. would have been the natural Consequence when they had entered themselves into the War.

Oswego in our hands fortified & secured by us, & our having a navigation on Lake Ontario, was not only a curb to the power of the French that way, but esteemed by the 6 Nations, whenever they joined our arms, as a secure cover to them & their Habitations

against the Resentment of the French, w^ch. together with the Forts I had built in each of their Castles or Towns, except at Cayouge, and for w^ch. Garrisons were promised them, left them to act for us in full security. This I am persuaded they were determined to do either in a Body with our Army, whenever that should march upon any Enterprize, or go upon the Scalping Service in separate Parties.

But by our loosing Oswego, w^ch. I may call the Barrier of the 6 Nations, & thereby the possession of that part of the Country, they were laid open to the Resentments of the French, who might at any time they were inclined to it, with facility fall upon their Towns & cut them and their Families to pieces, especially those of the upper nations.

In this light I knew the Indians would view the loss of Oswego, I found they did so, and that the spirit they had recently shown in our favour was sunk and overawed by the success of the French & the accumulated power w^ch. it gave them.

Under these circumstances I judged the most prudent step I could take would be to summons a meeting of some of the Chiefs of each Nation as soon as possible at my House, in order to know their positive Determinations, & what part they proposed to act. My Lord Loudoun approved of this measure, & I sent a Belt of Summons thro' the Nations. Whether Delegates from all of them will come I cannot be positive, & I think it is doubtful; however I expect most will send, & in about a fortnight this important meeting will probably take place. The Speech I propose to make to them on the opening of the meeting, I shall first let my Lord Loudoun see & take his opinion and directions thereon as I look on it to be a delicate & interesting Point.

Notwithstanding this ill fate of our affairs, some of almost every Nation are daily coming down hither & entering into Scalping Parties w^ch. I am sending out.

My Lord Loudoun has sent me a Specification of His Majesty's Indian Presents sent by him, & was pleased to refer to me for the Division between the Northern and Southern Proportions. I have given my opinion in favour of $\frac{2}{3}$ for the former & $\frac{1}{3}$ for the latter which to the best of my judgment will be most advantageous to

His Majesty's Indian Service. I have also proposed to My Lord that the Northern Presents may be given by me at such times, in such Quantities, and to such Persons, as will actually distinguish themselves in our favour & realy go upon service. As circumstances now are I think this method quite necessary, and would in my opinion be always best in War time. The Indians are naturally a mercenary People, & Mr. Shirley's conduct last year gave a keener edge to this disposition; and as it is now become necessary to buy their assistance, I apprehend it is best to make a sure Bargain & give to those Indians only who will act with us & for us, wch. is the method I propose for the future. I despair of their now engaging nationally with a sincere & active Zeal, & therefore I conceive giving Presents in the old general way, would be imprudent and an ineffectual Profusion.

As soon as the proposed meeting is ended, I will transmit to your Lordships the result of it, with my best Judgement of the general Disposition, Views, & Inclinations of the 6 Nations.

'In my last Letter I acknowledged the receipt of Mr. Secry. Pownalls favour to me of the 5. March last, but deferred answering some particulars therein till I had the honour of a Conference with my Lord Loudoun.

I have laid before his Lordship a List of such Officers & Persons, with the Establishments I proposed for them, as would be necessary for carrying on His Majesty's Indian Service under my direction. But his Lordship at that time was so much crowded with business that we could not wholly finish that affair; and indeed the alteration of circumstances since will admit of many particulars being suspended, till some more certain Judgment can be formed of our Indian Interest than at present.

I received the Copy of Instructions given to Sr. Charles Hardy relative to those Patents or Grants of Land in this Province of wch the Indians complain, and also Copy of your Lordship's Report to His Majesty upon a Memorial of the Proprietors of Pensilvania, both transmitted to me by Mr. Secry. Pownall.

As to the former, the effectual redressing those Complaints strikes at the Interest of some of the wealthiest and most leading men in this Province, & I fear that Influence wch may be necessary

to succeed, will be employed to obstruct. I have I believe before mentioned to your Lordships my humble opinion, that applications on this head on this side the water would I imagined fall short of the desired End.

I have the honour perfectly to concur with your Lordships in opinion upon the proprietors of Pensilvania's Memorial.

In the Papers I had the honour to transmit to your Lordships by Mr. Thos. Pownall now here. The Jealousy of the Indians with regard to their Lands, their tenaciousness upon that Article—their opinion of the present contests between the French and us, our respective Views & Designs—and the Influence these matters had on the conduct of the Six Nations, was discussed, tho' not in so ample a manner as the subject deserved & would afford. I am every day more and more convinced of the Truth of the observations contained in those Papers upon this subject, and fully am I assured, the 6 Nations are sensible that the Deprivation of what they deem their property will be the consequence of either we or the French prescribing terms to each other—and hence the chief cause of their Indifference in our Quarrel. The French have very politically possessed themselves of important Passes, We have openly claimed large Tracts of Country & attempted Settlements thereon. The Indians have not perhaps reach enough to foresee the consequences of the valuable morsels the French have pitched upon, whilst our indiscriminate avidity alarms them with Jealousy, and raises prejudices against us wch are improved by the French, & by professions only endeavored to be removed by us. After the French had taken Oswego, they destroyed all our Buildings & sent word to the Onondaga Indians, that they had now drove the English from their Lands & would not like them, keep possession, but leave 'em free to them and their Posterity forever. The French, in fact, did not want that Place, so made their Policy appear Virtue to the Indians, & the plausibility of it will doubtless influence them in their favour.

I think I have before now hinted to your Lordships my opinion, that the Hostilities wch Pensilvania in particular had suffered from some of the Indians living on the Susquahanna did, in some measure, arise from the large Purchase made by that Govt. two

years ago at Albany. I have more reason every day, from talking with the Indians, to be confirmed in this suspicion. I am inclined to believe, tho' this purchase was publicly consented to at Albany, some of the 6 Nations are disgusted at it & others repent their consenting to it, and that part of them do underhand connive at the Disturbances between the Susquahanna Indians and the Province of Pensilvania, whose raising Forces and building Forts on the Susquahanna River, tho' it hath very plausible Pretences, is at the Bottom bad policy & really intended to secure Lands w^ch^. it would more for the true Interest of the community to give up, at least for the present. I conceive the most effectual method of producing Tranquility to that Province would be, a voluntary & open Surrender of that Deed of Sale, fix with the Indians, in the best manner they can, the Bounds for their Settlements & make them Guaranties to it. I know that this Land was fairly & publickly paid for & that the Indians are unjust & unreasonable to recant & keep the money ; but if the Times & good Policy require it, to yield will be more advantageous than to contest, tho' on the side of Justice. Besides 'tis private property & the general Welfare suffers by persisting in the Title to it.

I proposed herewith to have transmitted your Lordships the acc^t^. of the Disbursements of what monies I have hitherto received, w^ch^. is £10,000 ster^g^. ; but as I have for some time past been obliged to be frequently absent from home upon His Majesty's Service, it hath prevented their being closed & now ready, but they shall go by the next Packet, in the mean time I shall lay them before My Lord Loudoun for his Perusal.

I have the honour to be with the highest esteem
My Lords your Lordships most obed^t^. and
Most faithful Servant.

Endorsed,

" S^r^. William's Letter to Lords of Trade 10 Sep^r^.
d^o^. to Lord Halifax 11 Sep^r^. 1756."

PROPRIETORS OF PENNSYLVANIA'S OBSERVATIONS ON SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON'S LETTER

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE RELATING TO INDIAN AFFAIRS.

The Proprietors of Pennsylvania have considered the Extract of Sir William Johnson's Letter sent to them by the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of Trade & Plantations, and are much concerned to see in it such Jealousy of their Conduct, and that of their Deputy and Agents suggested, without the least cause given for it, as they can challenge Sir William Johnson & all the World to shew any one Instance of their Conduct, that has given Dissatisfaction to the Six Nations, and which those Nations will readily acknowledge in any free Conference, the Proprietors & Province of Pennsylvania having been so much regarded by those Indians, as to be made choice of by them, to settle the differences that had long subsisted between them and the Governments of Virginia & Maryland, at y^e^ Town of Lancaster, in June & July 1744, which Treaty lyes before the Board, & is printed.

They cannot conceive that the last purchase made of Land to the Westward of Sasquehannah, could possibly be the cause of the Hostilities committed by the Indians living on that River, as it did not include any of the Land on which they were settled, or any near them, which will at once appear from the Bounds of that Purchase, laid down on the last Map published by Evans, the course of the North Boundary of that Purchase having been agreed to, that the West Branch of Sasquehannah might be reserved to the Indians, beyond the Bend in that River, and the Land sold is at a vast distance from their principal Settlements, which are at Wyomen, and on the Eastern Branch.

This is beyond any possibility of doubt confirm'd by the Conferences publickly held between some of the Chiefs & Agents of the Six Nations, as also y^e^ Delaware King appointed by them all living on Sasquehannah. & M^r^ Morris, Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, in which they have never made any Complaint, or Objection to, that Sale of Land, nor in the Treaty with Sir William Johnson in February 1756, wherein M^r^ Hawley gives the Reason why the Delawares have committed Hostilities, does he once mention that Treaty.

This suggestion of Sir William Johnson appears to be the more extraordinary, from his having consented to a Treaty with the Six Nations, propos'd by Hendrick the Mohawk Chief in the Spring 1755, on their being greatly dissatisfied with a Purchase intended to be privately made by the People of Connecticut, to sign which they had gone from House to House, & persuaded some Indians to put their names to it, and which Treaty was to be held at Mount Johnson, for the Sale of Land on both Branches of the River Sasquehannah, to the Northern Boundary of Pennsylvania, which Proposal was communicated to the Lieu[t] Governor of New York, who laid it before his Council, and the Consent of the Governor & Council to that intended Purchase, provided it did not run Northward above y[e] Latitude of 42 Degrees, was sent by Col[o] Johnson to the Agents of the Proprietors of Pennsylvania, but no further Steps were taken to bring on this Treaty, as Hendrick & several other Indian Chiefs went to the Army, & were soon after kill'd in the Action at Lake George.

In answer to another Suggestion of Sir William Johnson's that "the raising Forces and building Forts on Sasquehannah by Order "of the Government of Pennsylvania, tho' it hath plausible "Pretences, is at the bottom bad Policy, and really intended to "secure Lands, which it would be more for the Interest of the "Community to give up;" They beg leave to say, that this Insinuation is without any sort of foundation, as it never would have been attempted, had not the Chiefs of the Indians living on Sasquehannah, & Delaware River, on their own motion, intirely, desired they should be built, at Shamokin, & *near Wyomen, for their own Security as well as of that of the Settlers in Pennsylvania, & promised at the same time to bring their Families and Friends to settle about, & between them, and also urged the Government of Pennsylvania, to declare War against the Ohio Indians.

The Proprietors have always taken every Method in their Power, to prevent the Settlement of Land unpurchased of the Indians, and can shew their Orders, Proclamations of their Governors, Reports of Magistrates, who have remov'd such Settlers in the

*That near Wyomen, the Governor, finding it only desired by a few Indians living near that Place has not agreed to build.

manner prescribed by the Laws of England against forceable Entrys, who have burnt their Houses, and destroyed their Settlements, as also the acknowledgements of the Indians of their Care in this respect, & they assure their Lordships, there is not the least Intention of granting any of the Lands which are not purchased, and of course not any about y^e^ abovementioned Places, which certainly are not purchased.—Their Governor has a standing Instruction never to permit any such Lands to be settled, and therefore must make such Grants at his own Peril.

They never had any dispute with the Indians, unless with some of the Delawares, whose Ancestors had sold their Land to the First Proprietor of Pennsylvania, and afterwards had Presents made them by the present Proprietors for Confirmations, which they readily Signed, as if they were the real Owners of the Land, but having still been troublesome to some of the Outsettlers on that River, by asserting a Right to the Land, but not committing any outrages, the Proprietors laid the Case before the Six Nations at a Treaty held in Philadelphia in July 1742, which lyes before their Lordships, and is printed, and after they had examined into every Circumstance, they fully approved of the Conduct of the Proprietors, and severely censured those Indians, ordering them to go and live at Wyomen, or Shamokin, under their Eye, and never to meddle in Land Affairs, to which they had no Right; having been conquer'd by the Six Nations.

Some of these Delawares went to live on the River Ohio and its Branches, and were kindly used by the Government of Pennsylvania, and maintained for some time before the Defeat of General Braddock, when they were persuaded by the French to assist them, on promise of being enabled to regain their Freedom from the Subjection they had been brought under by the Six Nations.

The Proprietors believe, those Indians & some of the Six Nations may not be thoroughly satisfied with the Purchase of the Land on the River Ohio, as they think it a very good hunting Country, and that the Indians would have been better pleased, had the Boundary Westward been the Allegany Hills, as they themselves proposed at the Treaty of Albany in 1754, a Copy of which M^r^. Penn presented to the Board.

The Proprietors will ever make it their constant Rule, to act such a part as shall he of greatest use to the Publick, tho' it it may be prejudicial to their Private Interest, but they are very certain His Majesty's Ministers, and particularly their Lordships, will never suffer any partial considerations to have an effect upon them, to the Prejudice of the Proprietors; they think it at this time very improper to make distant Settlements, tho' the Indians were to give their free Consent, hut as they, on the contrary, are not well satisfied with the Sale of those Lands on the Ohio, the Proprietors are willing to wave that part of the Treaty, provided it be agreed, that if ever hereafter the Descendants of those Indians shall incline to sell those Lands, they shall be sold only to them, and they will give directions to their Governor to appoint proper Persons to meet the Chiefs of the Six Nations at Onondago, Sir William Johnson's or any other Place the Indians shall agree upon, to confer freely, and settle this Matter in a manner the most conducive to preserve a good understanding between the English and the Indians, without on the one hand being obliged to give up every thing they ask, which would make Treatys with them of no use, hut to subject us to their contempt; & on the other, give them full satisfaction with regard to their hunting Grounds. They will only add, in answer to the last Paragraph, that they hope, private Property will ever be as much regarded, and as unwillingly given up hy the Crown as Land in Provinces under His Majesty's immediate Government, and where the Lands are granted hy virtue of his Commission.

The Proprietors now lay before their Lordships the Conferences held this Summer above mentioned, and are ready, as soon as they can he copied, to lay also Copies of every other Conference that nas heen held between their Governors and Agents, & the several Nations of Indians, having nothing so much at heart, as to remove the least Jealousy of their Conduct, and approve themselves worthy of the Station they hold in Pennsylvania.

London, Dec^{br}. 11th. 1756.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PROPRIETOR THOMAS PENN ESQR. OF 12TH. FEBRUARY 1757

TO MR. RICHARD PETERS PROPRIETARY AGENT.

"I shall now write what my Time will allow me on the most "important Point now under Consideration, that of the Dissatis- "faction of the Indians, and the Method we think proper shoud be "taken to remove all possible cause of it, if Impressions made by "wicked People can be effaced, as I had received your Letter "containing an account of the Complaints of the Delaware "Indians. I informed Lord Halifax what I knew of these affairs, "and desired they might be fully examined into by Sir William "Johnson at such Place as he shall appoint, and to which the "principal People of the Six Nations and those of the Indians "who pretend any claim or complain of ill Treatment shall agree "to come, and that we will appoint Commissioners to attend that "Treaty, as a more indifferent Place and Person than our "Province or our Governor woud be more satisfactory to the "Publick and more to our Honour. I desired they would add to "their Letter a Recommendation to Sir William Johnson to examine "thoroughly into this affair, and make a Report upon it."

In the latter Part of the same Letter of the 12th of February the Proprietor says,

"The Letter from the Board of Trade to Sir William Johnson "will not be ready till Tuesday, and therefore I think it cannot go "in the same Packet with this, unless it is kept, that Letters "received yesterday by the Ministers may be answered."

EXTRACT of a Letter of the 11th March 1757 from Proprietor Thomas Penn Esquire to their agent Mr. Richard Peters.

"I hope my last Letter by the Packet will get Time enough "for you to prevent your holding a Treaty with Teedyuscung and "the Delaware Indians, and desire you will inform him that I "have desired, as the charge he makes upon us is of a very high "nature, it may be directed by the King's Ministers here to "be examined into before Sir William Johnson, and a Deputa-

"tion of the Six Nations in an indifferent Place, that the "Examination may be most fairly and equally made, we absolutely "denying the Truth of the Charge, and insisting on full Reparation "for it, esteeming such a Charge a greater Injury by far than the "Endeavour to deprive us of any Land their Ancestors have sold."

EXTRACT of a Letter of the 12th March 1757 from both Proprietaries Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Esquires to their Agent Mr. Richard Peters.

"The Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations having "communicated to us an Extract of a Letter from Sir William "Johnson Baronet, relating to Uneasinesses the Indians of the "Six Nations are under on account of the last Indian Purchase at "Albany; we gave to their Lordships an answer to it in writing. "And in the said Answer having proposed to send Commissioners "to any Place Sir William Johnson shall appoint and summons "the Indians to attend at. We thought it proper to appoint you "&c to be our Commissioners.

"During the Time this Business was under the Consideration "of the Lords of Trade, a copy of the Treaty at Easton between "Governor Denny and Teedyuscung, the Delaware King, with "others of the same Nation arrived, in which we observe, notwith- "standing neither the Delawares nor any other nation of Indians "ever so much as hinted that they had been induced to commence "Hostilities against Pennsylvania to revenge any Injustice done "them, Teedyuscung did, after being repeatedly called upon to "give a Reason for such a Conduct, assert for the first Time, that "the present Proprietors had forged a Deed and made an Alteration "of the Courses agreed upon to take their Lands from them, and "tho' he did not alledge, that was the Cause of their Incursions, "yet that it was the Foundation of their Uneasiness. We who "are extremely desirous that the Rectitude of all our Proceedings "with the Indians should appear in the most publick Light, and "that no Suspicion of contrary Measures on our Part should ever "exist, did instantly acquaint the Lords Commissioners for Trade "and Plantations with this new Pretence, and made it our earnest

"Request to them, that they woud give Directions to Sir William "Johnson at the same Time he met the Indians to settle the "Bounds of the Treaty at Albany, to examine into the Truth of "this Report and inform them of the Result of such Examination."

The above is a true Extract from the Propty Letters to me compared with the originals by me.

RICHARD PETERS.

18th Augt 1757

GOV. HARDY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Fort George, New York 16 May 1757

SIR

Having laid your letter of the 21st. of April last before the Council, and in consequence of their opinion conferred with the Earl of Loudain as to the release of the two Indians confined in the goal at Albany, His Lordship was of opinion it was necessary in the present posture of the Publick affairs to indulge the Jenango Indians in their request, & on my communicating his Sentiments to the Council they advised that Vangelder the Father and his Son should both be discharged and tis now a week Since orders were sent for that purpose to the Sherif. This Complyance in the Government will I hope be attended with the good Consequences you apprehend from it: but I am Sorry to find that the Family of this Vangelder Still persist in the Same wicked Practices, as appears by their being present in a riot wch. happened on the 7th Instant in the Manor of Livingston, in which one man was killed and several wounded, one of whom it is Said is Since dead of his wounds. Had this been known here before the orders were Sent to the Sherif, it would probably have prevented their being issued. Mr. Livingston represents that the Rioters have lately purchased a considerable part of His Manor of the Stockbridge Indians, who have undertaken to assist them in Settling the Lands. If this be the case as is very probable from Vangelder & his Sons being principals, I think it is absolutely necessary that you use your endeavours to diswade the Indians of Stockbridge from intermedling in this unhappy affair, and as it must probably

have been them who Solicited the Indians of Jenango to request the discharge of Vangelder and his Son, it appears to me that the Jenango Indians will think it incumbent on them to interpose by preventing (as much as lies in their power) the Stockbridge Indians from concerning themselves in this matter.

Sir William Johnson Baronet

endorsed. 16 May 1757
L^re^ from Sir Charles to
Sir William Johnson.

SIR W^M^. JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Fort Johnson June 18. 1757.

My Lords

In the last Letter I had the honour to write your Lordships, I acqainted you, that I had just then finished a Meeting with the Six Nations, wherein I had chargeil them with their Inactivity in aiding & assisting His Majestys Arms, & had insisted upon their giving me the reasons for their Backwardness & Coolness, and also to know possitively from them what their future Resolutions were without any Disguise. I then acquainted your Lordships, tbat the Six Nations told me, they looked upon the Matters I had laid before them, to he of too important Consequence for the Deputation then present to give me a full & detirminate Answer to — that they were speedily to hold a Great Council of all the Nations at Onondaga, where what I bad then said should be faithfully reported, fully Deliberated upon and when that Council broke up, I should receive their full & Detirminate Answer. That therefore I defered transmitting to your Lordships what passed at the said Meeting at my House till I had the result of the Meeting at Onondaga, when I would send you both together. Accordingly My Lords I herewith transmit the same to you. I was in Expectation to have been able to have done this much sooner, but the unsettled state of the Six Nations amongst themselves, and the Confusions w^ch^ the too successful Arts of the French Emissaries have thrown them into, have delayed this Meeting at Onondaga much beyond the time they gave me reason to expect it would take place and break up.

Your Lordships will see by the Papers herewith, that the Three upper Nations, to wit, the Senecas, Cayouges & Onondagas, have declared themselves in favour of a Neturality. As no Deputies from the Tuscarores or Oniedas came down to this Meeting, I cannot say what their Resolutions will be, it appears probable to me that from their not coming down with those Upper Nations, they do not wholly agree in Sentiments with them. I expect they will come by themselves when these return, & let me know their Resolutions, but whether those will be more favourable to our Interest than what these Three Upper Nations have declared, I will not take upon me to assertain. When I receive their Resolves I shall transmit them to your Lordships.

I beg leave on this occasion to put your Lordships in Mind & refer you to those Papers I sent to the Board in Janry. 1756, by Govr. Pownal when he went to England, wherein was laid before your Lordships the declining state of our Indian Interest at the time Genl. Braddocks Commission put the Management of Indian Affairs into my hands, and I told that Gentleman at Alexandria, I would exert my utmost Influence & ability, but that I doubted whether I should be able to prevail on the Six Nations in general to act with that Ardor in favour of His Majestys Arms wch might probably be expected from them. Our Defeat at the Ohio,—the Obstructions thrown in my way by Genl. Shirleys opposing my Management—The loss of Oswego, and our having reaped no striking advantages since. have been all Additional Drawbacks upon my retrieving & advancing his Majestys Indian Interest. And with respect to our Interest amongst the upper Nations, the Loss of Oswego was a Mortal Wound, as that Post was both a Curb upon the upper Nations to retain them in our Interest & a Security for them against the Enemy should they act in our Favour. I am fully persuaded the Loss of this important Post with the consequential Menaces of the French & their Indians, hath produced the present Neutrality agreed on by the Senecas, Cayouges & Onondagas. And tis probable our destroying the Works at & abandoning the Onieda Carrying Place last Summer may produce a Neutrality from the Oniedas & Tuscarores.

My Lords

I am extreamely concerned that the great Expence which this Service hath occasioned should not have produced more favourable Effects. Permit me to assure Your Lordships that I have acted with uprightness of Heart, with all the Oeconomy Diligence & address within the compass of my abilities to retrieve support & extend His Majesty's Indian Interest. I am extreamly sorry my Endeavours have not been crowned with all that Success w^ch^ I was unfeignedly ambitious of being instrumental to. I must confess all circumstances considered I do not think the Indians altogether so culpable as some People on this side of the Water seem to do—And I am truly conscious that if I have erred in Judgment, I have not been wanting in an honest & grateful Ardor for His Majestys Service, the honour & success of his Arms.

As I have My Lord Loudouns Approbation & Opinion in favour of it, I have told the Six Nations that I shall dispose of His Majestys Bounty & Rewards only to such Indians as will actually go upon Service. This I propose to make a fixt Rule hereafter as far as apparent good Policy will permit. This will probably in some Degree lessen the future Expence. however I must be so ingenuous as to acquaint your Lordships that even under present Circumstances, I cannot promise that the future Expences will fall very considerably short of the past. for as the Upper Nations (as y^r^ Lordships will see by their Speech) solemnly declare that notwithstanding their Neutrality, they are unanimously & firmly resolved to hold fast the Antient Cov^t^ Chain of Friendship & remain Allies to His Majesty & Bretheren to his Subjects, utterly to cast off all Notice & Expence about them, would in my Opinion be a piece of Conduct equally dangerous & impolitic in the present Conjuncture. And if My Lord Loudoun or the Commander in Chief should be determined upon such a Measure, I would beg leave rather to decline acting than put it in Execution.

If your Lordships should be of opinion, that from the present Face of Indian affairs, the advantages of this Service will not be adequate to the Expence they have & may bring upon the Crown, I shall whenever His Majesty may think it proper, with the utmost obedience & the highest Gratitude for the many honours he has

graciously bestowed upon me, be ready and willing to resign my Commission as His Sole Agent & Superintendant for the Northern District.

The Upper and lower Castles of Mohock Indians will I am persuaded remain firm to our Interest and tho their Intemperate thirst after Rum is a great Impediment to their going upon Service when they can by any means get it, yet almost all their young men are now out & going out to distress the French Settlements in Canada beat up their Quarters & obtain Intelligence of their Numbers & Motions.

I have taken a great deal of Pains to bring about a Peace between the Delaware & Shawanese Indians settled on the Susquahanna & the Provinces of New York, New Jersey, Pensilvania, Maryland & Virginia & I hope it is in a fair way of being accomplished in w^ch. Gov^r. Denny's candid Behaviour & fair Proposals if continued & carried into effect will greatly contribute.

Herewith I send your Lordships a Copy of my Proceedings last April with a Number of Shawaneese, Naticobes & Mohickander Indians who came hither & are settled on one of the West Branches of the Susquahanna. Also the original minutes of M^r. Croghan my Deputy & Gov^r. Dennys Proceedings at a Meeting lately held at Lancaster in Pensilvania. I think it also proper to transmit your Lordships berewith some Original Papers put into My hands by the said M^r. Croghan relative to some former Indian Management of his for the Southern Government, as I apprehend they may tend to open to your Lordships some Original Causes of Recent Events relative to the present War in America.

Enclosures:—1. Conference in Nov. 2. Indian Meeting in June. 3. Meeting with Del. & Shawan. 4. Croghan's Lancaster meeting. 5. Croghan's private papers.

REMARKS

Upon the OBSERVATIONS of the Proprietors of Pennsylvania, on a Paragraph of Sir William Johnson's Letter, To the Right Honourable the Lords of Trade and Plantations, hearing date the 10^th September, 1757—

The whole paragraph of the above Letter which gave Birth to the Observations, is as follows—

"I think I have before now, hinted to your Lordships, my Opinion "that the Hostilities which Pennsylvania, in particular had suffered "from some of the Indians, living on the Susquahanna, did in "some measure arise from the large Purchase, made by that "Government two Years ago at Albany..... I have more reason "every day, from talking with the Indians to be confirmed in this "Suspicion.

"I am inclined to believe, tho' this Purchase was Publickly "consented to, at Albany *some* of the Six Nations, are disgusted "at it, and others repent their consenting to it, and that Part of "them do underhand connive at the disturbance between the "Sasquahannah Indians and the Province of Pennsylvania; whose "raising Forces, and building forts on the Suquahannah River tho' "it hath very Plausible pretences, is at the bottom Policy, and "realy intended to secure Lands, which it would be more for the "true Interest of the Community to give up, at least for the "Present.....I conceive the most effectual method of producing "Tranquility, to that Province would be a Voluntary, & open "surrender of that deed of Sale, fix with the *Indians* in the best "manner they can, the Bounds for their Settlements, and make "*them* Guaranties to it.

"The Proprietors are Pleased to Introduce their Observations "with a Challenge, to Sir William Johnson, and all the World to "shew any *one Instance* of their Conduct, that has given dissat-"isfaction to the Six Nations, and which they say those Nations "will readily acknowledge, in any free Conference"—

Tho' the real intent of the above Paragraph, from Sir William Johnson's Letter, was and its obvious meaning is, to Assign a Cause to which he suspected the Indian Hostilities in Pennsylvania, were in a great measure owing.....Yet upon Sir William Johnson saying, he was inclined to believe &c[a]. The Proprietors are pleased to sound this unprovoked Challenge, which tho' to answer as well as to have given, is departing from the main argument; yet Sir William Johnson begs leave to say somewhat in answer to it—

First—He will now presume to Assert, that from many Private Conversations he hath had, with severall of the Chiefs of the Six Nations, they are not satisfied with the Conduct of the Govern-

ment, of Pennsylvania, in General, nor with the aforesaid Purchase, in Particular.

Proofs from Facts that 6 Nats. have not been satisfied with conduct of Pensilvania

Secondly—He will adduce some Facts publick, and upon record, in Support of the above Assertion.

At the Treaty of Lancaster, in the year 1744, the Six Nations complained to Governor Thomas that the Connoye Indians had not been sattisfied for their Lands. The Governor promised redress. In the year 1749. the Six Nations renewed the aforesaid Complaint, to Governor Hamilton.

(N B...It doth not appear, upon Record, "That the Connoye Indians, are to this day Sattisfied. . . . . .)

In the year 1750. Connageriwa, a Sachem of the Six Nations, living on the Ohio, came at the head of a Deputation. from thence to Mr. Croghan's House, and told Mr. Peters. he was sent down from Ohio' to enquire about the Purchase, they had heard the Governor had made, on the East side of Susquahannah, the year before from the Onandago Council, and said, they were entitled to part of the Goods, paid for those Lands, as well as the Onandago Council, but they had received no Part—That they were come down, to desire the Governor, to Purchase no more Lands without giving them notice, and desired the Governor might send that Belt of Wampum to the Onandago Council, and let them know what the Ohio Indians had said on the Head. Gave a large Belt.

The Indians, of the Six Nations, who were settled on the Ohio, were so Dissatisfied, with the Albany Purchase, made by the Proprietary Agents, and saw such bad Consequences arising from it, that they left the Ohio, and returned to their own Country.

In a Speech of the Six Nations, at a Publick Meeting, with Sir William Johnson on the 3d. July 1755. . . . They said. . . . .

"Brother—You desire us to unite, and live together, and "draw all our Allies near us, but we shall have no Land left, either, "for ourselves, or them, for your People, when they buy, a small "Piece of Land of us, by Stealing they make it large. We desire "such things may not be done, and that your People may not "be suffered to buy any more of our Land. Some time it's "bought of Two Men, who' are not the proper owners of it.

" The Land which reaches down from Oswego to Schahandowana " (Wyoming) we beg may not be settled, by Christians.

" The Governer of Pennsylvania bought a whole Track and only " Paid for half, and desire you will let him know, that we will not " Part with the other half, but keep it. These things makes us " Constantly uneasie in our Minds, and we desire you will take " care that we may keep, our lands for our selves.

At a meeting between Governor Denny George Croghan Esq^r. Sir William Johnson's Deputy, and sundry Six Nation, & other Indians held at Lancaster, in May 1757, A Copy of the Proceedings of which, lays before the Board of Trade. There is a Speech of the Six Nations bearing date Thursday 19^th. May, from the whole Letter, and Spirit of which, it appears that the Six Nations have been, and are very farr from, that Satisfaction of mind, with the Conduct of the Province, of Pennsylvania, which the Proprietors boast of, and sound their Challenge upon.

The Proprietors are further pleased to add to their Challenge this Assertion. That the Six Nations will readily Acknowledge the truth of it, in any free Conferrence.

As the truth of this Assertion can Depend only upon a Contingent event. Sir W^m. Johnson begs leave to be of a very diffirent opinion, & from a Variety of Circumstances, is well Perswaded the Six Nation's never will be reconciled, to the Conduct of the Proprietors, their Deputys and, Agents, unless the Deed, of the Albany Purchase be Surrendered, & the claims founded thereupon in a great measure, given up.

The Proprietors say. They cannot Conceive that the last Purchase made of Land, to the Westward of Susquehannah, could possibly be the Cause of the Hostilities committed by the Indians living on that River &^ca.

Sir William Johnson gave it as his opinion, that the Hostilities which Pennsylv^a had suffered, from some of the Indians, living on the Susquahanah, did in some measure arise, from the large Purchase made by the Governor Two years ago.

This is the point to be proved, and more than this, it is apprehended will be proved by the following Quotations from Authantick Records, & papers.

Proofs that Indian Hostilities in Pensilvania did in some measure arise from Albany Purch'se

"Before the year 1742 the Delaware Indians com-
"plained that they were defrauded out of some Lands,
"or not Paid for them.

"It is well known, that the Purchase made at Albany "in 1754, gave great uneasiness to the Susquahannah Indians, "& from the time the County Surveyor, began to Survey on "Juniatta, and up the Susquahannah. The Delawares, Shawanese "& Nanticokes, then settled on the River, began to remove farther "back, some to Tiahogo, some to Ohio."

"The Ohio Indians, at a meeting with Mr. Wiser (the Pennsyl-"vania Interpretor) at Aughwick, after the defeat of Coll. "Washington asked Mr. Wiser how those lands came to be sold. "he said in answer, that the Six Nations had only made over their "right of Sale, and taken an earnest Piece, and that when the "Lands came to be settled, that they should receive a Consideration "for them. At the same time John Shecelaney, a Delaware "Indian, burned some Houses, that were built on Penn's Creek "(below Shamokin on the West side) and said there should be "no Plantations made on their Hunting Grounds, and all the "Indians at Shamokin seemed very uneasie, and indeed obliged "the Surveyors to come away & quit Surveying.

In the Spring 1756, Governor Morris sent severall Messages, with Belts, and Strings of Wompum, by an Onandaga Indian, to the Five Nations, amongst which is the following just and remarkable Confession.

"That he found by woful Experience, that making Purchases "of Lands, was the Cause of much Blood having been shed. he "was determined therefore, to buy no more,".... As a Confirma-tion of Sir William Johnson's said Opinion he reffers himself, to the following extract from Margaret Williams's Deposition, who was a Prisoner amongst the Delaware Indians, sworn before him the 8th. day of December 1756—

"The said Margarett says, she often heard the Indians say & "declare most solemnly they never would leave off killing the "English as long as there was an Englishman living on their "Lands—that they were detirmined to drive them all off their "Lands, naming Minisink almost to the North River East (in the

"Provinces of New York & Jersey) also Bethelem & the Lands on "a paralel Line to it West, which the English have cheated them "out of."

In further suport to his Opinion, Sir William Johnson refers himself, to the Treaty Governor Denny, held with Tediuscung the Delaware Chief, at Easton last Autumn, and which is before the Board of Trade.

Sir William Johnson also refers himself to the Extract from a Speech of the Six Nations to Governor Denny & Mr. Croghan (before mentioned in these Remarks page 5—). in answer to their earnest call upon the Six Nations to assign if they knew, the Cause of the Hostilities & Discontents of the Susquahanah Indians.

The Indian proceedings this Summer which past at Easton, between Governor Denny Mr. Croghan and the Sundry Indians therein mentioned, and which Sir William Johnson Transmitts herewith. To the Right Honourble. the Lords of Trade, puts beyond dispute, and Demonstrates the truth of what Sir William only gave as his Opinion, in his Aforesaid Letter to the Lords of Trade. and he apprehends it doth very fully, Evidence, the Conclusions of belief, which he then drew from that opinion.

Lastly Sir William Johnson refers himself to the following Extract, from the Examination of John Morris of Lancaster County, who was taken by, & made his escape from the Delaware Indians, sworn before him the 27th August, 1757—

"The Examinant says he often heard the Delawares say, that "the reason of their Quarreling with & killing the English in that "part of the Country, was on account of their Lands which the "People of Pensilvania Government cheated them out of, and "drove them from their Settlement at Shamokin by crouding "upon them, and by that means spoiled their Hunting, and that "the People of Minisink used to make the Indians always Drunk "whenever they traded with them, and then cheated them out of "their Furrs & Skins, also wronged them with regard to their "Lands. this he has heard from many of the chief & oldest men "among them both in the English & the Delaware Language wh. "he sufficiently understands."

The Proprietors say, that as the Six Nations are not well Sattisfied, with the Sale of those Lands, on the Ohio, they are willing to wave that part of the Treaty Provided &c^{a}.

As Sir William Johnson has never seen the Deed of Sale for the Albany Purchase, he cannot to his own knowledge tell how far the Purchase Extends. but he hath, in his Possession, a Report of severall Indian Transactions, relative to the Government of Pennsylvania, signed by George Croghan Esq. who was for severall years employed as an Indian Agent by that Government, in which Report M^{r}. Croghan says as follows—

"I never understood from any of the Six Nations, that they "deemed the Lands West of Susquahannah, as a Purchase, but "rather as a Deed of trust, and received 1000 Dollars, as an "Earnest Price, and looked on it, that when the Lands came to be "settled, they should receive the Consideration, and the Commis-"sioners, who were sent from Pennsylvania to make that Purchase "at Albany in 1754, Viz^{t} M^{r}. Morris, & M^{r}. Peters, with the "Interpreter M^{r}. Wiser, having repeatedly Acknowledged to me, "*that tho the Land west of Allegany Mountains, cross to Lake* "*Erie, was included in the Deed of* 1754, *that it was neither* "*Purchased nor Paid for, and which will appear by a Private* "*Conference in Mr. Peters's hands at the time of signing.*

Certainly the Proprietors are not apprized of the Fact here asserted, or they woud not have made an offer, to relinquish Land, they have never purchased nor allowed it to have been put in a Deed of Sale.

In answer to Sir William Johnsons Opinion about the Government of Pennsylv^{a}. raising Forces, and building Forts on the Susquahannah River.

"The proprietors say. this Insinuation is without any sort of "Foundation, as it never would have been attempted, had not the "Chiefs of the Indians living on Susquahannah & Delaware River, "on their own motion entirely, Desired they should be built at "Shamokin and near Wyoming, for their own Security.

"In this the Proprietors must Certainly be misinformed, for "none of the Indians on Susquahannah, or Delaware, ever requested "any Forts to be built there. Indeed after the Defeat of General

"Braddock, Scarvyade, Coyseuntenego, and two, or three more "Ohio Indians, who had left their Country on the first approach of "the French, in the year 1753, did desire the Government of "Pennsylvania, to build a Fort at Shamokin, in order to Protect "their Interest with the Susquahannah Indians but the request of "those four, or five, dispossessed Indians, can never be fairly "Construed as an Authority of application from the Six Nations, "or any other body of Indians. Neither did those Indians at that "time desire War might be declared against the Ohio Indians. "However this request for a Fort, was not Complied with, at that "time.

In a Message Sir William Johnson received the 23d May 1756, from the Onandaga Indians, they say as follows—

"Tell our Brother further, that since we took the Hatchet out "of the hands of the Delawares and Shawaneese, they have told "us there is an Army of the English, coming against them (they "mean the Provincial Troops of Pennsylª. under Colonel Clapham,) "and that they think it unreasonable, and unnatural for us to hold "them in our Arms, and Prevent their defending themselves, when "People are just on their Backs, to destroy them.

"We are informed the English are building a Fort at Shamokin. "We can't comprehend the method of making Warr, which is "made use of, by our Bretheren the English; When we goe to "War, our manner is, to destroy a Nation. theres an end of it. "But the English Chiefly regard building Forts, which looks, as if "their only Scheme was *to take Possession of the Lands*.

Here is an evident proof of the Jealousy which the Pennsylvania Levies, and Fort building occasioned, and a Strong hint of the ends intended by them, as it stood in the minds of the Indians.

Sir William Johnson, well knowing how extreamly tender, the Indians in General are with regard to Forts, near to their Country, or hunting Grounds, and naturally judging a Body of armed Men to support as it were the Building of those, at a time, & in Places, where he had many reasons to believe the Neighbouring Indians (as it hath since fully appeared) were dissatisfied with the Government on the score of Lands, and encroaching by their Purchases, on their hunting Grounds, and crouding too near upon

them by their Extended Settlements. he judged this conduct in the Government of Pennsylvania was Impolitick, and he must beg leave to be still of the same Oppinion, and as he looked upon those Proceedings to be contrary to the true Interest of the Community, he did suspect they were pushed forward upon other motives. and to conclude, unless the Province of Pennsylvania, is both able, and willing to maintain their Land pretentions by force of arms against the Indians, Sir William Johnson, hath not altered his Oppinion, but doth, with a yet Stronger degree of Conviction than, formerly, humbly offer his Conception of the matter in the the same words as before, namely "that the most effectual method "of Producing Tranquility to that Province, would be a Voluntary, "& open Surrender of that Deed of Sale, to fix with the Indians, "in the best manner they can, the bounds for their settlements, and "make them Guaranties to it."

MR. CROGHAN'S REMARKS ON THE OBSERVATIONS OF THE PROPRIETORS OF PENNSYLVANIA

ON SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON'S LETTER, TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Albany, September.

"The Proprietors say, they can Challenge S[r] William Johnson, "and all the World, to shew any one Instance of their conduct that "has given Dissatisfaction, to the Six Nations—

Before the year 1742, the Delaways complained that they were defrauded out of some Lands, or not Paid for them, which will appear by the Treaty, which Governor Thomas held with the Six Nations, at Philadelphia in June & July 1742; Where Governor Thomas in his speech to the Six Nations (in Page 17) tells them that a Branch of the Delaways Indians gave that Province some disturbances, on account of Lands, which the Proprietors had purchased 55 years before, and paid their ancestors, for which appeared by a Deed, then on the Table, and Requested that the Six Nations should remove the Deleways, out of the Forks of Delaware, which the Six Nations did, at the Request of Governor Thomas, and Plac'd them at Weoman & Juniata. the one on the East side Susquehannah, and the other, on the West side of said

River, and gave them, and the Shannas, with their own People, that were Settled at Shomoken, all the Lands, west of the blue Hills for their hunting Ground, on both Sides Susquehannah River—

Complaints further made by Six Nations in Treaty at Lancaster pages 27, 28, 29.

In the year 1749, Governor Hamilton made a Purchase, for the Proprietors, on the East side Susquehannah, then the Six Nations complained, that the People of Pennsylvania, was Incroaching on their Lands on the West side Susquehannah, and desired the Governor might turn them off, as those lands, were the hunting Ground of the Susquehannah Indians—

At the same time They desired, by a string of Wompum that their Bretherans might Pay the Connays for that Land, which their Town stood on, in Dunigau, as they had left it, and Settled on Susquehannah. and they asserted that them Lands, was Reserved (when they sold the adjoining Lands to the Proprietors) for the use of the Connays—

In the year 1750, a Six Nation Sacheme from Ohio, with several Principal Men, with him ; Both, Shannas and Dellaways, came to my House, where they met the Governor's Secretary of the Province, just Returned from Dispossessing the People, who had made Settlements, on Junitia : The Lands Complained of, by the Six Nations the year before—

Connageriwa, the principal Man of this Deputation, of Indians from Ohio, told M^r^ Peters, that he was sent down from Ohio, to inquire about a Purchase, they had heard, the Governor had made, on the East side of Susquehannah, the year before, from the Onandago Counsel and said they were Intitled to part of the Goods Paid for those Lands, as well as the Onandago Counsel, but that they had Received no Part; That they were come Down to desire the Governor to Purchase no More Lands, without giving them Notice, and desired the Governor might send that Belt of Wompum to the Onandago Counsel, and let them Know what the Ohio Indians had said, on that Head—gave a large Belt—

They returned the Governor thanks, for turning off the Incroaching Settlers, as they said, if they would not Remove, that perhaps some of their Young Men might Kill their Cattle—

I think the foregoing Complaints, must Convince the World, that the Six Nations was Dissatisfied with, the Government of Pennsylvania, on Account of their Lands as well as the Delaways, Shannas & Connays, all which are facts, and can be made Appear in the Records of the Transactions, of Indian Affairs in Pennsylvania, between the Indians, and the Proprietors, Lieutenant Governor's, and Agents—

And I can't help thinking, but that Application of the Six Nations in 1749, to have the Incroaching Settlers turned off the Juniata lands; and that Complaint of the Ohio Indians, in 1750, so Strongly Desiring no Purchase might be made, without their knowledge from the Onandago Counsel, should have been Construed in its true meaning by the Proprietors Agents, which was that they were displeased, at the Governments Purchasing their Hunting Grounds. Notwithstanding all those Cautions, the Proprietors in the year 1754, by their Agents Purchased that Extensive Purchase, at Albany, by which I can't help thinking lost the Six Nations, their Influence over the Delaways, and Shannas, and in some Measure Occasioned a difference between themselves, tho' it was not Foreseen at that time—

The Proprietors say the Building of Forts, would never have been Attempted, had not the Chiefs of the Indians of Susquehannah, and Delaware desired them to be built at Shamochen and Weomen, for their own Security as well as the Settlers in Pennsylvania, and at the same time Urged the Government of Pennsylvania to declare Warr Against the Ohio Indians...In which the Proprietors must Certainly be Misinformed, for none of the Indians on Susquehannah or Delaware, ever Requested any Forts to be built there; Indeed after the Defeat of General Braddock, Scaroyade, Coyseuntenego, and Two, or three more Ohio Indians, who' had left their Country, on the first Approach of the French, in the Year 1753, Did desire the Government of Pennsylvania, to build a Fort at Shamokin, in order to protect their Interest with the Susquehannah Indians; (but the request of those four or five Dispossessed Indians, can never be fairly Construed, as an Authority of Aplication, from the Six Nations, or any other Body, of Indians, but at that time those Indians did not desire Warr might be Declared Against the Ohio Indians) but that request was not

Complyed with, at that time, and I suppose for the same Reason, that the then Ruling Part of the Government Rejected the building of one at Ohio, in the year 1755, which was that their Religious Principles would not suffer them to build Forts, or take up Arms against Any Enemy—All that year after the Defeat of General Braddock, the French, and Indians were Murdering, and destroying his Majestys Subjects, in Virginia and Maryland, and burning the Settlements, all which time the Government of Pennsylvania did nothing to assist their Neighbours, till at length the Indians fell on the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, then the Frontier Settlements was Obliged to Fly from their Habitations—The Governor called the Assembly. They Passed a bill for £55000—And raised Troops, and set about building Forts on the Frontiers, to Protect themselves, tho' their Principles would not Suffer them to take up Arms to Assist their Neighbours, which had they done in Time when the Ohio Indians Repeatedly Requested it, and was hearty in the British Interest, they in Conjunction with the Virginians, might have saved the Lives of Thousands of his Majestys Subjects, and Protected their Trade, with the Indians, by which means they might Preserved his Majestys Interest with all the Ohio Indians to Lake Eary; The Spring following the Government sent Colonel Clapham to build Fort Augusta, at Shamochen, who sent a Six Nation Indian who he had with him, to Diahogo with Message's from the Government of Pennsylvania to desire leave to build a Fort at Weomen, and another at Diahogo, and for liberty to Plant Corn about them. If those Indians had desired the Government to build those Forts, out of their Frontiers, why did the Government apply at this time by Colonel Clapham, for leave to build them. The Proprietors cannot with justice Vindicate the Conduct of the Province of Pennsylvania, towards the Indians, as the Government has not taken one Step to Preserve his Majestys Interest, with those Indians, since the French first attempted to settle on the Ohio', as will Appear by the Abstracts from my Journals, and more at large on their own Records.

With respect to the Purchasses in 1754 at Albany, it is well known, that it gave great uneasiness, both to the Susquehannah Indians, and Ohio Indians of the diffirent Nations, and from the time the County Surveyor, began to Survey on Junata, and up Susquehannah, the

Deleways, Shannas, Nanteohes, and all the Indians then settled on the River, began to Remove further back, some to Diohogo, others to Ohio. The Six Nations drew themselves off, to their own Country foreseeing some bad Consequence—The Ohio Indians at a meeting with Mr Wiser, the Interpretar of the Province at Augwhich after the Defeat of Coll Washington asked Mr Wiser, how them Lands came to be sold; he said in answer that the Six Nations, had only made Over their Right of Sale, and taken a Earnest Piece, and that when the Lands Came to he Settled, that they should Receive a Consideration for them; at the same time Johney Shecelemy Burnt some Houses that was built on Penns Creek, and said their should he no Plantations made on Their Hunting Grounds, and all the Indians at Shomockin Seemed very uneasie, and indeed Ohliged the Surveyers to come away, and quit Surveying.

All the foregoing is facts, and can be Proved which I think is Sufficient to shew the World that the Purchases gave a general Discontent, to the Indians and I believe the Governments Conduct in immediately Surveying, and Opening an Office for those Lands at a time when the French was in Actual Possession, of the Ohio, will he thought by every, impartial judge, a very Imprudent Step, and sufficient to destroy, all his Majestys Indian Interest,——

"The Proprietaries say, as the Indians on the Contrary are not "well satisfied, with the sale of those Lands on the Ohio the "Proprietaries are willing to wave that part of the Treaty.

I cannot help remarking here, that I think the Proprietaries with great Justice should disclaim any Right to those Lands they ever had, except their Grant from the Crown.

I never understood from any of the Six Nations that they deem'd the lands West of Susquahanna as a purchase, but rather as a Deed of Trust and received 1000 Dollars, as an Earnest piece and Loocked on it that when the Lands came to he settled, they should receive the Consideration, and the Commissioners who were sent from Pennsylvania to make that purchase at Albany in 1754. vizt Mr Norris and Mr Peters with the Interpreter Mr Wiser has repeatedly acknowledged to me, that tho' the Land West of Allegenia Mountains cross Ohio to Lake Erie, was included in the

Deed of 1754. that it was neither purchased nor paid for, and which will appear by a private Conference in Mr Peters hands, at the time of signing.

GEO. CROGHAN

REFERENCES TO SUPPORT THE CHARGE OF INDIANS COMPLAINT AND DISCONTENT

ABOUT LANDS SAID TO BE PURCHASED IN PENSILVANIA.

1742 or before that year. Delawares complained that they were defrauded or not paid for some Lands. Treaty at Philadel. wth. Six Nats.

Vide Mr. Croghans remarks pag 1.

Vide Treaty at Lancaster 1744 pag 27.

1744. Six Nations mentioned complaint of Connaye Inds. about not being paid for some of their Lands.

Vide Croghans Remarks page 2.

1749. The same complaint again renewed by the Six Nations to Govr. Hamilton.

N. B it doth not appear that the Connaye Indians have ever been satisfied on this Point.

1750. Ohio Indians of the Six Nations, sent deputation to Govr. Hamilton complaining they were not paid for their part of Purchase of Lands on East side Susquahanna &c.

Vide Croghans remarks pag 3.

The proprietaries Purchases in 1754, gave great uneasiness to Susquahanna & Ohio Indians. what Ohio Inds. said to Mr. Wieser & he to them with regard to said purchase

Vide Croghans remarks pages 7 & 8

Mr. Norris, Mr. Peters & Mr. Wiesers Confessions to Mr. Croghan that the Lands west of the Allegany Mountains were not purchased from the Inds.

Vide do page 9.

Inds. of Six Nations complaint of purchasing Lands & desire yt. certain Lands on Susquahanna migbt not be settled &c.

Vide their speech to Sir Wm. Johnson 3 July 1751. Records pag 66–fol No. 5.

Message of the Onondaga Indians to Sir Wm. Johnson about Shawa. & Delewares. & Eng. possessing Lands.

Vide Records fol. No 5 pag 205 & 206.

Govr. Morris. Acknowledgmt. to Onondaga Indians yt. Purchase of Landa had occasioned much of the blood spilt &c.

Vide Records pag 347 See also Col. Claphams Papers & Letters from Mr Peters & Govr. Morris.

Little Abraham the Mohock Sachems Speech at Lancaster to Gov^r. Dunny explaining causes of Delewares Quarrels & Hostilities—Lands purchased in Pensilvania cause of Indian Hostilities there. see examination of a woman taken Prisoner by Indians taken before S^r. W^m. Johnson also Examinations of John Morris taken before Sir W^m. 27 Aug^t. 1757.

Vide Records fol. 6. pag 136.

Tedniscuog's various & warm complaints of undue purchases at Easton last Treaty

M^R. WILLIAM CORRY TO SIR W^M. JOHNSON.

As I find the Gov^r courts your Friendship and offers a new Commission for Justices, and a Commission for the Court of common pleas. which I little expected in the present State of Affairs our Domine and I beg you will make the best use of it. Name who you please for Justices and the Mayor and I will fill up the list in those places where you are not acquainted—and Send it to you, and if you approve of them the list can go down. M^r. Oglevi Spoke to M^r. Bannier about the Sheriff &^c, he told him if others better liked could be found the Gov^r was very willing to change them—

I therefore make no doubt but you can now get us a Sheriff—this is the first grand point. Mr William Rogers Jun^r is the fitest man, our Domine thinks So too, the Mayor hegs the present may be out.

For the Court of Common pleas	Assistants
John Depeister first Judge	Jacob Ten Eike
Sibrant. G. van Schaack 2 Judge	Volkert. P. Dow
Jacob. C. Ten Eike 3 Judge	John. G. Rosaboom

If you approve of them—

I forwarded the Mayors and Cap^t Wraxals letters yesterday Poor S^r Peter has got a bile, he is hopping about, designs to see you as soon as he is able to travel.

Gen^l. Abercrombie is said to be our Gov^r. soon.

it is spoke on the Street that another French Fleet is arrived at

Lewisburgh—Bad News—not yet certain that our fleet is Sailed.

I Send you a few names for Justices which please to appoint.

Albany August 25th 1757 Sir your most humble Servt.

WILLIAM CORRY

Endorsed

From Wm Corry 25. Aug. 1757.

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON TO LT. GOVR. DELANCEY.

Albany 4th October 1757.

SIR

I have just received an acct by a Seneka Indian whom I sent some time ago to that Country to bring me intelligence, that a number of their warriors were set out upon a design to join with the Delewares or River Indians & to fall upon the southern Provinces, Minissinks & Esopus

I thought it proper to acquaint you herewith, but whether this piece of news is a fact to be depended on or not, is what I cannot take upon me to determine, as many such kind of reports have come from Indians, which have not turned out to be true; however I do not think something of the kind to be improbable.

I am Sir

Your most obedient humble Servant,

WM JOHNSON

To the Honrble James De Lancey, Esqr.

LETTER FROM THE ONOHAGHGUAGE SACHEMS TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Onohaghguage October the 5th 1757.

BROTHER

These are to inform you that about three days agoe we had news of a Company of about 30 men being at Cheningo, going to war against Our Bretheren the English, We immediately sent two of our men to stop them, but in spight of all that we & our Brethern the Nanticokes could do, they marched along until we met them a second time, where after a long Council they all

turned back but nine, who were all Cayugas who are now gone along but to what place they are designed we know not, 'tis two days now since they passed by, they say they had thoughts of goint to Esopus, but did not certainly know, untill they met at a place on Delaware River, about 20 miles from hence where we suppose a number of Delawares will join them, Now we beg of you to he strong Brother, and not keep this news private, but to give notice to all the Towns round about there; for it is certainly true, for we saw them with our own Eyes, they also inform us that there is another great company not far from Tiaogo comeing the same way, mixt with French and will be here in a few Days, now we being all together, send you Our Loves and Service hopeing they will find you well and in peace as we are at present.

in great haste from your Bretheren

The Chiefs of Onokaghguage

EXTRACT OF COLL. A. HAASBROOK'S LETTER TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY, DATED 14 OCT^{R}. 1757.

"This serves to acquaint you that on 12 instant about ten o'Clock in the morning the Indians attacked the house of Peter Jan who lived on the south Western part of Rochester. The enemy burnt his house, killed one of his daughters & two men of the Regiment posted here as scouts. Another Ranger made a good defence, used all the arms in the house which were charged, beat the Enemy off, brought off Jan's wife & two daughters to Cap^{t}. Broadheads living a mile off. Jan & two sons were in the field. Next night most of Reg^{t}. marched but could discover nothing. desires their case to he taken into consideration."

MISS MILLER TO CAPT WRAXALL.

Sir

I have once and again Spoke to the waggoners to take up M^{r}. Wells^{s} chest but they say there orders from M^{r} Van Eps^{s}, to take nothing but corn until that is all up, they sometimes ride but one

load a week. I hear they are imploid by the Merchants of Schenectady which I am not Surprised at, as ware it there one father in stead of S^{r}. William and they to git Sixpence more they would searve him the same way.

I was a going to tell you a peace of news, but that I think I ought first to apoligize for my turning politician, which in petecoats I know you Detest—first then I never make it my business to inquire about news but unless I would stop my ears I could not help hearing this as every one talks of it, Secondly did not all think it tru I would not write it you—yesterday an Express arrived from boston who informs of our troops landing safe at Capretoun [Cape Breton] and having taken two of thear strongest batereys with a great many &c^{a}. too tedius to mention—I send you a small Bundle which I think will be very Exeptable as it comes I helive from M^{rs} Wraxall—Mama & Mrs Willson with me hegs our complem^{ts}. may be Exeptable to you, and the family.

I am S^{r} yr very Humb^{le} Serv^{t}.

Albany July y^{e} 6, 1758 JENNET MILLER

To Cap^{t}. Peter Wraxal at Fort Johnson.

Since I cloes the letter I got a waggon to take M^{r} Wells^{s} Chest.

SPEECH OF A CHEROKEE AMBASSADOR TO SIR W^{M} JOHNSON.

Fort Johnson 21st July 1758

At a Meeting of the Cherokee Messengers from the Tsyody, and Rocky Mountains.—

PRESENT &c

The Cherokee spoke to the Belt of Wampum addressing himself to S^{r} W^{m} and the Belt of Wamp Spoke it out in his own Language.

BRO^{R} We have received your Messages sent by some of our People who have been with you last Fall, and taken to heart everything you declare to us thereby wth great Joy and Satisfaction, and we assure you that we will take your Advice and do agreeable to your Desire in every Respect you desire us—Gave 2 Strings.

Bro[a] Before we left home We had some Reports in our Towns that you likewise were at War w[th] the french, wherefore we took a Resolution to go and find out the Truth of it, and took w[th] us an old ax most out of Use w[ch] nevertheless proved so good as to destroy two of the Enemy. After which the Messages from you reached us and your War Hatchet was delivered to us in your Name w[ch] we immediately received & took up w[th] the utmost Readiness, and found it proved to be a sharp one as we immediately killed two others w[th] it at Ohio, one of the Scalps we thought proper to give to the Tsyody Nation, and the other to the Gen[l] who is going to Ohio; We then intended to proceed w[th] 800 of our Nation to you in Order to join His Maj[s] Forces this way, but as we understood that an army was likewise ordered by our Father the King of England to Ohio ag[st] the French, we listened to the propositions and persuasions made Us by the Englisb General that way and joined him witb the 800 men, as we thought it equally Service done to our Father the King and we hope you will not take it amiss. 6 Strings of black Wamp[m]

Bro[a] We have maturely considered your Advice of having the Road between Us clear and open, And we assure you Brother that we have cleared the Road to you so that we can constantly See you and nothing may he brought in it by our Enemy to obstruct our mutual concurrence, and you may depend upon we will keep it open on our side & hope you will do the same on yours so that mutual Friendship & good understanding may forever continue; The Kohy Nation are next to you and the Tsyody the furthermost as you will see by this Belt of Wampum, We have likewise thought proper that such Warriors as may come our Road have a Mark of Distinction from the Enemy, and we fixed upon a bunch of Feathers to be fastened to the Muzzle of their guns, and as they go along the Road to cut a Cross here and there in the Trees, that we may know whether Friend or Foe passt along. Gave a White Belt with one Black Row of wamp[m] in it signifying the Road & 3 figures of men signifying S[r] W[m] Johnson & the Kophy & Tsyody nations.

Bro^s As the Road is now clear between us, we hope you will make the proper Use of it, that whenever you have any news of Importance & Consequence that you will not fail to acquaint us therewith without Delay, as you white People have a convenient & quick way to send News on horseback. We assure you Bro^r we will strictly observe the same and give you Intelligence of everything we think worth communicating to you w^ch will give us an opportunity that if either of us is hurted by our Enemy we may know of it and wash his wounds. 2 Strings Wamp^m.

Bro^s As our Resolutions and Minds are now settled according to our Declarations we have made to you we hope you and the 6 Nations to do the same and be of one mind in the present war, and stand together then your Enemies wont gain any advantage of you. 4 Strings

Bro^s & the 2 Castles of y^e Moh^s & y^e rest of the Confederacy

As at this present troublesome time we are not sure what our Fate may be, one Day the Sun may shine clear upon us, another Day may be Cloudy and dark. Nevetheless Bretheren let us strongly keep up our mutual Friendship & Agreements we made between us, that if any Tempest should break out upon us, we may after it is passt come together and renew the Covenant now Mutually agreed upon, and reap the Benefits thereof.

4 Strings

The following is a speech of exhortation from the Cherokee Women to the Women of the 6 Nations.

Sisters, As it is our Department to furnish y^e Warriors w^th provisions whenever they go upon any Exploit, it being our Duty to do so they being our children & brought forth by us We earnestly desire & request of you that you will take good Care of them your way, as we shall do here so as to fitt them out w^th such necessaries as Warriors stand in need of so that they man'nt want when they are upon their march, and when you expect them home again you will have such victuals &^c ready for them as may refresh them after a fatiguing march.

Gave a Bunch of white Beads.

Bro^s: By this String of Wampum we acquaint you that we are desirous to know the Place where our Enemy the french lives in

order that we may tell our People of it when we return. Wherefore Bro^{r}. we are resolved after resting ourselves a few Days to rise and find out our Enemy. One black String.

Bao^{m}: We hereby present you with a Calumet and a Wing as the manager of the affairs of our Confederacy, and beg you will keep it in Remembrance of our nation, at this place of public Consultations of the Confederacy, Light the Pipe whenever you meet upon public affairs, and dont let any people y^{t} carry false & trifling Reports Smoke out of it. Any time hereafter if we should come to your Fire Place upon Business we hope to find this Calumet and Wing, in order that we may light it and remember the agreement now made between each other.

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON TO COMMISSARY LEAKE.

Fort Johnson 2^{d} Feby 1759.

Sir,

I was this day favoured with yours, I am extremely obliged to you for the books you were so kind to send me, and shall as soon as I have read them, return them safe. I had only time to read a page or two, and find they are wrote with a great deal of spirit, & in an excellent stile.

We have no news in this quarter worth communicating, more than that the Indians tell us, the French are preparing for a Winter's expedition, as they think, against Fort Stanwix. The French have a Body of men about Swegatchy, provided as they say, with every thing necessary for such an attempt.

I have a letter from y^{e} Friend Croghan dated at Raystown y^{e} 21st Deceb^{r}, He has been in the severall Ind^{n} Towns about Fort Du Quesne, and says he was very kindly received by all the Delawares, who, by their speeches to Him in their Towns, & to Coll^{e}. Boquet at Pitsborough seems to have entirely abandoned the French and promise to drive them from the other little Forts in that part of the Country, also to return what English Prisoners they have among them.

I have invited the Six Nations to a Generall Meets at my House, where, I am in hopes I shall be able to bring them more heartily into our Interest than they have hitherto been. I fear I shall be

distressed for y^e^ want of Pork, unless you could inform me where there is any to be sold, which I should be much oblidgd to you for. I am with sincere regard

Sir,

Your very Humble Servant

Rob^t^ Leake Esq. Wm. Johnson.

FROM WILLIAM KELLY.

Feb'y 16, 1759.

Sir

My last to you was of Capt Waxall I have now only the news of the packett (which arrived yesterday) to Communicate for which youve Inclosed an Extraordinary paper published on the occasion a sloop Just arrived brings an acco^t^ that the Fleets of Transports destined (as is supposed) ag^st^ Martinique are arrived at Barbadoes I am with due respect S^r^

Your most obe'd & hble serv,

N. York Feb^ry^ 16^th^ 1759 William Kelly.

ORDER REFERRING BENJ^N^. FRANKLIN'S PETITION TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

At the Council Chamber Whitehall
the 12^th^ of April 1759.

By the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs.

His Majesty having been pleased by His Order in Council of the 2^d^ of February last, to referr unto this Committee the humble Petition of Benjamin Franklin Esq^r^ Agent appointed by the Assemhly of Pennsylvania, relating to the Differences subsisting between His Majesty's Subjects and the Indians bordering upon the said Province about large Quantities of Land which the said Indians alledge they have been deprived of, without their Consent, or Satisfaction made them for the same, particularly of the Lands which are included within the Forks of the River Delawarr, and also of other Lands on both Sides the said River—The Lords of

the Committee this day took the same into their Consideration, and are hereby pleased to referr the said Petition (a Copy whereof is hereunto annexed) to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, to examine into the same, and Report their Opinion thereupon to this Committee. (signd)

W. SHARPE

PETITION OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

To the Kings most Excell[t] Majesty in Council

The humble Petition of Benjamin Franklin Esq[r] Agent appointed by the Assembly of Pensylvania.

SHEWETH,—That the Indians who were formerly possessed of the Lands, which form the extensive Countries, now enjoyed by Your Majesty's Subjects in North America, having been found willing for small Considerations to cede amicably large Tracts of those Lands to Your Majesty, Your Royal Predecessors and the Proprietary Grants under the Crown, it has always been thought good Policy to make Purchases thereof, from time to time, as the British Settlements have been extended, and the Indians at the same time, retiring further back into the Country, have formed a kind of Frontier, where, while they continue upon Terms of Friendship, Trade, profitable to this Nation, is carried on with them by exchanging British Manufactures for their Peltry, they contribute to the Prosperity of the British Settlements in time of Peace, and are the Chief and best protection of them from the Inroads of Enemies in time of Warr.

But if they entertain any Suspicion, that they have been deprived of their Lands without their Consent, and that no Consideration has been paid for them, or that any Fraude or Deceit hath been practiced towards them therein, they usually conceal their Discontent until an Opportunity Offers of revenging themselves, and then, especially if excited by an Enemy, commit the most outragious Acts of Violence, by Small Parties, who Plunder and Murder without regard to Condition, Age or Sex, and always fly before a Superior Force, to Places where their Knowledge of the Country renders it almost impossible to discover and reduce them.

That as the Calamities of a War, thus carried on, are not easily prevented it is almost equally difficult to put a Stop to them by Treaty; These Natives being unwilling to disclose the Cause of their Resentment, till they have attained what they deem sufficient Vengeance for the Supposed Injury; and when the Secret is drawn from them, and Peace is made by a Satisfaction promised, the delay of that Satisfaction is frequently the Cause of their renewing without Warning, the same Ravages.

That the Delawar Indians and other Neighbouring Nations, having for some time carried on a cruel War against Your Majesty's Subjects in North America, and having spread Desolation and Terror through Your Majesty's Provinces of Virginia, Maryland, Pensylvania, and New Jersey, and thereby unpeopled a great Part of those Countries, a Treaty was at length set on foot for putting an End to these Devastations, during the Course of which Treaty, several Conferences were held between George Croghan Esquire the Deputy Agent of Sir William Johnson Bart (whom Your Majesty had been pleased to appoint Sole Agent for Indian Affairs within the District of these Provinces) and William Denny Esqr Lieut Governor of Pennsylvania on the behalf of Thomas and Richard Penn, the Proprietaries; and also on behalf of the said Province, and Teedyuscung Chief of all the Delawar, and many other confederated Indian Nations, who had been properly empowered by them to make their Demands, and conclude a Peace.

That at some of their Conferences, particularly at one holden at Easton in Pensylvania the 13th of November 1756, Teedyusoung complained, that the Indians had been unjustly dispossed and defrauded of large Quantitys of Land by Your Majesty's Subjects, particularly of the Lands which are included within the Forks of the River Delawar, and also of other Lands on both Side the said River.

That at another Conference holden at Easton in July 1757, Teedyuscung having earnestly desired that all Differences between the Indians and Your Majesty's Subjects might be referred to Your Majesty's Royal Determination, and that the same might be publish'd throughout all your Majesty's Provinces, It was finally agreed (amongst other things) by the said George Croghan; The

said Lieut. Governor, and Teedyuscung, That all the Purchase Deeds and Writings by which the said Thomas and Richard Penn their Ancestors, or the Grantees of their Ancestors, now hold any Lands within the back Parts of the Province of Pensylvania, should be examined and Copies thereof laid before Your Majesty for Your Royal Decision, of the Bounds and Limits between the Lands heretofore bought of the Indians, and those yet unpurchased.

That Your Petitioner, As agent appointed by the Assembly of the Provinces of Pensylvania (in which as well as in Your Majestys adjacent Provinces, the Lives and Properties of many Thousands of Your Majesty's Subjects will be in the utmost Danger, should the Hostilities of the Indians be renewed) begs Leave humbly to represent the Premises to Your Majesty and Prays

That Your Majesty would be pleased to take the Premises into Your Royal Consideration, and to do therein, as to Your Majesty in Your great Wisdom shall seem meet.

And Your Petitioner shall ever pray &c^{a}. (signd)

B. Franklin

REPORT ON THE PRECEDING PETITION.

To the Right Hon^{ble}. the Lords of the Committee of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council for Plantation Affairs.

My Lords,

Pursuant to your Lordships Order dated the 12th. of April last, we have taken into consideration the humble Petition of Benjamin Franklin Esq^{r}. Agent appointed by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, relating to the Differences subsisting between His Majesty's Subjects and the Indians bordering upon the said Province, concerning large Quantities of Land, which the said Indians allege they have been deprived of without their Consent, or Satisfaction made them, for the same, particularly of the Lands which are included within the Forks of the River Delawar, and also of other lands on both sides the said River; And having been attended by the Petitioner, and also by the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and heard what each

Party had to offer upon the Occasion, We beg leave to acquaint your Lordships.

That it appears from many Letters and Authentick Papers in the Books of Our Office, that the extensive Purchases of Land made not only by the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, but in other Governments bordering on the Indian Country, have long since occasioned Disgusts and Suspicions of Injury in the minds of the Indians; And that these Jealousies have been one principal Cause of their Defection from the British Interest, and of the Hostilities which they have committed on the Frontiers of His Majesty's Provinces.

S^{r}. William Johnson His Majesty's Agent for Indian Affairs in the Northern District of North America, has in many of his Letters declared himself of this Opinion in general, And in a Letter to Us of the 10th. of September 1756, he acquaints Us, that he has the greatest Reason to believe, that the Hostilities, which Pennsylvania in particular had suffer'd from the Indians living on the Susquehanna, had in great Measure arisen from the large Purchase made by that Government in 1754, at which, tho' publickly consented to and fairly paid for at Albany, some of the Six Nations appeared to be disgusted, and others to repent of their having consented to it.

This information We thought it Our Duty immediately to communicate to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, who having, in their answer thereto, made a Proposal to appoint Commissioners to treat with the Indians in Concert with S^{r}. William Johnson, upon all Points relative to these Affairs, and to hear & determine any Complaints which might be made by any Indians who had committed Hostilities on the Frontiers of that Province; We transmitted the said Answer and Proposals to S^{r}. William Johnson directing him to take such measures as should be most expedient for carrying the said Proposal into execution.

Accordingly it appears, that in July and August, 1757, M^{r}. George Croghan being deputed by S^{r}. William Johnson for that purpose, did in Conjunction with M^{r}. Denny (the Proprietaries Deputy Governor) and certain Commiss^{rs}, chosen out of, and appointed by the Assembly, hold a Treaty with Teedyuscung Chief of the Delawar Indians the Complainant mentioned in M^{r}. Franklin's Petition.

From what passed at the opening of these conferences it might reasonably have been hoped, that all matters in dispute with the Delawar Indians, whose Hostilities had so long vexed the Middle Colonies, would have been happily and Speedily adjusted Teedyuscung their Chief declared himself well pleased with the appointment of Mr. Croghan to bear his Complaints, and willing to submit them to his Decision. But upon his desiring that the Deeds by which the Proprietaries hold the Lands, might be produced, read in Publick and examined, that it might be known from what Indians they had bought the Lands, and what was the real Extent of the Purchase, it appears that Mr. Denny, who in the beginning had told Teedyuscung, that Mr. Croghan was expressly appointed by Sr. William Johnson to hear and enquire into the Grievances he might have to complain of now said that Sr. William Johnson was the Person appointed to hear the Particulars of his Charge and the Proprietaries Defence; that Mr. Croghan had informed him that he had no Power to suffer any Alteration upon the Complaint; that it must be referrd to Sr. William Johnson by whom alone the matter could be heard.

This Declaration put an End to all further Proceeding towards an Enquiry into the matter in dispute, Teedyuscung refused to go to Sr. William Johnson for many Reasons, but principally because some of the Indian Nations were there, who had been instrumental to the misunderstanding in selling the Lands in Question. The Deeds however were produced; and Teedyuscung then proposed to Mr. Denny, that Copies of them should be sent to Sr. William Johnson to be by him laid before His Majesty, and caused his own Clerk to send Copies of them to the Speaker of the Assembly of Pensylvania requesting that would look into the Matter and transmit Copies to His Majesty by his Ministers.

Sr. William Johnson in the Letter with which he transmitted to us Copies of the Conferences held at this Treaty observes, that as Teedyuscung had refused his Mediation and made Choice of the Quakers for his Advocates and Agents he had not thought it adviseable to press his mediation upon these Indians any further. But he complains of the extraordinary Conduct of the Assembly in appointing Members of their own House to interfere, as Provin-

cial Commissioners, in Indian Treaties; in providing and giving Presents as from their own Body, distinct from those given by the Governor; and in procuring by Management their Speaker and themselves to be appointed Agents, to sollicit Indian Complaints before His Majesty and his Ministers.

At a Treaty in October 1758, between the Government of Pennsylvania and the Delawars and thirteen other different Nations of Indians, Teedyuscung makes a farther declaration concerning the purchases complain'd of by the Delawars; but this matter does not appear to have been much agitated at that treaty, the principal object and result of which was the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania relinquishing to the Six Nations that part of Lands purchased at Albany in 1754, which lyes to the Westward of the Mountains, and We cannot without injustice to the Proprietaries omit acquainting your Lordships, that full satisfaction was given by them to the Indians, with respect to this purchase which had been the cause of great disgust and discontent.

Having thus Stated to your Lordships such facts as appeared to Us to be necessary for enabling you to form an opinion of the matter in judgment before You, We must beg leave to Observe, that it is impossible to reflect, tho' but for a moment upon the unparralell'd distresses which have been suffered by His Majesty's Subjects in the back Settlements of the middle Colonies, from the cruel Hostilities and devastations of the Delawar and other Indians, without seeing the necessity there is of Steadily pursuing every measure, which may have a tendency to redress and remove those Grievances and complaints, which are alledged to have been the principal cause of such Hostilities; it was with this Idea and for this purpose, that We referred it in 1757, to Sir William Johnson to examine into the Grievances complained of by the Delawar Indians; and in pursuing this Method, We followed what we conceived to have been the view and Object of Government in appointing this Gentleman Sole Agent for Indian Affairs, who might manage and direct our concerns with them upon one uniform Plan, and thereby put a stop to the mischiefs so long complained of, arising from the irregular and unwarrantable interferings of particular provinces, and in many instances of particular persons.

The part, which some Members of the Assembly of Pennsylvania appear to have had in the transactions with the Indians in July and August 1757, does, in our opinion, seem to be of this kind, and to have been one principal cause of the failure of those measures which were taken to examine into and redress the Complaints of the Indians at this meeting, Jealousys and suspicions appear to have been raised and excited in the minds of the Indians, and in lieu of that examination and redress, which might have been expected from the disposition that appeared in all parties at the opening of the Conferences, no one essential point was settled, and the whole result of the Treaty was a proposition made and assented to, that the deeds and writings concerning the Lands should be transmitted to Great Britain to be laid before His Majesty for his determination.

It is difficult to conceive what Idea the Indians (unacquainted as they are with the forms of business,) might have of the efficacy and propriety of this proposition, But it is impossible, that either the Deputy Governor or the members of the Assembly, who assisted at the Conferences should not know, that the proposition of sending over the Deeds was irregular as the Examination of and decision upon them here was impracticable.

The circumstances of fraud suggested by the Indians are, that in some cases the Lands were purchased by Persons who had no right to sell; and in other cases, that greater quantitys of Land had been surveyed and taken up than was expressed in the Deeds, which are circumstances that can only be judged of upon the spot, and by those who are well acquainted with the persons and claims of different Indians; and it is as impossible in the nature of things, as it would be irregular in the course of business for the Crown to judge of a matter of this kind in the first instance, and before a regular examination, and report, in consequence of such examination, had been made by the proper officer.

The Members of the Assembly, who were present at the Treaty, seem clearly to have understood the matter in this light; for altho' they accepted the proposition from Teedyuscung and actually received from him the Treaty and deeds annexed, in order to be by them transmitted to be laid before His Majesty, yet they

never thought proper to transmit them, nor to interpose their mediation, untill the application now before Your Lordships.

This being the State of the Case, We would humbly propose to Your Lordships, that further and more express orders should be sent to His Majesty's Agent for Indian affairs to examine into the complaints of the Delawar Indians with respect to Lands, which they allege they have been defrauded of by the Proprietaries; and that for this purpose he should take the earliest opportunity of signifying to them, that he has, in consequence of what pass'd at the Conferences in July & August 1757, received His Majesty's orders to inquire into these Grievances, and press them to appoint such time and place as shall be most convenient to them for that purpose. That he be directed to give timely notice of such meeting to the Commiss^rs. appointed by the Proprietaries to act on their part, to the end they may come properly Instructed and prepared to support the claims of their constituents; and that when he shall have made a full and particular enquiry into the Circumstances of the case, and heard what all parties may have to offer, he do transmit his proceedings in this business to be laid before His Majesty, together with his opinion of what may be proper to be done thereupon.

Having stated to your Lordships the several facts respecting the particular case referred to Our Consideration, together with our opinion upon the whole, it is necessary for Us, before We close our report, to take this opportunity of Observing to your Lordships, that the frauds and abuses, with respect to purchases and Settlements of Indian Lands properly so call'd and the fatal effects of such abuses are not confined to the Province of Pennsylvania, nor to this particular Tribe of Indians; they have been as much practiced, complain'd of, and almost as severely felt in every other Province, and extend to almost every Tribe of Indians with whom We have an intercourse, and tho' other Nations may not have taken up the hatchet against us, as the Delawars have done, yet they have not afforded us any effectual assistance in the War, in which We are engaged; their Conduct in general has been at best doubtfull & equivocal and they have been more or less our Friends, as the Chances of War have been more or less in our favour.

It is not to be wondered, that the Indians are tender and jealous, in a matter which so essentially concerns their Interest, nay, their very existence; Whilst Our Settlements were confined to the Sea Coast and those of the French to the lower parts of the River S^{t} Lawrence, the Indians entertained little Jealousy and did not consider Us in the light of invaders; their hunting Grounds lay higher up in the interior parts of the Country, and they not only acquiesced in Our Settlements, but encouraged them from the advantages they derived from them, in the supply of many wants which our connections with them had introduced, But no sooner had the prodigious increase of Our people obliged Us, and the discoverys made of the richness and fertility of the interior parts of the Country encouraged Us, to extend Our settlements, and that individuals were, from the want of a proper plan for ascertaining the mode of acquiring property, left at Liberty to practice every fraud and abuse in the Obtaining excessive tracts of Lands from the Indians, then they at once felt the embarrasment, and grew Jealous of the Consequence of such a conduct.

In this Situation therefore the 5 Nations, who were at the head of a Confederacy of almost all the Northern Nations, and in whom all their interests were united, did in 1701, resolve upon a measure the most wise and prudent with regard to their own interests, and the most advantageous with regard to Ours, that could have been framed; they delineated upon paper in the most precise manner the Limits of what they called their hunting grounds, comprehending the great Lakes of Ontario and Erie, and all the circumjacent Lands for the distance of Sixty miles around them, The sole and absolute property of this Country they desired might be secured to them; and as a proof of perpetual Alliance, and to support Our Rights against any Claims which the French might make, founded on the vague and uncertain pretence of unlimited Grants or acoidental local discovery, they declared themselves willing to yield to Great Britain, the Sovereignty and absolute dominion of it, to be secured and protected by Forts to be erected whenever it should be thought proper.

A Treaty was accordingly entred into and concluded upon these terms by M^{r} Nanfan then Lieu^{t} Governor of New York; and a Deed

of surrender of the Lands, expressing the Terms and Conditions, executed by the Indians.

The advantages of such a concession on the part of the Indians were greater than our most sanguine hopes could have expected; and had the Judgment Zeal and Integrity of those, whose Duty it was faithfully to execute the Conditions of the Engagement, been equal to those of him who made it, the Indians might have been forever secured in Our Interest and all disputes with France about American Territory prevented; but by neglect of Government on one hand, and the enormous abuses of Individuals in the purchase of Lands on the other hand, all the solid advantages of this Treaty and concession were lost, and with them the memory even of the Transaction itself; The Indians were disobliged and disgusted, and many of them joined with the Enemy in the War which followed this Treaty, and disturbed our Settlements, whilst the French, to whom this Transaction pointed out what their plan should be, took every measure to get possession of the Country by Forts and Military Establishments; and altho' they were compelled at the Treaty of Utrecht to acknowledge in expres terms our Sovereignty over the Six Nations, yet finding We took no Steps to avail Ourselves of such a favourable declaration either by a renewal of Our Engagement with the Indians, or taking measures to support Our sovereignty by forts erected in proper parts of the Country, they ceased not to pursue that Plan, in which they had already made so considerable a progress, and it was not 'till the year 1725, when they had by their Establishment at Niagara, secured to themselves the possession of Lake Onterio, that We saw too late our Error in neglecting the advantages which might have been derived from the Treaty of 1701.

Mr. Burnet, who was then Governor of New York, applied himself however with great assiduity to recover the Interests and Affections of the Indians, as the only means of defeating the designs of the French, and such was the force of their inclination to live well with Us, and to renew the Antient covenant chain, as they express it, that they consented, Notwithstanding all the ill treatment they had suffered from Us, to enter into the same engagement as they had entred into in 1701, and a Treaty was accordingly

concluded upon the same terms and a new Deed, reciting the former executed by them.

The Experience We had had of the mischiefs, which followed from a want of a proper regard and attention to our engagement in 1701, increased hy the danger which now threatned Our Colonies from the daily and enormous encroachments of the French, ought to have been a Lesson to Us to have been now more carefull of Our Interests but Yet the same avidity after Possession of Indian Lands, aggravated by many other Abuses, still remain'd unchecked and uncontroll'd by any permanent Plan; no measures were taken to erect Forts in proper places, to secure the sovereignity of the Country, and to protect it against the attempts of Our Enemies, and it is to the same causes producing the same Effects, that We are now to impute, not only the present unsettled and declining State of Our Interests with the Indians, but also those disputes with France concerning Limits and Territory which have involved Us in a most dangerous and critical War.

By the success of His Majesty's Arms in the late expedition against Fort du quesne, a great and valuable part of the Country included in the Deeds of 1701, and 1726, have been recovered to the Dominion of the Crown of Great Britain, As no circumstances relative to this event, and the negotiations with the Indians in consequence of it, have been communicated to Us; We cannot take upon Us to say what measures it may be proper to pursue to secure the Dominion of this part of His Majesty's territories and fix the Indians in Our Interest; hut We have thougbt it proper to trouhle your Lordships with this narrative of Facts, in Order to shew, how dangerous it may be to make Grants and Settlements of Indian Lands wch bave been ceded for Protection and not Settlement, especially when all tbe Political advantages of such Cession may be Obtained without sucb Settlement.

We are My Lords Your Lordships

Whitehall
June 1 1759

Most Obed. and most humble Servts

Sign'd,

Dunk Halifax.
James Oswald.
Soame Jenyns.
Wm. Sloper.

SIR Wᴹ. JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Fort Johnson, May 17th 1759.

My Lords

Herewith I transmit your Lordships a Copy of the Proceedings of a Congress I lately held with the Six Nations & four other Nations of Indians.

From the Declarations & Engagements of the Indians which your Lordships may observe in the Said Proceedings—from private conferences I had with their leading men, and from a variety of other concurring circumstances, I think I may with great truth give it to your Lordships as my opinion, that not only from the commencement of the present War, but for many years past, His Majestys Indian Interests in this Quarter, hath not wore so favourable a Face nor given such encouraging Prospects. If the operations of His Majestys Arms in these parts, are carried on with Spirit & wear a respectable appearance on the opening of the approaching Campaigne, I persuade myself the conduct of these Indians will be conformable to the Promises they have made, and that they will convince the World by their actions they can be of very considerable Service to the Success of His Majestys Arms.

If an attempt upon Niagara thro Lake Ontario should be a part of the Plan of Operations for this year, and that our Preparations for it, are projected with judgment & carried on with Vigour, I am persuaded I could join His Majestys Troops that way, with the main Body of the Warriors of the 5 Nations together with many others of their Allies & Dependants, and that by taking proper measures, I could not only prevail on those Indians of the 5 Nations, who have been debauched by the French from their respective Settlements to go & live under their Protection at La Galette on the River St. Lawrence, to abandon the French interest & return to their native Towns; but that I could also prevent many if not most of those Northern & Western Indians who form the Ottoway Confederacy from joining the French against us, & which they have hitherto done. Nay I flatter myself I could prevail on many of the aforesaid Indians to join with us in our operations from Lake Ontario, the Six Nations in general & the

Chenossio Indians in particular (who are a brave & powerful Tribe of the Seneca Nation & live near Niagara) are as your Lordships may see by the Proceedings I now send you, very desirous of driving the French from Niagara & equaly pressing that we should undertake it. I have given General Amherst Intelligence hereof & wrote him on this subject, nearly in substance what I have now had the honour to mention to your Lorships.

My Lords

I beg your Patience whilst I pursue this subject a little further. The Reduction of Niagara, and if well conducted I think we cannot fail of success, will be in the light I view it, a point of inestimable advantage to the security & welfare of this His Majestys Dominions, and if the conquest is rightly improved, will throw such an extensive Indian Trade & Interest, for they are inseperable, into our hands, as will in my humble opinion, overset all those ambitious and Lucrative schemes w^ch^ the French have projected & in the pursuit of which they were interupted by the present War in this part of the world.

Whilst the French are in possession of Niagara in vain will our repossession of Oswego & reestablishing an Indian Trade there, enable us to hold the Ballance from them in Indian Interest or Trade. The many nations of Westward Indians, in comparison with whom, the 6 Nations are but a handful, might pass by Niagara in order to come to Oswego, where the French stop them & their goods, secure them by negotiation & engross their Trade. this we felt for some years before the war began when very few of those Indians came to trade with us to Oswego, and latterly the chief Trade there was rather carried on with the French than Indians, by which means our Enemies procured assortments & supplies of Goods from us to support their Trade at & from Niagara.

The advantage of the Indian Trade in general to the commerce & manufactures of our Mother Country, I need not enlarge upon to your Lordships, you know it is carried on wholly with the manufactures of our own Country, and that the produce of it, except the necessary consumption here, is all exported to England.

This may possibly be the last letter I may have the honour to write to your Lordships Board. I would therefore wish to make it as worthy of your attention as I can. I hope your Lordships will for that reason bear with me if I make it a long one, tho I will endeavour to be as concise as the apprehended Importance of my subject will permit.

My Lords, whether the actual extirpation of the French from North America will be effected by His Majesties Arms, before he thinks proper to lay them down, is a point which I do as I ought leave in respectful silence.

But I beg leave to offer it as my opinion to your Lordships that should the French be absolutely extirpated & much more if they should not, the Improvement & extension of His Majestys Indian Interest & the Trade consequent thereupon, are objects of the last moment to the Security & welfare of His American Dominions, and how intimately these are connected with the strength, wealth & Influence of Great Britain, Your Lordships are competent Judges.

An Equitable an Open & a well regulated Trade with the Indians, is and ever will be, the most natural & the most efficacious means to improve & extend His Majestys Indian Interest.

All manner of Trade with the Subjects of France in these parts ought to be prohibited under the Severest Penalties.

The Indians ought to be redressed or satisfied, in all their reasonable & well founded complaints of enormous & unrighteously obtained Patents for their Lands and Treaties of Limitations with the respective Provinces agreed upon & religiously observed, with regard to the Bounds of our Settlements towards the Indian Country; in this the Province of Pensilvania & New Jersey lately very wisely & politicly set an Example.

Missionarys of approved Character, abilities & Zeal, with due encouragement, would be of unspeakable advantage to promote our Interests amongst the Indians, & subvert that of the French, whose Industry in this Article has been of infinite Service to them.

A handsome encouragement for Interpreters of Capacity & Education, is extreamly wanted. There are at present none in any tolerable degree qualified for this important employment.

The Superintendency & Direction of Indian Affairs & Trade, to be under an Authority from the Crown. Whether this should be invested in One Man or in Commissions to several in those Provinces which from their situation are & always will be more immediately connected with the Indian Regulations & Trade, is submitted to his Majestys Wisdom & Pleasure ;—but I beg leave to suggest to Your Lordships, that the management herein on the part of the Crown, upon the system I am pointing out, will in my opinion be to great a weight & of too diffusive a nature for any one Person duly to inspect & preside over.

Whilst we have Rivals in the Trade, I conceive it ought to be exonnerated from all those Duties or Imposts which may enable those Rivals to undersel us. And therefore a sufficient Fund should he appropriated for supporting the Indian Establishment on the part of the Crown, not to arise from that Trade, until at least it is fixed on a sure & solid Foundation.

Whilst I am upon this subject, I must beg leave to mention my own management to your Lordships in the Character I have & am still acting in under His Majesty.

That tho very considerable sums have been expended in the Indian service, I have & I shall act with all the ecconomy & frugality, wch prudence & the Circumstances of affairs admit; if I have failed herein, it has been rather on the saving side, & if the assistance His Majestys arms have received from the Indians, has not answered Expectation or been adequate to the Expences, I must take the Liberty to say, it has in a great measure been owing to the ill success of our military operations this way, hence tho the Indians of the Six Nations amongst whom the moneys which have past through my hands have been chiefly confined, have not seconded our Enterprizes so universaly as they might have done, yet numbers of them have every Campaign joined His Majestys Troops & some or other of them been constantly upon service, however had the Expence, which hath already accrued, served only to prevent the Six Nations as a Body from going over to the French & acting with them against us, which I am vain enough to think I have had some share in preventing, the moneys laid out have not been uselessly expended.

To conclude, I am persuaded (from what passed at this Treaty & ye knowledge I have of these sort of People) to have great confidence in their behaviour this Campaign.

I fear I have trespassed to much on your Lordships Patience, which I hope you will pardon as my motive is the good of the service. & your Lordships may be assured that there shall be nothing wanting in me either in precept or example to urge them to the utmost. I have the honour to be &c.

Wm. Johnson

To the Right Honourable
The Lords Commissioners
of Trade & Plantations.

Endorsed
Coppy of my Letter
to the Board of Trade
17th May 1759.
recommending some steps to be taken
for promots the Indn Interest.

CAPT WRAXALL TO SIR Wm. JOHNSON.

New York 23 May 1759

My Dear Sir

I wrote you a few Lines last week by Sergt Ibbit, in a great burry and in great pain; my Boil is since better and I am able to hobble about, but the pain and want of sleep has lowered my bealtb.

Two or three days ago Mr. Kelley sent me your favor of the 3 May with P. S. of the 6th

When I left you I thought there appeared little hopes of Mrs. Katys Life. I condole with you thereupon & I hope Miss Nancys magagement of your House will supply the Loss you have sustained.

Mr Wade's Brother from Philadelphia dined with me yesterday. he tells me your son is in good Healtb that the masters of the Acadamy give a very good Character of his Progress in Learning. I find he is yet backward in writing & Ciphering as he has not

hitherto been much put to it: in my opinion it is full time he should & it is too important a part of Education to be delayed, also Merch^ts accounts which are necessary to every Gentleman for the regulation of his own private affairs. he gives me a good Character of his sobriety & virtuous Inclination & that he is constant at Church every Sunday.

he tells me M^r Croghan has left Philadelphia upon Indian affairs that your Letter to him by me fell into M^r Wades hands & w^ch he forwarded by an Express w^ch was going to M^r Croghan or where he was.

M^r Wade brought us certain accounts that Guadelope had capitulated & the remaining Inhabitants submitted to the King of Great Brittain to remain in the possession of their Estates & the free Exercise of their Religion.

That M^r Bompar the French admiral had escaped Commodore Moore's Fleet & was saild no body knew whither perhaps to make a push to get up the River S^t. Lawrence.

Paulus' alarm bears the companion of his own character, Drunkeness & Cowardice, & I think with you that M^r Pavy should have been more deliberate in propagating it.

I dont much regret my namesake Peters Death, for tho he was a fine stout & I believe a brave Fellow, he was so saucy & Quarrelsome that it tarnished his merit & obscured his services.

Most People here seem to think M^r Stanwix^s Command to the Westward will be attended with no great ecclat & that the Regulars under him would be more servicable your way. I suspect it so ordered from home & that the Ohio Faction are pushing a Plan for settling their Great Patent, but if this is pursued without the previous concurrence & liking of the Indians, I fear it will give them a general Disgust & Jealousy of us & be hereafter attended with ill consequences. I think if you have grounds for it & are of this opinion, you should not only mention it to the General but remonstrate against it to the Board of Trade in your Letter, which with the Proceedings I hope you are getting ready as I think it ought to go by the first Packet.

I am greatly Pleased Gen. Amherst behaved so politely to you & tho he has not done so by me, I yet have a good opinion of him

& wish you may harmonize together. let him pass the Rubicon & then we may fix his character.

I hear you were at Albany & hoped to have had a Letter from you, perhaps I may by the Post to night or to morrow Morning

We hear the Preparations & Troops are Moving to Lake Ontario & that Bradstreet commands that way. I always wished you to Figure in that route as I think it will be in all respects be more agreeable & advantageous to Yr Character in Indian Affairs & I imagine you would be pretty sure of success against Niagara the conquest of which in its consequences would I believe be of more real Importance than what perhaps Mr Amherst may be able to compass. Should the French receive the succors they want, & it is not impossible they may, I dont think Campaign will answer the sanguine Expectations of the public & that the conquest of Niagara in such case, will greatly carry the Ballance of honour & advantage—

News we have none here. no European arrivals. My Wife joins me in our respectful & affecte Salutations to You My Compts to your Houshold & I am truly My Dear Sir

Your faithful & most
Obedt Servant
PETER WRAXALL

CAPT. WRAXALL TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York, 8 June, 1759.

MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,

My last was the 23 May, since which I have your favour of the 20 Inst. I wrote you the 29. April a long Letter wch you have never mentioned the receipt of, as there were some things in it wch no one need see but your self I would not wish it to miscarry, therefore please to mention if you ever received it, I sent it by the Post. unless you have any particular reasons your way, your Letters will reach me safely & more speedily without being under cover to Mr. Kelly, he is often out of Town & I dont get em till two or three days sometimes after the Post comes in.

You dont mention, & therefore I suppose your Destination this

Campaign was not fixed when you wrote. It is said here you are to go up the Mohock River. My Brother in Law Capt. Smith from whom I have a very handsome Letter, writes me you go with Brigr. Prideaux. when you see Capt. Smith please to tender him my best Wishes & Kind Salutations & that I propose writing him when I have some news to fill my Paper with. I have realy none at present to tell you, but I dont feel clever when many Posts pass without writing you, how do you feel? I have had but two letters from you since I left Fort Johnson, if you are very busy I will put up with a few lines but when time permits I expect long letters.

No Packet yet arrived, we wonder at it, no Cause assigned, but Winds & Weather, perhaps the King of Spains Death, wch tho not certain, is yet very probable, may give a new turn to the political System of Europe & have detained the Packet. Yesterday it was said a Fleet was off our Port & supposed to be ours from Guadaloope with soldiers for Cape Breton, I am afraid they will be sickly & instead of a reinforcement produce Distempers.

We have lost Fort St. David in the East Indies & expected that Fort St George our Chief Settlement in those parts will follow. it will hurt individuals, but if all our possessions in the East Indies were gone, it might not perhaps be a national Loss, many judicious Persons think the East India Trade is on the whole, considered as an exclusive one, no advantage to Great Britain.

I impatiently expect to hear from you what route you are to take, when I know that, I shall patiently wait the Event of the Generals Plan, without being curious to dive into his Secrets, I think his reserve proper enough, as I believe it arises from Judgment & not affectation. he is marcht I hear, from Albany & all the Troops moved.

I hope your Scouts to Crown Point & Sweegachie are returned to your satisfaction.

Smith writes me, that the Indians have delivered up Mr McMickeys murderer, an extraordinary compliance if true. & I hope the General will follow your Advice upon it & not gratify an impudent & impolitic resentmt have you ever talked to the General about the scheme of building a strong Fort at Ft Du Quesne I fear

without the Indians connivance it may be an unadvisable Scheme. —I wish your late Proceedings & yr Letters for the Board of Trade were finished, as I think it quite proper they should be sent by the first Packet. Wells might copy the Proceedings & Clause the Letter.

I suppose upon aplication you may have your Garrison strengthened, if no Danger the smaller the better.

Smith writes me Majr Rogers has flung up his Commission, its a shame that worthy man has not some permanent Provision made for him. No Money coming from England to the Pay Masters here. The Contractors write they can get none to send, they know not what to do for money. The French are attempting to push thro the Straits of Belleisle one of their Store Ships taken by Sanders Fleet, two or three men of war & some Transports bound to Quebec taken in Europe.

*** Here follows a half sheet of paper endorsed, "Letter from Collo. Eyre, Crown Point, August 14th. 1759;" and addressed, "To Sr William Johnson." The letter, we regret to find has been purloined, by some dishonest person, from the bundle.

ORDER IN COUNCIL TO ENQUIRE INTO CERTAIN COMPLAINTS OF THE DELAWARE INDIANS.

At the Court at Kensington
(Seal) the 29th day of August 1759.

PRESENT

The Kings most Excellent Majesty

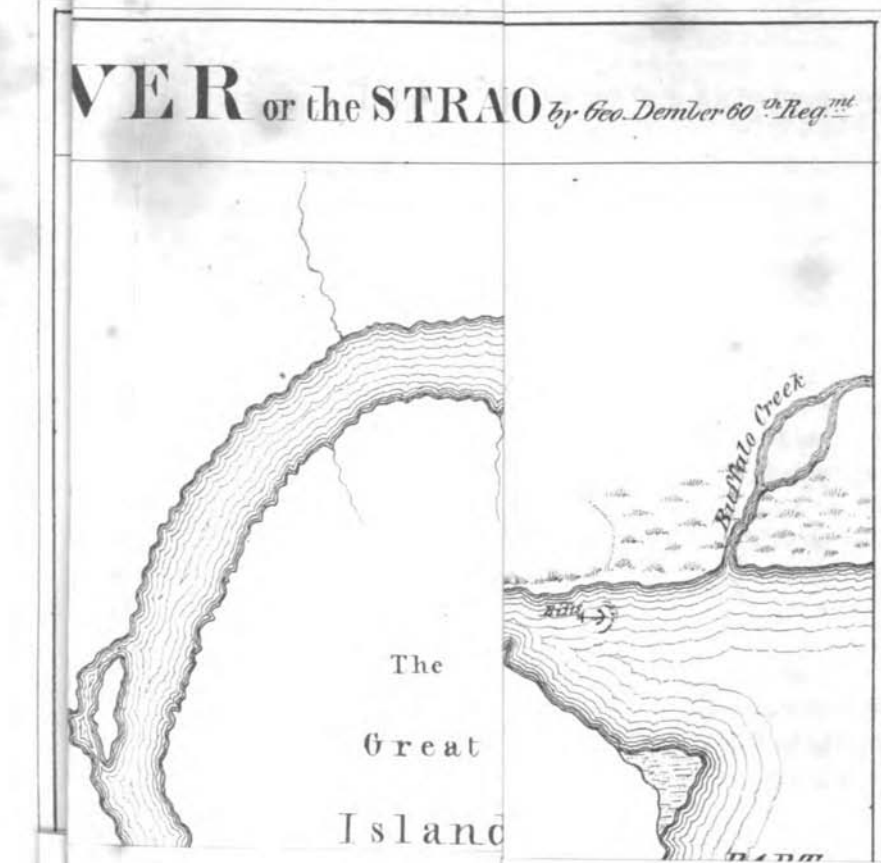
Arch Bishop of Canterbury	Earl of Hardwicke
Lord Keeper	Viscount Falmouth
Lord President	Viscount Barrington
Duke of Ancaster	Lord Berkely of Stratton
Earl of Cholmondeley	Mr. Secretary Pitt

Whereas Benjamin Franklin Esqr. Agent appointed by the Assembly of Pensilvania, did some time since present his humble Petition to His Majesty at this Board, relating to the Differences subsisting between His Majestys Subjects and the Indians bordering upon the said Province, concerning large Quantitys of Land which

I sent them home loaden with the spoils of the French: and tho' the Enemy put me to a deal of trouble, when their Army was near upon us, by sending some of their Indians under pretence of Parley with ours, but rather to inveigle & intimidate ours, I found means to retain even them, who tho' come into our Camp under French influence, made them fight against their Old Friends. And after the surrender of the Fort & I had Settl'd the Garrison &c necessary to be left in it; I employed these Indians very successfully, in sending them to the foreign Nations, on the over Side of the Lake, and elsewhere, to invite them to come in to me at Niagara & Oswego, where I appointed, which they did, and made friends with us, declaring they were sufficiently tired of the war & sorry for the part they acted against us.

I am now to acknowledge the Honour of Your Lordships Letter of y^e^ 13^th^ Decb^r^ last; with His Majestys Order in Council relative to the complaint of Tidescung the Delaware chief, Copy of whose Letter I also inclose, which was wrote to me in consequence of my apprizing him, that his Majesty had signified his intentions "That I should look into, & hear his complaint against the Proprietaries of Pensilvania concerning Lands & transmit them to your Lordships, to be laid before his Majesty." You will see by his Letter that business is postponed, As he has taken on with the Governor & People of that Colony, to convene some of the Western Indians to a Meeting, which when ended, may be so late as to interfere with the Military Branch of my office this Campaign, and may somewhat hinder my bringing the Indians in general together this Summer for actual service, altho' very well inclined: Thereupon cannot help remarking to Your Lordships, "That if the Ind^s^ are admitted to be under a Complicate and Multifarious Influence or Management, especially at this time, it must make any application to them uncertain, the Service liable to many inconveniences, & render the Indians more difficult to treat with, while the Power of acting seems to be divided, and the Plan of Directing them, not mutually concerted by me & those who affect & assume to be Supernecessary."

I must beg leave to repeat to your Lordships, the necessity there is of redressing the complaints of the Mohawks with regard



given to me by the Ottawawas,

Digitized by Google

to their Lands, which they are incessantly murmering about, & very troublesome to me, as they live so contiguous. The Mohegan Indians living in Connecticut Colony, have also intreated me to Represent their Case to your Lordships, that their Lands may be ascertained to them, or at least paid for, I understand they have formerly preferred a Petition to the King in Council, from thence, are apt to believe their affair is better known at your Lordships Board, by means of their former Agent, than they can Explain it to me, so shall not trouble your Lordships with a farther Detail.

Envelop'd with this is the substance of the Mohawks late Complaints, from both Castles, made at a Conference at my house and by Letter from Conojohary, Extracted from the Records in the office of the Secretary of Indian affairs, to which Office I have appointed M^r^ Richard Shuckburgh, after the Decease of Capt. Wraxall who died the 11^th^ of July last, and would be glad your Lordships would procure for him a Warrant or Commission for that Purpose, the late M^r^. Wraxalls, I believe was Issued from the Secretary of States Office: the abovementioned Gentleman has resided many years in this Country, is acquainted with the Customs of the Indians, & every way qualified to discharge the Duty required, thereupon Recommend him for your Lordships approbation. I acquainted Gen^l^ Amherst of his appointment, to which he readily agreed: should any interest themselves against this Recommendation; I hope your Lordships will discountenance their solicitations, as it may be presumed I am the proper Judge of an officer, so near me as the Secretary of Ind^a^. affairs.

I have now only to acquaint your Lordships that I have the most favourable answers from the Six nations and their confederates, on a Message I sent to them some time agoe, to hold themselves in readiness, 'till the time I receive the Generals orders for them to join the army, and have sent this Spring both to Niagara and Oswego Presents to the foreign Indians I treated with last Autumn at those Posts, as well as to the Six Nations, to be given at the discretion of the commanding officers there, and I expect to muster more Indians for the service this Summer, than I did last Campaign by far, having great expectations from the assurances given to me by the Ottawawas, Missisagoes, Chippeway's, who were

in the french interest, till y^e^ surrender of Niagara that they will join his Majestys arms this Campaign some of whom I have already Employed with several of y^e^ 6 Nations who are now out on Duty in the French Country.

I am with all due Respect
My L^ds^ y^r^ Lordships
Most ob^t^. most hble serv^t^.
W. J.

To the R^t^. Honb^le^.
the L^ds^ Commissioners
of Trade & Plantations.

HON^BLE^. OLIVER DELANCEY TO SIR W^M^. JOHNSON.

New York ye 20th. June 1761

DEAR SIR

I Rec^d^. your Favour By the Post and shall by the first Conveyance write to Lady Warren for Her Aprobation of what you want and as soon as I can Look Over the Paper will send you the Deed you left with S^r^. Peter.

Inclosed is a Copy of a Letter I wrote to M^rs^. Cosby with an offer for Her Lands you^l^. be so Good as to let me know what Terms you Propose for them all and the Price as she has been so Good as to write M^r^. Ch. Williams that I shall have the Preference to any other Person If it will not be wrong in you I should be glad you^d^. be concerned in the Purchase with me which you might do giving as much as any other Person will do for the Whole

I am with True Regard
D^r^. S^r^.
Your most Obedient Serv^t^.
OLIVER DELANCEY.

The Hon^le^ S^r^ W^m^ Johnson Bar^t^.

*** Govr Cosby of N. York was married to the Late Ld Hallifax's Daughter, (Grace,) by whom he had two Sons & two Daughters; the Eldest of his Daughters married Ld Augustus Fitzroy third son of the late Duke of Grafton by whom he had Issue two sons viz^t^ the present Duke of Grafton & Colo Charles Fitzroy,

HONO^{BLE} OLIVER DELANCEY TO SIR W^{M} JOHNSON

New York ye 19th Janry 1762

DEAR SIR

I am Favoured with Yours of y^{e} 5th Instant Your Proposal in Regard to the Purchase of M^{rs} Cosbys Land I should without Hesitation have Join'd in but as I am to be in Partnership with three other Persons in it in Equal Shares I have to Ask that instead of your holding half youd Consent to Take one quarter or at most one Third and I will ohlige myself to Pay you the Proportion of the Remainder as soon as the Purchase is made I press this the more Ernestly as those Concerned with me are very intent to Offer a Larger sum could they Accomplish it, according to their First Design Your Answer I shall hope soon.

I have not heard from Lady Warren about any Business since I wrote Her about your Bonds as to the Deed I will Deliver it to any Person you^{l} Please to Order As I dont think it safe to send it in the Common Way I shall he Obliged to You for any Papers You have Relative to S^{r} Peters Lands, And will give you a Lease of Seven Years for Mills Lott You Permitting the Man who is Already on to Live there as he is You^{l} let me know what you Propose to Give for the Yearly Rent I am with sincerity

D^{r} Sir

Your most Obedient Humble

Ser^{t}

To Sir William Johnson Bar^{t} OLIVER DELANCEY

married to Lady Warrens Daughter. When the father of these, Augustus Fitzroy Died, Lady Fitzroy married James Jeffries Esqr Commissioner of Customes. The present Lady Fitzroy is daughter to Sir Harry Liddel, now Ld Ravensworth. MSS.

Sir Wm. Johnson was appt'd Lady Cosby's Agent in this country 23 August 1763:—Her Ladyship's will, a copy of which is among these MSS., bears date 4th May 1767. She left the bulk of her personal, and all her real estate to her grand daughter Elzth. Jeffries, but in case this young lady should happen to die unmarried, or marry without the consent of her guardians, it was to go to her sisters, Grace and Lucy. Should all these ladies marry without their guardians' consent, the property was to be divided equally among them. The Trustees to Ladys C's estate appointed Sir Wm. Johnson their Attorney, in America, by power dated 22d March, 1768. ED.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE HONOBLE OLIVER DELANCEY.

Castle Cumberland Feby 10th 1762.

Dear Sir

Your favour of the 19th Ulto I have received and as I have not yet had an answer to my letter of last June to Mrs Cosby, I judge it must have miscarried, therefore shall (as I now have some leisure) proceed to dispose of her share the tract to the best advantage and without being concerned therein myself readily agree to your purchasing the same, I shall therefore desire to know by the first opportunity the highest price which you may chuse to give, as there are several persons who have signified their desire to buy it.

As I understand by your Letter to Mrs Cosby (a Copy of which you enclosed me) that there is a Mortgage on the land, I should be glad to know for what Sum, & in whose hands it is—

I am a good deal surprised, and uneasy at not receiving the bonds from Lady Warren or you which were so long discharged I must urge the giving them up as soon as may be and hope you'll enclose the Deed which you can send by the post or otherwise—

I can't recollect that I have any papers relative to Sir Peters Lands, but as all my papers are at Fort Johnson, I shall make a search when I return, and transmit you any which I may find relative thereto—

I have asked the Man who lives on that tract of the late Mr Miler, what he was to pay for the 100 acres, he tells me, You promised it to him on the same lay, as the Tenants living on Warrensborough have their lands, if so, I am content, but for seven years, I believe you will expect little or no rent, Considering it is a thick wood without a foot of clear land, however, you will let me know what I must pay for it and I shall acquiesce.

I am with great esteem &c—

The Honble
Oliver Delancey Esqr

SIR Wᴹ. JOHNSON TO MRS. COSBY.

Fort Johnson Febry 13th 1762

MADAM

Before my departure for the D'Etroit last Summer, I was honoured with your kind Letter of March last, which I failed not imediately to answer, but not having received the pleasure of Line from you since, I herewith enclose you a Copy of that which I then wrote, least it might have miscarried.

I am very sensible of the confidence you have reposed in me, but being so circumstanced at the receipt of yours, nothing could be done therein till my return from the D'Etroit except the proposal which I then made and which I was chiefly induced to offer, from an earnest desire of serving you immediately therein.

As Mr DeLancey has obtained the refusal of the land from you I have acquainted him with my approbation thereof, and am now proceeding to dispose of it to the best advantage.

In case my proposal has met with your approbation and that the lands shall now sell for a higher price than I offered, I shall notwithstanding transmit you the full sum which they may be disposed of for, after deducting the Quit-rent, and whatsover may be due thereon.

I understand Mr DeLancey that there is a Mortgage on the Land which must be discharged before it can be conveyed. I should therefore be desirous to know, what the amount of the Mortgage is & in whose custody it now remains.—and as to the rest of your Interest in this Country, as soon as I can inform myself thereof I shall not fail to use all possible care & despatch in disposing thereof to the best advantage. happy in every opportunity which offers to convince you of my desire to serve you as well as to assure you how much I am

Madam

with all imaginable esteem

Your Most obedt & most humble Servt

Endorsed

Letter to Mrs Cosby relative to her Lands

Dated

Fort Johnson Febr 13th 1762

MRS. CUMMINS TO SIR W^M. JOHNSON.

Schenectady 19 February 1762.

D^r. Sir

Your kind favour of the 11 of last month I should have answered long since, but postponed it expecting still, from time, to time, a conclusion of my unhappy affairs, which was not at a period until last friday, tho the effects were advertised to be sold by auction, the 28 of last month, nor realy would not now but that I posatively insisted on it, but when it did goe on, M^r. lyle exerted his authority to the very utmost its true he left me a bed, for which I'm extreamly oblig'd to him, tho I understand it was at the request of M^r. Sutter, to whom he swore hee'd sell it, he never even paid me the compliment of a kettle to boil my victuals tho he sold 8, I told him when he came to town, that I intend'd giveing him up every thing, my cloaths & linen except'd, & if he call'd for them, he should have y^m, when I men^d linnen, I meant what belonged to the house, as well as myself, tho at the same time had not the least thou't he would dispose of any thing of the kind, he said he would not deprive me, of what belong'd to my self but every thing else he expected, my assurances did not satisfye him, he searched every corner of the house, only the back room where I sat, & you may judge Dear Sir in what condition, there were several of the neighbours w^d have bid for things for my use if I'd allow it, but M^r. Sutter was so good natur'd he insisted on trying for the cow, she was rais'd to £5–5 & he offer'd to pay the money down, but I declin'd it being under obligations to him before, did not chuse to add that to the number, which happen'd very well as to that, for M^r. lyle dispos'd of what little was left, & then the cow w^d be more expence to me than she was worth, as fother is so excessive deer and indeed scarce any to be had, she was a very good creature, my next neighbour w^d have given £6–10 for her, but that he heard she was design'd for me,— there was 2 fold Table cloths left in the Car without design, which he took out & sold, when I heard that I sent him 3 pair of sheets & 2 cloths more & desir'd catey adems to tell him had I known he intended selling the house linnen, I would have had y^m ready but

the course sheets were dirty, as I never had sperits nor strength to wash them, since I came from the Country, he made no answer but seem'd displeas'd & keept tantaliz'g me the whole day asking what more, tho told him from the begin'g I was determin'd but still I could observe his eyes on the bed and if one can judge from appearances, he thought at that time, he laid me under obligations to him which never could be enough acknowledged, I hope Dear Sir you will not imagine I mention this out of prejudice for it realy was the oppinion of every one pres^{t}. when the fire irons were sold M^{rs}. Vandervolake sent a new shovel & tongs before M^{r}. lyle & has been vastly civel to me in many respects since my troubles, she has several things of mine such as sheets & table cloths, & posatively refus'd letting me have them the day of the vandue, but not to tire your patience any longer, on the conclusion of the affair M^{r}. lyle paid me a vast genteel compliment, before M^{rs}. Stevens & some others, he told me there was half a doz^{n}. chairs & a settlebead, which might be of some service to me, I made an acknowledgm^{t}. as well as I was capable at the time, he order'd them to be brought into the room, told me hee'd see me before he left town, & went away, some time after M^{r}. Nixon came and ask'd me if I intend'd keeping the chairs, M^{rs}. Stevens said, M^{r}. lyle had made me a present of y^{m} his answer was, that hee'd order'd him to take them away, if I did not pay him £1–1s which was the vandue price the were almost bottomless & when they were repair'd they'd be as dear as new ones, so I let him take them, the effects that were sold came to £122–10–9. I now beg to know what kind of a receipt I'm to ask when he comes up, & as I have no father nor friend to apply to for an advice and as you have always behav'd like a father to me since I'd the honour of knowing you, hegs Dear Sir you'll be kind enough to give me your instructions for my future way of living, & then I shall be able to let some people know I'm ready to receive any proof of friendship they are pleas'd to favour me with M^{r}. dunkin in perticular & who I'le defer sending to, till I've the pleasure of hearing from you.

I'd have wrote the day after the vandue but poor dady morris was taken so ill he was not able to goe, he was so very bad that

I realy almost dispair'd of his life but I thank god he is now much better,

I am Dear Sir with the Greatest
Respect your most obed^{t}. humble
bad pen ink Servant
paper & a sorrowfull ELINORA CUMMINS
heart I hope will plead
my excuse for this scroul

HON. OL: DELANCEY TO SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON.

New York ye 28th Feby 1762.

DR SIR

I rec^{d}. Your Favour of y^{e} 12th Instant in wbich you Decline being concern^{d}. in the Purchase of M^{rs} Cosbys Lands and that you^{d} Readily agree to My Purchasing them I am Obliged to you for the Proposall and am Ready to give for them as Much as you offered for Them or as Much more as any other Person will give that is Able to Pay for Them So that I have to Ask the favour of You to fix the Price.

The Mortgage is in Lady Warrens or Lord Ansons Hands The Exact Sum I cant Tell you as I cant lay My Hands on the Copy I had of it.

As to your Paying any Stipulated Rent for the Lands of Milr I am not anxious about as I am persuaded any thing yo do to it will Rather improve than Hurt it So Shall leave to your own Discretion what Shall be Done as I imagine you^{l} be the Purchaser when it is Sold

Herein I Enclose you the Deeds you Desire, Viz, Indenture of Release from

Joseph Clement to S^{r} W^{m} Johnson
Deed from Phillip Phillips
Deed from Do
Deed from William & Elizabeth Powell

I shall again Put Lady Warren in Mind of Your Desire to have

the Bond Delivered to you. I have only to Add that I am with Greatest Esteem

D^r Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servant

OLIVER DELANCY

Sir William Johnson B^t.

endorsed

New York Febry 28^th 1762

Letter from Oliver Delancy Esq^r.

w^th proposals.

SIR W^M. JOHNSON TO THE HON^BLE. OLIVER DELANCEY.

Fort Johnson 12th March 1762.

DEAR SIR,

This day came to hand your favour of the 28^th. Ult^o. enclosing the Deeds which were among M^r. Warrens Papers, and shall expect the Bonds, as soon as you have Lady Warrens directions, which I am surprised has been so long postponed.

there have been numbers of Farmers lately with me, wanting to buy M^rs. Cosbys Land, and find they are verry willing to pay £100 p Hundred Acres, as the land is verry good, there are also Gentlemen, who would willingly purchase y^e. whole, as I before observed to you, who I imagine will give much more for it than you are pleased to offer. the Stop, which I understand, is now put to further purchaseing Indian Lands. must also greatly enhance the Value of what is already pattented, wherefore I beleive £6000 Curr^cy. will not be thought too much for M^rs. Cosbys Share of that Pattent. when I learn the utmost, the others will give for it, I shall write you my final resolution thereon.

As I am told that you are concerned in adjusting and settleing M^r. Shirleys Acc^tts. I enclose you an acc^tt. of expences attend^g my going to call a Meeting of the Six Nations at Onondaga in y^e year hy order of Gener^l. Shirley to which is also added the expence of carrying up the Baggage provisions &ca of Cap^t. Pattens Company of Grenadiers, who were ordered as an Escort.— General Abercrombie offerred to pay the acc^tt., if they would

abate something of the Charge for horse Hire. w^ch^ Conrad Frank who is the principal, was afraid to comply with least the others might compel him to pay y^e^. whole by w^ch^. means the acc^t^. rests still unpaid; as it is a hardship on the People who did that Service to be so long out of their money; I flatter myself that you and the rest of the Gentlemen concerned will order them payment.—

I am D^r^. Sir
most sincerely your Wellwisher
& verry Humble Serv^t^.
W. J.

The Honr^ble^. Oliver DeLancey Esq.—

HONBLE OL: DELANCEY TO SIR W^M^. JOHNSON.

New York ye 22d March 1762.

Dear Sir

By the Post I rec'd Your Favour of y^e^ 12^th^. Inst^t^. I am Glad You received the Deeds I inclosed Whenever I have Lady Warrens Directions about the Bonds I will Imediately send Them to You.

I Observe by Yours You have Had Offers for M^rs^. Cosbys Lands and that from the Present Circumstances You Value Her share at Six Thousand Pounds Currency Though I am Obliged to You for Your Hint That I might Expect it for Less if no Person should offer that Price Yet to put an End to further Treaty about it and that I may not be Disapointed in what I am Pretty farr Engaged I will Give the Six Thousand Pounds which I think the full Value and pay You the Money as soon as the Proper Conveyance Can be Drawn for Which End You will send down to some Person You Can trust here the Necessary Papers to form them by.

I am one of the Commissioners for Adjusting General Shirleys Accounts but they are only the Articles Comprehended in his Agents Accounts of Which that You Send down is no Part but as I understand the Gen^ll^. proposes paying all such Demands on the

Crown During that Command I shall take Care to Forward Yours among the rest I am with Great Regard

Dr. Sir

Your Most Obedient Humble Sert.

OLIVER DELANCEY

To Sr. William Johnson Bart.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO THE HONOBLE GRACE COSBY.

New York 13. July 1762.

MADAM

I am to acquaint you that I have sold to Mr Oliver DeLancey your part in the Manor of Cosby, for £6,000 Currency, and two Thousand Acres, which lyes on the South side of the Mohawk River between Fort Hunter, and Schenectady, for £500, Currency, of which he has paid me the Sum of four thousand Pounds Currency and passed his Bond for the remaining two thousand five hundred Pounds, which sum he is to pay on demand, without Interest, provided you discharge the Mortgage and Quit Rent which it is encumbered with; if said incumbrance is to be paid here, I will, as soon as I can learn how much it is, settle it with Mr DeLancey, and remit you the overplus if any there should be.

Enclosed You have a Bill on the Rt Honoble the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury for £2119,14,7. which I bought of Mr John Watts of New York at 90 Exchange being the lowest I could possibly buy bills at. You will find that I was obliged to advance twenty seven Pounds nine Shillings and Eight Pence Currency of my own to purchase said Bill,

I have the honr to be &c

(Sign'd) WM JOHNSON

SIR WM JOHNSON TO CHARLES WILLIAMS.

Johnson Hall Decr 31st 1762

DEAR SIR

I am favored with your Letter together with that of Mrs Cosby, & am glad to hear things have been done to her satisfaction—

I should be glad you would apply to Mr DeLancey for the power of Atty which you will please to send up by the first good opportunity together with the other papers in the hands of Mr Jones.

You will please to Advertise the Lead Mine, with such Description as you think necessary, & directions for particulars to apply to yourself at New York or to me at this place as impowered to dispose of the same, and as you are better acquainted therewith I should be glad you would let me know the Quality of the Ore, whether it has ever been opened or Worked, & any other particulars relative thereto

Please to offer my Compliments of the Season to all your good family and believe to be with Sincerity

Dr Sir &c

Chas Williams Esqr

HONOBLE OL. DELANCEY TO THE HONOBLE GRACE COSBY.

New York 18th Septr 1763

Madam

A few Days ago I received the Letter you did me the honor to write the 24th June last in Consequence of which, I have to assure you that it is equal to me, whether the Mortgage is discharged here or in England, but it is absolutely necessary it he done as it will always he an incumhrance on the Title You have given me, for which reason, I shall take it as a favor you get a discharge for Lord Anson's Share, and I shall desire Lady Warren to send over the Mortgage to me. and I will take care to settle Immediately with Sr Wm Johnson, and discharge that Part that is due to Sr Peter's Estate, I am Madam

Your &c

(Signed) Oliver DeLancey

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO COMY GEN. LEAKE.

Johnson-hall Feby 9. 1764.

Dear Sir,

I wrote you sometime ago concerning one Mr. Byrne but least my Letter should have miscarried, I must again request the favour

of your notice on his behalf; he was Commissary at the Royal Block-house, Oneida Lake on behalf of the contractors, and being a Man who was once in good circumstances, I should take it as a favour if you would conveniently continue him on the King's behalf, at any good post you may think proper, & I am hopefull he will appear deserving your Kindness.

It is not easy for me to describe the variety of business & trouble in which I have been involved since the commencement of the Indian war, but I have the satisfaction to find that my labours have secured these Frontiers & Communications, as well as preserved the Fidelity of Five out of the Six Nations, with those of Canada & many others who have repeatedly desired to be employed against our Enemies, and as I am now enabled to send them on Service I have accordingly this day, sent off a party of near 200 (with proper Indian Officers) who are destined against the *Delawares Shawanese* &c^{a}. which party shall be speedily followed by some others, from whose operations I Expect the neighbouring frontiers will be rendered pretty secure, & the Enemy reduced to great straits.

The utility of employing Indians ag^{t}. Indians will I believe appear plainly to you, since the engaging them as principals in the War will break their connections hereafter, and end in the destruction of many of our Enemies, besides, they are the best calculated for attacking one another, in a Country where our troops must inevitably meet with the greatest difficultys and losses, without being able to effect any thing considerable, whilst some partys of Indians accompanied by Experienced and well chosen Woodsmen will be able to discover our Enemies haunts, compell them to come to an Action, and cut off their Retreat—at least such party's will greatly contribute to the success of any operations of our troops in the spring, as will prove a means of breaking their union, & of intimidating those Indians who are too much elated with the successes of last year.

Whenever your time will permit I shall be very glad to hear from you as I am, Dear Sir,

Your Sincere Friend
& Humble Servant

Rob^{t}. Leake Esq^{r}. Wm. Johnson.

MRS. COSBY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Heneritta Street Feb ye 11th 1764.

Sr

I receved yours by Mr Harris. and was glad to hear you was well, and hope by this time all is quiatt with the Indians. I disire the whole Mortgag to be paid of, as Mr Olliver Delancey writes me word he must, if Ld Ansons share is not paid, I must be at a good deall of trouble from this side to get a discharge for the same and think it best to clear it there. I conclude you have received my letter for the selling my Son Willm lands. for in his state of Lunicey tis in me, to take care of, and put the monys out for him & his heirs. I hope you will allso part with the lands belonging to me, and the Shares in the Lead mine. I wish for an opertunitey to serve you and express the grattetude of Sr

Your most

Ld Halifax desires his Complits

Obliged humble Servtt

G Cosby

JAMES RIVINGTON TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

N York Feb 20 1764

I recd the fav of yr Excellys Letter of ye 9th Inst & have forwarded a few pamphlets &c by this post wch hope may afford some amusement.

The account of your Exclys having engaged the Friendly Indians in an offensive War aginst the disturbers of our Tranquillity is received here with general Joy & permit me to tell you Sir that we all look up to you as the Happy Instrument in the hands of providence for terminating a quarrell which in other hands would have certainly brought ruin & dessolation upon this Infant Country. These are the Sentiments of the Intelligent world hotb in Europe & in America.

I have written for a Sett of the Chronicles to be sent to me from the General Post Office & whch I will forward hy every opportunity after ye arrival of a pacquet.

As I am am now regularly supplied with all the new publications

I will take care that you shall be constantly acquainted with the daily events upon the Grand Theatre. I have taken the Liberty to enclose a List of Articles in which I deal besides that of Books Paper &c &c If any of them should be wanting at Johnson Hall I will not fail to execute the orders wch I may be favoured with on terms that will afford satisfaction to my Friends & do myself much Credit. I am

Sir

Your Excellencys

Most obedient humble serv

JAMs RIVINGTON.

The 22d Regiment consisting of 300 Men under Majr An Loftus is gone up the Missisipi to take post (if they can) at Fort Chartres in the Illinois Country, Query, how many will return to give accounts of the rest.

Col Robinson is on his return from So Carolina by Land, he has visited Augustini Pensacola Mobile New Orleans &c.

The French Ambasador has communicated to our Court the Exchange agreed upon betwixt Spain & France of The latters Possessions in Louisiana with New Orleans for a settlement in the Gulph of Darien nigh ye Isthmus of Panama, & not their Part of Hispaniola as formerly asserted. Col Bouquet is arrivd at Philadelphia from Pitsburg, he is hourly expected here.

Col Bane in a Speech upon the allowance of Provisions to the American Soldiers insisting upon the necessity of that measure received the day following a message from the King intimating that he had no farther occasion for his Services on wch his Patron Lord Shelburn & himself resigned.

Mr Wilkes is growing vastly in popularity & altho he may suffer from the resentments of Lord & Commens yet he is very much the object of popular affection. Animosity runs very high at home his Majesty remains very determined in his resolutions of supporting his own Ministry & the opposition gathers strength daily, but still the bulk of Numbers prevails on the unconstitutional side of the question.

I write in a vast hurry what I have said has been done in the most dissipated manner & greatly stands in need of your Excel-

lencys Candour w^ch^ I am certain will be shewn to one whose business employs every hour of the day without hardly allowing time for meals.

The Ship New Hope arrived from England on Saturday morning; in her came an officer who affirms that there is an extreem great outcry against General Amherst w^ch^ is supported by all the Army that served in America now in England & that Col Lee late of y^e^ 44^th^ is now employing himself in writing upon the Conduct of that Officer during his Command in this Country.

SIR W^M^. JOHNSON TO JAMES RIVINGTON.

Johnson-hall May 17th 1764.

Sir

I have received your Letter of the 4th inst and I thank you for the many interesting particulars you have communicated I heartily wish Gen^l^. Monckton may meet with ample Satisfaction on account of the reflections you speak of, which I make no doubt are as false as they are injurious to his Character.

The Chronicles shall be sent down to you, by the next post. I hope you will soon be enabled to supply me with those you Expect from England.

The Indians have been for some time in readiness to joyn the Troops, who are hitherto delayed on account of the Connecticut Forces not being arrived. These delays are very unlucky at this time as they give the ill disposed Indians an opportunity of Exerting all their influence to form a strong party. The flying Delawares will probably take advantage of it, by representing our incapacity to raise men, and by pointing out to the rest the necessity of supporting them as a common cause on which the power of the Indians will in a great measure depend.

I am at present too much hurried to be more particular but I shall be always glad of your correspondence as

I am,

P. S. I should be glad you would procure *a new History of the World* by Guthrie & Gray which is now I find printing off in London, a vol. each month.

INTERVIEW BETWEEN SOME MOHAWKS AND SR. WM. JOHNSON.

Thursday, September 20th. 1764.

Abraham
Daniel
Hendrick
Aaron
Isaac
John

Six of the Chiefs and Warriors, of the lower Mohawks came to Sir William Johnson at Johnson Hall, and desired a Hearing; which being Granted: ABRAHAM, their chief Sachem, Spoke as follows—

BROTHER GORAGH WARRAGHIAGUY.

WE are come here at the desire of our Castle to Speak to You. Before we enter on the Subject of our Complaint we would desire to remind You of the first Agreement, and Friendship, Settled between your Ancestors and ours, which We have ever since closely followed; and flatter ourselves You can vouch for Us, since your comeing to the Country, and particularly for our conduct in the old french War; wherein We exerted ourselves, and brought in many Scalps and Prisoners to You.—On the breaking out of the last War we were again applied to for our Assistance, and told that it was for our Country, which the French wanted to Creep into by different ways, that the War was Commenced: and, that, should You & We be favor'd so much by the Almighty, as to Lay the French under, We should then be a happy People, and Enjoy our Lands in Peace.

We were in hopes after the Reduction of Canada, of Seeing that happy Time; but to our great concern, the Western, and other foolish Nations, soon removed that wished for Prospect, by falling upon our Brethren, their Forts and Settlements; on which We were again applied to by You, to Rise and help to punish those unthinking People. This appear'd to Us so Reasonable, that We complied (remembering, as We before observ'd, the Engagements our fore Fathers had enter'd into) and fell upon some of Them, and their Settlements, last Winter; in which we were Successfull; and now our People are with the Army to Assist in punishing or bringing to Reason, those bad People; thinking that after those Nations were brought to their Senses, We and our young Men should sit down, & enjoy Peace, agreable to what was told Us. But, Brother, to our very great Concern, We understand from many People, that in a short time, some of our

Brethren are determined to deprive us of the chief Tract of hunting Land we have left, called Kayaderossres, with a great quantity of Land about it, which we never could Learn, from the most strict Enquiry made several Years ago, had been Sold by our Nation: Wherefore We must Say if that is to be the case, We are much deceived in the Opinion We ever Entertain'd of our Brethren's Honesty — But after our uninterupted Regard and Attachment to Them; and the many accounts We have had from You of the Uprightness of the great King, and his determin'd Resolution to See Justice done to all Well disposed Indians, We can hardly think of being so Treated and Wronged — What We now Request is, that You will write to the Governor, and let him & his great People know our earnest Desire; which is, that He and They will not suffer any People to deprive Us unjustly of our Lands, but to stop any Proceedings now intended, with regard to Kayaderossres untill the great King's Pleasure is known, Who, we are sure, will not suffer Us to be so greatly Wronged, as it must alarm all the Nations of Indians, and shew them what a bad Return We have for our Services to the English— A Belt.

Brother

We now acquaint You that as some of our People lately were on the Hunt, about Kayaderossres Creek and the Lakes in that Quarter, They, to their surprise discovered several Settlements of English there,—They would not go near them, till they had acquainted Us of it—We now tell You Brother, that we intend to send some of our Soberst, & most Sensible People, to desire these People to move off of our Lands, which we hope they will without farther trouble, as they have no Right to it.

Then They Ended

Sir William told them, He would send their Request to the Lieut. Governor, who, He did not doubt would do all in his Power to see Justice done to Them: and that as soon as he Received his Answer, would acquaint them therewith: then desired, that they would by no means, have any Dispute with the People living thereon.

A true Copy from the Original

A true Copy
Gw Banyar D Secr'y

Witham Marsh
Secry for Ind^n. Affairs

HON: OL: DELANCEY TO SIR W: JOHNSON.

Decr 20. 1764

Sir

The Enclos'd Account will shew You the State of the Moneys paid & still to be paid on the Lands I purchased of You as Mrs Cosbys Attorney the Tract on the North side of the Mohawks River which was expressly sold for 21000 Acres appears by Survey performed by one Christopher Yates to contain only 18000 which makes a Deficiency of 3000 Acres & that calculated at 5s 8½ an acre amounts to the sum 856,5,0 and this sum together with the Quit Rents due on Each Tract the moneys paid you and the Indians with the Principal and Interest due on the Mortgage to the late Sir Peter Warren including a debt also due to his Estate from Henry Cosby Esqr deceased for Rent upon a Lease of Turtle Bay, which Debt is Secured and protected by the Morgage, Make the whole sum amount to 8016,17,2½ when the moneys to be paid Mrs Cosby for the land is no more than 6500l on a Supposition therefore that I am to pay the Quit Rents, Mortgage, Debt on Lease, there will be a Ballance due to me from Mrs Cosby on Account of these Lands amounting to the Sum of £1516,17,2½ as it will be extreamly hard for me to put up with my proportion of this Loss it will be equally hard and perhaps more so upon my Partners James Jauncey, Peter Remsen and Goldsbrow Banyar who you well Know are equally concerned in the purchase with me I must therefore desire you to write to Mrs Cosby as soon as possible represent to Her the Hardship upon myself and partners and use all the influence in your power to prevail upon her to Settle with Lady Warren and pay off and discharge immediately the Principal and Interest due on the mortgage as also the Debt or Lease for as that debt is secured by the Mortgage it must be also discharged (if insisted upon) whenever the moneys due on the Mortgage are paid. I need not mention to you the necessity of being speedy in your application to Mrs Cosby upon this subject for when you consider her age and the consequence (perhaps) of her death to my self and partners in the purchase you' see the expediency of it, As I shall write to Lady Warren by the first opportunity & use my Influence with her to have this affair of the

Mortgage and Debt on the Lease Settled between her & Mrs Cosby in England if you will therefore send your dispatches for Mrs Cosby to me they shall be forwarded with mine.

New York Decbr 20th 1764 I am
Sr William Johnson Yor very humble Servt

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO THE HON. OL. DELANCEY.

Johnson-hall Jany 7th 1765

Sir

I have really been remiss with regard to sevl matters which Mrs Cosby has wrote to me upon, but my great & continued hurry of public business must apologize for it.—by this time I presume you are informed of the amt of the Mortgage on your purchase, which I cannot hear from Mrs Cosby, If so I should be glad you'd settle it, with the Quit rent to the time of purchase, so that the Affair may be finally settled.—

I should be glad you would Let me have a Lease for Milrs Tract agreable to your promise, upon the same Lay, as Mr Warren's Lands have been usually Let, I shall be a purchaser for it whenever it is to be sold, it lying very Contiguous to my Estate. & in yt. I expect yr. Interest.

Not having heard anything of the Bonds, for sometime past I must beg the favour of You to let me know whether you have as yet received them from Lady Warren, and if not that you will mention them again to her whenever you write to England, as it gives me some concern that I am so long without them.—

There is nothing at present here in the Way of News, worth Writing the Inds as usual are about me, & I am given to understand that the Shawanese and Delawares, will shortly be here to enter into a Treaty of peace, tho' I apprehend the former are not very sincere in their resolutions, as they are better able to receive Supplys from the French, which it appears they have constantly done ever since the Commencement of hostilities

Pray offer my best Complints to Mrs DeLancey, and believe me to be D' Sir Your Sincere Friend
& very humble Servt.

The Honble Oliver DeLancey Esqr

HON: OL. DELANCEY TO W^M. JOHNSON.

New York ye 28th Jany 1765.

D^a Sir

I yesterday Received your Favour of the 8^th Instant as to M^rs Cosbys affair my Letter of y^e 20^th December last (of which I now Send you a Copy) will explain you have also an accou Stating how it is circumstanced in the final Settlement of which I must ask you to use your Interposition or friendship that I and the persons concerned with me may not be so great Loosers as we would be could we Gett no Redress.

I am very willing you should have a Lease of Milr^s Tract as I am certain its being in your possession would much promote its value but as the Term for which it can be Lett is so short as about 5 years when S^r Peters youngest Daughter will be of age and then most Probably it will be sold and you may make the Purchase which I will do you all the good offices in my Power that you have the Preference which from your Connections with the Heirs you are entitled to If you choose so short a Lease you can have it by letting me know, as soon as I do I will execute one.

Your Bonds are in my Possession but as S^r Peter by his will bequeathed to your Family a Legacy of what you should owe him I took advice about the Delivery of them to you and cant with Propriety Deliver them unless your Relations signify their assent when that appears I shall Readily do it for Lady Warren or her Children have no Right in them.

I am obliged to you for your Indian intelligence America is much Indebted to you for its Present Tranquility I Heartily wish this Savage Superintendancy will give you time to See your friends and that you Lived more at your ease.

Your Bretheren of the Council have for some Time Past been closely Employ^d by the Lieu^t Governor who has been using his utmost Efforts to Introdnce a new mode of appeal in a manner that would Influence any impartial by Stander that he had the cause more at Heart Than the welfare of the Country or the continuance of the Laws of England in the Old & Happy Channel and as the Council Think very much at the Risque of the Liberty of the subject on this Side the Ocean. I this morning saw M^r Johnson

& Captain Johnson they were So Good as to promise to call on me were it in my Power I should on Your account do them every Service, be assured that I am Dear Sir

Your True Friend & Most Humble Servant

To William Johnson Bar^{t} OLIVER DELANCEY.

SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON TO THE HON: MRS. COSBY.

Johnson-hall March 12th. 1765.

MADAM

The very Extraordinary & inconceivable trouble which the Duty of my Office has Engaged me in for these 3 or 4 months, in particular, & in fact Ever since last Spring has necessarily prevented me from Writing to you for some time past.

M^{r}. DeLancey has lately wrote me that on a Survey made of the Tract which he bought & which was Computed to be 21,000 acres it proved but 18000 so that a Deficiency remains of 3000, which Computed at 5 – 8 N Y Curr. an acre amounts to the sum of £856: 5: 0 Curr. which with the Quit rents due, the money he has paid & an allowance made to the Ind^{s}, with the principle and Interest due on the Mortgage to the late S^{r} Peter Warren including a debt also due to his Estate from the late Hen^{y}: Cosby Esq^{r}. for rent on a Lease of Turtle bay which Debt is secured (he says) & protected by the Mortgage make the whole sum am^{t}. to 8016. 17. 2½ that the sum to be paid you was only £8500. on a supposition therefore that he is to pay the Quit rents, Mortgage, & Debt on Lease there will be a ballance due to him from you of £1516. 17. 2½ he has therefore applied to me in y^{e} most pressing manner to represent the hardships it is to himself and partners & to request you would settle with Lady Warren & pay off the principal & Interest due on the Mortgage as also the Debt on the Lease which is thereby secured & must be discharged (if required) when the Money due on the Mortgage is paid, all which I must recommend to your Consideration.

The late Indian hostilities which I can hardly consider as yet Settled have prevented my being able hitherto to do any thing

about the other Lands you want sold, the Lead mine I advertised & have tryed sev^{l}. people about it but cannot get a purchaser as yet, and with regard to the other Large Tract left by Gov^{r} Cosby's Will to William Cosby Esq^{r}. I don't apprehend I can set about to Disposing of it until I have another particular power of attorney, as you now sell it from the Insanity of your Son, which is said here must be proved in due form but you can doubtless get the best advice in London what are the necessary steps to be taken farther (if any) as I am not a sufficient Judge of these matters, and whenever I am favored with your answer I shall do all in my power to have it well sold.

I heartily wish you all happiness & am

With great respect

Madam, &c.

Honble M^{rs}. Cosby

SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON TO THE HON^{BL}. OL. DELANCEY

Johnson-hall March 22d 1765.

Dear Sir

I embrace the first opportunity of answering your favour, of January 28th. in consequence of which I wrote to M^{rs}. Cosby agreable to what you desired.

By Sir Peter Warrens last Will, one third of what I should owe him went to my use & the rem^{s} two thirds was bequeathed to my family, and our accts being afterwards settled by Reference before M^{r}. Nicholls & Chambers' by desire of the Executors there appeared a just ballance to no small amount in My favour the orig^{l}. of which signed by the aforesaid Gents is now in my Custody which with the papers thereto annexed sufficiently Exemplify the acc^{ts}. on both sides. there is also over & beside the ballance, settled, a considerable acc^{t}. which tho' not charged was submitted to Lady Warren, as I could not be particular, altho' I had a right to make it from the nature of the sev^{l}. charges made ag^{t}. me with all which you are doubtless so well acquainted that I shall not trouble you on that head; for these reasons I apprehend that my family can have no Expectations or claim upon me or the

Estate of Sir Peter, in right of these bonds the ballance being so much in my favour as may appear on equal authority with the Charges made against me & therefore I am of opinion the bonds should be restored but should the Assent of my Relations be still farther insisted on I shall write to my Brothers and Sisters to obtain the same which will be chearfully acceded to.

I find by a late Survey made of the patent of Caghnawaga in order to give the present owners thereof their equal shares in the words thereof, they have deviated from the Gen^{l}. heginning of the patente and thrown that of Governeur &c farther back so as to take away all, Milns Tract and the Improvements thereon, or rather to alter its position much to its disadvantage by giving it in an unimproved place, for which reason I would deferr the Leases until I hear farther about it, as I apprehend it will occasion some dispute in the Neigbbourhood. I could wish it was in my power to see you and the rest of my friends as you have observed, but I am really the Least master of my own time of any Labourer in the Country, and from the continued succession of business have no prospect of visiting New York, at the same time that my remote situation in a Wild Country gives me little reason to expect seeing many of my Friends here. My Son and Son in law wo^{d}. have done themselves of pleasure of making you a Visit but that they left town in a great hurry & heard you was in the Country.

Pray make my best Compliments to M^{rs}. DeLancey & believe me to be &c.

M^{R}. JACOB DYCKMAN TO SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON.

Kings Bridge March 22d 1765

Sir

I Wrote you two letters last April About the trees I sent you but fear Were Miscarried thinking Otherwise I Would have had an answer, I Wrote you the Particulars about them.

I Before told you I would Come and see them safe up but your answer was you thought they would be taken Proper care of which I fear they were not as M^{r} Marsh told me they Pined very Very much last Summer

I would Always be glad to answer your Request About Trees Plants &c I Can now furnish You with 100 Grafted pippins and as many natural trees as you please. Mr Marsh told me (a Little before he Died) that Captain Johnson & Captain Closs were setling two new Plantations If they Can think of Any thing I Can Serve them In Their Orders Shall always be Received by me as a favour and Complied with If Possible—

We have now a famous Breed of Sheep Amongst us If you want a fine Ram I will send you One worth keeping of the right Old England Breed I Can also send you a Bull Calf of A Holland Bull Imported by Alderman Lawrence no more at present but Remain Sir Your Very Humble Servent

JACOB DYCKMAN

COL. GLEN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schonectady, 23d March. 1765

SIR

I Have Received Your favor last Night. I haue this Morning Sent by Charley Breeson In Two Battoos Seventeen Barrills of Pork and four Do of Flowir, for the use of the Indians. I haue directed it to be Left at Mr Dow Fonda at Cognawage as Soon as they Return I shall Send Them again, If you think four Battoo Load will not do I beg Please To let me Know and I will Immidietly Send You more. I have acquainted Mr Duncan of the Battoos Sent and will let him know when I send the othirs,

I am Your most Obedient
Humble Servant

To Sir William Johnson Bar[t] JNO GLEN Jun[r]

MR. WILLIAMS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York 14 May 1765

DEAR SIR

I should have done my self the Honour of answering your favour sooner but supreme court drawing on Mr. Jones was Very busy I forwarded Mrs. Cosbys letter by the next pacquet after it came down shall send by Mr. Hansanclever all the deeds Mr.

Jones says I can send which relates to Capt. Cosbys lands, But several of them he has relates to Mrs. Cosbys lands as well as the Captains so that they cannot be sent, Mr. Jones likewise says Mrs. Cosby can give no power to sell Wm. Cosbys land without a Commission of Lunacy being first Issued Mr. Cosby found a Lunatick by a Jury at the County where he lives & an Order from the Lord Chancellor to sell his Estate the money to be Vested in Trustees for his use & Mrs. Cosby not to be Intituled to a farthing during his life as Mr. Wm. Cosby has a third in the lead mines with Mrs. Cosby the Capts. Estate thought it was as well not to advertize them, am Much obliged to you for your Inquiry after my sons had a letter from them on sunday last of the 16 April last your obligding letter was of Great service to them David Dined with admiral a few days before wch. was the first time since he lost his Wife by a private message had from my son she dyed in February last was told the admiral had sent an Express to sir Wm. Baker to make Every thing secure tho she disposed of but £5000 in Legacies & one of that to himself Every thing Else falls to bim on Course as the longest liver my son writes he is Very hearty if you have any commands to him as I write often will at any time forward yours am sorry to see by the Papers you are so surrounded with Indians which must be attended with a Great deal of trouble Mrs. Williams & all my Family Joyn one in our humble respects to you wishing you health & success in all your affairs being very respectfully Dear Sir

Your most obedient humble Servant

Chas. Williams

as Mr. Hansanclever sails so soon have the pleasure to forward this with the deeds mentioned.

HON: OL. DELANCEY TO SR. WM. JOHNSON.

New York ye 5 June 1765.

Dear Sir

Lord Adam Gordon is Desirous of Seeing You in his Way to Niagara and as he has not the Pleasure of being Acquainted I have taken the Liberty to Trouble Him with the Delivering this

to Your Hand, and to beg of You to Shew Him the Civility he So Much Deserves and is So Much Your Disposition beleive me Always Dr Sir

Your Most Affectionate Obedient Sert

To Sir William Johnson Bart. OLIVER DELANCEY

at Johnson Hall

HONBLE. MRS. COSBY TO SR. WM. JOHNSON.

Hampton Court June ye 11 1765.

SR

I receved Yours from Johnson Hall, March ye 12th 1765 and am glad to find you was well after Your great fatigues, and am sorry my affairs must stil be troublesome to You. but I am sattisfied as Lord Halifax told me, that You whoe act so well for in all things for the Publique, must doe well for me. As for Mr. Delanceys Survey appears exstrydnarey, to he measured at first by Mr. Cosby and leaft by will that number and pay'd in the Secretarys Office. the same number, feas for the same I must bope you will find after a purchase is made, a draw hake cant be. but that you know best. & I should be sorry justice should not not take place.

I should he verry happy if you could Clear things on Your Side, as my Affairs bear are extremley narrow. So beg if possible you will endevour it, if by the land to be sold, & tbe mine, with the five bundred pounds sterling Mr. Delancey owes, may make me Easy. for I dont care how undersold they be, if I was clear

I write this to you Dear Sr as if I was writing to my Brother. When I goc to Town I will have full & Clear advise, about my Sons lands and will send You word, I must now beg Your forgiveness for the trouble I have and am stil giveing You. I only can asure You none can have a more gratefull sence of Your goodness nor a higher Easteam for You then

Sr Your most

Ld Halifax disired wben ever I wrote to you to give his Complits

Ohlig'd and Obdt bumble Servtt

G Cosby

what I have had remitt'd from You, was to thousand pounds Sterling.

Duplicat

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO COMY GENL LEAKE.

Johnson-hall July 18. 1765.

Dear Sir,

Mr. Byrne delivered me your favour of the 10th Inst & I am Extremely obliged to you for the desire you Express to serve him, & Mr Frazier. The reduction of your branch may well be supposed to prevent your good intentions at present, and I dare say if it should hereafter be in your power you will remember him.

I have Just finished Treating with the Shawanese Delaware & mingos, they appear well pleased, & the Settlement of my Department on the proposed system will I am confident prove the only means of Keeping them so.

Mr Croghan is now I hope at the *Illinois*, I had a Letter from him from the Scioto River, where the Shawanese delivered up to him Seven French Incendiaries who had been very busy in fomenting the late disturbances, this I consider as a very strong proof of their present pacific disposition as the French are so much esteemed by them, and if we get possession of the *Illinois* it will be a severe blow to the French, & Greatly Contribute to check the Influence & private transactions with the Indians.

I shall be always very Glad to hear from you whenever your leisure will permit, as I am

With Cordial Esteem & Sincere
regard, Dear Sir,
Your most hearty Welwisher
& verry Humble Servant

Robt Leake Esq — Wm Johnson.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall Augst 16th 1765.

Sir

As I have Just heard from Mr. Croghan I would not omit giving you the particulars of his Information.

On the 8th of June last he (with his party of abt 14) were attacked on the *Ohio* near the *Wabache* by 80 *Kickapous* & Mascoutens who Killed Two White men, and Three shawanese

Chiefs besides Wounding Mr. Croghan, and all the rest they alledged they did this at the desire of their Fathers (the French) and took him & the survivors prisoners to *Ouiatenon* where meeting with sevl Indians with whom he was acquainted they upbraided the rest for what they had done, which induced them to take care of his Wounds, & shortly after to release him, begging he would use his interest to prevent the *Shawanese*, *Delawares* and *Six Nations* from attacking them in revenge for their behavior; In short this affair may prove of good consequence & Mr. Croghan was to set forward to the *Illinois*, the 14th Ulto. where he had reason to Expect he should settle all matters.

Mr. Byrne informed me that the Commissaries were to have a Tract of Land each, & has since wrote to me requesting I would remind you of it, & if possible point out some place; for my part I know none better at present than that part of *N. Hampshire* lately made a part of this Province, the method directed at present for obtaining Indian Lands is both difficult & Expensive, neither was it intended that the free Grants of the Crown should be made in any Quarter within Claim of the Indians. I hope you have had agreable accts. from home I had not a line by the last Packquet wch I am surprised at

I sincerely wish you all happiness, and
am yr. Hearty Freind & Humble Servt.

Robt Leake Esq

Wm. Johnson.

Mr. WILLIAMS TO SIR Wm. JOHNSON.

New York 23 Septr 1766

Dear Sir

The Inclosed I reced from Mrs Cosby pr pacqt she writes me She hopes youl Extricate her out off her difficulties with the Company that Bought her Lands As I find her Circumstances will not be able to do it unless you can dispose of some of her lands I wish you may he able to do it but beleive till we hear from her as Mr Jones tells me you must have another Power from her as I wrote her when I inclosed yours I had the Honour to receive was in hopes of a line in answer to mine by Mr Hansan-

clever who told me he had the deeds, & delivered them to you little news but the Changes in the Ministry which youl have in the papers its said Govr Moore had hired a mercht ship to carry over himself & ffamily & was to sail about 15 Augt last had a letter from him who said he should hurry over but mentioned no time am in hopes this will find you in health Mr Williams & my ffamily Joyn in our best regards to you & beg youl belcive me at all times with the Greatest respect

Dear Sir

your most obedt bumble Servant

To the Honble Sir William Johnson Bart Chs Williams

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO THE HON. Mrs. COSBY.

Johnson Hall Septr 30th 1765.

Madam

This Letter will be delivered to your hands by my Son whom I Send to England for sometime to acquire some knowledge of the World, and wear off that Rusticity which must accompany the Actions of a Young Man, whose Life has been chiefly spent on the frontiers of *America* & I am persuaded that you and the rest of my friends in London, will afford him any countenance or advice he may stand in need of

The Last Letter I had the honour to Write you was the 12th of March Last, wherein I informed you that on a Supposition that the Quit-rents, Debts, and Mortgages therein mentd were to be paid by Mr DeLancey there would be a ballance due to him of £1516.17.2½ Curry & that he pressed me to request you would pay these off to Lady Warren.—I Likewise informed you that it was said here that it would be necessary you should take some steps for proving the Insanity of your Son before you could dispose of the other tract. Since which I have seen Mr DeLancey who agrees to purchase that land Likewise, at ye same price of ye former provided you take these Steps, or that it appears in the opinion of Council that they are unnecessary. This will doubtless be agreeable to you, and I shall be glad to hear from you thereon.

My Son will be able to inform you of the Success of my Deputy

M^r Croghan in obtaining possession of & a passage to the important Settlement of *Illinois* on the Mississippi, as for other matters, and party disputes here, You will doubtless be informed of them before this reaches you, & of the Violent & unaccountable Conduct of the Americans, occasioned by the Stamp Act, all which has been Excited by a few pretended patriots & Lawyers in these parts, whose business must decrease from the duties on Law proceedings. The Populace are inflamed have destroyed Houses of L^t Gov^rs, & other Officers of the Crown, & insulted & threatened persons to such a Degree that the Stamp Officers refuse to act, and where these Commotions will end it is impossible as yet to determine

SIR W^M. JOHNSON TO HON. OL. DELANCEY.

Johnson-hall October 9th. 1765.

DEAR SIR

I have just received a Letter from M^rs. Cosby respecting your purchase wherein she Expresses her surprise that Land formerly surveyed & left by will, & paid for in the office as a certain quantity, should afterwards turn out so much Less, & that therefore a drawback can't be, however she is determined to do justice, and very sollicitous that I should sell her other Rights in this Country concerning which she promises to send me farther opinion. As you spoke to me when at this place concerning the purchase of the rem^r. above the German-flatts, & promised to have M^r. Jones's opinion upon it I should be glad to hear whether you have done so & what are your present resolutions, being very desirous to settle her affairs as soon as possible.

HON: OL. DELANCEY TO SIR W^M. JOHNSON.

New York ye 26 Octo. 1765.

DEAR SIR

I this Day Rec'd your favour of the 10^th Inst advising your Letter from Mrs Cosby respecting My Purchase of the Land on the North Side of the Mohawk River which she is surprized should turn out so much Less which I beleive must hapen by the first

Surveyor not Taking the course of the River or Indeed not Giving Himself The Trouble to Survey any of the Lines I made no Doubt She would be willing to do Justice I am still Determined to make the Purchase of the other side but find she cant make a Title for the same as it is now circumstanced During Her Sons life nor Afterwards unless Lady Augustus and y^e^ Duke of Grafton first Convey to Her their Right of Reversion to W^m^ Cosbys Lands as one of them is Heir to His Estate after His Death and She has no title in Them I should imagine She could easily Prevail on Them to convey their Right of Reversion to Her and than I would Purchase on that Title I thought I had wrote to you before of This but cant find I did.

I have Directed M^r^. John R Bleecker to Survey S^r^. Peters Patents at Chuctenunda and Lay them out in Lotts of 100 Acres each, he seems to apprehend some Interuption from the Indians in such case I beg you^l^ Prevent their giving any Trouble.

As Several Persons live on that Tract by leases from you I shall want the Copys of Those Leases to give Directions in Laying out their Lotts and be pleased to send me an Ac^t^. of what money you have Rec'd from Any of them that in Stating Their Ac^ts^. I may give them Credit for such sums I shall esteem it as a favour you^d^ send me any Intelligence about this Land as I propose settling the whole and at what Rent I should put them at for 21 years after allowing 3 years free of Rent.

If you Think Proper and will Give a Release of any Claim on S^r^. Peters Heirs for Past Accouts to y^e^ time they were settled by M^r^. Chamber & Nicholl I will deliver your Bonds to any Person you Desire which seems to be Lady Warrens Intention and I shall wait no longer about it as soon as I begin to give out the Leases I shall send you one for Miln^s^ Tract you^l^ Please to Lett me know at what part you Expect it. I am Always Most Truly

D^r^ Sir, Your Most Obedient, and Most Humble Serv^t^.

OLIVER DELANCEY.

To S^r^ W^m^ Johnson Bar^t^.

Endorsed

N York Oct^r^ 26^th^ 1765

From the Honble Oliver DeLancey Esq^r^.

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO HON: OL. DELANCEY.

Johnson hall 7th Novr. 1766

DEAR SIR

I have just received your favour of the 26th ulto, and cannot acct for the delays my Letters have lately met with to most of my Correspondents.

I shall acquaint Mrs Cosby with that part of your Letter respecting her, and I hope she will take the steps you recommend so that you may be able to make the purchase.

In answer to your proposal concerning the Bonds I think myself obliged to speak plainly & candidly to you,—You know my Connection with *Sir Peter*, the friendship that subsisted between us, & the reasonable Expectations I had of sharing some part of his fortune, of this his former Wills will be a farther proof, the assistance he gave me in the way of Credit &c^{a} was I believe you will allow no more than I might have Expected, since it was at his particular persuasion and even intreaty that I came to this Country, when he made me very large promises as his Correspondence will shew, & which is likewise well known to several yet living at *N Yorke* &c^{a} Whatever motives he might have had for making the several charges against me, which appeared at his decease, *I* had no reason to think they were intended to be considered in any other light, than as Checks upon me to render me diligent & attentive to my buisness, but not as Sums for which I was actually to be accountable afterwards & this he intimated to me when he took my bonds; but on his death I was given to understand otherwise, & thereupon I agreed in opinion with all my friends that I should bring *my* acct^{s} against the Estate & you know on a Reference they were Exam^{d} & approved of by Men of Reputation and Character, these accts will at any time appear to be fair and honest, and I can Swear to them whenever occasion requires, nay more, I can aver that many Articles are therein omitted which I had a very good right to charge, but neglected making Entrys of them, not apprehending there would ever have been a necessity for it, from all which I must observe that I cannot consistent with the Interest of my family give up my Just demand on his Estate with^{t} a proper recompence every Article of which

is as fair and Clear as any brought against me, with this addition that they can be proved upon Oath, after this declarat^{n} it cannot be Expected that I sho^{d} relinquish my claim & indeed the only reason that prevented me from applying repeatedly for this money was my regard for the Memory of so near a Relation, and my Respect for those he has left behind, & that I have from time to time Expected they would have in some measure reimbursed, for the ballance which as stated ammounted to £93–7–11½ Y. C. in the year 1751

The same reasons which prevented me from giving them the Trouble of Sollicitation, or taking any other steps for obtain^{g} my Just demands induces me at this time to make them a proposal, that in case they will give me *Milne's* tract which cost *Sir Peter* but a Trifle & is now not worth more than half my demand I shall give them a gen^{l} Release of all Claim upon the Estate, and I hope you will do me the Justice to believe that I have no other motive whatsoever for making this offer, but what arises solely from my Regard for his heirs, & their Connection with me, which from my own natural disposition would prevent me from taking any other measures unless reduced to an absolute necessity of so doing, and I hope the plain honest manner in which I have represented the affair will induce them to Comply with so reasonable a proposal.

Should the Indians give any disturbance to the Surveyor I shall with pleasure use all my Endeavors to accomodate the matter, & make them easy, and I hope by next post to be able to send you the Leases &a with such information as you require

I shall push the affair you wrote upon to M^{rs} Cosby, & shall do all in my power to obtain that Tract for you, or to serve you in any other shape in my power, and you may be assured that I am,

The Honble Ol. DeLancey Esq^{r}

HON. OL. DELANCEY TO SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON.

New York ye 25 Decm. 1765.

Dear Sir

I recd your favour of y^{e} 7th Nov^{r} Last which I Should have rec^{d} much Sooner but the Turbulent Situation of Affairs here has

prevented me from doing almost every kind of Bussiness No more than you, can I account for the Delays of Letters Mine are frequently Detained and Sometimes Come ready open'd to My hand.

I hope you[r] Soon have an Answer from Mrs. Cosby. m

Your Answer to My Proposal about your Bonds to S[r]. Peter Warren is now before me and I readily acknowledge the circumstances of friendship that were or ought to have been between you and what you might have reasonably expected from his Good Inclinations to you Who had Influence over him in Ireland I cant Say at the time of his Death, It could not be his Lady who was in England and was not So well considered as in his former Wills I am only an Attorney & must Act with Security and realy have it not in my Power to do more than I offered in my last to you the Alteration is wholly between you & your Relations and for me to do more would be improper I have Carefully Looked over your Account with S[r]. Peters Estate and had not I thought my Proposal Equitable I never Should have made it As to the conveying Miln[s] Tract to you it is at Present impracticable as no conveyance can be given untill His youngest Daughter is of Aage and if you approve of it I will Trasmitt a Copy of your Letter to Lady Warren which be Pleased to Signify to me by your next Though I Should look on your (Saying the Plain Honest Manner in Which You Represent the Affair will induce them to comply with So Reasonable a Proposal) as consenting I Should I am much Obliged to you for your assurance of endeavouring to make the Indians quiet Should they Give the Surveyor any Disturbance I imagine no Danger My Request proceeeded from a Surmise of his.

I wish you & yours tbe Compliments of the Season and assure you of my friendship & Regard and that I always am

D[r] Sir

Your most Obedient & most

To S[r]. William Johnson Bar[t]. Humble Sev[t].

at Johnson Hall OLIVER DELANCEY

Albany County endorsed

Decbr 25[th] 1765

OLIVER DELANCEY Esq[r]

Letter.

SIR W^M. JOHNSON TO THE HON^BLE O. DELANCEY.

Johnson-hall, December 23d 1765.

DEAR SIR

I have had the favour of your Last and sincerely thank you for the friendship you have Expressed for me, and I make no doubt of your settling the affair if impowered so to do.—Altho' I did not write my last with a View to its going any farther, I cannot have the least objection to your communicating such part of it as you Judge necessary to the heirs of Sir Peter Warren as in my last I fairly tho' Concisely stated the Case between us, for on the one hand I should be unwilling to enlarge upon my reasonable Expectations from my deceased uncle and on the other very loth to give grounds for doubting their Good intentions with regard to my being in some measure satisfied a ballance so justly due, concerning which I have not given them the Trouble of even a Letter for many Years.—

Be assured it gives me no Concern, neither does it abate my affection for my Uncle, or his Remains that he did not finally consider me as I was Taught to Expect, he was certainly at Liberty to do what he pleased with his Fortune and if from its Largeness he had considered me It could not have encreased the Tyes of Nature.—I do not suspect that I had any Enemys about him of my own family, as they did not partake of any benefit from his Last Will, nor can I believe the family into which he married would concern themselves about it. Mine are well satisfied with the Case & that they can be intitled to nothing where so large a ballance appeared agt his Charges, they will therefore without delay send over proper Acquittance, & I am only sorry that it is thought necessary for obtaining my Bonds whilst such a ballance is in my favour.—

You may recollect that in your former Letter you proposed "that if I would give a Release of any Claim on S^r Peters Heirs for past Acct^s to the time they were settled &ca You wo^d deliver up my Bounds." Now you know my Bonds can be of no use since the Settlem^t neither can I agree to that proposal with such a ballance in my favor, which ball^ce is indeed short of the Debt due to me having omitted sev^l small Charges & one large Article,

Lady Warren had which I w^d not particularize & Attest upon Oath, as I can all the rest. I flatter my self my acc^t can't be doubted & I dare say you intend the proposal for the best, but if you were possessed of all the necessary papers or thoroughly acquainted with the whole Affair you would readily agree with me that I cannot in reason or Justice accept of it.—

The proposal I made concerns Milers Tract I shall adhere to if they approve of it, as it will be of more Value to me than to any other person.—

I shall do all in my power with M^rs Cosby for Settling the Affair between You & her to your Satisfaction and shall be very glad if I can bring it about Agreeable to my inclinations on your behalf.

HON: M^RS. COSBY TO SIR W^M. JOHNSON.

London Feb ye 7th 1756.

S^R

I received yours, by the hands of Your Son, whoe was a great sattisfaction to me, as in every respect appears to give you happyness in him. I dissir^d he would look on me as an Old Aunt, & for advise or introduction I should be as hartey as if to my owne son.

You give me sattisfaction that my affairs may be settiled, on Your side I have bad advise & tis in me to dispose of the lands, & will indemnefie Mr Delancey or whoe ever purchas's under my hand from anny hazard what ever. so commend it to your goodness to act for me, as can^t fail of pleasing me. I am sorry for the disturbances you have I can asure you we are hear in as great clamours, pray God things may end well, pertikculers you will have from better hands. I have Ruemetism in my hands can but just write this and to asure you none can have more sence of your goodness to me, & the oblegation I have to you then her whoe is with best wishes to You and Yours an

Affectionat frind
and Obliged humb^le
Servtt
G. Cosby.

HON: OL. DELANCEY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York ye. 15 June 1766.

Dear Sir

I recd your Favour of ye 3d Instant yesterday in which you say you had Rec'd a Letter from Mrs Cosby Relative to Her Concerns here and that she has taken advice — that it is in Her to Dispose of the Lands and that she will indemnify whoever shall Purchase In answer to which I have to say that by the Advice I have taken the Power is not in Her During Wm Cosbys Life and that an Indemnification from Her Cannot at Her Time of Life, be a Sufficient Security to me for the Risque I should run from the Heirs of William, should She Die before Him it would be agreeable to my wishes to make the Purchase and will whenever I can have a secure Title I should be Glad you would Advise Her to Take the Opinion of Eminent Council Wether the Estate Bequeathed to William by His Late Father, and he now a Lunatic, can be invested in Mrs Cosby his mother unless conveyed to Her by William before His Lunacy I am Greatly obliged to you for your Friendship in the offer but must beg to postpone the Purchase until the Title be Clearly in Her I always am

Dear Sr Your Faithfull & Affectionte
Humble Sert
Oliver DeLancey.

To Sr Wm Johnson
at
Johnson Hall
Albany

FROM MESSRS. VROOMAN, GLEN & DUNCAN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

AUTHORIZING HIM TO PURCHASE 100,000 ACRES OF INDIAN LANDS.

Schenectady, Decemr. 24th 1766.

Sir,

This morning Garlock arrived, and on Examining find it much as you observe, from Intelligence of Mr. Fry and the Indians, but in order that no stop may be on our part, to get the affair fix'd with the Indians as you may find occasion to proceed, wee at a venture will purchase all the good Land on the back of yours,

between the two Creeks, that can be found in one body not exceeding a Hundred Thousand Acres & will pay the Indians for the same in proportion to what they lately rec'd for other Lands, having regard to the great distance, this is from the River as mention'd by us formerly, which wee intirely leave to you, as likewise we declar'd before.

Otherwise we will extend from Sarah McGinnis Corner on your Line about seven miles, as farr as M^r. Vrooman ran for you, to run from thence a north easterly line, about Eight, Ten, or Twelve miles, meaning as farr as the good land continues, from which period to run a line across to both Creeks parallel with your Rear Line, then down or along both the Creeks Including them to your north east & north west corners.

This wee think will enable you to make an end, at least an agreement with the Indians, which shall be allways acknowledged as a very Particular favour done to

Sir

Your Ever oblig'd and most humble Servant^s.

ISAAC VROOMAN
JN^o. GLENN Jun^r.
JOHN DUNCAN.

To the Hon^ble Sir Will^m. Johnson Bar^t. &c, &c, &c, Johnson's Hall.

SIR W^M. JOHNSON TO GENL. GAGE.

Johnson hall Jany 2d 1767

DEAR SIR

Since I had Last the pleasure of Writing to you which was on the 12th ult^o I have received Letters from Niagara informing me of the burning of one of the Vessells at Navy Island on 30^th Nov^r last which was at first ascribed to the Indians, but the Comissary with others went thither the next morn^g to View the remains and made a Report to the Commandg Officer in writing from which and from the substance of his Letter it appears that a party of Men had set out before day Light on that day for Fort Erie and it being very Cold and the Crossing tedious had probably kindled a fire

wch was it seems usual & which they did not take sufficient pains to Extinguish, there does not appear any probability of the Indians having done this, or that they should destroy one Vessel when they might as easily have burned both, this is all as yet come to my knowledge concerning the affair, a few days ago I Read a Letter of the Sept[r] from M[r] Croghan then at the Ilinois Very unwell, as were the Greatest part of the Garrison only 3 Officers and 50 Men fit for duty, his state of health was so bad that he would be obliged to return by way of *N' Orleans* He arrived there the 20[th] of August, & soon after had the Satisfaction of accomodating matters with 8 nations there assembled divided into 22 tribes, who shewed the greatest surprise at his Speech, and declared that they had been greatly imposed upon by the French, but would for the future avoid being Led astray,—the French who endeavored to obstruct the Meeting had interest enough to prevent Three Nations from attending, but being undeceived by the rest they came afterwards and appeared equally satisfied, all which he greatly attributes to the assiduity and Good behavior of the Six Nation and other Chiefs that accompanied him He adds that Col Read, and himself found it indispensably necessary to incurr some farther Expences there especially as he had been compelled to make some presents at *Scioto.*

I have Lately received Two Letters from Lord Shelburne concerning the Conduct of the Frontier Inhabitants and the redress of Grievances, in one of them I have been honored with his Majestys approbation of all my late proceedings and informed that the plan is under Serious Consideration.—

As M[r] Croghan takes no notice of any Large body of Troops ascending the Mississipi I imagine that part of my late intelligence was without foundation, as for the rest touching their Secret Artifices, Belts, Messages, presents &c[a] it is very strongly confirmed from Every Quarter and cannot be doubted.

I most sincerely Wish you and family the Compliments of the Season, as I am,

with the greatest Esteem

D. Sir &c[a]

Genl Gage

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall Jany 15th 1767.

Dear Sir

I have received your favor of the 29th ulto and had the pleasure of writing to you on the 2d of this Month concerning Mr Croghans proceedings at the Ilinois, since which I am informed he arrived at Philadelphia in a bad State of health so that I have not as yet received the particulars of his Transactions.

I am glad to bear that Mr Maturin has laid by the money you mention, and hope some opportunity may be found to send it up when the Sledding is good at present we have little or no Snow hereabouts, I return you by this opportunity the Receipt signed agreeable to your directions: The French were doubtless at the bottom of the Affair in West Florida, as they are of all other disturbances on the Continent. by Letters I have Just received from Comy Hay at Detroit I find some fresh instances of it. he incloses me Copys of Letters by which I find that the french Traders about *Wabache*, and the *Miamis* are doing all they can to set up the Inds to resent our not permitting Traders amongst them, that one *Capucin* who has been very busy in Sending Messages to the Indians told Major Smallman he would trade where he pleased in defiance of any person or Government whatever and that there are now at Miamis, *Lorrain*, *LaMotte*, *Potdevin*, *Capasin*, *Bartholomi*, *Bergen*, & Richarville all Traders without passes, that the Traders do as they please who have no passes, & leave Detroit in defiance of what is said to them. That *Huron Andrew* a very faihtfull Indian well known has delivered up a belt (now in my Custody) from *Rochblave* a French Officer at *Misore* opposite the *Kuskuskies* to the Inds abt Detroit with an Artfull Message one part of which was that he was glad to hear they were in peace and Quietness but concluded on the other half of the Belt with desiring them to remember "That the french have been their father a Long while and that in a Short time he believed they would Quarrel with the English." that the Shawanese had recd a Larger Belt on which more was said & that *Babie* was to receive and forward all belts and Messages that passed between him and the Indians.

L[t] Hay has Likewise sent me a Copy of a Court of Enquiry held at Detroit, Nov[r] 12th concerning one Abbot a Trader there without a pass on whom Huron Andrew had an Order from M[r] Croghan for *Lb* 100 W[t] of Lead, & 2 Q[r] Casks of powder, which on being weighed in other Steelyards fell short the first *Lb*, 20 w[t] the second 5 *Lb* which Steel Yards being Examd. by the Court & Compared with others were proved to be false as before, that he refused to give bond for his future behaviour & on being desired not to Trade, Said he would Continue to trade till turned out of his House and that he desired nothing better, that the Comd[g] Officer placed a Centry on his House & that he did not make up the W[t] to the Ind[n] till compelled to do so That he since talks of Coming down the Country, perhaps to commence a suit. That Indians are daily abused but that there is no preventing it without proper authority.—This Abbot is a Trader from the province without a pass. I could wish a proclamat[n]. was issued Giving Notice to the Traders to apply for passes otherwise not to be passed out of the Government, and should be Glad you would remind S[r] H. Moore of the necessity there is for it.—I am sorry to See that differences are Likely to be between the Comd[g] Officers and Comp[y] at some places, by what I can find its owing to the Old Stand[g] Orders respecting the duty of the former, and wch were given out before the Appointment of Commissaries was projected, as the Latter is now approved of at home, and the rest of the plan by a Second Letter I have from L[d] Shelburne is Likely to be so the Comiss[s] will certainly be of no use unless supported in the Authority proposed for them over Indians and Traders, which is intended cannot interfere with that of an officer but will Save the Latter an infinity of trouble—the Office of Comiss[y] was first projected by the Ministry, and his powers by them particularly ascertained, which cannot be executed should the Comd[g] Officer interfere in Matters of Trade and Traders &ca or should he fail of giving him a reasonable Support when demanded. besides should the latter prove the case the Traders will disregard the Com[y] who is to Inspect them, & he will soon Lose all respect with the Indians, which are the Two prin[l] Objects of his Appointment—I take the liberty of mentioning this not as what has happened but what

probably may, and from my inclination to prevent disputes arising where either the Officer or Comsy should be fond of stretching their authority Assigning their Separate dutys will prevent both, and I flatter myself you are persuaded that I have not nor can I have any other motive for the Liberty I take in offering my thoughts hereon.

As Michilimackinac Seems now to be our principal Mart of Trade and that for sevl reasons it should be well and Duly Inspected I think a Comissy there very necessary, and shall be glad of your thoughts about it, which if agreable to mine I shall remove one of the Comissys to that place early in the Spring and appoint another in his Stead

I am &ca

GENL. GAGE TO SIR Wm. JOHNSON.

New York Janry. 19th 1767.

Dear Sir

I am favored with your Letter of the 2d. Inst: The burning of the Sloop has been reported to me from Niagara, which might have been done either by strolling Indians or others Soldiers Sailors or Traders either by Accident or Design, for anything that can be discovered about it. Had either a Party of Soldiers or Sailors been left with the Vessel, she could not have been lost in this Manner. You will hear of Mr. Croghan's arrival at this Place and have an Account from him of all his Transactions, As for the Trade of the Ilinois, and in general of the Mississippi, we may dispose of some Manufactures there, but whilst Skins and Furs bear a high Price at New Orleans, no Peltry gained by our Manufactures, will ever reach Great: Britain; And if our Traders do not return with the produce of their Trade to the Northward Provinces, by way of the Ohio or the Lakes, it will not answer to England to be at Much Expence about the Mississippi. Mr. Croghan has incurred a very great Expence in this Tour to the Ilinois, of which he is now giving in his Account.

Capt. Maturin sent you by Capt. Stevenson the sum of £776. 4. 0. which I hope will get safe to you, and has paid some of your Draughts.

My Family join me in thanks to you for your kind Remembrance, and in wishing a series of happy years. And I am with great Regard,

Dear Sir,
Your most obedient,
humble Servant,
Thos. Gage.

Sir Wm. Johnson Bart.

THE SAME TO THE SAME

New York Janry. 25th. 1767.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with your's of the 15th Inst with the Receipt you was pleased to sign, Mr. Croghan is here and just setting out for Philadelphia, as you will have heard from him, I need not mention his Transactions. The Temporary Receipt given by Mr. Wharton will now be cancelled and returned to him.

From all I can pick up, out of the Many accts. received from all Parts concerning the Ilinois, and the Mississippi in general, very little Benefit is likely to arise to Great Britain from the Trade thereof. Some British Manufactures may possibly be disposed of, but as long as Skins and Furrs bear a high Price at New-Orleans, they will never be brought to a British Market. The Indian Trade in general from the observations which I have made, will always go with the Stream; and the whole will either go down the St. Lawrence or Mississippi Rivers. I don't find that the Furr Trade in these Colonys is at all increased Since the Reduction of Canada.

I am quite sensible of the Irregular Behavior of the Traders, and have intimated to his Majesty's Secretary of State what I told the Board of Trade four or five years ago; that they must be restrained by Law, and a Judicial Power invested in the Officers Commanding at the Posts, to see such Law put in Force. And without this, Regulations may be made, but they will never be observed. As for the Traders from the Ilinois I have given orders to seize them and their Merchandize whenever it can be done, but you will know the Difficulty of this as well as Myself. If the

Entrance of the Ohio and Ilinois Rivers are shut up by Posts, it will prevent those Traders getting into our Country. And this is the only Benefit that I can see that we shall gain by possessing the Ilinois Country; unless that is done, it is better to abandon it. The Traders whom you mention to be at the Miamis are all French Names, I shall transmit them to Gov^{r}. Carleton and to Colonel Reed at Fort-Chartres, they must belong either to Canada or the Ilinois.

I know of no Standing Orders that can occasion any Dispute between the Officers Commanding at the Posts and the Commissarys, If each chooses to keep to their own spheres, and not interfere with each others Business. I have before wrote to the Posts concerning this Matter. If People are disposed to have Disputes it will be difficult to prevent them, but I shall do all I can towards it.

Michillimakinak seems to be the most Material Post we have, and certainly more necessary for a Commissary than any other.

Sir Henry Moore shall be acquainted with your Desire concerning the Traders being obliged to take Passes.

Cap^{t}. Maturin will pay M^{r}. Byrns the whole Ballance remaining due upon your Account, which will not amount to quite so much as the Sum, which you desire may be paid to him.

I am with great Regard
Dear Sir,
Your most obedient
humble Servant,
THO^{s}. GAGE.

S^{r}. W^{m}. Johnson Bar^{t}.
Johnson Hall.

P. S. I inclose some Letters for the Posts, which I beg of you to forward when you meet an opportunity. It is reported that all the Traders who came this year to Missilimakinak have been permitted to ramble wherever they chose.

T: G:

CAPT MATURIN TO SIR Wᴹ JOHNSON.

New York January 28th 1767

Sir,

Mr Burns will deliver you the Sum of Seven hundred, Sixty Six, pounds, One Shilling and Seven pence N: York Currency, which together with the Sum before forwarded to you by Captn Stevenson, which I had the honor to advise you of, makes up the whole of your Acct of Disbursements sent some time since to the General. The inclosed Sketch will show you the different payments that have been made.

I herewith enclose you a Receipt for the whole Sum, which you'll Be pleased to return to The General, and then all the small receipts will be cancelled. I have the honor to be,

Sir; You most Obedient

Sir Wm. Johnson Bt humble Servant

G. Maturin.

Sir William Johnson Bart

1766.	Dr		
Decemr 30th	To Cash paid His Draft in favor of Wm Darlington...		£398. 6. 3
1767	To Ditto " "	Thompson & Alexander	180. 0. 0
January 16.	To Cash sent by Captain Stevenson 28th Regt.....		1775. 4. 0
27	To Do sent by Mr Burns.....		766. 1. 7
			£3320.11.10
	Cr		
	By amt of Disbursements on Account of the Indians..		£3120.11.10

SIR Wᴹ JOHNSON TO GENL GAGE.

Johnson hall Jany 29th 1767

Dear Sir

I have had the favor of your Letter of the 19th Inst at the same time I received another from Mr Croghan, with a General Account of his Transactions, & informing me that his bad state of health would not permit him to send me the Whole till his return to Philadelphia, he has again renewed his desire signified to me in April of resigning, and is very sollicitous to resign, and have somebody put in his place. I have for the last time advised him

to think farther about it, and indeed I should be at some loss if he pursued his inclinations from his long acquaintance and influence amongst the Indians in his Deputation, for it is such people only who are best calculated for that service, but he seems very uneasy and without assigning more than I formerly mentioned appears determined. I know he was greatly affected at the Slanders of some persons in Pensylvania sometime ago, when he declared his inclination to resign as soon as he returned from the Illinois. I must do him the justice to say that he has ever been ready to offer his Service wherever it was necessary and that he has formerly suffered many losses on these occasions, neither have I ever been able to find out that he was interested, however this may be I shall beg the favor of your advice and direction touching his request, as I know not whether he has taken the Liberty of mentioning it to you.

I am entirely of your opinion concerning the Trade &c by way of Missisipi whilst the traders find better Markets at N Orleans &c, but I apprehend it might be remedied by Confining the Northern Traders to the posts, and if *La Baye, & Miami's*, were reestablished the Ind^{s} would soon resort there in great numbers and the Furrs would return to the Northward, but as it would not well answer those Trading at & about the Missisipi to send theirs by any other way than that River, some restrictions might I imagine be fallen upon to prevent the French from Engrossing it, and if proper Steps Could be taken to direct the Channel of Trade in West Florida, where the French are so well supplied with goods, N Orleans would not Long be the Mart in that Quarter, tho' I own this appears a difficult task as each Province has a peculiar Interest which must often interfere with the General good of the Whole.

I have had a Letter from Capt Maturin concerning the Cash, and another from Capt Stevenson who tells me it is in his hands, & I shall send the Receipt by next apportunity.

M^{r} Croghan has represented the Case of the Indian Deputys who accompanied him to the Ilinois to whose Services he was greatly indebted, and who lost their hunting season thereby, I cannot but recommend this to your Consideration, as a reward for

their behavior and an incitement to others to act in like manner, whatever is ordered for them may be given them at Fort Pitt;— I wish the Services lately performed at the Ilinois may appear adequate to the expense, the amount of which I am not acquainted with but I suppose you are furnished with the particulars—

I have only further to assure you of the perfect Regard with which I am

Gen^{l} Gage. Dear Sir

GEN. GAGE TO SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON.

New York Febry. 8th. 1767.

Dear Sir,

I have received yours of the 29th ul^{mo}: M^{r}. Croghan has intimated here his Design of quitting the Service; but I have heard no other Reason given for it but that he does not find it answer; and that he could do better for himself in another situation.

No better Method occurs to me to prevent the French from interfering with our Trade, or our own Traders from carrying their Furs and Skins down the Mississippi, than to forbid all kinds of Merchandize going up the Ohio or Ilinois Rivers, and all Ships from going down those Rivers; and unless Posts are erected on convenient spots near the Junction of those two Rivers with the Mississippi, with orders to the above Purpose, the Ilinois will be of little use. At present you can only say that there is a Fort, which may give us some superiority with respect to the Savages; at an enormous Expence; but little or no service as to the Trade. The French would then have no way left to come into our Country, but by the Wisconsin River high up the Mississippi which a Post on the River Renard a little beyond the Bays might also prevent. To erect as many Posts as the Trade would demand, I fear would be very difficult as Lake Superior alone would require three or four. Whether the Indians are spirited up by the Traders; or it is their natural attachment to old Customs, and the ease they found in getting their necessarys at home, without going so farr for them, I can't say; but they seem every where averse to the Regulations of trading at the Posts only; especialy those

who are at a Distance from the Posts, and desire Traders to be sent to them.

What you think proper to be done with the Indian Deputys shall be done, in such manner as you shall direct. Mr. Croghan's acct^{s}: have been inspected settled and paid, I will desire Capt. Maturin to send you a sketch of them for your Information.

I am with great Regard
Dear Sir,
Your most obedient
humble servant,

Sr. Wm. Johnson. THOS. GAGE.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York Febry. 17th. 1767.

SIR

The bearer of this is Major Gorham who by His Majestys desire (as communicated to me in the inclosed Letter from the Duke of Richmond) was to be appointed Superintendant for Indian Affairs in Accadie, but as I thought this appointment would interfere with you, you being Superintendant for all Indian Affairs in the whole Northern District of America, I took the Liberty to say as much to the Secretary of State, and that if Major Gorham did Act, that it should be immediately under you, either as a Deputy or Commissary as you might judge proper, which would prevent any clash in Your Department. In answer to which I have by this Packet received a Letter from my Lord Shelburn who is Sensible of the Objections I pointed out to the Duke of Richmond and approves of the methods I proposed. I have therefore sent Major Gorham to you, in order that you may Settle with him the Indian Affairs for the Accadie Department, and that he may receive such Orders and Directions from you as you may judge proper for the Good of His Majestys Service

I am Sir
Your most Obedient
humble Servant

Sr. Wm. Johnson Bart. THOS. GAGE.

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO GEN. GAGE.

Johnson-hall Feby 24th. 1767

Dear Sir

I have had the favor of yours of the 8th inst with the inclosed Sketch of Mr. Croghans Expences, from whom I have not heard since my last to him.

Capt Johnson who goes to N York to attend the hearing of the affair of the Wappingers agreable to Lord Shelburnes Letters to me will mention my thoughts concerning what is necessary for the Indian Deputys that accompanied Mr. Croghan.

There are good Authorities for proving that sevl. Traders have prompted the Indians to desire the Trade at discretion throughout their Country, nevertheless there may be some Nations to the Northward who are so wedded to their Antient Customs, and so Circumstanced as to require it of themselves, but this is only the particular case of those Northern Inds. mentioned in a former Letter. I am happy in finding my opinion perfectly Correspondent with yours respecting the Trade by *Mississipi* and the establishing some Necessary posts at the Junction of the principal Rivers which fall into it. The Communicatn Westward from *La Baye* is of importance, and the Indians will readily agree to the erecting a post there, I am sensible that it will not be practicable to erect posts at every place required but if the Trade of L. Superior is excepted, the posts now held, & those you have mentioned will be sufficiently Convenient for the rest.

I am &ca.

His Excellcy
Genl Gage.

GENL GAGE TO SIR Wm. JOHNSON.

New York March 9th. 1767.

Dear Sir.

I have received your Letter of the 24th of Febry by Capt: Johnson who has been employed since his arrival in attending the Council, on the affair of the Wappingers which is pretty near over. There is little for me to answer in that Letter, and I have only

now to acquaint you, that Major Goreham is returned well satisfied with his Interview with you at Johnson Hall, and will proceed to Nova-Scotia on his Duty as soon as you shall send him his appointment and Instructions; which matters I leave entirely to you, and I shall only furnish him with orders to the Military Commanders to give him all the assistance he shall require in the execution of his Employment. If you send your Letters for the Major under my Cover they will be forwarded to him.

I am with great Regard,
Dear Sir,
your most obedient,
humble Servant,

Sr. Wm Johnson Bart. Thos Gage.

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO GENL. GAGE.

Johnson-Hall April 1st 1767.

Dear Sir

Herewith I enclose you my Acco[t] of pay & Disbursem[ts] incurred in the Department to the 25th. ult[o]. for which I hope to be favored with your warrant as soon as convenient.

Cap[t] Johnson who arrived here the 26th has given me your Sentiments on the sev[l]. Subjects recommended to him—I am fully sensible of the difficulties which at present attend the Execution of his Majestys Orders respecting Indian Affairs and that both the Officers and Commissaries are in many cases liable to be called to an acco[t] for their Support thereof whenever they go down the Country, at the same time I do not See how Affairs can be carried on unless something can be fallen upon for remedying the Abuses & Disorders which now are, and which will increase till the Offenders find themselves under proper control, as a farther proof of which I have just received Letters from *Fort Pitt* acquainting me that all the Traders have left that post and are gone amongst the Ind[s]. In defiance of the Commissary who used all the means in his power to prevent them and applied to the Comd[g] Officer for Assistance for that purpose but could not obtain it, to remedy which I know nothing more effectual than for the sev[l] Governors to put

the bonds of such Traders in Suit, and to mention the place of Trade in their passes in which case I submit it to you whether a Commands officer may not on receipt of your Orders, without risque to himself assist the Comy in preventing the Traders from exceeding the Latitude prescribed them, and for the preventing any disputes between Comds Officers and Commissaries, the Regulations of Trade and Indian Affairs to be transmitted to the posts & confined as intended to the Latter who should report to the former all Material Occurrences and be Assisted by him in the manner I have mentioned, with sufficient Quarters for the Comy, Interpreter, and Smith, as also firewood & provisions and I am of opinion it would create a saving in other Articles to the Crown, if the Comy was permitted to give out to the Indians in most Want some of the damaged provisions, the Onondagas have now sent me a Deputation representing that they are in Great Want at present, and if there are any damaged provisions at Ontario I am certain some wod be very well applied to relieve the Necessities of that Nation.

If I have proposed more than you see fitting, or than is practicable I err thro' a desire of rendering the Indians contented, & of enabling the Indn, Officers to discharge the Trust reposed in them, in the most effectual manner, and I persuade myself that you will View it in no other point of Light, but kindly give me your farther Sentiments hereon.—Amongst other Letters I have just received one an Extract of wch I Judged it necessary to inclose to you respecting the intentions of the Virginians to form a Large Settlement near Monongahala. I am alarmed for the Safety of these imprudent people, but much more so on accot. of the public tranquility wch must be disturbed should they attempt to Execute their illjudged plan, and as it evidently tends to renew our Troubles, I Wish it may be in your power to prevent so dangerous a procedure, and that the Colonists may see how deeply they are interested in putting a Stop to it in which case I hope they will make a requisition of Troops if (as I suppose) they cannot otherwise Check so Lawless a people.—I am induced to be of opinion that where any set of people are taking measures which may Affect the whole & which must in their consequences be

productive of a War they should doubtless be prevented by Order, & by the forces of the Crown, should the Colonists be so blind as to disregard it, or the American Govts, want powers to reduce their people to order. I observe this from a Conviction that a War must be the consequence of these transactions and that Great Britain must in that case be at the Expense of its blood and Treasure to no small amount before the Indians are brought to reason.—I heartily wish that the Government may be sensible of the necessity there is for some more vigorous Measures which by ensuring peace to the Colonies will produce so many advantages to itsself.

Major Gorham has applied to me for a Draft on you for £300 Ster to carry on the Affairs in his Deputation, and also represented the necessity for provisions to be had when Inds, are on public business, the latter I think a reasonable request and as to the Cash I can have no objection to giving him the Draft if you approve it. This Leads me to observe how disagreeably I am circumstanced on the Cash accot. The Officers in the Department are not monied Men, they are under the necessity of incurring some Expenses the particulars of which they may not from their situation be able to transmit within suffict time for my Accots altho' the Draft may come upon me at a time when I must either advance my own money, or injure their future credit. These have so distressed me so often that I perceive the necessity there is for my having Some Cash always in hand to answer Exigences, and relieve me from the disagreeable necessity, of taking up money for the public Service on my private accot as I have been often compelled to do, I know I need not to enlarge upon this Subject if it is in your power to remedy it and I am confident you will excuse my representation of it.

Mr. Crogban is now here and is to continue in his office, he will set out in a few days and wait upon you to receive your Commands for Fort Pitt whither he proceeds immediately.

I have (chiefly in consequence of my sevl. Letters from the Ministry) drawn up some necessary regulations for Trade & the Commissy duty such as may I apprehend be enforced among others I have left it to the discretion of the Commissy to the Northward to admit a few

such Traders as he may find absolutely necessary to go to the Winterings North of Lake Huron & the Ottawa Rivr. from the Severity of the Winter there, but this indulgence not to be Extended to the Southwd, As the Traders seem bent on this & that I don't see how they can be prevented I Judged this a necessy article, but must beg the favor of your directions on that head.

Genl Gage

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall, April 3d. 1767.

Dear Sir

Altho' I have wrote you pretty fully by this opportunity I could not refuse Mr. Croghan my sanction in favor of his accots. herewith sent.

He apprehends that the Malice of some of his Enemys may have prejudiced him both in your opinion and mine wch. he declares haa hurt him much; and 'tis to this Cause that he expressed a desire to resign his employment, a mistake which I have cleared up, but at the same time he is extremely desirous to know the Authors of so many bad reports concerning his Conduct, and in fact I believe he has been used very ill, and traduced at a time when he was doing his utmost for the service. The accots. I now enclose are partly Expences which he should have given in on his return from N Orleans, the rest are part of his acct. of Losses in the Service for some time past, the whole of which amounts to Double the Sum but such articles only are selected out of it as appear to me unexceptionable, and I have not the least reason to doubt them to be just, having examined the Vouchers, so that I am persuaded they will be admitted.

I am well satisfied that a great part of the cash for which he sold his Lands has been at different times advanced for the Service, and I could say much in favor of several large articles which he has not included in the present accot as he had so long neglected them from a Confidence that they would be paid at any time. But I need not to enlarge upon this subject to you, who will be able to judge sufficiently of the propriety of his application, and will

doubtless favor me or him with directions on that head. In justice I cannot say less of his readiness in the discharge of his Duty and the reasonableness of his accot^{s}. and I hope you will excuse my freedom in writing you upon a subject which I cannot help viewing in a favorable Light, and which I thought it my duty to recommend to your attention.

Gen^{l}. Gage.

Endorsement.

"April 3^{d} 1767. To Gen^{l}. Gage concerning M^{r}. Croghan's Accots."

SPEECH OF THE MOHAWKS AND SCOHAREE INDIANS,

TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON BARONET &c^{a}, RELATIVE TO A LATE PURCHASE MADE AT SCHOHARIE.

Abraham Speaker,

Brother Gorah Warraghiyagey

We are come to acquaint you with a very extraordinary Affair which we were Yesterday made acquainted with by some of our Neighbours of Scoharee, and as it concerns, us, We would be glad to hear from You the reason of such doings. It is concerning the Lands we Sold when the Governor was at your House last Fall, for the use of Hannis Lawyer and his Associates, from whom we then received the full consideration for which we agreed, and now we understand that Lawyer and his friends, are to have but one half of it—To us, such doings appear strange, and I believe You would think hard of us were We to act so, We cannot therefore in Justice to them People (who have been long about that Tract, and at a good deal of Expence besides, the purchase money) allow the Land to be Surveyed for People with whom are not acquainted neither did we ever hear of the least intention they had in purchasing them Lands, and if they had applyed, we could not think of leting them, or any other sett of People have the Land which we had so long ago promised to the purchasers, which you may remember—

Brother we declared to the Governor at the time the Deed lay on your Table ready to be Signed, and gave him our reasons then for it. which together with the carefull manner everything was then

done, We imagined there never could be any the least squable about it hereafter, but in short Brother, we are sorry to see that the white People (who have more sense than we) will for the sake of geting Land wrong one another, since that is the case, what are we Indians to expect from You.

Brother

We have no more to say to the Subject but to request you will let us know if you can the reason for such doings, if you cannot, We would then beg of you to enquire of the Governor, who no doubt is acquainted with every thing relative to that affair, as it was transacted in his presence. Ended.

Sir William told them that he was an entire Stranger to the cause of such a division as was now proposed to be made of the Land they mentioned, but would at their request transmit what they now had said on the Subject, to the Governor, whose answer he would communicate to them on receipt thereof.

Johnson Hall the 9th day
of April 1767.

A true Copy Examd
by G Johnson
Dep. Agt acts as Secy.

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO GEN'L GAGE.

Johnson Hall April 18th. 1767.

Dear Sir

Before the receipt of your favour of the 5th. instt. I had received an acct. of the Murder of the *Traders* by the *Cherokees*, they have neither plundered or Scalped them which shows that it has been done by way of retaliation,—Tis certain they have exceeded the number of those who were killed by the white people, but they never act on equal principles on such occasions, and it was of this I have been all along so apprehensive, for as the Life of an Individual is of much more consequence to them than those of Ten in our Estimation, their thirst for Revenge is without bounds, Nor can I well see how satisfaction can be easily obtained from them. A Genl. War has taken its rise from a smaller Cause, for they imagining that War is intended & being once entred seldom recede, and the Lawless persons who have been the Authors of it

would be the last to rise in defence of their Country if invaded, as experience has shown. The Westrn Natc. may not follow the Cherokees Example, on account of the murder of the 2 Squas at Detroit by a negro who is now in jail, but I believe will escape punishmcnt for yc want of prosecution. I believe Col. Campbell and his officers, who were then at Detroit, know yc. affair as well as any.

I have had a particular information of the murder of the Delaware Indian at Redstone Creek, it appears from the information of sevl. White Men that the Quarrell arose thro' the Instigation of Coll. Cresap of Maryland who trades on that frontier &, (probably from interested motives) had actually told the deceased that if he met with any Traders in the Country or going to it, he should take their Liquor from them & cause the Kegs to be staved. This is one of the consequences of suffering Traders to ramble wherever great profits may seduce them, and I consider it as only a prelude of what is to follow unless they are timely and effectually restrained.

Altho' it is a necessary step, Yet I have but Little hopes from Proclamations, as I have some reason to think that there will not be Vigorous Measures pursued agt. those who disregard them.

In all probability the late affair may obstruct the fixing the boundary between North Carolina & Virginia. The Northern Confederacys have no just claims to the lands South of the mouth of *Ohio*, for altho' they have long been at War with the Southern Indians, whom they greatly overmatch—particularly in abilities—yet they never made an absolute Conquest of that Country. Mr. Stewart has wrote to me that Deputies are to be sent to the Northward to sue for peace, if it can be effected. I know them to be so implacable in their Resentmt. that it will be of very short duration, and the demands of the Northern Inds. are the Latter shall submit to be their slaves, and acknowledge that their Country is conquered, otherwise they will continue the War.

Lieut. Roberts sets off immediately as Commissary for *Michilimackinac*, Capt. Lieut. McLeod, removes to *Niagara*, and I have appointed Mr. Michl. Byrne, who is a person of good character, some time in this country, who has been a Commissy of provisions

on the frontiers, and is become somewhat acquainted with the Indᵃ., to succeed him at Ontario.

A few days after I transmitted my last accᵗˢ. a Draft was tender'd me for payment of £300 N. Y. Currʸ, from a Mercht. at Montreal, for Presents as I understand, purchased & given lately to some Indˢ. by order of the Governor, as I have no Letter of Advice from any person on the subject, and that I don't apprehend I have any thing to do in it, I gave the Drafts back, until I should receive your directions respecting it.

I am,

His Excellᶜʸ. Genˡ. Gage.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson hall April 24th 1767.

Dear Sir

I have had the favor of your Letter of the 13ᵗʰ inst and have forwarded the inclosure to Ontario—

The Orders you have sent to Niagara and to Fort Pitt, will I expect prove of great service towards the better conducting of Affairs, I am far from thinking that the Article of provisions should become a general rule for all Indians, it is only meant when there is a real necessity for it.—

In my Instructions to Major Gorham I have restricted him from incurring any unavoidable expenses, he is only to See them once a year, in Meeting, when his Expenses will be limited for he can do nothᵍ without some Expense and at other times when they shall come on business to him he will regulate himself by the former practice, I have likewise restricted all the Commissarys throughout the Department and given them the best orders I could respecting their Conduct so that (unless some change happens) the Expenses of this Year will fall far short of the last which was chiefly increased by the Ilinois Treaty &c—I have hitherto transmitted a regular Accᵗ half yearly of the pay due to all the officers at present in the Department but some of them are so distant that they are obliged to take up money from Merchᵗˢ or Traders Who draw upon me before I have recᵈ it, and should I not advance my own money,

or borrow as I have often done, the officers credit is hurt, and he will not again be supplied when in the utmost need, for which reason I am entirely of opinion, that to have Cash in hand I should either be empowered to draw for certain Sums on the Treasury, or they to remit money for the Departm^{t} this should in my opinion regard the officers pay &c only, as the Diburse ments & occasional expenses will pass very well thro' the present Channel. If you approve of this I could wish you would recommend it to the Government as I purpose to do & I imagine if they agree to it, it will greatly facilitate the Service.—Should the plan be laid aside, I must Indeed lay before the Gov^{t} the necessity there is for my being impowered to purchase Goods in England to a certain Annual Am^{t} for the annual public Congress, and such expenses as may be nearly ascertained, Thro' the want of this I am necessitated to take up Goods in *America* in a hurry at double the Charge, which greatly inflames the public Acco^{ts} of the Department, the Saving which I propose is worthy attention, and I flatter myself it will meet with your recommendation—

I have given Mr Croghan positive orders for retrenching Expences and I am certain he will Strictly follow them, Whilst affairs remain as they are the pres^{t} expenses will be very small compared with the past, I am only concerned ab^{t} the duration of the present Tranquility, which seems at best a matter of Great douht from the different advices I have lately received.—

Amongst the rest I have certain acco^{ts}, from some Indians who never yet deceived me, & who are returned from the War ag^{t} the Southern Indians that they have discovered a general discontent arising amst all the Nations thro' which they passed on acc^{t} of the many late Murders committed on the frontiers & the Settlements making in their Country,—that the spirit of resentment prevails universally throughout the Warriors, that the Sachems being averse to a War have done and are still doing all in their power to restrain them from committing hostilities, but that they are very doubtful of success.—I shall enquire as far as possible into these matters and endeavor to prevent it if I can, and with that View shall talk the 6 Nations who are to meet me in a few days at the Germanflatts on my Summons in consequence of the request made

to me by the Govrs of *Pensilvania* and *Maryland* that I would endeavor to obtain the consent of the Indians to run the Division Line to the Westermost Extremity of these provinces—

I am well informed that *Chabert Joncair* is preparing to set out with a Cargo of goods for Niagara, and heartily wish he could by some means be prevented, for I am convinced that no good can come of that Journey, and that he will be as ready to infuse dangerous Sentiments into the Minds of the Indians as they will be to give credit to all he says from the great esteem in which he is held by them—I had almost forgot to mention that there are at the posts some Cloathing which was long since sent up, to be given to the Indians, but are now a good deal damaged by Lying by, I would therefore desire your directions respecting them & whether you would not think it best to have the same delivered to the commissaries for the use of the Indians, as it would be a Saving to the Crown.—

I inclose you an Extract of a Letter from *Fort Pitt*—mentioned to have been sent in one of my late Letters, but which was forgot till this time.—

I am, with the Greatest Esteem

Dr. Sir, &c.

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO CAPT. MATURIN.

Johnson-hall April 24th. 1767.

Sir

I have received your Letter of the 13th inst. and now enclose to Mr. Comy Genl Leake an order on you for £1732. 11. 10. N York Curr. being the Ammount of Mr. Croghans last Acco1. given in to the General, who Mr. Croghan writes me allowed of it and required my Order on him for the payment. I also Enclose to Mr. Henry White an Order on you for £1568. 13. 7. Y Curry. being the Ammount of the pay, Expences &c of Mr Cole Commissary at the Ilinois, which (according to the Letters I have received) you was to pay so soon as you received my Order.

I am in much want of the pay of the Officers and my Disbursements, as I am daily obliged to advance cash for both, but I make

no doubt of your readiness to settle the whole as soon as you have it in your power, and I thank you for the readiness you have Expressed in these Matters.

I am, with Esteem, Sir,

G Maturin Esq.

SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON TO GEN'L GAGE.

Johnson-hall May 20th. 1767.

Dear Sir

Your favor of the 4th. Inst I received at the German Flatts, and that of the 11th. on my arrival at home.

I have with much difficulty obtained the Ind^{s}. consent to permit the divisional lines of Pensilvania & Maryland to be run to the Westward of the Allegany. The number of Ind^{s}. that attended was 627, which was much more than I expected or desired. Previous to my setting out I received very unfavorable accots of their disposition & unwillingness to come down, which obliged me to take such steps as would shew them that we continued our friendship as usual, I accordingly purchased some Goods which added to the present from the Provinces of Maryland and Pensilvania afforded them all a part and sent them away Contented, after having wth. much difficulty settled the differences between them and the frontier people, and prevailed on them to agree to a peace with the Cherokees. The Exigency of the occasion prevented me from consulting you hereon or waite. y^{r}. ans^{r}., which I know you will Excuse on that accot. and as soon as possible I shall send down an acco^{t} of the Expenses, w^{h}. are not considerable on such an occasion. I have not for a considerable time past discovered so general a discontent amongst them, the causes of which have been daily increasing, and retaliation seemed resolved upon. There is a French lad at Detroit who saw the Negro murder the Squaws of which I thought it necessary to acquaint you. I wish the fellow who fled to *Virginia* may be apprehended, & the Intruders near the Ohio, removed, which will have a good Effect.

The Expenses of North America, is doubtless a matter of serious Consideration at home, the more so from the proceedings of people

here,—It will nevertheless be a great pity & a general loss should they affect the public Service or the Security of the Country, which must be the case if they are hasty in their Resolutions. The withdrawing the Garrisons from the Small posts may not be attended with ill consequences; but care certainly should be taken of the frontiers otherwise such a scope will be given both to Indians and French, as will leave them at Liberty to form Designs and even put them in Execution before we are able to take any precautions for the public security.

I have had lately two Letters from Gov^r. Carlton who mentioned the presents he gave the Indians & sent a Certificate of the authenticity of the Acco^t, I think he ought to have fallen on a method to have discharged it without bringing it into the Acco^ts, of the Department, according to the Custom of other Governments, however I was obliged to promise that I would answer the Draft, if you approved of it, or else suffer it to be protested,—Gov^r. Carleton has answered me on the subject of the Conduct of the Canadians to the Westward. It seems the latter have given an Extraordinary good Character of themselves, and appeal to L^t. Co^ll Gladwin for their past Conduct this appears pretty odd as he made the most particular Charges against them, and transmitted the strongest proofs to support them. I wish (from the tenor of the Gov^rs. Letter) that the Inhabitants of that Government may not have prejudiced him in their favor, which I am induced to think they will do, having one Common interest to support, and all aiming at going where, or doing what they please, as well as making false charges ag^t. Comiss^rs. never yet complained of.

The consequences of Traders going where they think proper have been felt both to the Northward & Southward, the fairest Dealers may be robbed & murdered, how much more have those to Expect who act otherwise, yet these private murders finally produce a War, which it is our business to prevent by preventing the cause.—Trade with people beyond any Civil Government, under the immediate protection of the Crown, and these people uncivilized incapable of giving Evidence or of obtaing. Justice but by Retaliation, without such Officers and Inspectors ought Surely to be seriously to be attended to, and under these circumstances it can be

no infringement of the liberty of the subject that we guard against the dangers in which all might be involved by the misConduct of a few. If the officers of the Crown differ in Sentiments with the Government, as well as with one another, the Service must fail in its principal object, and the Commissaries unsupported, & of Course Complained of from all Quarters must prove a needless Expense. These appointments did not originate with me and I have no reason to enter into the Merits of the affair but that it was a Judicious System proposed & approved of by Government, I have heard no complaints but of L^{t}. Hay who I have ordered to prepare his defence, and who should not be condemned unheard on a charge brought by a Man who deserved punishment himself, I have received a very different acc^{t}. from Cap^{t}. *Turnbull* of the affair, which cannot yet be determined on either side. Gov^{r}. Carleton could not with propriety in my opinion write me to desire "that no Violence be offered to the Traders." The Comiss^{y}. (admitting the Complaints true) not having Exercised as much power as required by the plan, neither can it be insinuated that I should give any officers of the Department the least countenance to do so.

I have rec^{d}. and forwarded the Order respect^{g}. the Cloaths remaining at the posts, & shall write to Major Rogers to incurr no more Expenses, as you desire, Agreeable to which likewise I have wrote to M^{r}. Henry Cuyler at Albany to receive the Cash, of which I am in the utmos want. Be assured that I always am, with perfect esteem,

Dear Sir &^{c}.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall June 12th. 1767.

Dear Sir,

I have had the pleasure of yours of the 1st. Inst, and at the same time received one from Capt Maturin advising me of the Cash for which I have now sent to Albany.

Capt Turnbull will I dare say, send down the French Lad with any other Evidences necessary for the Tryal of the Negro. That

Lad as it has been reported to me was passing by and actually saw the Murder committed, if so, there will be little farther proofs required.

I cannot but agree with you in Opinion that Lt. Govr. Carleton is new in Indian Affairs, and I believe be either came over with strong prejudices, or has been imposed upon by a people whose interest it is to deceive him,—I cannot otherwise account for the Tenor of his late correspondence, where amst other matters he has thought proper to advice me to prevent the Commissaries from being guilty of Acts of Violence, particularly to the Canadians who assure him that they are the best of Subjects & appeal to Lt. Col Gladwin for a Character during the late Indian War—this is really Extraordinary as no Gentleman was more acquainted with or discovered more resentment at their Conduct of which he was daily transmitting proofs,—I have now just recd. a Copy of a Letter from Mr. Carleton to some Traders, wherein he Expresses his Astonishment that the Commissrs. shod. have any thing to do with them sends them passes to Trade wherever it is convenient observing however that he cannot yet dispense with the Regulatns adds that he has wrote to the Secy of State &c about it, with many other particulars which from my Letters appear contrary to the Sense of the Government who first created these appointments & shod. Annihilate them if they are not supported in Correcting the abuses in Trade & Indian Transactions.—he says the Complaints agt the Commissaries are General, and particularly as to their severe Treatment of those from his Governmt. Whereas it is well known no Comissy. was hitherto at Michilimackinac the prinl. Rendezvous of the Canadians, and as for the rest I have never heard any Complaint but agt Mr Hay & that for the very reverse of what he is charged, the Complaints made to me against him by petns. signed by sundry persons being for manifesting a blind & bigotted partiality to the Canadns. all wch they offer to prove circumstantially on Oath & for which he is now to answer.

Had there been the least plausible pretence for Exhibit'g Complaints agt the Comissr. of Niagara & Ontario I should soon have had petns. Letters, &c on that head from the Traders, but it is well known that the 2 Latter posts have little or nothing to do

with those from that Governm^{t}. & as no Commissary was at Michilimackinac it must rest on M^{r}. Hay, who is accused to me by a powerfull number of persons for a conduct diametrically opposite to the Canadian charge. In fact the Traders both English & French, but particularly the latter generally do as they please and it is not in the power of the Comiss^{ys} to prevent them One of the consequences of their Liberty is the murder of Jadot, & the Indian we must Expect many such accidents if they Trade where they please with people who have it not in their power to obtain justice from us be their Conduct what it will, and who are so sensible thereof & so revengefull that they will not hesitate to do mischief, when they think themselves aggrieved,—I have had the particulars of Jadots Affair, and wish it may go no farther, the Ind^{n}. murdered is Son to the Chief of Cheneessio, a Troublesome people who have much influence, Two, or Three such instances may bring about such consequences as will open the Eyes of the public, and convince the Government of the necessity there is for having the Trade with Ind^{s} under some Limitation & Inspection or otherwise Leave the whole to chance.

Capt Browne writes me that he has at y^{e}. request of Comis^{ry} Roberts caused Two Traders to be apprehended at Toronto where they were Trading contrary to Authority I hope L^{t}. Gov^{r}. Carleton will agreeable to the Declara^{on} in one of his Letters have them prosecuted and punished as examples to the rest—I am informed that there are Several more from Canada trading with the Ind^{s}. on the North Side of Lake Ontario; and up along the Rivers in that Quarter, which if not prevented, must entirely ruin the fair Trader. I am &c.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall July 1st. 1767.

Dear Sir

Since my last of the 12th Inst Mr. Chabert arrived here together with Lt. Carleton nephew to the Gov^{r}. with Letters Very much in favor of the former, representing his quiet and good behavior, the ill treatment he met with in France which must

prejudice him against that nation, that having now bought a Large Cargo for the purposes of Trade he & family must be ruined unless allowed to dispose of it, from all which and from his repeated intreatys and assurances of behaving in such a manner as should render him worthy that indulgence, I was at a loss how to refuse him, and therefore have wrote by him to Brig^{r}. Carleton, acquainting him that I should give you notice thereof. If Mr. Chabert will act the part of a Wise man, & a man of honor as I am willing to hope. I imagine he will not abuse such indulgence, and therefore as I cannot take upon to make any further objections to him I must submit the matter entirely to your consideration.

By Letters from the Commissarya I am informed that the Comd^{g} Officers have told them that they could not issue out any prov^{ns}, to them, or to the Interpreters, or Smiths.

I know it is an Article of Expense but I am really at a Loss what to do without it for it is absolutely necessary that the Comiss^{y} Should be able to give some out to the Ind^{s}. who come on business, and must be fed in his House, which he cannot afford to give them out of his own pocket, neither is it to be procured at any reasonable price at the posts.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson Hall July 11th 1767.

Dear Sir

Your favour of the 28th ult^{o} was handed me by M^{r} Croghan, who will have the honour of delivering you this, & to whom I must beg leave to refer you for the particulars, as sent to me, of that unhappy affair of the murder of Cap^{t} S^{t} Clairs Serv^{t} by 2 Mississagays or Chippaways in Lake Huron as well as for several other things w^{ch} I really have now no time to write, owing to the Melancholy scituation of my Family, which he can also inform you of.

As I understand that the Comd^{g} offices at Detroit is sending the Two Indian Pris^{rs} to me, I shall be glad to receive y^{r} orders concerning them as soon as convenient, It is a most unlucky thing at this time. & their sending em down here makes it worse I hope

it may not be the means of a fresh breach between us, & the Nations in y^t^ Quarter, if not with more.

I heartily wish that Cap^t^ Murray may be able to persuade the Virginians to abandon their Encroachments at Red Stone Creek, & Cheat River, as such an Instance of the governments good intentions of doing the Ind^s^ Justice would certainly at this time have a good effect.

M^r^ Croghan laid before me an acc^t^ of Ind^n^ Expenses at Fort Pitt from y^e^ 1^ct^ June 1766, to 3^d^ June 1767, by order of the Commanding officer of that garrison, amounting to £1744–10–3½ N York Cur^cy^, w^ch^ I have examined, & find just. Wherefore have signed it, & doubt not of y^e^ ordering it to be paid.

A few days ago, I received a letter from M^r^ Cole Comisr^y^ at the Ilinois enclosing an acc^t^ of the Expences which he says he has been unavoidably put to, by reason of y^e^ great number of Ind^s^ who resort that Post since Trade with us has been opened.

It amt^s^ to £3721–12 Y. Curc^y^, as you will see by the enclosed which is vastly more than I could have thought of, or wished him to have expended in so short a time & w^ch^ makes me imagine He must not have received my letter wherein I strongly recommended the greatest Economy that the nature of the service would admit of & M^r^ Croghan to whom I have committed the care of that quarter of my Department, tells me that he also recommended to him the greatest frugality, He has drawn upon me for y^t^ amt^ in favour of Messrs Baynton Whayton & Morgan of Philadelphia who write me very pressingly for it.—You will therefore please to let M^r^ Croghan know your intentions regarding it, that he may acquaint them Gentlemen with them.

There are still some Deserters & others amongst the Nations living about Detroit, Michilimacinac, &c who are endeavoring to stir up the Indians to do mischief as M^r^ Croghan can inform you. It would be of great service to have them secured & sent down, for which end an order to the officers commanding the out Posts would I think be necessary.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall Aug. 6th. 1767.

Dear Sir

I have had the pleasure of your Letters of the 12th & 20 ult°, and am much obliged to you for the kind concern you Express for L^t. Johnsons misfortune, he offers his best respects to you, & notwithstanding his Second Accident so soon after the former is now in a very fair way of recovery. Capt Claus is Quite Well & sets off tomorrow for Canada.

I sent imediately to the Oneidas to speak with them concerning L^t Gallands information and shall in a day or two endeavor to Settle the point with them, I know their Jealousy of Settlements so well that I hope any dwellers there, (as I hear there are some) will be very circumspect, and cautious of inflaming it.

As I wrote you before concerning the Indians who were sent down, charged with the Murder near Detroit & have now the fav^r of y^r Sentim^t which are entirely Correspond^t with my own need only add that on their Arrival here I Judged it best to secure them at Albany for a few days and shall now send for them and make the restoring them to their people as meritorious an act on our side as possible & Give Mr. Hay instruct^ns how to act on their Arrival at Detroit which is all can be done at present, Indeed I have since rec^d Sundry particulars from persons there sufficient to invalidate the charge brought against them, and that notwithstanding the Seeming indiference of their Chiefs both they and their neighbors are greatly incensed inasmuch as they have lost so many of their people without obtaining satisfaction particularly One killed by a Battoeman at Detroit near the Fort 2 years ago & the 2 Squaws by the Negro Since These Circumstances as well as the encroachments and murders committed by the Virginians &c occasion much discontent, & are often heard by Traders & others to whom the Indians are more communicative than to the Officers, for before the Latter they are generally shy of expressing their Sentiments.

Amongst others I have taken the Examination of a man made pris^r. in 1763, who is Just come down the Country from Powtiwatama a Village West of S^t Josephs where he has ever since resided Who after declaring the Strong inclinat^n. the Indians in

that Quarter have for the French & the hopes they still Entertain from that Quarter adds that last year they sent to N Orleans to enquire of the French into these matters who dismissed them with valuable presents, plenty of Ammunition & assurances that they would shortly attack the English & that the Indⁿ. shoᵈ. hold themselves in readiness that this Spring they were assured of the same by the Comds Officer near the Illinois in the Names of the French & Spaniards, & that when he has expressed a desire to leave them they have advised him to consider their Village as a place of Safety, & not go among the English where he would be killed Adding that they woᵈ. Exert themselves with more Vigor and be better Assisted than in the late War—As he well understood their Language, & that they had for a Long time expected he would never Leave them he had an opportunity of hearing their Real sentiments, & observes that the Prinˡ cause of their dissaffection is owing to the French Traders & others amongst them who fill their minds with the strongest prejudices Amᵉᵗ others that the mortality in 1757. was owing to our havᵉ poisoned the Rum, & that Disorder since was occasioned by sending the Small pox amongst them, That they were well pleased on hearing wᵗ I had said at Ontario last year but that the French assured them it was false and only calculated to amuse them, the better to destroy them hereafter, & that they are daily abused with the grossest misrepresentations of us by the Canadians, the French in their Neighborhood, and those from Mississippi &c.

I Expect that Mr. Croghans Accoᵗ will be the last to Such an Ammoᵗ under the present State of Affairs, as to Mr. Coles it is really considerable, & I dont know Justly what to say to it till we hear farther—the Conduct of the Virginians, & the desire to win the Indians over may have contributed to them, but I hope we shall hear something more fully on that head.

Enclosed you have an Accᵗ of the expences since March last, I should not have troubled you with this until 7ᵇʳ were it not for the Several Drafts drawn upon me by Commissʳʸ Hay for his pay, & that of the Interpʳˢ. Smith &ᶜᵃ till March last, which I did not receive time enough to include in my last acctᵗ. also Two Accᵗˢ. from Major Rogers one of the Lᵗ. Govʳ. Carleton &ᶜᵃ, the whole

am^{ts} to £ which I must request you will order to be paid as soon as convenient. Should an opportunity offer of sending it to Mr. Henry Cuyler of Albany it would answer extremely well.

Gen^{l} Gage.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Augt 21st 1767.

Dear Sir,

Since my last I find by several Acco^{ts} I have received that the restoring the Indians who are prisoners will be highly pleasing to all the Nations, & I am persuaded that if the Matter be properly conducted it will have a very good Effect In order to accomplish which, I Judge its best that M^{r}. Croghan do proceed from Fort Pitt to the Detroit which is a Journey of only 6 Days as he is not only better Acquainted with the steps to be taken but also can there Examine into the Abuses and Disputes concerning the Traders, in which he apprehends he can do good Service,—I find as well from the sev^{l}. Letters I have received as from Major Bayard & other Gentlemen from thence that these Indians are far from being as Criminal as was first reported & that the person who was Murdered was a Man who had often used the Indians ill, and bore a very bad Character.

Should you approve of what I propose M^{r}. Croghan shall proceed with full Instructions on the foregoing heads and he may arrive at the Detroit about the time the Indians can by this communication.

I am now on my way to the frontiers of N England—having for some time past been much disturbed with my former Complaints & a Swelling in my Leg, I thought a Little Excursion to the lately discovered Springs might prove of Service, and that should I receive no benefit from the Waters, the change of Air might prove of Some Service to me. As my Stay will be but a few days Your Answer will I hope find me at, or near home.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson hall 8eptr. 6th 1767.

Dear Sir,

Being Just returned from the Springs from whence I think I have received some benefit, I Judged it proper to Write by Mr. Croghan who is the bearer of this and who in case you approve of the Journey proposed for him to the Detroit will be in Want of about a thousand Pds. Sterling, for paying off the Department there to the 25th wch will be the best opportunity & save much trouble. I Left the Springs Sooner than I should otherwise have done on acct. of Some Letters &c transmitted me by Lt Johnson which were received from the frontiers and from some Accts received from the Indians which I don't much like. on my Arrival at Albany I was Surrounded by people with Drafts drawn on me by Major Rogers to a very considerable Ammt. those I have already Seen come to between 2, & 3000£. I must defer saying any thing farther on this Subject for the present, but referring you to Mr. Croghan for other particulars conclude with Assuring You that I am with the utmost Regard Dear Sir

&c.

His Excellcy
Genl. Gage.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

(Private.) Johnson hall Septr 11 1767.

Dear Sir

Tho' I wrote to you a few days ago by Mr Croghan Yet I could not avoid saying something again on the score of the Vast Expenses incurred, and as I understand Still Incurring at *Michilimackinac* chiefly on pretence of making a peace between the *Sioux* & *Chipeweighs*, with wch I think we have very little to do, in good policy or otherwise. By Letters I have this day received from Capt Claus I find that farther drafts on me have been shown to him at Montreal to the amount of £1100, and I bear the whole Exceeds £5000. In short from the several accts I have received I am induced to think there must be some particular motives for this Expense, and indeed the method

practiced in conducting Affairs there tends to strengthen that opinion, The Traders have been vastly indulged to procure their Esteem, but are nevertheless very importunate for their Money and I am at a loss what to say to them upon it, for Expences seem to have been made & Ind^{s} called purely to shew authority and gain reputat^{n} the business was given into the hands of the Commiss^{y} with a bad grace, and much has been done to draw the latter into large Expenses, which however he is sufficiently armed against by his Instructions, as was also the Major upon the whole I have reason to apprehend some thing more than common is in View (which may not be mattter of surprise to you) & I should have Given the Sec^{y} of State a Hint of it so that he might at least be sent some where else, but that I would not do it with^{t} your knowledge & approbation—I cannot help having more than ordinary apprehensions at present on the score of the Indians, from some Intelligences I have lately received particularly from a few Indian Chiefs with whom I have been well acquainted near 30 Years, whose interest it is to be faithful, and who never once deceived me in that long period. These men have I am pretty certain given me a candid acco^{t} of the sentiments and purposes of the Warriors throughout the whole Confederacys, who are brought to such a pitch from their not being redressed on the score of Lands, Trade, and Insults on the frontiers that they are about some associations of a Mischievous nature, and Indeed this acco^{t} is greatly strengthened by Letters from persons in Sundry Quarters, who have the best opportunity of discovering their secret Views & designs. The Government are I believe at a Loss what to do about the Department from the representations of Traders &c perhaps you have received by the pacquet some advices on these heads—I have said enough on these Subjects to explain fully the Conduct of the Inhabitants, Traders &c with their effects upon the Indians, which sufficiently point out the means whereby we can live in any security from the Latter, and if after all this nothing can be done to strengthen the Hands of the Officers of the Crown, I cannot think of risquing my own Character, when it is not left in my power to Serve his Majesty and the publick, as my Duty and inclination requires—

GEN GAGE TO SIR Wᴹ. JOHNSON.

New-York Sept 21st: 1769.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with your two Letters of the 6th and 11th Instᵗ: and am glad that you have received Benefit from the Waters, and perhaps a little gentle exercise would contribute to your perfect Recovery.

Mʳ. Croghan set out yesterday for Philadelphia in his way to the Detroit, and I have been for some Hours busy in writing Letters for him to carry there. The officer Commanding will give him every assistance in his Power to compleat the Commissions with which he is charged, and if it shall be found necessary, the better to authenticate any examinations or enquirys Mr Croghan is directed to take, a Court of officers will sit for that end.

With respect to the Commander of Missilimakinak, I could devise no better means to stop his Proceedings, and put an immediate End to all the Mischiefs he may create, than to remove him immediately from his Command. I have therefore done this, and ordered him to meet Mʳ Croghan at Detroit; at which Place my Letter to superseed him in the Command of Missilimakinak will be delivered to him The Bills which he has thought proper to draw to so great an amount, pretended to have been incurred on a trifling affair, undertaken soly by his own Authority, the expence of it by the same Powers only, contrary to the orders and Instructions given him by you as well as by me, must be protested; and I acquaint him that they are protested, and will not be paid. I have sent orders that he shall return no more to Missilimakinak, or be permitted to hold any Conferences publick or private with any of Indian Nations, and to watch his motions very narrowly. Of all this you will take no Notice for some time to come. I have wrote very fully to Lieutᵗ Roberts to send the fullest Information upon every part of his Conduct. and given Orders to the officers to assist him in his enquirys.

I am sorry that you find the Indians in the Disposition you mention, what Complaints they have concerning their Trade I have never heared, by all accᵗˢ lately transmitted, they have never had for many years so plentifull or so cheap a Trade, as this year. I

am as ignorant of their Complaints about their Lands, unless it is the old affair of Kayadorossoras and the encroachments of the Virginians at Redstone and cheat Rivers. They know of the Removal of the Virginians by force from those encroachments, as many of their Chiefs were present with the Detachment. The Insults they have received on the Frontiers should no doubt be redressed, and every method has been taken to do it, But in some of the Quarrells which have happened, the Indians were in fault, and the first aggressors, as far as I have been able to learn.

I have received no advices from the Government on the subject of your Department these many Packets; am inclined to think with you that they may be in doubts what orders to send, from the different Representations made them.

I am at present so hurryed that I can only add, I am with great Regard,

Dear Sir,
your most obedient,
humble servant,

Sir Wm. Johnson Bart THOS GAGE.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO GENL. GAGE.

Johnson hall Septr 22d 1767.

DEAR SIR

I have had the pleasure of your favor of the 7th Inst, a few days ago. I hope Lt Gallard will as he becomes better acquainted with the Indians be more reconciled to their behavior, which I shall to the utmost of my power prevent from going to any extremity. The Indians are much more dissatisfied at the appearance of Settlers than even at a Garrison, as the former increases and overspreads the Country, these people having no Legall title where they are are with all very imprudent, and so oft as the Indians buy rum from them they will be troublesome.

The Character of Capt Sinclairs Servant is certainly no Justification of the murder, but the particulars in Mitigation of the offence, as fully shewn to me, are sevl. such as his constant ill treatment of the Indians, and that he received but one blow from an

instrument which it was not probable would have produced such effects; as the affair is now to be settled and according to the Instructions delivered to Mr Croghan I expect that it will appear we have taken the Wisest Step, without neglecting a due regard to the honor of the nation.

I believe that the Indians have sense enough to see that the French have often imposed upon them, but we are to consider that these French are their particular favorites, who can easily acco^{t} for their having been hitherto disappointed in a manner which the Ind^{ns}. cannot possibly disprove.—The Indians are in fact at Bottom much discontented & as fond of the French as ever, and whatsoever they ardently Wish for it is natural for them to expect even after several disappointmen^{ts}. Indeed the Discontent now amongst them is the more dangerous as it is carried on under disguise and their conferences secret. The want of settling the Boundary Line & the Neglect of establishing many other points of the Plan, as well as redressing Grievances of which agreable to my orders I gave them assurances long since, appears to me to be the principal cause of their jealousy, I have often spoke to them to remove the French family's and Mr Croghan shall have farther directions on that head, as they do us much harm.

Mr Croghan has full directions Concerning the Trade and is to make enquiry into the complaints Exhibited agst Lt Hay, The traders there as also at y^{e} other Posts are I believe only quiet because the most of those that chose it have gone out without Liberty on this and many other subjects I have now wrote L^{d} Shelburne and offered my thoughts as he desired towards such a remedy as I judge might be applied without much Clamour In my last from his Lordship he writes me that he has sent positive orders to the Gov^{r} of N. York concerning Lands, and to you, to cooperate & give y^{r} assistance in removing the South^{n} Intrusions &c the difficulty attending which from the unwillingness of the Col^{s}. to call for military aid I have observed to him.

This moment I have received advice of the death of the chief all the Senecas, the Messengers dispatched on that occasion being not yet arrived, I know no particulars but I expect that it will occasion some considerable change for the worse amst these

suspicious troublesome people. From the many particulars I have heard I intend imediately to go towards the Onondaga Country, as if for change of air, where I hope I shall have an opportunity of making some farther necessary discoverys, and Lt Johnson at Guy-park will forward your Letters or receive your Commands, during my absence wch will be as short as possible.

Endorsed

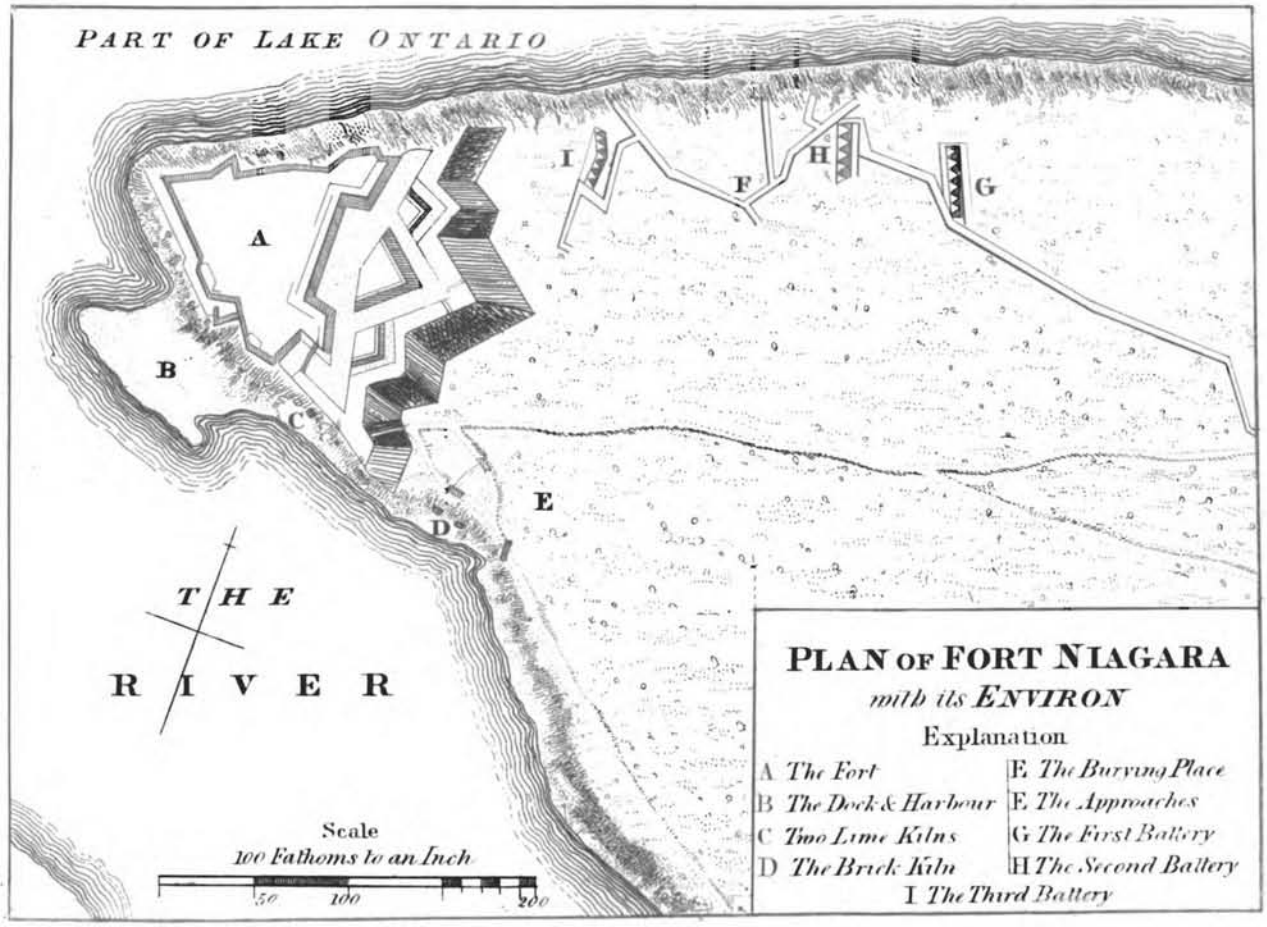
Septr 22d. 1767
To Genl Gage.

JOURNAL OF INDN TRANSACTIONS AT NIAGARA, IN THE YEAR 1767.

FROM 2D JULY TO THE 24TH SEPTEMBER.

July 3d. A Drunkin quarral happened on the Carrying place betwene some Sinecas and a Messesagas, the latter got much wounded was brought to this Post & was under Cure till the 18th. one of the Sinecas got wounded in the shoulder, by all accounts. The Messesaga began the riot by wounding one of the Sinecas first.

July 5th. Nane bo jou a Chief of the Messesagas formerly a Chippewa came in seemingly discontented at the had usage his Country Man met with. He made a long Speech: the perport of which was, that he was much dissatisfide at the behavour of the Sinecas: that be was very glad to see me: that he was very hungry, and beged I would give him some provisions, rum, powder and Shott: Then gave four Strings of wampom: he again spoke mucb to the Same purpose with this addition that he was going to Toronto to Consult with Wahacommegat what was best to be done on the Occasion repeated his displeasure at the behaviour of the Senecas, and desired as sone as their Chief should come in that the Heads of the Messesagas should be sent for that whatever dispute should bappen betwen or had already bapened betwen them might he settled. and gave me ten strings of wampom wbich was to be shown to the Sinecas Chief's and with it to demand their intentions and their reason for behaving so badly towards tbe Messesagas. I promised them some provision and Rum a little



Digitized by Google

powder and Shott, told them it was only a drunken quarel and ought not to be taken further Notice of, espetially as the Messesaga was the agresser, and I desired that nothing Should be done in the affair without first Consulting me. gave them five Strings Wampom, They promised nothing should be done without my being first Acquainted with it.

This day I sent four strings of wampom to Casteehe Chief of the Genesees to Acquaint him of My being arrived at this place.

July 17th. Arrived Wabacommegot Chief of the Messesagas.

July 18th. Arrived Asheushan head warior of the Senecas belonging to the Caiadion Village, this day Wabacommegat came to Speake to me but was so drunk that no body could understand him.

July 19th. Had a Small congress with Wabacommegat. Present Normd : McClod Esqr. Mr. Neil MacLean Comry. of Prov^{s}. Jean Bapt. De Couagne Interr. Wabacommegat spoke first, and after the usual Compliments, told that as soon as he had heard of my arrival he and his Young Men Come to see me. then ask'd me if I had any news, and desir'd I should tell all I had, then give four strings of wampom. I then told them Children I am glad to see you. I am sent here by your Father Sir William Jonson to take care of your Trade and to prevent abuse's therein, I have no sort of news for I suppose you have heard of the drunken Chippewas that kiled an English man and wounded his Wife very much; above Detroit; they are sent down the Country by Consent and approbation of the head Men of the Nation, I am sorry to acquaint You that some of your Nation who came here with Nane bo jou killed a Cow and a Mare belonging to Captain Grant on the Other side of the River. I am persuaded that all present here think it was very wrong and a very bad return for the many good Offices done by the English in general towards those, and in particular by Captain Grant who had that day fed the Men that was guilty of the theft. I hope and desire that Wabacommegat and the rest of the Chiefs and Warriors here present will do all in their power to discover the thif, and bring him in here to me the next time they return, that we may see what satisfaction be or they may give Captain Grant for the loss of his Cattle give seven strings of wampom

Children I am sorry to hear You have permitted People to trade at Toronto. I hope you will prevent it for the future, all of You know the reason of this Belt of wampom being left at this place, I then shewed them a large Belt, left here five or six years ago by Wabacommegat, by which belt he was under promise not to allow any body whatever to Carry on trade at Toronto. Now Children I have no more to say but desire you to remmember and keep Close to all the promises You have made to Your Father The English. You must not listne to any bad news, when You hear any good or bad; come to me with them, You may depend upon it I shall alway's tell You the Truth. give Four strings of wampom

Father, we have heard You with attention; I think it was verry wrong in the People to kill Captain Grants Cattle I shall discover the men that did it and will bring them in here in the fall: We will allow no more Trade to be Carried on at Toronto. as to myself its well known I don't approve of it, as I went with the Interpreter to bring in those that were tradeing at that place: we go away this day, and hopes our Father will give us some provisions, Rum, powder and Shott. and we will bring You Vainson when we return. N. B. this speech was made by Wabacommegot. I told them it was not in my power to give them much; but as it was the first time I had the pleasure of speaking to them, they should have a little of what they wanted. Wabacommegat thank'd me and said that the drunkin Quarrel on the Carrying place was forgot and no more thought of, as it was rum did it.

July 20th. Aseushan one of the head warriors of the Senecas came to me told me he was verry Sick and begged he might be cur'd; as the white People are better doctors then the Indians. and said he would remain here untill he should Recover, I told him he might stay here and we should do what we Could towards removeing his Complaint. he left this post ye 31st July.

Augt. 1st. Received a Message from Castesh by two Young Seneca warriors, acquainting me he would be here in Three days.

Augt. 5th. Castesh arrived with seventy Seneca Men Women and Children: the Chief Came to visit me, and said as I acquainted them of my arrival here, they came to see me. that the Shawanese had killed a number of the uper Nation Indians somewhere near

Fort Pitt, that two of their squas meaning the Sinecas had been kill'd lately by the upper Nations near the same place, and also told me there was a great many Men with Arms arrived at the above Fort. I told them I was glad to see them but sorry to here that the Indians were so idle as to destroy there own flesh and blood. as to the People in arms that were going to Fort Pitt, I could not with Certainty give any account of, but I believed they were going to disposses some People that were living on the Indian lands with out haveing any right so to do. Casteshanswered that might he so, as them people were still living on the Indian lands.

Aug^{t}. 6th. Castesh came to me alone, said they had in spring received a good deal of Cloaths and other presents from Sir William Johnson: but that they were now wore out, and hopped I would have pity on them and give them some Cloaths, and other things, for the use of there old People, Women Children and warriors, I answered him I would tell him in Council how far it was in my power to give presents, he then beged of me not to allow the Traders to give any rum to his Young Men, as a great many of them were verry foolish when drunk, I immediately comply'd with his request and told the traders not to give the warriors a drop until they were going away.

Proceedings of a Congress held at Niagara Saturday y^{e} 8th Aug^{t}. 1767 With Castesh and the Chiefs of the Sinecas

Present
- Normand Mac Lod Esq^{r} Com^{ry} of Indian affairs
- Capt. John Brown Royal Americans
- Capt. William Lee Royal Artillery
- Mr. Neil Mac Lean Com^{ry} of Stores & Provisions

Interportors
- Jean Baptest De Couagne
- John Blaker

The useual Compliments being past, The Commissary of Indian affairs spoke to them, as follows.

Brethren I am glad to see you, and I hope you will give ear to what I am going to say.

Brethren You allready have heard of my being appointed by Sir William to take care of the Indian Trade at this place to heare

your Complaints, to redress your greivances, and transact all business with you under Sir William, It shall be my studdy to serve you, and promote your intrist as long as you behave well

BRETHEREN I am asham'd and sorry to hear of the foolishness of some of your young People, who make it too often a practice to steal the Kings Cattle from this place, I hope and desire that what you have of the above Cattle at your villages, may be returned as soon as possible, and that there may no such theft happen for the future, as You must know Yourselves that such offenders ought to be punish'd. amongst us thefts of that kind are punished with severe Corporal punishment, and often with death. I therefore hope the Cheifs will advise and pervent their Young Men from Commiting such folley, I also hope the Young Men will listen to their Cheif's advice in that, as well as their advice of allway's doing good, and never think of harm, I strongly recommend peace and friendship to You, with all his Majesty's subjects, as I can with truth assure you there's no violence intended or will be permited, on either your persons or propertys, no fraude in trade shall go unpunished on proper Complaints being made to me: Therefore I hope you will no more give Ear to idle stories of whit's or Indians but rest assured of Sir William's good offeices and attention to your Intrist and the attention and good offices of all the officers in his department whilst you continue to deserve it, which I hope you will always do.

BRETHERN it is my Instructions from Sir William Johnson not to incur any expenceses without orders from him, the reason for them instructions, is on account of the great expences the Crown is at; by the appointment of all the Gentlemen that has the care of you, and of the Interpreters, and smiths, who act gratis for you at the diffrent Posts. Sir William hopes that You will be convinced of the Extraordinary Expence occasioned by these appointments; and that they are all intended for Your benifets, and he farther hopes that when You are convinced of the above it will prevent your makin unnecesseary demands for presents or provisions. Notwithstanding the strictness of my orders, as it is the first time I have had the pleasure of seeing You, and in hopes You will not expect any such thing for the Future, I here make

you a small present, I then laid the present before them, and told them.

Bretheren after what You have heard and what You see before you, I hope You are fully convinced of the good intentions of the English towards you, I therefore hope you will allways keep close to their Intrest. Now Bretheren I have no more to say only beg of You to remmember all You this day have heard.

Castesh Chief of the Senecas immediately made answer

We have heard what You have said and think it is very good, I shall lett Sir William know of the good things You have said, and of the good respection we have met with at this place; we are Convinsed of the good intentions of the English towards us, and will stick to their interest. as to the Cattle that have been taken from this place, whatever theres of them at Our Castle's shall be returned, we shall advise our Young People not to do any maner of harm to the English, but there are bad men every where, and among us as well as elsewhere, we have no Stort of punishment for offences, so that we can only advise, and if our Council is not followed we are not to blamed, as to News, when theres any in our villages You shall know of them, and we expect when there is any among You, that You will send us intelligence of them, I promised I should.

The 9th 10th & 11th I had private meetings with Castesh and Segowa the two principal Chiefs of the Senecas, in which they gave the greatest assurence of their invoilateble attachment to the English, I made them small presents; and they went away well satisfied 13th Instant.

*Aug*t. 14th. They got drunk on the plain.

*Aug*t. 15th. Monsr: Chabiere arrived here, Castesh and a good number of others came the 16th: and spoke to him, he afterwards spoke to them in public before Nord Mac Leod Comry: of Indian affairs, and Capt. John Brown of the 2d: Battn: of the Royal Americans, who Commanded the Garrison; he having first told the Commery: and Commanding Officer, that it was by desire of Sir Willm: Johnson Baronet, that he wanted to apake to the Indians. One Mr: John Blaker acted as interpreter for the Comry, his then being on business at little Niagara. Mr: Chabiere spoke to the

Indians told them it was a shame for them to behave as they did, in carrying away and killing the King's Cattle on the Carrying place, and begged of them never to be guilty of the like folly again, told them to adhear to the English intrist and not to believe anything about the French's comeing again to this Country if they Could come it would be to digg a great Hole and put them all into it. desired them to be on their good behavior as all the mischief they would now do would be laid to his Charge, He then told them by the desire of Captain Brown that there was a Com^{r}: appointed by Sir William Johnson to take care of them, and if they had any reason of Complaint in any way whatever against the English, they should address themselves to him as he is the Man that has the Care of You, and he will if posible redress all your grievances. The Indians made Mr. Chabiere the same answer as they made me on the 8th of August.

The Indians remained on the plains till Mr. Chabiere went off.

Aug^{t}. 20th. Mr: Chabiere went away from this place he carry^{d} Castesh the head Chief with him in his Boat; the rest of the Indians followed him by land and I believe some of them went as far a Fort Erie with him. some were to have gone to Detroit but they fell sick and stay'd behind him.

Aug^{t}. 24th. I was informed of some bad belts having come amongst the Sinecas (from the Delaway^{s}) I heard that the two great Cheifs of that Nation was still on the Carrying place, I sent my Interpreter M^{r}: De Cougne to spake to them and try if he Could get any Certain intelligence about the above mentioned Belts, he overtook them a few miles from the Road, they told him the Belts had not yet Come to their Villages but that they had passed to the Onoidas and they thought they would return soone to their Village, that there were two Belts but did not imagin they contained any great harm, that one of their Nation had seen them at a place Called Tatieronno at the end of the Cayouga Lake, they also desired that De Cougne should go to their village and if there was any news he should there be told them: and get possession of the Horse amongst them that had been taken from This or the Carrying place. They said that Mons^{r}. Chabiere had appointed a place for them on the south side of Lake Erie where they may

Carry ll their News to; and where they would get all the news that was amongst us as he intended to winter there, I was informed this day that Mr: Chabiere had made the Indians some presents when on the Carrying place. I this day received a Message from Wabacommegat Chief of the Messesagas that he was to come and see me in a few days and bring me News that was not good.

Augt. 25th. Received a message from Shawitohon an Catshigueoton to sineca Chief Warriors, acquainting me that they had stolen two Horses from the Carrying place and said if I would send for him I might have them and two others formerly took away, but they were so sickly they could not send them themselves. as I Expected the Messesagas every day I could not send my Interpretor and had nobody else to send. I this day discovered that notwithstanding the fine promises they had made to the Country, the Senecas had stole five Piggs two horses and killed a Bullock.

Sepr 1st. I was informed that the old Women of the Sinecas had stopt their Young Men from going to War.

Sepr 3d Nanebojou a Chippawa Chief came and told me that Wabacommegat would be in soon he told DeCouagne the Intirpretor that there had some had Belts gone amongst the upper Nations, but they had not come to his band or to the Messesagas. when I spoke to him he told me he could tell me no news untill such time as, Wabacommagat came in. I was this day inform'd by Tacudese speaker to the Sinecas of the Genesee, that Castesh had the last Belts at the time He was here at Counsil, that one of them is a span and two fingers broad, and near a Fathom in length, He said Castesh was an old rogue for not having told me the truth, I desired He might stay here till Wabacommegat should come in, and then he may carry all the News home to his Village, as I had promised to send them all the News I should hear, I shall keep my word and never tell them any lyes, and I hope they will do the same towards me. I told him I should send De Couagne Out with him to the village to bring back the Stolen Horses and get all the News.

Sepr. 10th. Wabacommegat arrived in the Evening

Sepr. 11th. He came to visit me and told me he could not

speake to me as he Expected Three more Canoes that day, but as soon as they should come He wold tell me all the News, if I wold mine.

Proceedings of a Congress held at Niagara 12th Sepr 1767

With Wabacommegat and other Messesaga Chiefs; and some Chiefs of the Chippawas.

Present { Normand MacLeod Esqr Comry of Indian affairs
John Polson Lieut of the Royal Americans.

Interpre Jean Baptist De Couagne

After the useual Compliments Wabacomegat Chief of the Messesags shew'd the same strings of wampom I had formerly given Him, desiring He should let me know all the News that should be amongst them, and said that in obedience to my request, he had now come in; to tell me all the News he had, He then told me that the Poutawatamis of St Joseph were still drunk and doing mischief wherever they went to, that the Saguina Indians had killed a Young Huron that the Saguinas had sent a Belt to the Hurons to try to make a reconitiation for that murder. that the Hurons had receiv'd the Belt but would make no answer to it. That the Indians about Detroit had very bad harts, but whether their bad designs were against the white People or some Indian Nations he could not pretend to tell. That the Shawanese had sent bad Belts amongst the upper Nations, but the Chippawas and Messenger did not agree, When they were just about accepting of the Belt, and going to shake hands some diffrence arose and the Chippawas refus'd the Belts, and the Messenger carry'd them away again, Wasson was the Chippawa Chief that refused the Belts. He then said Sir William Johnson desir'd when any News came to their Ears to bring them into this place as there is a great Man here to hear us and take care of us. He also desir'd we should be Close Connected with the English and hold them fast by the hand; But say's he holding them fast by the hand, is not enough as the hand may slip but our arms be so tyed fast together that if a large tree should fall upon them, the Chain of Frendship should so Cover them that the weight of the tree should do them no hurt.

Now Bretheren its a shame that this should be the only Post where the Indians hav no presents; in the Posts up the Country,

they get every thing they want in great abundence. I hope therefore You will not do as You did last time I was at this place, which was to give me only about as much powder as would once loade my firelock. I am ashamed to return home, and tell my Young People I have been well received by my Brothers the English always take care of us and use us well, and at the same time I have not so much as one load of Powder and Shott to give them to show our Brothers have been keind to us. I hope therefore You will now give us, as we are going a hunting, a Cagg of Powder and some lead also, a little rum to enliven us on the Road Sixteen String of wampom

Then addressing himself to Tacudase spaker of the Geneseis who was then Present, told him they had sent a Belt of wampom to their Nation to know their sentiments on affairs in General and in particular concerning the Murder of the Squas but we have received no answer. The Speaker made him no answer.

I then told them as it was late in the day, I had not time to give them an answer that night but the next day I should speak to them.

Sep^r. 13^th^. The Congress met again.

Present
- Nor^d^. Mac Leod Esq^r^. Com^rr^. of Indian affairs.
- Jean Bapt^t^. De Cougne Interpretor.
- Cap^t^. John Brown of the Royal Americans
- Lieu^t^. John Polson of the Royal Americans
- Cap^t^. Sower Engineer
- Cap^t^. Lee Royal artillery
- Cap^t^. Alex^r^. Grant Commanding the Brunswick

The usual seremony being over the Com^rr^ of Indian affairs spoak as follows.

Brethren I thank You for the News You told me yesterday, the more so as they seem to come from a good hart, it gives me pleasure to see your hearts good. I hope they will always continue so. as to the Poutawatamis of S^t^. Joseph they have been a long time drunk. But they have lately sent two prisoners to Detroit which they took when going to War against the Southren Nations, they have, not long ago been drunk and killed some English men comeing down the Ohio, but when they sent the

prisoners to Detroit they asked pardon for the Crimes they had commited, by which I hope they will be wiser for the future, or the Bung will be put in the Barrel, which will prevent their geting any more liquor out of it, and consequently will make them keep sober. I allso heard of some Belts from the Shawanese and Delawars having been sent amongst the upper Nations. I am glad to hear from you that the Chippawas refus'd them. I should be glad to know from You what Nations have received them; and whither they passed through Your Nation or not. if any of Your People have seen them, and to what end they were sent amongst the Nations.

All this I hope (from your useual goodness of hart towards the English You will inform me of, and keep nothing within You of what You know concerning the before mentioned Belts, as I shall never conceal any News from You which comes to my Ears.

Nine Strings of wampom

Brethren I am sorry to here the People about Detroit have bad harts a little time will discover their intentions. I wish the Senecas had made an answer to the Belt You sent them, as theres one of their Nation here present on this place, I shall by him let the Nation know what You have said, I hope he will use his intrest amongst them to desire them to let You know their sentiments, which I hope is good, I hope you will always keep the strings of wampom I gave You when last here, they will put you in mind of bringing or sending your News to this place; when you shall always hear the truth, when the last time at this place I spoke to You about some of your People who had killed a Cow of Captain Grants; have You brought the offender according to promis, I hope You'll keep the promises made me when You was formerly at this place, which was that You was to allow no person whatever to Trade at Toronto or on the other side of the Lake within Your houndarys with this wampom I desire that, that promise may be strictly observ'd Bretheren as to presents it's contrary to my orders to give any, as all presents must he given by Sir William Johnson or his order; but as You have allways behaved well espetialy at present, in bringing me Your News I shall venter to give You a little powder and lead a little Rum with some pipes and Tobaco.

After they got the present Wabacommagat made answer. BROTHER the Belts did not pass by Our nation, we had the News of them from Other people, I know not what Nations have received the Belts, but it is my opinion that the Hurons at Detroit have keeped a little bit of it, we know not the meaning of the Belt as it did not come our way: Brother when you know the sentiments of the Sinecas I hope You'll let us know them;

as to the Men that killed Captain Grants Cow, they belong to an other band and not to mine; I therefor have nothing to do with them.

Sep^r. 15^th^. Tacudace the Genesee speaker came to me told me he was going away. I desired he should tell the Nation what the Messesagas had said, and they should (by De Couagne who was to sent off to their Village in two or three days) send me word what they intend'd to do in that affair, as well as concerning the Belt they had received from the Delewars; at the time the Speaker and I were in Close Conversation Cap^t^. Brown came in, told the Speaker to tell him all he knew about the Belts sent by the Delewars The Speaker said it was none of his business to tell any News as the great man of the Village ought to have told all their News themselves, and that what he had told was to be keep'd private; but Cap^t^. Brown insisting on his telling every thing he knew about them belts, in reather too positive a Maner; the Speaker was mech affend'd. and went away reather in a passion. Tho' I gave him some Tobacco, and powder, and some provisions. The Man had formerly told me all he new about the belts. and I told it Cap^t^. Brown.

Sep^r. 17^th^. The Speaker left this Post; and Stol one of De Couagnes Horses.

Sep^r. 19^th^. Asueshan came in with a quantity of Curious Oyl, taken of the top of the water of some very small Leake near the Village he belongs to.

Sep^r. 20th. I sent for him and asked him his news, he told me he had none, but that if I had any he hoped I would tell it to him, I told him what Wabacommagat had said to me and to Tacudase and also told him what Castesh had said to De Couagne on the Carrying place, He then said there was so much bad News, that he pityd

me as I had all the Indian affairs in my hands I must be greatly at a loss how to act, ispetilly with regard to the dispute between the Sinecas and Messesagas, He then gave a very broad hint that the Sinecas and Messesagas would certainly go to War against each Other, that they were going to send some Negroes they had amongst them to Sir William Johnson he seemed to be much afraid that the Negores would tell S^{r}. William maney lyes and that he would believe all the bad storeys they would tell Him, they told Ascushan that they would soon return from Sir Williams with a Charge of goods which he was to give them to trade amongst the Sinecas, and that if he had not goods ready he would employ them as Com^{ry} of Indian affairs

Sep^{r}. 21st. I ask'd Ascushan if he knew any thing of bad Belts haveing gone amongst the six Nations he answer'd no but there was allways People enough amongst them to propegate bad News whither true or false, it was his own Opinion that the Indians at present ment no harm to the English, whatever they did towards one an other; at all events no harm was to be done this winter he did not know what might happen in the Spring, but then he would come into this place and let me know what News would then be amongst them, I then told him I intend'd to send my Interpreter M^{r}. De Couagne to the Genesee Castle: to get all the News they had their, and bring back some Horses stolen from this place. he said he would go with De Couagne, and speak for him to the Indians. I then gave De Couagne a belt of wampom of seven Rows upon which he was to speak to the Genesee and get their News. and also sixteen string of wampom left with me by the Messesagas, In Order to be sent to the Senecas to know their Intentions Concerning Affairs in General and in particular about the murder of the four Squas.

Sep^{r}. 22^{d}. Ascushan and De Couagne set off for the Genesee Castle.

SIR Wᴹ. JOHNSON TO GENL GAGE.

Johnson-hall Oct. 23d. 1767.

Dear Sir

Having been absent for above three Weeks at the Oneida Lake for the purposes mentioned in my former Letter, I could not earlier Answer your two Letters of September and last of the 4th Instant.

I have received the sevl. enclosures therewith transmitted, with the Head piece &c from these particulars, and the State in which I now find the minds of the Indians I have reason to think that the charges agt some of the Northern Indians may be true. I did not receive that Letter, regarding the Cherokees &c till I was at Fort Stanwix on my way home consequently it has not been as yet in my power to lay the same before the Six nations, but I shall do so as soon as possible. I imagine Mr Stuart has not yet received some of my last Letters otherwise he would have found that the Deputys have been expected here & may come with safety & treat about an accommodation. I reserve the Subject of affairs at Michilimackinac for a separate Letter which is herewith inclosed, and herein answer the remainder of yours of the 21st. Septr. and 4th of this Inst which chiefly regard the motives of discontent amongst the Indians.

The Indians are divided amongst themselves with regard to Trade, some being desirous to have Traders amongst them, others not sensible of the ill effects of which it has been & may be productive, the Trade is plentiful, & may in General be cheap, but sundry Traders are guilty of frauds, and ill treatment to the Indians, for which there is no remedy, altho' they have been repeatedly assured that persons shod. be appointed Vested With Ample powers for that purpose; as well as that a Total Stop should be put to the Conduct of the frontier inhabitants. The Greatest Grievances with regard to Lands are the Kayaderosseras patent & the Grant of the Lower Mohock Flatts to ye corporation of Albany the several Intrusions made & threatened to be made in almost every Quarter to the Southward occasions likewise a Genl discontent. on all these points they were assured of Speedy and Effectual redress, which they have in Vain Expected these four years. The large patent before mentioned is circumstanced exactly as you

describe, nor can anything be Expected to be done in their favor here therein or indeed in anything else, for the judicious reasons you assign. The Indians proposed frequently that We should not Exceed Certain Limits in our purchases &ca and the Govt was so Sensible of this that the Establishment of a Certain boundary Line between each of the Colonies throughout the whole Continent and the Indian Nations was made an Article of the plan. This is the boundy, I have so often spoke of, not that between Pensilvania & Maryland which is a private affair, & Concerning this Genl. Boundary (agreeable to my Orders) I conferred with the Whole Confederacy & Assured them that it would forthwith be settled, and Lines determined on, beyond which no purchases whatsoever should be attempted As nothing appeared better calculated for preventing further disputes than the redress of present Grievances, and the fixing such a boundary as would prevent future encroachments to which end the Indₛ. proposed to Cede Lands to most of the Colonies they have expected it with impatience for a considerable time, & finding themselves disappointed therein, & on every ther head they suspect that it was done to lull them into a State of security & cannot be persuaded out of the opinion, that we have hostile designs which we are about to put into Executⁿ. The people on the frontiers may not always be agressors, but they certainly are so very often, this serves to confirm the Jealousy & Resentment of the Indians, and our Enemies who are very busy amongst them greatly increase both, for however absurd the Indⁿ may appear in believing a people who have so often deceived them, it is most certain that they do so & give credit to all the reports they receive. As to what you mention of the Shawanese and Delawares refusing to Accompany Capt. Murray the reasons they gave were Just, them Lands being the Sole property of the Six Nations, and the Mingoes (as the Six Nations are called there) were the people agreable to their practise who should have attended him altho' such intrusions were equally disagreable to rhe rest. Some of their people may at times be brot. to encourage Settlements & even thro' Lucre dispose of Lands, which is highly disagreable to the rest, & therefore we should put a stop to them, at least they Expect that from us having

no regular mode of their own for preventing it, other than by the murder of the parties. I met the Indians at the Tuscarora Creek in Oneida Lake, they were greatly affected at the death of a remarkable Chief of the Onondagas, and I was obliged to perform all the Ceremony on that occasion after which they told me of the various Reports & Injuries they had received, that their heads were quite turned with them, that they had in Vain waited the fullfilling of our promises, & that every agreable hope seemed now fled as the Nations to the Westward & would probably soon create disturbances & draw others in to retaliate the Injuries they had received. that they had received a very large belt from an Officer on the *Missisipi* with a message to inform them that they need not longer be trifled with by the Inglish for that be (hy which is meant the Gov^t^. to which he belonged) having sat down quietly for some time & being about to rise up, luckily discovered his Axe beside him & found that it was as Sharp as ever, therefore Exhorted them to take up theirs Likewise—each Nation pretended seperately to be better disposed than their Neighbour, but upon the Whole I see nothing but a General tendency to a Rupture which I am at a loss how to prevent, as my Influence & Credit must decline in proportion, as they find that the promises made them prove ahortive

I Should have sent Down my acct^s^ by this opportunity but that I have not yet rec^d^ those from Niagara—the present Method of pay^g^ off the department^t^. is attended with the greatest inconveniency to me—the Officers at the Outposts draw occasionally, I must ans^r^. them or hurt their Credit & I bave been often obliged to take up money for that purpose. I think it will be best to Give you an Estimate for the future of the Ann^l^. Am^t^. of Sallarys &c that I may have the Amm^t^. of that at Least in my hands to ans^r^. those purposes of the Department.

Gen^l^. Gage.

THE SAME TO THE SAME

(Private) Johnson hall October 22d 1767.

Dear Sir,

On my return I found a pacquet Just arrived from Montreal inclosing me the Depositions of M^r^ Potter taken before the Chief Justice of Quebec relative to Maj^r^ Rog^rs^ Schemes & Conduct a

Copy of which I am informed has been Sent to you, and also that Potter is gone for England on that occasion.

The Deposition is long and with the other papers transmitted (one of which is a Letter to my Deputy, Lieu[t] Johnson) fully shew his Views & Confirm the Strong Suspicions we had before entertained concerning him. It appears to me necessary that the Governm[t] should be fully informed of these particulars, and you will doubtless agree with me concerning the necessity there appears for preventing him from putting his resolutions into practice or eluding the plan you proposed for bringing him from thence. He is a weak, Vain man, and however romantick his scheme may appear, I believe him capable of undertaking it or in short any thing else, and in the present State of affairs sho[d] he escape he might I am certain give us some Trouble. The Traders there tho ignorant of his particular project, begin to be greatly alarmed on acco[t] of their persons & propertys from some discoveries they have made, and my opinion is, that as he now knows he is discovered, he will be driven to any thing thro' despair, & that he will Leave the Garrison imediately having concerted a plan with those Seduced to follow his fortune & as I am given to understand with the Assistance of some Ind[s] to plunder the Traders & so go down the Mississipi or put some of the rest of his plan in Execution. Potter with great difficulty escaped from his Clutches & got to Montreal, but on the presumption that you will have received all Informations hereon, I will add no more, but beg to be favored with your ans[r] as soon as convenient & as my present hurry will not allow me to send Copies, should they not be come to your hands I shall send them in my next.

I am greatly distressed for want of provisions for the Ind[s] resorting this way, some of them have been here for a Considerable time, and I am obliged to buy up Cattle for them which is a greater Expence to the Crown than Kings provisions. I must beg you will Order some this way as there are none to be spared from this Quarter or from Albany or Schenectady.

Gen[l] Gage.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson hall October 30th. 1767.

Dear Sir

The 22d. of this month I wrote you two Letters, the one on Indian Affairs in General, the other concerning the Commandt of Michilimackinac, and I now inclose you my Accots of pay and Disbursements for the whole Department to 25th Sepr. (*Illinois, Fort Pitt & Detroit* excepted, on a presumption that you had given Mr. Croghan orders concerning them agreeable to a former Letter of mine) for the amt. of wch I beg the favor of you to order a Warrant being really much distressed for cash to answer them.

Since my last I have received more Letters from Michilimackinac concerning Affairs there by which I find that the Commissy has been Led off the parade by a File of Men & Confined on accot of some words between him & the Commandant concerning a Cargo of Rum which was seized on the North Shore opposite the Fort, the particulars of which are I apprehend contained in Letters which go by this post

In the present critical situation of affairs with the Indians I am at a Loss what Step first to take, the Ministry are fully apprized of every thing but the time will not permit me to receive their answer concerning the Calling a Genl Congress, to meet next Year, as this must be attended with a considerable Expence I would willingly have your Sentiments & direction concerng it, I have thought of it as what would for a time divert their attention, and the issue of it might prove to their satisfaction or in the mean time somewhat else might be done in their affairs.

His Excellency Genl. Gage.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall Novr. 24th. 1767.

Dear Sir,

I have had the favor of both your Letters of the 9th Inst. and I think as you do concerning the final consequences of the Boundary line, It would however have its advantages for a time, and the Indians think so, but whether that or any thing wee can fall upon

will fully answer is to me a matter of doubt, the feeble state of the Governments, and the Interests and pursuits of the people of all which you are fully sensible must prove a bar to the most salutary measures, If a Government was formed on the plan you mention it would prove a good barrier against the Encroachments of others, and have strength enough in itself to restrain its own people within just bounds. the powers of the Old Governments seem to grow daily weaker, & the Inclinations of the people to do justice to the Indians lessen and therefore we cannot expect they will apply to the military of whose power they seem so Jealous— The Settlers about Redstone Creek increase which is what I apprehended for these people when they have once found a Spot where they are not under Landlord or Law will soon draw other Idle persons about them, I shall cheerfully concur with you in pointing out the ill Consequences of such Settlements to the Governors of which I wish they may take notice, but for the reasons aforementioned I almost despair of it.

I have wrote to Major Gorham about his acco^{ts} and the Establishments he has made some of which I by no means approve of, Such an expence in that Quarter may I think be well dispensed with.

What I meant with regard to the Officers Sallarys was that agreeable to the Estimate I should furnish I might have a sum of money put into my hands to answer their several demands.

The Expectation I had of some plan's taking place hitherto retarded many necessary regulations with regard to the Numbers and Sallarys of the Officers. All the Commss^{rs} intended by the plan, are not as yet appointed but some of the posts proposed lying in Nova Scotia &c. are indeed less material. The office is almost useless unless the Traders are confined to the posts. My Deputys require some alterations in their office, as my immediate representatives it is not easy to conceive the expences they must incurr, and the charge they are at from the resort of the Indians to them, from their travelling and other Charges, purely incidental to their office. Such is the Nature of Indian Employments that they are not to be weighed with others of the same sallary where men have to do with a reasonable people.

As now circumstanced, few or none in the character of

Gentlemen, and thoroughly acquainted with the nature and cost of attending that duty would incline to it if subject to the same expense and trouble. These lesser Expences amt. to so much annually that they are introduced into the public accots. and sevl. of them serve to augment mine, which besides its giving a Latitude I don't approve of, Creates Irregularities in acct and therefore I long since intended to rectify it by a fixed augmentation to their Sallary of £100 p ann. for all their Travelling charges & Expenses of a private Nature, and I now think it absolutely necessary, as a saving of much expense and trouble & a proper check upon them, So that I shall state it in the next Estimate.

The present practice of the Traders & the want of power in the Commissrys. defeat one of the material purposes of their appointment, I think it needless to take any farther trouble about it, but leave it to time to shew its effects. All that the Commissaries can now do, is, to hear the Complaints of the Indians, to report the forfeiture of the Traders bonds, & to Gain and Transmit Intelligence, & as the spirit for a free trade prevails daily more & more thro' the distressed Circumstances of the majority of them, whose Credit failing they wod. undertake anything for delaying their fate, we must manage as well as the slender powers we have will allow to prevent such Toleration from producing the ill effects which is apprehended, by preventing such from going into the Inds. Country as cannot give good security for their behavior, & prohibiting all such whose fortunes and Characters render them dangerous.

If the Trade is to be more general, I think a Duty on Spirituous Liquors might very well be laid especially what went into the Indian Country, (The Like was done formerly by this province on all carried to Oswego,) and the monies arising therefrom might be applied towards defraying the Expenses of the Department. Mr. Chabert notwithstanding his promises to me, and the plausible speech he made in public to the Indians at Niagara, afterwards assembled them privately told them that what he had said he was compelled to by the presence of the English, but that they might be assured of the King of France's design to assist them, & advised them to be ready to begin upon us. This I have had from Inds of different Nations whose accts all correspond. I shall do what

I can to keep the Senecas quiet as well as to retard their private meetings, at the same time I can't but think that a Gen^{l}. Congress would disperse these Clouds in some measure or at Least give us time to receive some powers if any will be given by the Crown for removing the causes of the present discontent.

I do not doubt but that Potter will make the most of his discovery from his Character, at the same time I believe his accot is within Compass, & that probably he could say more if he choose it. Maj^{r}. Rogers has Goods trading for his benefit in the Ind^{s}. Country to a very considerable amount, and the Returns may soon be in, as I am informed; for which reason I thought it best to hint, that it would not be amiss to have them secured for his Creditors. I have a Letter from Capt Spicemaker on the subject of Lt. Robert's Confinement, I hear the latter is near this place on his way down.

His Excell^{cy} Gen^{l} Gage.

GENL. GAGE TO SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON.

New York Decr, 6th. 1767.

Dear Sir,

As I conceive the main objects of the present Resentment of the Indians to arise from the Insults they have received from the Frontier People of Virginia, and the Encroachments made by those People and others upon their Lands; I have wrote in the strongest Terms to the Governors of Pensylvania and Virginia to grant Redress to the Indians upon these Points. Shewing them the conduct of their Provinces before with respect to Encroachments, for which no Justice could be obtained: which at length obliged the Indians to throw themselves into the arms of the French for Protection, and had occasioned the Hostilities commenced upon us in 1754 & 1755, and the war that followed. If their Laws were insufficient, that others should be made more effectualy to secure the Indians in their Persons & Properties, and if the coercive Powers of Government are weak, that I would assist with any force that

should be demanded to remove these Disturbers of the Publick Tranquility forceably, and bring them to Punishment. Whether they will lay my Letters before their Assemblys? or what else they will do with them I know not, but I am determined to exert my utmost Powers to put affairs in a proper way, and shew the King's Ministers that I do not trouble them with complaints without using all my endeavors to remedy them.

The General Boundary must be left to the Government at home to manage and we must wait their answer. I have talked here of the affair of Kayadbrosseras, & lower Mohock Flatts. People say, that the first might be settled between the Patentees and the Indians to mutual satisfaction. You will know this best, and if you send me proper Information and your opinion concerning it, I will move in it.

I can say nothing to the Trade, unless there is proper Information against any particular Trader whereby he may be prosecuted, In which case I will push it.

Brigadier Carleton tells me if any thing can be fixed upon any People from his Province that he will prosecute them. but he can do nothing in a general Complaint of the Conduct of Canadians, the majority of whom may be People who have fled the Country and mixed with the Indians. I shall send him the Paragraph of your Letter of 24th. Novr. concerning the Indian Trader Mr. Chabert. I received the above Letter yesterday.

With regard to all Salarys, they cannot be paid till they are due, and sending an Estimate half yearly of those officers who are in Pay a month before the time, The money may be in hand by the Day it is due.

I am to beg that you will not advance the Pay of your officers till you have proper Consent and Authority for it. Their present sallarys have been laid before Parliament and an Increase thereof without knowing by what authority it is done, will probably occasion Questions and heighten the Complaints already made in Parliament of the Latitude in Expences that is even now given.

Mr: Roberts will no doubt lay his Complaints before you, I have near twenty affidavits sent by Major Rogers. which most in

fault I can't say, most probably both of them so in some Degree, But I am apt to believe that the Major would be glad of any excuse to rid himself of an Indian Commissary

I am with great Regard,
Dear Sir,
Your most obedient
humble servant
THO^{s}. GAGE.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York 14th Decr. 1767.

DEAR SIR,

The little Carpenter, Great Warrior, and seven other Cherokees are arrived with one Watts their Interpreter. I have taken Care of them here, and shall if wind &^{ca} permits, embark them for Albany after to morrow. But as the Ice will probably prevent their getting up so far, they will its likely, land at the Manor or Claverack and proceed to Albany by Land, from whence they will be forwarded to you. I have provided each with a warm Jacket, a Pass, and Letters to Albany.

You will hear of the ten men belonging to Wharton's Boats, that they were killed by the Indians of Saguinam Bay, as also two Indians who accompanied them, of what nation is not said. They have sent Excuses to Detroit, saying that they took the white men & two Indians all for Cherokees, against whom they went out to war. But they knew well enough who they were Cherokees don't go upon the Ohio with loaded Batteaux. These ten, with the one killed at Detroit, a Trader in the Shawnoe Country, and one lately in a Field whilst asleep near Turtle Creek, by a Delawar Indian said to be a half Brother of one Powell who lives near Turtle Creek, makes in all thirteen white men killed by the Indians within four or five months; so that upon the whole, they seem pretty even with us in the article of murder. The above Delawar attempted the life of another man also asleep who luckily awoke at the Explosion of the Indian's Gun, which he discharged in the Head of the Deceased whose name was M^{c} Donald. The second man is a good deal wounded, but got to Fort Pitt.

There was a demand made a long time since, and lately renewed, for some Arms taken by Colonel Bradstreet at Oswego from a French Trader for the use of the Indians. The Colonel would not pay it, but if I remember well gave a Certificate, which was transmitted to you If the Demand has not been paid by you be so good to look out for the Certificate, for the money is justly due; and somebody should pay the Trader; but Colonel Bradstreet objected, that the Price demanded was too high. If you can make out an affair of so long standing I should be glad that you would pay the Trader what is reasonable.

I am with great Regard,
Dear Sir,
Your most obedient
humble servant,
THO^{s} GAGE.

S^{r} W^{m} Johnson Bar^{t}.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York December 16th 1767.

DEAR SIR,

I wrote to you on the 14th Inst^{t} to acquaint you that the little Carpenter, Great Warrior, Raven King, and Six other Cherokees, with one Watts an Interpreter arrived here on friday last from Charlestown; They have been taken care of, and are warmly cloathed, and I expect, will embark this day on board a Sloop, to proceed as far as they can by water towards Albany. As my former letter went by post, I have no doubt, it will reach you, long before they will arrive, and deliver you this, which in that case, will serve only to inform you, that I have advanced the Interpreter Thirty pounds Y Curry, in order to defray their Expenses to you, For the Expenditure of which, he is directed to account with you, and you can add it to the charge of any other Disbursments you shall be obliged to make upon their Accounts, and charge it all together. You'll Be so good to give Captain Maturin a credit upon M^{r} Mosher for this thirty pounds, When you have recieved a

Warrant from Me, for the Amount of your half Yearly Expenses, In which those incurred upon this Occasion, will of course be included. I am with great Regard

Dear Sir,

Your most Obedient

humble Servant

Sir William Johnson Bt THOS GAGE.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York Dec. 20th. 1767.

DEAR SIR

Since my last to you, I wrote to Governors Penn and Fauquiere, setting forth the Calamities which threatened their Provinces from the encroachments which had been made by the People from both, upon the Indians Lands; the necessity to remove them forceably, and if the present Laws were not sufficient to protect the Indians in their Persons and Properties, or the Coercive Powers of Government too weak to restrain such a Lawless Banditti, it seemed to me proper to make new Laws, and strengthen the Hands of Government: and offered all the military aid in my Power to effect so salutary a work. I have not yet heard from Mr. Fauquiere, but Governor Penn shews the greatest readiness to cooperate with me, and tells me that he shall lay the matter before his Assembly, & recommend it in the strongest manner to them, to concur with him in the most certain expedients for the Removal of all the People settled on the Indian's Lands within the Province, which has been hitherto attempted in vain by Proclamations, and Threats of Military Execution and also in order to enable him effectualy to exert the Powers of Government, to frame such a Law as will be fully sufficient to compel those Intruders to pay due submission to the Civil Authority.

There are hopes therefore that something effectual will be done in this Business, which appears to be one of the main objects of the Indian's disgust, and may be said to be a real Grievance.

I am with great Regard Dear Sir,

your most obedient,

humble servant,

Sr. Wm. Johnson Bart. THOS. GAGE.

SIR Wᴹ. JOHNSON TO GEN'L GAGE.

Johnson-hall December 24th. 1767.

Dear Sir,

I have your favors of the 6th and 14th of this Inst. and I am very glad to find that you have wrote in the manner you mention to the Governors which will I hope produce more attention to the Redress of the Grievances complained of.

The main object of the Indians resentment is what they will not probably be so ingenious as to confess.—But it is obvious to me that the first principle of their discontent arises from the natural apprehensions they have of our growing power, which they cannot view without the utmost jealousy, accompanied by a fear which they will not however acknowledge, under these Circumstances they are doubtless alarmed upon every Occasion How much more must such alarms be increased when so many of those who are now his Majestys Subjects, as well as others, find an Interest in contributing to strengthen their Suspicions & render their discontent subservient to their private purposes, when so many of his Majestys natural born Subjects, have been guilty of Murder, fraud, and Intrusion, and when they are not only disappointed of the promised redress, but also of the presents favors and benefits they were told of if we succeeded in our War with France—Many promises were found necessary to be made by the Government, & by Commanders in Chief &ca which they see no prospect of our performing, these together with the Wrongs & Intrusions they continue to meet with are to them a plain manifestation of our dislike & of our intentions to destroy their Libertys—Thus Excited by Revenge for present Injuries, and alarmed at their Apprehensions of the future their politicks Lead them to make incursions upon us for the Gratification of their darling passion, and to destroy & retard the Growth of these Settlements which they fear will finally swallow them up. These are my real sentiments in the matter, and the Case between us now is Whether the Government think it worth attention to remove their apprehensions and reconcile them to a pacific Life by a redress of Grievances, & by some Efficacious plan for preventing the Like hereafter, with an occasional attention to their affairs & distribution of some favors amᵒᵗ them, or to

leave Matters as they now stand, and the Frontiers & Trade exposed to the constant apprehensions of a fate which they have several times experienced on that account, and which they have more than ever reason to dread inasmuch as our present encrease & power has Excited the Jealousy of Nations, whose Names were a few years ago unknown to the majority of the Colonists.

As to what you say on the particular Case of *Kayadarosseras*, I have been already applied to by the Pattentees, and have in consequence thereof endeavored to effect an accommodation between them, and the Indians by the formers relinquishing their Claim to a part of the Tract, but there are so many Claimants under the Orig^{l} Grant that it will be difficult if not impossible to get a Suffic^{t} Release w^{ch} wo^{d} bar all future pretensions, & therefore were the Ind^{s}. heartily disposed to such Terms, an Imposition of that nature, (an Instance of which has lately been experienced) wo^{d}. not only destroy their opinion of the Officers of the Crown, but be productive of very dangerous consequence, the Whole Confederacy having interested themselves warmly in it.

Particular Instances can be given of Frauds, & Misconduct of Traders, but should they come to posts without having given Security, or if there is any reason to apprehend they would be acquitted, it is better to let them alone,—this I have Experienced, & am certain of it that in matters regarding the Ind^{s}. who are incapable of allowing for the prejudice of a party, or the Nicetys of the Common Law, should the accusation be reasonable, & yet thro' some defect in the Laws, or other reason redress is not obtained, it were better never to Attempt it—The want of power in the Laws which were not framed with an Eye to the peculiar compact between the Ind^{s}. & us, has been admitted by sev^{l}. Gentlemen learned in that profession, & the necessity there is for making a particular provision in these Cases has been pointed out.

The *Saguinam* Indians doubtless knew those they killed, I consider that as a prelude to what we are to Expect, & that these Excuses are only to gain time,—I have a Letter from L^{t}. Gov^{r}. Fauquiere inclosing a Speech sent by the Delawares, wherein they are desirous to meet him having (as they say) Sundry Grievances to complain of.

The Approach of the Cherokee Deputys at this time is a little unlucky, as it is a bad Season to assemble the Six Nations however I shall do it imediately, but am greatly distressed about provisions, there is none at Albany, or the posts & Cattle neither being plenty or Cheap here I shall be obliged to send for them to New England, & as It will be a good opportunity for me to do something with the Six Nations, & that the peace with the Cherokees is recommended to me so strongly by Lord Shelburne I must beg to be furnished with abt. £500 Sterling for defraying the Expenses & getting the necessary articles in time.

From what you have said I shall not augment the Sallarys till I hear farther notwithstanding I considered it as a saving to the Crown, and a much more regular method than the present which was the only reason for my proposing it, & this I signified to the Secy of State.

Genl. Gage.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall Dec. 26th. 1767.

Dear Sir

This will be delivered to you by Lieut Roberts who arrived here some days ago. It is Judged necessary that as he was sent as a prisoner from Michilimackc. he should wait upon you notwithstanding he was not received as such by the Comds Officer at the Detroit, to whom he was ordered to be delivered up, but was left at Liberty to go where he pleased.

From the Conduct of the Commandant of Michilimackinac it is evident that the principal cause of the difference arose from his aversion to any Officer who might detect or interfere with him. The principal dispute which arose on the Seizure of the Rum is certainly in favor of Mr. Roberts who as he discovered & Seized it was liable to answer for the same, and indeed if A Commanding Officer will interfere in matters of Trade, or any other points which falls within the Limits of Duty prescribed & approved of by Government, the Appointment of a Commissary is only an Unnecessary charge to the Crown—besides that Such Treatment Lessens

a Commissary in the Eyes of the Indᵃ. who have been told agreable to Orders that that Officer was to have the sole Management of their Indian Affairs & Trade. Mʳ. Roberts might have been more Cool, but when we consider the Man he had to deal with, and the discoveries he had Just made concerning his designs, it will in a great measure accot. for his conduct and the Letters I have received in his behalf as will from the officers & Traders appear much in his favor. He thinks himself Greatly Injured but you will be the best Judge on hearing what he has to Say & Examining the papers which he'll lay before you As the Bonds &c. entered into by the Traders are in his hands & that the most necessary time for a Commissʳˢ presence is Early in the Spring I think it best that he should return to his post after waiting upon you without any other delay than what the Season may create, and I believe the most Expeditious way for his return will be by Montreal & the *Ottawa River* which is Generally open sometime before the Straits of *Niagara*.

Mr. Roberts has been not only injured in his character but put to a Great Expense by his Journey the amount of which I think he should be allowed for & therefore take the Liberty to recommend it to you, he has likewise accotˢ of expenses incurred Lately, which if paid now would do him real service.

Genrˡ. Gage.

SIR Wᴹ. JOHNSON TO THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson-hall, July 30th 1768.

My Lord,

Mʳ Johnson my Deputy has during my Absence received your Lordships Letters Numbʳˢ one, two and three, and acquainted you with the occasion of my going to the sea side from whence I returned a few days ago somewhat recovered of my late Indisposition—he likewise reported in General terms to your Lordship the steps taken towards effecting the Boundary Line with the Indians, and the Occurrences since my Departure—

It remains for me now, more fully to Acknowledge the receipt of your Lordships Letters with the Report of the board of Trade,

Sincerely to Congratulate you on your late Appointment and dutifully to Submit my thoughts, on the Reform which as an Old, and I believe a most faithfull Servant to the Crown, I am enabled and bound to offer to his Majestys Consideration, wherein I shall Speak without the Smallest Interest or prejudice beyond what in me naturally arises for the true Interests of the Crown, and the happiness of the people as far as they depend on the pacific disposition of the Indians within my District, Should any thing that I offer appear worthy Attention it will in any Situation of Life yield me the highest Satisfaction, & by its Effects point out its Utility, but should it on the contrary meet with a different reception, The Consideration of the importance of the Subject, the necessary Connection I have with it, the Experience I may be supposed to have acquired in these matters, and above all the laudable Motives which induce me to the Task will I persuade myself Justify my intention, whilst it affords me the pleasing reflection that I have faithfully discharged my Duty.

Your Lordship will please to recollect that the plan for the more effectual regulating of Indian affairs which came out in 1764 was formed under your Lordships direction & honored with his Majesty's Approbation when you so Wisely presided at the head of the Board of Trade, and has been since in part carried into Execut[n] attended with as much Success as could have been possibly expected from the powers committed to me on which subject I have often since Wrote, and at sundry times offered my humble Sentiments towards such Amendments therein, as seemed most reconcileable to the different Views & Interests of the Americans, That Agreeable to my Instructions I did then & since give the strongest assurances to all the Nations of Ind[s] tho' out of my District that the same would be firmly established by such Authority & in such manner, as to effectually remove all their uneassinesses, That on these Assurances the Majority of them relied, and from the Expectation of that Establishment they have been hitherto withheld from committing Outrages, the consequences of their own Unsettled minds, their Strong Jealousies of our Power and Views since the reduction of Canada, and the Misconduct of sundry Persons in the Colonies which has daily encreased. That notwithstanding I was

not impowered to Carry this plan effectually into Execution and that some parts of it however Judicious & political appeared from reasons that occurred since impracticable to be inforced, yet I have still received Assurances that something Similar thereto was under Consideration, & that I should speedily receive such powers as would Answer those ends & that in the interim I should give the Indians such Assurances & take such Measures, as would make them easy till the same was Established, By taking Great pains, and by repeating these Assurances I have been hitherto enabled, notwithstanding their impatience to preserve peace, which has been solely owing to these Measures & to their Expectations founded thereon.

The present Reform, proposed by the Lords of Trade for the Indian Department seems very Judiciously framed according to the Object it seems to have had in view by Committing Comercial affairs to the care of y^e^ Colonies with intent principally to the retrenching Expenses, founded on an Expectation that the Colonies sensible of their former errors will manage better in future.

Now, my Lords, was I governed by Interest, or did it in any manner influence my Representations, I should not offer any farther thoughts upon it seeing that my Sallary is augmented, and my Cares and Trouble in some measure Lessened, Considerations of no small Weight with the generality of Mankind, but when I reflect that this Reform is a matter of the most serious Consequence, That its final Operations, require the strictest Canvassing, That the Consequences of mismanagement have such Weight with the board of Trade as to induce them to say That were it probable it should again take place "They would not hesitate in declaring their opinion against the propriety of suffering the management of this Concern ever to revert into the hands of the Colonies." I say my Lord, when I duly consider all this I cannot but Conclude it my Imediate Duty to offer my humble thoughts, and throw all possible Light on the Obscure parts of Indian Affairs which being a Terra Incognita, inaccessible to the Generality of even inquirers is thereby more Liable to Misrepresentations than any other subject.

I shall therefore proceed to take a short View of the state of the Colonies & Indians previous to the late War with The Changes

produced in the politicks and Sentiments of both, from a Consideration of which I flatter myself some Conclusions may be drawn relative to the Event of the present System & its future Operations.

The General misconduct & Neglect of Provincial managemt. is too well known and has been repeatedly Expressed as the sense of Government, It is however said by some that they formerly managed the Indians at a very Cheap & Easy rate, & that they were in genl peaceable the conclusion to be drawn from thence is, That they had best to have them again in their hands which I am not at all Surprised that many persons concerned in Trade should wish for, I own I shall readily admit that their Transactions were attended with very little Expense, and I know what they lost by their Economy, the manner and success of their management will require to be more particularly discussed.

The English were unknown to the Western Confederacy before this Century, and the Nature of Our Government, Genius & pursuits of our people, prevented them from being objects of Jealousy to the Six Nations & others with whom they were somewhat acquainted, The little we had to do with them was easily & reasonably transacted whilst they had few suspicions of our designs, a slender opinion of our power and Abilities, and whilst the Inhabitants & Traders thro' fear were cautious of giving them offence, On the other hand they saw a small but Vigorous enterprising Colony in Canada, whose Government, Pursuits, and Genius, Led them to make bold advances, to carry War into the midst of their Country, and whose Politicks set one Nation against another which enabled them to penetrate into the Western Territory, and to form Alliances and Trade with Nations entire strangers to us With one or other of whomthey were nevertheless Generally at War. These were a people suffict to alarm the Jealousy of Indians, Their Eyes were fixed upon them, & they were glad to see an other European power in the Country, and Indeed for the Greatest part of this Century I cant find that the Inds. were undeceived concerning us, Nevertheless in proportion as they became acquainted with Europeans, and courted by both parties, their Wants encreased, as did the Expences attending

them for the French spared neither pains or money upon these occasions, whilst we avoided both, & what little was given was so ill timed, and passed thro' the hands of such Avaricious, Ignorant & Slothfull managers, as rendered it of little or no purpose, So that whoever shall peruse the Records of Indn. affairs will find that their Complaints have been encreasing from the Comencemt. of this Century & their defectn. from our Interest is as visible till at the breaking out of the late War they were totally alienated from our Interest At which time the Indns. were so far improved in Knowledge & Avarice that their Services became very Expensive & some Gentlemen contributed thereto by unsuccessfull endeavors to acquire an undue Influence amongst them, The Western Indns. even at this time were little known, and much prejudiced against us thro' the Suggestions of the French, & our own misconduct to those few who sometimes resorted to Oswego as I once before related, and as for those who were better acquainted with us, altho' they still retained but a Slender Opinion of our Abilities, they nevertheless grew alarmed & suspicious on observing our encrease and the advancement of our settlements, which joined to a Dislike that had been gradually encreasing rendered the appointment of a Superintendt extreamly necessary had no War broke out with France. The Conquest of Canada being compleated in 1760, we were to enter into alliance, which would make a Tenfold addition of Indians, Our Troops took possession of the Forts, in the Western Country, & our Traders flocked thither with Goods. The French saw that they must share with other Colonies that Trade which they before held unrivalled, and many of them flattering themselves with the hopes of a Change & stimulated by interest spread false reports amongst the Indians, at the same time those residing in the Western Country & some of their Partizans who had retreated thither on the reduction of Montreal were very busy in alarming the Jealousies of these our new allies, occasioned a Genl. Confederacy agt. us, on which I went to Detroit in 1761. where I held a Treaty with them gave them strong assurances of his Majestys favor, & that measures wod be taken for preventing abuses, Encroachments &c whereby I for that time prevented their designs, and on my return represented the necessity for such

Establishments, as wo^d. remove their suspicions & preserve peace and Order, but before any thing was done therein, the Artifices of the French, misconduct of our people and Suspicions of the Indians (all which have been often represented) produced the War in 1763. which thro means of a Vigorous Expedition, and by employing one Nation ag^t another was terminated the year following. One of the principal Causes of this War was the Apparent Change in our behavior to the Indians, the Want of proper Agents with fit Power amongst them, and the Alarming Circumstance of our being the Sole Europeans here by the reduction of Canada,—Those Numerous Nations to whom we were introduced by the Conquest had their Natural aversions—aggravated by this circumstance, & our Old Allies began to be much alarmed at it This was one of the Natural consequences of our great Encrease of our advancem^t into this Country & of the Enlargement of our connections with them & could only be surmounted by degrees by favors & a seeming Attention to their Interests, establishments for their Affairs, & some summary Method of Obtaining Justice our people are not inclined to do this, They began to think them unworthy attention they Encroached upon them, Insulted, & wronged them, and altho they paid dear for this during the Indian War, yet no sooner was it terminated in 1761, than elated thereby, & by the Conquest of Canada, and seemingly insensible that this Conquest had encreased the Number of our Indian Enemys & rendered the Managing them an Affair of much more difficu'ty than before they pushed on their Encroachments, & at last began to proceed to Rob & Murder them wherever they met them the Gen^l turn & Sentiments of our people will in spight of convict^n Lead them to those Errors,—The plan w^ch came over that Year met with Sev^l delays, and thereby time was given to all those whose imediate prospects of advantage might be frustrated by its Establishment to represent the Necessity of a Gen^l Indulgence to Trade where they pleased, The French in the Indian Country were at the bottom of this, they knew that if once they were permitted to bring Goods there they could secure that part of the Trade to themselves by their Politicks, The event has Justified this, The Ind^ns have began already to murder our Traders & the French have aided in plundering them

& persuaded the Indns to threaten all English with death who shall enter their Country, In short they have been only hitherto prevented from taking arms thro their reliance on my Assurances from time to time in the Name of Governmt That their Affairs were under Consideration, that they might be assured that such Authority shod be given to the Managers of their Affairs as would remedy those Abuses of which they have so often Complained, and of which the Crown seems to be so sensible. Their Reliance is & has been entirely on the Crown thro' the powers Vested in its Officer, founded on a Certainty of the utter impossibility of receiving it at other hands whether the same be owing to Inexperience, Want of Leisure, disinclenation, The want of Legal provision adapted to the peculiarity of their Affairs, or to that particular biass of the Colonists which operates so much to the disadvantage of the Indians, throughout their Various subjects of Contention, whether in the Ordinary pursuit of their Landed or Commercial Interests in America.

These points in the Course of my Correspondence with his Majestys Ministers have been more than once enlarged on and I see with satisfaction that your Lordship & the Board of Trade are persuaded of their Genl. truth, and therefore I might have avoided giving your Lordship the Trouble of perusing so long a detail, did It not contain some Circumstances which will point out the difficulties I must expect to encounter, in reconciling the whole of the Measures according to the reform to the minds of the Indns. & produce some thoughts from the Consideration of which I flatter myself that your Lordship will think it necessary to the public Quiet, that the Colonies have ample directions for the good Management of Affairs of Commerce as there is reason to apprehend they will not incline to be at much trouble or expense about them. These thoughts are with all becoming deference Humbly submitted to your Lordship. I am to assure your Lordship that I shall Lose no time in compleating & fulfilling his Majestys orders touching the carrying the Reform into Execution omitting no pains necessary for explaining & reconciling it to the Indians relying on his Majestys support for the more effectual discharge of the rest of the Dutys remaining under my Super Intendancy which I shall always

endeavor to perform in the best manner but there are some points necessary thereto which it is my Duty to lay before y^r^ Lordship.

The Northern & Southern Departments are put on the same allowance, altho The Northern has been always considered & admitted to be by much the Most Considerable & respectable whether as to the Number of Indians Their Dispositions, or the Circumstances attending their Affairs & Management. And as ann^l^ presents must be given to the Western Ind^s^. Six Nations, Those of Canada & the Shawanese & Delawares, I submit it to your Lordship whether there is a possibility of doing this & providing for all other necessary Contingencies on £3000. p An. In the next place The absolute necessity there is for my having some subordinate Officers for the Carrying on the various operations & dutys of this Office, Those Deputys & Interpreters who are Essential thereto do not appear to have a provision made for them the sum I formerly proposed for a present alone was £4000 The Contingencies are besides as uncertain as they are innumerable, & as I am directed to remove all those Officers who were established for the Ind^n^ Trade, which are the Commissarys, Smiths at the posts &c the future Want of those Corresponding Agents, will in many respects add to the Trouble as well as the Expense of Management, so that the Deptys who are long Established cannot be paid out of the am^t^ £3000. with^t^ omitting some other Essential part of the Service, nor can theirs he dispensed with. But that the service may not suffer thro the Want of what is necessary & reasonable I shall endeavor to settle the matter with the Com^r^. in Chief of the Army in the best manner I can, hoping it will merit approbation.

The other Affairs of the Department, the necessity for continuing the boundary Line Northerly from Owegy so as to Establish bounds between them & New York in such manner as the Ind^s^. shall be prevailed upon to agree to, I hope to receive your Lordships Com^ds^. upon.—As to the other objects of Concern & the Extraordinary Intelligences received I am doing all in my power thereon, and hope to lay them & other matters more fully before y^r^. Lordship in my next,—but the subject of this letter having a ready drawn it out to an immoderate Length I must for the present draw to a Conclusion by Expressing my Humble

Gratitude to his Majesty for the Augmentation of my Sallary & my sincere thanks to your Lordship, assuring you that I should not desire it, longer than I was able to do real service & that as all my proposals have been directed with that view the same shall ever remain the invariable rule of my Conduct, thro' which I persuade myself of his Majestys favor and the Continuance of y^r. Lordships Countenance.

I have the Honor to be

Endorsed, July 20th. 1768.

To the Earle of Hillsboro.

Points out the Necessity of an add^l. allowan^ce for the Dep^ys &c.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson Hall Augt 17th 1768.

My Lord

I had the bonor of addressing a Letter (N°. 2) of the 20th ulto to your Lordship, imediately after my return from the Sea coast, therein I took the liberty to offer some thoughts concerning the present Reform and Arrangements Some of which I flatter myself would prove Seasonable.

Since I wrote that Letter a Chief of the Chipeweighs the most powerful Nation to the westward arrived here on an Embassy with Sev^l. others, as he is a man of much Influence and can bring some thousands of his people into the Field, I took particular notice of him formerly at Niagara Since which he has behaved very well, and now came to be informed of my Sentiments, on the uneasy State of the Indians to the Westward, he told me that his people would quietly wait his return before they took any resolutions, Confirmed all the Accots I have received of the practices of the Spaniards and French, of the Assurances they give them of assistance from Europe, and of the Belts, Messages and presents sent amongst them, They are endeavouring to encrease the spirit of distrust Jealousy & Aversion by every means in their power, amongst the Indians & it will be utterly impossible to keep them all quiet without silencing those Incendiaries who are amongst them.

I wish the Colonies may act wisely in the management of the Indian Trade as a good deal will depend upon it at this time. This will require much pains & Expence, else they must not expect to send any Traders into the Indian Country, altho the Much greater part of those who go a Trading are men of such circumstances and Dispositions as to venture their persons any where for Extravagant gains, yet the consequences to the public are not to be slighted, as we may be led into a Gen^{l}. Quarrel thro' their means. The Indians in the parts adjacent to Michilimackinac have been treated with at a very great Expence for some time past. Major Rogers brings a considerable charge ag^{t}. the Crown for Mediating a peace between some Tribes of the Sioux and some Chippeweighs which had it been attended with success would have been only interesting to a verry few French & others that had Goods in that part of the Indian Country, but the contrary has happened, and they are now more Violent than ever ag^{t}. one another, which perhaps is not an unfavourable Circumstance for us at this Juncture, but the Ind^{s}. on finding that they are to receive large presents for promising to lay down their Arms will never want occaisions of Quarrell with one another.

I should inform your Lordship that agreable to a former Letter of mine to the Earl of Shelburne, the patentees of the disputed Tract called Kayadarosseras sent an agent to Treat with the Indians whom my Deputy summoned to attend for that purpose in the presence of Sir Hen^{y} Moore during my absence from home, but the Agent not having brought an Original Indian Deed, or a proper Survey of the Tract, they did not agree, Since my return having found an Orig^{l}. Indian Deed & had their Line run the Patentees, again applied to me, and the same was recommended by Letter from Sir H. Moore in consequence of which on the Arrival of their Agents they met the Mohocks who on Examining the Indian deed & Survey, & receiving a handsome sum of money were at length prevailed on to yield their claim to the Patentees in my presence, This will save some trouble, and Expence to the Crown as according to the opinion of the Lawyers there were not sufficient grounds to proceed ag^{t}. the Patent with any prospect of success in a Court of Law.

In addition to what I formerly mentioned, concerning the Boundary Line on which I expect shortly to meet the Indians, I have only to express my desire of hearing from your Lordship concerning that part relating to the Province of New York Should I not be honored with your Commands previous to the Congress I shall endeavour to do it in the best manner I can—as I have all along conceived & as it is understood by the Commander in Chief, the Boundary is a matter of a General Nature, Negotiated on the part of his Majesty with the Indians & that whatever Cession they make is in Consideration of an Adequate present to be solely at the disposal of the King in all Royal Governm^{ts} & may be Granted by him to any of his Subjects by Mandamus or otherwise without farther purchase from, or treaty with the Indians, I am hopefull that this construction is the Sense & Intention of Government, as I believe it to be the most effectual means of preventing disputes, At the same time it is presumed that all those UnLocated Land at the Back of the Colonies which Shall be So ceded to his Majesty by the Indians will be added to and become a part of Such Provinces as have just claims, or pretensions to Comprehend them within their bounds, or with which they may be most naturally conected, but with this I apprehend I have nothing to do, and that my duty is solely to treat with & obtain a Cession for, and on behalf of the Crown of a Tract of Country along the frontiers, the rere of which is to be the Boundary Line between the English in General, and the Sev^{l}. Indian Nations, agreeable to w^{ch} I mean to act, according to my best judgment, and as correspond^{t}. as possible with the Line described on the Map Transmitted by your Lordship, hoping that the Commissioners from the Governments who attend the Treaty will be enabled to give the Strongest & most Satisfactory assurances to the Indians that no Encroachments Shall be made by any of the Inhabit^{s} on their Lands beyond that Line, and this cannot be too firmly Guarded & secured for should it hereafter be invaded, and the agreements violated on our parts it were better they had never been entered into.

In my last I took the Liberty to observe to your Lordship concerning the Slender provisions made for the Expences of my Department which had been always considered as the most consid-

erable & by much the most important of the two Superintendencys, That no mention is made of my Depys or of Interpreters without whom the business of the Department, could not be conducted, that the former were officers indispensably necessary for the managemt of affairs in the Distant & Different Quarters for many years past, and existing long before any Plan for Trade was adopted, & that the Interpreters, must be always considered as wanting.

The Commissioners were the only officers appointed for the Management of the Trade & their expenses far Exceeded that of all the rest of this Departmt. occasioned principally by our havg. newly got possessn. of the out posts and they are now to be discontinued but a due consideration of the importance of the other dutys to be performed by the department, and of their Multifarious Nature will evince the Necessity there is for some proper Subordinate Officers & Interpreters, which cannot be provided for out of the sum allotted, one thousand pounds p ann of which being for my Sallary, the remaining £300, will I fear be found an inadequate sum for Annl. presents to three large Confederacys of Indians, & other incidental Expences on which the public Tranquility here does in a great measure depend, without a possibility of applying any part of it to the support of such Officers & Assistants as I have repeatedly Shown the Necessity for. But to Manifest my Zeal & readiness to carry on the Management of Indian affairs on a New Arrangement in the manner they ought to be Conducted, I presumed to propose an addition of £1000 p Ann for the Sallarys of 3 Depys & Interpreters, and Small as the other Sum may appear resolved to endeavor my utmost that it should answer the purposes of promoting Tranquility & Extending his Majesties Interest, with this View I transmit to Genl Gage Commander in chief an Estimate of the Expenses & application of the Sum proposed on the New Arrangement wherein I have proposed the additn of £1000 p ann for 3 Depys 4 Interpreters & a Messenger In this (besides the Sallarys & expenses of the Commissaries now to be discontinued) there is no provision made for a Secretary, Clerk, Storekeeper, Smiths, charges of Transportation of Goods &c., and one Depy. is Likewise omitted because as my 4th Depy. has been very lately instituted by direction of his

Grace the Duke of Richmond for the peculiar province of Nova Scotia the necessity of his continuance is submitted to your Lordship, as to a Secretary he cannot be dispensed with, the Entrys of proceedings and preservs. the Records of all Indian Transactions being as necessary as it is troublesome, but I have not included his Sallary it being usually paid out of the Receiver Generals Office of the Provce of N. York at the rate of £100 Ster p ann to wch I generally procured an addition, as no man properly Qualified will undertake that troublesome duty in this Country on Such a Sallary. My Deprs considering their respective dutys, the Expences to which they are liable & that there is no allowance for Travelling charges &c. will find 200 Ster p ann a very Slender provisn for them, & every other Sallary is rated as Low as men can be procured Qualified for their offices. So that I flatter myself your Lordship will find that the Moderate addition I propose wch will make the whole Annl. Expence but £5000 Ster including my own & officers Sallarys, is a very trifling Sum for conducting affairs of Such publick importance. From my sense of the State of Indian affairs I humbly recommend it to your Lordship, and I have only to wish that it may be found sufficient for preservs. peace and order, and promoting those objects of publick concern that depend on the Establishment of proper men, & the pursuit of proper measures in the discharge of the various dutys appertaining to my office.

I have the Honr. to be &c.

Endorsed
To Ld Hillsborough
17 Aug. 1768.

LORD HILLSBOROUGH TO Sr Wm. JOHNSON.

Whitehall 12th October 1768.

Sir,

The experience the King has had of your ability and zeal for His service, in the department of Indian affairs, will always induce His Majesty to give attention to whatever you may think fit to submit upon that subject. His Majesty has therefore fully considered the remarks you make in your letter to me No 2, upon the present state of the service under your direction; and it gives His

Majesty great satisfaction to find, that the arrangements pointed out in my letter of the 15th of April, are, in your opinion, judiciously calculated to answer the object they have in view.

It is not however upon the propriety of the propositions themselves that the advantage of them altogether depends, it is upon the execution of them, and upon the regulations, which the colonies shall think fit to adopt for the management of the commercial part, that we are to rely for those benefits which are intended to be the result of them.

The relieving this kingdom from every expence, that can with safety be avoided, is, in its present state, a consideration of the greatest importance, it is one great object of this plan, and I have it in command from the King in an especial manner to recommend to you the strictest Œconomy in those services, the expence of which is to be defrayed by this Kingdom; and it is His Majesty's pleasure that, after consulting with General Gage, you should make out some certain Estimate of what you think the state of the service in your department may require, to be laid before His Majesty for His consideration, in order to the determining whether any greater sum than that recommended by the Board of Trade, should be finally allowed for this service. In the mean time, and untill you receive the King's further commands, it is His Majesty's pleasure that the annual expence of the service should on no account exceed that sum.

His Majesty observes by General Gage's letters, received at the same time with your's, that you have estimated the expence of running the boundary line at no less a sum than £10,000 Sterling, which, without knowing the ground on which this calculation is made, appears to imply demands on the part of the savages, which cannot but be thought very unreasonable, when it is considered that the settlement of this business has been so long earnestly solicited by them, and that the line proposed does in many places preclude from settlement lands that were before supposed not to be contested by them, and does in others add less to His Majesty's dominion than what themselves proposed in the negotiation with you in 1765.

If however, notwithstanding all the attention His Majesty is

persuaded you will give to Œconomy, in resisting every exorbitant demand, such expence is to be incurred, and the gratifications to the Indians on this occasion are so far to exceed what might reasonably have been hoped for, it becomes highly expedient that the colonies interested in this measure, and whose limits of settlement are extended by it, should be early apprized of what will be required, in order that they may make timely provision in proportion to the benefit they are respectively to receive from it; for it cannot, upon any grounds of reason or justice be expected, that this Kingdom should take upon itself the whole, or indeed any part, of the expence of a measure calculated for the local interests of particular Colonies.

His Majesty entirely approves the continuing the boundary line northward from Owegy, so as to include the province of New York, and thereby render the line perfect and complete; and I am to recommend to you that no time be lost in bringing this negotiation to a conclusion, in the conduct of which it will be necessary that Sir Henry Moore should be consulted, so that there may be a perfect agreement of all parties, by which alone those difficulties may be overcome, which occurred upon this subject in the negotiation of 1765, and which have hitherto made it impossible to give any precise directions from hence.

Having signified to you His Majesty's commands upon all those parts of your letter, upon which you desire instruction, I cannot avoid taking some notice of the observations you make upon the plan for Indian Affairs, prepared by the Lords of Trade in 1764, when I had the honour of a Seat at that Board: But before I make any remarks upon the plan itself as applied to the present state and circumstances of America, you will give me leave to observe to you, that the Lords of Trade did not consider it as a measure ripe for execution, and therefore did not report it to the King; but in order to enable themselves to form a more complete judgement of it, they transmitted it as minutes of their board to yourself and the Governors of the Colonies, for your consideration, and to receive your opinion upon the several propositions it contained: What you say therefore of its having met with His Majesty's approbation of its having been carried into execution, and of the assurances

given that it should be finally established, are circumstances of which I am entirely ignorant.

The propriety and practicability of carrying that plan into execution depended upon the possession of the interior country by posts and establishments, upon the concurrence of the colonies in an opinion of the commercial advantages of it, and upon the creating a fund in those colonies to defray the expence. But since it has been thought advisable to withdraw the troops from and to abandon the posts; since the colonies themselves do not think that a general regulation for commerce consists with their interests, and have each for itself desired to make its own regulations, and since it is become more difficult in the present state of the colonies to create a general fund to defray the expence, I must confess that I do entirely concur in the measures which have been proposed by the Board of Trade, and are the foundation of those instructions which I have it in charge from His Majesty to recommend to your attention, not doubting but that, through your assistance and with your advice, the colonies will be induced to adopt such regulations for the commercial part, as will improve the trade and fix the affection of the savages, and in the end produce all those advantages which you seem to think would have been derived from the execution of the plan suggested by the Board of Trade in 1764.

I am with much Esteem & Regard
Sir
Your Most Obedient
Humble Servant

Sir William Johnson Bart. HILLSBOROUGH.

SECY. POWNALL TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Whitehall 13th. October 1768.

SIR,

Your dispatch to the Earl of Hillsborough numbered 3, was received at this Office yesterday, and immediately communicated by express to his Lordship who is in the country at some distance.

I have his Lordship's directions to acquaint you that it will be impossible for him to write to you upon the subject of this dispatch

before the departure of the Packet for this Month which has been already detained beyond the time; but that he will take the first opportunity of laying it before the King & transmitting to you such commands as he may receive from His Majesty thereupon.

I am with great Regard
Sir,
Your most obed^{t}
humble servant
JOHN POWNALL.

Sir William Johnson.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Fort Stanwix October 23d, 1768.

MY LORD

I was in hopes that about this time I should have been enabled to transmit your Lordship the agreable account of my having setled the boundary Line between Us and the Indians, but a train of unforeseen Accidents, together with a Variety of Obstructions given to it by the Spaniards and French at the Misisipi, and others Lurking amongst the Indians have, as yet, denyed me that pleasure, and rendered it a matter of difficulty sufficient to deterr many from the prosecution of it.

Not Expecting to have been detained here so long, or to have occasion to write to your Lordship before my return I have neither your Letters, nor my own at this place, but I recollect that my long letter N°. 2 was the 20th. July and that I since wrote your Lordship about the beginning of last month.

On the 19th ult°. I arrived at this place having appointed the 20th for the Indians to meet me, The Commissioners from Virginia set out before me, the Governor of New Jersey accompanied me, and I was followed by the Governor of Pennsylvania, The Gov^{r}. of N York thought it unnecessary to send Commissioners as I was to transact the business,—After waiting here sev^{l}. Days during which many Indians came in & Encamped I heard that the Shawanese, Delawares, & Senecas, with many others were still at a Considerable distance, & that sev^{l}. private Affairs & Conferences which they held at the Towns they passed thro,' would retard

them for a much longer time than could have been Expected, by the beginning of this month we had 805 Indians here, but the much greater part & those of the most consequence were still behind, I dispatched Messengers to hurry them, by whom I was informed of the sudden death of a Seneca Chief, and that the Condolances usual on such Occasions would detain them some days more in the Senecas Country which they had then reached, I was much concerned on this occasion by reason of the great Consumption of provisions & the heavy Expences attending the maintenance of those Indians on the Spot whose numbers amounted by the 14th of this Instant to 930, each of whom consumes daily more than Two ordinary men amongst us, & would be extremely dissatisfied if Stinted when convened for business,—but altho' this circumstance alone was very disagreable, from the difficulty of getting provisions, there being none nearer than Albany & very little there, except some Cattle at an Extravagant price I had yet more cause to be uneasy from the certain discovery I had made of the minds of many of the Nations, of the private belts and messages passing from the one to the other, of the purport of their Secret Councils, and of the false Reports & misrepresentations circulating amongst them, As my last and former Letters will shew their disappointment that no plan had been hitherto adopted (as they had been promised) with due regard to the peculiar circumstances of their situation, with proper powers in the Department for the discharge of their sev^{l}. affairs I need not to add more than that it has had a Visible Effect upon them all, and that their Suggestions arising therefrom have a bad tendency, When this is considered together with the errors misconduct & frauds which they must Experience thro' the want of those powers and regulations, the encouragement thereby given to our Natural Enemys and the success of their endeavors to withdraw the Indians from us will appear rather a matter of concern than of surprize, That this is really the case at present I am but too well satisfied. I have for a considerable time past represented, the secret practices & endeavors of both Spaniards & French in the names of their respective Sovereigns to render us Odious to the Indians, to unite them against us and to persuade them to renew hostilities under

the prospect of aid which it is more than probable they would afford them the first occasion that offered, to effect this they avail themselves of every circumstance in the affairs of *America*, of every instance of our ill treatment, & of every uneasiness manifested by the Indians, The Reduction of Officers & Retrenchment of Expences in the Indian Departm^{t} has been already represented by their Agents as Instances of our parsimony, Neglect & Contempt, and the want of any powers for their relief as marks of our Injustice and disregard, The unrestrained conduct & cheats of the Traders have been given, as characteristick proofs of our dishonesty & want of authority, The neglect of sending Missionaries of our Church amongst them, as an Instance of our Irreligion, in short there is nothing within the compass of their knowledge of which they have not made use, thro' the means of Agents of much Influence, supported by Gentle Treatment, and confirmed by handsome presents, All this is carried on with a secrecy which renders it the more dangerous, the public in general are ignorant hereof, & unguarded against them, & thus American affairs are represented as best suits the views of party, or the pursuits of Interest.—It has been admitted & is most certain that the Colonies can neither attend to these matters or correspond in sentiments so as to defeat these designs. All these affairs are properly the Task of a person under his Majestys imediate direction & is it possible, my Lord, that such person can oppose himself to an Enemy so powerfull without proper support & some Assistants, It may appear improbable that the French or Spaniards sho^{d}. act this part, and still more so that they should act by authority; whilst a peace is subsisting between the British Crown & them, but be this as it will, certain it is that not only several known Partizans & many Traders but also some officers of their Troops have actually come into the Indian Country, where they have conducted themselves as is represented, and their Councils have not only greatly retarded the measures we are now taking but threaten this country with farther Calamities.—The Indians who seemed most desirous of a boundary line, are now either indifferent about it, or apprehensive that we have something thereby in View which may be dangerous to their Libertys. The French &

Spaniards have given them a formal invitation, and used every means in their power to draw them to a Genl. Congress at the Misisipi. And I have undoubted authority for assuring your Lordship that had not my Belts and Messages arrived when they did to the Southward, the Chiefs would have complied with the Invitation.

The accots, from all Quarters corroborate, the Indians dissatisfied with us for the reasons I have given, & Intoxicated with the storys and promises of designing Men seem to wait the event of this Congress, as of an affair which is to determine their conduct, and to Expect at this time some final & certain assurances of an attention to be Given to their Affairs, and a Redress to their Grievances, to which the Boundary is foreign being a single Object the advantages of which (If the Colonists should pay due regard to it) cannot be felt by any of the Indn. Nations for some time, and are at best Local, & confined to one Confederacy.

Notwithstanding this disagreeable aspect of affairs, the difficulties I have to encounter, and the want of authority for giving the Inds. a satisfactory assurance on many subjects of their concern, I am determined to persevere, in the Execution of my Orders as well as in every endeavor which shall appear to me most necessary at this Juncture to the best of my Judgment, & the utmost Extent of an Influence which properly supported could I am fully persud. do his Majesty & the public good service & afford me better pretensions to your Lordships friendly regards an honor in the highest Estimation with My Lord

Your Lordships most obliged,

Obedient & faithful hum Servt.

W. J.

P. S. Octr. 25th. This Letter having Lain by till this day for want of Good opportunity I have only to add that our proceedings appear Loaded with fresh difficultys from the belts in the Inds. hands &c, we have only opened the Conference & the Inds. continue coming in, Their No. now here is near 3000.

LORD HILLSBOROUGH TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Whitehall 15th. November 1768.

Sir,

Since the departure of the last Packet, your Letter to me No. 3 has been received, and laid before the King.

The unfriendly and unsettled disposition of the western Indians towards the British Interests and Government, occasioned, as you represent, by the artifices and intrigues of the French and Spaniards, is a matter of a very serious nature in whatever view it is considered, whether in reference to the present inconveniences arising out of the great expense of presents and other gratifications to keep them quiet, or in reference to the consequence that would follow from an open rupture with them.

From the accounts given of this matter by General Gage; and from the assurances he has received from Monsieur Aubry and Don Ulloa, there is great reason to suspect that our own new Subjects are the Authors of all the mischief, and therefore their conduct and proceedings in the Indian Country cannot be too narrowly watched, nor their treachery if detected, too severely punished.

If on the contrary there should notwithstanding the assurances given to General Gage, be any settled plan of seduction of the Indians adopted and attempted by France or Spain, every possible diligence and vigilance should be exerted to trace it to its source, and to verify the information by such facts and evidence as may justify the strongest representation and complaint.

As to the other matters contained in your Letter, and in particular what relates to the allowances for your department, and the continuation of the boundary Line so as to include New York, I have already, in my Letter No. 6, been very explicit thereupon, and I have now nothing further to add.

Inclosed I send you by the Kings command, His Majestys Speech to His Parliament at the opening of the Session on the 8th instant, together with the addresses to the King from both Houses, one of which Addresses passed nemine contradicente, and the other without a division.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Queen was happily

brought to bed of a Princess on Tuesday last, and that both her Majesty and the young Princess are as well as can be desired. I most heartily congratulate you upon this increase of the royal Family; an event that affords the greatest satisfaction to all his Majestys Subjects.

I am Sir
Your Most Obedient
Humble Servant

Sir WILLIAM JOHNSON — HILLSBOROUGH.

SIR Wᴹ. JOHNSON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson Hall November 18th 1768.

MY LORD,

I had the honor to write your Lordship (No 4) from Fort Stanwix Just before the opening the Treaty, wherein I represented the many difficulties in the way to the settlement of the Line, which however I have at length Surmounted and Settled in a manner which will I hope be agreeable to his Majesty for the particulars of which I beg Leave to referr your Lordship to a Copy of my Transactions which I have now the honor to inclose together with a Deed of Cession to his Majesty for the Lands Yielded up to the Crown.

Your Lordship will find that the Six Nations, insisting on their right to the Lands as far South as the Cherokee River have Ceded the Same to his Majesty, and Notwithstanding that the Report of the board of Trade Spoke of Great Kanhawa River as their Southern bounds I found from what passed at sevˡ private Meetings, that I could not deny them the Liberty of asserting their pretensions to the Southward without highly disobliging them, and preventing the Settlement of the rest. From many former enquirys & disputes on these Subjects I never could find that the Cherokees claimed to the Westward of the Great Mountains or North of the River of their Name but that the Six Nations always did Claim thereto, I therefore Judged it for the interest of his Majesty to Acquiesce for these reasons That by their Cession of the Country below the Kanhawa to his Majesty Their pretensions must in future

cease Whereas should the Cherokees now or hereafter under Colour of a Claim farther North be treated with and Surrender it up, It would occasion much Expence and Trouble to obtain the Consent of the Northern Indians, who are a much more formidable people, all which is as I apprehend prevented by the present Cession, which is nevertheless submitted to his Majesty, The next point I have to observe to your Lordship is the Continuation of the Boundary line Northward from Owegy, The necessity of this I formerly remarked, and the Indians insisted on it, it is now Carried to Canada Creek, where it falls into Wood Creek, which last mentionedWater emptys into Oneida Lake, I found it Extremely difficult to get it so far to the Westward from its Vicinity to their own Towns, and indeed the Whole of the Line as it approached them cost me more pains and trouble than can be conceived, whilst at the same time the necessity of Establishing it where Intrusions would be most affecting to them was selfevident, Their Towns & Settlements are therefore secured to their satisfaction hy Extending the Line to the Waters which discharge themselves into Lake Ontario but it is not Continued so as to Close, First, because I found that many of them were for Closing it by running to the Next Patented Lands which would have Limitted the Province of New York in such a Manner as must have produced some Complaints, Secondly, because as the Country North is the property of the *Oneidas & Mohocks* It can at any time hereafter be closed at a very moderate Expence Should his Majesty require it, as I find that the Mohocks are desirous to have it Closed & could be brought to do it Advantagiously on any future occasion,—I beg your Lordship will beleive that in all these matters where I had not particular Instructions I have acted to the best of my judgment for his Majestys Interest, The difficulties I had to Struggle with, by the artifices of the people at the Mississipi, and the doubts and surmises of the Indians themselves thro' the late misconduct of the frontier Inhabitants and the Length of time elapsed since the boundary was first spoken of can only be known hy those who were eye witnesses of it, as the greatest part of the business Transacted at private meetings with the Chiefs where the principal affairs are resolved upon & adjusted could not be

committed to Writing or comprised in any moderate bounds. I have staked my reputation with the Indians that the several Articles they have made shall be observed, without which the Charges attending the Assembling them at this time and all other endeavors would have been Ineffectual, They have at length relied on my assurances and I am confident that the regard paid to them will be the only security for the observance of the Line,— The Indians likewise rely chiefly on his Majestys Power and inclination for the performance of these matters and for their future happiness and security, they have many apprehensions concerning the Colonies which I have endeavored to remove but I find it a difficult task, for they have Experienced how far private interests operate here, are not ignorant that the Colonies are Governed by different Maxims and politicks, and have been often disappointed in matters where they apprehended they deserved redress, are not apt to repose a Confidence a second time where it has been once abused.

The Provisions & other Incidental Expences attends this Treaty were unavoidable from the Number of Indians, & the Length of time it took up, The Amount of the Goods and Cash given on the part of the Crown was the most moderate that could have been offered for so Valuable & Extensive a cession, Upon the whole I flatter myself that this Transaction will be honored with his Majestys Approbation, from a consideration of the difficulties that attended it, & the important advantages to be derived from it if strictly adhered to.

As I am now busied in Giving some necessary belts and Messages to the Shawanese, and some others who have taken this rout back to their Country, and at the same time desirous to communicate by the earliest opportunity an event of such Importances I must for the present defer saying any thing farther on this subject, and with a perfect reliance on your Lordships favorable reception of this pacquet, Beg leave to subscribe myself with all possible respect, My Lord,

Your Lordships most obliged

The R^{t} honble & most faithfull humble serv^{t}.

The Earl of Hillsborough.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

CONCERNING THE LAKE SUPERIOR COPPER MINES.

Johnson-hall, December 20th, 1768.

My Lord,

On my return from Fort Stanwix I had the honor to receive your Lordships of the 13th. August (N°. 5) with the enclosures concerning the Application to his Majesty for a Grant of Copper Mines near Lake Superior directing me to make enquirys concerning the same, to which I shod. have paid all due obedience sooner, hut for the Pacquets & Dispatches I had to make up, and the multiplicity of affairs I had to order and regulate in consequence of the late Treaty.

I now proceed to consider the subject of your Lordship's Letter and the papers therewith transmitted. And first, as to the Ore. I have long since been well assured that there is not only a large Quantity of Copper Ore in the Environs of Lake Superior, but that on trials made on Samples of it, some of which I have seen, it has been found extraordinary good and rich. I likewise about 3 years ago saw an Estimate of the Expenses of taking up, & transporting &c. the most accessible of that Ore, of which I am well assured there are to all appearances entire Rocks; but this Estimate, which I have unluckily mislaid, was, to the best of my Recollection founded on the expectation that it wod. Continue to be obtained with very great ease, and that it could be transported, Refined &c. at rates which from the increased Value of Labour &c. in Canada since the reduction of that Country may now be much doubted, admitting that the Vein of Ore would continue equally rich and accessible. I have likewise understood that the Indians themselves would at a very trifling rate procure large Quantitys of it, to which I may answer that the Indians are a Lazy people, & naturally Enemies to Labour, and therefore it is much to be doubted whether interesting them in it would be attended with advantage, altho' the Indn. of that Country can be satisfied on much more reasonable terms than those who are more accustomed to receive favors from Europeans, particularly the French. I have also heard that some persons in Canada did formerly bring away a good deal of Ore from thence, and that

they lost by it, but whether this was owing to the Expense of bringing it down, or to bad management I can't say. The River Ottawa being obstructed by 42 Portages, small and great, would much retard & Enhance the transportation of so heavy an article, & give place to the carrying it by the Lakes as the most Elligible, notwithstanding the latter are at some seasons very uncertain & the navigation often tedious. The length and severity of the winter at Lake Superior will likewise require consideration both with regard to the provision to be made for those that sho^{d}. remain there & for their Cattle & Beasts of Burthen, and the very low wages of Battoemen & all Labourers in the time of the French when compared with the usual hire at this time, is also a matter that sho^{d}. be attended to.

I come now to consider what effect it might have as to his Majesty's Interests with respect to the Ind^{s}. Touching this, I am of opinion that if the Object in View is deemed worthy the pursuit, It cannot hereafter be prejudicial to his Majesty's Interests with the Indians, provided their consent is first obtained, that the utmost Care is taken to prevent their being wronged or ill-treated by any Concerned, and that no Settlements be undertaken, or Lands cultivated beyond what is barely necessary (& this too with their previous consent) until the times become more favorable, all which may be Effectual prevented by the Residence of an officer of the Indian Department on the part of the Crown, & by such Instructions and Authorities to the Super Intendant, or such other officer of the Crown as is most likely to remove any Cause of Complaint and afford them justice, and for the farther satisfaction of the Ind^{s}. & removing any suspicions they might entertain from the Conduct of any of the Company's Residents or Servants there, That an Appeal might lye before the Super Int^{dt}. or such other Officer as the Crown sho^{d}. direct.

With regard to the next consideration, as to the proper means to Induce their agreement to such Establishm^{ts}. as w^{d}. be necessary for obtain^{g}. the advantages stated to arise from that proposal as I have understood it, the principal advantages that may be Expected depend upon the Value & Importance of good mines rich in Copper, as any advantages to his Majesty's Interests with the

Ind^ns resulting from the proposals must be the effect of time, & will solely depend upon the good Conduct, Civil Treatment, & Strict Integrity of the Company's factors who if they can be expected to concur in so doing will doubtless by degrees acquire the system of the Indians and give them favorable prepossessions of the English, to which the adding some small presents occasionally, or making it in some measure their interest, would greatly contribute: but this must be as yet merely matter of speculation and uncertainty. On the other hand, the neighboring Nations, who are not interested in any advantages which those of Lake Superior may be supposed to enjoy, will probably prejudice them as much as possible against it, & use endeavors from time to time to distress the Company, in which they may be sometimes successfull, for it is most certain that the Jealousy of the Ind^s augments as we encrease, & however they may outwardly appear reconciled to such Settlements They consider every Beginning of ours in a very dangerous Light, & are thereby Led to commit acts of Violence before they allow us sufficient time to manifest, by a series of good treatment, the purity of our Intentions. I Judge it my Duty to remark what *may* happen. At the same time I am of opinion that provided the object is worthy attention, and that the Distance from the Sea, with the other Obstructions and Expences attending it, do not render the plan unprofitable, a Circumstance on which I cannot positively decide, the Ind^s may be reconciled to the Opening & Working those Mines, and that if strict care be taken to do them Justice in the manner I have already proposed, without any attempts to Private Settlements, or insisting upon Charter Rights as conveying property of soil, there is a prospect of its being enjoyed in security; and that to obtain their Consents the Chiefs of those Nat^s interested sho^d be assembled, when the whole sho^d be laid before them without Disguise, or making any promises but such as could and would be fully performed, and that on giving them a present & obtaining their Consent some persons of Interest amongst them sho^d accompany those who are to prosecute the design and carry the plan into execution, the future Success of which must depend upon the manner in which it is conducted, and upon the Temper

not only of those Ind[s] whose property it is, but of many other nations.

I could have wished it were in my power to have more diligently enquired and to have offered more particular remarks regarding this proposal, but when it is known that I have scarcely had a moment's Leisure, from the number and importunitys of Ind[s] since my return last month from the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, I persuade myself I shall be in some measure Excusable sho[d] it appear that I have not been able to give it all the attention that was necessary; and as I was desirous of Complying as soon as possible with his Majesty's orders by offering my thoughts upon the matter, which with the hopes of your Lordship's favorable Indulgence I now humbly submit to his Majesty's consideration.

The R[t] Honble The Earl of Hillsborough.

Endorsed,

"December 23[d] 1768. To the Earl of Hillsborough. N° 6. Concerning the Mines near Lake Superior."

SIR W[M]. JOHNSON TO LT. GOV. COLDEN.

Johnson-hall Jany. 26th 1769.

Dear Sir,

I thank you most kindly for your Letter of the 10[th]. Inst nor ever meant to stand on punctilios with you about a Letter as I must from my sev[l]. avocations often trespass in my Correspondence, and indeed I should have wrote you long since but that ever since my last severe Illness I have been abroad either to try for health, or on publick business, and the Delays at the late Treaty kept me at Fort Stanwix two months—Indeed my remote situation furnishes me with very few topicks except as to Indian matters and the late Treaty, of which you have had an opportunity of hearing, and from which I am scarcely yet disengaged,—In return for your friendly wishes on the entrance of the new Year, I most cordially salute you with my sincere desires that you may pass through it with the full enjoyment of your health, and every other blessing you require.

I am of opinion that the (in some measure) dear bought Experi-

ence I have acquired of Indian affairs may yet be found wanting, and altho' I cannot think so favorably of myself as your friendship may induce you to do, I cannot help agreeing in the opinion of the impracticability of the Trades being conducted in a proper manner on the footing now proposed for reasons which I have little occasion to point out to you, nor is it probable they will ever come into the expence attending such establishments as are from the present state of our Indian connections absolutely Necessary, any more than they are likely to fall upon such prudent & Impartial Regulations as are or shall be wanting to secure the peaceable enjoym^{t}, of that branch of Trade. The referring that matter to the Albany Members, a circumstance which I had not before heard of, is a very unpromising beginning, and without the Gift of prophecy one may naturally draw the conclusion. In short the whole system of Indian politicks is changed Since the reduction of Canada we have now to do with a Vast body of new Allies, (or whatever they may be called) who with the rest View us in a perfect new Light, and if we do not do so by them, and establish one general management for the whole, we may soon feel the consequences, for admitting that those who are to have the direction of the Indian Trade are men of Experience in that way, & Influence amongst the Indians, neither of which can I believe be presumed yet the Independant Views & Interests of particular Colonies or bodies of men, must by frequent clashing defeat the intention of Government, and involves the whole in confusion.—I do not know that I have expressed myself with so much freedom except to yourself for as on the one hand I have no inclination for the additional trouble it occasioned, Some men might attribute my remarks to Interested motives, which I could sufficiently demonstrate is not the case, on the contrary, I am sorry to say that I believe there are men in the World that would in my situation regard the late System with a Malicious pleasure as what must in its final consequences Exalt their own Reputation, and enlarge their Authority, but I thank Heaven I have ever thought my self Love a small sacrifice to the publick.

The business of the late Treaty was attended with many difficulties & obstructions. The Indians were thro' the former delays,

very suspicious of our Views, respecting the boundary, & the difficulties to the Northward, where our Settlements are already so far extended and where so many Tribes are settled is not easily to be conceived. The New England Missionaries who I have good reason to think were very seriously bent to have something favorable to the old Views of Connecticut within the province of Pennsylvania, and who were doubtless eager to get an opportunity for extending into the Indian Country endeavored to dissuade them from establishing the Line in any wise favorable for this province, & memorialled me ag^{t} extending it far Northb, or West, this extraordinary behaviour in opposition to the Orders of the King and the Interests of the Province, deserved to be taken notice of, however I contented myself with pursuing the Task recommended to me & happily effected it as advantageously as could possibly be expected. The Ascertaining this Line so far as it regards this Province by Monuments & Accurate descriptions, is absolutely necessary as well as that Sev^{l}. of the Indian Chiefs should attend upon the occasion, but the Sum of £100 would little more than defray the Expense of provisions for that Service.

I am much obliged to you for the Judicious remarks you make on the affairs of last Session, and I concurr entirely with you in opinion from my Experience of the Views & Interests of the parties. The Schenectady Election is carried again in fav^{r}. of Myndertse the late Member, who as far as I know him seems to be honest & inoffensive. You know we have as yet few or none, of any Talents hereabouts. I know of no new Candidates for the County, If there were, The unusual badness of the roads, & the short notice given by the Sherriff, would render it impracticable to Assemble the freeholders of a county so very extensive,—I wish they may come to a favorable resolution concerning your Losses, & think the persons you attributed them to was the most favorable for the reputation of the Province, which in my humble opinion is bound to make you full Restitution.—I thank God my health has been much mended since my Tour to the sea side, and I am very happy to hear that you enjoy both it & Spirits of both which I very sincerely wish you the continuance, and hoping that I may

long enjoy your friendly & esteemed correspondence I remain with perfect truth & regard D^r Sir, &c.

The Honble L^t Gov^r. Colden.

THE PURCHASERS OF COSBY MANOR TO SIR W^M. JOHNSON.

New York Febuary 8th 1769.

Sir

It having appeared by the Survey of the lands on the North Side of the Mohawk River which M^r. Delancey in the year 1762 purchased of you as Attorney of the Honoub^l M^rs Cosby Since deceased, that there are 3000 acres deficient of the Quantity for which they were Sold; and the amount of the monies for which those lands Stood Mortgaged to Sir Peter Warren, greatly exceeding the Sum imagined to be due thereon; there must in Consequence; be a considerable Ballance due to M^r Delancey, and those concern'd with him in that purchase, By an account Stated we make this Ballance including Interest from the Time of the Purchase, £1507-1-4-and not having it in our Power to recover it Without transmitting a State of the matter, to England, to be laid before M^rs Coshys Executors, of whom alone we apprehend it can be recovered; We beg leave Previously to inclose and Submit the account to your consideration, and if any Error appears therein to desire that you will be pleased to point it out, that we may State the account agreeable to your own Sentiments, which being done, we shall then hope that you will grant us Such a Certificate as the nature of the case requires in order to facilitate the Recovery of the real Ballance you shall think justly due

We are with very great Regard

Sir

Your Most Obedient Humble Serv^ts

Oliver DeLancey

Jas Jauncey

Peter Remsen

To Sir William Johnson Bar^t Gw Banyar

Messr. Oliver Delancey, James Jauncey, Goldb Banyer & Peter Remsen Their Accot. Curt. With Miss Grace Cosby.

Dr.

1762			
Augt 1	To 21000 Acres of Land Bought of Miss Grace Cosby by Power of Attorney to Sir William Johnson for.....	6000	
	To 2000 Acres of Land more Bought of Ditto.....	500	
		6500	
	Ballance over paid Miss Grace Cosby by Messr. Oliver Delancey. James Jauncey. Goldb. Banyer & Peter Remsen	1150—8—9½	
			£7650—8—9½

Cr.

1762			
Augt 1	By Cash paid Miss: Cosby	4000	
	By Cash paid to the Indians by Peter Remsen by an Agreement with Sir Willm Johnson.....	102—16—4½	
	By a Defeciency in the 21000 Acres of land being 3000 Acres at 5s 8½ Curry. p Acre	856—5	
	By Cash paid for the Quit Rents due on 18000 Acres of Land from 1st Janry. 1734 till 1st. Augt 1762 Being 28 years & 7 months at 29s 2d.....	750—6—3	
	By Cash paid for the Quit Rents due on 2000 Acres of Land from 1st Augut. 1735 to 1st Augt. 1762 Being 27 years at 29s 2	78—15—0	
Augt 1	By Cash paid for a Mortgage due to Sir Peter Warren ..... Str. £662—3—0		
	Interest on the Above Mortgage for 11 years & 3 months 5 p et..... 372—9—4		
	Str. 1034-12—4		
	Advance a 80 p cent " 827-13-10		
		1862—6—2	
			£7650—8—9½
1762			
Augt 1	Ballance over paid Miss Grace Cosby By Mess Oliver Delancey. James Jauncy. Gold Banyar & Peter Remsen.....	1150—8—9	
	Interest due from Augut 1st 1762 to Octob. 15th 1768 is 6 years 2 months & 14 Days a 5 p cent.....	356—12—7	
			£1507—1—4

SIR W^M. JOHNSON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson-hall Feby 15th. 1769.

My Lord,

Since my last of Dec^r 23^d. N^o. 6, I have had the honor to receive your Lordships Letters N^o. 6, in answer to mine N^o. 2, containing his Majesties Commands that I should make out some certain estimate of what I thought the Department might require in order to the determining whether any greater Sum should be allowed than that recommended by the board of Trade, and that in the mean time the Annual Expence should not Exceed that Sum,—The first is already done as I long since transmitted a short Estimate for that purpose to Gen^l Gage who informs me that the same is now before his Majesty, The second is in part and will very soon be entirely complied with by the Total removal of the Commissaries and all other officers of the Department at the out posts & Frontiers—but as on the first receipt of the Plan for the reform It was Judged most adviseable by the General and myself that the Provinces should have some little time to consider in what manner they should carry that part relating to Trade into Execution as the Withdrawing those officers abruptly without any to supply their places would beyond all doubt have proved of very ill Consequence, it was not till the rec^t of your Lordships Letter of the 12^th. Oct^r. that we could withdraw them, and some must of necessity remain until the Lakes and Rivers are open; I am Extremely happy to find that those Remarks which I humbly offered on the subject of the reform have been honored with his Majestys attention—It would much Exceed the bounds of a Letter to enter minutely into so multifarious a subject, or to point out the various arguments that might be brought in proof of the Weight of any Remarks, Whatever I have presumed to offer in that way was perfectly disinterested & arose from a conviction of their necessity. The arrangemt^s. pointed out in your Lordships Letter of April last, were in my opinion judiciously calculated to answer their object which to me appeared to be the relieving the Kingdom from a Large Expence by transferring the management of Trade to the sev^l. Colonies on a supposition that these Colonies would do every thing necessary therein, but if my Experience in these

matters here, joyned to my opportunitys of knowing the State of Indian affairs at this time gave me reason to apprehend that the wise measures of Government were liable to be frustrated, or would not be carried on so as to answer their Good intentions, or the Publick Security I thought it my duty to offer my thoughts to avoid a charge of remissness in a matter of so much moment.

My Lord, I would willingly avoid any reflection on the people here, especially those amongst them whose Errors may be imputed to ignorance of the consequence & importance of a subject laid before them but when your Lordship considers the Characters disposition and practice of those who grant money for publick service in Ameriea it will not appear new or Extraordinary to suppose that they will not see the necessity of being at any expence adequate to the importance of the subject I could have recourse to undoubted authorities to prove their Extreme parsimony & backwardness, on the most alarming occasions, when their all was at stake, but I persuade myself that enough of this is known, to Justify my apprehensions concerning their Conduct, in matters which appear of less consequence, on the subject of which they are in general totally ignorant, and will of course judge the necessary (or perhaps any) Expence as needless, it is my duty to represent this as it will in its Consequences affect the Crown,—I gave Sr H Moore a Sketch of my Regulations for the Trade & the last Instructions to my officers, who laid it before his Assembly, and they have as I am since informed, committed it to the Management of the Albany Representatives, I Likewise conversed on the Subject with the Govrs. of New Jersey & Pennsylvania, and from all that I can hear, there is little prospect that the Assemblys will do what may have been Expected from them on this subject, Thus my Lord it stands at present, Whatever Resolutions they may take I shall do all in my power to second, and promote them but I found that the dutys expected from the Colonies are so complicated with many others, and the Execution of them so uncertain that I fully persuade myself your Lordship will pardon me for the Liberty I have taken in declaring my thoughts as to the Event,—If the duty of Commissaries could be dispensed with until the provinces make some provision for officers

of that kind, The Smiths & Interpreters appear always wanting & the Interests of the Crown require that the Latter in particular should be under the direction of its own officers.

Any Apology for the Liberty I have taken in these matters will be needless as I rely entirely on your Lordships indulgence to the Motives of Duty & Fidelity which have produced them.

As to the Boundary, and purchase from the Indians, as I lost no time in Calling together the sev^{l} Nations necessary after the rec^{t} of my orders, It was not in my power to Act otherwise than I did as from all the Intelligence I could procure It was deemed the Intention of the Crown to purchase the soil in all the Royal Governments, had it been otherwise I believe it would have appeared, that the Adjustment of the Quotas of the respective Colonies with their Local Views and Interests if they became the purchasers, would have greatly retarded the proceeding, and possibly Rendered the Congress abortive which must have greatly incensed the Ind^{s}. who were assembled from a great Distance for that purpose.—The Ind^{s}. did for the most part desire that a Line sho^{d}. be settled to which the prospect of a Large present was no inconsiderable motive, but as I observed in a former Letter, the Length of time from its being first proposed till the final orders for its Settlement, created so many doubts ams^{t} them & gave such opportunitys to Evil Minded persons to misrepresent it that the Ind^{s}. were very far from being unanimous upon it and a variety of difficulties arose on which occasion I did the best I could for the Interests of the Crown, and I persuade myself that on due Consideration of these difficulties, and of the Value & great Extent of the cession beyond w^{t}. had been ever claimed by us in Right of purchase, it will appear to be a very reasonable consideration and in order that the Crown might be Reimbursed give me Leave to suggest to your Lordship, That an Instruction to the Gov^{rs}. of the Royal Colonies directing that all future Grants within such cession be Liable to a fine, Suppose £10 Ster. for each Thousand Acres, over & besides fees & Quit rent, (which Sum, is about the usual Rate of the Ind^{n}, purchase and will on a Million of Acres produce £10,000. Ster) That in such case, the Crown will be very soon reimbursed without reckoning the annually accruing

from the Grants.—This is humbly offered in case his Majesty should not demand a Reimbursement from each Province of its particular Quota,—and the private Grantees can have no reason to complain as the terms I have suggested, are full as moderate as Indian purchases have been for some years past.

I am Glad that his Majesty is pleased to approve the Continuing the Boundary line so as to include the Province of N York, as I could not receive his commands in suffi'ct time & as I found that the Ind^{s}. more immediately affected by it were for continuing it in a manner I looked upon to be very disadvantageous. I thought it best to Stop at the Mouth of Canada Creek till I received the Kings Commands, which may be carried into Execution, on which occasion I shall Consult Sir Henry Moore,

Since the rec^{t} of the plan prepared by the Lords of Trade I did conceive from some Letters I had the honor to receive that either that plan, or something similiar thereto would have been adopted, which I communicated to the Ind^{s}. as Information which must prove highly satisfactory to them, as they consider the Interposition, & management of their Affairs by the imediate servants of the Crown as best calculated for their happiness & Interests from the Very high Opinion they entertain of his Majesty which I thought it my duty always to promote. It was therefore natural for them to found their expectations on such a plan as seemed best for their Interests, this was all that was meant by the Observation in my former Letter In order to Shew as I thought it my duty to do that the hopes & desires of the Ind^{s}. were founded on an Establishm^{t}. under the immediate direction of his Majestys Servants, not as any remark of mine on a reform, which is the best calculated for relieving the Kingdom of a heavy hurthen. As the present plan seems Calculated for the purposes, & from the Circumstaoces mentioned in your Lordships Letter, It is my Duty & Inclination, & it shall be my particular study to recomend it in the most favorable Light to the Ind^{s}. & to promote the Execution of it to the utmost of my power.

The reasonableness & necessity of the Small add^{l}. Expence I have proposed will I presume appear evident for the enabling me to execute the sev^{l}. duties which fall under my Superintendency

which I shall discharge to the utmost extent of my power & the fund allowed, as becomes a Good Subject & your Lordships &ca.

The Rt. Honble

The Earl of Hillsborough.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson-hall Feby 25th. 1769.

My Lord,

In my last which was wrote a few days past I had the honor to answer your Lordships Letter (N° 6) and now have that of Novr last (N° 7) with inclosures which I did not receive till a few days since.

The Representations in my Letter N° 3 to which your Lordships last is in answer, and which regarded the Intrigues & Practises of the French and Spaniards with its effects upon the Indians I have always thought a matter of the most Serious consequence and have studied to detect as well as to frustrate to the utmost of my power, and I shall endeavor as far as is in my power to obtain such Evidence of Facts and other Information as may be necessary, but your Lordship is doubtless Sensible that such an enquiry must be involved in many difficulties as the information of Indians may not be admitted as sufficient proof and those who intrigue with them are at such a distance and Act with So much Caution that few, (if any) White men have had occular demonstration of it, notwithstanding the Variety of Corresponding Accounts and other Circumstances leave little reason to doubt the fact.

It may be that these proceedings are not by Authority of the French or Spanish Courts it is likewise probable that they may be in some circumstances exaggerated, but the effect is unluckily the same, as the Indians believe that they are all by Authority of these Crowns, and the large presents they have from time to time received, farther confirm them in the Opinion that they don't come from private Adventurers There are a Number of Renegado french and Canadians, who reside about the Misisipi & the Western Lakes, many of whom dare not make their appearance in any of the Colonies These Men are ready to undertake any thing, and find an Advantage in every Rupture, and as it is agreable both to their

Interest and inclination to disturb the Tranquillity of the British Government, they would be guilty of so doing without any Authority how much more if connived at or perhaps countenanced by France or Spain, which My Lord is far from being improbable if either of these Courts, have a War in View, in that case the incursions of the Indians would prove of infinite use to them, as it would not only prove the ruin of our frontiers and Trade, and give a Check to Privateering from hence, but involve us in a heavy Expence, and draw part of our attention to the back Country, even Should we Suppose that the Canadians would all remain faithfull to their Allegiance, or that the Enemy could not Land Troops in any part of the Continent.—As to any Assurances given by French or Spanish Governors in America, experience & their Conduct previous to the Two last Wars make me very donbtfull of them, as they gave the same Assurances at those periods whilst they acted the likepart, and tho' their disavowal of such Seductive practises prevailed over all the Intelligence given of them, yet, the Event justified the Information, every Ind^{n} War is of some Advantage to those who would rival us in Trade and Stops the Sale of the British Manufactures, but in case of a Rupture With the Crowns I have mentioned, as a Revolt of the Ind^{s} would then be of the greatest importance to them, it is their interest to render the Indians during a peace dissatisfied with our Government, and to continue to seduce them till they have occasion for their services, to counteract them in time is our business but this cannot be Effectually done without some Expence and employing sev^{l} persons of integrity influence and Capacity in the Indian Country, or at the outposts.

I humbly offer my most dutifull regards for the Kings Speech, and the addresses which I had the honor to receive, the firmness of the former, and the Unanimity expressed in the latter afforded me high satisfaction and gave me reason to hope that the unhappy disputes, excited by some Turbulent Zealots in this Country will be speedily terminated in a manner consistent with the honor of the Crown and the true happiness of the people.

It gave me infinite pleasure to hear from your Lordsbip that her Majesty was happily brought to bed of a Princess. I beg leave

most sincerely to Congratulate your Lordship upon an Event which must add to his Majestys Domestic felicity and that of all his faithful subjects.

SIR W^M. JOHNSON TO THE PURCHASERS OF COSBY MANOR.

Johnson Hall Feby 25th. 1769.

GENTLEMEN

I am favored with your Letter of the S^th Instant concerning the Lands you purchased of me as attorney to the late Mrs. Cosby.

As I some time ago wrote M^r Commissioner Jefferies (from whome and M^r Montague I have received a fresh power of Attorney) and desired that he would give me particular Instructions forthwith, concerning the Deficiency Mortgage & other matters I cannot be as explicit as I could wish until the receipt of his Answer which I may shortly expect;—In the mean time give me Leave to observe that on Exam^g the Acco^t. of Fees for that patent which with other papers were lately transmitted to me I find that the North Tract which you purchased was made to contain 20,000 Acres, & that on the South Side 22,000, and I am the readier induced to think it may yet be found so, as I know that your Surveyor at the time he run the Lines was but a beginner in that business, and has since been faulted by the Surveyor General for some errors of that nature, from this and the former circumstances I should think that a resurvey would be necessary, Indeed I formerly understood that both Tracts were equal in quantity, however I hope all these matters will be Settled in a Satisfactory manner and that I shall be enabled to write you soon thereon in consequence of my Letter to the Gentlemen who are the late Mrs Cosbys Executors.

Mess^rs DeLancey, Jauncey, Banyar & Remsen.

HON. OL. DELANCEY TO SIR W^M. JOHNSON.

New York ye 26 Feby 1769

DEAR SIR

By the Dec^m. Packett that arrived Last Thursday I received a Letter from Lady Warren Dated y^e 4^th December of which the

following is an Extract that Relates to you (viz) I am supeand by Abraham Sterling who maryed a Sister of Sr Wm Johnsons to make Him pay the Legacy His uncle left them but as there does not appear to be any thing due by His Account I dont know how this affair is to End These People give me a great Deal of trouble he certainly was in His Uncles debt he ought to Rectify this affair that I may not be Perplexed with these People They come me as Executrix & say I ought to see they have Justice done them they have put me in the Court of Chancery I acquainted them long ago that Sr William had made out an account that he did not owe any thing but they say very Justly that Sr Peter Warren would not have Left them what was due from Sr William unless he had been in His Debt and indeed I am of their opinion in that Respect I must advise with a Lawyer about it as I am supœnad to appear upon penalty)

by the above Extract youl see that Lady Warren is made very uneasy by your Relations on Act of the Supposed Demand on you I hope youl write fully on this matter that I may send a copy of your Letter to Her that she may be able to satisfy the Claimants and free Her self from the uneasiness she Labours under from Mr Sterlings solicitations I have nothing to add but that I always am Dr Sr.

Your most Obed Humble Sert

OLIVER DELANCEY.

To the Honbl Sr William Johnson Bart
at Johnson Hall Albany

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO OL. DELANCEY.

Johnson-hall March 20th 1759.

DEAR SIR,

I have have had the favor of your Letter of the 26th ulto concerning Abraham Sterlings having Subpœnaed Lady Warren on my account. As to her being at any trouble with regard to any other of my Relations, there certainly is no such thing as they are all too sensible of my own great disappointment from the disposition my Uncle Last made of his fortune,— Gentlemen still

living can evidence from his own repeated declarations what he had taught me & indeed what I had reason to expect, as well as Sundry Testimonials under his hand in my posession.— but all this is foreign to the subject Sir Peter Warren most certainly & most assuredly died Considerably in my debt & nothing but a regard to delicacy & connection has hitherto prevented me from Demanding it. I believe every body must allow that the Inspection of his Accot against me alone can not determine such a matter, mine against him has already been before Gentlemen of reputation & Character, his own friends, & one of them is still Living. I am ready to prove it on Oath, as well as to Shew that many considerable Articles have not been charged by me which would have made the ballance still more in my favor.

According to the Extract you favored me with Lady Warren speaking as I take it of my Relations, used the Word (They) as if it was a general complaint of them all, or at least of more than one, I wish I knew what I am to understand by it because (They) write me directly the Contrary as for Sterling I have not so much as heard of him till very lately, and look upon it that his desperate fortune may drive him to any thing.— Should any other of my Connections attempt to follow his Example a Circumstance I do not believe (having evidence to the contrary in my hands,) I should be glad they were pointed out to me.

I beg you may assure Lady Warren that I esteem her too much to wish to occasion her any perplexity, & hope I may not be reduced to that necessity, and I have that respect for my Uncles reputation & memory to suppose that coolly he would never have disappointed his Relations by so Extraordinary a Legacy, but the Circumstances & manner of his death will sufficiently Justify me in supposing that he did not then advert to the nature of his Accot with me & only thought of his own against me without regard to mine against him otherwise I cannot account for his acting so Contrary to his repeated declaration in my favor, and the constant assurances I had ever since he persuaded me over to this country of sharing a part of his very large fortune, which I might have done without any sensible prejudice to the rest of his family, My Esteem for his memory induce me to accot in this manner for his Last

Will, as I really think I have been the greatest Loser by it, If a man may be said to Lose that which he was not actually possessed of.— I imagine that a thorough knowledge of the affair will free Lady Warren from future Trouble with Sterling, & me from the necessity of taking measures which regard for Sir Peters memory & connections would induce me to avoid unless compelled of necessity to do myself Justice.— Be assured that I am always

Dear Sir, &ca.

The Honble Oliver DeLancey Esqr.

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO Lt GOV. COLDEN.

Johnson-hall April 4th 1769.

Dear Sir

I thank you very kindly for your Favor of 26th Febry, and for Your thoughts on the Subjects of my former Letter.—As to the Affairs of my Department, (as you Justly observe) time will shew how far the Change with regard to that part concerning the Indian Trade will answer the Intention, It can be no Loss to me as the attention to that added to my trouble, without the least private advantage. I wish the publick may find it as Little Loss to them.

Tho' Patriotism is the pretext on most such occasions I look upon it as you do that the late Contest was really of another nature, but in this Patriotic Age, no point can be carried under any other Colours, it is a Charm with which the populace have been often led to Measures highly dangerous & Injurious to their true Interests & it will always be the Case in free Governments—I know the principles upon which the party you Mention have acted, & I believe always will act,—I fancy they have got a Check already and probably will meet with more & I believe however favorably the Gentleman you Speak of may have represented them, they will not long find their Account in it.—The Resolves of the Lords are Warm, but we must wait a little longer I apprehend before we can Judge of the Event.

I thank you for your Opinion concerning the Erecting my Estate into a Manor, & presume it may not Succeed for the reasons you Mention, I shod have thought so from the beginning but that I saw within this Province Manors erected so long after the Abrogation

of the feudal Tenures, and Imagined that mine might be so to with such priviledges as they have, for the rest I shall think of it and doubt not of the friendship or Assistance of your Son & Mr Banyar on the occasion.—

Whenever it is agreable to you I shall be very Glad to hear from you & shall alwaya Cultivate your friend by Correspondence by writing you any thing that may be of the least use or amusement to you, & Sincerely wish you the Continuance of your health Being with great Truth Dr Sir

Your faithfull friend
& very humble Servt

The Honble Lt Govr Colden.

LORD HILLSBOROUGH TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Duplicate. Whitehall, May 13. 1769.

Sir,

Since my letters to you of the 4th of January and 24th of March last No 8 and 9, the Lords of Trade have made their Report to His Majesty upon the proceedings of the Superintendants for Indian Affairs, in settling a final Boundary Line between His Majesty's Colonies and the Indian Country.

This Report has been referred by the King's command to the consideration of such of His Servants, upon whose advice His Majesty relies in matters of the greatest importance; and I am thereupon to signify to you, that if you have not been able, in consequence of my letter of the 4th of January last No 8, to induce the Six Nations and their Allies to except out of the cession to His Majesty the lands lying South of the Ohio below the Kanawa, upon the ground and argument suggested in that letter, or if you shall be of opinion that insisting upon such an alteration will have the effect to excite Jealousy and Discontent; in that case His Majesty, rather than risk the defeating the important object of establishing a final Boundary Line, will upon your Report of this matter, give the necessary directions for the confirmation of it as agreed upon at Fort Stanwix: It is not however His Majesty's

intention, that the settlements of His Subjects should be carried beyond the Boundary of Virginia, as proposed to be fixed near the Kanawa River.

As to the Grant of Land made to the Indian Traders and to Mr Croghan, it is His Majesty's pleasure that you should acquaint the Indians, that His Majesty does not think fit at present to confirm those Grants, reserving that matter for further consideration, when those persons shall make application to His Majesty thereupon and when the nature, extent, and situation of the Grants themselves, and the foundation on which they have been solicited shall be further explained.

With regard to what appears, in the proceeding at the Congress, of the wishes of the Indians to have their commercial as well as their political concerns managed in the manner suggested in the Plan of 1764, I have already so fully explained to you the Reason and Necessity for departing from that Plan, that I have only in command from the King to desire that you will not fail in your endeavour to represent this matter in such a light to the Indians, as to convince them that His Majesty adopted the Plan at present recommended for regulating the Trade by Laws of the Colonies, not merely upon what was suggested by those Colonies, but upon full consideration of what was represented to be most desireable for the Interests of the Indians themselves, in respect to their commerce with His Majesty's Subjects, the improvement and extension of which for the benefit of the Indians will ever be an object of the King's Attention and Regard.

I have only to add that I have received and laid before the King your Letters N° 7 and 8, but have not any commands from His Majesty to signify to you thereupon. I am,

Sir,

Your Most Obedient

Humble Servant

HILLSBOROUGH.

Sir William Johnson Bar^{t}

SIR Wᴹ. JOHNSON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson Hall June 24th 1769.

My Lord

Since my last of the 25th Feby I have had the honor to receive your Lordships Letter of the 4th Janʸ. in consequence of which I shall endeavor to execute his Majestys Commands respecting the Surrender of the additional Cession in the best manner possible So as to Shew the Indians, that the Same is Solely declined from the regard his Majesty has for them, and his tenderness for their posterity. I make no doubt of its being readily accepted by them, and am only concerned Least the Virginians especially the frontier Inhabitants should take possession of and begin Settlements on those Lands, If this is done after the Indians are informed that his Majesty declines them, it will create very Strange Suspicions amongst them & doubtless produce ill consequences, I ought to observe this to your Lordship because I have been well assured by Gentlemen from that Country that the frontier people who have a great desire for these Valuable Lands would at all events make Settlements there, and as it is most certain & that there are Sevˡ. recent instances of the weakness of Civil Authority & the little regard paid to it by these people together with the disinclination of many persons of consequence to promote Such Settlements & in that I Saw a Deed in the hands of the Virginia Commissioners for great part of these Lands which they assured me had formerly met with Encouragemᵗ. from his Late Majesty & the then Ministry of which numbers were determined to avail themselves forthwith, it did not a little Contribute to induce me to accept of the Cession of that Country to prevent the general ill consequences which must attend the establishment of Such Settlements without the Indians consent, as judging it best to take that opportunity for enabling his Majesty to accept or reject it as he might think necessary;—

At this distance as it is often impracticable to wait for particular Instructions in many occurring cases So it is as impossible to forsee every event, & of course Instructions cannot be expected in every circumstance, his Majestys Indulgence has therefore often left it in the power of his Servants to do many things for the good of the Service till his Royal pleasure is more fully Signified in the

premises, I observed in a former letter that the Minutes of private Conferences with the chiefs where the principal matters are first resolved on, were by much too Voluminous to be ever transmitted, it would there appear, that the Indians insisted in Such Warm Terms on the justice of their Claim to the Cherokee River that I was necessitated either to disoblige them in a high degree or to observe to them that the Southeren Indians made Some pretensions to the Lands in Question, besides this & the designs of the frontier people with the Virginia Claim before mentioned I did humbly conceive it to be the desire of Government to get as extensive a Cession as was practicable, & altho In the Letters I had the honor to receive, mention was made of the Kanhawa River to prevent a dispute with the Cherokees &c, Yet as I had always understood & had myself actually heard the Cherokees above 20 years ago acknowledge, that the River of their name was the Extent of their pretensions, as I found it was so understood by the Colony of Virginia, & as the Northern Indians would not be Satisfied till this their claim was mentioned, I acted to the best of my Judgment under all the circumstances in accepting of the Cession to be Submitted to his Majesty, for admitting the Cherokees do claim to the Northward a circumstance which is quite new & wch I have reason to believe they would not avow before the Northern Inds Yet as the latter are more powerfull more Jealous more Warlike & capable of doing us infinitely more mischief than the former, I then thought the complying with the claims of the Northern Confederacy a measure of the least dangerous tendency, and I flatter myself that his Majesty will for all these reasons honor me with his Indulgence in believing that I acted as in my Judgment appeared best for the Service.

I have already observed that I shall forthwith execute the orders transmitted in your Lordships last Letter, in the best manner I can as I shall every other part of my Duty particularly endeavouring to discover the designs of all Secret Enemies who by their Machinations threaten us with danger, among other Instances of wch I find from the examination of a man who is lately returned from the Misisipi & well acquainted with several of their proceedings that Indians arrived last January at the place where he

wintered, who brought belts from the French Settlements, which were imediately forwarded thro the nations to the Lakes, the purport of which tho' kept very private was to promote a union for the Execution of some plan, & that those Messengers made particular inquiry concerning the strength & number of men at the Outposts There has likewise been an alarm at Detroit which put a stop to the Traders going to the Westward for some time & occasioned the Inhabitants to fortify themselves, this seems to have arisen from the claim the Indians have to the possessions of sundry French Inhabitants at that place but tho' their apprehensions are at present somewhat abated, there is good reason to think they are far from being over, from the concurring accots from all Quarters amongst which I have just received Information from Detroit communicated by Huron Andrew an Indian of good sense, much respected for his attachment & Services to us, That Monsr Vercher formerly a french officer who was Trading last Winter at Sandusky on Lake Erie without Leave had distributed two Belts with 2 Kegs of Rum amongst the Hurons desiring them to retain their Courage for that they would soon see their Old French father when they wd. have occasion for it,—These things are so common, that the best disposed Inds. become poisoned with their principles & all this arises from the want of the proper Regulations for Trade, & the pernicious practice of permitting the worst sort of men, to go where they please into the Indian Country—The state of things here induces me to think that my going into the 6 Nation Country may be of some service, I shall therefore set out imediately and at my return which I expect will be within a few Weeks shall communicate any material Intelligence which I may have recd.

I am with the utmost respect, My Lord &c.

The Rt. Honble the Earl of Hillsborough.

Endorsed

June 24th 1769

To the Earl of Hillsborough.

Your Lordships last letter acquainting me that my proceed*. were still before the Lords of Trade, is just come to hand.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson Hall Augt 20th 1759

My Lord,

On my way from the Country of the Senecas, whither in my Letter of the 24th June (N° 9) I informed your Lordship I was then destined, I had the honour to receive your Lordship's of the 13th May (N° 10) and I berewith inclose a seperate Letter on the Issue of my Journey and proceedings, humbly requesting that your Lordship will so far indulge me as to allow the Subject of this to be a farther Explanation of the Transactions at the Fort Stanwix Treaty which from what I have heard seems necessary for the Justification of my Conduct. I even persuade myself that under these Circumstances Your Lordship will rather approve than condemn me for endeavoring (as every Man of Honour and Integrity ought) to remove any the least misinformation on that head and to set the whole in as clear a light as the bounds of a Letter will admit of; and I have some hopes that in so doing your Lordship will be still farther enabled to judge of the propriety of future measures respecting the Objects of that Treaty; and tho' I may be obliged in some places to Extract the substance of former Letters, yet I hope the placing the whole in one View will attone for it.

In order to this, permit me to remind your Lordship, That in former Letters I shewed that between the first mention of a Boundary Line (which was soon heard of throughout the Colonies) and my receiving orders for concluding it, so much time had elapsed as gave our Enemys opportunity to misrepresent our Intentions to the Indians, so that after procuring and Transporting a large valuable present to the place appointed for the Congress I found the Indians' sentiments so much altered as to render the success of my negociations very doubtfull, Under the disadvantageous Circumstances I was obliged to act as the Exigency of affairs required, and the apprehension of being obliged in some measure to deviate from my Instructions gave me great uneasiness. My health, already reduced to a very low state from severe fatigue in his Majesty's service, was on this occasion rendered much worse by being obliged to sit whole nights generally in the open woods in private Conferences with the leading men. As here the princi-

pal matters are first agitated, and the sentiments of the rest best known, I found that their jealousy was not to be removed but by permitting them to make mention of their claim extending to the Cherokee River. At this time I had suggested nothing to them on that subject, but as from the Circumstances of time, & place, the greatest part of the Transactions at these private Conferences can never be committed to writing & if they were their enormous bulk would render them unfit to be transmitted. These Conversations and previous Transactions did not make their appearance in the Copy I transmitted, which according to the Custom hitherto observed contained only the public Treaty, & therefore it might have been imagined that this was of my first suggesting whereas I was obliged to admit the mention of their Claim thro' necessity in consequence of what had passed, & as that was the case I coᵈ not I am certain have given them a more favorable Idea of his Majesty's goodness than his declining so fine a Tract to remove the possibility of Dispute, rather than from a Doubt of their Title & I have since repeatedly found that this was highly pleasing to them, but as they came with fixed resolutions on that head, which I have already observed, & as I coᵈ not put off, or wait the farther Sense of Govᵗ thereon, without Consequences for which I could never make attonement I was compelled to act as I did & I thought my Conduct farther justified on the following principles. First, That in transactions with such a people at such a distance from Court, some Latitude was often given to his Majesty's servants, & that the same was never more necessary than on that occasion. Second, That my orders on that head seemed to be founded on a belief that the Cherokees Claimed a right to that Country, If this could be made to appear otherwise, of which I was certain, it removed that objection.—Third, That the Inhabitants of Virginia laid Claims thereto in virtue of old purchases some of which had been formerly countenanced by the Crown, & that the back Inhabitants of that colony, who are a very encreasing & enterprising people, had a strong desire to establish themselves in that country, had already made many advances thereto, & in case the Indians had not ceded it would soon begin Settlements thereon, which would certainly be productive of a War.—At the same time I was but

too sensible of the Inefficacy of any measures of the Colony to prevent such Settlements, and of the Interest that many persons of consequence had in wishing them to be extended. Fourth, That the removing the claim of the Northern Confederacy by a Cession to his Majesty at a time when they were so much disposed for it would be gaining a great point, the only means of carrying on the Treaty, and the least productive of any ill consequences. When I considered all these points, & that whatever might have of late been said of the pretensions of the Cherokees, the North^{n} Confederacy were more powerful & more inclined to dispute, and their dispute of more dangerous consequence, I could no longer hesitate as to the part I had to act, and I fully persuade myself that on due consideration of the premises, the motives from which I acted will appear strongly in Justification of my measures.

For the rest I have only to say, that besides some private sales ratified by the Governor, and made according to the usual mode, with which I had nothing to do, there were two Grants or Indian Deeds against which I was not aware any objection would be made. The one to M^{r} Croghan was only a Confirmation of Two former Grants which the Indians particularly desired to make, and believe they did with^{t} any influence; I am certain it was with^{t} mine; and which as he told me he took for the satisfaction of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, in order to the obtaining a Grant in the usual way, he farther assuring me that he had laid his old pretensions before your Lordship. The other Grant was to the Traders who suffered losses in the Indian War of 1763. It was made an Article of the peace with them afterwards, and was judged a very prudent measure by obtaining from them a Retribution in the only way in their power, and thereby furnishing a precedent that might be of use hereafter sho^{d} they Commit Depredations, It was well known to Government and approved of, and was mentioned to me in the Lords of Trades plan, and Chearfully agreed to by the Indians who were disposed to give the sufferers a Greater Extent of Land than is in the Grant, had I not interposed, thro' an apprehension that there were not wanting Malicious persons who thro' Envy or Illnature might take occasion to lessen the importance of the Transactions at that Treaty by remarks on the Extent of a private Grant, tho' such Grant could not prove any loss to the Crown, as

it must be subject to the same Quit-rent of any other, & tho' it was an act of Justice and policy and did not reach within 100 miles of the Great Kanhawa. Some of the Indians thro' principle, & all of them from an Inclination to shew their regard to Treatys, made particular mention of these Grants in their Speeches recommending them to his Majesty, as they did every thing that seemed necessary to their Interest, & this I can safely assure y^r^ Lordship they did of their own meer motion. They observed to me that from what they knew of the present price of Lands here they were sensible they could not receive the 10^th^ part of the Value of the Cession, that therefore they had the strongest reliance on his Majestys attention to their humble requests. I have upon all occasions given as nearly as possible the Literal sense of the Indians as delivered in their speeches, but in this case I softened them, without deviating from their meaning, because I found them rather more animated than they often are, or than I desired; and altho' this could not surprise any man acquainted with the particular mode of Expression of that Confederacy in matters of much moment, I was aware that it might be liable to misconstruction unless due allowance be made for them as Savages who have the most extravagant notions of Freedom, property, and independence, and who cannot as yet be persuaded to give up their hopes and expectations from the Crown; and any person who well understands and impartially represents them must admit that in all Such Treatys, they endeavour to maintain their own importance by the most forcible expressions, to which I may with truth add that as their words for fear of offence have been often Glossed over before they were committed to Writing by many others, I was the first that in the most critical periods took upon me to check them in their Sallys of that nature, whilst at the same time I took care so to conduct myself as to point out their error without driving them to Extremitys. I know there are too many people within these few years past that either think it necessary to their Importance, to the Interests of their party, or to the Gratification of private resentment, to affect a knowledge of Indian Affairs, however ridiculous or partial their reports might be rendered by any competent judge, as their representations cannot be fully known, they are not easily refuted at 3000 miles distance. There is scarcely one other

subject where a man of sense and observation who has been on the spot cannot afford many remarks that may be of use. But these qualifications, without many others, can only mislead in Indian affairs, to speak candidly. It is not during the period of a Governor's residence at an American Capital, of a Commandant at an Outpost, or of a Traveller in the Country, that this can be gained. It is only to be acquired by a long residence amongst them, a daily intercourse with them, and a desire of information in these matters Superseding all other considerations. That this is not the Case of any of those orders of men can be easily shewn, & consequently they are not sufficient judges. But as this would lead me further than (I still flatter myself) there is occasion, I shall only assure your Lordship that all I have presumed to offer is capable of much enlargement, and can be sufficiently amplified and proved whenever occasion requires; and that I should not have presumed to add so much to all I have formerly said hereon, but from a Delicacy, arising from a thorough conviction of the Strictest Probity and Zeal for my King's Service & a perfect disinterestedness, that as it has often procured for me the Royal favor & approbation, renders it my continual wish to be favorably understood, and my peculiar study to merit, the only Object of my painfull endeavours. This, my Lord, is not a bare assertion. It is easy for me to Demonstrate that private Interest governs none of my representations—that they flow from Duty to the Crown, & regard for the public Security, the way to wch I am the better Enabled to Judge of, from the nature of my office & my long acquaintance with the state of the frontiers & the neighbouring Indians. The honest motives which induced to detain your Lordship so long on this subject will I persuade myself find a favourable Construction from your Lordships candour; on this I must rest my Justification, whilst they plead my apology. I shall therefore only add that I shod not have a Moment hesitated executing my last Orders for signifying to the Inds his Majesty's Inclination to decline that part of the Cession but that I was fearfull of the Consequences when as I know that the Virginians would at any rate settle on these Lands, in Consequence of which the Inds would all think the whole a Delusion, & that since the late reform I did not think myself authorized to incurr

so great an Expense as is necessary for Convening all those Indians who should attend on such an occasion, without particular Orders, and I have the Satisfaction to find that herein I acted for the best, as from your Lordship's last Letter I observe that in case I am of opinion that it may be of ill consequence, His Majesty will ratify the boundary agreeable to the Treaty, to which I have only to add that since my last Tour into the Indian Country I find my former opinion so much strengthened, that I think it highly prudent to decline the mention of the affair unless I receive y^r^ Lordship's orders to the contrary, or that something should occur that may justify me in so doing.

The R^t^ hon^rble^ The Earl of Hillsborough

Endorsed

"(N° 10.) August 21^st^ 1769.
To the Earl of Hillsborough."

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson Hall Augt 26th 1769.

My Lord

Having had the honor to write your Lordship on the Subject of the Boundary & Cession which Letter accompanys this I am now to give your Lordship an Account of the Transactions during my late tour through the Countrey of the Six Nations.

I left home on the 26^th^ June and after many delays arrived at Onondaga the 10^th^ July where I found the Chiefs &^c^ of that nation with Sev^l^ others from the Neighbouring Villages who being in great want of Indian Corn from a failure of their Crops I gave them a Supply of that & Sev^l^ other Articles, & previous to my Gen^l^ Meeting held Sev^l^ private Conferences with the Chiefs at their Hunting Cabbins returning from one of which in the night, My Canoe overset, & in ascending the bank I rec^d^ a very Severe Cut by a fall on my wounded leg which had very nigh rendered me incapable of proceeding, however on finding myself a little easier I held a Congress with them 2 days after which they opened with a Speech wherein they made many enquiries after news, & whether a War was not to be commenced between England France & Spain, They said they were well assured of

this, & that there were many things which gave them much concern, amongst the rest That some of y^e^. nation continued Obstinately bent on War, and that they feared it would Compell them to disturb the Cherokees & others with whom they had made peace. That the Intrusions of the New Englanders into Pennsylvania they were afraid would draw Some of their people into a War, and that it gave them concern to find that those persons who had the Management of the Trade were removed:— I gave them all the Satisfaction in my power on these heads & afterwards proceeded for Cayuga where there were about 500 Indians Assembled, with whom I had a meeting to much the Same effect as with the Onondagas only I observed that the further I advanced into the Indian Country, the more earnest the Indians appeared in their Sev^l^ discourses. I next went to Seneca, where I had Summoned the chiefs of that nation as also those Indians living near the head of Ohio to meet me, who Soon Assembled to the number of 2000 & upwards, before I met them in publick I was visited by two Chiefs in whom I have always had reason to place much confidence who told me that they had laboured hard for Some months to keep their people in order and to prevent their receiving Sev^l^. belts which had been Sent to their Country for very bad purposes, but that nevertheless many came to their hands which had occasioned a Spirit of Discontent amo^g^ them as I would find on opening the Congress, about the Same time Messengers arrived notifying the approach of a number of Cherokee Chiefs who were coming to attend a Gen^l^ Congress to be held at Onondaga at the beginning of next month to which the chiefs of all the Canada cofederacy & other Northern Indians were Summoned to renew & Strengthen Alliances. When we Assembled the Senecas began with a long detail of what they called Grievances, They Said that they found the Conduct of all people altered for the worse towards them, That not a Season had passed Since the late peace without the murder of Some of their people by the Inhabitants, That by withdrawing those who had the inspection of the Trade &^c^ Frauds & abuses would be more common than ever; That no business could be Transacted without Interpreters at the posts & that they could not do without Smiths, to mend their arms and other implements used in Hunting That they were well

assured that a War was near at hand, & that they were courted to engage in it, which tho' contrary to the Sense of their Chiefs might probably be agreed to by to many of the Warriors, If those affairs which gave them So much uneasiness were not adjusted for they saw there was no provision made for their redress, I then explained to them what I had in Gen[l] made known before to the Confederacy, Touching the present System for Indian affairs. That they would find the Colonies heartily disposed to make what Establishments were necessary and to prevent frauds or Injustice of every kind, but that they ought to make allowance for the importance of these matters as they required Some time to be put on a proper footing & that those whose Interests & Trade were So materially Connected with them would certainly pursue the wisest measures for promoting peace & Commerce. They answered that I had told them So before, That they well knew how Slow our people here were, & that altho' Some of the Old people of every nation were still disposed to believe all this, They found the Majority of the rest particularly of the other Confederacies were not. They gave me a long State of the Politicks of the other Nations, on which they observed that the fact was the Indians expected to meet the same treatment from us which they had done from the French, That the latter repeatedly told them they would not, That they found it too true, & that they were full of Resentment thro' Disappointment.

It may not be amiss here to remark that when Ind[s]. are Disposed to Quarrel they collect all the materials they can as Grounds for their conduct & often insist on things as Grievances, which in reality have given them little Concern The true Cause is often misrepresented, & therefore the proper remedy is Wanting. They are Jealous of us & envious of one another, & I dont doubt but that the late Great present may prove a means of dividing the Councils of the Six Nat[s]. with the rest, for tho' the sole right was in that confederacy (& double the sum wo[d]. not have contented all who desired to partake of it) The rest will probably be Jealous of it of which I am in hopes a proper use may be made.

During my stay at Seneca, I saw and spoke with sev[l] Indians from different Nations who brought belts of union & messages, & after having settled matters for obtaining a knowledge of what

is to pass at the Congress before mentioned, I took leave of the Indians & arrived here about 10 days ago, much indisposed nor am I yet recovered from the Hurt I received at Onondaga, so that I hope your Lordship will excuse any defects in this Short Sketch which is extracted hastily from my Journal.—On my way home I was overtaken with the news of a Murder of a Young Seneca Lad who was fired upon on the River Susquehanna by some of the frontier Inhabitants without the least provocation given (of which I have since rec^{d}. an acc^{t}. from Pensylv^{a}.) as the father of this Lad has generally lived within the Settlements, & with the whole family demonstrated the most zealous attachment to the English, & were much respected by the Indians, the murther is a very unlucky accident at this time, but it is not alone, sev^{l}. others having been lately committed by the Infatuated & Lawless Inhabitants on the frontiers of Virginia &^{c}. who as they have hitherto acted with Impunity are encouraged to go on.—And tho' the effects of all this have not been Sensibly felt for some time, they at length begin to make their appearance particularly about the Ilinois, Ohio &^{c} of which your Lordship will doubtless receive information from the Commander in Chief, the Indians having killed sev^{l}. people attacked & plundered sev^{l}. Traders boats & in short blocked up the Communication of the Ohio so that it is no longer practicable for the Traders, whilst at the same time They are endeavouring to form a more strict alliance than ever for purposes that are but too obvious, seeming only to wait the success of their negotiations for the Commencement of Hostilities, and altho' upon these occasions they use much caution and secrecy, yet some part of their late conduct does not exactly agree with it, but shews an Extraordinary degree of Confidence from some Quarter, of which the answer herewith inclosed to the Speech of L^{t}. Col Wilkins Commands. at Ilinois furnishes some instances, to Illustrate which I have annexed some notes. I have rec^{d}. a Copy of the Speech of Mon^{s}. VerChere formerly a French officer to the Indians of Lake Erie as now delivered by them; this Speech was made known to me by some Spies I have who with many others since positively affirm that he gave them a present in the name of the French King and desired them to hold themselves in readiness, but on my communicating it to the General who wrote

concerning it to Canada, the Indians who esteem Verchere came to the Com^dt. at Detroit delivered up Vercheres belt, and also the Speech in the manner sent me, which was evidently altered to prevent his meeting with punishment, nevertheless tho' they have certainly suppressed much of what he said to them enough remains which to a man conversant in their Idiom would be a convincing proof without any thing farther.—In short as I suspected & frequently represented would be the case, none but Frenchmen can go into their Country to the Westward, & the Indians positively and publickly declare, to all people that they will suffer no others into their Country. I was informed that the French were at the bottom of the representations artfully prepared to get the Gen^l. Liberty for Trading at Large in the Ind^n. Country which I then observed was calculated for them to Engross it all.

In the mean time the Colonies have as yet done nothing Except £150 Voted by N York for the defraying the expences of officers of Trade a sum scarcely worth mentioning & the Gov^r now writes me that he ment^d his apprehensions of the Indn^s uneasiness for want of Commissaries to the members of Assembly but without effect & adds that the Inadequate provis^n made for Interpreters & Smiths shews how little the matter in agitation was understood—In short none of those conversant in these matters expect they will do anything material I ought the rather to mention this because in your Lordships Letter of Octob^r 12^th 1768. (N° 6) you observe that the reliance on the benefits Intended to be the result of the late measures was not upon their propriety but "upon the execution of them & upon the regulations which the Colonies shall think fit to adopt for the management of the Commercial part." I kept people on the frontiers as long as I possibly could consistent with his Majesties Instructions & gave timely notice to the Colonies concerned that they must be withdrawn, as did the Commander in Chief, but without effect, and I persuade myself that your Lordships long knowledge of American affairs will render it necessary for me to point out the little expectation of these measures having the effect desired be the consequences what they will. Tis my sense of these consequences alone that induces me to offer a word in addition to what I formerly said hereon, for I aver upon my honor I never had the smallest advantage in the

appointments that formerly existed, but add[l] trouble in Corresponding with the officers, constantly sending them instructions & paying their acct[s] & settled sallarys when I rec[d] them from the Com[r] in chief, and very often obliged to advance them money befor I rec[d] it myself. Your Lordship will then judge how little I ought to have Coveted this from any other motive than the better execution of the public Service.

This moment I have advice that the people have abandoned their settlements from Bedford to Fort Pitt, in consequence of some Roberies committed by some partys of Indians, and also fearing their resentment for their own late conduct towards them, That a party of Ind[s] coming from War had robbed a House where there was only one Woman, whom they threw into the Potowmack, on which a party of the Inhabitants pursued & killed three of the Indians, That they had then resolved to augment their number & proceed to cut off a Mingo Village not far from thence, If so, a War is inivitable. In short there is but too much Licentiousness on all sides for by the same acc[t]. I am assured that Callender a Trader on his way to Fort Pitt with 25 Horses Loaded with Indian Goods was attacked near Bedford by 30 White men disguised & painted like Indians who destroyed & Carried away the Greatest part of his Goods declaring they would suffer none to pass on to the Ind[s]. That this circumstance has greatly exasperated the Ind[s] & contributed to alarm the peaceable part of the White Inhabitants. When we consider the state & disposition of the Indians a people without Laws, or Government very revengeful and influenced much by French Councills & very Jealous of us, We may conclude that as these people cannot in Gen[l] be kept in order without an Expence that may be deemed greater than its Object, All we can do is to divide their Councils & retain a part of them in our Interest, which I am pretty confident I have Interest and Influence to do at all events; It is highly necessary to prevent a too Gen[l] union amongst them, and I should rather have declined taking the pains I did to effect a peace between the Six Nations & Cherokes, because we enjoy the most security when they are divided amongst themselves At the breaking out of the late Indian War I proposed to raise Indians to be employed against the enemy, It was thought giving them too much Consequence, however I took upon myself

to send out a few parties which notwithstanding the pains generally taken to allow them as little merit as possible Contributed Essentially to bring that war to a Conclusion. For altho' it may be said & is in part true that Ind^{s} are unwilling to fight against one another in our Quarrells, there are many exceptions to this Opinion. There are some to be had who will join with ardour against any Enemy, & many more whom it is policy to retain in our service, who tho' at first unwilling to act offensively from maxims of policy, Yet if by any means blood is drawn will become principals in the war, & this the Indians are so sensible of that there is nothing of which they are more apprehensive.

I hope that whatever is the Issue of the present Alarms I shall be able to retain a large body in his Majesties Interest, & even to get them to act against the Enemy if it is required of me, and so soon as I receive any farther information that may be material, I shall communicate it imediately

I have the honor to be &^{c}

The R^{t}. honble
The Earl of Hillsborough.

SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON TO L^{T}. GOV. COLDEN.

Johnson hall, Oct. 4th 1769.

Dear Sir,

I sincerely congratulate you on your once more entering upon the Administration of Government, and I most Cordially wish you health, Success, and Satisfaction in the discharge, of it tho' as you Justly observe there will be doubtless some who will endeavor to throw difficulties in your Way, but I expect you will Surmount them. The pleasure of seeing you, would I do assure you be no small inducement to my undertaking a Journey to New York At present however it is not in my power, as you have probably heard that on my late Tour thro' the Six Nation Country as I returned from holding a private Meeting in the Night, my Canoe was overset & in ascending a Bank I got a fall by which my Leg was very dangerously Cut with a Stake which has hitherto Confined me to the House, as it did for some time to my Chamber. The advice you give me tho' I take it Extremely kind, is founded

on the Expectation of an Event, which would give me real concern, and therefore I must be very far from desiring it,

Sir H Moore sometime ago promised that he would take some Measures for effectually Securing to the Mohocks and Conajoharees the Lands on and about their Villages, this the Indˢ. spoke of at the late Treaty at Fort Stanwix and I am persuaded that you will do whatever is best for that end, with a View to wch I shall send you the Surveys wch Sʳ Harry directed me to get made in order to know their exact Contents. There are 2 or 3 other Subjects which I shall take the Liberty of touching upon. You know the Assembly framed a Bill for dividing the County of Albany, by forming a County on this River, the bounds they proposed seem evidently the Work of a party for private purposes they Extended Albany Co. to Aries Kill by which means they not only Cut & divide a Number of Patents, but by carrying it so far up the Mohock River must render it a hardship on the people of the New County to Erect the buildings necessary, and greatly hurt the New Settlements,—All the principal people of this Country have subscribed a petition to the Assembly which is in the hands of Capt De Lancey to be laid before the House Setting forth the Case, & praying that the Boundary may be Extended either with, or without Scohare, that in Running from Hardenbergbs Patent on either Side of Scohare thence along the Patroons Line to the West bounds of the Townsbip of Schenectady thence North along the West Line of that Township. This I can Assure you is the best, most Natural, and Convenient boundary that can be formed, and I therefore take the Liberty of recommending it to your patronage.

The next thing is with regard to the Militia, Govʳ. Moore formed Sevˡ regiments, as the Old ones were overgrown he divided the province into Two Districts, giving me the Command from the frontiers to the Higblands as Brigadier General (which in fact was no preferment it was going backwards) What was done with respect to the Militia was really Necessary in order to make them decent and respectable, I however heard sometime ago of farther Intentions of his, wcb I can't say much for, but perhaps I was misinformed, Much favor was Shewn to certain persons in these Appointments but what I bave principally to observe at present, is, that there seems to be a Law necessary for inforcing Obedience

& subjecting them to fines, as I understand some insinuate that the pres^{t} Militia bill can't operate or Extend to the New Reg^{ts} tho' I should think otherwise & that it must Extend to all the Militia that shall he in the Province, This you can easily explain to me. Sir H Moore Expressed his desire of putting the Militia upon a more regular footing than formerly, he politely sent me blank Commissions for sev^{l} Regiments (as Indeed all the Gov^{rs} have done) & he paid regard to my Recommendations in favor of sev^{l} of the field Officers, but in some Instances that Method & Uniformity was forgotten Some Whole Reg^{ts} were formed within the Dist^{t} of my Command, without even my knowledge, neither do I as yet know their bounds, and I am told M^{r} Schyler of Albany who seemed to Influence much in these Matters got some principal Officers Commissions, who really were not Extremely fitting for it; In the Regiment of Horse I have heard of a Majors being appointed that is by no means equal to Sev^{l} persons I could Mention, I should be glad to recomend to you for this Majority L^{t} Augustin Prevost late of the 60th Regt who is settled & has a good property near Cherry Valley, There is a Vacancy also of a Major in Col Sternberghs Reg^{t}. at Scohare, for which I take the liberty to recomend Peter B Vrooman who was Mentioned to S^{r} Henry who promised to send his Commission hut his death prevented. There are some more Vacancies & other Matters to he mentioned on this subject which I shall refer to another opportunity Concluding at present with Assuring you that I am ever with the higbest Esteem D^{r} Sir,

The Honble L^{t}. Gov^{r} Colden

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson hall Novr 2d 1769

Dear Sir

M^{r} Croghan my Deputy now going to Fort Pitt to enquire into the State of Indian Affairs, begs to have the honor of an Introduction to you, baviog some Land matters to Settle and Patents to take out at N York In which he hopes for your Countenance, as he is a Gent that is Well known, and one for whom I have always had a great regard, I persuade myself he will meet with your notice.

I had the pleasure of writing you a pretty long Letter on the 4th ultº and as I may soon Expect to be favored with your answers I have only at present to add that I am always with Cordial Regard

Dear Sir &cª

COL. DUNCAN ON SIR WILLM JOHNSON'S HEALTH; NOV. 1769.

Yr friend Sr Wm Johnson is sore fail'd he is every now & then in a bad way, wherefore is thot not to last many years more, which will be a great loss to mankind in general, but particularly to this neighbourhood & I don't see that any one of the Family is capable of keeping up the genl applause when he is gone.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO LT GOV. COLDEN.

Johnson hall Novr 23d 1769.

Dear Sir

I have had the pleasure of receiving your kind Letter of the 5th Inst and am much obliged to you for the friendship you Express in it on the subjects of my last. I hope that this will find you a little rested after the formalities & troubles on entering upon Government,

I am really at a Loss which will be the best method for securing the Lands of the two Mohock Villages, It should Certainly be done in the way that is likely to be most Effectual as well as Satisfactory to them, and in this point your Judgment will better direct you as to what is most likely to be the strongest security thereof, against any future attempts to deprive them of it.

You may be assured that the Division petitioned for, for the County of Albany, is the most rational, & liable to the fewest Objections of any that could be thought of, and that should it be Carried through the House it will be of advantage to the Settlemts and property this Way, without prejudice to the rest.

The affair of the Militia in my Opinion deserves some Serious Attention as well from the present Aspect of Indian Affairs as for the Credit of the Province, and it would give me pleasure that it

was compleated under Your Administration. Sir H Moore divided the Province into Two Brigades, over the Northern of which Extending from the Highlands to the North & West Bounds of the Province he placed me as Brigadier, which you know was going down rather than preferment to me did I stand upon Nicetys, but I flattered myself that I might be of some Service & shall endeavor it,—The very Extensive County of Albany till then one Regiment of 2 Battns & Containing abt 6000 Men fit for Arms he divided, into several Regiments of a reasonable Number from 500, to 1000 men, whose Districts being small, they are easy assembled without inconvenience to the Inhabitants & therefore can be under much better Comand & Discipline To Explain the Whole of which Col: Guy Johnson who was appointed Adjt Genl of the District incloses you a Return of their General state as nearly Corresponding with the Regular forms as the difference of the service would admit, at the same time It is necessary for me to observe to you that there were some Regiments formed, of which I had not any previous notice neither have the Colonels ever made a return of them or their District, tho' since they were formed Two Orders have been issued for that purpose. In particular a Regiment formed about Fort Edward South Bay & its Environs of which I hear Major Skene is Colonel, a Regiment formed of the Inhabitants of Ranslaerwyck, another of the Mannor of Livingston Another of Claverack Kenderhook &cs & the Regiments below it have not made any Return. I don't as yet know what is the State of the Militia of Cumberland Co: or whether it is Certainly Regimented, or not,—The same Divisions that were made for the County of Albany, appear necessary to be made in Dutchess or Ulster Countys in proportion to their Extent and Numbers, I Understand the Dutchess Co: or Coll Hoffmans Regt. consists of 2 Battns which considering the increase of population &cs will now I dare say make four Regiments, and from the best enquirys I have hitherto, made, the same may be done with Col Hardenberghs & Ellisons Regiments in Ulster, whether any thing in that way Was done lately or not I cant say but doubtless it can be easily be known at N York whether any, or what Comns were issued for that purpose in the office of Sir Henrys Private Secy who did all that business during his administration.—If not done, I do really think it

necessary for the safety & reputation of the Province.—The Regt. of Horse given to my Son, is to be formed throughout the District, there are already a Troop at Albany, one at Schenectady & one at Esopus which shoᵈ Certainly and wʰ I have ordered to be incorporated into it, & the remainder raised throughout the District in the best manner.—I don't Apprehend that there is much need of a bill to inforce Establishmᵗ always admitted to be a Royal prerogative, but that the Militant body, however divided, or United, must be obedient to Command.—The Major I wrote about in the Regt of Horse is actually appointed tho' by all acctˢ unfit for it when Compared with the Gents I recommended, for I think Where there are Gentˢ of property who have been in the Military service they are the fittest persons.

I should be glad you would furnish me with such Orders as you may think necessary in any of these Matters, as I think it a matter of some importance that will if properly Executed do honor to the Kings representative, in proportion as its necessity becomes more universally felt.

The Regiments in the forming of which I had a particular hand were those this way, of these the Scohare Regᵗ wants still a Major occasioned by Sʳ Harrys death, for this majority I recommended & take the Liberty to recomend to you Peter B. Vroman, & for the Regᵗ. for the City of Albany Roseboom, I don't know of any other Vacancies from Albʸ Westward, except that by the death of the Patroon concerning whose Regᵗ I have as yet no return, but there will be many Commissions wanting should you approve of dividing those of Dutchess & Ulster Counties as the rest.

In the return herewith transmitted the Total of the Columns is not cast up, there were of necessity, such a number of Blanks As this return was intended to give you a Genˡ. Idea of the Whole until one more perfect could be made, and in the forming of those Regiments who now are Less than 500 men, regard was had rather to the Circumstances of their Situation & future encreass than to their present numbers which are daily Augmenting.

The Honble C. Colden Esqʳ Lᵗ Govʳ, New York.

THE SAME TO THE HON. OL. DELANCEY.

Johnson-hall Decr. 1st. 1769.

Dear Sir.

You may recollect that I formerly wrote to you concerning Milns Patent of 500 acres adjoyning my Estate, when you was so kind as to say that you would then Lease it till Sr Petr Warrens Children were of age, and afterwards befriend me in case I became a purchaser.—As they are now of Age, I would willingly buy that Tract, because tho' of little consequence in itself it in some measure interferes with the Lots of two of my Tenants, and is so situated as to be of more value to me than to any body else, As I presume it will be sold, I know you can settle this matter for me, & I dare say will do it as a friend.

I have nothing material to add from this Quarter at present but with my sincerest wishes for your health and happiness I remain always Dear Sir

Your affectionate
and very humble servt.

The Honble
Oliver DeLancey Esqr.

LORD HILLSBOROUGH TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Duplicate. Whitehall, 9th. Decr. 1769.

Sir,

Mr. Pownall having acquainted you in his Letter of the 6th. of September, that your dispatch No. 9 had been received and laid before the King; I am now to acknowledge the having since received your Letters Nos. 10, & 11, which having been read by the King, His Majesty was graciously pleased to express, that he had no douht of the uprightness of your intentions in the execution of the Instructions relative to the Boundary Line, and in giving way to the motives which you say induced you to deviate from those Instructions; I have therefore only to add upon this subject that since you have thought fit not to mention to the Indians His Majesty's wish to decline the Cession of the Lands below the Kanawa, it is His Majesty's pleasure that you should declare the Royal Ratification of the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, in such manner

as has been usual on the like occasions, with an exception however to the private Grants, to the Traders, and to Mr. Croghan, which, as I have before mentioned to you, His Majesty reserves for further consideration, when the persons interested shall apply for his Majesty's confirmation of them.

Your vigilant attention to what passes in the Indian Country is much approved by the King, and His Majesty considers your holding an interview with the Indians at Onondaga, and making a Tour through their Country with a view to discover their present temper and disposition, as a well judged, and expedient measure.

Your apprehensions that the Commotions amongst these Savages proceed from foreign influence and intrigue, render the continuance of that watchfull attention to what is passing amongst them highly necessary. The King has the fullest confidence in your activity on this occasion, and I am commanded by His Majesty to desire you will omit no opportunity of communicating to General Gage, (to whom I write on this subject by this Packet,) every circumstance of intelligence of this nature that can be collected.

That discernment which is so distinguishing a part of an Indian's Character will not allow me to suppose that the idle messages and Talks of French Agents can operate materially to wean their affections from the British Interest; it rather leads to a belief that Reports of such connection are merely calculated to create foundation for those Demands, which it is so difficult to satisfy; but from whatever cause it arises, His Majesty has the fullest reliance that with your knowledge of the temper and character of the Indians, and the just confidence they have in your regard for their true Interest you will not find it very difficult to disappoint any expectations that may be entertained of inducing them, in case of a sudden Rupture, to turn their Arms against us.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient

humble servant

HILLSBOROUGH.

Sir William Johnson Bart.

SIR W$_M$. JOHNSON TO LT GOV. COLDEN.

Johnson-hall Jany 5th 1770.

Dear Sir,

Tho' I had the pleasure of Writing you pretty fully on Militia Affairs in General yet from a late Letter from M^r Banyar I find you would be desirous of more particular information especially as to the Regiment at Claverack, I need not give you the Trouble of reading the Case & petitions of the Inhabitants of that Neighbourhood as I understand they have been laid before You, but I inclose you a Copy of Capt Hogebooms letter to me which I laid before Sir Henry Moore but as he died about the Time It must have reached New York it went too late ;—

I before observed to you that Sev^l of the Colonels within my Brigade having neglected to make me returns my Information concerning some of the Regiments is collected from the Accots of others, which however I have reason to think I can depend upon.

The necessity of dividing the Overgrown Regiments, and the divisions that had already been made for that purpose furnished a pretence for creating that Regim^t for Col. Ranslaer, A Regiment there was necessary, but the Mode of Establishing it was very faulty, It appears to have been concerted to favor his Claim in the disputed Lands there, at Least so it is conceived by the Inhabitants, and the manner in which it has been conducted Justifies that Apprehension, as first the Commissions by Ante dating them are Countersigned by M^r Livingston several Months before he was Secretary, The Commissions of the Inferior Officers are dated before the Colonels and Consequently they are made Officers in a Regiment that did not then Exist, but I conclude it was necessary to get off the Commiss^{ns} as quick as possible for private reasons, for it should be observed that the dates of all the Com^{ns} given to the inferior Officers living on the Contested Lands were previous to the Trial of the Crown's Cause against M^r Ranslaer, another Circumstance is, that they have left out Kenderbook intirely, and that they have taken the Officers from such places and in such manner as Joyned to what I have already Mentioned manifests a Notorious partiality arising in all probability from very Interested motives, and I have y^e greatest reason to think that Col Schuyler made himself very busy on that occasion as he does

on many others, and that to his eagerness & ignorance in these matters some of the egregious blunders may be attributed.—he found means to attach himself very Closely to Sir H Moore, who I presume thought he might be of use & therefore I am informed suffered himself to be influenced and directed by him in many matters, with which he had no pretensions to Concern himself.

Upon the Whole I should think that the bounds of that Regiment would be well to be altered & made to begin where the Reg^{t} to the Northward ends, & to Extend to Livingstons Mannor, and in case the Number of Inhabitants are too large within these Limits to divide it into 2 Reg^{ts}, and I submit it to you whether some of the Gent^{n} sho^{d} be Continued in their present Commissions, & whether new Ones should not issue to be filled up at N York in a more equitable manner, The Readiest way to do which will be to Issue New Commissions for the Whole Regiment, describing its bounds so as to give no appearance of favor to any Land Claim, & putting in or Leaving out such of the Officers as are most fitting. Capt Hogebooms Case deserves Consideration as I know him to be an old Unexceptionable Officer, & a man of property in that Country—and that I may in future be enabled to know & report the true State of the Militia within my District, I could wish you would please to Issue an Order to all the Colonels within My Brigade to pay due regard to the orders they shall receive from me or from the Adjutant General of the District, which some of them I imagine purposely neglect, & which I think ought to be taken Notice of.—I know you will Excuse the freedom of my hints on this Subject, and as to sending blank Commissions for the Militia, I am equally convinced of its Impropriety, I think it my duty, from my Station & acquaintance in the Country to recommend Officers to the Governor for the time being, and tis true that I Generally received them blanks, of which I flatter myself it can appear that I never made a bad use, but I am really of opinion that such a Practice should not be Extablished, as I am aware of its ill Consequences, of which there are recent proofs. I hope that what I have said on the subject of the Claverack Regiment may be satisfactory, to which I shall add any farther Informations that I may receive being with the most perfect regard,

The Honble L^{t} Gov^{r} Colden. Y^{rs} W J

P S. I take the liberty to remind you of the Majors Comssn for Peter B. Vroman of Col Jacob Starnberghs Regmt at Scohare, that for Roseboom of Col David Van Derheydens Regmt at Albany, & that for Mr Augustine Prevost in the Regmt of Horse, provided you approve of Superceding Scermerhorn, a person unfit every way for that Comisn.—N B the two former are Vacant.

THE SAME TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Private Johnson hall Feby 9th 1770.

My Lord

I was sometime ago honored with your Lordships Letter in favor of Major Gorham, whose Good Conduct & services I am very sensible of. Your Lordships favorable opinion of him with his own merit are motives so powerfull in his favor that I have still continued him as Dep. Agent for Nova Scotia and purpose to do so nothwithstanding the present Limited allowance for the Department would oblige me to dismiss many Officers who could not be dispensed with, with due regard to the publick safety; Major Gorham is therefore continued in his Office, & pay as before.—

Lieut Benjn. Roberts late of the 46th foot who has for near 4 Years Served as a Commissary, latterly at Michilimackinac in my Department now going for England being dismissed in consequence of the late reform has requested the Honor of presenting this to your Lordship, an Honor which I could not refuse him because during the time he was employed he faithfully and diligently discharged his duty and had he met with the necessary support would have proved of great use in that Country I know that I cannot give him a higher recommendation to your Lordship than by saying that he was a faithful servant to the Crown, and with the strongest sentiments of Gratitude for your Lordships favor and Esteem

I have the honor to be
My Lord,
&ca

The Rt honble
The Earl of Hillsborough.

THE SAME TO LT GOV COLDEN.

Johnson hall Feby 9th. 1770.

Dear Sir,

I thank you for your kind Letter of the 28th ultº. and am sensible that your Attention to the Affairs of the Assembly must have prevented you from applying your thoughts to any other matters for sometime past. I am very happy to find that matters have turned out so much to your satisfaction and that your Sallary has received such an Augmentation, The mover in that had doubtless his reasons for so Singular a Step so that I fancy you owe him no obligation for so doing.

As to Militia Affairs I don't think it probable that the Assembly will incline to pass an Act agreable to the late Instruction, tho' I should think an act of some years Continuance should be preferred to that Continuing it from year to year, His Majesty on knowledge of these circumstances, & from the necessity there is for a well regulated Militia here may probably give such other Instructions as will be better relished by the House, In the meantime altho' some may be obstinate and for want of a Law neglect to obey orders, I apprehend they can be dealt with in such a manner as to prevent the like hereafter, for should a Colonel, or Officer Commanding a Regiment refuse or neglect to make the necessary returns, or to do any other essential part of his duty it is in your power to remove him, which would not only be a sufficient mortification to him, but would prove a Caution to his Successor against offending in like manner, And indeed the man who takes advantage of the Want of a Law in matters of that nature is unworthy the Command of a Regimt.

The people of Kenderhook not only think themselves Affected by the Nature of the Claverack Regiments bounds, but from the Neglect put on some of the principal Inhabitants & old officers by the Nomination of men in a particular Interest as Well as the Appointment of young men never before in any service. I find upon strict enquiry that there is near 2000 men living within the Province between the South Bounds of the Patroons Mannor, & the North Line of Livingston Including Kenderhook, Claverack &ca, such a number would be best formed into 2 Regiments considering the increasing state of the Province, & twas on this

principle that all the new Regiments were formed, for Regiments of Extensive Limits & above 1000, cannot with so much Ease & Convenience be Assembled, Disciplined, or Commanded, I therefore take the Liberty of Suggesting to you, as the best way to Carry the Remainder of the Militia plan into Execution, that a Regim^{t} be formed from the South of the Mannor of Ranslaer to a Line drawn from Hudsons River East across Major Abrahams falls to the Bounds of the Province, and that Col Ranslaers Regiment Comprehend all the men South of that Line as far as Livingstons Manor, & this I take to be the most Equitable & best division that can be made there, A Regiment might Likewise be formed from the West Side of Hudsons River from the South bounds of Renslaer to the South bound of Albany County, and to pursue the plan already begun, which for the reasons I have formerly given I cannot but approve of, it will be Equally necessary to divide the Militia of Ulster County, which from what I can find at present will make 4 Regiments, The like may be done in Dutchess County and the Militia will be found the better for it, in all respects which is my Sole Motive for recommending it to your Consideration— I should likewise remind you that the Regiment lately formed out of the Mannor of Ranslaer being Vacant by the Patroons death; It will be necessary to put in a New Colonel for it.

Sir H Moore when last here spoke to me concerning New Magistrates to be appointed in this County, and I recommended a List to him of a few in consequence thereof, I have since mentioned the Matter to M^{r} Banyar and (If I recollect right) to yourself, Sho^{d} you approve it I can Send you an Ample List of the most fitting persons within the compass of my knowledge in case you are disposed to issue a New Commission of the Peace. I had almost forgot to tell you that Sir H Moore issued his Dedimus Potest^{m}. to me, Col Johnson & L^{t}. Col Frey for Administring the Oaths to all officers Now appointed or hereafter in the County Notwithstanding which I am informed that Col. Ranslaer & his friends have lately gone about with Commissions & had sev^{l} of his Officers Sworn in down the Country.

I shall be glad to find that the Resolutions of the Commissioners for Concerting the plan for Indian Trade may be such as will

Answer the importance of the Object, but the Expence necessary for the Execution of a proper plan and the differing sentiments & Interests of Colonies will I fear render it of little use.

At your Leisure I shall be very happy to hear from you on these Subjects and remain with great truth & Affection

Dear Sir,

The Honble Lieut Govr. Colden. &ca.

THE SAME TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson hall, Feby 10th 1770.

My Lord

In my Last of 26th August (No 11) I gave your Lordship an account of my Journey thro' the Country of the Six Nations to Seneca, with my proceedings at Sundry Conferences with the Indians, & acquainted you that Deputies were arrived from the Cherokees to request a meeting with the Six Nations & Canada Confederacys at Onondaga, which has since taken place, agreable to their desire, the result of which I waited for, as Judging it might be necessary for his Majestys Information. At this Congress the Cherokees Spoke on 20 belts to the Six Nations to renew & Strengthen the late Treaty of peace entered into between them and earnestly to request that in Consequence thereof the Six Nations should unite their Arms with them in order to attack sevl of the Southern and Western Nations who had acted as Enemys to both, after some time spent in deliberation, the Six Nations returned for Answer, That before they cod come to any resolution agreable to their former engagements they must first Conferr with me on the Subject, to which end they would take care of their Calumets & belts, & Send Deputys to me to desire a General Congress in my presence, & accordingly their Deputies have since come here with some of the Cherokees, earnestly requesting on the part of the Whole that I would as speedily as possible Assemble the Whole Confederacy, and after hearing what they had to say give them My advice and opinion on the subject, to Support their request, they observed that we were as much Interested as themselves in the matter having suffered repeated Insults from these people, as they Instanced in Mr Croghans being attacked & made prisoner by them on his way to Ilinois, & in their

attacks upon our Traders on *Ohio*. In short I observed that they were much inclined to Unite & attack those people, which gave me the more Concern because I knew that when Indians were resolved on War, if they could be diverted from their favorite pursuit they would be apt to turn their Arms another way, perhaps against ourselves, besides I was sensible of the great Expense that must attend such a Congress altho' of their own proposing and that wh coud be spared out of the fund allowed for the Department could not defray the Charge of so large & unexpected a Congress, In this situation I Consulted Gen^{l} Gage who is of opinion that as any Sum that can be spared out of the Annual Allowance, will be inadequate to the Expense that may attend it, I should first obtain his Majestys Orders for that purpose, but as the Indian Deps are very pressing, & that it will not be in my power to have an Answer within sufficient time to satisfy their importunity, whilst on the other hand I cannot refuse their request without occasioning a Gen^{l} Discontent amongst them I have resolved to Treat with some of the Chiefs only with all the Oeconomy I possibly can consistent with the public Safety, trusting that his Majesty will be graciously pleased, to consider the peculiarity of the Occasion, & not suffer me to be a Loser Thro' the Necessary Discharge of my Duty,

It is a disagreable Circumstance that we must either agree to permit these people to Cut each others Throats, or risque their discharging their fury on Our Traders & defenceless Frontiers, for certain I am from the disposition they are in & from the Conduct of the back settlers the Latter may prove the Case, but however disagreable the Alternative is, Common policy & our own Safety requires it, and under such Circumstances I shall endeavor to govern myself in the manner that appears best Calculated for the Gen^{l} Security of all his Majestys Subjects here.

The Situation of Affairs Since I had last the Honor of addressing your Lordship on these Subjects has not Varied materially Altho' the Severity of the Season & the Embassy from the Cherokees keep them at present quiet, yet the Motives for their discontent Still Subsist, and the Lawless conduct of the frontier Inhabitants is the same whenever an Opportunity offers, so that the Event depends upon Circumstances that are as hard to forsee as to

prevent, and as there is no prospect of any Imediate remedy to be applied for these disorders, & the Licentiousness of some of our own people, my Endeavors Must be directed to prevent Their operation on the minds of the Indians till a more favorable period when the Orders of Government will be treated with more respect, and the people brought to a better sense of their Duty.

The Rt honble

The Earl of Hillsborough

LORD HILLSBOROUGH TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Whitehall April 14th. 1770.

Sir,

I have received and laid before the King your Dispatch of the 10th. of Febry No. 12.

The matter proposed to the Confederacy of the six Nations by the Cherokees is of great Importance; and it is with Concern His Majesty observes that the answer to be given to the Cherokees is made to depend upon your opinion and advice, by which the King will stand committed in measures which, if they adopt the proposition of a War against the Southern & Western Indians, are irreconcileable with the principles of humanity, and if on the contrary they tend to union of Indian Interests and Politicks, endanger the Security of His Majesty's Colonies by enabling the Savages to turn their Arms against Us.

This consequence however, which you seem to think would follow from discouraging a War against the Southern and Western Indians, is certainly to be avoided if possible, and therefore the King, however unwillingly, cannot but approve of your adopting the Alternative, and making the security of His Subjects and the Peace of the Frontiers, the principal Object of your attention at the Congress, but it would be most pleasing to His Majesty if it could be attained without encouraging the Savages in their barbarous attacks on each other.

It would have been more fortunate, upon every consideration, that this Congress could have been avoided, not only as it does in it's consequences involve His Majesty as a Party in a Business of

so disagreeable a nature, but also as it will, I find, be attended with an expence beyond what your stated allowance will admit of.

The King however relies upon your assurances on the one hand that this Expence is unavoidable, and, on the other, that the Service shall be conducted with all the Frugality and Œconomy that is possible, consistent with the public Safety; and, under these assurances, His Majesty approves of your applying to Major General Gage who will have Orders to defray what Expence shall be absolutely necessary on this occasion.

It is be hoped that it will not be long before those Colonies, whose security depends upon the good Will and Affection of the Savages, will see the necessity of such regulations as will be effectual to prevent those abuses which at present give so much Discontent to them. In the mean time you will not fail to exert every Influence in your Power to prevent these Abuses from having such an operation upon the Minds of the Indians, as to disturb that Tranquillity which is so essential to their true Interests.

I am with great Regard
Sir,
Your Most Obedient
Humble servant
HILLSBOROUGH.

SIR Wm. JOHNSON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson hall July 12th 1770.

MY LORD

Since I wrote your Lordship on the 10th of feby last (N° 12) I have been honored with your Lordships Letter N° 12 inclosing his Majestys Speech for which I offer my most humble thanks, as also your Letter N° 13 in answer to my Dispatch concerning the proposed Congress, on which Subject I am Extremely happy to find that his Majesty approves of the alternative which I thought was the only one that under the circumstances I have had the honor to represent could be adopted with safety to the public.

As I was so fortunate as to foresee the sense of Government on this embarrassing Occasion, I do assure your Lordship that I took infinite pains, to avoid the Congress, but I find that It cannot be

either set aside, or postponed with safety, and above 500 of the Indians being already come to the place of rendezvous I purpose to set out to morrow to meet them, Judging that about the time of my Arrival there which is 50 miles from hence the Whole will be assembled, and I am very sorry to hear that There will be a Considerable number of them, because there is a Great Scarcity of all provisions at present throughout these parts, the Crops being almost totally destroyed by Caterpillars, & in the Indian Country many Corn fields are entirely ruined by them. After great trouble & difficulty I have at length got out of the hands of the Committee of non Importers at N York a Cargoe of Indian Goods without which I don't know how I should have gone to the Congress for whatever is the occasion, we cannot meet those people without some proofs of his Majestys Esteem more especially at some periods as now when Ind^{n} Goods are so scarce that sev^{l} parties have gone thro$^{'}$ all the stores & shops within 100 m^{s} with^{t} being able to procure one Doz^{n} of blank^{ts} it has been industriously propagated amst them by some Very Weak people that the Scarcity is occasioned by the King who has ordered that no goods shall be sent over to them This very dangerous report is so universal amongst them that I have been told of it in very Warm terms by above 100 Indians within the course of the present Week, many of them have brought down their peltry & returned almost naked, & full of resentment, The effects of which I am so sensible of that I thought it my Duty to undeceive them in the best manner I could on a point of such delicacy when the occasion of their present Wants & disappointments cannot be transferred from one, to another, without some danger to the publick.

You see my Lord Some of the difficulties in which my station involves me, but I have firmness enough to Support me under greater, when his Majestys Interest demands it of me and the Confidence which the Indians repose in me will I trust enable me to Clear up these disagreable matters so as they may not have any ill consequences to which End the presents will greatly contribute by removing their apprehensions till more favorable times shall set all matters right, I purpose at the Coogress when Agreable to his Majestys Ordera I proceed to the Ratification of the Fort Stanwix treaty to convioce them that he has no desire for the Lands

they Ceded to the southward of the Kanhawa River, and to explain these points in a Way that I hope will be Satisfactory to the few of their Insatiable Depend^{ts} Who have pretended to be discontented at the Extent of a Cession so fully Agreed to in the largest Assembly that was ever yet held of the true & real Proprietors, and as I hear from the Southward that the Cherokees deny that their Depys, have orders to draw the Northern nations into so Extensive a War as has been represented to me I shall study to avail myself of it, in altering their purposes, but should it appear that the Authority of these Depys is indisputable & that the Northern Ind^{s} cannot be diverted from their purposes With any safety to the publick, I shall in that case make it as much their own affair, as possible, and endeavor to act in the manner most agreable to his Majestys Inclinations as Expressed in your Lordships Letter to me. I foresee much trouble and difficultys in the Course of the intended Congress, as well from the discontent shewn for so long a time by many of the Indians, & The very disagreable report, before ment^{d} as from the want of any Appointments for the Regulation of Trade & the little prospect there is, of its ever being duly attended to but on all these matters I shall endeavor to give them the utmost satisfaction in my power, to prevent their operating to any disagreable purposes.—And his Majesty may be assured that on this or any other occasion I shall never presume to recommend or incurr any Expense, unless I am convinced from Experience, of its necessity, and in that case I shall conduct myself with the strictest Honor, & Integrity, and with a Frugality proportioned to the Exigency, and importance of the Service.

As I hope Within a few Weeks to give your Lordship an acc^{t} of the result of my Transactions, I have only at present to add that I am with all Imaginable respect,

My Lord &c.

The Rt honble
The Earl of Hillsborough,

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson hall August 14th 1770.

My Lord

On the 12th ult° I had the honor to Write your Lordship my Letter N° (13,) previous to my Journey to hold a Congress with the Northern Indians & Depy° from the southward, from whence I returned some days ago, attended by so many Tribes, and Messengers on the private business of each Nation, that it was not in my power earlier to transmit the proceedings which I now have the honor to Inclose.

From My last Letter your Lordship has been enabled to form some Judgment of my Embarrassment, arising from the disagreable nature of the business I had to engage in, on which account I held many Conferrences, (too long to be inserted) with the Leading men of each Nation upon my Arrival at the place of Congress, to which the Issue & Determination of the Indians as contained in the papers herewith Transmitted must be entirely attributed, They having at length agreed thro' the pains I took and the extraordinary prudence & good Conduct of some of the Chiefs whose abilities & Influence were peculiarly Exerted upon that occasion, To Stop proceedings against the Southern Indians, until they shall propose terms of accomodation & to decline their intended Application for our Assistance & Support in the War a Circumstance which gave me much uneasiness at first as I found that they came with a determined resolution to demand it in publick, & that not so much from necessity as with design thereby to Judge of the nature of our Friendship, and the regard we paid to former Engagements, of which they entertain great doubts, Concluding upon this to be a favorable occasion that must finally determine, & direct their Conduct towards us for as Strict Alliances with them are Considered both Offensive & Deffencive Any Evasion or refusal from us would undoubtedly in their present disposition have so far encreased their Suspicions & Resentment as to make our Trade & frontiers Severely feel the effects of that Spirit of War which now predominates amongst them, At a time when we are very ill Calculated to defend the one, or the other, howsoever matters may be misrepresented with regard to our Strength or their Weakness for whilst they Exist in their present State they are able to make

us Severely to feel their power without the possibility of their Sustaining a proportionate Loss even from a Vigorous Exertion of our Abilities, So that My Lord disagreable as was the Alternative on which the Issue of the proceedings first Appeared to depend, I found that a trifling Circumstance when compared with the prospect of either drawing his Majesty contrary to the principles of humanity to be an Actor in their Quarrells, or to see at least a Temporary end put to the Indª Trade, and the Total ruin of those Settlements which Industry & peace have added to the Colonies, this I thought myself bound to prevent as well from humanity as duty and I hope the measures I pursued for that purpose will be honored with his Majestys Approbation, as In so doing I carefully avoided discovering what would have been the resolutions of the Crown, & so Conducted it as to make the Issue of the Congress flow from their own resolutions, on a farther & more mature consideration of the business proposed.

The Number of the Indª. who attended upon this occasion being , the great scarcity owing to the destruction of the farmers crops this year, and the particular obligations, I was under to the steadyness & good behavior of so many Leading Men amongst them which I was under the necessity of rewarding over & beside the present, but particularly the distress they were in for cloathsª, from the total want of Indª. Goods, have encreased the Expence of this Congress much beyond my Inclinations, but as it was unavoidable, I trust all things considered, It will be found cheap, salutary & advantagious to his Majestys Interest, without a due regard to which I should not have incurred it.

The rest of the proceedings which consisted in the Ratification of the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, and the subject of Grievances will require my saying some little upon. As to the first, your Lordship will observe sufficiently from the publick conferences, the satisfaction Expressed by the Indsª. at the whole of that Treaty with the resolutions they have taken to render it permanent & acceptable to all their Dependants. The latter are only the principal Grievances which were spoken in publick, besides which there were many others of an Inferior Nature not inserted, as they would have added much to the bulk of my Transactions & might

be deemed unworthy the attention of Government,—they nevertheless gave me much Trouble, & occasioned great delay, which was of most concern to me, as the daily maintenance of such a number of Indˢ. amounted to a large sum, to abridge which I gave them my whole time both by Day & Night, & thereby considerably shortened the Time of our Setting.

Your Lordship will find that the principal Grievances complained of in publick regarded the Conduct of our frontier Inhabitants towards them, & the state of the Indˢ. Trade, The first (as I have repeatedly observed) is what they have but too much reason to Complain of & which they have retaliated in a very few Instances, Tho' I know the contrary is too often represented. I have on former occasions said so much of the Licentious Spirit of the Inhabitants on the Southern Frontiers, that I need only add that it still continues, & their malevolence & disregard to all Treatys is still Demonstrated, whensoever they fall in the way of any small Partys, or single Indˢ. Even since I began this Letter I have recᵈ dispatches from Mʳ. Croghan at Fort Pitt acquainting me that a soldier had shot an Indian there & that another was killed by a Virginian two days after near to that River. The continuance of which proceedings will render all Transactions with them abortive, and altho' agreable to their Wishes some farther directions to the Govʳˢ. would give pleasure to the Indˢ. Yet I fear it is not in the present state of things in the power of our Governments here to put a stop to these Evils.

As to the Affairs of Trade I wish I could say that they had no cause of Complaint, but the contrary has been too often manifested of late. Commissioners are indeed appointed to meet from some of the Colonies, but it is not Expected that an Expence will be incurred adequate to the Service, in which case it is much better to do nothing, But a still greater & more alarming circumstance arose from the wants & disappointmᵗ of the Indˢ. in consequence of the non importation Agreemtˢ. Those with whom they Traded embraced that opportunity of accounting for the cause of their wants, as prejudice dictated, & therefore had I not fallen upon a happy mode of Explanation, or they been accustomed to doubt the Veracity of the Traders, It would have

had the Worst Consequences. These Secret Negotiations which from their bulk cannot appear on the face of the proceedings are the Ground Work of the Whole, & the beforement^{d}. Circumstance proved no small addition to the Expence, as I was Willing to falsify a representation of so dangerous a Tendency persuaded that in so doing it should be approved of.— Another Circumstance much complained of as well during the Treaty, as since by those Indians who accompanied me to this place is of the great Cargoes of Rum wch (of late in particular) are sent amst them to their ruin, as they call it, Many Traders carry little or nothing else because their profits upon it are so Considerable, and whatever resolutions they enter into, the Ind^{s}. have not Virtue enough to withstand the Temptation when it comes ams^{t} them, They therefore beg it may not be suffered to come to their Castles, or hunts places, & indeed the Licentious abuse of the sale notwithstanding its peculiar profit, is Extremely hurtfull to the Trade in Gen^{l}. from its effects upon the Ind^{s}. besides its giving Encouragement to the meanest & most profligate Traders to go amongst them, in that neither capacity or knowledge of the Ind^{s}. or their Language is necessary for the sale of it, but very little remedy can be Expected here ag^{t}. the abuse of that Liquor, tho' its effects are daily manifested.—Again, whenever Ind^{s}. are assembled on publick affairs, there are always Traders secreted in the neighbourhood & some publickly who not only make them intoxicated during the Time intended for business, but afterw^{ds}. get back great part of their presents in Exchange for Spirituous Liquors, thereby defeats the Intentions of the Crown, & causing them to commit many disorders as well amst the Inhabitants as themselves This is Grievously complained of by the Ind^{s}. but I know of no final Law at present subsisting for restrains the sale of that pernicious Liquor even during publick business, which I humbly conceive should be recommended to the immediate attention of the American Legislatures, As well as some Law for the more effectual apprehends & punishing offenders on the frontiers in a summary way.—

Another Head of which your Lordship may find the Ind^{s}. make mention, is their want of Religious Teachers; on this subject they greatly enlarged, at sev^{l}. Conferences I had with them & appear

to consider it as so great a neglect in Govt. that I judged it most advisable to give them better hopes, & thereby put an end to their murmuring, The majority of Indᵃ. tis true, do not as yet request it, but even they consider our neglecting to Gratify those that are so disposed, as a farther instance of our indifference & disregard. I have formerly mentioned this subject on applications from some of the Tribes, It is now become a matter of more serious concern from the earnestness with which the whole were about to second the desire of a few, and when so fair an opportunity is afforded, I apprehend it is unnecessary to enlarge on the advantage it must be of to the State to secure those who have been already instructed in its Religion, and to render diffusive those Religious & Civil Sentiments, that are best calculated for its advantage & support. The Mohocks have had Missionaries of the Church of England amongst them from the Reign of Queen Anne till within these few years, they are now without any, & from the scarcity of Clergymen or some other cause, the Society cannot procure them on the Sallary which their small funds have limitted them to, whilst at the same time the Indᵃ. find that their Brothers in Canada &ᶜᵃ, who were our Enemies, are regularly supplied, & one lately appointed in Nova Scotia at the Expence of Government as tis said, I therefore cannot help at the Intreaty of the Indᵃ. humbly recommends to his Majestys consideration, the affords some allowance for the Mobock Mission which has always been under the imediate protection of the Crown, declaring it as my belief that if any farther provision could be made to employ others in so good a work it would increase their reverence for the Crown, and their attachment to the British Interest.

The other matters spoken upon during the Treaty (tho' they occupied a good part of my time then, & occasioned sevl. hundred Indᵃ. to follow me home,) are such as I trust may be Settled without any Trouble to Govt. The Messages which the Indᵃ. have resolved upon to send to the South & Westward, supported by the Steps I shall take will I hope have weight & prove Serviceable in a high degree, and in order to be armed against any thing that may in another Quarter threaten to disturb the publick Tranquility, I have taken measures to be informed as early as possible

with the proceed^{s}. & Issues of the Congress, which they are about this time to hold at the the Great plains of Sciota near the Ohio, where some are endeavoring to form Confederacys, for very bad purposes, Secretly countenanced & Supported by French Traders, Renegadoes, & all those Ind^{s}. who have not hitherto been Seriously attached to the English, but with wonderfull Art have for a time past endeavored to Shake the fidelity of the Six Nations, thro' the means of some of the Seneca Towns that are most dissatisfied with our Conduct.

I have in the Course of this Letter touched upon the principal Subjects of both the public & private Conferences at the late Congress this is as much as I could do from the Variety of matters that occur upon such occasions which however trivial in Appearance demand my particular attention, upon the Whole I must observe that the Indians are at present in a state of uncertainty as to what course they shall take, The Measures lately taken have Strengthened the fidelity of our Friends, and afforded a temporary Satisfaction to others, but it is on the Continuance of them and the Adoption of the Wisest measures for their redress & Satisfaction we must solely rely for the Securing their fidelity; which tho Comparatively of little moment when weighed with the great Objects of Concern wherein the Crown is so deeply interested, is nevertheless in a relative View, from a Variety of peculiar Circumstances worthy the most serious Consideration, and therefore I most humbly recommend the heads herein treated of, as what may be productive of the most happy Effects to this Country, If by any means they can be carried into Execution under the Auspices of the Crown. To promote which My Lord my Whole Influence & the Small remainder of my health shall be most Willingly devoted.

I hope to be honored wth. your Lordships Comd^{s} on the foregoing subjects, & am with the highest respect,

My Lord, Your Lordship's

most Devoted & most humble Serv^{t}.

To the Earl of Hills Burgh.

14 Aug. 1770.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO HON: OL. DE LANCEY.

Johnson hall Novr. 9th. 1770.

Dear Sir,

In Answer to your favor of April, 1769, I wrote you on the 20th of March in that year on the Subject of a Suit Commenced by Ahraham Sterling against Lady Warren, to which Letter, as I have not had the pleasure of receiving your Answer, as well as on account of a Letter I have lately received from Ireland I think it necessary to give you the trouble of another on the Subject.

This Last Letter is from Mr Sterling who writes me that he has received Lady Warren's Answer to his Bill, and that he is to Collect the Vouchers & Accots against me & to be Supported with her Aid to recover his demand Concluding with the usual Apologies, and the best he can make for so doing:—To prevent a repetition I beg to referr to my Letter of the 20th. of March before mentio e l, only again repeating That he is the Only Connection I have that is not perfectly Satisfied of those Truths I have so often repeated, and that he does not appear to be so, must be entirely attributed to his unhappy Circumstances and perhaps his Character, which however I know very little of,—Allow me to add that whatever trouble Lady Warren has had thro the Necessitys of an unhappy Individual (because I am persuaded she has never been troubled by any of the rest) yet I cannot but conceive that my own Case is much harder, if I am to have the Smallest trouble on the Score of that Extraordinary Legacy of my Uncles, whilst his Estate was, as it still is, in my debt, and which I have more than once Assigned the true reasons for my hitherto neglecting to Sue for, and recover my Just demands.—If it must be Litigated it will appear that I have acted with perhaps uncommon delicacy, far exceeding what the case was entitled to, and that purely thro' a tender regard for my Uncles Memory & Character, because my Acct agt, him was Short of what I could have Justly brought, & particularly in a few Articles which If Lady Warren cannot recollect I shall never mention Whilst his Acct agt. me altho' I was so generous as to admit it, contains many Articles which I never sent for, or desired, and which were Solely appropriated to his use but never to mine, *His Acct for a variety of reasons which*

at present it is unnecessary to enlarge upon, will appear very Extraordinary whilst every particular of mine can be proved upon Oath with some other matters I would willingly suppress,—I am not sufficiently acquainted with the Legal Mode of proceeding in this Case, but I think it necessary that Lady Warren should be made acquainted thro' you with my resolution to take such Steps as the Law directs for doing myself Justice, and you may be assured that It is abundantly in my power to satisfy you, or any other Gentleman of the propriety of my Conduct and the Justice of my Cause.

I shall for the present quit a Subject which must be disagreable to us both, Assuring you that it will give me great pleasure to hear from you not meerly on the foregoing but on any other that occurs, and for which doubtless you will have Sufficient materials, as I believe you will all be busy enough at the Capital in a little time on which occasion I sincerely wish you and your Friends, success in any of their undertakings, being with true regard,

Dear Sir,

The Honble
Oliver De Lancey Esqr.

P. S. Having been much hurried whilst writing ye foregoing, & forgot to Ask whether you wrote to Lady Warren for my Bonds as you were pleased to promise you would, also about that piece of Land wh. was Milns, & now Joins to some of mine, wh. is ye. reason I would willingly purchase it.

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson hall Feby 18th 1771

My Lord,

Since I had the honor to receive your Lordships Letters Nos 14. and 15. The last of which came to my hands a few days Since I waited to receive such Informations as I had reason to Expect from the Southward in order to Communicate the same thro' your Lordship to his Majesty.

The Advices I have now received enable me to acquaint you that the Great Council lately held at the plains of Sioto is ended. That the designs and endeavors of the Indians in that quarter,

was to promote such a Union as I before apprehended and endeavored with all possible Caution to Obstruct; but that the advice given to those of the Northern Alliance joyned to their private aversion for some of the rest, had occasioned it to end after many Debates in General resolutions for promoting peace, amongst all the Nations as a necessary Introduction to a more Strict Alliance between the Northern & Southern people, which is to have for its Object some particular undertaking, for which matters did not appear during the Congress sufficiently ripe, and of this I can have no reason to doubt from the present Maxims of Policy and Sentiments adopted, by the more Belligerent Nations of both Alliances.

The Deputies which were sent from the Northern Confederacy with Sundry belts &ca from them & myself, agreable to the resolutions at the Treaty I held last July at the German flatts, met the Indians from Scioto at Fort Pitt in December last, and have agreable to their Instructions in a Spiritted Speech Summoned them all to reassemble at Scioto without delay, when, and not before they would Communicate to them the Determined Resolutions of the Northern Ind^{s} entered into at the German flatts Treaty together with the Subject of the Embassy, on which they have One hundred belts. As I have great Confidence both in the fidelity & Abilities of sev^{l} of these Deputys I have good hopes that when they meet those Nations to whom they have been sent, they will be able to defeat any dangerous Schemes or Resolutions which are yet in View in that Country, and awaken those Nations fears who have given Offence to the Northern Confederacy, which will prove a Sufficient check to their other designs, and if I am disappointed in my Expectations It must be thro' some Accident or Occurrence against which no provision can be made at this time.

The Apprehensions which I long since communicated of a Union between the Northern and Southern Indians, and which your Lordship makes particular mention of in your Letter N^{o}. 14. is really a matter of the most Serious Nature, for if a very Small part of these people have been capable of reducing us to such Straits as we were in a few years Since, what may we not Expect from such a formidable alliance as we are threatned with, when at

the same time it is well known that we are not at this time more Capable of defence, If so much, as at the former period. This is in some measure the consequence of their becoming better acquainted with their own Strength, and united Capacity to preserve their importance and Check our advances into their Country, for at the beginning of the late War through the rapid advances for some-time made by the French &ca, The Indians did really conceive that we should be totally reduced, but as they discovered the increased population of this Country, even in the midst of its distresses and that our Army was Still recruited with fresh Regiments, their sentiments altered; They began to entertain more respectable Ideas of us & of our Resources, and thro' the imprudence of our own People & their Natural Suspicions, have gradually become more & more alarmed for themselves, Tho' they still believe that it is in their power to give us such a Check as may prevent us from attempting what they apprehend we have in View. Many will talk, some will think, and a lesser Number will act otherwise, but this is nevertheless The True political State of their sentiments in general at present. As I know the nature of their unions, and that the Southern Ind^{a} found many of the rest in Sufficient employment during the Long war that subsisted between them so I could not help suggesting my Apprehensions of the Consequence of the peace I had orders to effect between these people; but the Laws of Humanity, The entreaty of the Southern Indians and the earnest desire of some Colonies who represented themselves as affected by that War, being powerfull Considerations prevailed over, what might be judged as a distant, or simple Apprehension; I sincerly wish it may not Contribute to any ill consequence, and Shall Constantly and Steadily use all the means in my power to prevent it; but altho' it may be treated as a Chimera at this time, Yet I can positively assure your Lordship that both Spaniards & French, the latter of whom act the part of Agents did and do still Continue to make presents to all the Nations to whom they can have any access by the Rivers which discharge themselves into the Misisipi, and that they do constantly endeavor to thwart our Measures by various Stories & Misrepresentations, which being Supported by favors & coming from a people of whom they entertain no Apprehensions, against a people from

whom Most of the Indˢ imagine they have every thing to fear, renders it almost impossible to prevent them from having some effect.

The Indians have for sometime discovered that a War is probably at hand, Many of them think that it has already Commenced, but that we conceal it from them on acct of some Advantages the Enemy has gained, and in Consequence of this during last week I was Visited by Deputations from most of the Six Nations, to whom I gave such Answers as I Judged best Calculated for the purpose in any Event that may happen in Europe, If a War commences & that any attempts are made in America, or in case the Indˢ shoᵈ be seduced to disturb our frontiers, to draw part of our attention that way, I am confident (as I formerly proposed) that I can from the measures I have taken, & the influence I possess secure & Attach to our Interest if impowered so to do, such a body of Indˢ as if not so numerous as those against us, will give a Severe Check to their Attempts & as the distᵗ Indˢ dread nothing so much at present as a quarrell Amongst themselves, I am equally confident that the Very Appearance of some, in the Character of Vigorous Allies, will in any Quarrell whether thro' the Intrigues of a European power, or of a Confederacy amsᵗ the Indˢ. themselves prove greatly advantagious to us, and tend to defeat their purposes as much as any Measures that can be adopted, which I most humbly Submit to your Lordships Consideration in case my Apprehensions should be realized by future Events or Occurrences.

In consequence of a former Letter wherein your Lordship signified his Majestys Inclination that the Indian boundary Line should be continued from where it was made to terminate by the Treaty of 1768. (at Canada Creek or Wood Creek) I have Conferred with the Chiefs of the Nations Interested, over whom I have in general so far prevailed that I believe they will when Assembled for that purpose, admit of its Extension far to the Northward perhaps to the River Sᵗ Lawᶜᵉ. I therefore hope to be honored with instructions respecting my Conduct previous to my taking any farther Steps therein, and remain with profound respect

My Lord Yʳˢ &ᶜ most faithfull

& most Obedᵗ Hᵇˡᵉ Servt

The Rt honble The Earl of Hillsborough

THE SAME TO Gw. BANYAR, ESQ.

Johnson Hall June 26th 1771

Sir

I have received your letter communicating your Directions from the Council concerning the Indian who has applied to his Excellency the Governor for protection, which I wish it was in my power to answer to the full Satisfaction of the Board, but it is impossible at present to know any thing with certainty. Some time ago, this Indian came to my House, and produced a Pass from the Lt Governor of Pensilvania. On my asking him some Questions He told me that he was then lately returned from the Ohio, where he had been Visitting his Friends ye Shawanese & others, who advised him not to return to this Province, but that he had resolved to return to Albany as it was the place with which he was best acquainted, and that he would endeavour to procure a livelyhood by becomeing a Battoe Man, but tho he endeavoured to be considered as a Shawanese I found he could give little or no Acct of that Country, or ye People, and verry soon after he was seized, & sent down ye Country. The bill of Sale and other Papers you mention are Circumstances that appear strongly against him, and he cannot prove his assertion from any knowledge of the Language, or other particulars concerning his Tribe in the Shawanese Nation, It is certainly a constant practice amongst the Western nations to sell their Captives of the *Panie* Nation, as well as some others their next neighbours under that Denomination, and Canada &c depends a good deal on their labour, but there is no Instance of their selling any others, neither would they offer to do so, unless some person too young to give an Account of Himself should be found amongst the Panies, whether he falls under that Predicament, or indeed of what Nation he actually is no certainty can be obtained at this distance of time, unless by Enquiry amongst those who sold him, which would take up a good deal of time, & perhaps prove to little purpose; But as I understand that the Person who claims him, is more desirous to remove him out of his neighbourhood, than to make any advantage of him, I should think that if he was sold within these Colonies, or Suffered to pursue the Inclinations he has expressed, paying his Master out of his Labours, what may be Judged reasonable, It would Savour more of Humanity than

to send him as a Slave to the West Indias, whilst any doubts remain concerning his People or Origin.

I am Sir,

Your most Obedient

Humble Servant

Golds Borrow Banyar Esq^r W. Johnson.

My Compliments to the Cheif Justice & let him know that I have sent his letter by a Safe Hand to M^r Lyne.

SIR W^M. JOHNSON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson Hall August 9th 1771.

My Lord,

I was lately honored with your Lordships Letter (N° 16) which I delayed answering for some days, that I might at the Same time acq^t y^r Lordship with the Issue of a Congress I was then about to hold with the Six Nations, which was occasioned by Informations received by my Deputy at Fort Pitt from a Shawanese Indian & others, The Substance of which was that the Six Nations, were concerned in Exciting the Shawanese, Delawares, & many others to make War upon us, & altho this had been formerly propagated without any just grounds or foundation, I judged it best policy to Call the Chiefs to a Congress thereon, in order to shew, that such designs by whatsoever nation carried on, could not be totally concealed from us, which might prove a Check on the nation that first excited it, and render them Suspicious of each other. The Chiefs only were Summoned, but many more attending to the number of 350. I opened the Conference the 14th ult° which held for several days;—I began by acquainting them with the obligation they were under to give me the earliest Information that was in any wise Interesting, & that I was Surprized to hear from another quarter of some dangerous Transactions w^ch might prove the ruin of those concerned, adding that I expected to have the certain particulars from them.—On their appearing ignorant of what I hinted at I gave them to understand that I had received an acco^t of their being engaged in promoting a rupture with the Ind^s the event of w^ch must have proved very fatal to themselves,—They

gave me many assurances to the Contrary and requested to know their accusers, On which I related to them w^t I thought sufficient to convince any that might have been privy thereto, that no designs of any Ill tendancy, could long remain a secret to the English, This produced many speeches on both sides, The last of which being the most material, I herewith inclose as I did not judge them of sufficient importance to give your Lordship the trouble of perusing the Whole :—After this I told them that I should not think their answer Satisfactory, until the belts mentioned in their speech were delivered up, Which they promised to see strictly performed, & after renewing the Covt Chain, the Congress ended.

On this Congress I have only to observe that altho there is some cause to douht of the freindship of the Senecas on the Ohio, & at Chenussio, for reasons formerly given, Yet I had not neither have I any reason to suspect the rest of the Senecas, or any other of the Confederate Nations Besides I know it to have been before the practise of those Nations more remote from us, & who are apprehensive of the Six nations, to propagate Stories much to the disadvantage of the Latter with a View to Exasperate us against them, and thereby draw them into their associations, and I am confident that if an opportunity offered I could give a demonstrating proof of their fidelity from the part they would take in our quarrells If required so to do.

I have always been intirely of your Lordships Opinion with regard to the advantages we may Expect from the jealousies subsisting between one Nation & another, and I have more than once, observed the like to your Lordship, I have been also allways averse to entering into any of their private Concerns.—It would therefore give me great pain could I have the least reason to accuse myself of deviateing from your Lordships sentiments, and my own so repeatedly Expressed, and I am persuaded it can be sufficiently made to appear that no part of my proceedings If they have been Justly Expressed in my pacquets, could have a tendency so contrary to the Political practise I have allways adopted,—Indeed it is extremely necessary & gives the Indians a favorable Idea of our justice & freindship to appear concerned at their private divisions & Differences & desirous to see them composed, but I

never interfere in any where his Majestys Interests, & the public tranquility is not materially concerned which was peculiarly the case in the affair of the Deputies sent to Scioto, where the chiefs of the most powerfull nations on the continent were assembled for purposes that were too Interesting to be overlooked, so that it appeared highly necessary to me that they shoᵈ know we were not ignorant of their designs, & that they shoᵈ be reprimanded for their past conduct, & cautioned agᵗ any future undertakings, & the means by which this was ordered to be effected, as well as the agents made use of were in my Judgement, the best calculated for that purpose as well as for keeping up that Jealousy which contributes so much to our security. Those Depyˢ are shortly expected home when I shall transmit the result of their Embassy, and I flatter myself that my long experience in these matters, & zeal to acquit myself as a usefull servᵗ to the Crown will continue to me your Lordships favorable opinion of my Capacity, for the office I have the honor to hold, as after a series of successful services, nothing coᵈ be a more sensible mortification to me than the thought of having incurred your Lordships Censure. Could my authority extend to the redress of Grievances in any thing material we shoᵈ have much less apprehensions from the Indians, but as my Authority cannot be so far extended Your Lordship may rely on my doing every thing in my power for the Interests of the Crown & the public within the Limits prescribed to mee, and that faithfully according to the best of my Judgment.

The Rᵗ honble The Earl of Hillsborough.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson Hall Septr. 24th. 1771.

My Lord,

I am hopefull that the Motives which induce me to give you this trouble, will apologize for the Liberty I now taken in Introducing the Inclosed memorial & its worthy author to your Lordships knowledge.

The Revᵈ. Mʳ. Chaˢ. Inglis one of the Established Clergy of the City of N York, a Gentleman of much real piety and

distinguished Abilities having lamented to me the State in which the Indᵃ. in general are, and observed that there appeared not only a Religious, but a political necessity for the adopting some good System under the sanction of the Crown for the more effectual Christianizing them, I then & afterwards communicated my thoughts on the subject, in consequence of which he has drawn up the Memˡ. herewith transmitted, but with a View that it should be introduced in my name, flattering himself that it might intitle it to a more favorable reception,—This I could by no means allow of, for altho the Modesty and disinterested Zeal of Mʳ Inglis, did not Lead him to seek for any reputation to himself, thoʼ he eagerly wished for yʳ. Lordships Patronage of the proposal, I thought it necessary that you should know the real author as well as his ingenious performance; which coincides with the sentiments & wishes of many persons of Consequence in this Country and from its object has a peculiar title to my recommendation, Independant of its particular merit which I humbly conceive must render it worthy the attention of Government.

Under these hopes I shall only add that as I understand the Revᵈ. Dʳ. Cooper Presidᵗ. of N York Colledge will have the honor to present this to your Lordship, I should be wanting in Friendship, if I omitted mine in addition to many other Testimonials of his worthy character & distinguished Genius which renders him an object of General Esteem in this province.

As the acctᵉ I have just received will occasion me to make a short Tour amsᵗ the Indians and to write on publick business within a little time, I have omitted Numbering this Letter from the peculiarity of its subjects for which I must again beg your Lordships Indulgence, at the same time assuring you that if I had not thought it worthy the attention of the Crown, I should not have yielded to any other motives by giving your Lordship this Trouble.

I have the honor to be &c.

The Rᵗ honble the Earl of Hillsborough.

LORD HILLSBOROUGH TO LORD W^M. CAMPBELL.

Whitehall January 11th. 1772.

My Lord

I have received your Lordships Letter of the 18th of October 1771, & have laid it before the King, & have only to add, that it will be very agreeable to me if your Lordships choice of M^r. Cunningham to be Commissary for Indian Affairs in Nova Scotia shall be confirmed by Sir William Johnson, within whose Department it lyes to appoint to that office.

I am
My Lord
Your Lordships
Most obedient
Humble Servant

Lord William Campbell. HILLSBOROUGH.

SIR W^M JOHNSON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

Johnson hall April 4th. 1772

My Lord,

I was lately honored with your Lordships Letter N°. 17. in answer to mine N°. 16. since which I took the Liberty of addressing you by a few lines on a more private Subject; From that time I waited with much Impatience for the return of Tho^s King the Ind^n Chief, who with others went as Dep^rs to the great Congress at Scioto, as I mentioned in my last Letter, but in October to my great Concern I received the disagreable news that Tho^s King died at Charles-Town S. Carolina after having discharged the Embassy committed to him This I considered as I still do, as a sensible disappointment because the fidelity of that Chief, Joyned to his Superior Capacity gave me good hopes of receiving a Circumstantial Accot of all Matters at his return, which I could not Expect so perfect from the rest of his party;—After waiting Some Months More, I found that his party who had taken shipping at Cha^s Town were Landed at Philadelphia, and in Feby the Greatest part of them with many others came to my House, here I found that Anawaske, the Next in Authority to Tho^s King had died on shipboard and that another was so Afflicted with a

lameness that he could not as yet make me a Visit. I was therefore obliged to Content myself with such Accot as the Young Men who survived could give, who after laying before me a Considerable Number of Pipes, belts &ca began to repeat the proceedings of Thos King, first with the Shawanese at Fort Pitt on his way to Scioto, where these people assured him that the *Wawiaghtonos*, wd shortly send Deprs to the 6 Nats & myself to sollicit a Continuance of Friendship. They next recounted that upon Thos Kings arrival at Scioto he assembled all the Nations, and first addressed the Shawanese whom he upbraided for retiring so far down the Ohio, & for Confederating with people unmindfull of their Engagements, and in short repeated to each of the Nations faithfully all that he had been charged with by the 6 Nats. & myself.—The Shawanese answered, That the 6 Nations had long seemed to neglect them, & to disregard the Promise they formerly made of giving them the Lands between the Ohio & the Lakes: That thus distressed they went on board of their Canoes determined to go whither soever fortune shod drive them, but were Stopped (many Years since) at Scioto by the 6. Nations who shook them by the heads & fixed them there charging them to live in peace with the English, but that to their great surprise they soon after saw the 6. Nations In Arms & Coasting along the Lakes with the English, [i e assisting us & acting offensively last war,] That when the War ended the ill treatment of the 6 Nations increased, to whom thereupon they sent Belts, to Strengthen their Union but that they supposed Agastarax the Seneca Chief who recd them did not make them public, for that they never recd any Answer thereto; The Shawanese & the rest then shewed some Emblematical belts representing themselves & the Ilinois Indians with 10 Confederate Nations between them, they also delivered a belt from the Chickesaws who promised to be guided by the 6 Nations. Thos King then after accusing them of Misrepresentation Ansd. them by a full detail of all their hostile Acts, as also of those of the Powtewatamis, Kickapows &ca Concluding with telling them that He & the other Deprs were come to restore them to their senses & strengthen the Union of those who affected the English Alliance by opening a Road to the Council Fire at Onondaga, & from thence to my House for the use of those who chose to live at

peace & be happy, but that the first Nation that shod obstruct the same or look another way wd assuredly be punished by the rest. To this they made reply on sevl belts &ca excusing themselves on various pretences, ending with strong assurances of their pacific intentions & promising faithfully to abide by all that was recommended to them & forth with to bring all their Confederates into the same Sentiments. The Cherokees particularly Thanked the 6 Natns. & myself, for the peace they had obtained in 1768. whereby they began once more to enjoy themselves, And the Chief of the Creeks who met them at Gobi, Expressed much satisfaction at seeing the Depts promised to make use of the Road they had opened & to adhere stedfastly to his engagements. After this & many other matters, The Catawbas escorted the Depts to Charles Town, where Thos King died, & the rest proceeded as before mentioned. This, My Lord is a brief Summary of the report made to me by Nickaroondase the principal Survivor, the 2 Chiefs being dead, & one of the principal Men yet behind from which & some farther Conversations I have held with they Deprs who returned It appears to me that the Shawanese who to my knowledge Grasped at the Lands on both sides of the Ohio, tho' at the late conference they only mention the North side repenting of the Sale of the Lands on the South of that River had sent belts to the Senecas to Stir up the 6 Nations to disavow their own act, propogating at the same time reports which might tend to alieniate us from the latter ; That Aganstarax & his Tribe approved of this, but that the rest of the Confederacy would not give ear to it, is evident from the Speech made to the Deprs at Scioto, that thereupon Agastarax Sent belts to the other Nations to set them up, which gave rise to the Story of the Seneca Plot & the belts sent by Agastarax a little before his death. These belts I am assured will be speedily delivered those who promised to see the same performed only waiting the return of the Depts. from the southward, I have also recd Notice that another Genl meeting is appointed to be held at Scioto, which the Inds in that Quarter declare to be intended to Communicate the Sentiments of the 6 Natns. to those who were not present at the last Conference, & to take measures in consequence of their engagements, however I have already taken care that those who go from the Northwd in consequence of

their Summons are more to be depended on, & I shall have a strict eye over their proceedings.

I ought to remark that as amst other fallacious pretences the Shawanese have spoke of the Sale to the Crown extending to Ohio, that it is not of that part which for the sevl reasons I formerly gave I ventured to Continue from Kanhawa to the Cherokee River, but their pretended objection is to the part above Kanhawa, to which I was directed to purchase by his Majestys Orders & indeed no other part could Affect them; but even this is a Weak pretence, for the North side of the River which they still occupy is more than they have any Title to, having been often moved from place to place by the Six Nations, & never having any right of Soil there, so that the admitting of any part of their Title as Just, wd introduce a variety of other Claims as weakly founded which wd create a Genl confusion in the Colonies.—I considered the Defection of the Kickapons & Potewatamis under the Genl denomination of their Confederacy of whose fidelity I have but a slender opinion; Their Murders & Robberies are however much owing to the Jealousy of French Traders, & to that lawless Colony of that nation on the Wabache, who are daily increasing in numbers, & whilst they particularly hate us as English, are really enemies to all Goverant These men shod If possible be removed, but possessing the esteem of the neighbours Indians and acquiring a Confidence from their remote Situation; I believe it will be a very difficult task to affect it compleatly, or in a proper manner. I understand that Genl Gage has this in View, and your Lordship may be assured that I shall most chearfully Obey his Majesties Orders by Cooperating with Genl Gage in this or any other measure which the Kings service may require.

The Complaints made daily by the Inds of the Abuses and Irregularity of Trade are many & Grievous & will doubtless be made use of by them in case of a defection in any Quarter, The Injuries which our own Traders sustain to the South Westward thro' the Superior Influence & Artifices of the French, who engross the Comerce of that Country is likewise worthy serious attention, for all which there appears no prospect of remedy, as the Cominissrs did not meet last Decr as was expected, neither according to the best accots that I have is there any likelyhood that they will do

so, or if met that any thing effectual will be agreed to from the different Interests, & Systems of policy prevailing in each Colony which must ever prove an obstruct[n] to establishments that depend on a perfect union of Sentiments & on proportional Quota's of Expense, I am persuaded that such Negligence in a matter of Gen[l] Concern could not have been foreseen by Governm[t] And I am happy to find that my sentiments correspond with those of your Lordship in the Necessity there is for a redress of such Grievances as must endanger the public Tranquillity.—I never Covetted, neither shall I ever wish for Authority, but where the public Service requires it, to reach abuses that may not otherwise be easily removed & The attention which the pres[t] duties of my office requires w[d] rather Incline me to Wish that these Important points could be effected in any other Channell, of which I Express my doubts with real concern.

The Event of the Public Negociations in wch the Ind[s] propose to be Occupied the ensuing Season, are for many reasons as yet extremely doubtfull, they require to be strickly enquired into & I shall give them my whole attention, Highly encouraged by the favorable Sentiments with which y[r] Lordship has honored my proceedings, I cannot sufficiently express my Gratitude upon that occasion; but by a perseverance in my attention to his Majestys Interests & those Duties wch have procured me so flatterg a distinction.

I am also much obliged to your Lordship for the Confirmation of the most agreeable newa of the Recovery of his Roy[l] Highness the D. of Gloucester, an Event which so nearly regards his Majesties domestic felicity, & which is so interesting to every faithfull Subject affords me the most sensible Satisfaction.

I have the honor to be,
My Lord &c[a]

The Right Honble
The Earl of Hillsborough.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Johnson hall June 29th 1772.

My Lord,

Since I had the honor of writing to your Lordship my Letter N°. 17. of the 4th. April concerning the Embassy to the Southward & death of Tho^{s}. King, Chief of the Deputies, The Six Nations have sent Delegates from every Nation to attend the second General Congress at Scioto, as mentioned in my last, where my Deputy is gone to be present, Whilst my Resident on the Ouabache has Instructions how to govern himself on any event that may arise from the intended Negociations, till when we were likely to have remain^{d} in a state of suspence; but for a late unlucky Transaction the particulars of which (as it may be productive of very ill consequences) It is my duty to lay before your Lordship

A certain man of the name of Ramsay who formerly lived amongst the Indians, and was by Cap^{t} Brown late Commands officer at Niagara sent away to Quebec, to prevent his doing farther mischief amongst them, has since found means to get a small cargo of goods upon Credit with which he went to Lake Erie where he Traded for some time with the Chipeweighs & Misisagas at a considerable distance from any Fort, or place of Inspection or Controul, but being of a disagreable Temper, and probably endeavoring to over reach them, they warned him to remove, otherwise they would maltreat him, of which however he took no notice but seemed to set them at defiance which shortly after occasioned a quarrel between him & some of them who were in Liquor, of whom he killed three; upon this he withdrew to another place on Lake Erie apprehensive of their Resentment, and last April a party of the Misisagas called at his Trading but where they drank very plentifully, and as is usual with them on all such occasions quarelled, and threatened him as he says with Death to which he adds that they laid hands on him & bound him, however he freed himself, and killed three men, one woman, and an Infant, and as an aggravation of the same took off their scalps which he brought into Niagara, where he was imediately confined by order of the Commanding officer,—This acco^{t} is partly taken from his own confession to that officer, and from the acco^{t} given

of it by his Brother and others, before the story was new modelled as it has been since to favor him,—To Excuse his having scalped them which with Indians is considered as a National Act, and Declaration of War he says he was told that War had been actually commenced between the English and Indians, and that in his hurry & confusion the Woman & Child were killed,—but it appears clearly to me, and it is likewise the opinion of his Excellt General Gage, that he has been guilty of these murders thro' Wantonness & Cruelty. For, in the first place the Indians whenever they meditate mischief carefully avoid Liquor, whereas it appears that they were very much disguised, and tho' apt to use Threats & quarrel at such times, yet incapable of putting them in execution, as is evident from the number he killed of them, and in the next place he could have but little Temptation to kill the Woman, and not the least inducement to murder the Child but what has arose from sentiments of Barbarity superior to the most Cruel Savage, who seldom puts an Infant to death.—The General has directed him to be sent to Canada to be tryed, but, (as is usual on such occasions) the Interest which his Creditors will make with those who are his Jurors, and the prejudices of the Commonalty against Indians will probably prove the means of his being acquitted, altho' he makes use of threats that he will do much more mischief when enlarged. The nation imediately sent down 15 Deputies to lay the matter before me, & to assure me that they had given strict orders to prevent any sudden act of Resentment, and that they relied on our Justice in affording them such satisfaction as the Case required, as well as in preventing the like for the future, to which end they (after complaining much of the want of any Regulation for Trade) requested that Traders might not be suffered to go where they pleased but confined to the Posts and there duly Inspected.—I enlarged much on the circumstance alledged by Ramsay, that the Indˢ. threatened his Life In which case I observed that not only the English Laws, but the Laws of Nature justified his defending himself, and after adding every thing I thought prudent or necessary I covered (according to Custom) the Graves of the 8 Persons whom he killed, and dismissed the Deputies with a large & handsome present, and with proper messages & belts to their Nation.—The Indians at parting

expressed themselves very favorably, and I am willing to hope that the affair may be accommodated, nevertheless I am so sensible of their Resentments that I have judged it necessary to be thus particular, because the Chipeweighs and Misisagas, are by far the most numerous & powerfull nation with whom we have any connection in North America, being second only to the Sioux in numbers, and from their situation capable of affording great Encouragem^{t}. to Trade, or putting an entire end to it, nor could it be expected that others wo^{d}. enter warmly into our alliance when they considered the Cause of their defection,—The Traders are all come into Niagara &c^{a} to avoid the Resentment they apprehend from the Indians, I have allready described what may reasonably be apprehended, whilst I use every endeavor in my power, to prevent its being realized; but I leave your Lordship to judge how difficult a task it is to Calm the passions of Incensed Savages, and to keep them faithfull to engagements, whilst they find themselves exposed to the Licentious outrages of our own people against which no remedy is as yet provided.

The R^{t}. honb^{le}

The Earl of Hillsborough.

LORD HILLSBOROUGH TO SIR W^{M}. JOHNSON.

Whitehall, July 1st 1772.

Sir,

I have rec^{d} your Dispatch N° 17 and have laid it before the King.

Had any thing of moment been transacted at the great Congress at Sioto, the Deaths of the Principal Indian Chiefs, upon whom you relied for a faithful Report of the Proceedings at that Congress, would have been unfortunate; but, if the Accounts given by Nicaroondase are true, very little of Importance was transacted, and the whole seems to have ended, as such Meetings generally have done, with Excuses on the part of the Indians for past Irregularities, and with Promises, which are seldom or never kept, of behaving better for the future.

I must confess to you that, after the very full Assurances I had received, that all the Indians concerned in the Treaty at Fort

Stanwix had fully pledged themselves for the Cession to His Majesty of the Lands in Virginia to the West and South West of the Allegany Mountains, it is a very great Surprise to me now to find that the Shawanese are at least dissatisfied with, if not disposed to disavow that Cession, so far as it regards the Lands on the Ohio above the Kanawah.

Every Day discovers more and more the fatal Policy of departing from the Line prescribed by the Proclamation of 1763; and the Extension of it on the ground of a Cession made by the Six Nations, of Lands, their Right to which, is denied by other Nations equally powerful and more numerous, instead of being attended with Advantage to this Kingdom and Security to the Colonies, is now likely to have no other Consequence than that of giving a greater Scope to distant Settlements, which I conceive to be inconsistent with every true Principle of Policy, and which I clearly see from your last Letter, will most probably have the Effect to produce a general Indian War, the Expense whereof will fall upon this Kingdom.

The King's Commands have been already signified to General Gage for the Removal of the French and other vagabond Traders on the Ouabache, and His Majesty having also approved of an Indian Officer being established in that part of the Country, you will probably before this reaches you have received General Gage's Instructions to you for that purpose.

You well know, Sir, what are my Sentiments with regard to the Regulation of the Indian Trade, but as the plan which I had the Honour, in Conjunction with the rest of my Brethren at the Board of Trade, to suggest for that purpose (and which I am vain enough to think would have operated as a Remedy to the Enormities which have been complained of,) was not adopted, it must depend upon each Colony to take care of its own interests in that respect.

I am,
Sir,
Your most Obedient
Humble Servant

Sir William Johnson Bart HILLSBOROUGH.

ORDER IN COUNCIL.

AT THE COURT AT ST JAMES'S THE 14TH DAY OF AUGUST 1772.

(L S) Present,

THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY in Council

WHEREAS there was this day read at the Board a Report from the Right Honourable the Lords, of the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs dated the first of last month in the words following Viz.

" " YOUR MAJESTY having been pleased by Your Order in Council " of the 24th of May 1770 to refer unto this Committee the humble " Memorial of Thomas Walpole Benjamin Franklin John Sargent " and Samuel Wharton on Behalf of themselves and their Asso- " ciates, Setting forth that the Memorialists and others presented a " Petition to your Majesty in Council Praying a Grant of Lands " in America (parcel of the Lands purchased by the Government " of the Indians) in Consideration of a price to be paid in purchase " of the same ; that the said Petition was referred by Order of " Council to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations ; " that the memoralists in pursuance of a Suggestion, which arose " upon Consideration of the said Petition at that Board, of making " a Purchase of a larger Tract of Land sufficient for a Separate " Government were directed to apply to the Lords Commissioners " of the Treasury in respect to the Price to be paid for the purchase " of such Tract and the Quit Rent to he reserved thereon ; that " the Memoralists in Consequence thereof did on the 4th day of " January last present to the said Lords Commissioners of the " Treasury a memorial and Paper containing a description of the " Lands they were desirous of Purchasing as follows, Viz[t]

" " " Beginning on the South side of the River Ohio opposite to " " the mouth of Sioto, thence Southerly through the pass in " " the Ouasioto Mountains, to the South side of the said Moun- " " tains, thence along the side of the said Mountains North " " Easterly to the Fork of the Great Kenhawa, made by the " " junction of Green Briar and new River, thence along the said " " Green Briar River, on the Easterly side of the same unto the " " Head or termination of the North Easterly branch thereof, " " thence Easterly to the Allegheny mountains, thence along the

" " said Allegheny mountains, to Lord Fairfax's Line, thence along
" " the same to the Spring head of the North Branch of the River
" " Powtomack, thence along the Western Boundary Line of the
" " Province of maryland to the Southern Boundary Line of the
" " Province of Pensilvania, thence along the said Southern
" " Boundary Line of the Province of Pensilvania to the End
" " thereof, thence along the Western Boundary Line of the said
" " province of Pensilvania until the same shall strike the River
" " Ohio, Thence down the said River Ohio, to the place of
" " beginning"

" And for which they offer to pay the Sum of £10,460-7-3
" being the whole of the money paid by Government for all the
" Lands purchased of the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix; and the
" Memorialists did further offer to pay a quit rent of 2 Shills for
" every 100 acres of cultivatable Land within the said tract,
" praying an exemption from the payment of the said Quit rent for
" the space of 20 years, but offering to pay the said purchase-
" money to the order of the Treasury; That the said Lords
" Commissioners of the Treasury, after long & full deliberation
" had thereupon, did on the 7th day of April last acquaint the
" Memorialists that the Board had no objection to accepting the
" proposition made by the Memorialists for the said tract of land,
" with respect to the purchase money & quit rent to be paid for the
" same, if it should be thought adviseable by those Departments
" of Government to whom it belongs to judge of the propriety of
" the Grant both in point of policy & justice, that the Grant should
" be made—In consequence whereof the Memoralists humbly
" renew this application to your Majesty that a Grant of the said
" Lands may be made to them, reserving therein to all persons
" their just & legal rights to any parts or parcel of said Lands
" which may be comprehended within the tract prayed for by the
" Memorialists—

" The Lords of Committee in obedience to your Majesty's said
" order of reference this day took the said Memorial into consi-
" deration, & having received the opinion of the Lords Commis-
" sioners for Trade & Plantations, & heard what the Memorialists
" had to offer thereupon, do agree humbly to Report to your
" Majesty that it appears to this Committee, upon full & mature

" consideration of the Evidence which the petitioners have produced " in support of their petition to your Majesty for a Grant of Lands " in America (parcel of the Lands purchased by the Government " of the Indians) the most material part of which evidence was " not produced at the Board of Trade

1st. " That the Lands in question have been for some time past, " & now are in an actual state of settling, numbers of families " to a very considerable amount removing thither continually from " your Majesty's other Colonies :

2d. " That the Lands in question do not lye beyond the reach " of advantageous intercourse with this Kingdom, it appearing " from divers policies of insurance laid before this Committee " that sundry commodities the produce of those Lands are exported " from thence to a considerable amount, & Evidence having been " likewise produced of a person being employed to collect & ship " from hence a cargo of British Merchandize for the use & " Consumption of the said Settlers and the natives : And it is " the opinion of this Committee, in case your Majesty shall be " graciously pleased to make a Grant of any part of these Lands, " that the petitioners are best intitled to such mark of your " Majestys Royal Favour, in regard they are the first who have " made proposals for the purchase from Government of Lands in " your Majesty's Plantations in North America, and have agreed " to take the whole expence of the Civil Government on them- " selves : But the Lords of the Committee submit it as their " opinion, at the same time that they recommended to your Majesty " to comply with the prayer of the Petitioners that orders should " be sent to the Superintendant for Indian affairs to apprize the " Tribes of the Six Nations and their Confederates of such " intended Settlement ; and that the Lords Commissioners for " Trade & plantations should be directed to prepare a proper " Clause or Clauses to be inserted in the Grant, saving & reserving " to the respective Occupiers all prior claims to Lands within the " limits of the said Grant, whether derived from equitable or legal " titles ; and further strictly prohibiting the petitioners & their " associates, & their & each & every of their heirs & assigns from " settling, occupying or improving any part of the lands lying

" between the Line which has been settled by Treaty as well " with the Tribes of the Six Nations and their Confederates, as " with the Cherokee Indians, as the boundary Line between Your " Majesty's Territories & the hunting Grounds of the Indians, & " the Line proposed by the Petitioners begining on the south side " of the River Ohio opposite to the mouth of Sioto & running " thence southerly thro' the pass in the Ouasioto mountains to the " south side of the said mountains But that all that part of the said " Lands comprehended between the said two Lines shall remain " wholly unsettled and unoccupied by the petitioners & their " associates, & each & every of their Heirs & assigns, until such " time as your Majestys allowance & permission for the settling " and occupying the same shall be first obtained.

"And Lastly the Lords of the Committee are of Opinion, to " the end that the several persons actually settled, or that may " hereafter settle on the Lands in question, may be more properly " & quietly governed, that the said Settlement and District should " be erected into a Separate Government in such form and manner " as to your Majesty's Wisdom shall seem meet, and under such " other restrictions & regulations as the Lords Commissioners for " Trade and Plantations shall advise."

His Majesty taking the said Report into Consideration was pleased with the advice of His Privy Council to approve of what was therein proposed, and accordingly to give the necessary directions to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations for carrying the same into execution—And His Majesty is hereby pleased to order that the Right Hon^ble^ the Earl of Dartmouth, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, do receive His Majesty's Pleasure for directing His Majesty's Superintendant for Indian affairs to apprize the Chiefs of the Six Nations & their Confederates of His Majesty's Intention to form a Settlement upon the Lands purchased of them by His Majesty in 1768.

Signed

Steph: Cottrell.

EXTRACT OF THE MINUTES OF A CONGRESS WITH THE CHIEFS OF THE SIX NATIONS

HELD AT JOHNSON HALL APRIL THE 17TH. 1773.

But, Brother, we must observe to you, and we request it may be seriously considered that the misconduct of these Nations (that is to say, those to the South West) is much owing to the English themselves, for these nations were never hearty, and some of them, not even pretended friends to the English. Yet the English Traders, and also the French have of late years rambled in great numbers all over their Country for the sake of Gain, and are but too often guilty of frauds which inflame their Resentment.

In the French time, their Traders rambled in that manner: they were often plundered, and killed; but the French did not resent it, knowing it was their own faults,—and we must again remark, as we have often done lately, that there is no certain way of preventing this, but by having fixed Posts, and proper Regulations for the Traders. Whilst these subsisted there were seldom any Outrages, the Indians were better pleased, & the Traders had Profit enough. We heartily wish you would consider these things, as matters of great Importance to the general Peace.

A Belt of 7 Rows.

BROTHER.

When we first saw the White People, and fastened the Ship to the great Tree, the Band of our Union, was a fair Trade: when we strenghtened our Alliance with the English, and fastened the Ship with an Iron Chain, which was afterwards made of Silver, Trade was our mutual object, and in most subsequent Treaties, it was provided that Trade should be plentiful, and that we should not be cheated. the places of Trade were few, and the Traders well known. the like Promise was made us, whenever Canada should be reduced.—for a time it went on pretty well, but of late, the Traders go about where they please, and sell at the most extravagant Rates, besides following us to our Hunting Grounds to take advantage of our People, by means of the Liquor they bring with them. Of this, all the Indians complain; for as they live by Hunting, it becomes a more heavy Grievance to them, than it would do to others. We have often complained of this, but we

find no Redress, and therefore if these repeated Impositions obstruct our good Intentions, the fault is not ours. Brother, we beg you will consider our case, so as that the Governors concerned may do what has been promised; we must likewise sollicit the favor of the General, that both he, and you may lay our Hardships before the King who I trust will relieve us.—In this Hope we now on behalf of all our Confederacy, renew, strenghten, and brighten the Covenant Chain,—and the Senecas particularly assure you that they, and all their Dependants, do now take hold of it, and brighten the same, firmly resolving to contribute all their Endeavors, in conjunction with the rest of the Confederacy, to keep it bright, hoping that you will be assisting therein, for our mutual Interest, and the Preservation of Peace.

A large white Covenant Chain Belt with
12 Squares, 11 Rows.

To which Sir William answered—

Brothers.

I am well acquainted with the nature, and Terms of your first Treaties with the English, and that Trade was always considered as an article of much Importance; neither can I find that it was ever withheld from you.

After the Reduction of Canada it was greatly enlarged by the addition of many new Traders, whereby Goods were plenty, and cheap. among such a number, there are doubtless some that will deceive you, especially so long as you continue your Passion for that Liquor which is the Source of so many Evils. There is however no doubt, that when the Colonies are agreed as to the nature of the Regulations, provision will be made against the Abuses you complain of—and in the mean time I recommend it to you to endeavor at reforming yourselves by a more moderate use of that Liquor, in which case the Traders will bring less into your Country, and you will be more on your guard against their frauds, whilst I use my endeavors, as I have hitherto done to procure you the Salutary Establishments you require—Your case has been already fully laid before the Governors, and I can assure you that the Governor of this Province, and those of the other Colonies that are concerned in the Indian Trade, are heartily disposed to promote the Regulations.—the General who commands

the Army, is also much your friend, and as he is shortly to go over the *Great Lake*, he will I persuade myself recommend these points to the Great King, who is heartily disposed to protect, and favor all faithfull Indians. I thank you for your renewing and brightening the ancient Chain of Friendship, and particularly, in that the Senecas are so wise as to take a firm Hold of it. Whilst they value themselves & their confederates, I hope they will retain it firmly; and I expect, that as the *Western Door*, they will hereafter take care that they admit nothing among them that may give offence to those in the *middle*, or at the *East end* of the Chain, but hearken to good advice, and follow it. To promote all this, I do now, on behalf of the Great King, and his subjects, renew, strengthen and brighten this Chain, assuring you that it shall be held fast, and kept bright, on the part of the English, and that it shall last for ever, if you do your parts to preserve it. I hope that you have too much sense of its value to expose it to any danger, and that you will Treasure up my advice, as essential to your own Happiness.

A large Covenant Chain Belt
13 Rows black, with white Squares.

A true Copy from the Records
Examined by Mr Rd Shuckburgh Secry. for Ind. Affairs.

SPEECH OF DECHARIHOGA CHIEF OF THE CONAJOHARES TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON,

ON MONDAY THE 11TH JULY 1774 A FEW HOURS BEFORE SIR WM'S DECEASE & IN THE PRESENCE OF THE SIX NATIONS.

Brother

It is with Pain I am under the necessity of Complaining again against that old Rogue, the old Disturber of our village, George Klock. You are long acquainted with his Artifices, and evil Conduct, and you have often assured us you had applied for Redress; but whatever is the Reason, we never yet Obtained any Satisfaction, and we begin to be doubtful whether the English will afford it to us, for which reason we are driven to the necessity of mentioning our Grievances to you in the Presence of the whole

Confederacy, that they who know our Rank, may espouse our Cause, as it is their Duty to do, and convince the English that we have ffriends, and deserve Attention.

Brother—I will not take up your time with telling you, & your Brothers here present, the many Artifices he has made use of to Cheat us of our Lands, and to create Divisions among ourselves. I shall only mention his last Actions. This *evil Spirit*, last Winter by his Cunning, seduced one of our foolish young ffellows to Steal away with him to England, where he exposed him for a shew, and Cheated him out of his Money. Klock has since Stolen home like a Rogue as he went out, and when we had notice of it, and applied to him to sign the Release, (which all the rest did) of the Lands w^ch^ he Stole, he appointed a time for it, but when we came to his House, and brought a Justice of Peace to be present, he refused Admittance to him & us, and has since ran away, and propagated a Story that some of us threatened his Life. It is true, Brother, that the man he Cheated went and took some of his own Money, and probably, some of our young ffellows after his own evil Example, might have used angry Threats to induce him to sign the Release, but we disavow it, as we do all his falsehoods, and are ready to wait for Justice. It has been often promised, but never afforded us. We beg that the great Men who manage the White People, may obtain Justice for us, and cause him to sign the Deed, and let us alone,—And if we thought this would still be done, we would willingly wait awhile patiently, otherwise, we cannot answer for the Consequences

To which Sir William Johnson answ^d^.

That they need not have mentioned this Matter to their Confederacy, who had no business with it,—that he would again lay the Matter before Government, and use all his endeavors for their satisfaction,—that they Shoud patiently wait without attempting any act of Violence, which wou'd be highly Resented, and that he was Authorised to tell them that Klock's Conduct was disagreeable to the King.

When Sir William's immediate Deputy Col. Guy Johnson reasumed the affairs of the Congress after the Interment of S^r^. W^m^ the Conajohares reminded him of their Speech concerning

Klock, and were answered with Assurances that the same Should be laid before Government.

Taken from the Records G Johnson
Super Intend[t] of Ind[s]. Affairs.

COL. GUY JOHNSON TO LT GOV. COLDEN.

[From N. Y Col. MSS.]

Guy Park Augt 2d. 1774.

Sir,

Since I had the honor of Writing to you last, I have received his Excell[cy] Gen[l] Gages Orders Appointing me to the Superintendency of Indian affairs till his Majestys pleasure is known, concerning which he has Likewise wrote to the Secrety of State as Sir W[m] Johnson had done agreable to desire of the Indians sometime before his death ;—

Having been much indisposed for some days past it was not sooner in my power to write to you on a matter complained of by the Indians at the late Congress respecting the conduct of their old Antagonist Geo: Klock; It would take up too much of your time to enter at present into the relation of his repeated Offences, these were highly aggravated by the circumstance of his seducing one of their People to accompany him last Winter to England and Exhibiting him as a Show, but Lord Dartmouth having sent in quest of *Klock*, he returned hastily to America, & defrauded the Indian of his Money on the Passage, of this the Indian complained & went (with some other[s]) to his House where they took part of that Casb away, and insisted on his signing a Release for part of the Lands of their Village included in the Patent to *Van Horne and Livingston* which all the other Proprietors had long since done,—He at length promised to comply & appointed a time, but when their Chiefs attended for that purpose with a Justice of the Peace, they were refused admittance, & Shortly after he went to Albany from wbence he transmitted an Affidavit of his Danger with a View to have the Conajoharee Indians Indicted by the Grand jury, 'tho' Sir W[m] Johnson had given them a strict Caution against offering him any Insult, promising that the Affair should

be laid before Government as it had been before, tho' without effect, he having refused to Execute the Release,

Klock has since returned to his House where he keeps close, so that the Indians have nothing to expect from his Justice, & thro' repeated disappointments are in doubt of relief from Government, this has induced some of their People to throw out threats, which I have hitherto prevented them from putting into execution, but the Neighbours are much alarmed & have lately proposed to Petition your Honor, requesting that he may be compelled to satisfy the Indians, or that some step be taken for freeing the Neighborhood from the apprehensions occasioned by his quarrel.— The Copy of the Speech made by the Conajoharees which I now enclose, will explain their sentiments, but I am concerned least some accident should happen as I can't see how they can be relieved, & he now gives out that he has Mortgaged, or sold the Lands in dispute. I could however wish I was enabled to promise them some relief, whilst I am endeavoring to prevent mischief, as their public complaint to the rest has made it a matter of serious concern

I had the pleasure to conclude the Treaty (which was interrupted by the death of your Worthy friend Sir Will^{m} Johnson) in a satisfactory manner, and Deputies are sent from each of the Nations to accomodate the Breach to the Southward, but those Tribes who took up Arms there, are using all their influence to form a strong Association there, which it shall be my utmost endeavors to prevent by seperating their Interests.

I shall be glad to be honored with a Line on the subject of this Letter, and I beg Leave to assure you of the perfect Esteem with which I am

Sir,

Your most Obedient and
most Humble Servt
G Johnson

Sir Jn^{o} Johnson offers
his best respects.

The Honble
L^{t} Governor Colden.

MISSING PAPERS.

*** On the 16th April, 1801, seven Bundles of Sir Wm. Johnson's papers were deposited in the Secretary's office, with the list of the contents of each Bundle. What remain of these MSS. are now published, except the Journals of Indian proceedings, some powers of attorney and a few other legal papers.

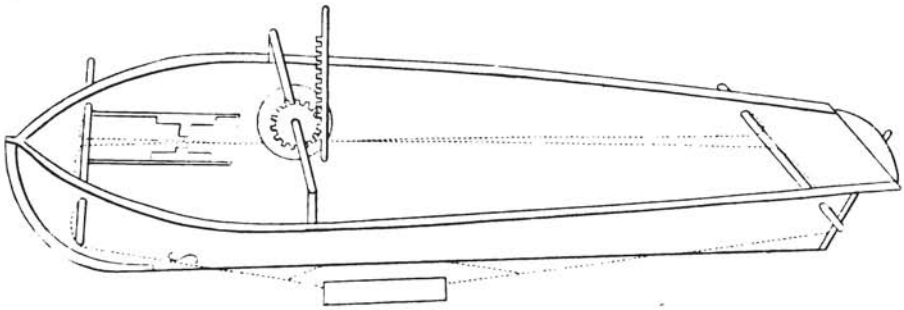
In comparing what has been preserved with the original list, on file, the following appear to be missing:

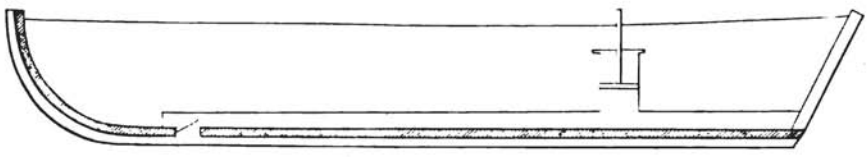
Letter from the Board of Trade to Sir Wm. Johnson,			2 Dec.	1756
Examination of Margaret Williams,			8 Dec.	1756
Letter from Sec'y Pownall to Sir Wm. Johnson,			22 Dec.	1756
"	Board of Trade to Sir Wm Johnson, *(2 Copies,)*		10 March	1757
Examination of John Morris,			27 Aug.	1757
Letter from Capt. Wraxal to Sir Wm. Johnson,			3 May	1759
"	Comy. Genl. Leake to Sir Wm. Johnson,		7 Aug.	1759
"	Col. Eyre to Sir Wm. Johnson,		14 Aug.	1759
"	Warren Johnson,		15 Oct.	1759
"	Mrs. Cosby to Sir Wm. Johnson,		7 Feb.	1760
"	Sir Wm. Johnson to Lord Hillsborough,		15 Feb.	1767
"	Genl. Gage to Sir Wm. Johnson,		6 Apr.	1767
"	Capt. Maturin to "		13 Apr.	1767
"	Genl. Gage to "		17 Apr.	1767
"	" to "		4 May	1767
"	" to "		11 May	1767
"	Ld Hillsborough to "		13 May	1767
"	Genl. Gage to "		1 June	1767
"	Capt. Maturin to "		3 June	1767
"	Genl. Gage to "		28 June	1767
"	" to "		12 July	1767
"	" to "		20 July	1767
"	" to "		7 Sept.	1767
"	" to "		14 Sept.	1767
"	Sir Wm. Johnson to Genl. Gage,		3 Oct.	1767
"	Genl. Gage to Sir Wm. Johnson,		4 Oct.	1767
"	Genl. Gage to Sir Wm. Johnson, *(2 Copies.)*		9 Nov.	1767
"	Lord Hillsborough to "		23 Jany.	1768
"	" to "		12 Mch.	1768
"	James Jeffries, Esq. to "		3 May	1768
"	Lord Hillsborough to "		13 Aug.	1768
"	Sir Wm. Johnson to James Jeffries, Esq.,		18 Nov.	1768
"	Lord Hillsborough to Sir Wm. Johnson,		12 Dec.	1768
"	" "		4 Jany.	1769
"	Lt. Gov. Colden to "		10 Jany.	1769
"	Sir Wm. Johnson to Lt. Gov. Colden,		26 Feb.	1769
"	Lord Hillsborough to Sir Wm. Johnson,		24 Mch.	1769
	Sir Wm. Johnson to Lord Hillsborough,		17 May	1769
	Sec'y Pownall to Sir Wm. Johnson,		26 June	1769
"	Lord Hillsborough to "		5 Aug.	1769
"	Sec'y Pownall to "		6 Sept.	1769
"	Lt. Gov. Colden to "		23 Sept.	1769
"	Lt. Gov. Colden to "		25 Nov.	1769

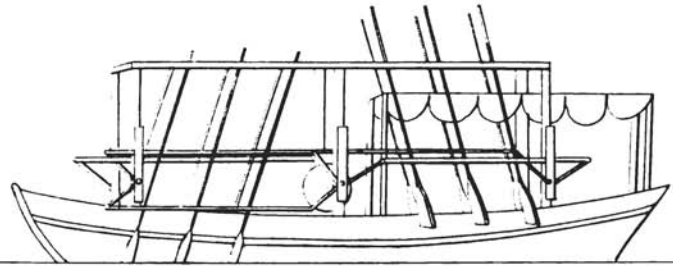
Proposals by Thos. Hutchins for publishing a Map of the Interior of N. America.

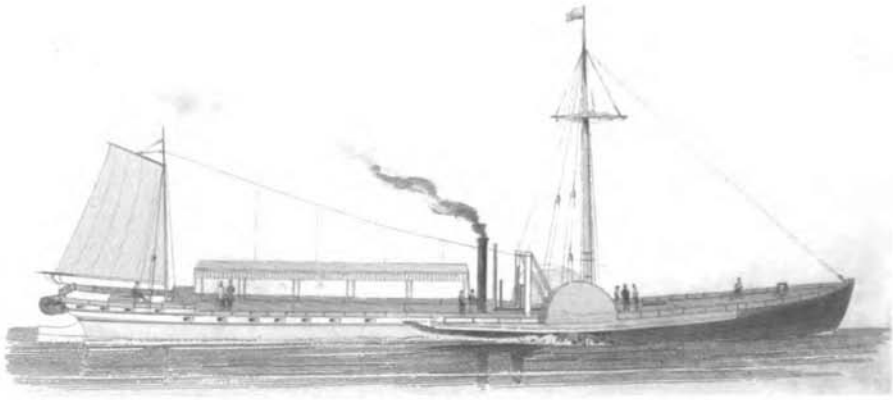
Letter from	Lord Hillsborough	to	Sir Wm. Johnson,	.....	15 Nov.	1769
"	"	to	"	.....	17 Jany.	1770
"	"	to	"	.....	18 Jany.	1770
"	Lt. Gov. Colden	to	"	.....	22 Apr.	1770
"	"	to	"	.....	28 Sept.	1770
"	Lord Hillsborough	to	"	*(2 copies)*...	3 Oct.	1770
"	"	to	"	.....	15 Nov.	1770
"	"	to	"	.....	9 Dec.	1770
Speech of Oneida Indians to Lord Dunmore,				.....	31 Dec.	1770
Letter from	Lord Hillsborough	to	Sir Wm. Johnson,	.....	4 May	1771
"	"	to	"	.....	4 Dec.	1771

As the files of the Colonial MSS. in the State Department are now in progress of arrangement in order to be bound, and catalogued, persons happening to have any of the above papers are respectfully requested to return them, addressed, under cover, to the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y.









A

SHORT

TREATISE

on the application of

STEAM,

WHEREBY IS CLEARLY SHEWN

FROM

ACTUAL EXPERIMENTS,

THAT

STEAM

MAY BE APPLIED TO PROPEL

BOATS OR VESSELS

OF ANY BURTHEN AGAINST RAPID CURRENTS WITH GREAT VELOCITY.

The same Principles are also introduced with effect, by a Machine of a simple and cheap Construction, for the Purpose of raising Water sufficient for the working of

GRIST MILLS, SAW MILLS, &c.

AND *for* WATERING MEADOWS *and other* PURPOSES OF AGRICULTURE.

By JAMES RUMSEY,
of Berkely County, *Virginia.*

PHILADELPHIA,
PRINTED BY JOSEPH JAMES: CHESNUT STREET
M,DCC,LXXXVIII.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following pages are taken from a pamphlet published in Virginia, to prove the author's prior right of applying Steam, to propel boats &c. as well as to establish the principles on which he has done it, a few copies were then thought sufficient for that purpose, but as Mr. Fitch intends to answer the pamphlet, it is therefore necessary to republish as much of it as respects Mr. Fitch, which is done with no other variation, from the original, than to correct a few of the omissions and mistakes that were introduced into the first publication, from the hurry in which it was done, (as the author at that time could not attend the press) and was circulated with an Apology annexed to the postcript, for the imperfection of the impression; of these Corrections, perhaps, Mr. Fitch may take some notice, if he should, such part of the old pamphlet shall be reprinted (verbatim) to convince the Public that the subject has not been varied; but a little better explained. The sophistry in Mr. Fitch's reply (should it contain what he informs me it does) is evidently Calculated to make impressions unfavorable of me, on the Public Mind, and to wound the reputation of several respectable characters, I must therefore beg the Public's indulgence, to suspend their opinion for a few weeks, when I shall have it in my power to lay before them such an additional statement of facts, supported by such respectable testimony, as will incontestibly prove the unjustifiable Steps Mr. Fitch has taken, to deprive the author of his discoveries, and to injure the reputation of sundry gentlemen.

No. 19 is added to this publication, it is part of a letter wrote by the Editor to his Excellency General Washington, dated the tenth of March 1785 which will shew that the Editor had fixed on a method of applying steam to propel a boat, before Mr. Fitch knew (from his own account of the matter) that steam had ever been made use of for any purpose whatever; how then is it possible he should have the prior right to this discovery? if it is asked who made the most promising experiment? it would be found that my experiments two years since exceed the best he has ever made; must I then be deprived of my discoveries which are substantial, because I endeavoured to keep them secret until perfected? justice will never suffer it. I therefore with the greatest confidence look up to my countrymen for their support, according to the Merits of my Cause, and have the honor of subscribing myself their

most devoted humble servant

JAMES RUMSEY.

Philadelphia, May 7, 1788.

A

SHORT

TREATISE,

ON

THE APPLICATION

OF

STEAM, &c.

To the PUBLIC.

THOSE who have had the good fortune to discover a new machine, or to make any material improvements on such as have been already discovered, must lay their account to encounter innumerable difficulties; they must arm themselves with patience to abide disappointments; to correct a thousand imperfections (which the trying hand of experience alone can point out) to endure the smarting shafts of wit, and, what is perhaps more intolerable than all the rest put together (on the least failure of any experiments) to bear up against the heavy abuse and bitter scoffs of ill-natured ignorance. These never fail to represent the undertaker as an impostor, and his motives most knavish: Happy for him if he escape with so gentle an appellative as that of a madman.

This is the fate of the unlucky projector, even in the cities of Europe, where every material is at his command, and every artificer at his service. A candid public will then consider my situation, thrown by hard fate beyond the mountains, and deprived of every advantage which, that grand mover, money, produces, they will easily perceive how my difficulties have been multiplied, which is the only reason of my not exhibiting my long promised BOAT before this; and which I hope will be a sufficient apology. Even now, these difficulties render my machinery very incomplete; but

Mr Fitch's endeavouring to procure patents for his boat, by uncandidly representing to the different Assemblies, that my boat had nothing to do with Steam, although he had been informed that I was before him, both in the idea and application of Steam, and he had actually procured an exclusive right from two respectable Assembles, who had granted me the same in the year 1784, before I was aware what he was about, such treatment obliged me, circumstanced as I was, to make an experiment, in order to secure my own discovery, by shewing my principles, as Mr. Fitch's conduct gave me reason to fear that he would adopt my plan, as soon as he found his abortive. And my machine, with all its misfortunes upon its head, is abundantly sufficient to prove my position ; which was, "that a boat might be so constructed, as to be propelled, through the water at the rate of ten miles in an hour, by the force of steam ; and that the machinery employed for that purpose, might be so simple & cheap, as to reduce the price of freight at least, one half in Common navigation ; likewise, that it might be forced, by the same machinery, with considerable velocity, against the constant stream of long and rapid rivers."

Such a machine I promised to prepare, and such a boat to exhibit ; this I have now so far performed, in the presence of so many witnesses, and to the satisfaction of so many disinterested gentlemen, as to convince the unprejudiced, and deprive even the sceptic of his doubt.

If the reader will please to turn to the annexed certificates, No. 1, 2, 3, he will be convinced that on Monday, the 3d day of December last, my boat was propelled with near half her burthen on board, against the current of Potomack river, at the rate of three miles in an hour, notwithstanding the bad order the machinery was then in ; and by the certificates No. 4 and 5, on the Eleventh of the same month, by what little repairs I could give it, in a country where conveniences were not to be had, her progress against the same stream was encreased to four miles in an hour, with more than half her burthen on board. What addition may not be expected, if I am enabled, by the generosity of the different Assemblies to perfect my plan ?

In the month of September, 1784, I exhibited the model of a

boat before his Excellency General Washington, at Bath, in Berkeley County, calculated for stemming the currents of rapid rivers only, constructed on principles very different from my present one. Satisfied with the experiment of her making way against a rapid stream, by the force of the same stream, the General was pleased to give me a most ample certificate of her efficiency. And though the great utility of such a boat will appear, if ever a fair trial should be given it; and at the time of that exhibition it was fully my intention to complete this boat, yet, in the course of that fall and winter, I made such progress in the improvement of some steam engines, which I had long conceived would become of the greatest consequence in navigation, that I postponed it till experiments should determine whether the steam engines could be reduced to such Simplicity and Cheapness, as to make them of public benefit, not being certain of this, though perfectly convinced of the power, was my only reason for not mentioning this scheme also to the General, at that exhibition; and I flattered myself this invention, if it answered my expectation, (the truth whereof experiments have now established) would render my labours more extensively useful, by being equally applicable to small boats or vessels of the largest size, to shallow and rapid rivers or the deepest and roughest seas, (indeed, in large vessels, compared with the value of freight, the Expence of the machinery proportionably decreases) I applied myself with unremitted attention to perfect my Steam Engines, and made such progress in that fall and the ensuing spring, that my experiments assured me the perfection of such a machine was within my reach. I therefore wrote to General Washington, the 10th of March, 1785 (No. 19) that I intended applying both powers to a boat built after the model of the one he saw at Bath; but as I was under many disadvantages, arising from my remote situation, and could gain truth only by successive experiments, incredible delays were produced; and though my distresses were greatly increased thereby, I bore the pelting of ignorance and ill-nature with all resignation, until I was informed some dark assassins had endeavoured to wound the reputation of his excellency, and the other gentlemen who saw my exhibition at Bath, for giving me a certificate. The reflections

upon these worthy gentlemen gave me inexpressible uneasiness, and I should certainly have quitted my steam engines, though in great forwardness, and have produced the boat for which I obtained the certificate for their justification and my own, although I had actually made several experiments on a boat with steam, but Mr Fitch came out at this minute with his steamboat, asserting, that "he was the first inventor of steam, and that I had gotten what small knowledge I had from him, but that I had not the essentials." (vide No. 18.) There was no time to lose, for had I delayed a moment, all my time which was several years with the closest attention, all my expences, which had been very great, to the most of all I had, would have been irrecoverably lost; besides had I exhibited my first boat, it would have been construed into an acknowledgment of Mr. Fitch's assertion, by producing a boat with which steam had nothing to do. These considerations compelled me to pursue the perfecting my Steam Engines with encreased ardor, and happy am I to inform the public, they are now so far completed, as to manifest their valuable purposes for the navigations before-mentioned, applicable to vessels of all dimensions, equal to forcing boats by the assistance of poles, worked by the same machine, against any rapid the same boats can with safety come down; and for raising water, for grist or saw mills, watering meadows, or purposes of agriculture, cheaper than races can be dug of any considerable distance, or dams made, No. 9 whilst Mr. Fitch was praying the different Assemblies for four years longer to perfect his machine. The difference there is in weight, machinery and expences, between his Steam Engine and mine is enormous (to be satisfied in this particular, the reader will be pleased to turn to the annexed papers, No. 6 & 7.

Lest it should be suggested that I have borrowed my principles from Mr. Fitch (though I believe the fact to be exactly the reverse) I have been at the pains to prove incontestibly, that my idea of a boat to be worked by Steam was a considerable time before his, and that it had been mentioned at Kentucky (from whence, I am told, he brought his) by a gentleman to whom I communicated it, previous to his departure to that country. For the former, the reader will be pleased to refer to the annexed affidavits No. 8, 10, 11, 12,

and to a paragraph from his excellency General Washington's letter, in answer to mine, of the tenth of March, 1785, N° 13. and to Governor Johnson's letter, No. 14, for the latter (that is my intentions being mentioned at Kentucky) to Capt. Michael Bedinger's affidavit, No. 15.

I have been unavoidably led to mention Mr. Fitch for my own justification, and to prove my prior right to the application of steam for propelling boats, and I should have said no more, but let experience determine whose principles are soundest, had not Mr. Fitch, equally void of decency and truth, asserted "I got what small knowledge I have of steam boats from him." No. 18. By the respectable testimony of his excellency General Washington, No. 13; by Governor Johnson, No. 14, and by certificates and affidavits from many other gentlemen, hereunto annexed, I prove my idea was nearly matured, before steam had ever entered his imagination, by his own confession to Governor Johnson No 14. Nor was my priority unknown to Mr. Fitch, for General Washington informed him, "though he thought himself not at liberty to disclose my principles, yet he would assure him his thought was not original, and that I had mentioned the application of steam to him before." (No. 14) and therefore he declined giving Mr. Fitch an introductory letter to the Assembly of Virginia. What dependance can the public put in the promises of a man, who has knowingly and unprovokedly (for I never saw Mr. Fitch) treated an individual so unworthily. Now I can, with truth assure the public, that Mr. Fitch's boat so loaded with machinery, complexity and expense, (granting his machine all the properties he ascribed to it in his publication) can never be useful; as his machine, by his own publications, allowing for frictions and the necessary slipping of his paddles through the water, will not propel his boat, at the rate of more than three miles in an hour, where no current opposes.

If Mr. Fitch did not get his first idea of a steamboat from what Capt. Bedinger said respecting mine, at Kentucky (which circumstances leave little room to doubt) and thought himself justified in making an application of it to his own advantage, as it was not delivered to him in confidence, yet surely nothing can be said in his defence, for endeavouring to rob the first inventor of his right, and, by

changing[1] persons with him, attempting thereby to transfer the odium of plagiarism from himself to the real proprietor.

EXPLANATION
OF THE
STEAM-BOAT.

The following explanation will give a general idea of the principles by which steam acts on my boat; accurate calculations of the particular powers, seem not necessary here to be given.

IN the bottom of the boat, on the Kelson, there is a trunk, the after end of which is open, and terminates at the stern post; the other end is closed, and the whole trunk, according to its dimensions, occupies about three fourth parts of the length of the boat. On the closed end of the trunk stands a cylinder two and a half feet long, from this cylinder, there is a communication by a tube to the river or water under the boat, on the top of this tube and within the cylinder there is a valve to admit the water from the river into the cylinder, and it likewise prevents it from returning again the same way. There is another communication which lets water pass freely from the cylinder to the trunk, through which it is discharged by the stern; on the top of this cylinder there stands another of the same length, which is fixed to the under one by screws; in each of these cylinders there is a piston which moves up and down with very little friction; these pistons are connected together by a smooth bolt, passing through the bottom of the upper cylinder; the lower cylinder acts as a pump, which draws water from the river through the tube and valve, before described. The upper cylinder acts as a steam-engine, and receives its steam from a boiler under its piston, which is then carried up to the top of the cylinder by the steam (at the same time, the piston of the lower cylinder is brought up to its top, from its connection with the upper piston, by the aforesaid bolt,) they then shut the communication from the boiler, and open another to discharge the steam for condensation; by this means the atmosphere acts upon the piston of the upper

1. Qu. Charging?

cylinder, and its force is conveyed to the piston in the lower cylinder, by the aforesaid connecting bolt, which forces the water, then in the lower cylinder, through the trunk, with considerable velocity; the re-action of which, on the other end of the trunk, is the power that propels the boat forward.

To prove the use of the TRUNK.

It is well known that a heavy body falling near the earth will pass through a space of about fifteen feet in the first second of time; if the same body was acted upon in a horizontal direction, by an impulse equal to its weight, it would move in that direction the same distance in an equal time; it follows, then, that the water in the trunk, will have the effect proportionable to its weight, of retarding the water from being discharged from the cylinder in too short a time.

Near the cylinder, on the top of the trunk, there is a valve to admit air, which follows the water that is then in motion, and gives time for the water to rise gradually into the trunk through valves, at its bottom, for that purpose; this water has but little motion with respect to the boat and is therefore capable of resisting the next stroke of the engine.

Thus I have laid the principles of my boat before the public, and can assure them, by the wonderful force of steam, issuing in incredible quantities, from an entirely new constructed boiler, no doubt remains but all the advantages which I before mentioned, both with respect to navigation and the raising of water will be produced. The one I have effectually proved by a loaded boat being propelled against a stream, with the velocity of four miles an hour, in the presence and to the great satisfaction of numerous spectators, and the other by models now ready to be produced, which admit not of contradiction.

If the public think these inventions, which must be productive of the greatest usefulness, worthy their patronage, I cannot fear but an exclusive right will be granted me, by the different Assemblies of the United States, for a given number of years, which they may think right, for the erecting of these machines of my own invention, to compensate me for the trouble, for the time, for the expence and for the fatigue which they have cost me.

If a committee of experimental philosophers should be appointed in each state, to examine me, it would give me infinite pleasure to attend, and convince them of the practicability of all I have proposed of the simplicity of my machines & of the smallness of their expense.

I am, with the greatest respect,
the Public's most devoted,
and obedient humble servant,
JAMES RUMSEY.

Berkeley County, Virginia, January 1, 1788.

PROOFS, &c.

Berkeley County, ss.

WE the subscribers, Justices of the Peace for the county aforesaid, do certify, that the annexed affidavits, certificates and extracts of letters have been examined by us, and are true copies from the originals.

JOHN KEARSLEY,
CATO MOORE.

December 28, 1787.

Virginia, Berkeley County, ss.

[L.S.] I, MOSES HUNTER, Clerk of the said County, do bereby certify, that John Kearsley and Cato Moore, Gentlemen, who have subscribed the above certificate, were at that time, and still are Justices of the Peace, for said county, and that all due faith and credit is and ought to be given to all probates by them so signed, as well in Justice Courts as thereout. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and affixed the seal of the said county, this 29th. day of December, 1787.

MOSES HUNTER.

CERTIFICATES, &c.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss. (*No.* 1.)

ON Monday, December 3, 1787, I was requested to see an experiment on Potowmack river, made by Mr. JAMES RUMSEY's

Steam Boat, and had no small pleasure to see her get on her way, with near half her burthen on board, and move against the current at the rate of three miles per hour, by the force of steam, without any external application whatever. I am well informed, and verily believe, that the machine at present is very imperfect and by no means capable of performing what it would do if completed: I have not the least doubt but it may be brought into common and beneficial use, and be of advantage to all navigations, as the machine is simple light and cheap, and will be exceedingly durable, and does not occupy a space in the boat of more than four feet by two and a half.

HORATIO GATES
Late Major General in the Continental Army.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss. (*No.* 2.)

On Monday, December 3, 1787, I was requested to see an experiment on Potowmack river, made by Mr. JAMES RUMSEY'S Steam Boat, and I had no small pleasure to see her get under weigh with near half her burthen on board, and move against the current at the rate of three miles per hour, by the force of steam without any external application whatever: I am well informed, and do verily believe, that the machine at present is very imperfect and by no means capable of performing what it would do if completed: I have not the least doubt but it may be brought into common and beneficial use, and be of great advantage to all navigations, as the machine is simple, light and cheap, and will be exceeding durable, and does not occupy a space in the boat of more than four feet by two & a half.

ROBERT STUBBS
Teacher of the Academy in Shepherds-Town.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss.

The Rev. Robert Stubbs, Gent. Teacher of the Academy at Shepherds-Town, acknowledged before us, magistrates for said County, that he did subscribe the above writing. Given under our hands, 14th. Dec. 1787.

CATO MOORE,
JOHN KEARSLEY.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss. (*No.* 3.)

Being requested to see an experiment made by Mr JAMES RUMSEY's Steam Boat, on Potowmack river, on Monday, the 3d of December, 1787, it was with great pleasure that we saw her get under way, with two tons on board, exclusive of her machinery, and move against the current at the rate of three miles in an hour, by the force of Steam, without any external application whatever: We are well informed, and believe, that the machinery at present is very imperfect, and by no means capable of performing what it would do if completed. We are persuaded it may be brought into common and beneficial use, and be of great advantage to all navigations, as the machine is simple, light and cheap, and does not occupy a space in the boat of more than four feet by two feet and a half.

ABRAHAM SHEPHERD, JOHN MORROW,
WILLIAM BRICE, HENRY BEDINGER,
DAVID GRAY, THOMAS WHITE,
CHARLES MORROW,

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss.

Personally appeared before us, John Kearsley and Cato Moore, Justices of the Peace for the county aforesaid, the sundry subscribers to the above certificate, who are all gentlemen of reputation, and by us supposed to be competent Judges of what they have set forth, and they acknowledge the same to be their voluntary act, we were likewise present at the exhibition, and certify the truth of the above certificate. Given under our hands this 13th of December, 1787.

JOHN KEARSLEY,
CATO MOORE.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss. (*No.* 4.)

Being requested to attend an experiment made by Mr JAMES RUMSEY with his Steam Boat, on Potowmack river, on Tuesday the 11th day of Dec. 1787, it was with great pleasure we saw her advance against the current, with about three tons on board, at the rate of four miles an hour, without an oar, or any thing but the force of steam, either to generate or assist the motion; if the machinery had been in good order, we have reason to believe, she

would have gone much faster, and as the machine is light and cheap, we are well persuaded that it may be of great advantage in navigation.

MOSES HOGE, JOHN MARK, JOHN MORROW,
CORNEL WYNKOOP, BENONI SWEARINGEN, JOS: SWEARINGEN.

N. B. We think the machinery does not weigh more than six or seven hundred weight, and is not included in the burthen mentioned above.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss.

Personally appeared before us, two of the Justices of the Peace for the county aforesaid, the sundry subscribers to the above certificate, who are all gentlemen of reputation, and by us supposed to be competent judges of what they have set forth; and they have acknowledge the same to be their voluntary act.

December the 13th, 1787.

CATO MOORE,
JOHN KEARSLEY.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss. (*No.* 5.)

Being requested to see an experiment made by Mr. JAMES RUMSEY's Steam Boat, on Potowmack river, on Tuesday the 11th of December 1787, it was with great pleasure we saw her get under way with upwards of three tons on board, and move against the current at the rate of four miles an hour, by the force of steam, without any external application whatever: We are well informed, and believe, that the machinery at present is very imperfect, and by no means capable of performing what it would do, if completed; we are persuaded that it may be brought into common and beneficial use, and be of great advantage to navigation, as the machine is simple, light and cheap, and does not occupy a space of more than four feet by two and a half.

CHARLES MORROW, ROBERT STUBBS, HENRY BEDINGER,
THOMAS WHITE, ABRAHAM SHEPHERD.

Berkeley County, Virginia.

Personally appeared before us, two of the Justices of the Peace for the county aforesaid, the sundry subscribers to the above certificate, who are all gentlemen of reputation, and by us

supposed to be competent judges of what they set forth, and they acknowledge the same as their voluntary act. Given under our hands this 14th December, 1787.

CATO MOORE,
JOHN KEARSLEY.

Berkeley County, Virginia. ss. (*No.* 6.)

The affidavit of William Askew, of Berkeley County, and State of Virginia, sheweth, that he was in the city of Philadelphia, as well as he remembers, in the month of September last, when he had an opportunity of seeing what is called the Steam Boat, said to be constructed by Mr. Fitch; on taking a view of which boat, (and from the information of a gentleman, who appeared to be concerned in the said machine) this deponent is of opinion, the boiler will hold five hundred gallons of water. From what he was informed from the gentlemen aforesaid, and from his own view, his opinion is, that the machinery of Mr. Fitch's boat, on a moderate calculation, will, on its present construction, weigh seven tons, exclusive of the quantity of wood necessary for the boiler. This deponent further saith, that he verily believes the machinery of Mr. Fitch's Steam boat must necessarily cost three hundred pounds.—This deponent hath lately seen the steam boat constructed by Mr. James Rumsey, of Berkeley County Virginia, and believes, from good information, as well as his own opinion on examination, that Mr. RUMSEY'S steam machinery will not, on its present construction, weigh more than eight hundred pounds, and may be worked with a very inconsiderable amount of wood or coals, perhaps not more coals in twelve hours than four bushels; and that Mr. RUMSEY'S boiler need have no more water, at one time, than one pint, or perhaps not so much, to keep the machinery in sufficient motion to stem the stream of a river, sufficiently fast to be safe with a cargo of goods. This deponent is well convinced that the whole of Mr. Rumsey's machinery may be made for twenty pounds, nor will it occupy more space in a boat than four barrels of flour.

Berkeley County, Virginia.

This day William Askew came before me, one of the Justices

of the Peace for the county aforesaid, and made oath that the above testimony, as far as came within his own knowledge, is true, and so he believes is the information he received from others.

Sworn before me, December 8th, 1786.

JAMES WILSON.

Berkeley County, Virginia. ss. (*No.* 7.)

To whom it may concern.

On application of Mr. James Rumsey and sundry other gentlemen, requesting my opinion, whether Mr. Fitch's or Mr. Rumsey's Steam Boat, agreeable to the present different plans of working each boat, would be of the greatest public utility; I have, at their importunities, consented, (as far as my knowledge of the matter will admit) to give my opinion, without reserve, to the best of my judgment; and as I have seen both Mr. Fitch's and Mr. Rumsey's steam boats, with the machinery, or at least so much thereof as could be observed, by a common examination, I presume that Mr. Rumsey's plan is much more eligible, simple and practicable. Mr. Fitch's machinery appears bulky, weighty, and complicated, leaving little room in the boat in which I saw it for loading. The Weight of the whole aparatus I suppose to be five tons — whereas the whole of Mr. Rumsey's machinery, at the time of exhibition publicly, with every aparatus complete, could not weigh more than five hundred pounds.

It is obvious therefore that a machine weighing one twentieth only, and of small size, comparative with the other, and by many degrees less complicated, must prove of the greatest public utility, and will be practised in preference to the other.

I do therefore give it as my opinion, that Mr. Rumsey's plan is to be preferred to Mr. Fitch's. Given under my hand at Sheperds-Town, this 6th day of December, 1787.

HENRY BEDINGER.

Berkely County, Virginia. ss.

Captain Henry Bedinger, acknowledged before us, Magistrates for the said county, that he subscribed the above writing. Given under our hands, this 14th day of December 1787.

CATO MOORE.

JOHN KEARSLEY.

Berkely County, Virginia.

We, the subscribers, have long been acquainted with the within mentioned Captain Henry Bedinger, and have ever found him a worthy gentleman.

Horatio Gates,	Charles Morrow,
Thomas White,	John Mark,
John Morrow,	Robert Stubbs,
Benoni Swearingen,	Jos. Swearingen,
Abraham Shepherd,	John Kearsley.

December 14, 1787.

Berkely County, Virginia. ss.

The above gentlemen, who are all of good fame, subscribed the above certificate in my presence. Given under my hand this 14th December, 1787. Cato Moore.

Berkely County, Virginia. ss. (*No.* 8.)

This day came George Rootes, before me, one of the Justices of the peace for the county aforesaid, and made Oath, that Mr. James Rumsey informed him, in the year 1784 that he was projecting a boat to work with steam, and the said George has heard, and verily believes that the said Mr. Rumsey, from the time of his leaving the agency of the Potowmack Company, has pursued his intention of perfecting his Steam Engine for that purpose with unremitted attention, which the said George is informed is now in great forwardness. Given under my hand, this 24th day of November, 1787. William Little.

Berkely County, Virginia. ss. (*No.* 9.)

This day came Charles Morrow, before me, one of the Justices of the Peace for the said County, and made oath, that in the beginning of the year 1785, Mr James Rumsey told him that by making use of steam he could raise Water for Mills, and that he would do it as soon as he had completed his steam boat.

Charles Morrow.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 13th of December, 1787. John Kearsley.

Berkeley County, Virginia. ss. (*No.* 10.)

This day came Charles Orrick, before me, one of the Justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid, and made oath, that Mr James

Rumsey informed him in the year 1784, that he was proposing a boat to work with steam, and that the said Nicholas doth know that the said Mr Rumsey from that time has pursued his intention of perfecting his steam engine for that purpose, and that the said Nicholas has been on board of the said Rumsey's boat, when going by the power of Steam, and has reason to believe it may answer a valuable purpose when completed. Giveo under my hand, this 24th day of November, 1787. WILLIAM LITTLE.

Berkely County, Virginia. ss (*No.* 11.)

This day came Charles Morrow, before me, one of the Justices of the peace for the aforesaid county, and made oath, that in the course of the summer 1785, Mr James Rumsey, had a boat built near the town of Bath, that early in the fall he had her brought down the river to Shepherds-Town, and shortly after Mr. Joseph Barnes was sent to Baltimore, in order to have some machinery cast; that he then understood the boat was to be propeled by steam; that shortly after Mr. Barns returned from Baltimore he was sent to Frederick-Town, in order to have some other things made, agreeable to Mr. Rumsey's directions, and thinks he returned from thence about the middle of November; that he the said Charles then saw the machinery Mr Barns had got made, viz: a boiler, two cylinders, pumps, pipes, &c. That about the First of December it appeared to the said Charles, that the whole of the Machinery was ready to be fixed to the boat, which came down to the Falls of Shanandoah for experiment, but the ice then Commencing prevented it for the winter. That in the winter Mr Rumsey told him he had made sundry improvements; in particular, that he had invented an entirely new Constructed boiler; that the said Rumsey sent to a forge for iron, and set two smiths to work, with directions how to make it; but when it was ready to be put together, he found, upon examination, the workmanship was so badly executed that it would not answer the purpose; he therefore concluded to try an experiment with his old boiler; and the said Charles says, that Mr. Barns (Mr. Rumsey's principal Mechanic) Continued during the winter to execute the different improvements Mr. Rumsey had made; in the Spring, 1786, the machinery was put on the boat, and the first trial made, the said Charles being

on board; that she went against the current until the steam escaped, by the then imperfectness of the machine. Upon an experiment made with the new boiler, the heat of the Steam was so greatly increased, that it dissolved the soft Solder, which had been thought, and before had proved, sufficient for cementing the sundry parts of such machines; and as hard solder was obliged to be used in the repairs, delays were necessarily created. July 1787, Mr. Rumsey had his new-constructed boiler repaired, which he the said Charles conceives to be the most capital contrivance to make steam that can be invented, for when the Machine is not at work, the whistling of the Steam may be heard at least half a mile; and he is convinced that it does not hold more than three gallons of water; and the said Charles further saith, that Mr. Rumsey has for several years steadily pursued his boat scheme, to the total Neglect of every other Kind of business, which has very considerably injured his circumstances, having Mr. Barns employed at five pound per month; since the year eighty-five; and that he conceives the boat to be now near her completion: And the said Charles has not a doubt but Mr. Rumsey is equal to the task of making her perform according to the original position.

CHARLES MORROW.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, December 8th 1787.

JOHN KEARSLEY.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss. (*No.* 12.)

This day came Joseph Barns before me one of the justices of the peace for the said county, and made oath, that he was employed by Mr. James Rumsey, in May, 1785, to build a boat on Potowmack river, near the town of Bath, and that he was then informed by the said Rumsey, that the boat, when finished, was to be propelled by steam, and that he had built the boat. Soon after (he thinks in September) he went, by the request of Mr. Rumsey, to Baltimore, to get some machinery cast for the boat; and in October and November in Frederick-town, he got all the other machinery made for an experiment by Steam. In December it was put on the Boat, at Shanandoah Falls, but before it could be got ready for trial, the ice began to drive, which prevented it: Also, that Mr. Rumsey, during the Winter invented his new

constructed boiler, and had it made ready to put together before the Spring, but it was so badly executed, that he declined making the experiment with it, but proposed to try his old boiler: accordingly in April 1786, the experiment was made, and the boat went against the current of Potowmack, but many parts of the machine being imperfect, and some parts rendered useless by the heat of the steam, he was obliged to have it repaired, which was done at the Great Falls, and she was again tried, but failed in the repaired work though it made many powerful strokes before it failed, and sent the boat forward with such power, that one man was not able to hold her. The next experiment was attempted in December, with the new constructed boiler, but the violence of the heat was so great, from the steam, that it melted the soft solder that great part of the machine was put together with, and rendered it entirely useless, until repaired with hard solder; about this time, the ice drifting, carried off the boat which the machinery was made for, and destroyed her in such a manner, that the repairing her was equal to one half of the expence of building a new one: That the boat was, in the spring, 1787 repaired, the machine also, and was ready for trial in September, when the boat moved up the river, against the current, with about two tons on board, besides the machinery, at the rate of two miles per hour; but the new boiler was so badly made, that it opened at several of its joints, which let great quantities of the steam escape: and the said Barns further saith, that to his Knowledge, the machine at the last trial, on December 3, 1787, was very imperfect in many parts, as the same boiler was then made use of, after receiving some repairs: It is his opinion it may be brought to answer very valuable purposes, as it will be simple, cheap, light and durable, and may be applied to a ship of the largest size to advantage, having no external application whatever. And the said Barns further saith, that Mr. Rumsey has, to his Knowledge, injured his circumstances very much, by quitting all kinds of business to pursue the boat; that he the said Barns, has received of the said Rumsey five pounds per month besides his board, from April, 1785, to the present time; which in his opinion, is but a small part of the expenses the said Mr. Rumsey must have been at in the prosecuting his plan. His new constructed boiler must exceed every thing

of that kind yet extant, as it will not hold more than twenty pints, and in his opinion, will make more steam than a five hundred gallon boiler in the common way: and from the observation he has made, has reason to believe, that six bushels of good coals will serve it for twelve hours. The Weight of the present machine is about seven hundred pound, and will not occupy more space than four flour barrels.

Sworn before me, this 10th December, 1787.

CATO MOORE.

(*No.* 13.)

A PARAGRAPH from GENERAL WASHINGTON'S Letter, in answer to mine of the 10th of March 1785.

"It gives me much pleasure to find by your letter, that you are not less sanguine in your boat project than when I saw you in Richmond, and that you have made such further discoveries as will render them more extensively useful than was at first expected, you have my best wishes for the success of your plan."

(*No.* 14.)

ANNAPOLIS, December 18, 1787.

SIR,

In compliance with your request I mention the principal facts and circumstances, with which I am acquainted respecting your Steam Engine, and your expectation of its effect in boat navigation. I was entirely ignorant of the principle on which you were to gain your power, and your manner of applying it, till our return from the Great Falls together, in October or November (but I think October) 1785, when you told me that you relied on steam for your first power, and wished me to promote your having cylinders cast at my brother's and my works; the attempt did not succeed. I considered myself under an obligation of secrecy till in the progress of making copper cylinders in Frederick-Town some time after, when I found, that the designed purpose of the cylinder was a subject of pretty general conversation.

Being on the committee appointed to consider and report on Mr. Fitch's petition, I thought it my duty to mention what was in my memory, of your telling me that you had communicated your

principle to General Washington, as I thought, tho' perhaps mistakenly, at the time your model and experiment were exhibited before the General; and with the approbation of the committee, wrote to the General on the subject; his answer now before me, is to this effect, that "at that time, September, 1781, nothing was intimated of Steam; that the November following, in Richmond, you spoke to him of the effect of steam, and of the conviction you were under of the usefulness of its application for the purpose of inland navigation," but the General seems to have thought it an immatured idea, that he did not then imagine you relied on.

Mr. Fitch having often mentioned the time (I think April 1785) when the idea first struck him, and yours being prior, the committee could not report in favor of Mr. Fitch, the Gen. added to his answer, "It is proper for me herewith to add, that some time after this Mr. Fitch called on me, in his way to Richmond, and explaining his scheme, wanted a letter from me introductory to the Assembly of this (Virginia) state, the giving of which I declined, and went so far as to inform him, that though I was enjoined not to disclose the principles of Mr. Rumsey's discovery, yet I would venture to assure him, that the thought of applying steam was not original, but had been mentioned to me by Mr. Rumsey.

I esteem myself no ways competent to decide on philosophical or mechanical principles, but if you can simplify the steam engine, render it cheap, and apply its powers to raise water in great quantities for the purposes of agriculture and water works of all kinds, or apply the powers more immediately, as has been much the subject of conversation between us at times, every man may easily perceive a vast field of improvement will thereby be opened, which I most sincerely wish you may largely reap the good fruits of,

I am Sir, your most obedient servant,

THOMAS JOHNSON.

Berkeley County, Virginia, ss. (*No.* 15.)

This day came Michael Bedinger, before me one of the Justices of the Peace for the said county, and made oath, that Mr. James Rumsey informed him, in, or before the month of March 1784, tha

he was of opinion that a boat might be constructed to work by Steam, and that he intended to give it a trial, and mentioned some of the machinery that would be necessary to reduce it to practice: and the said Michael further saith, that he set out for Kentucky, immediately after, in order to survey some lands, and resided there upwards of Eighteen months, and that during the time of his stay there, he frequently mentioned Mr. Rumsey's boat scheme: He believes that he also mentioned, that it was to be wrought by steam.

The above was voluntarily sworn before me, by Capt. Bedinger, who is a gentleman of reputation.

November 28th 1787. JOHN KEARSLEY.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed, certify, that the within mentioned Michael Bedinger is a gentleman of reputation and veracity.

HORATIO GATES, CHARLES MORROW,
THOMAS WHITE, JOHN MARK,
JAMES KERNEY, PHILLIP PENDLETON,
JOHN MORROW, ROBERT STUBBS.
JOSEPH MITCHELL.

(*No.* 18.)

The underwritten is a paragraph of a letter from a Mr. Daniel Buckley, living near Philadelphia, to a gentleman of Berkeley county, Virginia, and "Dr McMechen,"[1] whom Mr. Buckley is so concerned for, is a partner with Mr Rumsey in his steamboat. 'Tis copied and annexed, to prove how busy Mr Fitch has been in calumny, and how easily he found credit and propagators. Should he incline to assert hereafter, what credit he will deserve has been so clearly proved, that future impositions may be avoided; and those who spread slander they do not believe, deserve the contempt of all honest men.

"Please to give my sincere respects to Doctor McMechen and his worthy lady—he is my most particular acquaintance, and truly I am sorry he has been deluded by a person, who I have reason to believe is a deceiver, as Mr. Fitch, of Philadelphia, says, Mr Rumsey got what small knowledge he has of steam from him, but he retained the Essentials, without which, he says Mr Rumsey cannot succeed."

1. In the 1st edition of this pamphlet this name is printed "McMahon."—Ed.

We do certify that the avove paragraph was taken from the aforesaid letter, and copied in our presence.

CHARLES MORROW, GEORGE ROOTES.

POSTCRIPT.

It was not my intention, at this time to present to the Public a description of some improvements I have made upon the construction of Water Mills of several kinds, and would not have introduced the small sketch given here, of some part of such plans which I now have, and hereafter may propose, and exhibit to the world, but as I find by experience, that there is danger of being supplanted or undermined in any useful and profitable discovery, where the inventor cannot preserve to himself, the plan entirely until he has brought it to that perfection which would authorise his producing it to the Public and claiming the reward they might consider his invention merited, I therefore, from the solicitations and advice of several friends have ventured to drop the following hints relative to some of them.

On considering the common method of applying water to work mills of every sort, or any other machines, I have found there is but a very small part of the power applied, inadequate greatly to what might be had, from the quantity of water expended, especially for undershot wheels; I therefore endeavoured, by a practicable examination to find whether a method might not be discovered to remedy the defect, so as to apply the power of water in a more effectual and advantageous manner.

On investigation of Doctor Barker's thoughts on a new invented mill, that if a few difficulties (which appeared insuperable in his plan) could be removed, it would be the most powerful method of directing water to turn mills, or other machinery (where circumvolution is required) that has been yet discovered or made use of. These apparent difficulties I have been happy enough to find out effectual means to obviate, by an application of the water, on nearly the same principles as those suggested by the Doctor, though more simple and less expensive. The utility of these propositions I have proved by experiments, whence I found, that a fourth part

of the expended water, and a tenth part of the expense usually accrued, will pay the cost, and answer every purpose of all the work or mechanism, at present made use of, for grist mills, &c.

With regard to a Saw Mill, or any other machines that have retrograde movements, I have contrived a method of supplying them with water, in such a manner, that one twentieth part of what is generally expended, will answer every intent and purpose requisite — My new invented Machine for raising Water, is simple; the cost will not be more than twenty guineas, to complete the mechanism of one sufficiently large to raise water to work six saws, or turn a grist mill. Models of these machines I have, and purpose taking them with me to the next meetings of the different Assemblies, to whom I mean to apply, for encouragement, and at the same time convince them of the truth and utility of my proposals.

(*No.* 19.)

The following is part of a letter, wrote by the editor, to his Excellency General Washington, dated the 10th. of March, 1785.

After mentioning that kind of machine for propelling boats which the General had seen a model of, I proceed to say,—"I have taken the greatest pains to perfect another kind of boat, *upon the principles I mentioned to you at Richmond* in November last, and have the pleasure to inform you that I have brought it to great perfection; it is true it will cost something more than the other way, but, when in use, will be more manageable, and can be worked with as few hands; the power is immense—and I have quite convinced myself that boats of passage may be made to go against the current of the *Mississippi* or *Ohio* rivers, or in the *Gulf Stream* (from the *Leeward* to the *Windward-Islands*) from sixty to one hundred miles per day. I know this will appear strange and improbable to many persons, yet I am very certain it may be performed, besides, it is simple (when understood) and is also strictly philosophical.

The principle of this boat I am very cautious not to explain, as it would be easily executed by an ingenious person.

The plan I mean to pursue, is to put both the machines on board of boats* built on a large scale, and then, sir, if you would be kind

* There were two boats connected, in the model I exhibited in September 1784, which is the reason I speak of boats in the plural, as experiment has convinced me that a single boat would not succeed on that principle.

enough to see them make actual performances, I should not doubt but the Assemblies would allow me something handsome, which would be more advantageous to the public than to give me the exclusive right of using them.

FINIS.

NOTE.—The preceding pamphlet was first published by Rumsey January 1, 1788, under the Title of "A PLAN wherein the power of STEAM is fully shewn, By a new constructed Machine, *for propelling* Boats *or* Vessels, *of any burthen, against the most rapid* streams *or* rivers, *with great velocity. Also, a* MACHINE, *constructed on similar philosophical principles, by which water may be raised for* Grist *or* Saw-Mills, *watering of* Meadows &c. &c." pp. 20.

It is this Edition that Fitch alludes to in his "Preface, *post.* p. 1040." But it is identically a reprint of the above, with the exception of a paragraph complaining of someperson in Baltimore who in June, 1787, borrowed his plan of raising water by steam, and then had a machine made on Mr. Rumsey's principles. This person "had the audacity to petition the Maryland Assembly to give him an exclusive right for the emoluments of another's invention, so surreptitiously obtained; but he received the denial he so justly merited." The "Postscript" and the Extract of General Washington's Letter of 10th March, 1785, are not in the first Edition.

Whoever desires to consult this last mentioned Edition of Rumsey, will find it in "Pamphlets," Vol. 82, N. Y. Soc. Library, to which Institution we are indebted for the copy of Rumsey published above. A copy is also mentioned in the Catalogue of the Library Company, Philadelphia.—ED.

THE RUMSEIAN SOCIETY, PHILADELPHIA, TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, N. Y.

[N. Y. Assembly Papers, Miscel. Vol. 3.]

September 23d 1788

James Rumsey an ingenious Gentleman a native of Maryland but lately from Virginia in December last exhibited before a number of respectable characters in Maryland and Virginia tbe effects of Steam in propelling a boat of considerable Burthen against the Current of the River Powtomack, and Models of machines for the Raising Water to a great beight and in large Quantities by the force of Steam, in both which a Boiler upon entirely new Construction invented by himself is used witb the greatest apparent probability of far Exceeding all others heretofore known, not only in point of Force but in the Smallness of the Quantity of Fuel necessary to generate the Steam.

He came to this City some months ago with Drafts and descriptions of his Several Inventions and communicated them to a number of Gentlemen here who Struck with the Simplicity of his several Contrivances and the great advantages witb which they migbt be applied to many useful purposes agreed to afford him Some Assistance in carrying his schemes into Execution To this end the persons a list of whose names is herewith sent formed themselves into a Company by the name of the *Rumseian Society* and appointed us a Committee of Correspondence to further the design in distant places.

As steam Engines are now used in Europe not only for the purpose of raising water from Mines of Great depth but for a variety of other mechanical purposes where a strong force is necessary and where water Falls were formerly applied—

We thought it advisable that James Rumsey should immediately go thither to secure to himself any advantages which might result from an Invention so extensively useful in that Country and he accordingly sailed in the month of May in a vessel bound for London : before he took his Departure he signed a Petition wbich will be presented to the honorable the Legislature of your State stating his several Inventions and praying an Act may be passed granting him the Exclusive Priveledge of making and vending them for a reasonable Term of years—And at the same time a

Power of Attorney was Executed and sent by him to Doctr James M'c Mechin, Joseph Barnes and Charles Morrow Esqr authorising them or either of them to attend in person and Solicit for him the granting the Prayer of his Petition. Joseph Barnes we are informed is a very ingenious mechanic who has been employed by James Rumsey in Constructing his several machines and is perfectly acquainted with all his Inventions and has abilities adequate to the Construction of them in the absence of the Inventor. He is also in possession of the models and Drafts necessary to show the Utility of them and as soon as Exclusive Rights therein for a reasonable Term of Years shall be obtained from the honorable the Legislature of the State of New-York, he will be ordered to attend as well to carry the said machines into Effect as to instruct suitable Persons to Construct them in his absence.

As the promotion of useful Discoveries in the Arts and sciences is an Object worthy the Attention of Enlightened men and accordingly has in all ages and Countries met with Patrons amongst those most distinguished for their knowledge, good sense and Patriotism, we doubt not but that a Scheme, that promises so much improvement will meet with advocates and support in the general Assembly of New-York, over which you so honorably to yourself and to them preside—And we therefore take the Liberty to request your Countenance to James Rumsey's Petition so far as the prayer thereof shall seem to you Consistant with the public good, and if it should not be Contrary to the Rules of the House, we should take it a particular favor that this Letter be read from the Chair in order to bespeak the favorable attention of the Honorable members to the Subject,

We are

With the greatest Respect
Your assured Friends and
obedient humble servants
Miers Fisher
Benjamin Wynkoop
Levi Hollingsworth

The Honoble John Lansing Esqr
Speaker of the House of Assembly

A LIST OF THE RUMSEIAN SOCIETY.

His Excellency Benjamin Franklin Esq^{r}.	William Barton
Arthur St Clair	Richard Adams
William Bingham	Samuel Wheeler
Benjamin Wynkoop	Samuel Magaw
James Tunchard	Adam Kuhn
John Jones	Miers Fisher
Levi Hollingsworth	M. F. for Robert Barclay
Joseph James	of London
John Wilson	Charles Vancouver
Geo Duffield	Burgis Allison
Reed & Forde	John Vaughn
Woodrop & Joseph Sims	John Ross
William Redwood & Son	William Turner

Endorsed

A Letter from Miers Fisher and others of the Rumseian Society at Philadelphia to the Speaker of the Assembly in New York.

In Assembly Dec 18th 1788.

Read & referred with the Petition of James Rumsey to Mr. Livingston Mr. Havens and Mr. Van Cortlandt.

THE

ORIGINAL STEAM-BOAT

SUPPORTED;

OR,

A REPLY

TO

Mr. JAMES RUMSEY's PAMPHLET.

SHEWING THE

TRUE PRIORITY

OF

JOHN FITCH,

AND THE

FALSE DATINGS, &c.

OF

JAMES RUMSEY.

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED BY ZACHARIAH POULSON, JUNr. ON THE WEST SIDE OF FOURTH-STREET, BETWEEN MARKET AND ARCH-STREETS.

M DCC LXXXVIII.

PREFACE.

AGREEABLY to a promise made in the Independant Gazetteer, I now present to the Public a reply to the Pamphlet published by Mr. Rumsey, of Virginia,—and as I have no matter to conceal, or disguise, and wish my Readers to have a full and fair view of the whole controversy, I have reprinted and annexed Mr. Rumseys Pamphlet, which will discover, to every impartial person who will take the trouble to examine the subject, that he hath no sort of just pretensions to the claims he hath exhibited.—His skill in the mechanism of a Steam Engine, may possibly be greater than mine, and in the article of CONDENSATION I freely acknowledge he is my superior, having acquired the art of *condensing* (with the dash of his pen) one *whole year* into the compass of *six days*.

JOHN FITCH.

Philadelphia, 10th. May, 1788.

THE ORIGINAL STEAM-BOAT SUPPORTED, &c.

It is the duty of every man not only to avoid the commission of a crime, but so to conduct himself through life as to bear the strictest scrutiny.

In a Pamphlet published by Mr. James Rumsey and lately circulated in this City, as well as probably in other States, I am charged as the perpetator of crimes attrocious in their nature, but of which my conscience fully acquits me. It is an exercise of malevolence in the extreme thus publicly to prefer charges against an innocent person without previously knowing or enquiring for the defence of the supposed offender, and shows an inability in the accuser to support his charges. Unfortunately for Mr. Rumsey, I trust we are now before an impartial Public, where Justice, unbiassed by party or undue influence, will decide between us—Conscious of my conduct, in the prosecution of this business, being that of an honest man, it is incumbent on me to recite the circumstances, and facts relative thereto.

I confess the thought of a Steamboat, which struck me by mere accident, about the middle of April 1785,* has hitherto been very unfortunate to me; the perplexities and embarrassments through which it has caused me to wade, far exceed any thing, that the common course of life ever presented to my view. After pondering

* *Vide* No. 1 and 2.

some days on the thought, I made a rough draught, but not daring to trust my own opinion too far, I consulted Mr. Daniel Longstreth, the Revd. Nathaniel Irvin and sundry other Gentlemen of Bucks county Pennsylvania.

About the beginning of June 1785, I went to Philadelphia and shewed it to Dr. Ewing, Mr. Patterson and other respectable characters in the city, from whom I met with no discouragement. In June and July I formed models and in August laid them before Congress, as will appear on their Files. In September I presented them to the Philosophical Society, as per certificate.

No. 3.

Philadelphia 1785.

September 27th. 1785. At a special meeting of the American Philosophical Society :

A model accompanied with a drawing and description of a machine for working a boat, against the Stream, by means of a Steam Engine, was laid before the Society by JOHN FITCH.

At a meeting of the American Philosophical Society, on December 2d. 1785.

A copy of the drawing and description of a machine for working a boat against the current, which, some time ago, was laid before the Society by Mr. JOHN FITCH, he, this evening, presented to them.

Extract from the Minutes
SAMUEL MAGAW
One of the Secretaries.

In October I called on the ingenious Mr. Henry, of Lancaster, to take his opinion on my drafts, who informed me, that I was not the first person who had thought of applying Steam to vessels; that he had conversed with Mr Andrew Ellicott as early as the year 1775, and that Mr Paine, author of Common Sense, had suggested the same thing to him in the winter of 1778; that some time after, he (Mr Henry) thinking more seriously of the matter, was of opinion it might be easily perfected and accordingly made some drafts which he proposed to lay before the Philosophical Society and which he then showed me, but added as he had neglected to bring

them to public view, and as I had first published the plan to the world, he would lay no claim to the invention. The following I have been favored with from Mr Ellicott:

No 4.

Baltimore, April 25th 1788.

I do hereby certify, that early in the year one thousand, seven hundred and seventy five, Mr William Henry, of Lancaster, conversed with me on the subject of *steam* and intimated that he thought it might be advantageously applied to the Navigation of Boats. (Signed)

ANDREW ELLICOTT.

From Lancaster I went to the Assembly of Virginia, first waiting on Governor Johnson, of Maryland, who, notwithstanding the letters he has since written in favour of Mr Rumsey, acknowledged a merit in my invention, and that it ought to be encouraged, as will presently appear. During my journey through Maryland, in October, I passed through Frederick Town, and every where published my Plan. In Virginia I waited on his Excellency General Washington, who, in the course of conversation, informed me, that the thought of applying steam was not original, that Mr Rumsey had mentioned Steam to him; but nothing that passed in the conversation with General Washington had the least tendency to convey the idea of Mr Rumsey's relying on Steam, and General Washington's letter, page 10, in Mr Rumsey's Pamphlet, clears up the matter—for the General himself did not conceive any such thing. Knowing that the thought of applying Steam to Boats had been suggested by other Gentlemen *long before*, I left his Excellency General Washington with all the elated prospects that an aspiring projector could entertain, not doubting but I should reap the full benefit of the project, for although I found that *some* had *conceived* the thought before, yet I was the first that ever exhibited a plan to the public; and was fully convinced that I could not interfere with Mr Rumsey, otherwise the known candor of General Washington must have pointed out to me such interference. I immediately applied to the Legislature of Virginia for assistance, to execute my plan, who signified their wish to encourage my designs, but that the state of their finances prevented it—the then Governor of the state, Patuck Henry, Esqr received from me an

obligation with provision, that if I procured in that state a sale for one thousand of my Maps of the N. W. part of the United States, at 6/8 each, I should exhibit a Steam Boat on the waters of Virginia, within nine months or forfeit and pay to the State of Virginia £350. as appears by the following certificate:

No. 6.

I certify that John Fitch has left in my hands a bond payable to the Governor for the time being for £350. conditioned for exhibiting his steam Boat when he receives subscriptions for 1000 of his maps, 6/8 each.

November 16th 1785.

(Signed) P. Henry.

I then returned to Maryland and acquainted Governor Johnson of my expected assistance in Virginia, and that I intended applying to the Assembly of Maryland then sitting, to promote and patronise my scheme—Governor Johnson gave me the following Letter to General Smallwood, the then Governor of the state.

No. 7.

Frederick Town November 23d 1785.

SIR

Mr John Fitch of Bucks county, in Pennsylvania, called on me in his way to Richmond; he has gone through a variety of scenes in the back country, which has enabled him to collect a knowledge of a great part of the new states, on which and other helps he has made a map useful and entertaining; his ingenuity in this way strongly recommends him, but his genius is not confined to this alone, he has spent much thought on an improvement of the steam-engine, by which to gain a first power applicable to a variety of uses, amongst others to force vessels forward in any kind of water; if this engine can be simplified, constructed and made to work at a small expense, there is no doubt but it will be very useful in most great works, and amongst them in ship building. Mr Fitch wants to raise money to make an experiment on Boats, the countenance that he has met with in Virginia he hopes will enable him to do it, he wishes also to make other experiments, and is willing to enter into engagements to apply a large proportion of the sales of his maps, his principle fund. I believe his passion for this improvement will be ample security for his applying the money in that way;—all

that I have to request of you Sir, is, that you will give him an opportunity to converse with you, you will soon perceive he is a man of real genius and modesty, your countenancing him will follow of course. I am Sir

Your Excellency's

(Subscribed) most obedient and most humble

His Excellency Governor Smallwood. Servant

Favor of THOS JOHNSON.

Mr Fitch.

From hence it plainly appears that Governor Johnson could not at that time have any idea of my scheme interfering with Mr. Rumsey's as seems to be now insinuated in that gentlemans letter to Mr. Rumsey, N°. 14 of his Pamphlet.

I attended the session of the legislature about three weeks after receiving this letter, and on my petition for assistance to execute my plan, they made me the following report or nearly in these words (as may appear by examining their minutes) "However desirous it is for liberal and enlightened legislators to encourage useful arts, yet the state and condition of our finances are such that there can be no advance of public money at present." From this report it is proved beyond all doubt, that the Assembly of Maryland did not conceive my plan the same as Mr. Rumsey's— finding that I was undoubtedly the first person in America that could be termed the inventor of a steam Boat, either agreeably to custom, or equity, I thought it prudent to apply to the different states for the exclusive privileges for the emoluments of such invention, which were granted by New Jersey in March 1786 by Delaware, New-York and Pennsylvania, in the winter and spring following, and by Virginia in October 1787.

I have from the time of my first thought pursued my scheme with unremitted application, without a suspicion of an interruption, until the circulation of Mr. Rumsey's invidious Pamphlets, the contents of which I now find it necessary to take under consideration, not doubting but that the design and tendency of that production will be a sufficient apology for the plainness with which I shall treat it.

Mr. Rumsey says in page 2, "That in the month of September, 1784

he exhibited the model of a Boat to his Excellency General Washington, at Bath in Berkeley County, calculated for stemming the current of *rapid rivers only*, constructed on principles very different from(his) present one; satisfied of the experiment of her making way against a rapid stream by *the force of the stream* the General was pleased to give me a most ample certificate of her efficacy." Here it is to be observed, that no mention was made to General Washington of *steam*, at the time of such exhibition; the principles on which the Boat was propelled, were entirely unconnected with, and distinct from steam; being simply a model propelled by water wheels, cranks, and setting poles; a mode which was many years ago tried on the river Schuylkill by a farmer near Reading, but without success. From an exhibition of this plan it was that Mr. Rumsey procured the certificate from General Washington, and on that certificate were Mr. Rumsey's laws founded. In his petitions to the several legislatures, he prayed for no exclusive right, for the use of Steam Boats; neither did he make mention of Steam, to their committees; or even suggest an idea of the kind; as proof of which, I offer the following petition to the Assembly of Pennsylvania, the certificate from General Washington, accompanying it, and the certificate of Manuel Eyre, Esquire, who was one of the committee of Assembly, who reported in Mr. Rumsey's favor.

No. 8.

I have seen the model of Mr. Rumsey's Boats, constructed to work against streams: examined the powers upon which it acts, been eye witness to an actual experiment, in running water of some rapidity; and give it as my opinion (although I had little faith before) that he has discovered the art of working boats by mechanism and small manual assistance against rapid currents; that the discovery is of vast importance; may be of the greatest usefulness in our inland navigation, and, if it succeeds, of which I have no doubt, that the value of it is greatly enhanced by the simplicity of the works, which when seen and explained may be executed by the most common mechanic.

Given under my hand, at the town of Bath, County of Berkeley in the State of Virginia this 7th of September 1784.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

No 9.

To the Honourable the Representatives of the State of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met.

Gentlemen,

Whereas your petitioner has formed a plan for facilitating the navigation of rapid rivers; he therefore doth propose to construct a certain species of Boats of the burthen of ten tons which shall sail or be propelled by the combined influence of certain mechanical powers thereto applied, the distance of between twenty-five and forty miles per day, against the current of a rapid river, notwithstanding the velocity of the water should move at the rate of five miles per hour and upwards, with the burthen of ten tons on board, to be wrought at no greater expense than that of three hands; and as a premium of so useful an invention, your petitioner prays for an act to pass this honourable house, granting to your petitioner, his heirs and assigns, the sole and exclusive right of constructing, navigating and employing boats constructed upon his new invented model upon each and every creek, river, bay, inlet and harbour within the limits and jurisdiction of this commonwealth, for and during the term of ten years, fully to be completed and ended, to be computed from the first day of January next; provided always, that the legislature of this commonwealth may, at any time within the term aforesaid, abolish the exclusive right herein prayed for by the payment of — pounds in gold or silver. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall pray.

JAMES RUMSEY.

The foregoing is a true copy of the original petition remaining on the files of the General Assembly and read in the house November 26, 1784.

J. SHALLUS, *Ast. Clk.*

No 10.

Philadelphia, 6th May, 1788.

This may certify that I the subscriber was in Assembly for the year 1784, and was appointed one of the committee to report on Mr James Rumsey's petition for his Boat to go against the streams of rapid rivers, and that there was no mention nor any idea held

up to the committee that it was to be propelled by the force of steam.

(Signed)
MANUEL EYRE.

Now I ask, whether it does not amount to a positive proof that Mr Rumsey had no sort of reference to, or dependence on, Steam? General Washington says, "It is so *simple* that it may be executed by the most *common mechanic*;" which certainly his excellency would not have said of a Steam-engine; a machine that has cost me two years to understand and compleat. If we examine the Petition, we shall find, that it confirms the General's idea of simplicity; for Mr Rumsey says "it may be wrought at no *greater expense* than that of *three* hands," plainly indicating, that the *expense of fire* was not in contemplation; and to put the matter out of all doubt, Mr Eyre declares, "*There was no idea* held up to the committee that it was to be propelled by *Steam*."

All Mr Rumsey's laws were obtained, in consequence of his model, shewn to General Washington at Bath; which, as I have said, was nothing but water wheels, cranks and setting poles; therefore he could have no pretension to the use of Steam, under those laws. With the same propriety, his claim might extend to every power, and every machine in the United States; as soon as any man had invented one that would suit his purpose. So that upon his plan of law making, no other man would be safe in expending his money, but all must be swallowed up by his pretendedly ambiguous laws. But I am happy in knowing, that *his laws* as well as *his claims*, cannot interfere with *mine*; for had he professed any reliance on Steam; or any intention to apply it to his boats, he certainly would not have neglected inserting so important a part of the scheme, in his petitions to the different legislatures. Nor would he have prayed to be invested with the exclusive privilege, to use boats, constructed on such different principles from those he really intended to pursue. In Mr Rumsey's act passed in Pennsylvania, it is stiled "The exclusive right of constructing, navigating and employing boats built and to be built on his new invented mode," and this new invented mode (viz. cranks, water wheels and setting poles) is all he was entitled to under that law. Can it be supposed

that the legislatures would not have included Steam in their laws, if they had been informed by Mr Rumsey that it was his grand dependance ; the essential, the vital part of his scheme as he now professes. That they had no such intimation given them, is very evident from their encouragement to me ; and the laws since passed, are the fullest proofs of the received meaning of Mr Rumsey's petitions, viz. that they had no connection with steam. And that Mr Rumsey did not think himself misunderstood, must certainly be granted ; because he made no objection to any of my petitions, as interfering with his Laws, which, agreeable to his own declarations, were founded on principles very different from a Steam-boat That he had no claim to Steam under his laws is evident, from his confession in page 4, line 31, where he says "I find my idea of Steam was *nearly matured* before Steam had ever entered his head by his confession to Governor Johnson viz. April 1785." Now can it be supposed that Mr Rumsey had made considerable *improvements* on Steam-engines in 1784, or that he had obtained laws securing a right to the use of Steam to Boats, when at the time of his petitioning for, and the passing of those laws, he confesses his idea of Steam was not *matured*.

He says in page 3, line 1, "In the course of that fall and winter (of 1784) he made progress in some Steam-engines, and page 16 line 7, of Governor Johnsons letter, "I think in October 1785, you told me you relied on Steam for your first power, and wished me to promote your having some cylinders cast at my brother's and my works ; the attempt did not succeed." Speaking of General Washington, the Governor adds "But the General seems to have thought it an *immatured idea that he did not imagine you then relyed on*" (viz. in November 1784.) These two last acknowledgements on the part of Mr Rumsey, must destroy the facts alledged in the first, viz. that "He made progress in Steam-engines in the fall and winter of 1784." For the information given to General Washington in confidence respecting the boat, was such that the General "Did not think he then relyed on Steam," which is fully confirmed, by his making use of the Generals certificate to the Assemblies, wherein the discovery is treated as being "enhanced by its simplicity, and may be executed by the

most common mechanic" which surely no person would say of a Steam-engine.

His application to Governor Johnson for castings for a Steam-engine, is insinuated to have been in October or November 1785, which I must deny, and refer to the Governor's own letter for the proof; being confident that no such application had been made to that gentleman by Mr Rumsey, *previous* to my obtaining the letter of Recommendation to Governor Smallwood, But even had it been true it goes no further back than October or November 1785, which was the very time I was publishing my plan through Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, and was near three months after the time I laid it before Congress—And yet this attempt to have a cylinder cast, at Governor Johnson's works in October or November 1785, is the first essay towards bringing forward a Steam-engine, that is offered in proof, admitting it to have been at the time Governor Johnson supposes, which I cannot allow for reasons I shall presently offer in addition to what I have already said on this head. Then how are we to reconcile the assertion of Mr Rumsey's having made considerable progress in Steam-engines "in the fall or winter of 1784," when it appears his first attempt (by this account) was not made until after October or November 1785 as mentioned by Governor Johnson's letter. I shall hereafter show to a demonstration, beyond all possibility of doubt, that this same engine, said to have been completely made in Frederick Town in December 1785, *was not begun* until March 1786. On comparing Governor Johnson's letter, sent under my care to General Smallwood, dated November 25th, 1785, (a considerable time after I first explained to him my model and acquainted him of my intentions of pursuing the scheme) with his letter to Mr Rumsey, dated December the 18th. 1787, it must unavoidably call in question the *memory or candour* of the writer, the *latter* I most certainly ought to acquit, and should have been happy had I obtained the last *explanation* on this head, when I lately made a journey to his house; expressly to procure it; possibly it may still be received. If Governor Johnson knew, and believed the legal priority of Mr Rumsey's claim, to a Steam boat, and was entrusted with his secret, how was it possible he could have encouraged a

man "*of real genius and modesty*" (as he was pleased to term me) to proceed on an experiment, which terminate as it would, must inevitably end in loss and disappointment. For should the experiment fail, which was then thought very doubtful, the small fund, which I should raise by the sale of my maps, must likewise fail; for I was to expend it in Virginia as appears by Governor Henry's certificate page 5. Should the experiment succeed to the utmost of my wishes, I should suffer more severely, not in my money and time only, but in my reputation; and meet the treatment of a man trespassing on the rights of a fellow citizen, who had a law in his favour. Had Governor Johnson at the time he encouraged me, known the priority of claim to be fairly and justly in Mr Rumsey, had he been then in possession of his secret, or had he believed any title vested in Mr Rumsey, to the exclusive use of Steam, under the law of Maryland, so recently passed in his favor, the Governor certainly would not have requested a gentleman of General Smallwood's rank to countenance me, not only to trespass on the rights of Mr Rumsey, but to violate a law, which as Governor of the state he was bound to support. Another circumstance corroborates my assertion of misrelation of facts, as to time.

It will be recollected that Governor Johnson's letter recommending me so very minutely and warmly to the patronage of Governor Smallwood, was dated 25th November 1785. And in his letter to Mr. Rumsey, the Governor says, "In October or November 1785. you told me you relied on Steam for your first power and wished me to promote your having some castings at my brother's and my works: the attempt did not succeed—I considered myself under an obligation to secrecy, 'till in the progress of making copper cylinders in Frederick Town, *some time after*, when I found that the designed purpose of the cylinder was a *subject of pretty general conversation*."—Now the Governor's letter in my favour was dated 25th. November 1785, and the whole machinery is sworn to have been compleated on the 1st December following, only *six days* after the time of my getting this letter of recommendation—and as the cylinder was a subject of "pretty general conversation," I could not have been kept in ignorance by the Governor from his "Obligation to secrecy" because it was no longer a secret

in Frederick-town. The thing was impossible in its nature, that the cylinders and copper works should have been making, and a subject of general conversation, in Frederick-town, on 25th day of November 1785, the time I was obtaining my letter of introduction to Governor Smallwood, in that very town; and must have heard it myself if Governor Johnson had been so disengenuous as to conceal it from me; which is absurd to suppose; for I made *my* business publicly known in that town, and therefore, if Mr. Rumsey's cylinders were the subject of general conversation, I must have heard it from every quarter; therefore it clearly follows, that the conversation about casting of the cylinders, the obligation of secrecy, and the general conversation about the design of the cylinders in Frederick-town, could not have happened in the year 1785.—If Mr. Rumsey had made Governor Johnson his confident "In October or November 1785," it is highly improbable that he would so far have deceived Mr. Rumsey and me, as to encourage my pursuit of a similar nature, within so short a time as six days of its being compleated.—And it is equally improbable that Mr. Rumsey should have communicated this secret and requested his assistance in procuring castings *immediately after* my being with the Governor, as there was not time for it—the engine being sworn as I have said to have been all compleated *six days* after that visit—Then the following conclusion may be safely drawn, that Governor Johnson did at some *subsequent day* (so long after as that he forgot the letter he had given me) offer to assist Mr. Rumsey with castings; which not succeeding, an application was made to coppersmiths in Frederick-town the ensuing spring, who in the course of the summer 1786, delivered their work to Mr. Rumsey.—About this time it was that the matter became a subject of "*general conversation*;"—and if winter stopped the putting of the whole machinery into motion as was sworn to by Messrs. Barns and Morrow, it was the *winter* of 1786, which is *long after* my boat was built, and my model of a Steam-engine compleated.—Of this my readers will soon be fully convinced—and a further weighty proof is—that as Mr. Rumsey professes his hurrying on his engine, was on account of my setting up pretensions, it cannot be believed that he would suffer my petition to lay before the assembly of

Maryland, and be reported on in my favour about the 20th December 1785, *nineteen days* after he says his boat and engine were finished—Mr. Foy the member from Frederick-town must have told the tale, and laid in a claim for his countryman,—but I repeat it again, that I was in that very Frederick-town on my way to the Assembly in the *fall* of 1785, every where publishing my scheme, and no Engine was began there during that year, nor until March following, as will be fully shewn—but before I come to my proofs I wish to confute him out of his own writings.

Let me pursue his explanation still further, and ask, what could be the use of *secresy* in this business, if Mr. Rumsey, as he alledges, was secured in the use of the invention by law? Could he expect any countenance from the public, for a scheme wrapped up in secresy and which is confessed by Governor Johnson to have remained so until after I had published *my plan*, both in Maryland and Virginia—Mr. Rumsey and his confidential friends might have died, and then no advantage could have arisen to the community; and until such advantage was publicly imparted, certainly nothing could be expected from the public.

In page 16 he inserts part of a letter from General Washington in answer to his of the 10th. March 1785: "It gives me much pleasure to find by your letter, that you are *not less sanguine* in your boat project, than when I saw you at Richmond, and that you have made such *further discoveries* as will render them more extensively useful than was at first expected"—but still it is plain that the General only alluded to the setting pole plan, for in his answer to Governor Johnson (even after my petition was before the Assembly of Maryland) he *still* thought that Mr. Rumsey had "No reliance on Steam"—The General's saying that he thought Mr. Rumsey's idea of steam was "*Immature*" in November, 1784 (the time they were at Richmond) is a proof that Mr. Rumsey's "*being not less sanguine*" must have alluded to his *setting pole* scheme because no man can be said to be *sanguine* in any thing of which he has but "*An immatured idea*"; and "*Further discoveries*" will not apply to Steam, because *Steam* could be no *new* discovery, and was mentioned to the general at Richmond; nor is any thing mentioned of Steam in the General's Letter; at

least in the extract. It is reasonable to suppose, if Steam had been the dependable discovery, it would have been treated on more largely, and have produced a more pointed answer; the truth is, M^r^. Rumsey placed no dependance on Steam, until my plan came forward, and his own had failed; conscious of the weakness of his claim, and the futility of his arguments to support it, he found that something more was necessary than merely an "*Immatured idea*"; therefore to add weight to his plea, he endeavours to establish himself under the solemnity of oaths, and attempts to prove, that the machinery for his Steam-engine, was executed in Baltimore and Frederick-town, so as to be compleated and put together on the 1^st^. of *December* 1785. These solemn and positive declarations are contained in the depositions of Charles Morrow and Joseph Barns (N°. 11 and 12 of his pamphlet) who are probably interested in the scheme, The reader will please to examine these depositions; they are produced to support facts, which he is conscious *ought* to have existed at the time they specify, otherwise his pretensions would consequently fall. These two witnesses testify to absolute facts, and yet affix different periods of time for one and the same transaction. Page 13. line 14. of Charles Morrow's deposition, he says "About the first of December (1785) it appears to the said Charles that the *whole* of the machinery was ready to be fixed to the boat which came down to the falls of Shanandoah for experiment; but the ice then commencing prevented it for the winter:" and line 28 of the same deposition he says, "In the spring of 1786, the machinery was put on the boat and the first trial made, said Charles being on board," Page 15, line 11 of *Joseph Barns's* deposition he says, 'In December (1785) it was (*put on the boat*,) at Shanandoah falls," These different declarations or different times affixed, at which the machinery was *put on the boat*, of themselves tend much to destroy the validity of their oaths; for the time the machinery was put on board, must have been a fact, so notorious, that it could not admit of mistake, in a mind properly impressed with the importance of an oath. In page 10 & 11 Willism Askew swears that M^r^. Rumsey's machinery will not weigh more than eight hundred pounds, and that he is well convinced that it may

be made for £20. It is a well known fact that of Mr. Rumsey's machinery, the greatest part, must consist of copper or Brass, such as cylinders, tubes, cocks and valves, together with curious wrought iron; now 800 pounds (were it all made of *Iron*) could not cost less than double the sum. As this evidence is not brought to prove anything about Mr. Rumsey's *priority* it is of no importance, and the absurdity it contains might have been spared. Whether *his* machine or *my* machine are best, is nothing to the purpose; I have been daily altering, and never watched *his* motions and blunders, as it is evident he did *mine*. He it seems made a secret of his doings, whilst mine were open to all the world.

It is proper I should not pass over this part of my works without acknowledging, that I have been greatly indebted to the assistance of my ingenious friend Mr. Henry Voight of this city: who has uniformly, from my first undertaking to build a boat, afforded me valuable hints; and has united with me in perfecting my plans. To his inventive genius alone, I am indebted for the improvement in our mode of *creating steam*; a thought which struck him above two years ago, the drawing having been shewn to several persons; for we *never made a secret* of any part of our works; but a fear of departing from old established plans, made me fearful of adopting it, until I had found by his invention of *creating steam*, that a *condenser* might be constructed on the same principles (viz a spiral pipe or worm) only by reversing the agent, for the best way of applying *fire* to evaporate *water into steam*, must also be the best way of applying cold water to condense *steam*, that is the bringing the greatest quantity of fire into action upon the greatest surface of water—or the contrary—And we had an additional inducement to study this subject, because the common way of fixing boilers, required so great a load of brick work, that it over-loaded our boat. Therefore, the first thought that must occur to every man, attempting to raise steam on board a boat, must be to acquire that method which would require the least weight.—Since Mr. Rumsey has been in town I have been told, that he says I have got *his mode* of creating steam; whether that be the case or not (or whether he has *got mine*) I do not at present know. But

as both Mr. Rumsey and Mr. Voight laid their drawings and plans before the Philosophical Society the same day, it will appear how far they are alike. And Mr. Voight made a prior entry of his plans in the Prothonotary's office, in this city. If there should happen to be any similarity between them, it would be nothing surprising; having the same load on both their minds, they both sought relief; and, as sick persons, lacking a doctor, chance might have led them to the same man; and I had an undoubted right to apply every medicine that suited the disorder—but I will proceed with the pamphlet.—

In page 17, Henry Bedinger says, that Mr. James Rumsey informed him in or before the month of March 1784, that he intended to give a trial to a steam-boat, and he believes he mentioned such intention of Mr. Rumsey's in Kentuckey; which seems to have been a breach of honour, as it must be supposed Mr. Rumsey gave it to him in confidence; for he treated his idea of Steam as a *secret* to Governor Johnson long after; thus on the disclosure of this friend, Mr. Rumsey builds a charge against me as having filched his scheme in Kentuckey; this like his other charges is founded in falsehood, for it is a well known fact, that I have not been in Kentuckey since the year 1781. The depositions of George Rootes, No. 8, and Nicholas Orrick, No. 10, testifying to his having informed them, in the year 1784, of his *projecting* a steam boat is quite useless for reasons already given. Messrs Henry and Paine *projected* it before him; and if bare *projection* was sufficient to build a claim on, I have no doubt but there are people now in their graves, whose heirs might set up more early claims than either of us. If Mr. Rumsey was in 1784, projecting a boat to work by steam, with a view of carrying it into actual execution, why did he not apply for the use of steam in his laws? the reason is plain—General Washington gives it for him, "it was an *immatured idea* and on which he thought he *did not rely*." I must therefore contend that these depositions, lose their weight, and the whole of his conduct proves to a demonstration, that he could not have been engaged in making steam engines at the time mentioned by those witnesses, with a view of applying them to his boat. In page 20, No. 18, he inserts a paragraph of a letter said

to have been written by a Mr. Daniel Buckley, near Philadelphia, by which he fixes the time of his applying himself to the "perfecting his steam engine with much ardour." In part of said inserted extract, speaking of me he stiles me, "*A Mr. Fitch of Philadelphia*;" now this letter, if the facts it recites are true, must have been written *after* the 17th. of April 1786, and not in 1785, as insinuated by Mr Rumsey, for I was not an inhabitant of Philadelphia until after that period; nor did I ever hear that Mr Rumsey was employed in making a *steam boat* until long after that time; consequently I could not have used any expressions about it until April 1786. This is a very important part of the prevarication, and carrying the air of great plausibility, I must beg my Reader's close attention to it, as I shall prove it to be false. Page 3, he says, "I wrote to General Washington the 10th. March 1785, that I intended applying both powers (meaning steam as one) to build a boat after the model of one he saw at Bath, &c. and as I could gain truth only by successive experiments, *incredible delays* were produced, &c. I bore the pelting of ignorance and ill-nature with all resignation, until I was informed some dark assassins had endeavoured to wound the reputation of his Excellency, and the other gentlemen, who saw my exhibition at Bath, for giving me a certificate. The reflections upon these worthy gentlemen gave me inexpressible uneasiness, and I should certainly have quitted my steam engines, *though in great forwardness*, and have produced *the boat, for which I had obtained the certificate*, for their justification and my own, had not a Mr Fitch came out at this *critical minute*, with his steam-boat, asserting that he was the first inventor of steam, and that I had gotten what small knowledge I had from him, &c." Now this embarrassment being confessedly subsequent to the letter to General Washington, just mentioned, viz. 10th. March, 1785. The letter asserted to have been written by Mr Buckley is incontrovertibly fixed between this date and the 1st. of December following, the time sworn to for compleating of the steam engine; therefore as Mr Rumsey quitted his setting pole scheme and "pursued the perfecting his steam engine with increased ardor (page 3) on *the receipt of this letter;* it becomes of moment to ascertain its exact date; and I shall show that this letter

which set Messrs. Rumsey and Barns to work in such haste and with such "increased ardor" was not written until near a year after the time it is pretended, and the copper works said to have been made in 1785, were not begun until 1786—so that this machinery completed so briskly and sworn to have been on board in December 1785 has made a jump of just twelve months, in order to persuade the public into a belief that Mr Rumsey's works were begun time enough to supplant mine.—"At *that critical minute*" says he "Came out a Mr Fitch asserting I had got what small knowledge I had from him"—At *what* critical minute I ask? Mr Rumsey's third page will tell us—In March 1785 he informed General Washington by letter that he *intended* applying steam to boats; in December following, Messrs Barns and Morrow swear the boat was ready; and his exhibiting this boat, he confesses was hurried on by the intelligence received from Mr Buckley; consequently this work and this "Encreased ardor" was *subsequent* to the date of the letter from Mr Buckley. Then if I can fix the time of Mr Buckley's writing the letter, I shall establish a certain fixed period at which Mr Rumsey acknowledges his works were not on board his boat. And I felicitate myself in being able to do it so incontestibly as to prove from his own writings that he has given *false dates* and assigned *false reasons* for his movements. He knew at the time of inserting that quibbling account, that it would not bear the light, and therefore did not dare to give *the date* of Mr Buckley's Letter, wrote at that "Critical minute," for Mr Buckley's letter, would have shown this "Critical minute" was not in 1785, when they swear the steam-boat was ready, but in the summer of 1786, full twelve months after I had made my plans public, and was procuring patterns for my present cylinder, and had made a complete model of a steam-engine in brass and iron.—I have been at the pains of walking 66 miles to Pequa and Lancaster to see Mr Buckley, that I might obtain an additional proof (to the many others I shall produce) that Mr Rumsey has transposed the order of time and antedated facts. Mr Buckley frankly told me all he knew of the matter and fixed the time of writing his letter, *so circumstantially*, to have been in 1786, and not in 1785, that not a doubt can remain—and it will further appear from the certificate he has given me that the colouring as to fact, as well as to date, has

been grossly disingenuous, as will be seen on comparing his certificate, No. 18, with the following:

N°. 11.

This may certify that the paragraph that Mr James Rumsey has copied from my letter, which he applies to the injury of Mr John Fitch's character, was *not told to me by Mr Fitch*, but by other persons, who for reasons were convinced of his priority of invention. And as to the time of writing the letter it was *when Mr Samuel Brigs was making patterns* for Mr Fitch's castings. As witness my hand this twelfth day of May, 1788.

DANIEL BUCKLEY.

On my return to Philadelphia I applied to Mr. Brigs in order to ascertain the *Time of his making my patterns*, and he freely gave me the following certificate :

N°. 12.

This may certify whom it may concern, that in the *summer of* 1786, I performed some turning work for John Fitch, being patterns for castings for his steam boat, and before that time I made no work for the said John Fitch ; That I am acquainted with Daniel Buckley and saw him at my shop during that summer and at sundry times since, and we have frequently conversed about James Rumsey, but the particulars of any conversation with him I do not recollect.

SAMUEL BRIGGS.

Affirmed the 15th. May 1788. that the foregoing is just and true, before

PLUNKT. FLEESON.

Thus, independant of all other proofs, have I brought a conclusive evidence out of Mr. Rumsey's own writings and from his own testimonies, that the steam machinery, *sworn* to have been board *in December*, 1785, could not have been ready until *December* 1786 ; and here I might safely rest my defence, and very properly quote Mr. Rumsey's own words (annexed to the certificate No. 18.) viz " Should he incline to *assert* hereafter, what credit he will deserve, has been so clearly proved, that *future impositions* may be avoided, and *those* who spread a slander they *do not believe*, deserve the contempt of all honest men."

But I will proceed and must not omit remarking, that this third page of his work is very fatal to him. He says "I should certainly have quitted my steam engines (*engines only in idea*) though in great forwardness, and have produced *the boat for which I had obtained the certificate*, &c. had not a Mr. Fitch come out at this critical minute with his steam-boat, &c." And further adds, "Had I exhibited my *first boat* it would have been construed into an acknowledgement of Mr. Fitch's assertion, by producing a boat with which steam had nothing to do; these considerations compelled me to pursue the perfecting my steam engines with increased ardor." Thus I have a proof from himself, that the certificates from General Washington, &c. (which procured his laws in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania) *had no reference to steam* consequently *my laws* for the exclusive use of steam applied to boats, cannot interfere either with *his* laws, or his expectations at the time of asking for them. I applied to the several legislatures openly and unguardedly without friends and without patrons; and from the pure merit of my pretensions, met with success, without a whisper being breathed, that I was interfering with Mr. Rumsey. I am confident that he never conceived me to be a rival in navigating boats, until he found his own plan hopeless and mine likely to succeed.

In his third page he says, "I wrote to General Washington 10th March 1785, that I intended applying both powers to a boat built after the model of the one he saw at Bath; but the disadvantages before mentioned still remained and as I could gain truth only by successive experiments, *incredible delays* were produced — and though my distresses were greatly increased thereby, &c."— It is truly amazing that though he had long before this letter, been making progress in Steam engines, and gaining truth by successive experiments, and *incredible delays*, insomuch that at the time of his proposing to get cylinders cast at Governor Johnson's works in October 1785, he had the principal part of his work untouched; I say it is amazing, that these *incredible delays* should all vanish as in an instant, and that between the time of his failing at Governor Johnson's works in October or November 1785, and the 1st of December following, he should have completed his whole machi-

nery, ready to be put on board.— A Steam-engine is a complex piece of work, and his subsequent transactions shew that he found it so; for it has taken him from the summer of 1786 (when he removed his works from Frederick-town) to the winter of 1787 to to make them ready for a fair experiment. No person therefore can be brought to believe, that his first machinery could have been conjured together in little more than 30 days.— No such thing happened — I have already sufficient proof to the contrary, and have no doubt but a multitude of corroborating witnesses will voluntarily offer themselves, when this pamphlet gets down to Frederick-town and Shepherds town, where I shall take some pains to have it circulated.— It is truth alone I am in search of, in order to wipe off the imputation from my own character; for as to stability of title to my exclusive rights, I shall not cast away an anxious thought about it.— I am secured by my laws — and my "*coadjutors*," as Mr. Rumsey is pleased to term them, I am sure have no sort of apprehension about the monies they have risqued; and only wish that I should remove any aspersions that may be unjustly cast upon me — Thus far it may be said they have an interest in my success, because a law in my favour in Maryland is yet depending.

I must not yet quit the subject of Mr. Buckley's letter in his third page, from whence it is plainly to be gathered, that subsequent to his letter of 10th March 1785, to General Washington he meant to tell the world he was busily employed in *private experiments* on Steam Engines, and that although his first setting pole boat "Bore the pelting of ignorance and ill nature," yet he did not set about making a Steam-engine, for this boat, until (as he calls it) the *critical moment* when a Mr. Fitch with his Steam-engine came out, asserting that he was the first inventor of Steam, and that "I had gotten what small knowledge I had from him."— Now as all his experiments were privately conducted, and he does not pretend to have begun his boat engine, until Mr. Buckley had sent notice that I charged him with stealing knowledge from me; I would ask any man where I was to obtain the grounds for my charge? it could not be until I had begun my own engine, and made it every where public—then it follows that my pretended complaint against him must have been subsequent to my own

works and prior to the beginning of his works for his boat in *November* (as he calls it) which from his own statement has laid a fair and just foundation for my claim of public priority, for private priority is out of the question, as Mr. Henry, Mr. Ellicott and Mr. Paine are before us both.

Nay even after the real Steam-engine for his boat was actually begun, we find it kept as the most profound secret; and from Charles Morrow's deposition it is declared, the boat came to Sheperds-town early in the fall of 1785; that Mr. Barns went to Baltimore shortly after to have some machinery cast; and on his return from Baltimore was sent to Frederick-town in order to have some other things made (which could not consistently with Governor Johnson's letter be earlier than the beginning of November) and about the middle of November they were all finished viz. *a boiler, two cylinders, pumps, pipes, &c.*—I confess this is very brisk work for a country town—more than ever I could get in the city of Philadelphia.

At Baltimore four large cocks were bespoke by Mr. Barns and the brass founder was told they were for the *warm springs of Virginia* as will presently appear; Governor Johnson was entrusted with the scheme in confidence, and copper-works were carried on in Frederick-town with great secresy — inasmuch that a citizen hearing it rumoured that they were for a Steam-engine, applied to see them, but was refused (as will be shown) and the matter still remained a secret until, as Governor Johnson says, "The designed purpose of the cylinder was a subject of pretty general conversation in Frederick-town"—Then during this interval of privacy, surely any man that should have conceived the same idea and brought it forward to public view, ought to be entitled to the right and advantages of the discovery—for all these confidential persons, as I have already said, might have died and the world have lost the benefit—Let me consider the danger of admitting this new doctrine of claims—A man makes a valuable discovery—he pursues it at a great expense and publishes it to the world — a set of men combining together shall afterwards come forth, swear for each other, that they had been making the same kind of engine, many months before, and bring proofs from respectable characters, that they had *hinted* at the practicability of such a scheme, even before their private experiments. Will any man of the least particle of

understanding allow, that this *private work* shall be admitted to contain sufficient evidence to overset the public works of a fair and open artist? Surely not—If it was once allowed, men would not be wanting to swear away from the real inventor, the most valuable discoveries in the world. All they would desire from the public claimant would be, for him to fix the earliest date to his discovery, and if it was 20 or even 50 years back they would prove that they themselves, their fathers or grandfathers, or some distant friend, had communicated it many years before.—There is no end to this kind of proof; and both reason and law unite in defending the first *public* discoverer.—It would be dangerous in the highest degree to deviate from this rule.—If Mr Rumsey did really and in good faith and conscience intend to carry into execution, the secret be communicated to General Washington, I can only say he was unlucky in delaying it so long, as to let me, with my subsequent discoveries, come forward before him; what I did was public—it was notorious to all Virginia and Maryland and not a murmur was raised against me, not a syllable uttered (that ever I heard) charging me with interfering with Mr Rumsey.—The Assemblies of Virginia and Maryland encouraged my scheme, and nobody told me I should interfere with him.—My petitions laid long before the Assembly of Virginia, and a law was ultimately passed in my favour, without objection or complaint. Mr Rumsey has insinuated that I got my first thought from Captain Bedinger in Kentucky, who went there in 1784—nay he goes so far *in one place*, as to say, he "Was told so" and in *another* that "Circumstances leave little room to doubt it." I have already declared that I have not been in Kentucky since the year 1781: thus falls to the ground this part of his "Plagiarism" allegations—But I will suggest to him, that it is much more probable, that all *his* determinations of beginning his Steam-engine, might have come *to him* in a much straighter line, than from Kentucky to me. Captain Bedinger is so uncertain about the matter of his ever having mentioned *steam* in Kentucky, that he only says, coldly, the he "*believes*" he also mentioned "that it *worked by steam*." I will remind Mr. Rumsey, that I not only *believe* that I presented my plan to Congress, *before* the time he pretends to have spoken to Governor Johnson about getting cylinders for him, and *before* his

copper works were bespoke, but the files of Congress will *prove* that in August 1785, I laid my plan before them; and nobody will suppose it was a very indirect road from Congress to each of the United States. A very few days after my plan was laid before them, Mr Rumsey might have been furnished with a copy of it; and if any member of Congress should know of such a transaction (certainly very innocent in itself) he will confer a great obligation on me by communicating it.–But in Philadelphia it was public before it went to Congress, and long before Mr Rumsey's orders went to Frederick-Town or Baltimore. I have a fair right to suppose all these things, and Mr Rumsey's giving me no opposition in my application for exclusive laws, and even permitting his law to expire in Pennsylvania, without trying to derive any benefit from it, amount to positive proof that he had no serious thoughts about applying steam until it was too late.—I promise him I shall not be so dilatory in exhibiting *my boats* in Virginia conformably to my law. I trust to the goodness of my cause and the honor and generosity of my country,—and that I not only have a substantial right by exclusive laws, but by justice and equity.

The affidavits from William Askew, N°. 6, and Henry Bedinger, N°. 7, to prove that Mr Rumsey's boat is much superior to mine, is acknowledging on the part of Mr Rumsey, that his pretensions to the invention are but weakly founded. However faulty my works might be, and however perfect his own, it would have no force in the determination of our title to the invention; but argues a wish in him to gain an advantage on principles different from those on which our dispute must be ultimately *decided* in the *opinion* of the world.—But even this position of Mr Rumsey's I will not allow; for on a comparison of the velocity and bulk of both boats and the force applied it is evident that mine exceeded in the proportion of more than two to one. I had a bulk of water to remove equal to above 12 tons, whilst he had to contend with no more than 3 tons, if I am rightly informed; and our cylinders or (moving powers) were nearly, if not quite, equal; yet my boat was urged forward with nearly the same velocity of his boat;—therefore his mode hath hitherto no superiority. As to his drawing water in at the bottom, and pushing it out at the stern of a vessel, it is no new invention, but was long before presented to the

Philosophical Society at Philadelphia. The thought came originally from France, of which I was acquainted before he bespoke any of his works for steam, and contended the right of using it with Mr Arthur Donaldson, in the beginning of 1786, before the Assembly of Pennsylvania, as he attempted at that time, to assume the discovery to himself.

N°. 13.

I well remember when Mr Arthur Donaldson proposed before the Committee of Assembly, a method of navigating boats by a stream of water forced through by means of a steam engine; that you appeared to be acquainted with the principle, which was said to be originally Dr Franklin's, and that you then declared it had been your intention to have made an experiment upon it.

GEO. CLYMER.

Mr John Fitch

May 17, 1788.

In spite of all opposition I was left in full possession of that or any other way I chose, provided I worked by steam, and no man can take it from me until my laws expire. I conceive we have by no means come to the greatest perfection of applying our power. I am now trying an experiment, and the machine is nearly finished, to propel a boat not by expelling *water*, but *air*, and hope Mr Rumsey will allow that this is a mode peculiar to myself; but if he pleases he will deny it and assert that he had privately tried some experiments to ascertain its practicability—I further hope that the public will make great allowances for my not being more forward in my plans, especially when they consider the great difficulty of procuring proper workmen, together with the new and unexplored grounds that I had to travel over, but hope shortly that I shall have it so perfect as to give full satisfaction of its utility.

In page 5, he asserts, that my boat will not be propelled at the rate of more than three miles an hour when no tide opposes; this assertion, I believe, will shortly be proved both rash and envious; I can make her go not only three but three times three.

But as I have before mentioned, this is taking up the dispute upon different principles, than those Mr Rumsey found necessary to hold up to public view, viz. That he was the inventor of the steam boat.—This leads me to consider the principles on which

exclusive privileges are founded, agreeably to justice and policy. If we have recourse to the enlightened nations of Europe, and more especially to England, whose laws respecting the title to property are (with little and in some cases with no variation) in force amongst us, we shall find that their laws imply that no species of property ought to be held more sacred than the property of inventions; for having their origin in the imagination of man, uncertain in their operations, and expensively perplexing in experiment, it becomes necessary to have some mode established to secure to the owner the full benefit of his invention, which might otherwise prove his ruin. To prevent which, justice and good policy have pointed out a remedy, and custom has established it on a permanent basis.—The inventor can claim no benefit from his thoughts or inventions, before he makes a public declaration of such invention in some place of record established for such purposes,—that is—he who invented and published a *Steam-engine* will have an exclusive right for a certain number of years for all steam engines; at the *expiration* of which, each *improver* has an undoubted right to the benefit of any *improvement*. On these principles he who first invented and published the idea of a steam-boat, invests himself with a fair and just title to all steam-boats for a certain time, which in justice and policy government is bound to support.—The state of Pennsylvania hath given her sentiments on this head, and hath declared such to have been her explanation of the title to inventions by rejecting Mr Arthur Donaldson's petition to have me confined to a certain mode of applying my power. It was not the mode of *using the force of steam* which had any merit in this invention; but it was the idea of connecting *steam* with *navigation*, that justly claimed the public patronage as soon as that idea was made public, and the benefit of it applied for.

I shall now introduce the proofs I have promised, and show to the world what degree of credit and countenance ought to be given to a man, who in order to deprive me of my just rights, has brought forward evidences to swear to facts which are totally false–You will see that transactions are ante dated and a deception intended, with a view both of disgracing and robbing me—Confident that gross misrepresentations had been made use of, I was at the expense and trouble of two journeys to Frederick-town in Maryland, the

scene of his operations, and there I was soon confirmed in my suspicions that this plausible pamphlet was built on a falsehood, and that the patrons whom Mr Rumsey's address has procured him in this city, have committed themselves too unreservedly to a stranger. I now find the reason of his so long delaying to put in his claim—it was that a period might elapse sufficient for memory to be uncertain, and for facts to be transposed in the order of time; the death of one of his principal workmen also rendered it probable that some of his pretended proofs might be difficult to detect. A love of justice has induced a number of persons to step forward and testify in the most unequivocal manner that the works sworn by Mr Rumsey's evidences to have been finished the first December, 1785, were not begun until March following, when he must have been very fully possessed of a knowledge of my pretensions.

The ten following certificates will fully prove the antedating.

N°. 14.

The affidavit of Frederick Tombough, Smith and partner of Mr Zimmer, the Copper-smith of Frederick-Town who made the copper work for Mr Rumsey's steam-boat.

Maryland, Frederick County, April 18th. 1788. Then appeared before the subscriber, a justice for said state, & county, Frederick Tombough aged about thirty-nine years, who being sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth and sayeth, that some time in March 1786, he, this deponent was in partnership with Mathias Zimmers, now deceased, in a blacksmith's shop, adjoining said Zimmers' coppersmith shop—and that he remembers two copper pipes being brought into his shop by said Zimmers to fit the seams—which pipes he was told were for Mr Rumsey's Steam boat—and further that he knew of no work being done in Mr Zimmers' shop on account of said boat previous to the time above mentioned.

Sworn before
GEORGE SCOTT.

N°. 15.

The certificate of Mrs Zimmers, widow of Mr Zimmers, which is corrobated, and the time established, by the next certificate:

This may certify, that I the subscriber, wife to the late Mathias Zimmers, deceased, have no accounts in my hooks so as to ascertain the time of Mr Rumsey's bespeaking his machinery for his Steamboat, or as to the time of his taking it away—but that Michael Baltzel turned works to finish the first machinery said Rumsey had of my husband according to the best of my knowledge.—As witness my hand, this 29th, April 1788.

ELIZABETH ZIMMERS.

N°. 16.

The certificate of Michael Baltzel, Turner, which establishes the time of Mrs Zimmers' fact.

Frederick-town, 17*th. April*, 1788.

This may certify that I the subscriber turned works for Mr James Rumsey of Virginia, for his Steam boat viz. a round piece of wood about eight inches diameter and about four feet long, &c. to round his copper works upon—said turning was done in March 1786. As witness my hand

MICHAEL BALTZEL.

N°. 17.

The certificate of Mr Jonathan Morris, inn-keeper, which confirms the assertion of Governor Johnson's letter, that the "Designed purpose of the cylinders was a subject of pretty general conversation" in Frederick-town, and therefore had it been prior to my petition to the assembly of Maryland the middle of December, 1785, Mr Foy, the member of assembly resident in that town must have known it, and the house have received information from him, when probably they might have assigned other reasons for rejecting my petition than mere bareness of finances. If all the machinery was ready to put on board, as Mr Morrow swears, on the first December, it must have been a fact notorious to the whole town; but the following declaration shows that so far from being on board in December, 1785, it was shut up as a secret even so late as the latter end of March following; so that this "pretty general conversation," which Governor Johnson speaks of, could not have happened until about this time, and all the evidences I produce confirm my assertion, that Mr Rumsey did not begin his steam-

engine, until I had published my plan all through Maryland and Virginia.—The certificate is as follows:

Frederick-town, 18*th*. *April* 1788.

This may certify that I the subscriber was towards the latter end of March 1786, informed that Mr. Matthias Zimmers had begun some machinery for Mr. Rumsey's Steam-boat. Accordingly I called on Mr. Zimmers to see it, but was refused the sight of it, as it was then retained as Mr. Rumsey's secret—but was informed that it was begun in the beginning of the same month, this I declare to be the truth as near as I can recollect—As witness my hand.

JONATHAN MORRIS.

N°. 18.

The deposition of John Peters, who performed such parts of Mr. Rumsey's machinery as were made of tin.

Frederick County, *Maryland*, *April* 18*th*. 1788.

I the subscriber was a journeyman and worked for Mr. Matthias Zimmers—and began to work in the tin business, at the same time Mr. Zimmers did begin the copper works for Mr. James Rumsey, of Virginia, for his Steamboat, which said coppers and tin works were begun in March, in the year 1786.

JOHN PETERS.

Sworn before me, JACOB YOUNG, one of the justices for Frederick county, Maryland.

N°. 19.

The deposition of John Frymiller who was apprentice to Mr. Zimmers at the time he made the copper works for the steam engine, shewing not only that the works were begun and finished in a shop next to Mr Tombough; but that no part of said machinery was begun *before* the spring, 1786.

State of Maryland, *Baltimore County*.

On this twenty-sixth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty eight, before me the subscriber one of the justices of the peace for the county aforesaid, personally appeared John Frymiller of Baltimore town in said county, and made oath on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, that during the time he was an apprentice to the late Mr. Matthias Zimmers

of Frederick-town, in Frederick county, and state aforesaid, deceased, when he the said Matthias Zimmers made Mr. James Rumsey's machinery for the Steam-boat—That he, this deponent, did work at the said James Rumsey's machinery—That it was begun in the spring of the year 1786, and that no part of said machinery was begun before the time above mentioned by the said Zimmers, to the best of his knowledge—and further that the said machinery was begun and finished in a shop adjoining Frederick Tombough's smith-shop (which said Tombough was, as the deponent has been informed, in partnership in the smith's business at said time with said Zimmers) in which said Matthias Zimmers had his copper-smith's fires for brazing &c. and further this deponent saith not.

Sworn before me
JOHN MOALE.

The following certificate proves that Mr. Rumsey's machinery was made by Mr. Zimmers, in Frederick Town in the spring of 1786, their being but two Copper-smiths in Frederick Town, viz. Messrs. Matthias Zimmers and Joshua Minshall, the certifier.

N°. 20.

This may certify, that I the subscriber, copper-smith have resided in this town about three years, during which time there has no copper-smiths resided in the town except Mr. Matthias Zimmers and myself and that I was knowing to Mr. Zimmers making copper works for Mr. Rumsey's Steam boat, and am of opinion it was late in the spring or summer before said Rumsey took said works from Mr. Zimmers in the year 1786. As witness my hand, 29th. April 1788, at Frederick-town, Maryland.

JOSHUA MINSHALL.

The foregoing testimonies I presume, will carry full conviction that Mr. Rumsey has shifted his dates, and has got two of his workmen to swear to it—for Messrs. Barns and Morrow, if they had consulted their accounts, must have found that they had made a lapse of a whole year at least, and that the December, 1785, which they speak of must have been December, 1786.—The circumstance of being stopped by the ice proves it to have been in the winter, and therefore must inevitably have been in the winter

of 1786. But this was too late a date to serve their purpose of supplanting my claims and just rights, which I mean to maintain under the laws I have already obtained and have no doubt of succeeding in my applications to the other assemblies when they come to see my proofs and Mr. Rumsey's false datings. He has mentioned the obtaining part of his works from Baltimore, where I can also shew he has used the same want of candor, and it will confirm the proofs from Frederick Town.

It appears the four large cocks for his steam pipes and works, were bespoke of Christopher Raborg, in Baltimore, by Mr. Barns, who the better to conceal the "designed purpose of the cylinders," told him they were for the warm springs in Virginia,—perhaps a little mental reservation might cover this deviation from fact.—But Mr. Raborg had no account thereof and could not give the time with precission—though he believes they were made in the fall of 1785;—the certificates, No. 20 and 21, which follow, prove that the time was certainly in the spring 1786. As these certificates appear to refer only to cocks made for the warm springs, I had considerable doubts about admitting them into my defence; because Mr. Rumsey on finding that I proved them to be made in March, 1786, might (if he pleased) adhere to Mr. Barn's declaration of their being made for the warm springs and not for the steamboat: But I am now happy in having a confirmation under Mr. Rumsey's own hand, published in Mr. Oswald's paper of the tenth instant, where he informs the public, "Mr. Raborg was the person who undertook to make cocks for my steam boat, and by him I shall prove that they were finished at the time he mentioned to Mr. Fitch, viz. the fall of 1785."

Christopher Raborg's certificate is as follows:

No. 21.

This may certify, that Mr. Joseph Barns did bespeak of me four brass cocks, which he said were for the warm springs;—that being disappointed by my journeyman, I got them made by Mr. Charles Weir & Co.—said cocks I do believe were made in the fall of 1785, but have no charge made of them to ascertain the time with precision—this I assert, as witness my hand, at Baltimore this 26th day of April 1788.

CHRIST. RABORG.

N°. 22.

The certificate of Charles Wier, who speaks with tolerable certainty of the works being made in the spring of 1786.

This may certify, that when I was in partnership with Isaac Causten, I made four brass cocks for Mr. Christopher Raborg, for which I received the Money and charged myself with it—that my hooks are destroyed and I cannot exactly recollect the time of their being made, but am persuaded it was early in the spring in the year 1786 — this further may certify, that I never made the exact number of four cocks for said Raborg, except only that one time. As witness my hand, at Baltimore, 26th. day of April 1788.

CHARLES WIER.

N°. 23.

The certificate of Isaac Causten, who ascertains upon good grounds that the said work was done and charged on the 29th. March 1786.

This may certify, that I the subscriber with my partner Charles Weir, made four brass cocks for Mr. Christopher Raborg, and charged them on the partnership account — said book has since been destroyed, but from some loose papers I found charged to Mr. Raborg on the company's account, on the 29th March 1786, four brass cocks, which with other accounts I have drawn out into my day book. Neither have I made the exact number of four cocks for him at any other time. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 26th. day of April 1788.

ISAAC CAUSTEN.

The reader will doubtless, on an examination of two pamphlets perceive things in their true light, and that Mr. Rumsey made no pretence to use steam till after the failure of his boat on the principles exhibited at Bath, after I had invested myself with an undoubted title by exhibiting the invention to Congress in August, 1785, and had published it to the states of Virginia and Maryland, who became virtually bound to secure me the right. Mr. Rumsey prosecuting his works in secret, and appearing at this late day with antedated facts is a full proof that he had no claim to the invention, nor is there any one principle of law or equity, on which

he can found his pretensions. If he claims it on his *thought* Mr. Paine, Mr. Henry and Mr. Andrew Ellicott are long before him; if on forming drafts without communicating them to the public, he must acknowledge Mr. Henry's priority; but if it is to be decided, as it certainly must, by the established mode of public declaration on record, my title is indisputable. Being, therefore, certain of the stability of my claim, founded on the modes established in justice and policy, I have not a doubt but my country will secure and protect the right she has so deliberately granted to me. Under this security I embarked my time, my fortune, and reputation, and thus embarked, I am certain I have nothing to fear; but shall depend with full confidence on a continuance of that justice which is due to the rights of the citizen, and the honor of my country.

JOHN FITCH.

Philadelphia, 10*th. May*, 1788.

MS. *Note.*—Philadelphia December 12th. 88.

N. B. the publication of James Rumsey alluded to in my preface, is not annexed as it is expected his friends will send them forward. I am preparing a full confutation, as I believe, to the pretensions of said Rumsey to the steam-boat, or boiler, which will shortly be published, until when I apprehend nothing will be done by any legislature to my prejudice.

Jn°: Fitch.

POSTSCRIPT.

Since this Pamphlet went to press a second edition of Mr. Rumsey's has been printed in this city, in which a short advertisement is prefixed and an extract of his own letter to General Washington which are as follow:

ADVERTISEMENT.

The following pages are taken from a pamphlet published in Virginia, to prove the author's prior right of applying steam, to propel boats, &c. as well as to establish the principles on which he has done it, a few copies were then thought sufficient for that

purpose, but as Mr Fitch intends to answer the pamphlet, it is therefore necessary to republish as much of it as respects Mr Fitch, which is done with no other variation, from the original, than to correct a few of the omissions and mistakes that were introduced into the first publication, from the hurry in which it was done, (as the author at the time could not attend the press) and was circulated with an apology annexed to the postscript, for the imperfection of the impressions; of these corrections, perhaps Mr Fitch may take some notice, if he should, such part of the old pamphlet shall be reprinted (verbatim) to convince the Public that the subject has not been varied; but a little better explained. The sophistry in Mr Fitch's reply (should it contain what he informs me it does) is evidently calculated to make impressions, unfavourable of me, on the Public mind, and to wound the reputation of several respectable characters, I must therefore beg the Public's indulgence, to suspend their opinion for a few weeks, when I shall have it in my power to lay before them such additional statement of facts, supported by such respectable testimony, as will incontestibly prove the unjustifiable steps Mr Fitch has taken, to deprive the author of his discoveries, and to injure the reputation of sundry gentlemen.

No. 19 is added to this publication; it is part of a letter wrote by the editor to his excellency General Washington, dated the 10th. of March 1785, which will show that the editor had fixed on a method of applying steam to propel a boat before Mr Fitch knew (from his own account of the matter) that steam had ever been made use of for any purpose whatever; how then is it possible he should have the prior right to this discovery? if it is asked who made the most promising experiment? it would be found that my experiments two years since exceed the best he has ever made; must I then be deprived of my discoveries, which are substantial, because I endeavored to keep them secret until perfected? justice will never suffer it, I therefore with the greatest confidence look up to my countrymen for their support according to the merits of my cause, and have the honor of subscribing myself their

most devoted humble servant

JAMES RUMSEY.

Philadelphia, May 7, 1788.

As to his advertisement I have fully proved that he made no experiment on his boat with Steam two years ago, his machinery being at that time in Frederick-town—And his boat so far exceeding mine will also appear a wrong assertion as the greatest distance he pretends to have propelled his small boat per hour is four miles, and that appears to be mere ideal estimation. In my boat, by the same force applied, I let out three miles and a quarter per hour by the log line. This is departing from the merits of the dispute, but to convince the public of his assertion on this head being absurd, I shall introduce certificates N°. 24, 25, 26. As to his request of suspending the public opinion, I rest my cause on solid and fair conclusions drawn from his pamphlet, a very safe and candid judgment may be formed of the merits of Mr. Rumsey's pretentions, it being evident that all his false assertions and false datings will never prove that two and two are not four.

N°. 24.

These may certify, that the subscriber has frequently seen Mr. Fitch's Steam boat, which with great labour and perseverance he has at length compleated and has likewise been on board when the boat was worked against both wind and tide, with a very considerable degree of velocity by the force of Steam only. Mr. Fitch's merit in constructing a good Steam-engine and applying it to so useful a purpose will no doubt meet with the encouragement he so justly deserves from the generosity of his countrymen, especially those who wish to promote every improvement of the useful arts in America.

DAVID RITTENHOUSE.

Philadelphia, Decr. 12th, 1787.

N°. 25.

Having also seen the boat urged by the force of Steam and having been on board of it when in motion, I concur in the above opinion of Mr. Fitch's merits.

JOHN EWING.

N°. 26.

From the well known force of Steam. I was one of the first of those who encouraged Mr. Fitch to reduce his theory of a Steam-

boat to practice, in which he has succeeded far beyond my expectations. I am now fully of opinion that Steam-boats may be made to answer valuable purposes in facilitating the internal navigation of the United States, and that Mr. Fitch has great merit in applying a Steam-engine to so valuable a purpose and entitled to every encouragement from his country and countrymen.

ANDREW ELLICOTT.

Philadelphia, December 13th 1787.

Copy of Mr. Rumsey's Extract №. 19.

The following is part of a letter, wrote by the editor, to his Excellency General Washington, dated the 10th. of March 1785.

After mentioning that kind of machine for propelling boats which the General had seen a model of, I proceed to say—"I have taken the greatest pains to perfect another kind of boat, *upon the principles I mentioned to you at Richmond* in November last, and have the pleasure to inform you that I have brought it to great perfection; it is true, it will cost something more than the other way, but, when in use, will be more manageable, and can be worked with as few hands; the power is immense—and I have quite convinced myself that boats of passage may be made to go against the current of the *Mississippi* or *Ohio* rivers, or in the *Gulf Stream* (from the *Leeward* to the *Windward-Islands*) from sixty to one hundred miles per day. I know this will appear strange and improbable to many persons, yet I am very certain it may be performed, besides, it is simple (when understood) and is also strictly Philosophical.

The principles of this boat I am very cautious not to explain, as it would be easily executed by an ingenious person.

The plan I mean to pursue, is to put both the machines on board of boats* built on a large scale, and then, Sir, if you would be kind enough to see them make actual performances, I should not doubt but the assemblies would allow me something handsome, which would be more advantageous to the public than to give me the exclusive right of using them."

* There were two boats connected, in the Model I exhibited at Bath in September 1787, which is the reason I speak of boats in the plural, as experiment had convinced me that a single boat would not succeed on that principle.

As to the extract of his letter to General Washington of the tenth of March 1785, it is nothing more than a declaration that he intended something;—that even if it was steam he meant to make use of, it was a profound secret which he was then cautious not to explain. But let us take a view of this letter and I have no doubt but from the very wording of it, it will very clearly appear, that the utility of steam (if that was what he meant to convey) was with him at that time very doubtful and upon which he could have no kind of dependance: and holding up the idea of secresy so punctually, lest some artist, more ingenious than himself, should compleat a steam boat before him shews indubitably that he conceived it as an agent at a great distance from him and upon which he had no reliance or from which the public could then expect no advantage, and indeed I am confident that his ideas of a steam engine, (if any he had, which I much doubt) were very inferior to Messrs. Henry's, Ellicotts, Paine's &c. in the year 1778. but as no publication to the world took place by them, they are candid enough not to claim it as an invention of theirs. But should I even go so far as to admit he had thoughts of applying steam, and that he intended exhibiting a steam-boat to General Washington, it was nothing more than an invention he held in secret, on the 10th. of March 1785, and even by his declarations to Governor Johnson, if they were as early as October or November, 1785, he kept it then a secret—nothing was imparted to the Public, therefore nothing due from them. I had long before declared my intentions through Congress, and thereby invested myself with the indisputable title to my invention throughout the United States. Maryland and Virginia had virtually pledged the honor of their states to secure me in this right.—Virginia has since supported that honor by cheerfully passing a law for that purpose, and Maryland I doubt not, as also other of the United States, will pay equal regard to justice and policy.

N. B. As the application of steam to vessels will undoubtedly claim the early attention of the world, as the least expensive and safest mode of navigation,—I doubt not but the impartial public will yet, with pleasure, secure me in those rights, for which security, had I applied on the first exhibition of my scheme, would have been granted without murmur or delay; but as a confidence

in the honor of my country, and a want of finance, were then the preventatives, the delay certainly will not now operate against me; as the utility of the invention more clearly appears, and thereby the attention of my country more reasonably claimed.

The following certificates were omitted in their proper places.

No. 1

I do certify that I was returning with John Fitch from Neshamany meeting some time in April, 1785, as near as I can recollect the time, when a gentleman and his wife passed by us in a riding chair; he immediately grew inattentive to what I said. Some time after he informed me that at that instant the first idea of a steam-boat struck his mind. JAMES OGILBEE

No. 2

An extract of a letter from James Scout.

You are desirous of knowing from me when the first thought of a steam boat came in your head; this I cannot tell, but this you told me, that in the month of April, 1785, you was travelling down Street road in company Mr James Ogilbee and Mr Sinton passing you on Street road, that then the first thought occurred to you of a Steam-boat, and the month of May or June following you shewed me a plan of your machine on paper, this truth I shall seek no further testimony to support; 'tis too generally known; let them that doubt it come and hear more from

Your humble Servant,

April 15*th*. 1788. JAMES SCOUT

No. 5

This is to certify, that Mr John Fitch called upon William Henry, Esquire, my late husband in his life time, about two years and a half since, when Mr Fitch shewed to him drafts and a model of a machine how to propel a boat through the water; And further, that I have frequently heard Mr Henry applying steam as a mean to urge boats through the water by force of it, and that he had proposed laying a model of a machine, for that purpose, before the Philosophical Society long before Mr Fitch called upon him.

Witness my hand, this 12th. day of May, 1788.

Test. ANN HENRY.

Jno. Jos. Henry.

FINIS.

[N. Y. Assembly Papers.]

Philadelphia October 18th 1788

No 1

We whose names are hereunto subscribed do certify that we have been in John Fitch's Steam Boat of 60 feet in length in the River Delaware when the said boat was propelled through the water with a considerable degree of velocity regularly & uniformly without any manual Labor, by the force of Steam and We are Clearly of opinion that the Rivers of America may be navigated by the means of Steam Boats and that the present Boat would be very useful on the Western waters.

John Ewing	James Huchenson
Robt Patterson	T. Y. Matlack
Andrew Ellicott	Chas^{s} Pettit
John Smilie	J. B. Smith
David Redick	Dav^{d} Rittenhouse

No 2

This may Certify that on the twelfth instant we the Subscribers went in M^{r} John Fitch's Steam Boat, from this city to the city of Burlington twenty miles in the space of three hours and ten minutes, there being upwards of thirty passengers on Board, and that said Boat was propelled thro' the water entirely by the force of Steam; and from our own observations we are of opinion that the discovery which M^{r} Fitch has made may be of much service to inland Navigation.

John Poor

Philadelphia Oct^{r}. 18th. 1788 John Ely.

No. 3.

On the 16th. Inst^{t}, I was on board M^{r}. Fitch's Steam Boat in the River Delawar saw it perform, and I do Certify that it was impelled by the force of steam at the rate of at least four miles an hour against the strength of tide and am fully convinced the force applied to that boat, would be sufficient to carry it against the most rapid waters, between the mouth of French Creek on the Allegany & the Mouth of Muskingum on the Obio, and that on an

average it would carry it between Three and four miles an hour on any of the Western Waters.

Jon^{a}. Heart Cap^{t},
Philadelphia 18th. Oct^{r}. 1788. 1 U. S. Reg^{t}.

No. 4.

This may certify that I the Subscriber was one of the Committee appointed in March 1786 by the General Assembly of this state, on the petitions of John Fitch and Arthur Donaldson respecting their several schemes for the Improvement of navigation by means of Steam Engines, When M^{r}. Donaldson produced his plan to the Committee for drawing Water in at, or near the Bottom and forcing it out abaft as a means of propelling a Vessel forward.

The Committee having fully heard the petitioners and afterwards viewed M^{r}. Fitch's model of an invention for moving a boat by means of a Steam Engine, agreed to make a report to the House in his favour.

James Irvine.

Philadelphia Aug^{t} 7th 1788

No. 5.

M^{r} Fitch in his explanation of this draft, to me, before he presented it to the Philosophical Society, mentioned that his intention of conveying the waters from his forcing pump in a Tube that passed thro' the fire, was that it might thereby be set a boiling before it entered in the receiver, lest the cold water mixing with the boiling water in the receiver should impede the generation of the Steam—

Indorsed John Ewing
Presented to the Society Sept. 27th 1785
R Patterson Sec'y

No. 6.

I William Cavenagh notary and Tabellion public in and for the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania by Lawful Authority duly admitted

and sworn dwelling in the City of Philladelphia in the said Commonwealth Do hereby Certify and attest unto all whom it doth or may Concern That the aforegoing writings from N° 1, to 6 Do Contain just and true Copies of Original Certificates to me the said notary bona fide produced by John Fitch in the said Certificates named, and that I have Carefully Compared the said Copies with their respective Originals and do find them exactly to agree with each other. And I do hereby further Certify that the several Gentlemen who have signed and Subscribed their names to the said Certificates now are, or heretofore have been in the posts, Trusts or employments hereinafter following their respective names viz^{t} John Ewing Provost of the University and vice president of the Philosophical Society.—

Robert Patterson professor of Mathamatics and natural Philosophy—and one of the Secretaries of the Philosophical Society.

Andrew Ellicott professor of Mathamaticks and Astronomy in the Episcopal Accad'y—

John Smilee (present) member of the Honr^{ble} the supreme Executive Council for the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania,

David Redick, Vice President of the S. E. Council aforesaid.

James Hutchinson one of the Secretaries, of the philosophical Society.

Timothy Matlack (late) Secretary to the S. E. Council aforesaid.

Charles Petet (late) member of Congress for the Commonwealth aforesaid.

Jonathan Bayard Smith (late) prothonotary of the Court of Common pleas for the City & County of Philadelphia.

David Rittenhouse Treasurer for the Commonwealth aforesaid.

John Poor, Teacher of the young Ladies Accd'y—

John Ely, Teacher of Arch Street School—

Jonathan Heart Captain of the first United States, Reg^{t}

In Testimony whereof I the said notary have hereunto set my hand affixed my seal of Office of notary at Philadelphia aforesaid the twelfth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty eight

W^{m} Cavenough, Notary Puhlic &c 1788.

To the Honorable the Representatives for the Commonwealth of Pensylvania

The petition of John Fitch of the city of Philadelphia humbly Sheweth

That he hath this morning seen with surprise in the public papers, that a petition has been presented to your honorable body by James Rumsey praying you to grant him an exclusive right to the use of Steam boats, the very right which by special Act of Assembly passed the 28th of March 1787, is vested in your petitioner, who is confident he need do no more than remind the Honorable House that such a law exists, when he conceives it will be even unnecessary to pray that you will *not grant* that to another which has already been granted to him—Justice, Honor and dangerous president forbid the depriving an honest citizen of the fruits of his dear earned labour and to whom the faith of the government has been so solemnly pledged—the very attempt to draw the House into such a measure, is your petitioner conceives offering them the greatest indignity— Your petitioner's property in the exclusive right to all Steam boats in the State of Pennsylvania is as firmly established in him as the right of any man in the state to his House or his Farm he therefore trusts that Honor of the House to protect him from so cruelly an intended injury—and your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray. JOHN FITCH.

Philadª September 6th 1788.

A true copy from the original read September 6. 1788.

J. SHALLUS Asst. Clk.
of the General Assembly.

To the Honorable the House of Representatives of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania

The petition of Henry Voight of the city of Philadelphia, humbly sheweth

That your petitioner has longed turned his attention to improvements in mechanics and he presumes was not an unuseful Citizen during the war as his various manufacturing machines will evince Since the building of Mr Fitch's Steam boat your petitioner has been much consulted, employed and part interested in its completion. That during the many experiments and consultations about

the best mode of constructing an engine on board a boat your petitioner foresaw the great inconvenience of the usual mode of boiling water and amongst a number of other projects your petitioner conceived that water might be boiled in a pipe, a drawing of which be made in the spring of 1786 and in June showed it to Timothy Matlack Esq^{r} & M^{r} John Nacarrow both of them Gentlemen of great mechanical knowledge from whom be hath obtained Certificates but M^{r} Fitch was advised not to go out of the old way. The attempt therefore first made on the Steam boat was with the accustomed heavy boiler which so loaded the boat that Mr. Fitch determined to take it out and introduce a boiler more suited to the purpose accordingly preparations were made for a *Pipe boiler* which is now executed and the boat working with it exactly on the principles and form exhibited to M^{r} Matlack and M^{r} Nacarrow—Your petitioner hearing that a M^{r} Rumsey was to come to town and that he pretended to the exclusive right to a Pipe boiler your petitioner made an entry of his said boiler with the Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas of the city of Philadelphia being told the copy rights of books were there entered and he conjectured such entry in a public office might secure to him in Pennsylvania the exclusive right to the same as death in such case would not deprive the public of the discovery.

Your petitioner therefore humbly prays your honorable House will be pleased to grant to him and his Heirs the exclusive right to the emoluments of the same for the term of fourteen years or such term as the honorable House may think it deserves—and your petitioner as in duty bound &c,

Philad^{a}. September 6th. 1788 Henry Voight.

A true Copy from the Original

J Shallus Asst Clk
of the Gen^{l}. Assembly.

The committee to whom was referred the petition of James Rumsey, John Fitch and Henry Voight beg leave to Report—

That having examined the said petitions and with great attention heard the Parties in support of their Respective claims are unanimously of opinion that the law which grants to John Fitch an exclusive Right to all Boats propelled by Fire and Steam, hath not only secured unto him his Heirs &c. the exclusive right to the

method be had then invented for the purpose of applying the powers of Fire or Steam in order to propel Boats, but also whatsoever improvements he may make himself or obtain from others during the time limited by said Law. And however improper so extensive a Law may be in its principles yet considering that upon a faith of the said Law several Citizens have spent much labour and money for which they are not yet reimbursed—and notwithstanding the Legislature may have a right to Repeal Laws which convey grants that are highly injurious to the General Welfare yet the resuming such Legislative grants ought never to be done unless upon the most pressing necessity.

Your Committee therefore beg leave to offer the following resolutions, viz.

Resolved that the prayer of the petition of James Rumsey be granted, excepting so far as it respects the propelling of Boats by the force of Fire or Steam.

Resolved that the prayer of the petition of Henry Voight cannot be granted.

The above is a true Copy of the original report remaining on the files of the General Assembly.

J. Shallus Asst Clerk.

Philadelphia 13th, December 1788.

Honoured Sir :

As it is so very inconvenient for me to attend your Assembly this Session to answer the repeated vexatious Claims of James Rumsey I have taken the Liberty to enclose to you a petition to your Honorable House, several Certificates, a Pamphlet, a Report of the Committee of Pennsylvania &c. all which I pray you to lay before your Honorable House.

There is one part of the pamphlet which may require a little explaining as they hinge much and their whole dependance of the Pipe Boiler rests on it where speaking of Mr. Voight and the Pipe Boiler Page 14 I say that I am indebted to him alone for the improvement yet it cannot be denied but I laid a Drawing of a Pipe Boiler before the Philosophical Society many months before he pretends to have [done so] therefore I hope your House will not [conceive his words] to convey more than the very [illegible] that they] may not be construed instead

of an improvement that they shall convey the Idea that I am indebted to him for the invention.

I am hardly let in a belief that your Honorable House will take up his Petition but refer it over to Congress, yet should they do it, I pray that I may be notified of it.

I also pray you Sir as soon as this shall come to hand to let me have information by Post otherwise for fear of miscarriage in a reasonable time I shall have to be at the expense and trouble of forwarding another Package to you which will ever lay me under the obligation of subscribing myself

your most devoted
much obliged
and very humble Servant
JOHN FITCH.

To the Honourable the Speaker
of the Assembly of New York.

Endorsed, 1789
John Fitch
Papers and certificates
relative to his steam
Boat.

Addressed,
Hon'ble Speaker of the General Assembly
of the State of New York
at
Albany.

This may certify that I have been made acquainted with M^r. John Fitch's plan of Propelling vessels thro' the water by the force of steam and if it should answer in practice as well as in theory I am of opinion that it promises success and deserves the notice of the Legislature.

Christopher Colles.

New-York February 22^d. 1787.

State of Pennsylvania
In General Assembly
Friday September 8th. 1786 A. M.

The report read September 6 on the petition of John Fitch was read the second time as follows. viz.

The committee on the petition of John Fitch, report That they have received his model of an invention for moving a boat by means of a steam-engine, of which they entertain a favorable opinion.

That the said Fitch represents to the committee, that he has begun a boat for navigating on the river Delaware; but which from the narrowness of his funds he shall not be able to compleat without some public assistance.

The committee conceiving the design, if executed will be of considerable public utility recommend the following resolution:

Resolved that a committee be appointed to bring in a Bill to authorise the supreme executive council to direct payment of John Fitch's drafts to any amount not exceeding in the whole the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds, on proof made to them that the money so drawn for has been applied to the purpose of compleating his steam-boat, they taking his security for repayment thereof in twelve months.

And on the question will the house adopt the same report?

It was carried in the negative

Extract from the minutes
J. Shallus Assᵗ Clerk.

Your Committee on the Petition of John Fitch report,

That they have viewed his boat, which he proposes to propel against the Stream by the agency of Steam, and altho' the apparatus necessary to the same is not yet so compleat as to afford demonstration, yet your committee entertain no doubt of a full and effectual Completion thereof.

In order therefore to encourage a further improvement in so useful an Art propose the following resolution.

Resolved, That the petitioner have leave to bring in a Bill agreeably to the prayer of his petition.

The above is a true copy of the original remaining on the files

of the General Assembly and whereupon the Resolution of the House of the sixtecnth of November last was founded, Philadelphia February 20th, 1787.

J. Shallus Ass[t] Clerk,
of the Gen[l] Assembly.

The Committee to whom was referred the petition of John Fitch of Bucks county in Pennsylvania

Report

That having examined the certificates and other papers presented to your Committee by the said John Fitch, they are of Opinion that in order to encourage a further Improvement in so useful an Art; a Bill be brought in for the purpose of granting to the said John Fitch an exclusive right of Navigating boats by the force of Steam or Fire for a certain time, agreeable to the prayer of his petition.

To the honorable the Legislature of the state of New-York in Senate and Assembly convened.

The petition of John Fitch of Bucks county in the state of Pensylvania humbly sheweth.

That your petitioner has lately invented a method of propelling vessels through the water by the force of steam which he flatters himself is reduced to a moral certainty and will be a very great improvement on navigation and that he has a boat nearly completed to navigate on the river Delaware by the agency thereof.

That the states of New Jersey and Delaware have patronised his scheem so far as to give him an exclusive right for said boats for the term of fourteen years and the state of Pennsylvania have passed a law for public consideration similar thereto—That your petitioner has invented a method of rowing boats by oars worked by cranks which was never heretofore used which applies not only to the force of steam but the strength of a horse or any other power to equally as good advantage as men with oars whereby inland navigation must be benefited nearly as much as the labour of horses is cheaper than the labour of men. Your petitioner therefore humbly prays that your honourable body will take into their consideration said improvements and grant your petitioner such

encouragement as in their wisdom shall seem proper—And your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray

JOHN FITCH

New York February 21st 1787

Endorsed, No. 147

A petition of John Fitch

Praying an exclusive Privilege for a limited Time of constructing vessels to be propelled thro' the water by the force of steam.

In Assembly February 24th 1787 read and referred to Mr Sickles Mr Jones & Mr Hamilton.

February 27th 1787.

Mr Sickles reported—see the Report annexed—a Bill was bro't in pursuant to the prayer of the petition.

To the honourable the representatives of the state of New York in General assembly met

Gentleman whereas your petitioner has formed a plan for facilitating the navigation of Rapid Rivers be therefore doth propose to construct a Certain Species of Boat of the Burthen of Ten Tons, which shall sail or be propell'd by the Combin'd Influences of Certain mechanical powers thereto apply'd the distance of Between Twenty-five to forty miles per day against the Current of a rapid river notwithstanding the velocity of the water should move at the Rate of five miles per hour and upwards; with the burthen of Ten tons on Board to be wrought at no greater Expense than that of three hands; and as a premium for so useful an Invention your petitioner prays for an act to pass this honourable house of Assembly Granting to your petitioner his heirs and assigns the sole and Exclusive right of Constructing navigating and employing Boats Constructed after his new invented model upon each and every Creek, River, Bay Inlet & harbour within the Limits and Jurisdiction of this commonwealth, for and during the term of Ten years fully to be Compleated and ended to be Computed from the first day of January 1785 provided always that the Legislature of this Commonwealth may at any time abolish the Exclusive Right herein prayed for, by paying to your petitioner his heirs or assigns the sum of ten thousand pounds in gold or silver & your petitioner as in duty bound shall pray. James Rumsey.

Endorsed, *James Rumsey's Petition to the State of New York.*

GEN^{L}. WASHINGTON'S OPINION OF M^{R}. RUMSEY'S INVENTION.

I have seen the model of M^{r} Rumsey's Boats, Constructed to work against Stream examined the powers, upon which it acts; been eye witness to an actual experiment in Running water of some rapidity; and give it as my opinion (altho I had little faith before) that he has discovered the art of working Boats by mechanism and small manual assistance against Rapid Currents; that the Discovery is of vast Importance; may be of the greatest usefulness in our Inland navigation; and if it succeeds of which I have no douht that the value of it is greatly enhanced by the simplicity of the works; which when seen and explained to may be executed by the most Common mechanic.

Given under my hand at the Town of Bath, County of Berkely in the State of Virginia this 7th of Sept^{r} 1784 G^{o}. WASHINGTON.

A true Coppy Compared with the org^{l}

New York Dec^{r} 3, 1784—I do certify that I have seen the original, of which the within is a copy, and believe the whole to have been written by General Washington with whose handwriting I am perfectly acquainted—

Ben Walker formerly aid De Camp to his Excell'y Gen^{l} Washington

Endorsed

A copy of Gen Washington's voucher.

Philad^{a} Dec^{r} 9th 1788

SIR

I think it proper to inform you that I am about to set off for Albany where I propose to be on the 15th ins^{t} in Order to present a Petition to the Legislature of the State of New York in Behalf of M^{r} James Rumsey praying a grant of the exclusive Privilege of constructing and using within that state his model of propelling Vessels by the Force of Steam & the Boilers by him invented for generating Steam, in Order that you may be heard if you think proper to attend— yours &c Joseph Barnes

M^{r} John Fitch attorney for James Rumsey

On the tenth day of December Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and eighty eight; Before me Clement Biddle esquire Notary and Tabellion public for the commonwealth of Pennsylvania duly commissioned and qualified, and one of the Justices of the court of common pleas for the city and County of Philadelphia dwelling in the said city Personally came George Kemp who being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, did depose and say That on the day of the date hereof at the request of Joseph Barnes attorney for James Rumsey he went to the dwelling or Lodging of Mr John Fitch and in presence of Joseph Barnes attorney for James Rumsey as aforesaid delivered to the said John Fitch a true copy of the paper writing contained on the other side hereof and further saith not

George Kemp
Sworn as above before me
Quod attestor
Clement Biddle
Not Pub & J. C. C. P. 1788.

Richmond November 17th 1784.

Virginia

To all whom it may concern

I do hereby certify that a Bill "giving unto James Rumsey his heirs and assigns the sole and exclusive Right of constructing navigating and employing Boats after his new invented model for the term of Ten years to be computed from the first day of January next" has passed the House of Delegates of this state with this Proviso "that the exclusive right therein granted may at any time be abolished by the Legislature of this Commonwealth upon the payment unto the said Rumsey his Heirs or assigns the sum of Ten thousand Pounds in Gold or silver, and that the said Bill is to be sent up to the Senate for their concurrence as soon as they shall have formed a House.

Jno Tyler, S. H. D.

New York ss:

James McMechen of Berkeley County in Virginia being duly sworn on the Holy evangelists deposeth and saith that the above is

a true Copy of a certificate in his possession subscribed with the name of John Tyler speaker of the House of Delegates of Virginia, that the Deponent knows the Hand writing and subscribing of the said John Tyler and does verily believe his name subscribed to the said Certificate to be of the Hand writing of the said John Tyler—That the said Certificate was delivered to the Deponent by the said James Rumsey therein named at the City of Richmond in Virginia at which time and place several of the Gentlemen of the House of Delegates were present and did see and read the said Certificate—and further the Deponent saith not.

James McMechen.

Sworn the third day of Decr 1784 before me

John McKesson Notr Pub.

To the honourable the Legislature of the State of New York in Senate and Assembly convened

The Petition of James Rumsey of Berkeley County in the State of Virginia by Joseph Barnes at present of the City of Philadelphia his attorney for the special Purpose duly constituted

Most respectfully sheweth

That your Petitioner hath invented a mode of raising Water in great Quantities to any Height from below or above the surface of the Earth by means of Steam acting upon two pistons at the same time, whereby mines may be drained, Cities or farming Grounds be watered, and mills supplied with a constant Stream at an expence far less than by any mode hitherto used or invented, a Draft or Specification of which Invention with an Explanation of its Use is ready to be delivered to this Honble House & to be filed on Record in any public Office which they may think most proper to preserve the same;

Your Petitioner therefore prays that this Honble House will be pleased to give him Leave to introduce a Bill to be enacted into a Law granting & securing to your Petitioner his Executors Administrators and Assigns the Exclusive Right and Privilege of making constructing and using machines for raising Water for all Purposes whatsoever by the Action of Steam applied to two Pistons at the

same time, in the manner and upon the principles by him invented & defined in the said Draft Explanation and Specification.

And your Petitioner &c[a]

James Rumsey,
By Joseph Barns.
his attorney.

Endorsed, No. 52 1788

A petition of James Rumsey by Joseph Barnes his attorney praying an exclusive Right of making constructing and using machines for raising water (by means of steam) for all purposes whatever.

In Assembly December 23[d] 1788. Read and Referred to M[r] G Livingston Mr. Havens and M[r] Van Cortlandt

---

The Committee to whom were referred the Petition of James Rumsey setting forth that he hath invented a new method of propelling Boats by Steam, and hath made improvements in divers Engines and Machines and Praying for an exclusive Right to the same for a limited time, and the Petition of John Fitch praying that the Prayer of the Petition of the said James Rumsey may not be granted; and the Petition of John Stevens setting forth that he hath invented a method of propelling Boats by steam that does not interfere with the pretensions of either the said James Rumsey or John Fitch—Report

That they have examined the Petitions of the said James Rumsey and John Fitch with the papers and affidavits accompanying the same and are of opinion that the said James Rumsey hath by actual experiment ascertained the practicability of propelling boats by the agency of Steam in a mode and on principles different from those heretofore used by the said John Fitch, but that the act securing to John Fitch the exclusive Right of propelling Boats by 'the force of Fire or steam for a limited time, is conceived in such general terms that it would be improper to vacate any part of the said grant without giving both the Parties a hearing; but the Committee are further of opinion that nothing in the said Act securing to John Fitch the exclusive Right of propelling Boats by Fire or Steam can be construed to prevent the Legislature from securing to James Rumsey for a limited time the exclusive right of generating steam

by his new invented method of a Pipe Boiler, and further that they have examined the Petition of John Stevens and the Draughts accompanying the same and are of Opinion that the method proposed by him for propelling boats by steam does not materially differ in its principles from the mode proposed by James Rumsey and that he stands in the same situation with respect to John Fitch as the said James Rumsey and further that the committee have prepared the draught of a Bill securing to James Rumsey the exclusive right to his inventions for a limited time which they have directed their Chairman to report to the House

---

To the honourable the Legislative Council and General Assembly of the state of New York

The Petition of JOHN FITCH of the City of Philadelphia humbly sheweth

That your Petitioner received notice on the 10th of this Inst from Joseph Barnes attorney for James Rumsey, that he was about to petition your honourable House for an exclusive right to a Steam Boat and a Pipe Boiler.

Your Petitioner humbly begs leave to represent that by a law passed in the year 1787, your honourable Legislature vested in your Petitioner the exclusive Right for a term of years of propelling Vessels through the Water by the agency of Steam, which exclusive Right hath also been granted him in the States of New Jersey, Pensylvania and Delaware, to whose several Legislatures James Rumsey had made application with a view of destroying the Right of your Petitioner, under the pretence of using a different mode in application of Steam to the propelling of Boats and also under a pretence of an invention of boiling water in a pipe for the purpose of creating Steam, which idea of boiling in a Pipe was by your Petitioner laid before the Philosophical Society in Philadelphia some months before the time assum'd by the said Rumsey, as the period of his first invention, and that the mode of propelling by forcing water out abaft, which he claims as his invention, was published by Mons. Bernoulli in the year 1738, consequently was open to common use, and thereby included in the Law to your Petitioner.

Your Petitioner hath successfully opposed the said Rumsey in his applications to the said Assemblies, and hath hitherto preserved his Rights inviolate, the report of the Commitee of Seven leading Members of the honorable Assembly of Pennsylvania, after a debate of five days, supported on the side of Mr. Rumsey by an eminent Attorney at Law, your Petitioner begs leave to annex herewith. Since which he has made two fruitless attempts to destroy my just and legal Rights in the state of Delaware and New Jersey ;

In Virginia your petitioner hath also obtained an exclusive Right being the State in which said Rumsey resided, without the least opposition from him or any of his friends, notwithstanding from my first petitioning that Assembly, to obtaining the Law was more than one Year and Eleven Months, your Petitioner hath not hitherto been informed whether he has made application in that State or not, but doubts not from the justness and stability of that honourable Body that they will not take his just Rights from him without hearing the defence of your Petitioner.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays, that in case a Petition should be presented by the said attorney, which may interfere with your Petitioner's Rights, either in the Steam Boat or the Pipe Boiler, so long in use in your Petitioners Boat on the River Delaware and a Machine necessary for the completion of that design for which your Law was given, he humbly prays to be heard in the defence of his Rights. Your petitioner is perfectly willing to rest the justice of his claim, either before your honourable House or before the New Congress, if your honourable House should judge it most expedient to refer the same to them.

Your Petitioner begs leave to observe, that such repeated vexatious applications seem calculated to divert your Petitioner from pursuing the business of the Boat, or to promote a clashing of Laws amongst the different States, or to destroy his resources in defending his just Rights, and prevent him from compleating the great undertaking he has now on hands.

Your Petitioner humbly begs leave to represent, that he hath expended a great portion of his time, and a great sum of money in perfecting said Boat, in full confidence of enjoying an uninterrupted possession of the several grants to him made.

Under the said confidence a number of Gentlemen have advanced money to a very considerable amount hoping to benefit themselves as well as their Country thereby. Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that the grant made to him, may not be permitted to be violated or invaded by a subsequent pretender, and considering the very great and expensive journey, and my inabilities to perform it, not only on account of the great expense but the infirmities of body occasioned by Rheumatick pains, and the great confidence reposed in your honourable Legislature of keeping inviolate the solemnitys of their Laws. However convenient it might be for me to attend, I am of opinion that it would be altogether unnecessary.

But should your honorable House think proper to take up the business, I humbly pray that I may be seasonably notified by your honourable House for the defence of my just and Legal Rights, and that they may not be taken from me without the opportunity of being heard in my own defence.

Your Petitioner humbly begs leave to refer your honourable House to the annexed Papers and Pamphlets, accompanying this

And your Petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray.

JOHN FITCH.

To the Honorable Legislature of the State of New-York in Senate and Assembly convened.

THE PETITION OF JAMES RUMSEY OF BERKELY COUNTY, IN THE STATE OF VIRGINIA,

Most Respectfully Sheweth,

That your petitioner has been several years employed, with unremitted attention, and at a great expense, in inventing, and bringing to perfection, sundry machines and engines; namely, one for propelling boats on the water, by the power of steam, which has been already accomplished in experiments, on a boat of about six tons burthen; another machine, constructed on similar principles, for raising water at a small expence, to be applied to the working of mills of different kinds, as well as to various useful purposes in agriculture; a new invented boiler for generating steam; and also other machines, by means of which, Grist and Saw Mills may be so improved in their construction, by a very

cheap, and simple machine, as to require the application of much less water, than is necessary in the common mode.

Your petitioner humbly conceives, that advantages of great importance to the agriculture and mercantile interests of the United States, may be derived from the use and employment, therein, of the before mentioned engines and machines; but he begs leave to represent to the honorable Legislature, that, without some encouragement and support from the government, he will not be enabled to prosecute his discoverys, and to carry his aforesaid inventions and improvements into execution; whereby the public would be deprived of the benefits that might result from them; and your petitioner greatly injured, by the sacrifices he has made of his time and property.

Your petitioner deems it unnecessary, in this stage of his application to your honorable body, to enter into a detail of the nature and principles of the improvements, to which his present petition relates: He therefore takes the liberty of referring to the printed papers, herewith presented, for further information on the subject, and he flatters himself, that, on mature consideration, your honorable body will be fully satisfied, both of the practicability of his plans, and of their importance, as an object of great public utility—Under this impression, he respectfully solicits the patronage of the Legislature of this state.

Your petitioner therefore prays, that the honorable Legislature, as the guardians and trustees of the public prosperity, will be pleased to enact a law, granting as a reward for his before mentioned inventions and improvements, an exclusive right to him, his executors, administrators and assigns, of constructing, navigating and employing, for a certain term of years, within this state, the several boats, engines, and machines, by him invented and improved.

And your petitioner humbly submits to the judgement of this house whether in consideration of the great expence he has already incurred in the prosecution of his objects, and the further charges which must necessarily attend the completion of his plans, the exclusive right prayed for should not be vested for such a term, as

might afford him an honorable compensation, proportioned to his services.

JAMES RUMSEY.

Endorsed, 1788

James Rumsey's Petition

In Assembly Dec. 18th 1788

Read & Referred with the Pamphlet & papers attending the same to Mr G. Livingston Mr. Havens & Mr. Van Cortlandt

---

Extract from the printed minutes of the Assembly of the state of Virginia—

Saturday Novr 15th 1788.

"A petition of James Rumsey, by George Morrow his attorney in fact, was presented to the house and read setting forth, that he is the original discoverer and inventor of sundry machines and engines, for propelling boats on the water by the power of steam; for which an exclusive priviledge was granted by an act of the last assembly to a certain John Fitch, that be is well prepared to prove his prior claim to the said discovery, as also to manifest the advantages thereof, and praying that the act in favour of the said John Fitch, may be repealed.

Ordered that the said petition be referred to Mr Trage, Mr Henry, Mr Randolph Mr Carlins, Mr Bland, Mr White, Mr David Stuart, Mr. Carrington and Mr. King, that they do examine the matter thereof & report the same with their opinion thereupon to the House."

Thursday the 20th of November, 1788

"The speaker laid before the house a letter and petition of John Fitch, praying that he may still enjoy the exclusive priviledge of conducting steam boats within this state, which was granted to him, by an Act of the last session of Assembly; and, that all attempts to interfere with this right, may be disregarded; which was read and ordered to referred, to the committee to whom the petition of James Rumsey was referred."

Fryday the 21st of November 1788.—

"Mr David Stuart reported from the committee to whom the

petitions of James Rumsey and John Fitch were committed, that the committee had according to order, had the same under their consideration, and had agreed upon a report, and came to several resolutions thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the clerks table, when the same were again twice read, and agreed to by the house as followeth :"

"Whereas James Rumsey hath complained to the General Assembly, that the exclusive priviledge granted to John Fitch, by the Act intituled "An Act Granting to John Fitch the exclusive privilege of constructing and navigating boats impelled by fire or steam for a limited time," hath been obtained to the injury of him the said James Rumsey, upon a misrepresentation, that the said John Fitch was the original author of the invention therein mentioned.

And whereas it appears to the satisfaction of your committee, from the testimony produced to them, that the said Rumsey's representation is just, and that he is the original author of the invention mentioned in the said act.—

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this committee, That the act passed at the last session of the general Assembly, intituled "An act granting to John Fitch the exclusive privilege of constructing and navigating boats impelled by fire or steam, for a limited time" ought to be repealed.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, That the petition of the said John Fitch, in opposition thereto be rejected.

Ordered that a Bill or Bills be brought in, pursuant to the last resolution, and that the said Committee, do prepare and bring in the same."

A true extract from the minutes
examined
By Gilbert Livingstone
11th. February 1789 — Albany.

Endorsed,

Extract from the minutes of the House of Assembly of Virginia on the Petition &c. of James Rumsey.

An ACT *for vesting in* JAMES RUMSEY, *Esquire, the exclusive right and privilege of making, using and vending divers engines, machines and devices, by him invented, or improved, for a term of years therein mentioned.*

WHEREAS James Rumsey, of Berkeley county, in Virginia, hath represented to this House, that he hath invented, or improved divers engines, machines, and devices, hereinafter particularly mentioned, upon principles and constructions not before used, and by actual experiments, hath demonstrated the practicability and utility thereof, and hath in the office of plans of the said several inventions and improvements, with explanations thereof, in order particularly to designate and distinguish them from other engines, machines, and devices heretofore used for purposes somewhat similar. Which engines, machines and devices, are called by the following names, and known by the following distinguishing characters, viz.

RUMSEY'S PIPE BOILER, for the more ample and easy generating of steam by passing a small quantity of water through an incurvated tube, placed in a furnace, whereby the action of fire is communicated to the water and steam in all its passage from the entrance to the exit, and which kind of boiler can be easily adapted to every species of fire or steam engines.

RUMSEY'S STEAM BOAT, a practical mode of propelling vessels by means of the reaction of a stream of water, forced by the agency of steam through a trunk or cylinder, parallel to the keel, out at the stern.

RUMSEY'S IMPROVEMENT UPON SAVERY'S MACHINE, or steam engine, whereby water may he raised in great quantities to any reasonable height, for the turning of mills, or for agricultural or other purposes.

RUMSEY'S IMPROVEMENT UPON DOCTOR BARKER'S MILL, a mode by which millstones and other machinery, requiring a circular or retrograde motion, may be turned by or worked with a smaller quantity of water than by any plan yet exhibited to the public, and entirely free from the difficulties which prevented Doctor Barker's invention from coming into use.

RUMSEY'S CYLINDRIC SAW MILL, or a mode by which mill saws and all other machinery, requiring an alternately opposite

motion, whether perpendicular or horizontal, may be worked without the loss of the weight or force of any part of the water used.

And Whereas it is highly proper, that ingenious men who by their labours and study contrive and invent improvements in arts and sciences, should be rewarded by the community, in proportion to the advantages resulting from the usefulness of their inventions; and as the most proper mode of ascertaining the utility of any new invention or improvement, must be experience; and as the exclusive right and privilege of making, using, and vending to others, such newly invented engines, machines and inventions, is not only the most cheap and frugal, but the most certain way of rewarding inventors according to their several merits,

It is therefore hereby enacted, by the

and by the authority of the same, that from and after the passing of this act, the said James Rumsey his executors, administrators and assigns, shall have the sole and exclusive right, liberty and privilege within the state, of making, using and vending to others, the said Boiler for generating steam, so as aforesaid described, and called Rumsey's Pipe Boiler; the said Steam Boat to be propelled through the water, by means of the re-action of a stream of water forced by steam through a trunk or cylinder from the stern of the boat, against the surrounding water, so as aforesaid described, and called Rumsey's Steam Boat; the said improvement of Savery's Engine, for raising water for the turning of mills, or for agricultural or other purposes so as aforesaid described, and called Rumsey's improvement upon Savery's machine, or Steam Engine; the said mode for turning mill stones, and other machinery requiring a circular or retrograde motion, called Rumsey's improvement upon Doctor Barker's mill, and the said mode of working saw-mills, and other machines requiring an alternately opposite motion, perpendicular or horizontal, called Rumsey's Saw Mill; all which engines, machines and devices, are more particularly defined and described in the said plans, and explanations so as aforesaid filed of record in the office of

and to which definitions and descriptions, for farther certainty, this act particularly refers.

And it is hereby further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person or persons whomsoever, shall make, use, or vend to others to be used, any or either of the inventions or improvements so as aforesaid described or defined in this act, or in the plans or explanations filed of record in the said office, and hereby referred unto; or any engine, machine or device whatsoever, formed or contrived upon the same principles therewith, although the form thereof may be varied, under the penalty of forfeiting to the said JAMES RUMSEY, his executors, administrators or assigns, the sum of lawful money of this state; and moreover forfeiting to him and them, all and every such engine, machine and device so as aforesaid to be contrived, made, used or vended within this state; the said penalty to be recovered by action of debt, founded upon this act, wherein no essoine, protection or wager of law, nor more than one imparlance, shall be allowed, And in the execution to be issued upon any judgment obtained in pursuance of this act, a clause shall be inserted, commanding the sheriff or other proper officer to deliver the said engine, device or machine, to the plaintiff if it can be conveniently removed; but if not, that then and in such a case, the said sheriff, or other proper officer, shall cause the same to be prostrated, destroyed and rendered useless, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the sole and exclusive right and privilege for making, using and vending the engines, machines and devices aforesaid, by this act granted to the said JAMES RUMSEY, his executors, administrators and assigns, shall continue for the term of years from the time of passing this act, and no longer: And that all actions to him or them accrued, or accruing within the said term, shall remain in full force, during and after the expiration of this act

Endorsed,

Act for vesting in
James Rumsey &c. &c.

To the Honourable the Legislature of the State of New-York in Senate and Assembly convened.

The Petition of JOHN STEVENS Junr of Hoboken in the State of New Jersey.

That your Petitioner has bestowed a great deal of Time and Thought towards perfecting a Machine for propelling a Vessel through the Water by means of Steam. That he has at length brought his Invention to that degree of perfection. That as he conceives little or no further Improvement can be made on it—That to the best of his Knowledge & Belief his Scheme is altogether new or at least does not interfere with the Inventions of either of the Gentlemen who have applied to your honourable Body for an exclusive Right of navigating by means of Steam.

That your Petitioner has made an exact Draught of the different Parts of his machines, which with an Explanation Thereof he is ready to exhibit, provided that after the Exhibition Thereof, no one be suffered to lay claim to any Invention therein described unless he shall have before exhibited a draught or model Thereof to your honorable body—and your petitioner therefore prays That in case his machine should appear to be a new and useful Invention, That the Honble the Legislature would be pleased to grant to him an exclusive privilege and Right of using the same for the purposes of navigation throughout the State of New-York for such term of Years as shall seem meet

And your Petitioner shall ever pray

presented—9 January 1789

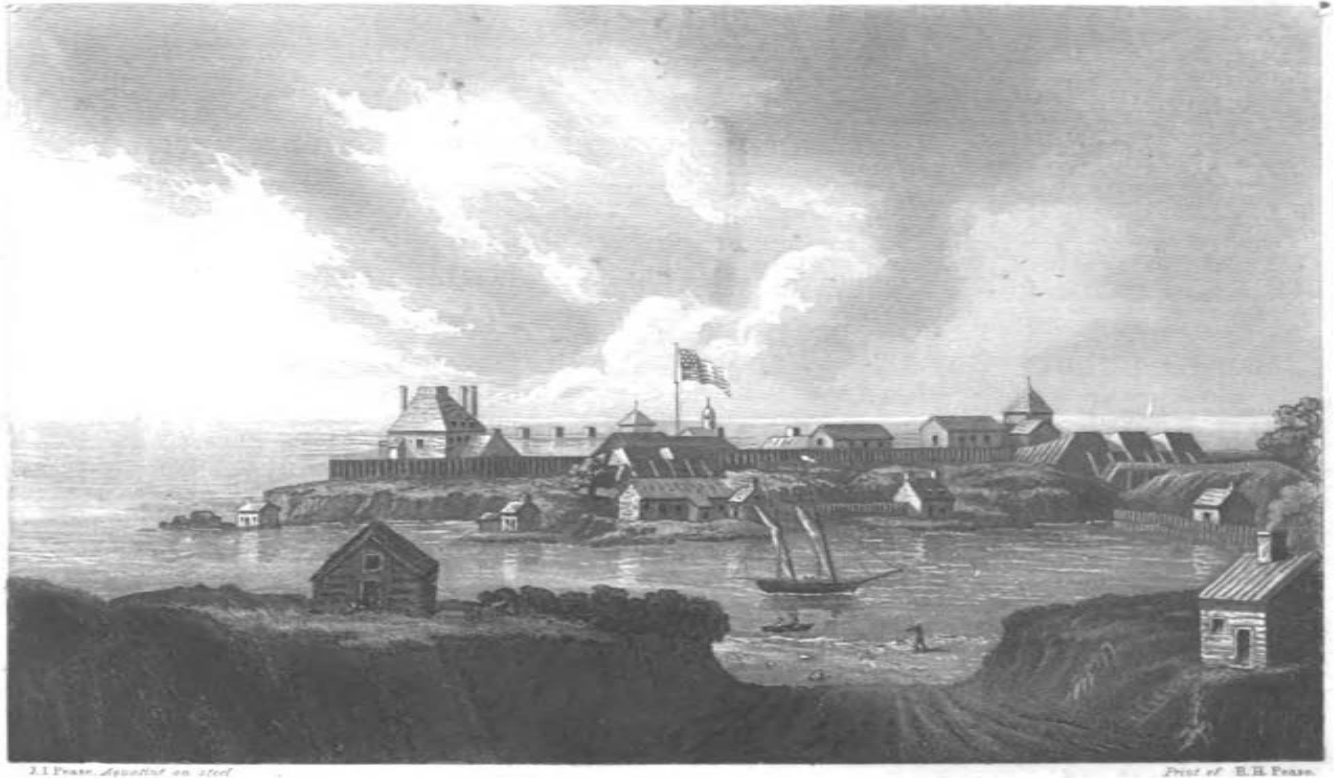
JOHN STEVENS Junr

* The Law passed by the Legislature of N. Y. in Mr. Fitch's favor, is entitled "An ACT for granting and securing to John Fitch the Sole Right and advantage of making and Employing, for a limited Time, the Steam-Boat by him lately invented." It is dated 19th March, 1787, and will be found in Greenleaf's Ed. of the Laws of the State of New-York, 1792, Vol. I, c. LVII. Further information on the subject of Early Steam Navigation can be had by reference to a History of the Steamboat case, Trenton, 1815; Colden's Life of Fulton, New-York, 1817; Duer's Letter to Cad: D. Colden, Albany, 1817; Colden's answer to Mr. Duer, Albany, 1818, &c.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Western New-York.



J. I. Pease. Aquatint on steel. Print of B. B. Pease.

Fort Niagara taken from the British side of the River at Newark.
1814

Digitized by Google

DESCRIPTION OF THE COUNTRY BETWEEN ALBANY & NIAGARA IN 1792.

[1 Mass. Hist. Coll. I.]

I am just returned from Niagara, about 560 miles west of Boston. I went first to Albany, from thence to Schenectada, about Sixteen miles; this has been a very considerable place of trade, but is now falling to decay: It was supported by the Indian traders; but this business is so arrested by traders far in the country, that very little of it reached so far down: it stands upon the Mohawk river, about 9 miles above the Falls, called the Cohoes; but this I take to be the Indian name for Falls: Its chief business is to receive the merchandize from Albany, and put it into batteaux, to go up the river, and forward to Albany Such produce of the back country as is sent to market. After leaving Schenectada, I travelled over a most beautiful country of eighty miles to Fort Schuyler, where I forded the Mohawk: This extent was the scene of British and Savage cruelty, during the late war, and they did not cease, while anything remained to destroy. What a contrast now! every house and barn rebuilt, the pastures crowded with cattle, Sheep, &c. and the lap of Ceres full. Most of the land on each Side of the Mohawk river, is a rich flat highly cultivated with every species of grain, the land on each side the flats, rising in agreeable Slopes; this, added to the view of a fine river passing through the whole, gives the beholder the most pleasing Sensations imaginable.

I passed next through Whitestown. It would appear to you, my friend, on hearing the relation of events in the western country, that the whole was fable; and if you were placed in Whitestown, or Clinton, ten miles west from Fort Schuyler, and see the progress of improvement, you would believe it enchanted ground. You would there view an extensive well built town, surrounded by highly cultivated fields, which Spot in the year 1783 was the

"haunt of tribes" and the hiding place of wolves, now a flourishing happy Situation, containing about Six thousand people — Clinton stands a little South of Whitestown, and is a very large thriving town.

After passing Clinton, there are no inhabitants upon the road, until you reach Oneida, an Indian town, the first of the Six Nations; it contains about Five hundred and fifty inhabitants; here I slept, and found the natives very friendly. The next day I went on to Onondaga, leaving the Oneida lake on the right, and the Onondaga lake on the left, each a few miles distant. I slept at Onondaga, at the house of a Mr. ——, who is employed in boiling down the waters of the Salt springs, which are about 7 miles north of his house, for supplying the country with Salt—he told me that he made about fifty bushels per week, which he sold at five shillings per bushel, but that any quantity may be made, and at a less price; these springs are in the State reservation, and are a wonderful benefit to the country, every part of which is so united by lakes and rivers as to render the Supply of this bulky and necessary article very easy. Independent of our own Settlements, we can supply the British in the whole of Upper Canada.

Thirty five miles from this place I struck the Cayuga Lake. The road is tolerable for a new country; the land excellent, and very heavy timbered. There are but three houses upon this road. This lake is from about thirty five to forty miles long, about two miles wide, and abounds with Salmon, bass, catfish, eels and many other kinds of fish. This lake empties itself into what is called Three Rivers, joining the waters of the Oneida Lake, and then proceeds by Oswego into Ontario. On each side the Cayuga Lake, is a ferry house and good attendance given.

Twelve miles west of the Cayuga I struck the Canada Saga lake—no inhabitant upon this road—this lake is the handsomest piece of water I ever beheld; its length and breadth nearly that of Cayuga, into which it empties. Upon a pretty slope, on the new part of the lake, stands a town, called Geneva; it has a fine effect from the opposite shore, but disappoints you when you arrive at it. It consists of about twenty log houses, three or four frame buildings, and as many idle persons as can live in them. Eighteen

miles lower, on the same side of this lake stands the Friends' Settlement, founded by Jemima Wilkinson; there are eighty families in it, each has a fine farm, and are quiet, moral, industrious people. There is a road from the Friends' Settlement nearly completed, across the country to Genesee river, forty-five miles. I went from Geneva to Canadaqua, sixteen miles, crossing the outlet of Canadaqua lake, just as I entered the town. This is a settlement made by Mr Phelps, and promises to be a very flourishing one; there are now about thirty houses situated on a pleasant slope from the lake, and the adjacent farms are very thriving. The Indians are settled on all the reservations made by this state, and are to be met with at every settlement of whites, in quest of rum!

From Canandaqua I travelled about twenty six miles through a fine country, with many settlements forming; this brought me to Genesee river. On this river a great many farms are laying out; sixty-five miles from its mouth is a town marked out by the name of Williamsburgh, and will in all probability be a place of much trade; in the present situation of things it is remote, when considered in a commercial point of view; but should the fort of Oswego be given up, and the lock navigation be completed, there will not be a carrying place between New-York and Williamsburgh. The present carrying places are as follow, viz. Albany to Schenectada, sixteen miles—the Little Falls, on the Mohawk river, two miles—from the head of the Mohawk to Wood creek, one mile—Oswego Falls, two miles—Genesee falls, two miles. Thus you see there is only twenty-three miles to cut and lock, in order to carry commerce by water, through an extent of country, capable of maintaining several millions of people. The famous Genesee flats lie on the borders of Genesee river ; they are about twenty miles in length, and about four miles wide; the Soil is remarkably rich, quite clear of trees, and producing grass near ten feet high. I estimate these flats to be well worth 200,000l. as they now lie. They are mostly the property of the Indians. Taking a view of this country altogether, I do not know such an extent of ground so good. Cultivation is easy, and the land is grateful. The progress of settlement is so rapid, that you and myself may very probably see the day when we can apply these lines to the Genesee country—

"Here happy millions their own lands possess,
No tyrant awes them, nor no lords oppress."

Many times did I break out in an enthusiastic frenzy, anticipating the probable situation of this wilderness twenty years hence. All that reason can ask, may be obtained by the industrious hand; the only danger to be feared is, that luxuries will flow too cheap.

After I had reached the Genesee river, curiosity led me on to Niagara, ninety miles—not one house or white man the whole way. The only direction I had was an Indian path, which sometimes was doubtful. The first day I rode fifty miles, through swarms of musquetoes, gnats, &c beyond all description. At eight o'clock in the evening I reached an Indian town, called Tonnoraunto—it contains many hundreds of the Savages, who live in very tolerable houses, which they make of timber and cover with bark. By signs I made them understand me, and for a little money they cut me limbs and bushes sufficient to erect a booth, under which I slept very quietly, on the grass. The next day I pursued my journey, nine miles of which lay through a very deep swamp; with some difficulty I got through, and about sun-down arrived at the fort of Niagara: Here the centinel inquired from whence we came; upon his being told, he called the sergeant of the day, who escorted us to the captain of the guard, he asked our names, (a Mr. ——, of ———, was with me) and said he supposed we came upon our private business &c—he sent us to the commandant who entered our names, and offered us a pass to go over to the British side, which we accepted. Quite fatigued we were happy to find a tavern, and something to eat; a few hours sleep brought me again to myself. This fort is now garrisoned by the 5th regiment, commanded formerly by Earl Piercey, and had the honour of dancing yankee doodle on the plains of Cambridge, 19th April 1775. The commandet of the fort is a Col. Smith. The day after our arrival we crossed the river Erie to the town of Niagara where probably the British fort will be built, when the present one is given up. We met Col. B.[1] This is the man who did so much execution in the late war with the Indians, upon the Mohawk river, Schohary and Cherry Valley. We found him holding a council with a body of chiefs who were at Philadelphia

[1] qu. Col. Butler?

in April last, informing him what they had done there. A Mr Johnson, some relation of the famous Sir John Johnson, interpreter to the Indians was also present; and I have no doubt remaining but they effaced every favourable impression made on their minds by presents from Congress. I see enough to convince me of the absurdity of our endeavours to hold the Savages by presents, while the British are situated at Detroit, Niagara, &c. They have all their clothing, cooking utensils, ammunition, &c served almost as regularly as the troops in garrison; if they want provisions, they get it free.

Those tribes called the Six Nations we are at peace with, and take much pains to cultivate a good understanding, but we deceive ourselves. The old men, the women, and the children remain at home inactive, while all the young warriors join the fighting powers against us—this is all they could do, if we were at open war with them. An Indian becomes a miserable being when deprived of his hunting ground, and surrounded with cellars of rum or whiskey. The whole Six Nations live on grounds, called the State Reservations, and there are intermediate spaces settled on both sides by white people; this has a tendency to drive off the game and if by chance they kill a bear, or a deer, his skin goes at once for rum; in this way they are become poor enervate creatures. They cannot keep together a great while, and I expect they will quit all this part of the country, and retire over the lakes Ontario and Erie. Their whole number is about 6000, of which 1000 are warriors—how contemptible compared with their former greatness! The leading men of these Six Nations, or what they call Chiefs, were on the road with me going to Buffalo Creek, to hold a council; their object I was informed was to use their influence with the hostile tribes to make a peace. This will have no effect! Power is the influence with Indians; this alone will give us peace. I see some of the Indians who fought the battle at the Miami; and by an interpreter received a very tolerable account of the action; they were of opinion that our troops did not do their duty.

Col. B. told me that the only way to make a peace with the Indians was to apply to Lord Dorchester, or the commander in chief at Quebeck, and let him appoint some of the Commanders of the

garrisons, say Detroit, Niagara, &c, to meet on the part of the British, to draw a line that shall be deemed right and reasonable between the Americans and Indians, and have the treaty guaranteed to the Indians by the British. I spurned at the idea, and told Col. Butler, that it was my wish, whenever America became so contemptible, that the whole country might be annihilated.

I visited the great curiosity, the Falls, and must refer you to Mr. Elicott's account of them in the Columbian Magazine for June 1790.

I cannot help being of opinion that Indians, (or what are called Redmen,) never were intended to live in a state of civil society. There never was, I believe, an instance of an Indian forsaking his habits and savage manners, any more than a bear his ferocity.

The Rev. Mr. Kirkland, who acts as missionary among the Oneidas, has taken all the pains that man can take, but his whole flock are Indians still, and like the bear which you can muffle and lead out to dance to the sound of music, becomes again a bear when his muffler is removed and the music ceases. The Indians will attend public worship and sing extremely well, following Mr. Kirkland's notes; but whenever the service is over, they wrap themselves in their blankets, and either stand like cattle on the sunny side of a house, or lie before a fire. This is their mode of passing life: even the bold energy of their forefathers, which was conspicuous in the chace, is unstrung in their descendants, and instead of sliding to the grave "like a shock of corn in its full ear," they become ripe for it in youth and often find it by the most disgraceful means.

THE GENESEE COUNTRY.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE SOIL, Growing Timber, and other productions of the lands in the countries situated in the back parts of the states of New-York and Pennsylvania, in North America; and particularly the lands in the county of ONTARIO, known by the name of THE GENESEE TRACT, lately located, and now in the progress of being settled.

[Imlay's Topog. Descrip. of the Western Territory of N. America.]

The lands generally known by the name of the Genesee tract, are situated in the back parts of the state of New-York and contain upwards of 2,000,000 of acres, mostly good arable land, forming nearly an oblong square of 80 miles in length from south to north, and 42 miles wide from east to west.

These lands were granted to Messrs. Gorham and Phelps, the original purchasers from the state of Massachussets, in the year 1788. And this grant was afterwards confirmed by the six nations of Indians, who, on receiving a valuable consideration, alienated, the whole of this property, and soon after these nations removed themselves and families to a distant country.

The south-east corner of this tract is in latitude 42°, longitude 82°; lying west from the river Delaware; and 77 miles west from Philadelphia.

The actual distance of the eastern boundary, from the Hudson's river or Albany, is about 140 miles. From Philadelphia, by the nearest road, the distance may be about 180 miles; and not more than 200 miles north of the proposed new city of Columbia, the intended seat of government of the United States.

But the peculiar advantages which distinguish these lands over most of the new settled countries of America, are these following: 1. The uncommon excellence and fertility of the soil. 2. The superior quality of the timber, and the advantages of easy cultivation, in consequence of being generally free from underwood. 3. The abundance of grass for cattle in the woods, and on the extensive meadow grounds upon the lakes and rivers. 4. The vast quantities of the sugar maple-tree, in every part of the tract. 5. The great variety of other fine timber, such as oak, hiccory, black walnut, chesnut, ash of different kinds, elm, butternut

basswood, poplar, pines, and also, thorn trees of a prodigious size. 6. The variety of fruit-trees, and also smaller fruits, such as apple and peach orchards, in different places, which were planted by the Indians, plum and cherry-trees, mulberries, grapes of different kinds; raspberries, huckle-berries, black-berries, wild goose-berries, and straw-berries in vast quantities:—also cranberries, and black haws, &c. 7. The vast variety of wild animals and game which is to be found in this country, such as deer, moose deer, and elk of a very large size, beavers, otters, martins, minxes, rabbits, squirrels, racoons, bears, wild-cats, &c., many of which furnish excellent furs and peltry. 8. The great variety of birds for game, such as wild turkies, pheasants, partridges, pigeons, plovers, heath-fowl, and indian hen, together with a vast variety of water-fowl on the rivers, and lakes, such as wild geese and ducks, of many different kinds, not known in Europe. 9. The uncommon abundance of very fine fish, with which the lakes and rivers, abound; among which are to be found excellent salmon of two different kinds, salmon-trout, of a very large size, white and yellow perch, sheep-heads, pike, succors, and eels of a very large size, with a variety of other fish in their different seasons. 10. The excellence of the climate in that region where these lands are situated, which is less severe in winter, and not so warm in summer, as the same latitudes nearer the sea.—The total exemption from all periodical disorders, particularly the fever and ague, which does not prevail in the Genesee country, on account of the rising grounds and fine situations. 11. The vast advantages derived from the navigable lakes, river, and creeks, which intersect and run through every part of this tract of country, affording a water communication from the northern parts of the grant by the Genesee river one way, or by the Seneca river another way into the great lake Ontario, and from thence by Cataraqui, to Quebec, or by the said Seneca river, the Oneida lake, and Wood creek, to Schenectady on the Mohawk river, with only a short land carriage, and from thence to Albany, with a portage of 16 miles; affording also a water communication from almost every township of the southern part of the grant, by means of the different branches of the Tioga river, which joining the Susquehanna affords an outlet to produce, through an immense extent of country on every hand, to Northumberland, and all the towns upon the great branch of this river, down to Maryland and Virginia: and

(with a portage of 12 miles) even to Philadelphia with small boats; and when the improvements are made in the Susquehannah, and the projected canal cut between the Schuylkill and that river; there will be an uninterrupted good water communication for boats of 10 or 15 tons from the interior parts of the Genesee country, all the way to Philadelphia. 12. But above all, the uncommon benefits these lands derive from the vicinity to the thick settled countries in New-York and New-England governments on the one hand, and Northumberland county in Pennsylvania on the other, from all which quarters, from the great advantages that are held out, there must be an overflow of emigrants every year, until these lands are fully settled: which expectation is already completely evinced, from the rapid population that has taken place on the east boundaries of the grant upon the Tioga river, and between the Seneca and Cayuga lakes, up to lake Ontario,* where, in the course of three or four years, above 800 families have fixed themselves in this fertile country, most of whom having emigrated from the eastern states of New-England, New-York and Pennsylvania, have all the advantages which are to be derived from a perfect knowledge of the country, and from that kind of education and local resource, which soon renders the situation of a new settler comfortable and happy, enabling them, at the same time, to assist new comers, who may be less acquainted with the nature of the country.

As a proof the estimation in which Genesee lands are held by the neighbouring inhabitants, it is only necessary to state the following facts, relative to the population soil, and produce &c. which have been extracted from letters and public documents, upon which the utmost reliance can be placed. The information is in these words: "There are already settled in this particular tract, upwards of 1000† people, in different townships, although

* These lands are part of the tract of country which was granted to the officers and soldiers of the continental army, for military services. The soil is in general the same as the Genesee pre-emption: but they do not possess equal advantages in being exempted from the land-tax for 15 years. These lands are not only subject to the usual taxes of the state, as soon as located, but settlements must be made, and houses built, within a limited time, otherwise they revert back to the state.

† In 1793 the inhabitants were six times that number.—EDIT.

two years ago there was not a single person on the whole of the Genesee lands. This winter there is to be a great addition to the number. The return made by the deputy-marshal of New-York, shews not only the precise number of inhabitants that have made settlements in these lands, but also the different townships upon which these settlers have established their farms, and fixed their residence. Of this return the following is an exact copy.

A return of the settlers on the pre-emption lands in the county of Ontario, December 1790.

RANGES.	Families.	Males above 16.	Males under 16.	Females.	Indians.	Free Negroes.	Slaves.	No. of Townships.	Total numbers.
In the 1st range,	10	22	11	26	0	0	0	No. 2	59
ditto	12	24	16	25	0	0	0	7	65
ditto	3	12	4	9	0	0	0	8	25
ditto	10	30	13	7	0	0	0	9	50
ditto	8	33	5	17	0	0	0	10	55
ditto	2	4	3	4	0	0	0	11	11
In the 2d range,	6	8	7	12	0	0	7	No. 1	34
ditto	5	9	7	9	0	0	0	2	25
ditto	1	1	2	6	0	0	0	5	9
ditto	7	20	9	9	0	0	0	8	38
ditto	6	12	1	0	0	0	0	10	13
ditto	2	4	0	0	0	1	0	11	5
In the 3d range,	18	70	8	20	0	0	1	No. 10	99
ditto	12	32	10	13	0	0	0	11	55
ditto	4	10	1	3	0	0	0	12	14
In the 4th range,	4	18	2	0	0	0	0	No. 8	20
ditto	3	7	4	2	0	0	0	9	13
ditto	10	38	6	20	0	1	0	10	65
ditto	4	13	2	4	0	0	1	11	20
In the 5th range,	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	No. 9	2
ditto	7	18	4	4	0	0	0	10	26
ditto	2	5	3	2	0	0	0	11	10
ditto	8	15	4	9	0	0	0	12	28
ditto	4	10	6	4	0	0	0	13	20
5th and 6th,	10	17	12	21	0	0	0	3 and 4	50
In the 6th range,	4	7	5	11	0	0	0	No. 10	23
ditto	9	26	12	18	0	0	0	11	56
ditto	1	3	1	4	0	0	0	12	8
In the 7th range,	1	1	3	1	0	0	0	No. 6	5
ditto	8	16	4	11	1	0	2	9	34
ditto	8	18	15	26	0	0	0	10	59
West of Genesee river, ...	7	10	9	15	0	0	0	0	34
Indian lands opposite to No. 5, 8 & 9 in the 7th range,	4	8	3	6	0	0	0	0	17
Total, ...	201	523	192	318	1	2	11	——	1047*

* By advices received in March 1793, the inhabitants had increased to 7000, and settlers were daily going on the lands. In two years hence, the Genesee lands may be estimated to contain 15,000.—EDIT.

"Besides these settlers who actually occupy the Genesee tract, there is an establishment of quakers, called the Friends settlement, situated on the eastern ridge of the grant, and at the outlet of the Crooked lake, consisting of 260 persons, who are very industrious, and have already made considerable improvements, having completed an excellent grist and saw mill some time since. It is expected there will be double that number before a twelvemonth. To the northward of this settlement, 12 or 15 miles distant, at the north-west corner of the Seneca lake and about three miles from the boundary of the grant, is the town of Geneva, in the neighborhood of which there are many settlers, and so on northerly to lake Ontario, and in different directions for about 30 miles. About 20 miles south from the Friends settlement, near the head of the Seneca lake, is the village of Culvers, and four miles further on is Catharines town. In the neighborhood of these villages there is a district of country bounded by the Pennsylvania line on the south and the heads of the Seneca and Cayuga lakes on the north, and running east from the Genesee southern boundary to Owega creek, in which there are near 600 families settled. Between the Seneca and Cayuga lakes, and particularly to the eastward of the latter, the country is settling very fast, and so on along the east branch of the Susquehanna, to its source at lake Ocsega. It would be difficult to ascertain the present population of the lands adjoining the Genesee grant, but it may be safely concluded from the progression of settlements for two or three years past, that in the course of a very few years, the whole country to the eastward of the pre-emption line will be well and thickly inhabited.* The New England settlers who have already

*An idea of the rapid population may be formed, from a detail of the towns and villages which have been built within the last three years, and which are now in a state of progressive increase, namely

1. The town of Cannandarqua, at the north end of the lake of that name, lying within the Genesee grant, and intended to be the head town of the county of Ontario, ... 99
2. The Friends settlement at the outlet of the Crooked lake, ... 260
3. The town of Geneva, at the north-west corner of the Seneca lake (supposed to be) 100
4. The village of Culvers, near the head of Seneca lake (supposed to be) 70
5. The village of Cathrines town, situated on the head of the Seneca lake, 4 miles from Culvers, ... 30

fixed themselves on the Genesee tract, have made such favorable reports of the climate and soil, that there are vast numbers of their countrymen preparing to remove thither. Some of these, who at first bought townships of the original grantees, are selling farms to new settlers from two to three dollars an acre, according to quality, situation, and other local advantages.

"It is in contemplation at present to make a water communication between the Susquehannah and the Schuylkill,* which if effected, will lay open the market of Philadelphia for the reception of the produce of all the Genesee country. And as the soil and climate are supposed to be the best in the world for raising large and productive crops of hemp, flax, indian corn, wheat, rye, barley, oats, buck-wheat, peas, beans, and every other species of grain produced in North America, much benefit will be derived to the settlers, by every improvement which can be made in facilitating carriage by inland navigation.

"At present wheat can be sent from the Genesee Setlements to Philadelphia, at one shilling sterling per bushel; but if the water communication be opened between the two rivers, the cost will not exceed four pence.

"Dry goods can now be sent to these new settlements at about eight shillings sterling per hundred weight, which will probably be reduced to three shillings when the navigation is completed.

"No country in the world is better adapted for raising cattle than the Genesee grant. One of the first settlers in that country asserts that he can every season cut wild grass, on his own farm in the Genesee flats sufficient to maintain 2000 head of cattle through the winter; and that such hay, with rushes and vegetables

6. Newtown, a beautiful village on the eastern forks of the Tioga river (supposed)	100
7. Cheeming town, three miles below New-town,	80
	709
The settlements on the lands surrounding these towns, in a square of about 80 miles,	5931
Total.	6640

*1793. This communication is actually begun, and promises the greatest advantage to the Genesee lands. EDIT.

which are found above the snow, generally keep the cattle fat without any expence. Hogs can also be reared in the woods at little or no expence to the farmer.

"As the distance from Philadelphia (between which and the Genesee lands a road was to be completed in 1791) is somewhat less by land than two hundred miles, there can be no difficulty in driving fat cattle and hogs to that market for sale: as they can transport themselves at a very small expence, and as the demand for provision increases every year, and a liberal price is given for beef and pork, there can be no doubt but the rearing of cattle and hogs, as well as horses, for sale, in the low countries, will soon become a great object of profit to the settlers, as the extensive ranges of meadow ground on the flats and the blue grass, white clover and pea vine in the woods, must enable the farmer to feed almost any number he can raise, or find capital to purchase."* In many parts of the tract there is little or no underwood, and excellent pasture in the forests between the trees, in consequence of their being in general of an enormous size, and of the considerable distance between them; thereby affording even a wide range for cattle in the upland country, as well as in the flats and meadows, which have already been represented to be luxuriant beyond description, in a species of coarse grass, very fit for hay. It is said that there are many wild horses upon the tract, which is an additional proof of there being winter food in the flat lands and in the forests."

The farming lands exhibit a variety of different soils adapted to every species of cultivation. The bottoms between the rising grounds being universally rich, and the soil deep in every part of the tract, may be turned successfully to the raising of hemp and flax of the very first quality, also indian corn. On the rising grounds, wheat, rye, oats, barley, buckwheat, potatoes (which are said to be the best in the world,) turnips, and all kinds of vegetables, may be cultivated in the greatest perfection; and considerable advantages may be derived from making ashes from the timber consumed in clearing the grounds.

*1793. Sheep are also found to prosper on these lands, and the gentlemen who reside there have a vast number, besides hogs, cows and poultry. &c.
Edit.

Indeed the woods of America furnish much resource independent of agriculture not only in the article of pot and pearl ashes, and in the sugar extracted from the sap of the maple; but also in furs and skins, from the woods surrounding the farm, and such articles always produce ready money to the new settler, to assist him in his agricultural pursuits. On the Genesee lands, iron ore has also been discovered, which at a future period, may be productive of great advantage to the proprietors. Already very good ore has been found on one of the townships, and information has been actually received, that iron founderies are soon to be erected on another township, situated upon the property of a Mr. Facit.

"Every part of the tract abounds with springs of excellent water.

"It has also been asserted, that there are salt springs on the grant and that some of them are now worked by the new settlers, so as to supply the whole with good salt at a moderate price.

"There is likewise a natural sulphur spring in the tract.

"The present setlers have already got a fine stock of cattle and hogs, and find that they thrive and increase very fast: but as yet, there are few sheep, although, it is supposed, they would succeed well on the hills, after the country is more fully peopled. Several genteel families are preparing to settle on the tract this season, which will greatly facilitate the population of these lands.

"The crops of wheat, indian corn, and other small grains were very abundant last year; so that the present settlers are in a situation to assist and to supply the wants of new comers.

"The market for grain and provision raised in the Genesee country will be on the spot for some time to come, and the constant influx of setlers, who may be expected, until the whole of these lands are occupied, will, at least for a time, consume all the surplus produce; afterwards the city of Philadelphia will probably be the best market; and while the country is in the progress of being settled, the hemp and flax raised by the Genesee farmers, and also the ashes and sugar made upon these lands, and the skins and furs procured by hunting, must ultimately go to Philadelphia and New-York; but this will be the business of the merchant, who will receive all these articles from the farmer in return for dry goods, implements of husbandry, salt and rum, and such other articles as the settlers may want."

It is the constant practice in America, for small traders to establish what is called flying stores, for the sale of goods wherever new settlements are made. And already there are actually such merchants established in the Genesee country, at the county town of Canandraqua, at the north end of the lake of that name, where all kind of produce is bought and sold by the merchants already settled there.

Wheat is at present, 1791, one dollar per bushel (4s 6d sterling ;) indian corn, 2s 6d, ditto ; salt, from the Onondago works, 60 miles east of the grant, is half a dollar a bushel, in time it will be cheaper.

At a future period, when population shall have rendered various markets necessary, the heavy articles raised on the northern part of the grant, will probably be transported to Quebeck, by the way of lake Ontario, Catoroqui, and Montreal ; and such articles as will bear land-carriage, by the way of the Mohawk river and New-York. As the crops are extremely uncertain in Canada, it is by no means improbable that this country must often be resorted to in order to supply the Canadians with bread.

It has been already mentioned, that the climate of this country is reckoned more mild in Winter, and less sultry in the summer, than the same latitudes nearer the atlantic ocean ; and as agriculture advances, and the country becomes more open, the climate will improve. At present it is extremely healthy, and none of those periodical disorders are known among the settlers which prevail in those parts of America which are nearer the sea, such as intermitting fevers, agues and bilious complaints.

The severe weather generally sets in about the beginning of December, with sharp cold, black frost, and falls of snow. About christmas the grounds are covered with snow, which continues about two months, or till the first week in March, during which interval there is a clear serene sky with fine weather. It is then that the farmer transports his corn and other produce to the market, or to the granaries and stores at the landing-places, to be in readiness when the weather opens for water communication. This transportation is managed with great ease by means of slays over the snow, where one horse will perform more than four times the

number in those latitudes in North-America, where snows do not lie in the winter.

This period, when the snows are upon the ground, is also the season of festivity with the American farmers, as it affords an easy and expeditious, as well as a cheap mode of travelling, and of paying visits to one another, and in holding a friendly intercourse with their relations at a distance, in which they appear to have more real enjoyment than the same class of people in any other country in the world.

These snows are therefore reckoned extremely beneficial; for while they meliorate the ground, and assist the farmer in removing his heavy timber and produce, at an easy expence, they contribute much to his comfort and happiness, in the intercourse with his friends and neighbors, in the facility of travelling from one place to another, and in the fine, serene, and clear atmosphere which is experienced during the whole of the winter.

The snows are generally off the ground about the middle of March, when the spring weather commences, by mild showers of rain, which continue occasionally during the whole of the months of April and May, gradually becoming warmer and warmer; which occasions a quick vegetation. During this season the country is delightfully beautiful, with the whole fruit trees in bloom, as well as every shrub or vine which bears any wild fruit in the woods.

In June the weather begins to grow warm. In July and August it is occasionally sultry, with frequent thunder showers, which are succeeded immediately by fine serene weather, without the intervention of any settled rains. During this season the flies are very troublesome; but this will be less and less the case as the country is cleared.

The months of September, October, and November, are delightfully pleasant. The mornings and evenings are sometimes foggy; but the middle part of the day is clear and serene, without any rains to distress the farmer in saving his different crops, or to prevent him from reaping the full extent of the fruits of his industry.

The great variety of fruits and game also, at this season of the year, adds not a little to the pleasure and comfort of the settlers.

But still these comforts are not to be acquired without industry and labour.

The Genesee country, making a part of the new county of Ontario, in the state of New-York, is consequently under the government of the congress of the United States, which government is perfectly free. Every inhabitant is eligible to be chosen a member of the legislative body, or to be appointed a public magistrate. Religious opinions exclude no man from any public situation in the government, and every sectary or society are at perfect liberty to exercise their own mode of worship, under the protection of the same laws which give the most perfect security to their property.

The native Indians have wholly retired from the Genesee country.* In this particular quarter of America, these tribes are now perfectly tranquillized, and disposed to cultivate the arts of peace and civilization. After ceding any tract of country, for a valuable consideration paid, and after a treaty signed for that purpose, as in the present case, no instance occurs of these Indians ever settling upon the same lands. They are remarkable for keeping faith in this respect. Indeed they always retire from the settled countries, on account of the scarcity of game, upon which they principally depend for subsistence.

But above all the extended society of white inhabitants, amounting to upward of 6000 persons,† already established in this new country, half of whom may be presumed able to bear arms, gives the most perfect security to the settlers, and the more especially as their numbers will daily increase.

With this increase will also be introduced, in a greater degree every year, public schools and other seminaries of learning for the education of youth of both sexes, as well as places of public worship. Some churches and chapels are already built in this new country; and the latest advices state that the rev. Mr. Ross was to establish an academy for the education of youth, in the

* The Genesee lands are nearly 800 miles from the Kentucky lands, and are by that means distantly seated from the present war with the Indians (1793).—EDIT.

† This number is almost doubled, and last year upwards of 500 Germans went from Hamburgh, &c., for the purpose of improving the lands, and were to be embodied as militia.—EDIT.

county town of Cannandarqua, in the Genesee tract, in the course of the spring or summer 1791.

To these improvements in civil society are added, courts of justice, and public magistrates; and judges for the new county of Ontario; where court-houses, and other public buildings, are either erected or in progress, so as to extend to the inhabitants the same civil and political privileges, in well-executed laws, and in sending representatives to congress and to the assembly, which are enjoyed by other citizens of America.

In addition to what has been already said concerning the maple-sugar, it may here be remarked that no cultivation is necessary; that no contingency, such as hurricanes or bad seasons, can disturb the process; that neither the heavy expense of mills, engines, machinery, or a system of planting, which occupies negroes for the whole of the season, is necessary at all to make the maple-sugar:—the process occupies six weeks, from the middle of February to the end of March; and the whole of the buildings, and other articles necessary for carrying it on, are to be obtained at so trifling an expence, as to be within the reach of any person of common industry, whose conduct in life can entitle him to the most moderate credit.

Upon the scale of four men, and for the purpose of making 40 cwt. of sugar, all the implements that are necessary, are these following:

	Expence.
1. Sixteen kettles of 15 gallons each, to boil the sap, with pot racks for each kettle, ...	£16– 0–0
2. Two iron ladles, with bowls of a gallon, to shift the sap from one kettle to another, ...	1– 5–0
3. Four screw augers, $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{3}{4}$ inch, for boring the trees,	0– 6–0
4. Ten buckets with covers, of three gallons each for collecting the sap, and yokes for carrying two between the shoulders, ...	2–10–0
5. Sixteen hundred wooden troughs, of three gallons each, to receive the sap from the trees, three pence each, ...	20– 0–0

N. B. One man, acquainted with the business may cut down wood and make 20 troughs in a day (or eight days work of ten men.)

6. Six wooden troughs, dug out from large timber, like a canoe, for holding the sap,..... 4–10–0

In a new country, where cisterns cannot be had, such large troughs, made of well seasoned timber, (of which there is vast abundance, of an uncommon size, wherever the maple tree grows) answer the purpose very well. Upon the top of this cistern there should be a linen strainer fixed, through which the sap brought in the buckets should pass.

7. A shed and walls for the fire places, to be erected of stone or clay (of both which there are plenty in the country) of sufficient length for the 16 boilers; which shed should be covered so as to keep out the weather,..... 10–10–0

8. Sugar moulds may be made of seasoned boards, until earthen ones can be procured,..... 1–10–0

9. Pickers (so called by the sugar-bakers,) to run up the moulds, may be also made of hard-wood found in the country,..... 0– 9–0

10. Spouts for the trees, 3,200 in all,..... 6–10–0

11. Wooden gutters and narrow troughs for facilitating labour,..... 1–10–0

Total cost,..... £65– 0–0

These are the whole implements that are required for a sugar work in America, all which, it is to be observed, excepting the 16 kettles, the two iron ladles, and the four augers, are prepared by the workmen themselves, from the resources they find in the country. If, however, a large work were to be established, the expence would probably be less in proportion, than upon the scale of four men engaged in this pursuit.

SEASON FOR TAPPING.—By trials in February each year, it will be discovered when the maple-tree ought to be bored, for the

purpose of extracting the syrup or sap; as in that month, sometimes earlier and sometimes later, it begins to yield a sufficient quantity for commencing business.

TAPPING OR BORING.—Four hundred trees, each tree bored with two holes on the south side, and also with two holes on the north side of the tree in the early part of the season, with screw-augers from half to one inch, according to the size of the tree. And towards the middle of the season a like number of trees to be bored in the same manner. This upon the scale of four hands; eight hundred trees in all, to be tapped.

The sap of the second tapping will be found richer and more productive than the first.

At first, the auger should go no deeper into the tree than $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch, and to be deepened afterwards to the extent of two inches and a half, as the manner of the sap's running may render necessary.—The hole to be made in a slanting or descending position, that the sap may run freely in frosty weather.—In these holes there should be fixed spouts to project from the tree 12 inches, but not to enter the orifice more than half an inch. Elder wood spouts to be prepared in the season.

PRESERVING THE SAP OR SYRUP.—In the early part of the season, the sap will keep during frost, but as the spring advances it will be necessary to boil it the day after it is drawn from the tree, to prevent souring and fermentation.

BOILING THE SAP.—A smart fire should be kept up while the sap is boiling, and a table spoonful of slacked lime put into each 15 gallon kettle, while the sap is warming, and before it boils, to raise the scum, and give the sugar a grain.

When the scum rises, it should be skimmed off. When the liquor is reduced one half, discharge it into the one half of the kettles, continuing the process till the whole is placed in one kettle, filling up the empty ones as soon as possible with fresh sap.

When the liquor in the last or aggregate kettle becomes a syrup, it should be strained through a wollen cloth, before it becomes too thick.

When thus cleaned, it should stand in buckets or other proper vessels 12 hours, that the whole sediment may fall to the bottom, and the clarified syrup to be poured off into a kettle or boiler.

The sediment to be boiled up again with fresh sap. In graining, cleaning, and whiteing tbe sugar, the method of tbe sugar-bakers to be used.

In graining the sugar, pour tbe syrup into a boiler after having stood 12 hours, and place it over a smart fire of charcoal, so as to prevent any flame, using butter or bog's lard to keep down the sap when it rises to the top. This should be carefully attended to when the sugar is graining.

The mature state of the boiling is known by taking a little of the syrup from the boiling stick, and trying if it ropes or draws into a thread between the finger and thumb; then it should be put into a tub or cooler, and stirred incessantly until the grain can be felt, when it is in a fit state to be poured into the moulds.

MOLASES AND VINEGAR.—When the trees of the second tapping become poor, which may be about the 31st, of March, or perhaps not till the 10tb of April, the number of fresh tapped trees will yield a sap, of wbicb may be made good molasses, and excellent vinegar.

Rum has also been made of an exceeding good quality from the rich sap.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

In maple plantations, it may be useful to cut down all other timber which grow intermixed with the sugar trees, and also those of that species whicb are not thriving.

It is not yet ascertained from experience, bow long a tree may be tapped with success.—But there are instances among old settlers on the North river of trees being tapped for 50 years, and still continue to yield their sap in season, the same as new trees; and it is even asserted by persons of some experience, that these trees become more valuable, yielding a sap of a richer quality the more they are tapped.

How far a careful cultivation in plantations may still increase the quantity and enrich the juices drawn from this valuable tree, remains to be ascertained by experiment.

The presumption, however, is in favour of still greater advantages from cultivation and art.

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

SETTLEMENT

OF THE

GENESEE COUNTRY,

IN THE

STATE OF NEW-YORK.

IN A

SERIES OF LETTERS

FROM A

GENTLEMAN TO HIS FRIEND.



NEW-YORK:

Printed by T. & J. SWORDS, No. 99 Pearl-street.

1799.

DESCRIPTION, &c.

LETTER I.

Dear Sir,

I with pleasure comply with your request; and will endeavour to furnish you with such information relative to the soil, climate, situation, and present state of the Genesee Country, as may enable you to judge of the propriety of making it the place of your future residence. From the following plain statement of facts, which have fallen within the sphere of my own observation, you may he able to form some idea of the rapid growth of this part of the United States. Any apology for the plainness of the style I consider unnecessary. It is useful information you are in quest of, and such only I shall attempt to impart.

In the year 1790, the Legislature of the State of New-York formed into a county, by the name of Ontario, all that part of the State lying west of a meridian line drawn from the eighty-second mile-stone on the Pennsylvania line to Lake Ontario. Within this is included the tract known by the name of the Genesee Country, bounded on the north by Lake Ontario, on the west by Niagara River and Lake Erie, on the south by Pennsylvania, and on the east by the counties of Tioga and Onondago.

The year previous to the formation of this county, Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham, Esqrs. of New England, purchased from the State, and from the Seneca Indians, their right to that part of the country which lies between the meridian line above mentioned and the Genesee River; including, on the northernmost part of the country, a tract extending twelve miles west of the river, as will appear by the plan, forming a tract of country forty-five miles from east to west, and eighty-four from North to South, and containing about two million two hundred thousand acres of land.

Within these limits are contained the country now settling, which is as remarkable for its natural advantages, as for its fertile soil and moderate climate. The northern part of the county of Ontario is watered by the Genesee River, Rundigut Creek, Flint Creek, Mud Creek, Salmon Creek, and many other inferior streams, and also by a number of lakes, some of them from forty to fifty miles in length, the outlets of which afford not only a good navigation to Albany and Lake Ontario, but also valuable mill seats. The south part of the country is watered by different branches of the Susquehannah, viz. the Conhocton, Canisteo, Tuscarora, and Cawanisque; all of which unite at the Painted Post, and are navigable from the middle of March to about the first of July, and from the middle of September till late in November.

The distance from Albany, New-York, Philadelphia or Baltimore, does not exceed in a direct course, one hundred and eighty miles, and, by the roads now in use, not much above two hundred miles; and to the Federal City the distance is about two hundred and sixty five miles: and the improvement of the intermediate country will not only facilitate the travelling, but by opening new and more direct roads, will considerably lessen the distance. At present the journey to any of these cities is generally performed in five or six days.

The settlement of this country was first attempted by Mr. Phelps, in the year 1789; but this attempt was attended with great and almost insurmountable difficulties: there was no access to the country but by Indian paths, and the nearest settlement was above one hundred miles distant: the Alleghany Mountains, then never passed, lay on the south, and Lake Ontario to the north; to the west was one boundless forest. It is not to wondered at, that, under such circumstances, the country made little progress in population and improvement for some years. By the census taken in 1790, it appears that there were only nine hundred and sixty souls, including all travellers and surveyors, with their attendants, who happened at that time to be within the bounds of the country. That you may form some idea of the progress of improvements in this country since that period, I shall give you an account of the journey of a gentleman into the Genesee Country in February, 1792, in his own words.—

"On the 15th February, 1792, I left Albany, on my route to "the Genesee River; but the country was thought so remote, and "so very little known, that I could not prevail on the owner of "the sled I had engaged to go further than Whitestown a new "settlement on the head of the Mohawk River, one hundred "miles west from Albany. The road, as far as Whitestown, had "been made passable for waggons; but from that to the Genesee "River, it was little better than an Indian path, just sufficiently "opened to allow a sled to pass, and the most impassible streams "bridged. At Whitestown I was obliged to change my sled; the "Albany driver would proceed no farther, he found that for the "next one hundred and fifty miles, we were not only obliged to "take provision for ourselves and our horses, but also blankets as "a substitute for beds. After leaving Whitestown we found only "a few straggling huts scattered along the path at the distance of "from ten to twenty miles, and they affording nothing but the "convenience of fire and a kind of shelter from the snow. On "the evening of the third day's journey from Whitestown we "were very agreeably surprized to find ourselves on the east side "of the Seneca Lake, which we found perfectly open and free "from ice as in the month of June: the evening was pleasant and "agreeable; and what added to our surprise and admiration, was "to see a boat and canoe plying on the lake. This, after having "passed from New York over three hundred and sixty miles of "country completely frozen, was a sight pleasing and interesting.

"We then crossed the outlet of the lake, and arrived at the "settlement of Geneva, consisting of a few families, who had "been drawn thither from the convenience of the situation and "beauty of the adjoining country. The Seneca Lake, on which "Geneva is situated, is forty-four miles long by four to six wide; "and to find it navigable at this season was a sight as pleasing as "unexpected. It appeared that the inhabitants of this delightful "country would, by the slight covering of snow then on the "ground, have all the convenience of a northern winter, and, by "the waters being free from ice, the advantages of inland naviga-"tion; a combination of advantages perhaps not to be experienced "in any other country in the world. From Geneva to Canadarqua

" the road is only the Indian path, a little improved the first five " miles over gentle swellings of land, intersperced with bottoms " seemingly very rich; the remainder of the road to Canadarqua, " the county town, sixteen miles, was, the greatest part of the " distance, through a rich heavy timbered land. On this road " there were only two families settled. Canadarqua, the county, " town, consisted of only two small frame houses and a few huts, " surrounded with thick woods. The few inhabitants received me " with much hospitality. I found there abundance of excellent " venison. From Canadarqua to the Genesee River, twenty-six " miles, it is almost totally uninhabited, only four families residing " on the road. The country is beautifully diversified with hill and " dale, and, in many places, we found openings of two and three " hundred acres, free from all timber and even bushes, which, on " our examining, proved to be of a rich, deep soil. It seemed " that, by only inclosing with one of these openings a proper- " tionable quantity of timbered land, an inclosure might be made " similar to the parks in England.

" At the Genesee River I found a small Indian store and " tavern; the river was not then frozen over, but was low enough " to be forded. As yet there are no settlements of any conse- " quence in the Genesee Country. That establisbed by a society " of Friends, on the west side of the Seneca Lake, is the most " considerable: it consists of about forty families. But the number " of Indians in the adjoining country, when compared with the " few inhabitants who ventured to winter in the country, is so " great, that I found them under serious apprehensions for their " safety. Even in this state of nature, the county of Ontario " shows every sign of future respectability. No man has put the " plough in the ground without being amply repaid: and, through " the mildness of the winter, the cattle brought into the country " the year before, are thriving well on very slender provision for " their subsistance. The clearing of land for spring crops is going " on with spirit. I also found the settlers here abundantly " supplied with venison."

Such, it appears, was the situation of the county of Ontario in the year 1792. Its present appearance, contrasted with what it

was at that period. I intend for the subject of another letter from,

Dear Sir
Yours &c.

LETTER II.

Dear Sir,

Messrs. Phelps and Gorham having sold, to Robert Morris, Esq. of Philadelphia, nearly two thirds of their Lands, Mr. Morris resold them in England; and the purchaser of Mr. Morris having arrived in America, began, early in the summer of 1792, to put in execution the plan he had formed for the improvement of the country. This gentleman having landed in Baltimore, was, at an early period, impressed with the idea that this new country, situated immediately north of the centre of Pennsylvania and Maryland, must reap great advantages from opening a communication across the Alleghany Mountains; and his first attempt at improving the Genesee Country was to examine, in person, the possibility of opening the communication. Not discouraged by the information he had received of the impracticability of the object, with four companions, on the third day of June, 1792, he left the settlement at the mouth of Lycoming Creek, on the west branch of the Susquehannah, and entered the wilderness, taking a northerly course. After ten days laborious exertion they fell on the Cawonisque Creek, and, from the course of the waters, they soon found they had entered the county of Ontario. It appeared by the map of the adjacent country that a direct road across the mountains would shorten the distance of the Genesee Country from the settlements in Pennsylvania at least one hundred miles, and the advantages attending the opening of this communication were so obvious, that, difficult as the undertaking was, he determined, without delay to try to effect it. By the month of November, of the same year, thirty miles were made sufficiently good to admit the passage of waggons; and by the following August the road was completed to Williamsburgh, a distance of one hundred and seventy miles from the mouth of Lycoming Creek, where they had entered the wilderness to explore the route.

It is only from this period, which opened to the Genesee a communication with the settlements in Pennsylvania, that we can trace the beginning of that singularly rapid progress in population and improvements, which has so eminently distinguished that country. The opening of this road from Pennsylvania over a chain of mountains before reckoned impassable, excited the curiosity of the inhabitants in the adjacent country, and many were tempted to explore the Genesee lands, that, previous to this, had scarcely ever given them a thought. The idea of the immense distance was at once destroyed. At this early period, however, it was only men of observation that were pleased. Many returned disgusted with the extreme inconvenience of travelling through a country almost destitute of inhabitants, for the distance of one hundred and seventy miles, and particularly when they found the only settlement in that part of the country depending on the Indians for subsistence.

In the spring of the year 1793, the scarcity of provisions that was felt so severely at the end of the preceding season, was considerably increased by the number of families that emigrated at this time into the county of Ontario. To keep the settlements together, an additional stock of provisions, consisting of flour and pork, was procured from Philadelphia and Northumberland, in Pennsylvania. By the assistance of this timely supply, several settlements were begun in the south part of the county, the principal of which was on the Conhocton Creek, on the road from Pennsylvania to Williamsburgh. In this place, then the centre of a wilderness of nine hundred thousand acres, the town of Bath was laid out; and before the end of the season not less than fifteen families were resident in the village. Early in the season, a saw-mill had been finished; and previous to the setting in of the winter, a grist-mill with a saw-mill nearer the town, were in great forwardness. In the year 1794, those who had moved into the country the preceding years, finding a ready money maket for their produce, had made great exertions, and a considerable surplus was furnished by them to the new comers. Of the new settlements, begun this year, the principal were those of Sodus, Honeoy Lake, Braddock's Bay, Canascraga, Tuscarora, and Pleasant Valley.*

*Situated on the southern extremity of the Crooked Lake; the other settlements are designated by the original names of the parts of the country in which they were situated.

At the same time the population of the older settlements was increasing with rapidity: on the most convenient mill-seats mills were building and roads making to unite the different settlements: indeed the whole country seemed one scene of exertion.

Every situation which nature had pointed out to possess superior advantages, was the scene of action, under the direction of some enterprising characters. This year several settlements where begun on the Indian line, and one was commenced under the direction of a Mr. Bartles, from the Jerseys, on the outlet of Mud Lake, one of the branches of the Conhocton. Towards the end of summer a set of merchant mills were in considerable forwardness, and lots laid out for a village, called Frederick's Town, after the name of the founder, Frederick Bartles; before winter the saw-mill had got into complete operation,* and several excellent mechanics were settled in the town. The number of emigrants that had, by this time, moved into the new establishments in every part of the country, and the respectability of many individuals now resident, induced the Legislature of the State to agree to a division of the county of Ontario; the north part retained the name of Ontario and the part struck off was called Steuben, after the Baron of that name: the town of Bath, only two years before the centre of a wilderness, was fixed on as the seat of justice.

Roads were cut this year in many directions, to connect the different establishments, and many grist and saw-mills were building on the streams adjoining the settlements.

As early as the year 1796, the various settlements had begun to assume an appearance of respectability never before instanced in so new a country. On an enumeration being taken of the inhabitants in the town of Bath, and the district eight miles round it, by the assessors, there were found above eight hundred souls; also, within the same distance, two schools, one grist-mill, and five saw-mills. Nearly all the settlements had increased in a similar proportion; the number of emigrants each year was supposed to be not less than three thousand souls; these were either engrafted on

* It is not unworthy of notice, that in the month of May, 1798, Mr. Bartles proceeded from his mills, in the centre of Steuben county, with 100,000 feet of boards, for Baltimore, where he arrived, safe and met with so good a market, that he engaged to deliver the same quantity the next spring.

the old settlements, or, under some enterprising man, formed distinct settlements of their own.

Of those begun in 1796, there were two worthy of notice: that of the Rev. Mr. Gray in Township No. 4, seventh range, who moved from Pennsylvania with a respectable part of his former parishoners, and a Jersey settlement on the head of the Canascraga Creek; both of these exhibit instances of industry and enterprize, rare as uncommon. The ensuing season, on the organization of the militia of the county of Steuben, this Jersey settlement turned out a company of grenadiers, all in handsome uniform, and completely equipped, composed solely of the young men belonging to it, and the same season, a troop of horse and a company of light infantry were formed at Bath, and attached to the battalion of Steuben county.

Much pains were taken to induce the different settlers to erect mills at an early period of their settlement, and every encouragement was given to put it in their power to carry them into effect; indeed, in no new country were the settlers so well accommodated with mills. The consequence was evident, both in the appearance of their houses and farms: a greater number of framed houses and barns were to be found in these settlements than in many that were twenty years old. This had not only a good effect in beautifying and enriching the country, but by the erection of comfortable houses, much was done towards the preservation of the health of the inhabitants.

This year a printing-office was established in the town of Bath, and a newspaper printed, entitled, "The Bath Gazette." The county of Ontario having several years the start in settlement, and the advantage of many Indian clearings of great extent, had already the comfortable appearance of an old settled country: the old Indian orchards had been dressed up, and the fruit secured from depredation. Fruit was in such abundance, that one farmer, near Geneva, made, this year, one hundred barrels of cyder.

The town of Canadarqua, from consisting of a few straggling huts, as described in 1792, had now assumed the appearance of a very handsome village: a court-house and goal were already built; and an academy founded on a subscription of thirty thousand dollars was now building. The whole adjacent country was

rapidly settling with a most respectable yeomanry, but particularly that part lying between Canadarqua and the Genesee River. This tract of country, about six miles from north to south, and twenty seven from east to west, for well cultivated farms, a thick population, and respectable inhabitants, may already vie with any part of the United States.*

In this year (1796) the town of Geneva received a great addition by the laying out a street on the summit of a rising ground, along the west bank of the lake. At the south termination of the street a handsome country house was begun, and finished the year following; and in the corner of the square, a large and convenient house, for a tavern and hotel besides many other large and well finished houses. About this time a sloop of forty tons, burden, was put on the stocks, intended, when finished, to run as a packet between Geneva and Catherine's Town, a small village at the head of the lake, about forty-four miles distant from Geneva. Towards the close of the season almost all the new buildings were finished, and the sloop was launched. This circumstance of the sloop, however trifling in itself, was of sufficient importance to assemble several thousand people, and no circumstance having occurred to draw together the different settlements, the people composing them were not a little surprised to find themselves in a country containing so many inhabitants, and these so respectable. Natives of every state in the union, and of every nation of Europe, were to be found in the assemblage, all ambitious of the same object, the aggrandisement of the Genesee Country.

This season a printing office was established at Geneva, and a weekly gazette published, supported by eight hundred subscribers, who, before six months, increased to one thousand. Of the settlements begun this season, one was sixteen miles south from Geneva, on the outlet of the Crooked Lake, which here empties into the Seneca; a village, called Hopetown, was laid out on a rising ground adjacent to the creek, and within half a mile of the

* This tract of country has continued to increase with great rapidity; one hundred and fifty families moved into it in the space of a few weeks last winter, 1797.

lake; at the same time a set of merchant mills were begun on the outlet, about half a mile from the village. No situation in the world can be better adapted for an establishment of this kind, having not only an excellent mill-seat on a powerful and never failing stream of water, but it is in the centre of a rich and flourishing settlement, and possesses the advantage of a good navigation from any part of the Seneca Lake to the mills, and from thence to Albany; and also, with a trifling land carriage, to the Crooked Lake. These mills are intended as a depository for all grain taken in this part of the country, in payment for lands sold, where it can either be manufactured into flour, or distilled, as may answer best for sale to the *new-comers*, or for exports to Canada or Albany. One floor of the mills will be solely appropriated for the use of the merchants residing in the adjacent country, who may sell their merchandize for wheat delivered at the mills, and pay storage for the advantage they derive. Mills of this kind, in countries where such vast crops of grain may be raised, are highly useful to the farmer, the merchant, and the great land-holder. On the north side of Geneva, about the same distance as Hopetown, a set of mills, on a similar plan, were built this season. These last are situated on a very important navigation, the outlet of the Canadarqua Lake, near its junction with Mud Creek, both of which are very considerable streams, and run through a great extent of rich country already well settled. In the settlement of Mud Creek alone, there were for sale, last fall, not less than ten thousand bushels of wheat, of an excellent quality. From the junction of the two rivers, Mud Creek affords good navigation for boats of four or five tons at least, twenty miles; and the navigation downwards for boats of ten tons, is good to Schenectady sixteen miles only from Albany. The settlements in this part of the country derive great advantage from the Western canals, which the State has patronized at much expense. On the bank of Mud Creek, near the junction of the two streams, is laid out the village of Lyons, so called from the similarity of its situation to the city of that name in France. The vicinity of this place to the mills and to the salt works, and the command of the navigation, both to the interior country and to Albany, contribute to make it a

place of importance: such has been the success of this settlement, that though only begun two years ago it is now almost one continued village from Geneva to Lyons, sixteen miles. From Lyons to Sodus there is a direct road, but only a few families are, as yet, settled on it. The town of Sodus is however, making considerable improvements; a set of mills are finished, and other considerable improvements are carrying on. This place is situated on a bay of the same name, which is well known as the best harbour on the south side of Lake Ontario. Few or none, even on the sea coast, exceed it for spaciousness and beauty. The extent of the bay, from north to south, is about six or seven miles, and from east to west, from two to four miles. The grounds around the bay rise considerably high, and the entrance is not above half a mile over. So completely is it protected from the wind, that when the lake is agitated with a storm, the bay may he passed safely in a canoe. Vessels, may anchor near the town in twenty-five fathom water, on a sandy bottom, and in many places a vessel of fifty tons might lay afloat near enough the shore to land on a plank. In this bay there are several islands,* covered with timber, which, with the head lands stretching into the bay afford picturesque views from the town, scarcely to be equalled. The town stands on a rising ground, on the west point of the bay, having the lake on the north, to appearance boundless as the ocean, and the bay to the east, romantically intersected with islands, and parts of the main land stretching into it. The first view of this place, after passing through a timbered country twenty-eight miles, strikes the eye of the beholder as one of the most magnificent landscapes human fancy can picture, and the beauty of the scene is not unfrequently heightened hy the appearance of large vessels navigating the lake. At the sight of these immense bodies of water, the mind of a reflecting man must be struck with admiration. With only the interception of the portage of nine miles at Niagara Falls they may be navigated to the westward at least two thousand miles; and at one place the portage between Lake Michigan and the navigable waters of the Illinois, does not exceed half a mile. I was at Sodus some time ago, when a boat, with a number of

*Some of these islands contain fifty acres, all of very fine soil: they produce vegetables in great abundance, particularly onions.

families on board, put into the bay, they appeared to be French. Being questioned as to their business, they said they were bound for the Spanish settlements on the Illinois River, some of them had been there the year before, and stated, that, excepting the Falls of Niagara, they had only a carrying-place of half a mile from Lake Michigan to a branch of the Illinois River. They said they had still one thousand five hundred miles to sail. What an extensive navigation!

You will find the Genesee Country abounding with situations both valuable to the farmer and amusing to the gentleman and man of leisure: but amongst the variety it affords, they must all yield to Sodus; for fishing, fowling, sailing or hunting, this latter place stands unrivalled; and perhaps no place in America can equal it. Fish of various kinds, many of them from the ocean, can be had at pleasure; and a species of soft-shelled green turtle* may be procured in plenty, little inferior to the green turtle brought from the West Indies. In the spring and fall, all sorts of water-fowl are innumerable in the bay. In the adjacent woods are abundance of deer; they may be easily drove by dogs into the bay, and the chace is continued by water greatly to the amusement of those who are fond of such sports. Strangers going to Sodus, will now find good accommodation, in a house built for the purpose; and they will find handsome sail-boats, and every apparatus necessary to accommodate the sportsman in pursuit of his amusement.

The lands about Sodus are a black sandy loam, very deep: a soil not very common in this country, but of an excellent quality for every species of cultivation: it affords the finest gardens.†

In one of the creeks running into the bay there was, some time ago, discovered a fine body of chocolate marble, which has been found to bear a good polish, and the blocks sufficiently large for any sort of building ornament. On this Creek, now called Marble Creek, there are some excellent mill-seats, accessible to boats from the lake, which, as the settlement increases, will come into use. The present mills are on a creek, west of the town, called

*This species of turtle weighs above 20 lb.

†It is very common to see onions in gardens at Sodus from fourteen to fifteen inches in circumference, and from the seed not sowen above four months.

Salmon Creek, and consist of one grist-mill and two saw mills.

The only part of the Genesee country, that seemed, until now to have escaped the general improvement, was that contiguous to the Genesee River, below Hartford or Canawagas: a set of very good mills, however, had been built at the falls, and some settlers were to be found in that neighbourhood, on the fertile plains by the side of the river: but the idea of exposure to Indian depredations on a frontier is always sufficient to prevent the man of industry and property from settling. The luxuriance of the soil will not always tempt him. The moment, however, the western posts were given up to the United States, and this part of the country rendered safe, the industrious settlers turned their attention to the lands west of the river; and they now bid fair to prove one of the best settlements in the western country.

I am &c.

LETTER III.

DEAR SIR,

The emigration that took place in the year 1797, into this Western Country, not only exceeded former years, as to numbers, but also as to the respectability of the emigrants; a very great proportion of the settlers were the most substantial farmers from Pennsylvania, Maryland, the Jerseys, and New England. The country had already been so far improved, that the inhabitants lived in comfort, and even luxury; regular weekly markets had been established in Geneva, Canadarqua, and Bath; and were well supplied with meat of all kinds. The flour from our mills was inferior to none on the continent, and the merchants' stores were regularly supplied. The United States had established a weekly post for the carriage of letters: in fact, we found no inconvenience but that the access to the country, for near one hundred miles on each side, was through settlements, in point of improvement, far behind those in the Genesee Country. To improve our communication with the coast seemed to be all that was necessary to render this country equal to any part of America, for comfort and convenience: in many things, particularly the climate, we had much the advantage. To remedy this inconvenience as to roads, the Legislature of the State had, by an act passed in the session

of 1797, taken the road from Fort Schuyler to Geneva under their patronage. A lottery had been granted for the opening and improving of certain great roads; among these, this road was included. The inhabitants of the country through which the road passed, made a voluntary offer of their services, to aid the State Commissioner, and subscribed four thousand days work, which they performed with fidelity and cheerfulness. By this generous and uncommon exertion, and by some other contributions, the State Commissioner was enabled to complete this road of near one hundred miles, opening it sixty-four feet wide, and paving with logs and gravel, the moist parts of the low country through which it was carried. Hence the road from Fort Schuyler, on the Mohawk River, to Genesee, from being, in the month of June, 1797, little better than an Indian path, was so far improved, that a stage started from Fort Schuyler on the 30th of September, and arrived at the hotel in Geneva, in the afternoon of the third day, with four passengers. This line of road having been established by law, not less than fifty families settled on it in the space of four months after it was opened. It now bids fair to be, in a few years, one continued settlement from Fort Schuyler to the Genesee River. All last winter two stages, one of them a mail stage, ran from Geneva and Canadarqua to Albany weekly.

A wilderness changed, in so few years, to the comfortable residence of a numerous body of industrious people, who enjoy the comforts and conveniences of life in a degree superior to most parts of the United States, affords matter of curiosity to the intelligent traveller, and many respectable characters undertake the journey from no other motive. To them, therefore, it must be highly gratifying to find entertainment and accommodation equal to any thing of the kind in America. Very few places of the size now exceed Geneva, either as to the stile of the buildings, the beauty of the adjoining country, or valuable improvements.

The number of sail-boats have greatly increased on the lake, and the sloop finds constant employment: and, in addition to their comforts, a person from Scotland has established, at Geneva, a very respectable brewery, which promises to destroy in the neighbourhood, the baneful use of spirituous liquors. The apple and



SOUTH EAST VIEW OF THE GREAT CATARACT
OF CASCONCHIAGON OR LITTLE SENE'AS RIVER, LAKE ONTARIO.

Digitized by Google

peach orchards, left by the Indians, yield every year abundance of fruit, for the use of the inhabitants, besides making considerable cyder; so much so, that one farmer near Geneva sold cyder, this year, to the amount of one thousand two hundred dollars.

So respectable are these establishments in this western country, that any one of them would be sufficient to give a stranger a high opinion of its progressive state: but the traveller of observation cannot fail to be highly gratified to find, on passing the counties of Ontario and Steuben, at least twenty respectable and distinct settlements, each under the direction of some enterprising man, whose greatest ambition, and that of his fellow settlers, is to distinguish their settlement above the others. Water, in the town of Geneva, is brought, in pipes, from a remarkable spring, at the distance of a mile and a half, so that each house is plentifully supplied at the door; and a number of farmers in the adjoining country bring water into their farm-yards and kitchens. These conveniences show the comfort in which they live.

A new settlement was this year begun on the west side of the falls of the Genesee River, about nine miles from Lake Ontario, and at no great distance from the mills already built. Several of these settlers, being from the sea-coast of New England, particularly a Mr. Granger, turned their attention to the navigation of the lake, and its communication with the Genesee River. The navigation of the river is here intercepted by four successive magnificent falls, the highest of them ninety six feet: around these falls a carrying place was made, and the inhabitants on the Genesee River now receive their salt from the Onondaga salt works, and their stores from Albany, with a very trifling land carriage compared with what they were necessitated to undertake from Geneva. The opening of this navigation has also furnished them with a ready water communication for their surplus produce. Mr. Granger, last winter, built a schooner of forty tons, which was launched early in April: before the middle of May she made a trip to Niagara, with two hundred barrels of provisions, and there were then laying on the beach two hundred barrels more, ready to be put on board on her return. If we calculate on what has been experienced in the other settlements, the port on the Genesee River bids fair,

in a very few years, to be a place of considerable importance.

Should the inhabitants of the immense flats on the Genesee River and the adjacent country turn their attention to the cultivation of hemp, and the manufacturing of it into cordage, which may be sent, with very trifling land carriage, either to Quebec or Baltimore, both of which are advantageous markets, it is not possible to calculate what may hereafter he the value of this country.

1798. The number of families that came into this country last winter far exceeded any former year. Not less than three thousand people are supposed to have come into the counties of Ontario and Steuben in the course of six weeks last winter; and this spring families were coming in the moment the navigation was free from ice. A Mr. Thayer, with a number of families, moved into a new settlement on a tract of land south of Braddock's Bay. As a necessary measure, and to follow the footsteps of others, they are already building their mills, having brought with them all the materials.

Another settlement of Germans, from Pennsylvania, was this season begun at the south-west extremity of Steuben county, where they have a rich, unequal country, but well watered. These lands, being remote from the roads leading into the country, have heretofore been undervalued; but the opening of a communication from that quarter to Pennsylvania, which is already partly effected, will make it a commodious situation.

The rapid progress of this new country, in every comfort and convenience has not only caused the emigration of vast numbers of substantial farmers, but also of men of liberal education, who find here, a society not inferior to that in the oldest country settlements in America. The schools are far from being indifferent, and even the foundations of public libraries are already laid. The gentleman fond of a rural life, or the amusements of the field, may here gratify himself; he may find a situation for a country-seat, that will please the most romantic fancy: the excellence of the climate and soil will afford him every certainty of a great return for his trouble and expense as a farmer, and with little trouble his garden may equal any gentleman's in England.* Indeed, with

*Musk and water-melons, and all the delicate plants produced in the interior of France, come to perfection in our gardens.

the advantage of climate and soil, the great variety of situations can only be equalled in the finest parts of England.

You will find the climate of the Genesee Country not only forms a very interesting part of its advantages, but also of its natural history: those parching heats that, on the south side of the Alleghany Mountains, seem to dry up every particle of nourishment from the plants; are never known in this country: in almost every instance a hot day is succeeded by a plentiful shower, which preserves throughout the summer, a constant verdure and affords to us the finest pastures and meadows on the continent: the nights are proportionately cool, and a traveller from the sea coast is surprized to find, in the dog-days, a couple of blankets a comfortable covering. Late frosts in the spring, and early ones in the fall, are uncommon, and there is scarcely an instance of the fruit or corn suffering by them. The peach trees, the great test of a climate free from severe and late spring frosts, come to great perfection; in one orchard, at an old Indian town near Geneva, the occupier of the farm sold, last year, to a neighboring distillery, one hundred bushels of peaches.

In the winters of 1796 and 1797, two gentlemen kept regular diaries of the weather, the one at Bath in Steuben county, the other at Lancaster in Pennsylvania, the result was, that at Lancaster the cold was greater than at Bath, from 11° to 13° during the winter; but the spring commenced ten days later. If more proof was necessary to establish this important fact: viz. the moderation of the climate, it might be stated, that the settlers have, in many parts of the country, been in the custom of turning into the woods part of their cattle before winter, at a distance from their farms and they have been found, in every instance, in good order, and with less loss than might be expected from the same number of cattle if kept about the houses. The frosts have never been so severe as to stop the operation of the mills, provided very trifling precaution is used. So remarkable was this circumstance in 1797, that a number of sleds came from Pennsylvania to the Bath mills, a distance of seventy miles. Except in shallow places the lakes never freeze: and the navigation of the Seneca Lake has not been impeded since the settlement of the country. This will appear the more remarkable, when, frequently within that period,

the North River has been frozen at New-York, the Delaware forty miles below Philadelphia, and the Chesapeak Bay as low as Annapolis. All this is owing to the relative situation of the Genesee Country. The country is bounded, on the north and west by great bodies of water, which do not freeze, and in this direction there is not one mountain. The northerly and westerly winds, which scourge the coast of America, by blowing over the Alleghany Mountains late in the spring and early in the fall, covered with snow are tempered by passing over these waters; and these mountains to the sonth of us do, at the same time prevent the destructive effects of the southerly breeze in winter, which by suddenly thawing the frozen wheat-fields, destroys thousands of bushels. While the Lakes and Alleghany Mountains are in existance, so long will the inhabitants of the Genesee Country be blessed with their present temperate climate. The town of Bath has, this season, increased considerably, and much improvement has been made on the different roads leading to it. The opening a market to Baltimore for our lumber and fat cattle, has also raised a spirit amongst the inhabitants to improve the navigation of the Conhocton. A handsome court-house, and a very secure and convenient goal, are added to the number of our buildings; and the inhabitants have recently encouraged a clergyman to settle amongst them. Thus from year to year we improve.

I am &c.

LETTER IV.

Dear Sir,

It has very erroneously been supposed, that the face of the Genesee Country was flat and level, full of swamps and stagnant waters; but, in fact, the direct contrary is the case. The face of the country from Geneva to the Genesee River appears to be a succession of gentle swellings of land, running most frequently from north to south; and the intermediate spaces afford considerable bottom or meadow land, and generally a small stream of water. This furnishes the best situations imaginable for farms, there being a due proportion of high land and meadow. The upland, as it is termed, is timbered chiefly with hickory, oak, and walnut; and the interval with elm, basswood, sugar-tree, &c. The stone found

on these ridges mostly inclines to lime-stone, which is a certain indication of the best land for every species of grain. The openings, or large tracts of land, found frequently in this country free of timber, and showing great signs of having been once in a state of cultivation, are singularly curious. This sort of land, from the ignorance of the first settlers in regard to its quality, was supposed to be barren, and was therefore little valued: necessity, however, obliged some to attempt the cultivation of it, and they were agreeably disappointed on finding they had got a good crop, and in numberless instances they have continued to reap plentiful crops every year for seven years past. This kind of land, which, six years ago would not have sold for a quarter of a dollar an acre, is now reckoned cheap at ten dollars an acre. It is difficult to account for these openings, or for the open flats on the Genesee River, where ten thousand acres may be found in one body, not even encumbered with a bush, but covered with grass of such height, that the largest bullocks, at thirty feet from the path, will be completely hid from the view. Through all this country there are not only signs of extensive cultivation having been made at some early period, but there are found the remains of old forts, where the ditches and gates are still visible. They appear to be, in general, well chosen for defence. From the circumstance of swords being found in them with French inscriptions, it is concluded they are of French origin. I do not recollect that the French had ever so great a force in this part of America, at so early a period; for these forts, from very large decayed timbers lying in them, and large timber growing over those fallen down, must be at least two hundred years old: the forts are, besides, too numerous for mere stations; and great collections of human bodies are found in them, which shows they have been occupied for many years. An accurate examination of this country, by men of observation and science, might throw light on the history of this part of America, now so little known.

The soil of the country has, in every instance, proved favourable to the raising of grain: the long and moderate summers seem particularly adapted to bring to perfection wheat, barley and oats; the two last, so inferior on the coast to the English, are here of a

quality equally as good. The crops of timothy and clover hay are superior to most in America; and have been known to produce from three to four tons per acre, of excellent well dryed hay.* The price of grain and average produce per acre is nearly as follows:

Price per bushel.	Dolls.	Cts.	Produce in bushels per acre.
Wheat, ...	1		from 25 to 30
Rye,.....		75	40 to 50
Oats, ...		50	40 to 50
Indian corn,.....		50	30 to 60
Barley, ...		70	60

Ten dollars per ton for timothy and clover hay; the product is from two to three tons per acre on an average. That you may be able to ascertain, with some accuracy, the advantage that may be reaped from an expenditure of capital in this country, in improving a farm, it is necessay to make some calculation, founded on the expence and probable return.

It has been found, by repeated experience, that when wheat is about one dollar per bushel, an acre of ground, taken from a state of nature, and well timbered, will require, with great economy, fourteen dollars per acre to put it into a crop of wheat or rye, including every expense: this I have seen ascertained with great accuracy, in a field of forty acres, near Geneva: these forty acres may be, at the least, expected to yield one thousand bushels of wheat; and after deducting two tenths or two hundred bushels, for reaping and threshing, leaves a balance of eight hundred bushels to defray the expense and as profit for the value of the land used; and the land is left in complete order for a second crop, without any more expense than the trifling one of plowing and sowing.

It is also found, that the temperate climate, and richness of the pastures, particularly adapt the Genesee Country for those branches of farming dependant on cattle. No part of America is better adapted for dairy farms; for at no time is the weather so hot but butter can be made and preserved. The quantity of cheese already made is considerable; several farmers keeping from twenty

* This season a field of twenty acres was averaged at Bath, and found to bear of good hay three tons 8 cwt. 46 lb. per acre. In many places the red clover was four feet seven inches long.

to thirty cows. The cattle brought into the country from the neighbouring States thrive well, and some bred in the country have grown to a great size.* The mildness and short duration of the winter, when compared with that of the great cattle countries in the New-England States, are much in favour of the Genesee Country. When we consider the ease with which every thing can be sent to market, the surplus grain, the product of the dairy, the salt provisions, and fat cattle, will at once appear a fund of wealth to the country.

The settlements already formed on the principal navigations, and whose inhabitants are used to business, and respectably connected, find, at an early period, the most advantageous markets for their surplus produce. To Canada, beef, salt, pork,† flour, and whisky, are already sent to a great amount.‡ To the county of Steuben, nature has pointed out a market by the Susquehannah River. Several of its branches afford good navigation to the most westerly parts of the county. They may he navigated almost to their source, for five or six months in the year, by boats carrying from five to eight tons; but when the surplus produce requires the carriage of heavy articles, to Baltimore, the natural sea port of of this part of the country, for six weeks or two months in the spring, while the waters are kept high by the melting of the snow

*A four years old bullock was killed at Bath in November last that weighed 12 cwt. 28 lb. And this spring a bullock was killed at the same place that measured seventeen hands and a half high, eleven feet six inches from the root of his horns to the root of his tail, and nine feet six inches in the girth—he sold for two hundred and forty-seven dollars cash.

† The salt works at Onondago are now under the direction of the State. As the salt can be brought to the Seneca Lake or the Genesee River by water, it can be procured here at little more expense than on the sea coast, and equally as good.

‡ A great quantity of spirituous liquors is necessary for the supply of the western posts, and Indian trade in Canada. The whisky, for some years back, has been sent from Northumberland, in Pennsylvania: after a carriage of four hundred miles it is sold for one dollar and fifty cents per gallon at Niagara, and two dollars and fifty cents at Detroit. The county of Ontario, from its communication with Lake Ontario, has a very decided advantage; and the distilling of whiskey has already become an object to our farmers.

on the Alleghany Mountains, a species of boat* may be made to descend the stream that will carry from two to five hundred barrels of flour. Lumber for the Baltimore market can be sent down with ease, and at little expense, when compared with the high price of boards, &c.

The opening the navigation to Baltimore, and the ease with which bulky articles can be carried to one of the best markets in the United states, places the county of Steuben in a situation highly flattering to its future prospects. The land-holder will receive, in payment for his lands, articles fit for the Baltimore market,† and the settlers will be encouraged to make great exertions to pay from the soil, for the land they have purchased.

The success of every individual who has emigrated to the Genesee Country, has stamped a greater value on the lands than ever was known in any place so recently settled, and so distant from the old settled country; but this has, in a great measure, been owing to the convenience and security afforded to the settlers at the earliest period of their emigration.

In several instances I have advised the following plan for the settlement of a few families of Europeans. In this I have considered their apprehensions and difficulties, when scattered in a woody country, and the advantage they may gain by being mutually able to aid and encourage each other. I proposed that the whole body should, instead of scattering in the woods, fix themselves in a village, and bestow their first labour on improving the village lots, which, to save the labour of fencing, should be worked up in a number of small portions by the settlement, under one common fence, but each lot to belong to the individual proprietor. Houses could be built at a small expence on each town lot, to accommodate families. Foreigners will find much advantage from following a

* A Mr. Kryder, of Juneata River, invented these boats about six years ago; the high price of flour and lumber induced him to make the experiment, and he arrived safe at Baltimore with his load. They have been used every year since that time, and are made of plank: they are broke up after discharging their cargo, and sold for lumber, with little or no loss: they are navigated by three or five men, and will float down at the rate of eighty miles per day; they are called *Arks*.

†The proper articles for the Baltimore market are lumber, such as ship plank boards, scantling, lath and shingles—fat cattle, barrelled beef and pork, flour, barley and hemp, may also, at little expence, be transported on the rafts.

plan of this kind: one third the number of cattle will be sufficient for the purposes of husbandry, and a great deal more produce will be raised in a large enclosure than in a number of small separate ones, making the same extent of land. In small fields, surrounded with woods, one half will be overshadowed, so as to bear little crops. As the settlers find it convenient, they can improve, and afterwards move to their farm lots, and lease or sell to mechanics their town lots.

One mill, one blacksmith, and one road will serve the settlement, at a time when every shilling is valuable, and every hour's labour of much consequence; and the satisfaction of a society labouring together, who are bound to each other by the strongest motives to friendship, will lighten the most arduous task.

I have no idea that you can reap any benefit from my attempting to give you information on the mode of farming in this country; that you must condescend to learn here; but it is requisite that you know the prices of the implements, necessary for a farmer.

A good log house,* with two rooms, if made by hired men, will cost 100 Dollars

Oxen per yoke,	70
A cow,	15
Farming utensils necessary at first	20
An ox cart,	30

This is the least any family can do with, unless a number combine together. The wealthy man may add what he pleases.

If the dam is not difficult, a small grist-mill and saw-mill may be built for one thousand dollars.

I am &c.

LETTER V.

Dear Sir,

When a census of this state was taken, in the year 1790, the number of inhabitants in the county of Ontario was estimated at nine hundred and sixty souls; but even in this small number, there were included Surveyors and their chainbearers, &c, and even those

*A small log house, twenty feet square, will cost fifty dollars; a number settling together can do with one yoke of oxen, and of course, one set of farming utensils, for every two families, the first year.

whom curiosity had drawn into the country. Every year since that period considerable additions have been made to the number of inhabitants; but for the last two years the increase has been proportionably greater than the preceding. Within the space of five weeks last winter, five hundred and seventy sleighs, with families passed through Geneva.

The great number of settlements into which the new inhabitants spread themselves, renders it impossible to ascertain the present number of souls; but considering the great difficulties we had to encounter for many years, and our distance from the old settlements, our population is astonishingly increased. It may be nearly judged of by concurrent circumstances; but, until our census is taken, it cannot be exactly ascertained.

We find, amongst the circumstances from which our population can be ascertained, that the printer of the *Ontario Gazette* disperses, weekly, not less than one thousand papers, and the printer of the *Bath Gazette*, from four to five hundred. From this some judgment may be formed, not only of the number, but of the respectability of the people settled in the country. As it is several years since the militia of the county of Ontario was organized, we cannot judge of the population by the number of regiments; they are at present formed into a brigade of three complete battalions, and a very excellent troop of horse. The militia of Steuben county consists of only one battalion of infantry to which are attached a troop of horse, a company of grenadiers and light infantry, and a company of riflemen. These companies, and a troop of horse, are in complete uniform.

A very just idea may be formed of the population and respectability of a settlement, by the number of mills. Within my knowledge there are in Ontario County nineteen grist-mills, and twenty-eight saw-mills, and some of them equal to any in America. in Steuben county there are only ten grist-mills and twenty saw-mills.

All the first settlers in this country were from New-England: this circumstance probably arose from access to it being from that quarter only, and the purchasers from the State being New-England people. Indeed, until after the opening of the road to Pennsylva-

nia, over the Alleghany Mountains, there was scarcely one instance to the contrary. But the opening of this communication, and the means that have been taken to make the inhabitants of the adjoining States acquainted with the country, have induced a great many to immigrate from the Jerseys, Pennsylvania and Delaware, and this season a considerable number from Maryland. The settlers from New-England, a people remarkably enterprising, long supposed that no others would venture into a country so remote from their homes; but since the improving of the waggon road to the southward, it is found to be considerably easier to remove from Philadelphia, Lancaster, Trenton and Baltimore, than from New-England. The number of emigrants from Pennsylvania, Maryland and New-Jersey, has been greatly on the increase, and custom has made the distance familiar. I have known several persons above sixty years of age, ride, with ease, in seven days from Baltimore to Bath. When they compare this with the difficulty of reaching the new settlements on the western waters, and the little value of produce there, the comparison is highly in favour of the Genesee.* Here they find the inhabitatants enjoying more comforts and conveniences than is at this moment experienced in many settlements of twenty years standing. The most advantageous markets are courted, and recourse is had to them by such exertions, that men of respectability and property are drawn into the country, not only from the neighbouring States, but from Europe.

An European, who contemplates moving to America, has a vast field before him. The United States offer a variety of soil, climate and people. It is difficult to select from these, the situation most conformable to his opinions and habits. That country whose climate requires exertion and industry to procure the comforts of life, and whose geographical situation admits of its produce being easily transported to market, certainly bids fair for having an orderly and well regulated government. The certainty of reaping a moderate profit, is the only security for industry.

This is very far from being the case on the western waters.

* It is found that the price of lumber, fat cattle, butter and cheese, is at least fifty per cent higher in Baltimore than in Albany; a circumstance much in favor of Steuben county, when compared with the counties North of Albany.

Their corn, the common food of the inhabitants, is sometimes 62½ cents per bushel and sometimes 12½, and everything else in proportion.* The distance from any large city is too far to drive fat cattle, and the climate too warm for the dairy, or to allow salting or barrelling beef, could salt be procured. That country seems also to have a different interest from the Atlantic States. With the Genesee Country these objections do not hold good: droves of fat cattle can be sent at any time to Philadelphia, New-York, Albany, or Baltimore. The distance is not so great as the best grazing countries in Massachusetts, from whence they have, for many years past, drove their fat cattle to Philadelphia. From the south part of the Genesee Country, cattle, as well as every kind of produce, can, in the spring, be sent down the Susquehannah, either for the Philadelphia or Baltimore market. The Onondaga salt-works being in the immediate vicinity of the Genesee Country, afford salt at an easy rate for curing beef and pork, either for home use or for exportation; and no country is better suited for the dairy. These are advantages to a new country, which are incalculable, and afford the means of bringing thousands of acres into cultivation. For my own part, after having seen great part of the United States, and resided six years in the Genesee Country; seen it a dreary wilderness, and seeing it now possess every comfort man can desire, who divests himself of the foibles and follies of large cities, I must decidedly give this country the preference. With a moderate climate, it is in this country as Yorkshire is to England: it is near enough to the large cities to draw a revenue from their markets, but too distant to be affected by their vices and follies. A little industry will make the roads excellent, in a country where, for sixty miles in any direction, you cannot find a mountain or a swamp, or any barren land; and thick population will give conveniencies and luxuries. Our vicinity to Maryland and Pennsylvania procures us the finest horses in America; and we have had the same advantages in a breed of cattle from New-England. The lakes and rivers supply us abundantly with fish,

*Since the army left the Western Territory, all grain has fallen in price, so as not to be worth the raising, except for the consumption of the inhabitants' while all European goods and salt are very dear. It will take the produce of one acre to buy a pair of breeches.

the woods with venison,* the maple tree with sugar,† and our industry with abundance of grain.

The most convenient route for Europeans to come to the Genesee Country will be to land at New-York; they will with much ease reach Albany by water, and from thence they can either hire wagons or take navigation by the canals, or the Mohawk River, to Geneva. Unless the water be in good order, I should certainly prefer the land journey. A waggon, with two oxen and two horses will go twenty miles per day with a load of 30 cwt. The accommodation by the state road will be found very good; and should any accident happen on the road, assistance can be procured at every stage. The great secret of moving with facility is to carry nothing but bedding, clothes, and cooking materials; all the articles of household furniture can be procured in the country at less expense than would carry it from the coast.

I am, &c.

LETTER VI.

Dear Sir,

The Genesee Country, I find has not failed to engage the attention of foreigners, and those from Great-Britain in particular. Many respectable characters from that part of the world have already come into this country, with the intention of establishing themselves in it; and what has added much to the advantage of emigrants of this description, is the law passed by the Legislature at the last session, by which foreigners, though *aliens*, are enabled to hold real property within the State of New-York. This indulgence shows the liberality of this country, and, it is presumed in the present state of Europe, is a circumstance in its favour that will not be overlooked by those who may wish to secure an asylum for themselves or their families on this side of the Atlantic. To such, this part of the United States is particularly suited. The climate and soil are by no means inferior to their own, and the laws and customs of the State of New-York bear a striking

*For three several years back five hundred deer have been killed in the neighbourhood of Bath annually.

†A settlement of fifteen families, in No. 4, seventh range, made this year two tons of sugar from the maple tree, some families made 500 lb.

resemblance to those of England. In this delightful country, societies of old countrymen have it in their power to choose fertile situations for their establishments, where they may indulge their own fancy as to the arrangement of their respective farms, and where they can enjoy without interruption, their own manners and customs. To these distinct establishments, the laws and customs of the country are highly favourable. In many instances such societies are found for half a century to have preserved their native language in great purity. Though these circumstances may appear trifling, yet they are of material consequence to the comfort of those who change their country at a period of life when both habits and manners are formed, and to those who have, by prudential motives, been induced to change their country, but who cannot, with the same facility, change their feelings as men.

On a plan similar to the one above mentioned, a Scotch settlement was projected two years ago, and a considerable number of persons of that country have already joined it. This settlement is formed on the west side of the Genesee River, about eight miles from the River, and is called Caledonia. The village is built around a remarkable spring, which issues from a limestone rock, and forms a body of water covering about two acres, from whence a stream takes its rise sufficiently powerful to work, at a short distance from the spring, a set of merchant mills. The plan for this settlement occupies about ten thousand acres, distributed in the following manner.

For the ministry	100 acres
For the school, about	60
Ten gentlemen, 500 acres each	5,000
Ten farmers, 100 acres each	1,000
Forty farmers, 78 acres each	3,120
For the village, sixty lots of 12 acres each ..	720
	10,000 acres.

Men of property anxious to secure to their families *estates in America*, will experience great satisfaction in joining their countrymen, perhaps their former friends and neighbours, in such a colony. They can, as opportunity offers, improve their respective purchases,

according to their fancy; and they will not only enjoy advantages from their own industry, but finally be enriched by the industry of their neighbours. Those who have been born to labour for their livelihood, with a few years continuance of the same industry as was necessary for their existence in Europe, will find themselves rich and independant; and at their death, instead of leaving their families, as is generally the case in Europe, the same hard and scanty means of existence, they will leave them real property, and the means, by industry, of living in ease and plenty.

At the most early period of the settlement of this country, establishments were formed at much difficulty and at great expense; and even money could not obviate the difficulties emigrants had to encounter. During the two first years my companions and myself scarcely ever slept in a bed, and could seldom command the common necessaries of life. But the exploring of the navigations, removing the incidental obstructions, opening roads, and building mills, not only procured an easy supply of necessaries, but, by inducing a rapid settlement, ensured the cultivation of the country. What would four years ago have been impracticable, is now easy; and all the new settlers are supplied with every necessary at a moderate price. Mechanics of every description are to be found throughout the country, and no country was ever so well supplied with mills.

It is necessary for all those who propose removing to new settlements, to make a calculation of the expence of their removal, and the quantity of provisions which will be necessary, until they can raise crops from their own labour. The great object is to reach their respective destinations as near the opening of the spring as possible, as their cattle will then in a short time be provided for without any expence, and in a very few months they can reap the fruits of their industry. The European must expect to encounter difficulties; but the greatest of these, perhaps, will be to overcome his prejudices in favour of the customs of his own country. A little observation will, however, convince him that the most ordinary customs of the country have not been adopted without good reason, and by no means should be deviated from by new settlers.

It is a true observation that, practice and example are ever to

be more depended on than theory. I shall therefore, to be some guide in your future business, give you a short detail of the operations of a gentleman who left England only last April, and settled himself in the Genesee Country, where he is now comfortably established. Mr. B. left England early in April, and arrived with his family at New-York, about the middle of May: after having purchased a few necessary articles at New-York, he took a passage for himself and his family, on board an Albany sloop, and in two days he arrived in Albany; from thence he went, by land to Shenectady, a small town on the Mohawk River, sixteen miles from Albany, where he engaged a three ton boat to carry him to Geneva, at which place he arrived early in June. Mr. B. from the plan of the country, had selected a lot of six hundred and forty acres, situated on the east side of the west branch of the Crooked Lake. On viewing this spot, Mr. B. who is a man of observation, saw, notwithstanding its perfect state of nature, both its beauties and advantages: he found it extending one mile on the lake, from which the ground rose with a sufficient ascent, of a rich soil, and a fine stream of water nearly intersecting the lot. He immediately fixed on a situation for his buildings and garden, and marked reserves of handsome trees in different places so as to give it the appearance of an English country-seat. Mr. B. having fixed his family at Geneva, procured five young men to begin clearing off the timber around the place allotted for his buildings, and also to put in a field of wheat. This gentleman, although unused to business of the kind, by the end of October had put into the ground forty acres of wheat in good order; and before the first of December had his house finished for the reception of his family. The continuance of the same exertion for one season more, will place this gentleman in a situation that his family will be abundantly supplied with all the necessaries that a farm can be supposed to furnish in any country; and he will have the satisfaction to reflect, that he owes it entirely to his own exertion and industry.

I am &c.

LETTER VII.

DEAR SIR,

The different communications by water from the Genesee Country to the sea I shall endeavour to explain to you in as few words as possible. From the country known by that name there are three that are now used. 1st. To Baltimore by the Susquehannah; 2d. To Albany by the Seneca and Mohawk Rivers; 3d. To Montreal by Lake Ontario and the River St. Lawrence; and from the south-west part of the country boats may descend the Allegany River, which is a branch of the Ohio, to New Orleans.

The Susquehannah enters the Chesapeak Bay at Havre de Grace. Few rivers embrace a greater extent of country within its various branches; and none afford better navigation so near their source. At Northumberland the west and north branches of this river meet, affording a very advantageous situation for trade. The branch which heads in the Genesee County makes, from Northumberland, a course almost directly north, and is called the North Branch. At Tioga Point a junction is formed between the waters of the Otsego Lake, known by the name of the East Branch of the Susquehannah, and Tioga River, and form a situation very similar to that of Northumberland. At the Painted Post, a small village on the most easterly bounds of Steuben county, the different branches of the Tioga, or Chemung River, form a junction, and are all navigable for a great distance into the Genesee Country. The Conhocton River rises in the north-west part of the County of Steuben, and taking a southeasterly course, passes the town of Bath, the county town, to which place it is navigable for boats of eight tons: about five miles below Bath it is joined by Mud Creek, so called from a lake that forms its source; and even this small stream is navigable for boats, to Mr. Bartles's mills, built on the outlet of the lake, eleven miles from its mouth. Mr. Bartles, from these mills, rafted one hundred thousand feet of lumber, last spring, to Baltimore, by the Susquehannah, and found the business so advantageous, that he is now preparing a much larger quantity for the same market. As you descend the Conhocton, from the

accession of many streams, the navigation betters, until you reach the main river at the Painted Post.

The Canisteo, which is the next River to the North, rises from a marsh in the north-west corner of the county of Steuben, and, taking a south east course, joins the Conhocton at the Painted Post. It is somewhat singular, that this river is navigable almost to its source. From the opposite side of the marsh, the Canascraga also has its source. This is a branch of the Genesee River, which falls into the River St. Lawrence; while the Canisteo, a branch of the Susquehannah, falls into the Chesapeak. Both are navigable for boats of ten tons to within nine miles of each other, and the portage now in use may, with very trifling labour, be reduced to five miles. The navigation of the Canisteo has been more used than any of the other branches of the Susquehannah that water the Genesee Country, and has added much to facilitate the moving of the Pennsylvania emigrants; but the recent settlement of the country has not permitted them even to clear out, much less improve the navigation in the manner it will admit of.

This country has now drawn the attention of some very respectable characters in the mercantile towns on the Susquehannah, and at Baltimore; and there is no doubt but the farmers will be induced to turn their attention to those articles which are most in demand in the markets on the coast. One of the most respectable mercantile houses in Baltimore made a purchase, last year, near Tioga Point, in order to draw to that quarter the trade of the western country: they have built a set of mills, and are establishing an extensive work for the manufacturing of ship cordage. If we consider the vast body of rich flats on the Susquehannah, where its various branches pass the Genesee Country, and the ease with which the produce of the Genesee River can be brought to the navigable part of the Canisteo, it will appear that the quantity of hemp which may be collected at Tioga Point, or the Painted Post will be incalculable. The flats on the Genesee River and Canascraga Creek alone, cannot be estimated at less than eighty miles in length, and about two in breadth, forming a body of about eighty thousand acres: and every acre is, I suppose, eighteen feet deep of black mould. In such land the Indians raise one hundred

bushels of corn on an acre, and they never have been known to make any change of the spot. Where such land under proper management, and turned to the cultivation of hemp and flax, the returns would be immense. To forward this object, it is intended, this season, to begin an establishment at the extremity of the navigation of the Canisteo; and to induce the farmers on the Genesee River to cultivate hemp and flax, proper boats will be provided to carry those articles to market. To those who object that three hundred and fifty four miles* is too lengthy an inland navigation to carry such bulky articles to market, I reply, that the United States are at present supplied with hemp from Russia, and that it there bears an inland navigation of one thousand two hundred miles before it reaches a sea-port.

Some years ago the high price of flour and lumber at Baltimore, induced a Mr. Kryder, a farmer on the Juniata River to try an experiment in the mode of transporting flour from his mills to Baltimore: he built a sort of a boat, which he called *an Ark;* it was long and flat, and constructed of very large timber, such as he supposed would suit the purpose of builders. This vessel, or float, carried three hundred barrels of flour. This man had the courage to push through a navigation then unknown, and arrived safe at Baltimore, where he received from the merchants a premium of one dollar above the market price for every barrel. Thus encouraged—the same person has been down every year since, and has made so considerable improvement on this sort of boat, that *arks* are now used which carry five hundred barrels. From the most diligent inquiry, and from the ease with which Mr. Bartles carried down his lumber last spring, there does not exist a doubt but that the navigation of the Conhocton and Canisteo will serve for boats of this kind, carrying from three to five hundred barrels. As they are never intended to be used but for descending in high water, they are navigated with few hands, and go down with great rapidity. It is intended that two shall go from the county of Steuben this season: they will be loaded with valuable lumber, and a few fat bullocks. It is supposed they will reach the tide water,

* The distance from the head of the Canisteo to Havre de Grace.

at Havre de Grace, in five days. In a few years, flour, and every other article of produce in demand at the sea-ports, will be sent the same way. In every other back country of America, where there exists a possibility of sending the spare provisions abroad, particularly on the *Ohio*, the difficulty of procuring salt to cure the beef and pork will prevent these branches of farming from yielding any profit. The situation of the Genesee Country, and, indeed, the whole western part of the State of New-York, is, in this respect, highly advantageous. It is supplied with salt in such abundance, that the price is not higher than on the sea coast; and the intermediate country, till within one hundred miles of tide-water, is also supplied from these works.* Thousands of barrels pass every year through the Genesee Country, for the use of settlements fifty years established, and one hundred miles nearer to the sea coast. So highly are these waters impregnated with salt, that eight pounds of water, when evaporated, make one pound of pure salt; and the springs are so abundant, that it was calculated by a very ingenious and correct gentleman, that from a single spring three hundred thousand bushels might be made in one year; and at least twenty springs are now used.—But to return to the navigation.

The south branch of the Tioga has a north course from the Alleghany Mountains, and joins the Conhocton and Canisteo at the Painted Post, as also does the Tuscarora and Cowanisque. These streams, at this uniting place, form a great, and, in time of high water, a magnificent river. From this place boats of any size could be sent to Baltimore; there being to this navigation no interruptions of consequence until we get below Wright's Ferry; from which place for Havre de Grace the State of Maryland is making great exertions to render the navigation safe and beneficial to the trade of Baltimore. The method which the gentleman employed in this business has taken will, I have no doubt, be crowned with success. The obstructions are formed by bars of

* Of so much importance did these salt-works appear to the Government that, two years ago, they took the business entirely under their own direction, and appointed a Commissioner to superintend the salt-makers, and restricted the price to sixty cents per bushel, at which they are obliged, by their contract, to supply the country.

limestone rock, running across the river, from east to west, and the whole water of the river pours over them. In the dry seasons, the drift wood which collects on these ledges, is gathered and piled on the rocks, and burnt until they become quite heated: water is then thrown on them, when they immediately split into pieces: the rocks are then broke up and thrown into the pools below. These breaches are made one hundred yards in length, so as to allow rafts of any size to pass with safety. Large subscriptions have been made to carry on these works; and there is no doubt but a few years perseverance will complete a safe navigation from the head of the Canisteo to Baltimore.

The navigation from the county of Ontario to Schenectady, sixteen miles from Albany, has been of late years much improved, and is of great advantage to that part of the country. The outlets of Seneca Lake, Canadarqua Lake, and Mud Creek, join together, and form the Seneca River, which, through its whole extent, is a very useful navigation At the Three River Point it is met by the outlet of the Oneida Lake, and, after passing Oneida Lake, the boats ascend Mud Creek, from which there is a canal, to unite its waters with the Mohawk River, on which two other obstructions are canalled, to make the communication good to Schenectady. These improvements are made on the scale of boats carrying ten tons being used on this navigation. Considerable quantities of flour, potash, and salt, are every year sent down by this navigation, and thus the merchants are enabled to make their remittances. So much has the navigation been used, that one hundred boats have been known to arrive at the little town of Geneva in six weeks. In the beginning of the settlement of this country, families, moving in these boats, suffered much from want of shelter in the night; but the number of travellers has induced persons to settle and keep taverns at the most suitable places, where the accommodations are far from being bad.

The navigation from the interior county of Ontario into the lake of the same name, is by the Genesee, Rundigut, and Seneca Rivers, The Seneca River is formed by the waters of the Seneca Lake, Canadarqua Lake, Mud Creek, and the Cayuga Lake, each of which are large and and deep streams, affording great convenience

to the country adjoining them: these meet the Oswego River at Three River Point, which falls into Lake Ontario at Oswego Fort. The importance of this place induced the Legislature of the State of New York to lay out a town, which already affords great convenience to persons trading to and from Canada.

The Rundigut lies about five miles east of the Genesee River, and runs into the country about six miles: at the south extremity of the bay Rundigut Creek forms a very handsome fall of about twenty feet, affording a fine situation for mills, which may be so placed that boats might be navigated from Canada to the mill, and there loaded without any trouble. A convenient store-house has already been built, and, during the two last summers, very considerable quantities of provisions and distilled liquor were sent from this place to Canada. In the neighbourhood of this place are several bodies of iron ore,* and it is presumed that works will soon be established for the making of iron.

The Genesee River is navigable for sloops of sixty tons from the lake to the falls, a distance of six miles. These falls, which are formed by a continuance of the same ridge that forms the Falls of Niagara, are a succession of four distinct falls within the space of one mile: the highest is ninety feet, but, with the rapids above, the total height is three hundred feet. These falls, for beauty, are not inferior to those of Niagara. A carrying place is made on the west side of the river, and it has already a considerable employment. Immediately above the falls the river is navigable for large boats, and continues so for twenty-five miles above Williamsburgh, where it is again interrupted. At the village of Williamsburgh the Canascraga Creek joins the Genesee River: this creek affords good navigation for near twenty miles, to Dansville, a settlement in the north west corner of Steuben county, only nine miles from the navigable waters of the Caniskeo River. The quantity of provisions and distilled liquor sent from the mouth of the Genesee River is very considerable. Last summer a small vessel was kept in constant employment in this business.

* Iron can be brought, by the Susquehannah, from Pennsylvania to Geneva or Bath, and afforded at nearly the same price it is sold for in New-York or Philadelphia.



SOUTH EAST VIEW OF THE LOWER CATARACT
OF CASCONCHIAGON OR LITTLE SENECAS RIVER LAKE ONTARIO.

Digitized by Google

The counties of Ontario and Steuben have also the advantage of being, by a particular law, exempted from all taxation for sixteen years from the year 1790; so that, until the year 1806, they are free of all public burdens, except what may be necessary for the support of their internal regulation: and we find by a late Law for raising by a direct tax, the sum of one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, that this privilege in favour of these counties is expressly guaranteed.

LETTER VIII.

DEAR SIR,

I Shall now endeavour to give you some idea of the route and distance to the Genesee Country from the city of New-York.

There are shorter roads than by Albany, but this route being the best and most convenient, the additional travelling is fully compensated for. During the summer months sloops are constantly passing from New-York to Albany: they generally run the distance in two days; and sometimes in one. The road from Albany to the westward goes by Schenectady and the Mohawk River; but at Utica, ninety-six miles from Albany, it is intersected by the Great Genesee Road, at which place you are ninety-nine miles from Geneva, the whole of which distance you will find a well settled country; but, for your guide in making comfortable stages, I have annexed a list of the best taverns on the road, with their respective distance from each other.

Should curiosity induce you to visit the Falls of Niagara, you will proceed from Geneva, by the State Road, to the Genesee River, which you will cross at New-Hartford, west of which you will find the country settled for about twelve miles; but after that, for sixty-five miles, to Niagara River, the country still remains a wilderness. This road was used so much last year by people on business, or by those whom curiosity had led to visit the Falls of Niagara, that a station was fixed at the Big Plains to shelter travellers. At this place there are two roads that lead to Niagara River; the south road goes by Buffalo Creek, the other by Tanawandoe Village to Queen's Town Landing. The road by Buffalo Creek is most used both because it is better and because

it commands a view of Lake Erie ; and the road from this to the Falls is along the banks of Niagara River, a very interesing ride. The river is in no place less than a mile over and the picture is enlivened by a variety of landscapes. Niagara River is the only outlet of Lake Superior, and all those immense lakes that afford, from the falls, an uninterrupted navigation of near two thousand miles to the westward. As you approach Chippaway, a military station two miles above the falls, the rapidity of the river increases, bounding to a great height where it meets with resistance from the inequality of the surface ; and this vast body of water at last rushes over a precipice of one hundred and seventy feet. The falls can be viewed from several different places: but they are seen to most advantage below. You can with safety, approach the very edge of the fall, and may even go some distance between the sheet of falling water and the precipice ; but this experiment requires caution; the footing is unequal and slipperry; and blasts of condensed air rush out with such violence as to deprive you, for some moments of the power of breathing. From the falls to Queens-Town, the nearest place to which shipping approach the falls, the river is confined within a chasm in the rocks, one hundred and fifty feet deep, and to all appearance cut out by the force of the water. Queens-Town is a neat village, and has all the appearance of a sea-port: it is not uncommon to see at that place several brigs of one hundred tons burthen, and many smaller vessels. The territory opposite to Queens-Town, on the east side, is a reservation belonging to the State of New-York, which the Legislature directed the Surveyor-General to lay out into small lots, for the accommodation of settlers. This place is the key to the trade of the western lakes, and numbers of teams are daily employed between it and Chippaway : the distance by the carrying place now in use, on the Brittish side, is eleven miles: the carrying place formerly in use, on the American side, was only six miles ; but the mountain forming the falls is more abrupt.

Some persons, interested in the countries beyond the falls, had this interruption to the navigation examined by a very respectable engineer, for the purpose of discovering the practicability of making a canal to open the navigation of the western lakes. The fall

was found to be three hundred and twenty feet from Steedman's Landing, above the falls, to Queens-Town Landing below: the distance to be cut did not exceed four miles, nearly three of which is on level with the navigable part of the river above the falls.

I am, &c.

The principal Taverns on the Road from Albany to Geneva, and from thence to Niagara, with their Distances.

Albany to Schenectady,	16	
Schenectady to Bents,	14	
Bent's to———;	10	
Dewight's,	16	
Hudson's Indian Castle,	14	
Aldridges, German-Flats,	10	
Hotel, Fort-Schuyler,	16	
		96
From Fort-Schuyler to Laird's on the Great Genesee Road	10	
Van Epps's, near the Oneida Reservation,	6	
Wemp's, in the Oneida Reservation,	6	
Sills's, at the Deep Spring,	11	
Keelers, junior,	12	
Tyler's, Onondago Hollow,	10	
Rice's, Nine mile Creek,	10	
Cayuga Ferry,	20	
Powel's Hotel, Geneva,	13	
		98

From Geneva to Canadarqua.

Sanburn's,	16	
Searson's, on the State Road,	14	
New-Hartford,	11	
Peterson's, at the Big Spring,	6	
Ganson's,	6	
To the Station on the Big Plain,	27	
To Buffalo Creek,	43	
		123
Miles		317

*** The following note from the Hon: JOHN GREIG to T. ROMEYN BECK Esq. M. D. indicating the author of the foregoing Tract, is annexed to the copy in the State Library.

"CANANDAIGUA 29, October 1846.

MY DEAR SIR,

I am favoured with your letter of the 27, instant—

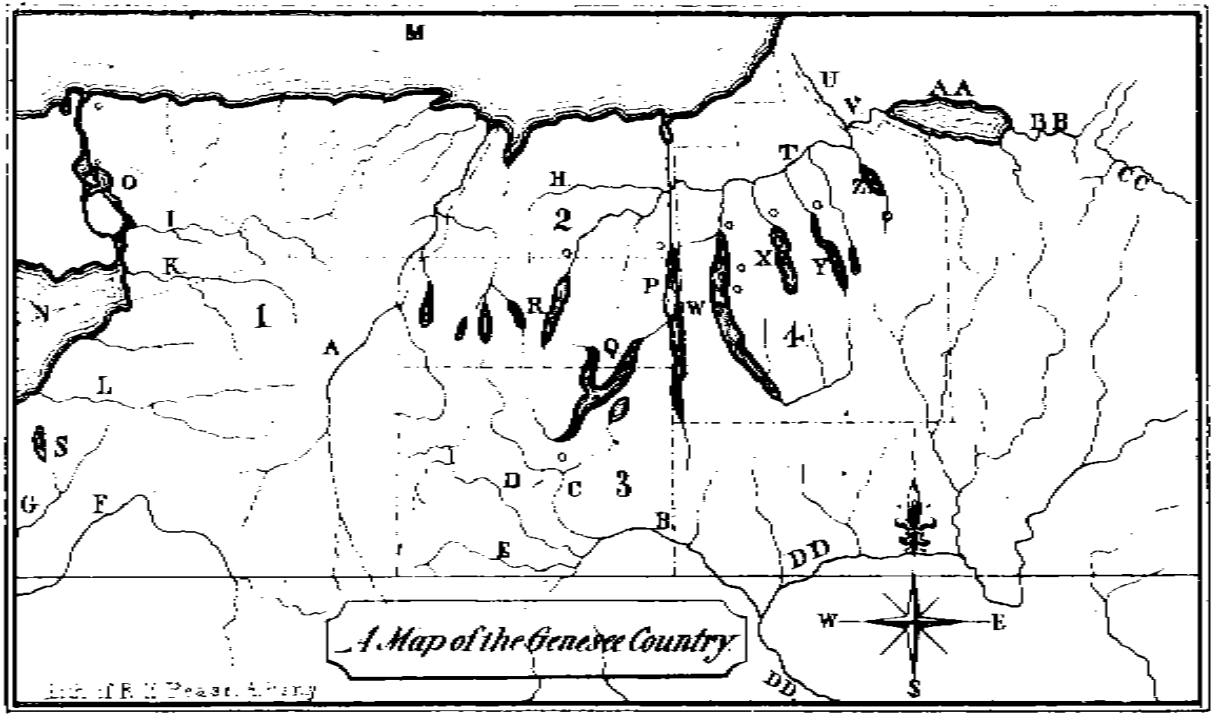
I very well remember the Pamphlet on the "Settlement of the Genesee Country" to which you refer, and my own recollection of it, and of the Author of it, is fortified by that of Judge Howell, to whom I have shewn your letter.

It was written by Capt. Charles Williamson, who came to this country as the Agent of Sir Wm Pulteney and Governor Hornby, for the settlement of their Lands in the Western part of the State of New-York, in the year 1792. He remained as their Agent until the year 1802, when he returned to Europe. He afterwards made occasional visits to this Country, until the year 1807, when he died of the yellow fever while on a mission from the British Government to the Havanna.

Believe me with much regard

Yours Sincerely.

JOHN GREIG.


M
U
V
AA
BB
CC
T
Z
H
2
O
I
K
N
1
R
P
W
X
Y
4
A
L
S
G
F
D
C
3
B
E
DD
W
E
S
A Map of the Genesee Country

A

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

Genesee Country,

IN THE

STATE OF NEW-YORK:

IN WHICH THE SITUATION, DIMENSIONS, CIVIL DIVISIONS, SOIL, MINERALS, PRODUCE, LAKES AND RIVERS, CURIOSITIES, CLIMATE, NAVIGATION, TRADE AND MANUFACTURES, POPULATION, AND OTHER INTERESTING MATTERS RELATIVE TO THAT COUNTRY, ARE IMPARTIALLY DESCRIBED.

TO WHICH IS ADDED

AN APPENDIX

CONTAINING A DESCRIPTION OF

The Military Lands.

By ROBERT MUNRO.

NEW-YORK:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR.
1804.
(Copy-Right secured.)

Description, &c.

REFERENCES TO THE PLATE.

A. *Genesee River,*
B. *Tioga River,*
C. *Conhocton River,*
D. *Canisteo River,*
E. *Canawisque River,*
F. *Alleghany River,*
G. *Canowongo River,*
H. *Mud Creek,*
I. *Tonawanda Creek,*
K. *Buffalo Creek,*
L. *Cattaraugus Creek,*
M. *Lake Ontario,*
N. *Lake Erie,*
O. *Streights of Niagara,*
P. *Seneca Lake,*
Q. *Crooked Lake,*
R. *Canandarqua Lake,*
S. *Chataughqua Lake,*
T. *Seneca River,*
U. *Oswego River.*
V. *Onondaga River.*
W. *Cayuga Lake,*
X. *Owasco Lake,*
Y. *Skaneatlis Lake,*
Z. *Salt Lake,*
AA. *Oneida Lake,*
BB. *Wood Creek,*
CC. *Mohawk River,*
DD, DD. *Susquehanna River.*
1. *Genesee County,*
2. *Ontario County,*
3. *Steuben County,*
4. *Military Tract.*

THE country to which the name of GENESEE is given, is the most westerly part of the State of New-York, and is situated between 3 degrees and 5 deg. 50 min. longitude west from New-York city, and between 42 deg. and 43 deg. 15 min. north latitude. Its greatest length from east to west is 125 miles, and its greatest breadth about 95 miles, containing nearly 5 millions of acres. It is bounded south

on the north boundary of the State of Pennsylvania; north by the southern shore of Lake Ontario; west by the eastern boundary of Presque-Isle (a flourishing settlement in Pennsylvania) 18 miles; north-west by the south east shore of Lake Erie, 70 miles; west by the streights of Niagara, upwards of 37 miles; and east by a meridian line running due north from the north boundary of Pennsylvania, at the 82d mile-stone, to the south shore of Lake Ontario. Its least distance by road is — to Albany 190 miles, to New-York 245 miles, to Philadelphia 230 miles, to Baltimore 250 miles, to Washington city 280 miles, to Pittsburgh nearly 100 miles, and to Montreal by water 250 miles.

Its name is taken from the river Genesee, and signifies in the Indian language a pleasant valley. In the year 1789, Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham, Esquires, of New England, purchased from the State of Massachusetts the pre-emption right of a large tract of land in the eastern part of this country, under the jurisdiction of the State of New-York; but little was done in the settlement of it until the year 1792, when the roads leading to this country were made and improved, and other extensive improvements were effected; and the progress of the settlement of this country has since been uncommonly rapid.

Nearly one half of this country, situated nearest the southern boundary, is generally hilly and broken, consisting however of many fertile tracts of land. The face of the other parts is generally even, a considerable part, on the east of the Genesee river, consisting of low ridges, or gradual swells running parallel with each other, which form handsome uplands and meadows; and on the west of Genesee river the country is more level.* On both sides of Genesee river are large openings which are thinly timbered, very fertile, and could easily be put under cultivation. In the eastern part the country in many places makes a pleasant and flourishing appearance, the settlers having a prevailing practice of building adjoining the public roads, and cultivating lands nearest them. From Canandarqua to Genesee river, a distance of 25

* According to the geographical descriptions given of this country, it is erroneously reported as being "a dead level," a description that is only applicable to a small proportion of it.

miles, the country has the most flourishing appearance, that part being earliest settled, and abounds with very substantial improvements, which are seldom equalled in the United States, in the pleasantness of their appearance.

The quality of the soil is various, but in the better or most even parts of the country before mentioned, a rich loamy soil is the most common, and it is sometimes covered on the top with a loose black mould, from six to ten inches deep. The most common sorts of timber in these parts of the country is as follows: sugar maple, beech, lyn (here called basswood) oak, ash, and elm; and the hilly parts are mostly timbered with oak. Where the sugar maple and basswood are most common, the land is generally esteemed best for grass, and probably for grain, and is experienced to be durable; and lands which produce mostly beech timber, are considered as generally clayey, wet and cold. A considerable portion of the better part of the country is timbered with oak, and lands on which it is of a large growth are by many esteemed the most durable, although at first not productive of as good crops as maple lands, and harder in tillage. Grain is frequently put into the ground without ploughing, the ground being only broke with a heavy harrow, and often yields, with this cultivation, upwards of twenty bushels of wheat from an acre. In a considerable portion of the country a rock of limestone lies from 2 to 6 feet under the surface of the earth, and large quantities of the loose stone are sometimes found above the surface, which is manufactured to advantage, and some of the best quality is now used in building.

But although the growth of timber usually denotes the sort of soil on which it grows, yet it sometimes happens that the soil varies materially in different places where the same sort of timber grows; and it is observed in some parts that the growth of the young timber is of a different sort from the old. Lands on which the growth of timber almost entirely consists of maple, basswood, and beech, appear to be attended with a scarcity of timber most suitable for fences; although a quantity of oak, elm, ash, &c., is usually found on land of this description, sufficient for the purposes of fencing and building, and basswood rails, when the bark is taken off, are tolerably durable.

The most useful sorts of timber are, the sugar maple, oak, pine, yellow poplar, (here called white wood) wild cherry, white and black walnut, chesnut, hickory, wild plumb and dogwood. Of shrubs and plants the most noted are, sassafras, wild hops, fox grapes, in some parts, elder, sumac, raspberry, ginseng, sarsaparilla, snakeroot, spikenard, mandrakes, in taste and flavour much resembling a pine apple, strawberries, whortleberries, cranberries, and wild gooseberries. The sorts of trees and shrubs which are most scarce, are hemlock fir, cucumber tree, white poplar, white and black birch, turmeric tree, spruce pine, locust tree, prickly ash, spice wood, hazel nut, willow, and alder. Fruit, as apples, peaches, plumbs, cherries &c. grows to much advantage, and in some parts are orchards that were raised by the Indians; but fruit trees, in this country, were mostly destroyed in the expedition of General Sullivan against the Indians in the revolutionary war. This country is very favourable for the raising of grass, the uplands usually producing from a ton and a half to two tons an acre, and sometimes three tons. It is uncommonly favourable for wheat, of which, when it is well and early put into the ground, from twenty to twenty-five bushels are usually raised on an acre; but it has been known to yield forty and frequently thirty bushels an acre, and the grain is generally large and of good quality. Corn generally grows to the amount of 30 to 40 bushels on an acre, and in some instances, on the flats of Genesee river and of Mud Creek, it is said, to the extent of 70 and 80 bushels an acre, and is very heavy and substantial in quality. Rye commonly yields a less quantity than wheat; oats, buck wheat, and other sorts of grain, are very productive. Flax and hemp grow very luxuriantly, though in some years the crops of flax are indifferent. Potatoes, turnips, cabbages, onions, and other productions of the gardens, grow to great perfection. Tobacco is raised of a good quality, but as yet not in large quantities: a gentleman from Maryland has raised some thousand plants of it, last fall, and it is believed that it might be advantageously raised for market. Maple sugar is manufactured in such quantities that some of the Inhabitants make from five hundred to upwards of a thousand pounds of it in a season. A tree produces, by boiling down the sap, from two to five pounds

of sugar, and it is made near the end of winter, when but little of any other work is done on a farm. The sap of the maple also affords a supply of vinegar, and excellent molasses.

Of wild animals, the most remarkable are bears, wolves and deer, which abound most in the hilly parts; also, elks, a large species of deer, weighing five or six hundred pounds, and a few panthers. Foxes, martins, minks, otters, and muskrats, are found here. Sheep are sometimes destroyed by wild animals; but as a liberal reward is allowed for killing these, they become scarce, as population increases. Squirrels are so numerous in some years as considerably to injure corn; and upwards of 2000 of them have sometimes been killed in a day, which is occasionally appointed for that purpose by the inhabitants; the most common kinds of them are the black, and the red; the grey coloured being very scarce. Of reptiles, the most remarkable is the rattle-snake, which is seen mostly in the hilly country. Large numbers of pigeons frequent the country in spring and fall, of which a great many are caught by nets and shooting, and beds are sometimes made of their feathers. There are partridges and quails; and wild fowl and fish are abundant in lake Ontario and the other lakes and in the rivers.

In reference to horses, those which have been raised in this country are very thriving. It has been supposed that this country is unfavourable to the raising of horses which are brought from other states, when they are put to feed on the natural pasture and herbage; but it is reported that when they are well kept, and have salt sometimes given them, they are then as healthy as elsewhere. Oxen grow uncommonly large, frequently measuring from six and a half to seven feet and upwards, round the shoulders, and are mostly used for work, being very manageable, and perhaps most suitable for the working of new lands. A larger breed of horned cattle has lately been introduced, and is now raising. Sheep and hogs are very thriving. The growth of cattle is rapid, from the abundance of the herbage natural to the woods, and the excellence of the improved pasture; and a cow commonly brings forth a calf at the age of twenty four months and frequently of twenty months.

Several mineral springs have been discovered, one of sulphur situated 12 miles north west of Geneva, is of a sufficient size and fall for an overshot mill, and its scent is conveyed by the wind nearly the distance of two miles. This spring issues out of the ground in different branches, and adjoining it are two large bogs of sulpbur, into which a stick may be thrust upwards of six feet deep. It is supposed that at this spring the manufacture of brimstone would be considerably important. Near this spring a house for entertainment is opened, which is much frequented, either from motives of pleasure, or the medicinal qualities of the spring. A spring is reported to be discovered near Canandarqua lake, the water flowing from it forming a crust of allum on the adjoining rocks. A salt spring is said to be discovered west from Genesee river; but the Inhabitants are at present plentifully supplied with that valuable article from the salt works in the military lands, at the distance of 10 to 60 miles, and is sold and also exchanged for grain, near Geneva, at a dollar a bushel. Near the head of Genesee river there is a remarkable spring, the water issuing from it being covered with a sort of oil called by the Indians Seneca Oil, which is excellent for wounds and other medicinal uses. A considerable quantity of Plaister of Paris was lately discovered near Geneva, which is reported to be of a good quality.

This country is considered as indifferently watered in regard to springs and running water; but it is expected that the further clearing of land will cause a greater plenty of that article, which at present frequently runs under ground by the bollowness which is occasioned by the roots of trees; and a considerable quantity is now probably consumed in the nourisbment of timber. Water, is however, readily found by digging wells, commonly 15 to 20 feet in depth, and is not worse in quality than in many of the most populous parts of the United States. The practice of the inhabitants of building adjoining the public roads, often occasions too great a distance from springs, and they might frequently be conveniently supplied with water, were they to build on other parts of their farms. There is however a considerable number of streams suitable for mills, insomuch as the greater part of the inhabitants are not farther distant than a few miles from mills which are plentifully supplied with water in all seasons.

As to curiosities, the falls of Niagara and Genesee river, are very remarkable; the falls of Niagara being the greatest curiosity of the sort in the world, falling 157 feet perpendicularly, where the river is three quarters of a mile wide, and are sometimes heard at a distance of 40 or 50 miles. There are many remains of antient fortifications, a chain of which appears to extend from the lower end of lake Ontario to the west of the Ohio river. These forts afford much speculation concerning their origin, but the most probable conclusion is that they were erected by the French upon their first settlement in America, about 200 years ago.

The following are the principal rivers and lakes:

Genesee river, rising in Pennsylvania, runs a northeasterly course of above 100 miles, and empties into lake Ontario. It is situated 40 miles west from Seneca Lake, and is boatable nearly 50 miles, but its navigation is interrupted by some falls. On this river are extensive and very rich bottoms, which are in some parts nearly two miles wide, and are partly overflowed in the spring season; in consequence of which the inhabitants near them are subject to agues and other bilious complaints. Its flats are in some parts cleared of timber for several thousand acres, which are covered with very high and thick grass.

The Tioga river receives the waters of the Cawanisque, Canisteo, and Conhocton rivers, and flows about 8 miles through the south-east corner of this country to the Susquehanna river at Tioga Point. From this river, arks are loaded with 1200 bushels of grain, boats and rafts of lumber, proceed to markets on the Susquehanna river, and even to the city of Baltimore.* In the spring of 1804, it is supposed that 50 or 60 arks and boats, laden with produce from this country, besides many rafts, were floated down this river to the Susquehanna.

Conhocton river rises near the east of Genesee river, and running a south easterly course, empties into Tioga river. From this river,

*It is expected that a great part of the produce of this country, will soon be transported to the Philadelphia market, by a turnpike road, which is nearly completed, between Nescopack, on the Susquehannah, and the river Lehigh, which discharges itself into the Delaware river; the distance of the road being 23 miles. By this route, it is said, the most difficult falls on the Susquehannah may be avoided, and produce will command the highest prices. Produce which is transported down Susquehannah river, is insured by Mr. Goldsborough at Newtown.

arks loaded with 1200 bushels of wheat, boats and rafts of lumber, are floated by Tioga and Susquehanna rivers to markets in the lower parts of Pennsylvania and Maryland, every spring, sometimes in summer, and commonly in the fall, and loaded boats navigate from Susquehanna into this river until midsummer.

Canisteo river rises south from Conhocton river, and running nearly in the same direction empties into Tioga river. It is navigable for arks, boats and rafts, for about 40 miles in spring and fall.

The Canawisque runs south from Canisteo, empties into Tioga river, and is navigable in spring and fall.

Mud Creek rises east from Genesee river, and runs a north easterly course to Seneca river. It is navigated by boats from Lyons, 14 miles north from Seneca Lake, and about 15 miles from its junction with Seneca river; from whence boats proceed to the neighbourhood of Albany, or into Lake Ontario. On this creek are very fertile and extensive flats, which are overflowed in freshets.

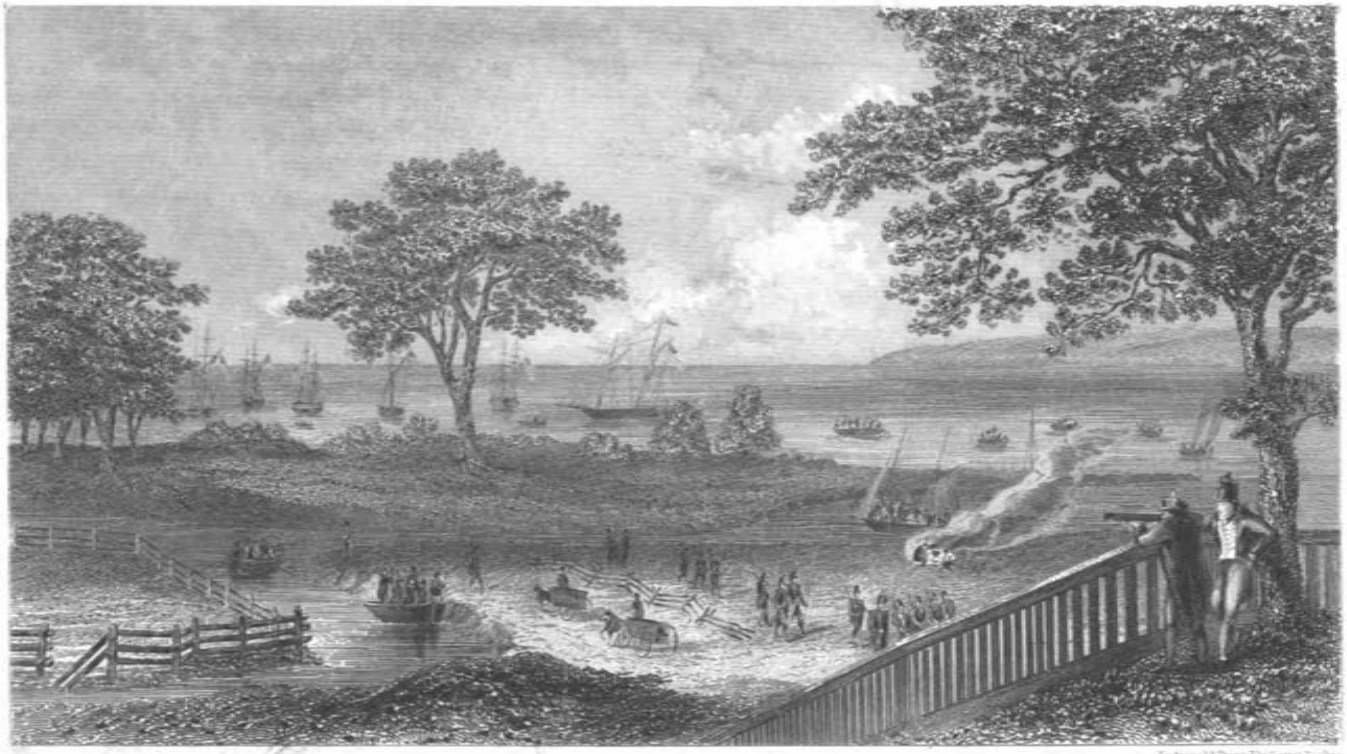
Alleghany river rises in Pennsylvania, near the Southern boundary, and runs in this country a westerly course 46 miles, thence southerly to Pittsburgh, on the Ohio river. It is navigable by arks and boats in the spring season, from this country to the Ohio, or to the Gulph of Mexico.

The Conowongo river rises east from Lake Erie, running southerly to its junction with Alleghany river. This river at the distance of only 9 miles from Lake Erie, is boatable into the Alleghany river.

Tonawanda creek rises west from Genesee river, runs a westerly course and falls into the streights of Niagara; it is navigable by boats several miles.

Buffalo creek rises south from Tonawanda creek, runs a westerly course, emptying itself into the streights of Niagara. The lands on this creek are remarkably good in quality.

Lake Ontario; by which this country is bounded on the north, is about 180 miles in length, and about 60 miles in breadth. Its shores are watered by many creeks and inlets, which form excellent harbours for vessels; and the adjoining lands are generally fertile. It is navigated by several sloops and schooners, and a British



A view of the Fort of Erie on Lake Erie

Digitized by Google

armed brig, pierced for 16 six pounders. From this lake large boats proceed by the River St Lawrence, nearly to Montreal, a large, populous and commercial city in Canada, where considerable quantities of produce and lumber from this State and Vermont, are sold, and shipping take in cargoes for Europe and the West Indies. From this lake, also, by Oswego and Onondago rivers, Oneida lake, Wood Creek, and Mohawk river, navigation is extended to the Atlantic Ocean, only with the interruption of 16 miles by land from Schenectady to Albany. Navigation is continued from this lake, with the intervention of two carrying places not exceeding the distance of 23 miles, by lake Erie, to the waters of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers.

Lake Erie, by which this country is partly bounded on the north-west, is nearly 300 miles in length, and nearly 40 miles in breadth. It is navigated by some sloops, and from hence there is carrying place of 14 miles to Le Beuf, in Pennsylvania, near the head waters of French Creek, which is navigable by boats to Alleghany river, and from thence to the Ohio; and by this route quantities of salt, which is transported from the Military Lands, are conveyed to Pittsburgh. This communication was used by the French before the taking of Fort Pitt from them by the English in 1758, and it is probable that by it, goods could be transported from New York and Albany to the Ohio, at less expense than by any other. There are also communications from the waters of this lake to the Ohio, by the Muskingum and Scioto rivers. Navigation is interrupted from lake Erie to Lake Ontario by a carrying place of 9 miles at the falls of Niagara.

Seneca lake is situated on the Eastern line of this country, and is 35 miles in length, and from 2 to 4 miles wide. It stretches in a direction nearly from south to north, forming a handsome sheet of wholesome water, of great depth, and never freezes over in winter; and in summer, a bottle being let down under the surface, is filled with cool and pure water. It is navigated by a sloop and perriauger, besides boats, and by its outlet boats proceed by Seneca and Onondago rivers to Schenectady. From this lake also, boats proceed by Seneca and Oswego river into lake Ontario, and from thence to Montreal, &c. From the head of this lake, there is a

Carrying place of 22 miles by land, to Newtown, on Tioga river, to which place considerable quantities of produce are transported, and from whence they are floated to markets on the Susquehanna river.

Crooked lake is situated 8 miles west from Seneca lake, is 20 miles long, and 2 or 3 miles wide. From this lake there is a carrying place of 7 miles to the Conhocton river, where it is boatable in spring and in fall to the Susquehanna. A considerable part of the lands adjoining it are reported to be of the best quality.

Canandarqua lake is situated 20 miles west from Seneca lake, is nearly 20 miles in length, and 2 miles in breadth.

Chataughqua lake is situated near lake Erie, and is nearly 15 miles in length. The lands near this lake are very rich.

Mud lake, Honeyoy, Hemlock and Canesus lakes are situated from 10 to 35 miles west from Seneca lake, are from 6 to 10 miles long, and from them are easy carrying places by land to the boatable waters of Susquehanna.

The climate appears to be subject to changes, which is probably caused by the neighbourhood of the immense bodies of water contained in the lakes by which this Country is partly bounded. These lakes also are probably the cause of the mildness of the climate in summer and winter; for the air passing over extensive bodies of water which are of nearly the same degree of coldness in summer as in winter, and freeze not in winter, is more uniform in its temperature than it would be if it passed over land. The northerly and westerly winds which occasion an extraordinary coldness in winter, spring and fall, on the East side of the Alleghany mountains, by blowing from the high and cold tract of country composed of those mountains, are tempered in this country by passing over the extensive bodies of water which are situated on the northern and western bounds; and the south wind does not produce those frequent changes in winter which are injurious to the raising of grain in the easterly parts of the states.—Whilst the neighbourhood of these lakes also renders the air in summer cool and temperate; and the nights, very few excepted, are so cool as to admit of sleeping under blankets. The heat of summer in this country is accordingly more temperate than in the eastern parts of

the states, which are situated even in a more northerly latitude; and the frosts in winter are remarked as less violent than in the middle states.

In most parts the climate is healthy, particularly as a newly settled country, of which an inconsiderable part is yet improved; though in the neighbourhood of marshes and stagnated waters the inhabitants are subject to agues and other bilious complaints. Once in three or four years, as is the case in most countries, it has been sickly in many parts. The fall of 1801, was probably as sickly a season as any one since the earliest settlement; which is imputed to an uncommon wetness of the weather, occasioning much stagnated water. The prevailing sickness, which was the bilious fever, proved however not very mortal to the sick; and the number of deaths was most probably not more than one for every two hundred inhabitants.

Trees usually put forth leaves, the earliest sorts in the first week of May, and oak and other later sorts near the 25th of that month. Corn is planted from the 15th to the 25th and by some near the 1st of May. Rye begins to ripen, and hay is begun to be cut near the 4th of July, and near the 20th July wheat harvest is begun. Water commonly begins to be frozen near the first week of October, and snow usually falls near the 20th of November; but cattle are sometimes kept in pasture until January, and on the flats of Genesee, nearly the whole winter. Snow commonly lies about nine inches deep. In the beginning of the year 1800, snow fell in most places about three feet deep, but there is no other instance known of so great a fall of it. The continuation of snow, besides its usefulnes to grain, renders sleighs common and convenient for the transportation of produce to market, a pair of horses travelling, with thirty bushels, at the rate of 35 or 40 miles in a day. The winters usually break up about the middle of March.

The cheapness and fertility of land in this country, together with its easy communications with different markets, and the temperateness, and healthiness of the climate in general, are advantages, not possessed in an equal degree in other new settlements, which render this country an object worthy of attention to those who wish their estates in a few years to increase in extent

and value. The price of the best lands, not improved, on the east of the Genesee river, is commonly from two to four dollars an acre, and one hundred acres, having twenty or thirty acres improved, and a house and barn, are sold from six to twenty dollars an acre. On the west of the Genesee river, the best unimproved lands sell from one and a half to two and a half dollars an acre, and may be purchased on a credit of six to ten years. Lands that are now selling at four dollars an acre, were sold twelve years ago at only the same number of shillings an acre, and the advance of their value in the course of 10 or 15 years hence will most probably be very considerable. A farm may probably be purchased in the cheapest manner by buying land without any improvement. Three men with a yoke of oxen may clear and fence, and sow or plant ten acres in five or six weeks, and also build a comfortable house; and such improvement may be hired at the rate of ten or twelve dollars an acre and 50 to 100 dollars for a log house. If an improvement is made in the early part of spring, a sufficient supply of corn and spring wheat may be raised the first season for a family; and cattle may be well kept in the woods. There are many instances of cattle being kept throughout the winter only by browsing, or eating the tops of basswood and some other sorts of trees cut down for them; although hay may be purchased cheap and in abundance.

This country contains three counties, viz.: Ontario, Steuben and Genesee, which are subdivided into townships, commonly six miles square. The whole number of inhabitants is nearly 30,000, of which number the county of Ontario alone contains about 20,000 in the limits of 45 miles square. The number of votes given in Ontario and Genesee counties in spring 1804, for 3 *Members of Assembly*, by which an idea may be formed of the population of each township, is as follows:—Canandarqua, 272, Hartford 134, Bloomfield 405, Palmyra 198, Genesee 118, Jerusalem 37, Easton 163, Williamson 51, Charleston 173, Bristol 188, Northfield 168, Sodus 53, Augusta 120, Middletown 87, Seneca 303, Pittstown 183, Farmington 142, Vernon 217, Phelps 265, Sparta 95, Batavia 220, Leicester 81, Southampton 114, and Northampton 80. In all 3865 votes, of which 1838 were republican, and 2027 called federal.

Canandarqua is the chief town of Ontario County, and consists of about 70 dwelling houses, many of which are well built, and some are elegant. The principal street is spacious, extending in a straight line upwards of a mile from the lake of the same name, and rising by a gradual ascent, makes a very pleasant appearance. The houses have generally a lot of land under cultivation belonging to each, and many of its inhabitants are wealthy in circumstances. It has a convenient court house, in which public worship is performed by a Minister of the Congregational persuasion; a handsome jail, a large academy nearly finished, which is said to be well provided for; several well supplied stores, in which goods are sold on moderate terms; several considerable distilleries, a large tan-yard, in which is manufactured a large quantity of leather, a market for butcher meat, several convenient inns, and two printing offices, in which have been printed nearly 1,800 papers weekly.

Geneva contains about 70 dwelling houses, and is handsomely situated near the outlet of Seneca lake. It has a large and elegant hotel, kept in the best manner, two school houses, one of which is occasionally used for public worship by a presbyterian minister, several well supplied stores, 3 considerable distilleries, a brewery, and a market for butcher meat, of which 1,500 pounds is killed weekly. It is a place of considerable business, and from hence large quantities of wheat and other produce are sent to the head of Seneca lake, and thence to market on the Susquehanna. Flour, potash, and other productions of the country are also transported from this place to Albany &c.

Bath is the chief town of Steuben county, and is situated on the Conhocton river. It consists of about 30 houses, and thence many arks, boats and rafts, are floated in Spring and sometimes in fall to the Susquehanna; and flour has been transported from this place to Baltimore at less than a dollar for the carriage of a barrel.

Batavia is the chief town of Genesee County, and is situated 30 miles west from Genesee river. It contains about 30 houses built within a few years, and a handsome Courthouse.

The most noted place besides these, is Niagara, situated at the

mouth of the Niagara river, and remarkable as an antient fortification, and one of our principal posts.

The manners and customs of the inhabitants are different, and resemble those in the several States from which they have emigrated; the greater part being from the New England States. Between Geneva and Canandaigua are many families from Pennsylvania, New-Jersey, and Maryland; and there are several families from England and Scotland. The Inhabitants are generally an industrious and civil people. There are but few black people, and those that are born in this State are by law allowed their freedom after the age of 28; but those from other States continue as Slaves during life. The blacks have an attachment to this country, as they live well, and have an example of industry from the settlers. There are but few ministers of the gospel yet settled, but schools are numerous and well provided for.

A turnpike road is now completed from Albany to Canandarqua, at a great expense, which is discharged by tolls, and renders traveling and carriage of produce to market much easier when the rivers are not navigable. Waggons now frequently carry loads of fourteen barrels of flour to Albany, and return with an equal weight, and sometimes carry two tons, going and returning in fourteen days. A mail stage runs from Canandarqua to Albany twice a week.

Trade is yet in its infancy and has much increased within a few years. Grain is sent in considerable quantities from Seneca lake and the Cohocton, Canisteo, Canawisque, and Tioga rivers, to markets on Susquehanna river; and flour, potash, and other produce to Albany; and a considerable quantity of grain has for some years past been exported by sleighs in winter to the west of Albany. Whiskey is distilled in considerable quantities, and mostly consumed in the country, and is also exported to Canada and to Susquehanna. The produce of the country is received by storekeepers in payment for goods, and with horses and cattle, is paid for land. Several thousand bushels of grain have been purchased in the winter beginning this year, 1804, for money at Newtown and at mills near Cayuga lake. Hemp is raised on Genesee river and carried to Albany. Droves of cattle and horses are sent to

different markets, and a considerable number of cattle and other provisions, are used at the markets of Canandarqua and Geneva, at Niagara, and by settlers emigrating into the country. Cattle commonly sell for money at a good price, and as this country is very favorable for raising them, they will probably become the principal article for market; many being of opinion that the raising of stock is more profitable as well as easier than any mode of farming. The following is a list of prices of articles, and the rates of wages since January 1801:

Wheat, from 62 cents to 1 dollar a bushel — Corn from 37 to 50 cents a bushel—Rye from 50 cents to 62 cents, a bushel—Hay from 6 to 12 dollars a ton—Butter and Cheese, 10 to 16 cents a pound—a yoke of oxen, 50 to 80 dollars—milk cows from 16 to 25 dollars—Cattle for driving, 3 to 4 dollars a 100 lh—A pair of good working horses, 100 to 125 dollars—Sheep from 2 to 4 dollars—Pork, fresh killed in winter, 4 to 6 dollars a hundred, and salted in spring, 8 to 10 dollars—Whiskey from 50 to 75 cents a gallon —Salt, 1 dollar a bushel weighing 56 pounds—Field asbes, 4 to 9 cents a bushel:—600 bushels may be manufactured into a ton of pot or pearl Ash, which has been sold at market at 125 to 150 dollars; and some persons by saving their ashes, or by manufacturing them, have nearly cleared the cost of improving land—The wages of a laborer, 10 to 15 dollars a month, and board—A suit of clothes made at 4 to 5 dollars—A pair of shoes, 175 to 250 cents Store goods are sold at very moderate prices, the expense of carriage from Albany to New-York being about two dollars a hundred weight.

Appendix,

CONTAINING A DESCRIPTION OF THE MILITARY LANDS IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK.

The military tract was granted by the Legislature of New-York as a gratuity to the officers and soldiers of the line of this state, which served in the American revolution. This tract contains a million and a half of acres, and is divided into 25 townships, containing 60,000 acres each, which are again subdivided into lots of 640 acres each. It is bounded west by the counties of Ontario, and Steuben in the Genesee country, on the north by lake Ontario about 10 miles to fort Oswego; thence on the east by Oswego river; thence on the north by Onondago river and part of Oneida lake; on the east by Oneida and Chenango counties, and on the south by Tioga county; and is in length 60 miles, and 55 miles in breadth.

The face of the country is generally even, but not level. On each side of Cayuga lake the land rises very gradually for some miles, and in the other parts it generally consists of gentle swellings; but the eastern parts are broken into hills of gradual ascent. The quality of the land is, with little exception, of the best sort, being in general loamy, and is nearly the same as described in Genesee; as are also the timber, productions and animals.

The following are the rivers and lakes:—

The Seneca river issues out of Seneca lake. It is joined by the outlet of Cayuga, and by Mud Creek from the west; and by Onondago river from the east. From the junction of Onondago river to Oswego, where it discharges itself into lake Ontario, it is called Oswego river. The course of navigation from this river to Schenectady, by Onondaga river, Oneida lake, Wood Creek and the Mohawk river, is already mentioned.

Cayuga lake, situated 10 miles east from the western bounds, is 40 miles in length, and from 2 to 4 miles in breadth, extending in a north-westerly course, and makes a handsome appearance. It

is well stored with fish. From this lake boats proceed by Seneca river &c. to the neighbourhood of Albany, or into lake Ontario; and from its head, produce is transported 30 miles to Owego, on the north branch of Susquehanna, from whence arks, boats, and rafts are floated to markets on Susquehanna river.

Owasco lake is about twelve miles long, and is well stored with fish. The lands adjoining it are remarkably excellent.

Skeneatelis lake is nearly 16 miles in length.

Otisco lake is about 8 miles in length.

Onondago lake is situated near the north eastern parts. Salt is manufactured at springs adjoining this lake, in a reservation of land belonging to the State, in very considerable quantities. The salt weighs 56 pounds a bushel, and it is sold at the works at two dollars a barrel, containing five bushels, and sometimes cheaper. From these works the western parts of this state are cheaply supplied with salt, and considerable quantities of it are transported to Canada in the neighbourhood of lake Ontario and lake Erie and to the Ohio. The salt springs appear to be inexhaustible, and sufficient for the supply of works of any extent. Iron ore has lately been discovered in the neighbourhood of this lake, where a furnace bas been erected, and is worked to advantage.....Slate appears to abound in some places between Seneca and Cayuga lakes, and adjoining the bead of Seneca lake.

Seneca lake, wbich is situated on the western bounds, is before described.

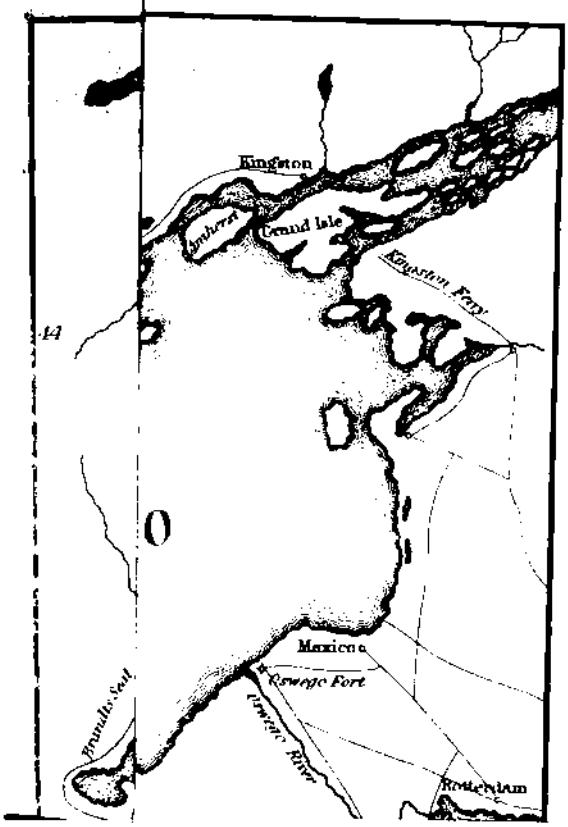
The eastern and southern parts are partly watered by Chenango river, which is boatable in spring to Susquehanna river, and from thence boats and arks proceed to Baltimore; and by Salmon creek, Fall creek, besides many lesser streams.

This country is divided into three counties; viz. Seneca, Cayuga, and Onondaga. Population has heen uncommonly rapid, notwithstanding tbe discouragements proceeding from disputed titles to these military lots, several deeds having been frequently granted for the same lots, and nearly one third of these titles are yet undetermined, though they are expected to he shortly ascertained by commissioners who are appointed for that purpose by the state legislature. The number of inhabitants amounts nearly to 30,000. Between Seneca and Cayuga lakes, the settlers are mostly from

Pennsylvania, Jersey and the Eastern parts of this state, and in the other parts, they are mostly emigrants from the New England States.

The most considerable village is Aurora, which is pleasantly situated near the Cayuga lake, and contains about 25 dwelling houses, several stores and an academy. Cayuga village is situated near the outlet of Cayuga lake, and consists of about twenty dwelling houses, and several stores. The Cayuga bridge is built over the lake at this village; it is in length nearly a mile, and cost 25000 dollars, which is defrayed by a toll. Levana village contains 20 houses. At this village, Mr. Richardson some years ago had 425 acres under a crop of wheat, which produced 12,000 bushels. The turnpike road to Albany is before described, and on some parts of it are buildings and improvements closely adjoining to each other, which have the appearance of villages. This road in the year 1792, was only an Indian path, a little improved, and settled only with a few straggling huts 10 or 20 miles from each other, for the distance of nearly 100 miles; and was then the only road leading to this country and Genesee. Many parts of the country are well improved and make a pleasant and flourishing appearance.

From this country a considerable quantity of produce is transported to Owego on Susquehanna River and to New town, at which places a considerable part was, in winter beginning 1804, sold for money, and from those places was floated in arks and boats to markets on the lower parts of Susquehanna. Wheat is also sold for money at mills, at which it is floured; and wheat is transported to Albany. A considerable quantity of produce is carried by sleighs in winter to markets on the Mohawk river. Potash is often manufactured and transported to Albany. Whisky is distilled in considerable quantities. Cattle, particularly cows, and sheep, always command a liberal price in money, and grain and other produce are sold for money to settlers emigrating into this country. The prices of produce is nearly the same as in the Genesee country.



Leisler's Commissioners at, 191, *et seq*; two representatives for, elected, 205; the Leisler party take possession of the fort at, 227; small pox prevails in, 252; dysentery prevalent at, 253; writ for the election of an additional member of Assembly

FOR THE rescue, 38; ordered to England, 47; all persons holding commissions from, to be arrested, 71; sails in the Mehitabel, 72.

Animals, wild, in western New-York, 1112, 1175.

INDEX.

A.

Abraham the Mohawk Chief, Speech of, 581.

Acadia, operations of the French on the coast of, 47.

Act, an, reversing the Attainder of Jacob Leisler and others, 435.

Address, an, to the English freemen of the Prov., affixed to the door of the Custom house of N. Y., 50.

Admiralty, proc. of a court of, in Leisler's time, 291, 295.

Affidavits against Lt. Gov. Nicholson, 11, 12, 27, 28; against Col. Bayard, et al. ib.

Agreement between the Col. of Conn. and the Convention at Albany, concerning troops, 119; between New York, Maryland & New England regarding operations ag'st the French, 239.

Albany, King William and Queen Mary proclaimed at, 7; King James' soldiers keep the fort of, 32; an election of Mayor and Aldermen of, ordered, 52; names of the persons recommended by Leisler to be chosen Magistrates of, ib.; proceedings of the Anti-Leisler Convention at, 80, *et seq.* (see *Convention*), answer of the magistrates of, to the Onondagoes, 86; assists the Mohawks to build their new castle at Tionondage, 87; Measures adopted for the repair of the fortifications of, 88; subscriptions of the citizens of, 93; proposals of the Convention to the inhabitants of, 109; answer thereto, 110; letter of the Com. of Safety of N. Y. to the magistrates of, 115; excitement at, 122; Jochem Staats elected Captain of the fort at, ib; reasons given by the mayor for securing the fort of, 128; orders issued by Leisler's Commissioners at, 191, *et seq;* two representatives for, elected, 205; the Leisler party take possession of the fort at, 227; small pox prevails in, 252; dysentery prevalent at, 253; writ for the election of an additional member of Assembly for, 283; names of the aldermen and assistants when Leisler got possession of, 304; proceedings of the Prov. Congress at, in 1754, 545, *et seq.*; Indian account of the grant of ground to the whites to build a town at, 598; the Indians dissatisfied with a purchase of land concluded by Pennsylvania at, 752, 759; the lower Mohawk flatts granted to the Corporation of, 881; Sir Wm. Johnson & obs. on the bill for dividing the county of, 955; description of the country between Niagara and, in 1782, 1105; distance from the Genesee country to, 1111; from Ontario county to, 1130; description of a journey to the Genesee country in 1792 from, 1131.

Agricultural produce, prices of in Western New-York in 1791, 1119; in 1799, 1148.

Alexandria, minutes of the council of Governors held at, 648.

Aliens allowed to hold real property in the state of New-York, 1155.

Allegany mountains, the line separating Pennsylvania from Maryland to be run west of the, 853; a new Prov. proposed to be erected west of the, 998; river, course of the, 1178.

Allen, John, Secy. of Connecticut, letter from Jacob Leisler to, 15; from, to Leisler, 34, 76, 169, 189, 232, 225, 253, 284, 288, 383; from, to Secy. Clarkson, 332.

Andros, Sir E., charged with having carried away the New-York Records, 4; reported to have escaped, 22; legality of the commissions of, vindicated, 36; the friends of, offer a reward for his rescue, 38; ordered to England, 47; all persons holding commissions from, to be arrested, 71; sails in the Mehitabel, 72.

Animals, wild, in western New-York, 1112, 1175.

Anthony, N., letters of, to the Commissioners at Albany, 231, 234.
Anti-Leisler party at Albany, proceedings of the, 80, *et seq.* (see *Conv'n.*)
Antil Edward, ordered to be arrested, 70.
Appointment of a Council, by Lt. Gov. Leisler. 45.
Arks on the western waters, description of the, 1150, 1161.
Arrests ordered by Leisler, 44, 60, 74, 81, 190, 263, 264, 274, 275.
Assembly, Leisler's proc. convoking a legislative, 282, 290; writs for the election of new members of, 282, 283; resolves against Leisler and his party, passed by the New-York, 366; executionof Leislerand Milborne approved by the, 375; James Rumsey's petition to the Pennsylvania, 1047; petitions of John Fitch and Henry Voight to the Pennsylvania House of, 1082; letter of John Fitch to the speaker of the New-York, 1084; report on John Fitch's petition to the Pennsylvania, 1086; petitions of Jn. Fitch to the New-York, 1087, 1093; petitions of James Rumsey to the New-York, 1088, 1091, 1096; report on the petition of James Rumsey and John Fitch to the New-York, 1092; votes regarding the petitions of Jas. Rumsey and John Fitch in the Virginia, 1097; petition of John Stevens Jun. to the New-York, 1102.
Assessors, order for the election of, 320.
Attainder of Jacob Leisler and others, an act reversing the, 435.
Aurora village, 1188.

B.

Bane, Colonel, dismissed by the king for having insisted, in a speech, on further allowance for American soldiers, 807.
Barbadoes, Leisler's letters to, 40, 46, 243.
Barley, price of, in 1799, in western New-York, 1148.
Bartles, Mr. Frederick, commences settlements near Mud Lake, 1135; quantity of timber exported by, 1159.
Batavia, description of, in 1804, 1183.
Bath, first settlement of the town of, 1134; shiretown of Steuben county, 1135; population of, in 1796, ib; first newspaper at, 1136; weekly market at, 1141; further improvements in, 1146; Gazette, circulation of, in 1799, 1152; number of deer killed annually in former times in the neighborhood of, 1155; description of, in 1804, 1183.
Battle of Lake George, official account of the, 691; officers killed at the, 693; map showing the locality of the, 696; list of certain companies that served at the, ib.
Baxter, Captain, a Papist, 32, 426.
Bayard, Colonel N., affidavits against, 28; denounces Leisler and vindicates the commissions of Andros, 36; absconds from New-York, 39; warrant issued to arrest, 62; is arrested, ib., 182; petitions Leisler, explaining his conduct, 63; writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sec. Blathwayte, 65; why he returned to New-York, ib; lays claim to the King's letter addressed to Lt. Gov. Nicholson, 66; disclaims all intention of overthrowing the government, ib; complains of being confined in irons, and prays for pardon, 67; representations against Leisler supposed to be from, 388, 391; claim of, for damages suffered during Leisler's administration, 393, 424.
Beekman, Gerard, one of Leisler's Council, 45, 49; letter of, to the people of Queens, 334; arrested, 359; petitions Gov. Sloughter, 360, 361, 368; his wife petitions Sloughter in his behalf, 369; petitions Gov. Fletcher to be released, 413; claims the protection of the government, 414; William, writ to elect a representative for the city of New-York, in the place of, 283; bond entered into by, 370.
Bellomont, Earl of, petitions of Leisler men to, 419, 420.
Bermudas, Leisler's letter to the Gov. of the, 271.
Bethlehem, a fort ordered to be erected in the town of, 90.
Bill, a, confirming to the Inhabitants of New-York the full benefits of the Laws of England, 355; a, fining all persons who refuse commissions under Leisler, or who may depart from the counties of Albany or Ulster without leave, 356.
Birthplaces of the soldiers newly enlisted by Leisler, 9.
Blagge, Capt. Benjamin, captures a French ship, 40; memorial to His Majesty sent by, 55; sent delegate to Connecticut, 75; proceeds to Boston, 247; sent by Leisler as his agent to England, 268; memorial of, to the King referred to Gov. Sloughter, 360; answer to the memorial carried to England by, 388.
Blathwayt, Sec'y, letter from governor and council of New-York to, justifying Leisler and Milborne's execution, 381.
Blue Stocking, speech of, to the Albany magistrates, 155.
Board of Trade, letter from the, to Sir Danvers Osborne, 555; from Gen. Johnson to the, 644, 674, 684, 698, 708, 712; from the, to Gen. Johnson,

700; report of the, to the King, regarding lands west of the Alleganies, 704.
Bollen, George, appointed to the command of a sloop in the expedition against Canada, 251.
Bourepos, Rev. D., minister at New Rochelle, letter from, to Leisler, 304.
Boston, Leisler's letters to, 3, 5, 22, 24, 31, 37, 39, 184, 186, 225, 227; proceedings against Sir E. Andros at, approved by the King, 47; small pox prevails at, 72; governor of, warns the people of Albany of their danger, 97; fits out vessels against the French, 230; troops from, ordered to New Hampshire, 259.
Boudinot, Elias, ordered to be arrested, 253.
Boundary of the Geneseo country, 1171; of the Military tract, 1186.
Braddock, Gen., appoints Col. Johnson agent for Indian affairs, 644; attends a council at Alexandria, 648; proposes an attack on Crown Point and Niagara, 649.
Braddock's bay settled, 1134.
Bradstreet, Gov., communicates intelligence of the French operations on the coast, 47; letter of, to Leisler, 259.
Brockholst, Major Anthony, a rank papist, 32; ordered to be arrested, 60, 74.
Brookhaven, antient rate lists of the town of, 468, 532.
Brooklyn, rate lists of the town of, 475, 498.
Browne, Thomas, a member for Westchester ordered to be elected in consequence of the decease of, 238.
Buffalo creek, course of the, 1178.
Bull, Capt. Jonathan, 98; arrives at Albany, 132; withdraws with the Connecticut troops, 210.
Bushwick, rate lists of the town of, 482, 493.
Butler, Col., treats with the Indians at Niagara, 1108.
Byrne, Mr., commissary at the Oneida blockhouse, 806.

C.

Caghnawaga patent, boundary lines of the, disturbed, 816.
Caledonia, a Scotch settlement in Western New-York, particulars of, 1156.
Canada, journal of Capt. John Schuyler's expedition into, 285; John Hart's information regarding, 666; effects of the conquest of, on the relations of the English towards the Indians, 899.
Canada-saga lake, *(see Seneca.)*
Canandaigua, facts relating to the early settlement of, 1107, 1115, 1119, 1121, 1131, 1132, 1136, 1141; distance from the Genesee river to, 1172; lake, 1180; description of, in 1804, 1183.
Canandarqua, or Canadaqua, (see *Canandaigua.*)
Canascraga river, 1160, 1164.
Canastagione attacked by the French and Indians, 235.
Canawisque river, course of the, 1178.
Canesus lake, 1180.
Canisteo, course of the river, 1160, 1178.
Capitulation of the Albany garrison to Leisler's commissioners, 192.
Carleton, Lt. Gov., prejudiced in favor of the Canadians, 854; is new in Indian affairs, 856; authorizes traders to go wherever they please, ib.; sends his nephew with letters to Gen. Johnson in favor of a Canadian, 857.
Carrying places in 1792, between Albany and Genesee, 1107.
Casco bay, the English post at, destroyed, 259.
Catalogue of the books and papers in Boston belonging to New-York, Leisler demands a, 185.
Catharine's town, 1115, 1137.
Cattaraqui fort, N. Rust commissioned to destroy, 53; abandoned by the French, 137, 138, 140; Indians march to the attack of, 259.
Cawonisque creek, 1133.
Cayuga, number of houses in 1792, between Onondaga, and, 1106; in 1804, 1188; Lake, descrip. of, 1186.
—— Bridge, length and cost of, 1188.
Ceremony observed by the authorities of Albany in protesting against Leisler, 154.
Certificates in support of James Rumsey's steamboat, 1020, *et seq.*; in favor of John Fitch's claim to the invention of the steamboat, 1059, *et seq.*
Chain belt presented to the Six Nations, explanation of the, 567.
Chambers, Major Thos., ordered to raise men in Ulster county, to defend the Frontiers, 313.
Chamblee Lake, a French force on the, 269.
Chataughqua Lake, 1180.
Cheemung town, population of, in 1791, 1116; river, 1159.
Cheese manufactured in western New-York, 1148.
Chenossio Indians, location of the, 782.
Cheerokees, Speech of the, to Sir William Johnson, 765; traders murdered by the, 848; never claimed the territory westward of the mountains, nor north of the river of their name, 917.

Cheseldyn Kenelm, speaker of the Maryland Assembly, letter to Leisler, from, 211.
Chuctenunda, mention of Sir P. Warren's patents at, 824.
Church, Joseph, Gov. Sloughter's reprimand of, 373.
Clarkson, Secy. Matthew, 72; letter of, to Gov. Treat, 327; urges Col. Willet to bring in his men to New York, 332; John Allyn recommends patience to, ib.; calls men from Flatbush, 335; from Suffolk, 336; writes to Col. Downley, ib.; to Major Ingoldesby, ib.; to Capt. Jackson, of Hempstead, for men, 338; urges Governor Treat, of Conn., to send a force against Leisler, 339.
Climate, the, of western New-York, 1119, 1165, 1180.
Clinton, Gov., letters of, to Col. Wm. Johnson, 619, 621, 624, 630; orders all papers and records relating to Indian affairs to be delivered to Col. Johnson, 622; complaint against Gov. Dinwiddie to, 624; orders a general Indian council to be held at Onondaga, 629; is about to return to England on account of ill health, 631.
Coddrington, Col., Gov. Sloughter's letter to, giving his reasons for executing Leisler and Milborne, 380.
Coe, sheriff, ordered to search for the records of Queens county, 59.
Cohoes falls, 1105.
Colden, Lt. Gov., endeavors to introduce a new mode of appeal, 813; Sir Wm. Johnson's letters to, 923, 937, 954, 956, 957, 962, 965; missing letters of, 1003.
Collectors of taxes, order for the election of, 320.
Colonies, union of all the, proposed, 564; committee appointed to draft a plan for a union of the, ib; a plan for the union of the several, 612.
Commissions, to Jacob Leisler, as captain of the fort at New-York, 11; as commander-in-chief, 23; validity of Gov. Andros' vindicated, 36; of Jochem Staas as Captain of the fort at Albany, 51; of N. Rust to destroy Fort Cadaraqui, 53; issued by Govs. Andros and Dongan revoked by Leisler, 53, 58; to search for suspected persons, 55; to hold courts of oyer and terminer, 61, 62; to Messrs. Vermelye, Blagge, & Milborn as delegates to Conn., 74; from the convention at Albany to K. Van Rensselaer and Gerrit Teunise as delegates to Conn., 102; to Reynier Barents as delegate to New-York, 174; to R. Livingston as delegate to New England, 177; from Leisler to Ja'b de Bruyn and others to be commissioners for Albany, 179; to Jacob Milborne as Major of the forces raised against the French, 240; to Captain Wm. Mason to command a ship against the French, 250; to Captains Frs. Goderis, Geo. Bollen, Gerret Hardenburgh, John Swinton, to command vessels, 251; to John Winthrop to command the forces against the French, 281; for holding a court of admiralty, 291, 295, to appraise vessels, 298; to Jochem Staas, J. Wendel, J. Bleeker, P. Bogardus, Ryer Schermerhorn, to be commissioners for the city and county of Albany, 303; to Arnout Viele to be Indian agent at Onondaga, 314; to Major Ingoldesby to command the troops against Leisler at New-York, 339; list of the, issued by Lt. Gov. Leisler, 347; of the delegates to the Prov. Congress at Albany, in 1754, from Mass., 545; N. Hamp., 546; Conn., 547; R. Island, 548; Penn., 549; Maryland, 551; to Hon. Wm. Johnson, as Major-General of the Prov. forces, 651, 653.
Commissioners, (Leisler's,) names of the, at Albany, 191; resolve to retain the Connecticut troops, ib; forbid all recriminations between citizens, 192; and the departue of any persons from the county between the ages of 14 and 60, 193; call on R. Livingston to deliver up the Rec. of the city of Albany, 194; make a requisition on New York and Albany for certain stores, 195; order a party to Crown Point, 197; to Otter Creek, 203; prohibit retailing rum to the soldiers, 217, 229; order R. Livingston to appear, 218; the Patroon's Mill to be fortified, ib; R. Livingston's lands to be attached, 219; order various effects to be provided for the expedition against Canada, 221, 222; resolve to defend Schenectede, Connestigione and the Half Moon, 223, 224; letters of Leisler to the, 237, 270; from New England and Maryland at New York, 238; agree to prosecute war against the French, 239; at Albany make a treaty with the 5 Nations, 314; to the Prov. Congress in 1754; proceedings of the, 545; names of the, to the Pro. Congress, 553; on Indian affairs, proceedings of the, 559, 560.
Committee of Safety at New York, names of the members of Leisler's, 11, 24; appoint Leisler commander in chief, 23; order the munipical officers of that city to be elected, 35; letter of the, to the convention at Albany, 115.
Congress, at Albany in 1754, Journal of the Prov., 545, 553; journal of a, with the Indians at Niagara, 868.
Conhocton, the course of the river, 1159, 1177.

Connecticut, delegates from, to Leisler, 16; government of, recals the men sent to Leisler, 34; Leisler sends delegates to, 74; proposals of Leisler to, 75; answer of, to Leisler's proposition, 76; Leisler denounces the governor and magistrates of, as abettors of the Albany rebels, 77, 8; reply of, in self vindication. 79; sends eighty men to Albany, 98; agreement between the convention at Albany and, concerning the troops to be sent from, 119; is accused of aiding the partizans of Gov. Andros at Albany, 184; Easthampton desires to be reannexed to, 187; recalls its troops from Albany, 189; sends another detachment to Albany, 252; objects to Jacob Milborne, and proposes Mr. Winthrop, as commander in chief of the expedition against Canada, 253; fragment of a letter from Leisler to, 261; is accused by Leisler of juggling and double dealing, 302; and with having spit in the face of New York, 303; severe animadversions on, ib.; cries like fiends fearing to be tormented before their time, 307; compared to those hypocrites, spoken of by St. James, who give advice when called on to give charity, ib; warned not to trust to fig leaves as a covering for her evils, 318; letter of, to Secretary Clarkson, 332; and to Leisler, 333; is called on for men to put down Leisler, 338; letter from Gov. Sloughter to the Gov. of, 383; the Mohegan Indians under, demand payment for their land, ib.

Conowongo river, course of the, 1178.

Counties in the Genesee country, in 1804, 1182; in the Military tract, 1187.

Convention at Albany, proceedings of the, 80; names of the members of the, ib; *et seq.* the members of the, furnish each a gun to be hung up in the church, 81; issues warrants against certain frenchmen, 82; forbids all persons able to bear arms quitting the county, 84; sends messengers to the adjoining settlements with certain intelligence, 85; answers of the, to the Onondaga Ambassador, 86; resolves to assist the Mohawks in rebuilding their castle, 87; orders the city fortifications to be repaired, and that an express be sent to Capt. Leisler for aid, 88; orders the erection of divers forts in the vicinity of Albany, 89, 90; prohibits the sale of intoxicating liquors to the Indians, 92; Leisler declining to send men, resolves to apply to New England for reinforcements, 95, 96; and to call up the River Indians, and Mary to be taken, 99; appoints Lieut. Sharp, commander of the fort which is not to be delivered to any one else, 101; gives a bond to R. Livingston for his disbursements, 103; receives information that a body of men is coming from New York, 106; resolves to inform the Burghers thereof, 108; calls the Burghers together and communicates with them, 109; answer of the citizens to the, 110; news received by, of the approach of three sloops with the King's Jack aboard, 113; interview of Jacob Milborne with the, 114; agreement made with Connecticut by the, regarding a military reinforcement, 119; further discourse between Jacob Milborne and the, 121; declines to meet the people at the City Hall, 122; threatened by the citizens, 123; articles submitted by the, to Jacob Milborne, 125; answer of the, to the proposals of Jacob Milborne, 127; letter of the, to the same, 128; further interview of the, with Jacob Milborne, 129; appoints a day of fasting and prayer, 133; invitation from the Onondaga and Oneida Indians to the, 139; answer of the, thereto, 140; sends messengers to Onondaga, with their propositions, 143; receives a letter from Leisler, 144; orders of the, thereon, 145; calls on Capt. Staas to produce the authority which Leisler has received from King William, and Staas' reply, 146; refuses to obey Leisler, 147; vote of the, whether they should acknowledge Leisler as Lt. Governor, 148; despatches a force in pursuit of the French who burnt Schenectady, 156; measures adopted by the, after the Schenectady massacre, 157, *et seq*; sends letters to the governors of New England and Virginia, 159; orders several houses to be pulled down, ib; measures adopted by the, regarding the River Indians, 162; fails in obtaining aid from Esopus, why, 163; receives the condolence of the Mohawk Indians, 164; resolves to send agents to New York and New England requesting their co-operation against the French, 171; appoints a board to manage the affairs of the county, 172; Leisler's proclamation against the, 179; and representation to Maryland against the, 183; is succeeded by Leisler's commissioners, 191. (See *Commissioners*); the Mohawks discover the delusions put on them by the, 228.

Coode, Col., of Maryland, letters to Leisler from, 42, 225, 248, 266.

Cooper, Rev. Dr., president of New-York College, visits England, 989.

Copper Mines of Lake Superior, Sir Wm. Johnson on the, 920.
Correspondence of Sir Wm. Johnson, 619.
Cosby, Gov., some particulars of the family of, 794; minute of the last will of Mrs., 795; one of the sons of, a lunatic, 806, 815, 818, 830; Mrs. cannot sell her son s lands without an order from the chancellor, 818; manor sold, 802; account with the purchasers of, 927.
Council, names of the members of Leisler's, 45; minutes of, 48; three members of Leisler's, sent to arrange matters at Albany, 183; of war, minute of a, 183; names of the members of Gov. Sloughter's, 358.
Country between Whitestown and the Genesee river in 1791, description of the, 1131.
Court martial ordered to sit in Flatbush, 310; in New-York, 319.
Cow, price of a, in Western New-York in 1799, 1151.
Croghan, Mr., remarks of, on the obs. of the propr. of Pennsylvania, 756; attacked and taken prisoner by the Indians, 820; testimony of Sir Wm. Johnson in favor of, 838; intimates his intention of quitting the public service, 840; consents to continue in office, 845; cause of his dissatisfaction, 846; is recommended to be sent to Fort Pitt, 862; proceeds to Detroit, 865.
Crooked lake, 1180.
Crown Point, a party of outscouts ordered to, 197; the French build a fort at, 607; the Hon. Wm. Johnson appointed major-general of the expedition against, 651.
Culver's village. 1115.
Cuyler, Hendrik, 116, 117; John, clerk to Leisler's commissioners, 191.

D.

Dansville, 1164.
Dartmouth, Lord, interferes in behalf of a Canajoharry Indian exhibited in England, 1006.
Dauley, Rev. Mr., threatened by Leisler, 432.
D'Eau, Chev., allusion to, 252; seized by the Indians and sent to Leisler, 246, 267, 263; interview between Leisler and, 267; endeavors to prevent the cruelties of the Indians towards women and children, 271.
Declaration of Leisler and his party in favor of King William and Queen Mary, 4; of the Trainbands of New York, 10; against Major Ingoldesby and council, 340; Ingoldesby's answer to Leisler's, 346.
Deerfield in great danger, 260.
Delancy, Hon. James, holds a congress at Albany, 553; orders the commissioners on Indian affairs to meet, 559; orders a reinforcement for Oswego, 643; attends a council at Alexandria, 648; commissions Col. Johnson to be major-general, 653; Gen. Johnson applies to him for munitions of war, 654; and to prohibit the sale of rum among the Indians, 656; further letters to, 657, 659, 660, 662, 665, 678, 682, 763; orders the treasurer to pay certain moneys to Gen. Johnson, 670; urges Gov. Phipps to forward reinforcements to the army at Lake George, 675; receives information of an attack by the Indians on a settlement in Ulster county, 764.
——, Hon. Oliver, directed to make purchases for the army on Lake George, 697, 8; in treaty for Cosby manor, 794, 795, 800; purchases it, 802; requests Mrs. Cosby to discharge a mortgage on it, 802; complains that the land does not contain as many acres as was paid for, 811, 926; Sir Wm. Johnson requests him to give up his bonds, 812; declines to comply with Sir Wm's request, 813; further correspondence between Sir Wm. Johnson and, 815, 818, 825, 828; complains that his letters come to him open, 827; advises Mrs. Cosby to take legal opinion as to her power of disposing of her son's property, 830; communicates to Sir Wm. Johnson an extract of Lady Warren's letter, 934; Sir Wm's reply to, 935; further communication from Sir Wm. Johnson to, regarding Sir P. Warren, 979.
——, Stephen, joint commissioner of the court of admiralty, 291, 295.
Delancy, Peter, elected mayor of New York, 35; appointed collector of the revenue, 48; judge, 61, 291, 295.
Delaware Indians, Sir Wm. Johnson takes the petticoat off the, 730.
Dellius, Rev. Dom., intervenes between the Indians and Milborne, 131; forced by Leisler to fly to New England, 431.
De Milt, Peter, petition of, to Gov. Sloughter, 368.
Depositions against Robert Livingston, 206, *et seq.*
Description of the country between Albany and Niagara in 1792, 1105; Williamson's, of the settlement of the Genesee country, 1127; of a journey from Albany to the Genesee country in 1792, 1131; Munro's, of the Genesee country, 1169.
Dieskau, Baron de, taken prisoner, 693; badly wounded, 694.

Distances in 1799 between the several taverns on the road from Albany to Canandaigua, 1167; to the Genesee country, 1172.
Domestic Cattle in western New-York, in 1804, 1175.
DONGAN, Col., lying in N. York bay, 3; arms seized in his mill on Staten Island, 6; arbitrary power of, denounced, 10; his servant arrested; 21; said to have established a Jesuit College, 23; in Rhode Island, 32; returns thence to New-York, ib; invited Maryland and Virginia to unite against the French, 42; ordered to be arrested, 70, 74; all who hold com'ns from him also to be made prisoners, 71; several persons leave N. York at the same time as, 185.
Dutch, an Indian account of the first visit to the Hudson river of the, 598; towns, on Long Island, rate bills of the five, 493.
Duycking, Gerrit, member of the court of Admiralty, 291, 295; appointed Capt. 348; further reference to, 411.
Dyckman, Jacob, offers to furnish fruit trees and a new breed of sheep to Sir Wm. Johnson, 816.
Dying speeches of Leisler and Milborne, 376.
Dysentery supposed to proceed from bad pork, 284.

E.

Easthampton, the town of, desires to be re-annexed to Connecticut, 187; rate lists of, 441, 539.
Election of the Mayor and common council of New-York, by the freemen, 35; of the mayor and aldermen of Albany ordered, 52; of representatives, order for the, 73.
Emmett —— ordered to be arrested, 74.
Erie, Lake, description and trade of, 1179.
Exports of western New-York in 1799, 1149.

F.

False weights, the traders in the Indian country make use of, 834.
Fasting and prayer, a day of public, ordered in Albany, 133.
Fines and forfeitures imposed on some of Leisler's party, 304.
First visit of the Dutch to the Hudson river, an Indian account of the, 598.
Fishes, the, in the Genesee country, 1112.
Fitch, John, the original steamboat supported by, 1039; certificates in favor of the claim of, to the invention of the steamboat, 1059; dimensions of the machinery of the steamboat of, 1024; length of the steamboat of, 1079; letter to the speaker of the Assembly of New-York from, 1084; petitions of, to the several assemblies, 1082, 1087, 1093.
Flatbush, a court martial ordered to sit at, 310; rate lists of the town of, 470, 504.
Flatlands, rate lists of the town of, 488, 495.
FLETCHER, Gov., petition of Thomas Statham to, 412; of the members of Leisler's council to, 413; of Peter Delanoy to, 417.
Flushing, rate lists of the town of, 459, 516.
Flying stores in western New-York, 1119.
Fort James seized by Leisler, 3, 5; condition of, 16, 24; turrets of, fired, 17.
Fort Schuyler, 1105.
Fortifications, antient, in western N. York, 1177.
Forts building in the country of the Six Nations, 726.
Fowl, wild, the several sorts of, in western New-York, 1112.
Franklin, Benj., petition of, to the king, 770; report of the Board of Trade on the petition of, 772; and others, propose to erect a new province in western Virginia, 998; approved by the crown, 1001; member of the Rumsean Soc. of Philadelphia, 1038.
Friends' settlement on Seneca Lake, 1107, 1115, 1132.
French, privateers fitted out in New-York against the, 250, 275; a ship belonging to the, captured at the mouth of the Canada river, 272; enumeration of the encroachments in America by the, 607; intrigues of the, in the western country, 833.
Fruit trees in western New-York, 1112, 1174.

G.

Gage, General, news from the western country sent to, 831, 833; his views of the course of Indian trade and the irreg. proc. of Indian traders, 836; method recommended by, to prevent the trade between N. Orleans and the western country, 840; recommends Major Gorham as Indian agent in Acadie, under Sir Wm. Johnson, 841; and removes the com'y at Michilimakinac, 865; offers the Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania his co-operation against the frontier people, 888; gives intelligence of Indian excesses in the west, 890.
Gansevoort, Harme, and other citizens of Albany, make arrangements for the quartering of Milborne's soldiers, 132.
Gates, General Hor., certificate of, regarding Rumsey's steamboat, 1021.
Gazette, the Bath, established, 1136; the Ontario, circulation of, in 1799, 1152.
Genesee country in 1791, an account of the, 1111; first Quaker settlement in the, 1107, 1115, 1132; population of the, at various periods, 1113, 1121, 1139, 1182; Col. Williamson's letters on the, 1127; boundaries of the, 1129; date of the first settlement of the, 1130; a road opened from Pennsylvania to the, 1133; scarcity of provision in the, 1134; the, compared to Yorkshire in England, 1154; routes to the, 1155, 1165; a Scotch settlement in the, 1156; water communications from the, 1159; road to Niagara from, 1165; Robert Munro's description of the, 1169; latitude and longitude of the, 1171; meaning of the word, 1172; physical appearance of the, ib; lumber in the, 1173; fruit of the, 1174.
——— Falls, 1143, 1164.
——— flatts, estimated contents of the, 1160.
Genesee River, 1107; number of stores on the, in 1792, 1172; the port on the, 1143; the course of the, 1177.
Geneseis (or Genesee) Indians, 877, 879; castle of the, 890.
Geneva, facts relating to the early history of the town of, 1106, 1115, 1131, 1136; a sloop built and a newspaper established at, 1137; a weekly market at, 1141; the first stage runs to, 1142; a brewery established at, ib; manner in which water is conveyed to the houses at, 1143; a sulphur spring near, 1176; plaster of paris found in the vicinity of, ib.; description of, in 1804, 1183.
German flatts, additional troops ordered to the, 732; treaty with the Indians at the, 981.
Ginseng, French traders purchase, in Western New York, 630; Gen. Johnson speculates in, 657.
Goderis, Frs., commissioned by Leisler, 251; orders to, in operating against the French, ib.
Goffe, Christopher, appointed to command a ship against the French, 275; petition of, 277.
Gold, Maj. Nathan, 4, 14; delegate from Connecticut to Leisler, 18.
Goods supplied by New York to the Schenectady refugees, 199.
Gordon, Lord Adam, introduced to Sir Wm. Johnson, 818.
Gorham and Phelps, (See *Phelps*).
Gouverneur, Abm., clerk of the common council, New York, 35; Depy. Sec., 257, 277, 310; arrested, 354; petitions Gov. Fletcher, 413; attainder of, reversed, 438.
Gravesend, rate list of the town of, 462, 508.
Greenbush, a false alarm at, 85.
Greig, Hon. James, letter of the, to Dr. T. Romeyn Beck, 1168.
Gunpowder plot, rejoicings at New-York, on the anniversary of the, 41.

H.

Half Moon, the fort at the, to be removed, 89.
Hardenberg, Gerrit, appointed to the command of the Royal Albany, 251.
Hardy, Sir Charles, Gov. of New-York, 697; visits Albany, 700; orders additional troops to the German Flatts, 732; communicates particulars of a riot at Livingston Manor to Sir Wm. Johnson, 744.
Hay, price of, in Western New-York, in 1799, 1148.
Hemlock lake, 1180.
Hempstead, the town of, men called from, to put down Leisler, 338; rate lists of the, 463, 523.
Hendrick, the Canajoharry Chief, speeches before the Prov. Congress in 1754, 575, 578, 589; killed at the battle of Lake George, 693.
Hicks, Capt., ordered to be arrested, 70.
Historical Society of New York, Mss. of, how to be distinguished, 10.
Honeoye first settled, 1134; lake, 1180.
Hopetown, Yates co., 1137.
Hour glasses, use of, in Albany, 198.
Huntington, rate lists of the town of, 443, 530.
Hurley, power of attorney from the inhabitants of, to their representatives, 46.

I.

Immigration, early, into Western New York, 1144.
Inchiquin, Earl of, Gov. Sloughter's Letters to, giving an account of the affairs of New-York, 372, 382.
Indian corn, price of, in Western New York, in 1791, 1119; in 1798, 1148.
Indians, the New-York, defeat those of Canada, 32; Pemaquid taken by the, 85; answer of the Albany magistrates to the Onondaga, 86; three people killed at Saratoga by the, 89; an order prohibiting the sale of rum to the, 91; Milborn's men threatened to be fired on by the Mohawk, 130; intelligence received at Albany from the, 137; proposals received from the Onondage and Oneyda, 139; answer sent to the, 140; propositions sent to the meeting at Onnondaga of the, 143; sent to Lake Champlain in pursuit of the French, 158; address of condolence, on the burning of Schenectady, delivered by the, 164; the answer of the Albany magistrates to the Mohawk, 167; minute of the appearance before Lt. Gov. Leisler and council of certain, 236; Casco bay attacked by the, 259; proceedings of the commissioners for the affairs of the, 559; the, demand that Col. Johnson be agent for the, 582; insolence towards the Oswego traders by the, 581; the treaties with the Six Nations usually attended by the River, 572; speeches to the, 566, 575, 577, 583, 594, 604, 631, 633; from the, 572, 575, 578, 598, 630, 632, 637; the, protest against the sale of rum at their castles, 591; the account of the first visit of the Dutch to this country given by the, 598; Col. Johnson sent to Onondaga to take the hatchet out of the hands of the, 629; the discontinuance of the council fire at Onondaga the sign of the disappearance as a people of the, 634; the number of, at the meeting at Johnson Hall, 666; every green thing there eaten up by the, 666; number of, at the battle of Lake George, 684; names of the settlements on the Susquehannah river belonging to the, 715; the proprietor of Pennsylvania chosen as umpire between Virginia and the, 738; neutrality declared by the three Upper Nations of, 746; presents only to be given to the fighting, 747; proofs of the dissatisfaction entertained against Pennsylvania by the, 759, 781; the land south of the mouth of the Ohio not belonging to the Northern Confederacy of, 819; the divisional lines of Pennsylvania and Maryland west of the Alleganies permitted to be run by the, 853; journal of the proceedings at Niagara, with the, 868; the patent of Kayaderosseras and of the lower Mohawk flatts complained of by the, 881; the effect of the conquest of Canada on the relations with the, 888; the number of, at the treaty of Fort Stanwix, 915; policy pursued by the, when disposed to quarrel, 950; to be encouraged to cut each others throats rather than those of the English traders, 969; alliances considered offensive and defensive by the, 973; the northern, are dissuaded from their hostile measures against the Cherokee, ib; ratification of the treaty of Fort Stanwix with the, 974; principal grievances in 1776, of the, 775; complain of the great quantity of rum and the small number of clergymen sent among the, 976; a congress at the Great Plains of Sciota, about to be held by the, 978; the result of the Sciota Congress, 980, 990; Union to be deprecated between the Northern and Southern, 981; the western tribes of, sell their Pawnie prisoners, 984; view taken of scalping, by the, 995; additional complaints of the Six Nations of, 1002; death bed of Sir Wm. Johnson attended by the Canejohary, 1004; effects of civilization on the, 1109; Rev. Mr. Kirkland, missionary among the, 1110.
Inglis, Rev. Chs., presents a memorial on the subject of Christianizing the Indians, 987.
Ingoldesby, Major, Leisler's protest against, 320; answer of, to Leisler's protest, 322, reply of Leisler to, 323; proclamation of to the people of New-York, ib; Leisler's order for the reception of the troops of, 324; Leisler's refusal to surrender the fort to, ib; Leisler's proc. against persons acting under the authority of, 326; allowed to quarter his troops in the City Hall, New-York, 327; reasons of the Lt. Gov. and council of New-York to resist, 328; Secretary Clarkson to, authorising him to raise the militia, 337; commission to, as commander of the troops at New-York, (fragment), 339; declaration of Leisler, &c., against, 340; answer by the council of, 346; sent by Gov. Sloughter to demand the fort from Leisler, 359; letter of, and council to the Board of Trade, communicating Gov. Sloughters death, 386; widow Leisler's petition to, 394; denounced as a murderer, 411.
Instruction of the Albany Convention

to their agent to New-York, 172; to their delegate to New England, 174; to the Hon. W. Johnson to take the hatchet from the hands of the Six Nations, 629.
Inventory of Father Valiant's property seized at Albany, 208; of the ship Resolution, 311.
Ireland, news received at New-York of the total reduction of, by King William, 316.
Irish refugees, proceedings at Maryland regarding some, 226, 243.
Irondequat, a fort to be built at, 616.
Iron ore in Western New-York, 1118, 1164.

J

Jamaica, rate lists of the town of, 463, 519.
James II., peculiar mode of drinking the health of, after the Revolution, 47.
Jenango Indians request the release of some prisoners, 744.
Jesuit, a, at Oneyda, 139.
Jesuit college, a, said to have been erected by Gov. Dongan, 23, 262.
Johnson, Gov., letter of, regarding James Rumsey's claim to the invention of the steam boat, 1030; introducing John Fitch to Gov. Smallwood, 1041.
———, Guy, deputy agent of Indian affairs, 848; appointed superintendent on the death of Sir William, 1006.
———, Sir John, 1007; a relative of, Indian interpreter at Niagara, 1109.
———, Sir William, manuscripts of, 543; the Mohawks accused of being the counsellors of, 576; a sachem of the Six Nations, 591; proposals regarding the Six Nations and the defeating the French, submitted to the congress at Albany by, 616; is examined before the provincial council, 618; recommends that a person be sent to Oswego with presents for the Indians, and that forts be erected in the Seneca and Oneida country, ib.; reports his return from Onondaga, 619; a French attack on the Mohawk valley expected by, ib.; letters to Gov. Clinton from, 619, 621, 624, 630; a smith sent to the Senecas by, 621; all records and papers relating to Indian affairs ordered to be delivered to, 622; complains of Gov. Dinwiddie, 624; is instructed to hold a general meeting of the Six Nations at Onondaga, 629; report of his conferences with the Mohawks, 630; Indian name of, ib.; arrival of, at Onondaga, 632; report of his proceedings there, 633; various Indian ceremonials alluded to in his speech by, 634, *et seq.*; warrants issued from 1746 to 1753 to, 641; letters to Lieut. Gov. Delancy from, 652, 654, 655, 657, 659, 660, 662, 665, 678, 682; attends the congress at Albany, 653, *et seq.*; the management of Indian affairs resigned by, 681; the Indians demand the reappointment as Indian agent of, 682; letters to the Board of Trade from, 644 674, 684, 698, 708, 712; is reappointed Indian agent by Gen. Braddock, 644, 648, 674; has enemies, 645; gives up his Indian trade, 646; demands £1000 sterling per annum, and an allowance for secretary, 647; recommended to be commander of the expedition against Crown Point, 660; is commissioned as major-general of the provincial forces, 651, 653; calls on the government to prohibit the sale of rum among the Indians, 656; speculates in ginseng, 657; certain forts in the Mohawk valley located by, ib.; erection of those forts contracted for by, 660; writes Gov. Shirley about his pay and allowance, 663; endeavors to induce the Indians to take up the hatchet, 665; allowance from Massachusetts to, 667; Lt. Gov. Delancey orders the treasurer of New-York to pay certain moneys to, 670; a certain policy towards the Indians suggested by, 673; calls for reinforcements, 678; summons a council of war, 680; another council of war called by, 682; marches to Lake St. Sacrement, 683; complains of Gov. Shirley to the Board of Trade, 684; Lake St. Sacrement called Lake George by, 689; rumor of a battle between the French and the troops under, ib.; official account of the battle of Lake George by, 691; is wounded, 693; acquaints the Board of Trade with the results of the battle, 698; appointed by the Crown sole superintendent of Indian affairs, 701; thanks the representatives of Queens for a supply of provisions sent to the army from that county, 702; is created a baronet, 703; was originally appointed in 1746 to manage Indian affairs, 709; is authorized to draw on the commander-in-chief for whatever money he may require as Indian agent, 710; copy of proceedings with the Indians communicated to the Board of Trade by, 712; recommends that the Indians be provided with ministers of the gospel, 713; the loss of Oswego anticipated by, 715; plan of, for attacking the

Indians on the River Susquehannah, ib.; complains of Gen. Shirley's interference, 718; reason given for the defection of the Indians by, 719; Gov. Morris' declaration of war against the Delawares, condemned by, 721; proceedings of, at Onondaga, 727; obtains the consent of the Six Nations to cut a road to Oswego, 729; takes the petticoat off the Delaware nation, 730; ordered to send additional troops to the German Flats, 732; ascribes the Indian hostilities against Pennsylvania to land purchasing, 736; answer of the proprietors of Pennsylvania to the representation of, 738; remarks on the observations of the proprietors of Pennsylvania by, 748; speech of a Cherokee to, 765; the reduction of Niagara recommended to the Board of Trade by, 782; various improvements in the Indian department suggested by, 784; ordered to enquire into the complaints of the Delawares against the proprietors of Pennsylvania, 789; declines a share in the purchase of Cosby manor, 796; writes to Mrs. Cosby relative to the sale of that estate, 797; fixes a price on part of Cosby manor, 801; acquaints Mrs. Cosby he has sold her lands on the Mohawk river, and remits the proceeds, 803; employs Indians against Indians: his motives for so doing, 805; orders books from James Rivington, 808; interview between some Mohawks and, 809; claims a balance to be due him by Sir Peter Warren, 815; communicates news from the western country, 820; sends his son to England, 822; his opinion of the stamp act riots, 823; is offered his bonds in favor of Sir P. Warren, if he will release his claims against that estate, 824; declines giving up his claim on Sir P. W's estate, 825, 828; offers to give it for a certain tract of land, 826; is authorized by certain parties to purchase a large Indian tract in the Mohawk country, 830; sends intelligence from Niagara and the western country to Gen. Gage, 831, 833; bears favorable testimony of Mr. Croghan's public services, 838; further intelligence from the Indian country communicated by, 843; draws up some regulations at the request of the ministry, for the Indian trade, 845; an account of divers murders in the western country, transmitted by, 848; states that a general spirit of resentment prevails among the Indians, 851; is dissatisfied with Gov. Carleton, 856; sends Gen. Gage further intelligence from Detroit, 858; communicates further intrigues of the French and Spaniards in the west, 860; visits the New England frontiers for the benefit of his health, 862; complains of the expenses incurred at Michilimakinac, 863; and repeats his uneasiness about the Indians, 864, 867; visits Oneida lake, 881; proposes a boundary between the whites and Indians, 882; minutes of the meeting with the Indians at Tuscarora creek, 883; his opinion of Major Rogers' schemes, ib.; makes further suggestions regarding the Indian trade, 886; a duty on spirituous liquors sent to the Indian country recommended by, 887; his opinion as to the cause of the discontents of the Indians, 893; endeavors to bring about an accommodation regarding Kayaderosseras, 894; writes in favor of the commis'y at Michilimackinac, 896; congratulates the Earl of Hillsborough on his return to the ministry, 897; gives that nobleman his views of the changes produced on the state of Indian relations in consequence of the conquest of Canada, 899; settles the difficulties about Kayaderosseras, 905; is about arranging a boundary line between the Indians and the whites, 906; transmits an estimate of the number of officers necessary for his department, 907; his estimate of the expense of settling the boundary line, 909; informs Lord Hillsborough of the progress of the negotiations relative to the boundary line, 912; Lord Hillsborough communicates the news of the birth of a princess to, 917; concludes the treaty with the Indians regarding the boundary, 917; transmits particulars thereof to the British government, ib.; sends information to England regarding the copper mines of Lake Superior, 920; his brother-in-law sues him for the legacies left by Sir P. Warren, 935; thinks of having his estate erected into a manor, 937; views of, as to the proposed recession of the lands south of the Kanhawa to the Indians, 940, 947; further views of, in support of the boundary line as concluded, 943; defends grants of land made by the Indians to Mr. Croghan and certain traders, 945; difficulty of acquiring a knowledge of Indian affairs, 947; describes his tour in 1769, through the country of the Six Nations, 948; his observations on the bill for dividing Albany county, 955, 957; and on the militia, ib.; health of, reported to be failing, 957; his further observations on the organization of the militia, 958, 962, 965, 966; the royal ratification of the treaty of Fort Stanwix announced to, 960; proposes to fur-

nish new lists for magistrates, 966; considers it is preferable that the Indians should cut each other's throats than those of the traders, 968; assembles an Indian congress, 971; communicates the result to the British government, 973; resolves to resist the attempt of the legatees of Sir P. Warren, to obtain the amount of the legacies from him, 979; communicates to Lord Hillsborough the result of the Indian congress at Scioto, 981, 990; holds another congress with the Six Nations, 985; pacifies the Mississagas, 993; speech of, in reply to the Six Nations, 1003; death of, 1004, 1007; last speech of, to the Indians, 1005; missing MSS. of, 1008.

Jones, William, letter from Jacob Leisler to, on the Revolution of 1689, 7.

Journal of Capt. John Schuyler's expedition into Canada, 295; of Indian transactions at Niagara, in 1767, 868.

Journey in the year 1792 from Albany to Niagara, description of a, 1106; to the Genesee country, 1131.

K.

Kayaderosseras, location of, 574; the Mohawks complain that the whites have taken possession of, ib; the Indians renew their complaints against the patent of, 810, 881; statement of the differences regarding, 905.

Kieratede, Lucas, ordered arrested, 263.

Kinderhook, the people of, invited to repair to Albany to receive liberties and privileges, 119.

King, Thomas, an Indian chief, death of, 989; his proceedings at Scioto, 990.

King's birthday, rejoicings in New-York on the, 41.

Kingston, Ulster county, letters from, 230, 231, 234.

Kirkland, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Oneidas, 1110.

Kittery, the French and Indians attack, 260.

Klock, George, inveigles a Cannajoharry Indian to England for exhibition, 1006.

Kryder, Mr. invents a peculiar sort of boat called an Ark, 1150, 1161.

L.

Lake George, why so called, 689; battle of, 691; map of the country around, 696.

Lakes, the principal, in western New-York, 1177.

Lamberville, Rev. Father, 138, 139, 141.

La Motte, fort, 288.

Lands, granting large tracts of, to private persons prejudicial to the public interests, 610; recommendations of the Congress at Albany relative to the future purchases of Indian, 611; description of the military, 1186.

La Prairie burnt by Capt. John Schuyler, 287.

Larkin, James, arrested by Leisler, 21.

Lawrence, Major Thomas, ordered to impress a force for defence of Southold, 274.

Laws passed in Leisler's administration, 355.

Lawyers, the, why they fomented opposition to the Stamp Act, 823.

Lead-mine on the Mohawk river, 804; on the Cosby estate, 818, 819.

Leake, Com. General, letters of, to Sir Wm. Johnson, 768.

Leisler, Jacob, papers relating to the administration of, 1; particulars of his seizing the fort at New-York, 3, 14; declaration of, in favor of William and Mary, 4; reports of, on the state of the fort, 5; orders all papists to be disarmed, 6, 9; sets about repair'g the fort, 6; states himself to be a German, 9; effort of the Jacobites against, ib; declaration of the soldiers of, as to the causes which led them to seize the fort, 10; commissioned as captain of the fort, 11; letter from secretary Allyn to, stating that certain delegates are sent from Conn. to N. Y., 15; who approve his proceedings, 16, 17; writes to Gov. Treat, giving an account of the improvements he made in the fort, 20; arrests Col. Dongan's servant for reporting that king James was joined by the Protestants of Ireland, 21; sends the Governor of Boston an account of the state of things at Albany, 22; appointed commander-in-chief, 23; communicates to the Governor of Boston Indian news, and the state of things in New-York, 24, 31; asks Gov. Treat for a letter to the agent of Connecticut in England, and sends an account of a massacre in Maryland by Indians, 25, 36; causes several houses in New-York to be searched, seizes papers addressed to disaffected persons, also provisions, 500 men being in arms, 26; expresses great fear of the Catholics, 31; proclaims William and

Mary in New-York and Albany, 32; sends a party to capture a pirate, 33; Connecticut re-calls the men it sent to aid, 34; confirms the election by the citizens of New-York of their Mayor and Common Council, 35; is denounced by Col. Bayard, 36; sends a force to Albany to reduce the fort, 40; seizes a ship belonging to some Irishmen, whom he orders to be taken to Barbadoes, 41; Maryland communicates to the Secretary of State the great service done to his Majesty's interest by, 44; issues a warrant for the arrest of M. Plowman, ib; assumes the title of Lt. Governor and commander-in-chief of the Province of New-York, 45; and selects a council, ib; on receipt of their Majesties' letters, 47, 56, 182; minutes of the council of, 48; orders king William and Queen Mary to be again proclaimed, 50; continues the duties imposed by Dongan, ib.; his proclamation to that effect torn down and proceeding in consequence, ib.; orders Capt. Jochem Staas to take possession of Fort Orange, 51; orders a free election of Mayor and Aldermen for Albany, 52; and of municipal officers in Schenectady, ib; commissions a party to take Cataraqui, 53; calls in all commissions issued by Gov. Dongan or Sir E. Andros, 54; announces a hellish conspiracy to subvert the government, and issues a general search warrant, 55; memorial vindicating the proceedings of, ib; menaced by several of the opposite party, 57; who are imprisoned and fined by, 58; proceedings of, termed a Dutch plot, ib.; Albany pays little regard to the commisions of, 59; warrants against Bayard, Van Cortland and other leading opponents, issued by, 60; calls courts of oyer and terminer, 61; arrests Bayard, Nicolls, and the ferryman's wife, 62, 182; petitions of Bayard to, 63; orders the seizure of gunpowder belonging to Jno Pell, 68; complains of Capt. Bull, ib; communicates intelligence of the burning of Schenectady, 69, 71, 183, 244; issues warrants against Col's Dongan, Willet, et al., 70; and orders the arrest of all reputed Papists, 71, 74; sends deputies to Conn., 74; with certain proposals, 75; accuses the Gov. and Mag. of Conn. with having encouraged the rebellion at Albany, 78; and calls for the arrest of Sec'y Allyn, ib; answer of Conn. to the "angry letter" of, 79; writes to Albany inviting delegates to be sent to New-York, 92; declines to send any of the militia there, 93; notified by the convention at Albany that they will resist his attempts to overthrow them, 104; protest of the Albany convention received by, 107; commissions Capt. Jochim Staas to command the fort at Albany, and again orders a free election for mayor and aldermen in that city, 145; the convention at Albany protests against, 150; a proclamation against that body issued by, 179; appoints Jacob DeBruyn and others commissioners to manage the affairs of Albany, 180; and Ulster, 181; writes to Maryland, giving an account of his proceedings, the burning of Schenectady, &c., 183; and demanding aid, 184; writes to Boston on the same subject, ib; disarms and imprisons several persons who held commissions under Sir E. Andros, 185; requests a catalogue of the books and papers in Boston belonging to New-York, 186, 229; calls on Gov. Bradstreet to aid in arresting Livingston, 188; sequestrates Mathew Plowman's property, 188; issues a warrant against Major Brokholst, 190; sends troops to Albany, ib.; sends his ensign with letters to his Majesty, 191; invites the other colonies to appoint commissioners to meet at New-York to adopt measures for the public defence, 211, 225; letter from the speaker of the Maryland assembly to, 212; from the Gov. of Maryland to, 225; gains possession of Albany fort without bloodshed; is visited by a delegation from the Mohawks, 227, 228; refers to a Jesuit's property seized in Albany, 228; the Five Nations espouse the cause of, 229; secretary Allyn acquaints him that a force is despatched from Connecticut in aid of Albany, 232; supplies forwarded to Albany by, 235; resolves to carry on the war against the French, 236; minute of the interviews between the Indians and, ib.; proposal of, to the New-England commissioners, 237; addresses a circular to all the western governments, 242; orders all the pork in New-York to be seized for his Majesty's use, 243, 255; sends particulars of the burning of Schenectady to Barbados, 244; and of his designs against Quebec, 245; the Indians seize Chev. D'Eau, and send him to, 246, 267, 268; commission from, to Capt. Mason, 250; and to others, 251; surrenders a fugitive from justice, 252; secretary Allyn acquaints, of the sickness prevailing at Albany, 254; enlists none but such as have had the small pox, 255; forwards advices from the Indian country to the other colonies, 257; defends Milborne against secretary Allyn's attacks, 258; the Governor of Boston writes to, advising him of the Mass.

quota being countermanded, on account of the French attacking the eastern frontier, 259; violent assault in the street on, 263, 268; issues a proclamation for the arrest of sundry persons, 263; calls on the inhabitants to sign the declaration in favor of king William, 264; agrees to the appointment of Winthrop as Major-General of the expedition against Canada, 265; orders all deserters to be arrested, 266; sends Capt. Blagg as agent to England, 268; letters previously sent by, taken by the French, ib.; interview between Chev. D'Eau and, 269; urges on the expedition against Canada, 270; sends to Bermuda news of his operations against the French, 272; orders the arrest of certain disaffected persons in Queen's county, 274; sends a force to protect Southold, ib.; impresses vessels to operate against the French, 277; commissions Major-General Winthrop as commander-in-chief of the expedition against the French, 281; calls an assembly, 282; issues new writs for elections, 283; secretary Allyn writes to, complaining of the want of canoes at Wood Creek for General Winthrop's army, 284; arrests General Winthrop and sends him down to New-York, 288; prorogues the assembly, 290; justifies his arrest of Winthrop, 300; whom he accuses of inefficiency, of being an adulterer, 301; of being a supporter of Sir E. Andros, 302; passes a severe censure on Connecticut, 303; appoints an Indian Board, ib.; postpones the holding a court of Oyer and Terminer in King's county, 307; issues a proclamation against certain seditious persons in Queens, ib.; sends forces by land and water against the same, 309, 310; orders reinforcements from Ulster county to Albany, 313; appoints agents to reside at Onondaga, 314; Jacob Melyn writes recommending moderation to, 316; another sharp reproof administered to Connecticut by, 317; orders certain county officers to be elected throughout the province, 320; protests against Major Ingoldesby, ib.; calls out the militia, 322; Major Ingoldesby's answer to the protest of, ib.; reply of, thereto, 323; orders for the reception of Ingoldesby's troops issued by, 324; refuses to surrender fort William, ib.; issues a proclamation against those who act under Ingoldesby, 326; reasons of, and his council for resisting Ingoldesby, 328; Sec'y Allyn writes to, recommending him to submit to Ingoldesby, 334; King's county called on to aid in resisting, 337; declaration of, and party against Major Ingoldesby, 340; answer to the declaration of, 346; list of commissions issued by, 347; laws passed during the administration of, 355; a letter brought to Gov. Sloughter from, 358; called on to surrender the fort, 359; is brought prisoner before the council, ib.; letter to Sloughter from, ib.; petition of, to Gov. Sloughter. 360; a court ordered for the trial of, 362; committed to prison, ib.; plea of, 364; resolutions passed by the House of Representatives against, 366; Gov. Sloughter's letters to Lord Inchiquin concerning, 372, 382; is ordered to be executed, 374; petition of, for a reprieve, 375; dying speech of, 376; demeanor of, on the scaffold, 379, (see *Sloughter*;) letter of Ingoldesby and council to the Lords of Trade on the execution of, 386; adverse representations on the administration of, 388, 391; petition of the widow of, 391; the Indians threaten to avenge the blood of, 397; sundry depositions in defence of the conduct and character of, ib. *et seq.*; petition of Jacob Leisler, Jun., to the king in vindication of, 422; copy of a pamphlet published in New-York against, 426; an act reversing the attainder of, 435.

Leisler Jacob, Junr., petition to the King by, 422.

Le Roux, Bartholemew, deposition of, against Col. Bayard et al., 28; claim of, 395.

Letters from, Lt. Gov. Leisler to the Gov. of Boston, 3, 5, 22, 24, 31, 37, 39, 184, 186, 225, 227; to Major Nathan Gold, 4, 14; to Wm. Jones, 7; of the committee of New-York to certain agents in London, 13; Sec. Allyn to Leisler, 15, 34, 76, 189, 232, 252, 253, 284, 288, 333; the Connecticut delegates to Leisler, 16; from L. V. Schaick to Arnout Cornelis, 18; Leisler to Gov. Treat, 20, 21, 25, 68, 69, 235, 254, 257, 258, 261, 265, 269, 316; to Maryland, 31, 33, 36, 181, 229; to Capt. William Harris, 33; to John Fatham, 39; to the Gov. of Barbadoes, 40, 46, 243; Col. Coode to Leisler, 42, 225; Leisler to Albany, 51, 145, 237, 270; to Capt. Staats, 52; Sheriff Pretty to Jacob Milborne, 59; Leisler to Jacob Melyn, 62; from Wm. to Jacob Milborne, 72; from Lt. Gov. and council of New-York to the Gov. of Connecticut, 77, 210; from Gov. and council of Connecticut to the Lt. Gov. and council of New-York, 79; the committee of safety of New-York to the mag. of Albany, 115; Jacob Milborne to the same, 117; Adam Vrooman to Jacob Milborne, ib.; H. Cuyler to Schenectady, ib.; Jacob Milborne to the Al-

bany convention, 123; Mayor Schuyler to J. Milborne, 128; Jacques Cornelissen to Mayor Schuyler, 137; Leisler to the authorities at Albany, 145; the town of Easthampton to Leisler, 187; Leisler to Major Winthrop, 190; commissioners of Albany to J. Milborne, 198; the council of New-York to the governors of the other provinces, 211; the speaker of the Maryland Assembly to Leisler, ib. R. Swartwout to Milborne, 230; N. Anthony to the commissioners at Albany, 231, 234; Gov. Treat to Leisler, 233, 276; Leisler to the New England commissioners, 238; Leisler to Fathem, 241; Leisler to the western governments, 242; Mess. Edsal and Pembroke to Gov. Treat, 243; Gov. of Maryland to Leisler, 248; Leisler to Major Walley, 252; Milborne to Leisler, 256; Gov. Bradstreet to Leisler, 259; Leisler to Dirck Wessells, 266; Leisler to Col. Cood, ib.; Leisler to the Gov. of Bermuda, 271; commissioners of Albany to Milborne, &c., 273; Leisler to Connecticut, 300; Rev. M. Bonrepos to Leisler, 304; Jacob Melyn to Leisler, 316; Secy. Clarkson to Gov. Treat, 327; magistrates of Westchester county to Col. Graham, 330; Secy. Clarkson to Col. Willet, 332; Secy. Allen to Secy. Clarkson, ib.; Major Beekman to Queens co., 334; Secy. Clarkson to Flatbush, 335; the same to Squire Platt, ib.; the same to Col. Townley, 336; the same to Major Ingoldesby, ib; the same to Capt. Jackson, 338; the same to Gov. Treat, ib.; from Leisler to Gov. Sloughter, 359; from Gov. Sloughter to Lord Inchiquin, 372, 382; to Joseph Church, 373; to Col. Coddrington, 380; to Mr. Blathwayt, 381; from Gov. Sloughter to the Gov. of Connecticut, 383; from Major Ingoldsby and council, to the Lords of Trade, 386; from a gentleman in New-York to another on the troubles in that province, 426; from the board of trade to Sir D. Osborne, 565; from Col. Johnson to Gov. Clinton, 619, 621, 624, 630; from Lt. Lindsay to Col. Johnson, 623; from Capt. Stoddart to Col. Johnson, 625, from Mr. Woodbridge to Col. Johnson, 627; from Sir William Johnson to Lt. Gov. Delancey, 642, 654, 656, 657, 659, 660, 662, 678, 682, 763; to the board of trade, 644, 674, 684, 698, 708, 712, 717, 728, 733, 745, 781, 791; from Mr. Banyar, to Genl. Johnson, 660, 676; Sir Wm. Johnson to Mr. Banyar, 984; from the board of trade to Genl. Johnson, 700; from Secy. Pownall, to Sir Wm. Johnson, 710, 911; from Gov. Hardy to Sir Wm. Johnson, 744; from Wm. Corry to Sir W. Johnson, 762; from the Onaghguage Sachems to Sir Wm. Johnson, 763; from Sir Wm. Johnson to Com'y Genl. Leake, 768, 804, 820; from Hon Ol. De Lancey to Sir Wm. Johnson, 794, 795, 800, 802, 811, 813, 818, 823 826, 830, 934; from Sir Wm. Johnson to Mrs. Cosby, 797, 803, 814; from Sir Wm. Johnson to Ol. De Lancey, 796, 801, 812, 815, 825, 828, 935, 960, 979; from Mrs. Cummins to Sir Wm, Johnson, 798; from Sir Wm. Johnson to Chs. Williams, 803; from Ol. De Lancey to Mrs. Cosby, 804; from Mrs Cosby to Sir Wm. Johnson, 806, 819, 829; from Jas. Rivington to Sir Wm. Johnson, 806; from Sir Wm. Johnson to Jas. Rivington 808; from Col. Glen to Sir Wm. Johnson, 817; from Chs. Williams to Sir Wm. Johnson, 817, 821, from Sir Wm. Johnson to Genl. Gage, 831, 833, 838, 842, 843, 846, 848, 850, 853, 855, 857, 858, 860, 862, 863, 866, 881, 883, 885, 893, 895; from Genl. Gage to Sir Wm. Johnson, 835, 836, 840, 841, 842, 865, 888, 890, 891, 892; from Capt. Maturin to Sir William Johnson, 838; from Sir Wm. Johnson to Capt. Maturin, 852; from Sir Wm. Johnson to the Earl of Hillsborough, 896, 904, 912, 917, 920, 928, 932, 943, 948, 964, 967, 970, 973, 980, 985, 987, 989, 994; from Earl of Hillsborough to Sir Wm. Johnson, 908, 916, 938, 960, 969, 996; from Gov. Johnson to Jas. Rumsey, 1030; from the Rumseian Society of Philadelphia to the Speaker of the New-York Assembly, 1038; from Gov. Johnson to Gov. Smallwood of Maryland in favor of Jno. Fitch, 1044, from Jno. Fitch to the Speaker of the New-York Assembly, 1084.

List of volunteers for the frontier, 91; of the citizens of Albany who subscribed to the public defence, 93; of stores required by Leisler's commissioners, 195; of the Schenectady refugees, 199; of soldiers for the Canada expedition, 212; of persons who left Albany without leave, 218; of the commissions issued by Leisler, 347; of the killed and wounded in the force employed against Leisler, 364.

Livingston Manor, riot about land in, 744.

Livingston, Robert, the convention at Albany give him a bond for his disbursements, 103: sent a delegate to New England, 171, 174; arrest of, ordered by Leisler, 179; Capt. Bragge and Lt. Terneur sent in pursuit of, 186; condition on which Gov. Treat will issue a warrant against, 188; call on, to give up the records of the city of Albany, 194; depositions against, 206; outlawed, 218; pro-

party of, sequestrated, 219; house of, searched, 227; sundry effects belonging to a French Jesuit found in the house of, 228; (See *Valiant*); goods sent from Barbadoes to, seized, 238; accompanies Maj. Genl. Winthrop to Albany, 302; attends the execution of Milborne, 380; is accused by the latter as the cause of his death, ib.
Log-house, cost of a, 1151.
Long Island, rate lists of the several towns on, 439.
Lottery, a, granted for opening roads in Western New-York, 1142.
Loudon, Earl, appointed commander in chief of the forces in America, 710; directs Genl. Johnson to collect a force at the German flatts, 733.
Lyons village founded, 1138.

M.

Manors erected in the Province of New-York long after the abolition of the feudal tenure, 937.
Map of the country around Lake George, 696.
Maple sugar, manufacture of the, 1122; amount manufactured in Western New-York, 1174.
Marius, Peter Jacob, ordered arrested, 60.
Marsh, William, Secy. for Indian affairs, 810.
Maryland, several families massacred in, by Canada Indians, 25; Leisler's letters to, 31, 33, 34, 36, 181, 226, 229; letters to Leisler from, 42, 211, 225, 248; three priests obliged to fly from, and two imprisoned in, 49; the principal catholics fly to Virginia from, 181; an aid voted to New-York by, 212; list of men who were sent from, 215; agents appointed by, to reside at New-York, 249.
Mason, Wm., appointed commander of a ship against the French, 250.
Mass, Lt. Gov. Nicholson accused of having several times attended, 27.
Massachusetts Legislature votes an allowance to Genl. Johnson, 667; and reinforcements to his army, 677.
Mayors the, of New-York and Albany elected for the first time by the citizens, 35.
McGregorie, Major, account for the burial of, audited, 363.
Mehitabel, Sir E. Andros, sails from Boston in the, 72.
Melyn, Jacob, Leisler's letter to, 62; letter to Leisler from, 316.
Memorandum how Jacob Leisler was to plead, 364.
Memorial, a, of occurrences at New-York since King Wm's. arrival in England, 55; an answer to, 388.
Michillimakinac, the most material of the English posts, 837; the commissary of, imprisoned, 885; recommended to be restored, 896.
Milborne, Jacob, appointed secretary of the province, and clerk of the council, 48; sent delegate to Comm., 74; arrives with an armed force at Albany, 113; harangues the people in the City Hall, 114; invites the people of Schenectady to repair to Albany to receive their rights and privileges, 116; sends a similar invitation to Kinderhook, 119; further proceedings between him and the convention at Albany, 120; addresses the people again, and insists that there ought to be a new municipal election, 121; accused of deluding the people by promising them liberties and privileges, 123; letter from, to the convention, with terms, ib.; articles proposed, in return, by the convention to, 125; answer of the convention to terms offered by, 127; marches his company into Albany, 128; and demands the fort, from which he is thrust out, 130; plants the King's Jack at the city gates, ib.; protest of the mayor of Albany against, 131; returns to New-York, 132; proceeds as one of Leisler's commissioners to Albany, 191; commissioners at Albany require him to forward certain necessaries for the soldiers, 198; list of the soldiers departed for Albany under, 212; R. Swartwout's letter to, on the state of things at Kingston, 230; appointed major of the expedition against the French, 240; intelligence received from Albany that the widow Schuyler beat, 247; Connecticut objects to, as commander of the expedition against Canada, 253; sends advices to Leisler from the Indian country, 257; proposed to be sent by Leisler to England, 268; letter from the commissioners at Albany to, 273; sent against certain rebels in Queens county, 309; summoned by Gov. Sloughter before the council, 358; committed to the guards, ib.; petitions Gov. Sloughter, 360, 361; ordered for execution, 374; petitions Sloughter for a reprieve, 375; dying speech of, 380; parting observation to Robert Livingston on the scaffold, ib.; act reversing the attainder of, 435, (see *Leisler*.)
Military lands in New-York, 1135; divided into counties, 1137; population of the, in 1804, ib.
Militia, Sir Wm. Johnson's suggestions regarding the, 955, 957, 958, 962, 965, 966.

Mill, the Patroon's, to be fortified, 218.
Miller, Miss, letter of, to Capt. Wraxall, 764.
Mohawks reported to have accepted presents from the Onagonques, 18; statement of some ambassadors from the, regarding the Onagonques, 19; ask aid to erect their new castles, 87; Milborne and his soldiers threatened to be fired on by a party of, 131; news received from the, 137; condolence of the, on the burning of Schenectady, 164, 169; answer of the Albany authorities to the, 167; the, visit Leisler, 227, 235; the small pox prevails among the, 254; accused of being Sir Wm. Johnson's advisers, 576; the head of all the other nations, 577; Gen. Johnson locates forts in the valley of the, 657, 660; great consternation prevails among the, 609; conferences held by Sir Wm. Johnson with the, 631, 809; dissatisfaction with certain proceedings regarding lands at Schoharie expressed by the, 847; church of England ministers since the time of Queen Anne among the, 977; the country of the, in 1792, 1105.
Monongahela, the English expelled by the French from the mouth of the, 586.
Moore, Sir Henry, leaves New-York, 822; death of, referred to, 962
Morris, Gov., declares war against the Delawares and Susquehannahs, 721.
——, Robert, purchases land in Western New-York and resells it in England, 1133.
MSS. of Sir William Johnson, 643; missing, 1008.
Mud creek, course of the, 1178.
—— lake, first settlements on, 1135, 1138, 1180.
Munro, Robert, a pamphlet on the Genesee country by, 1169.

N.

Names of persons ordered by Leisler to be arrested, (see *Arrests*); of the members of Leisler's council, 45; of the soldiers who took the oath of allegiance at Fort Albany, 101; of the refugees from Schenectady, 199; of those who held commissions under Leisler, 347; of Gov. Sloughter's council, 358; of the heads of families on Long Island, 1675, 1683, 441; of the delegates to the provincial congress at Albany, 553.
Nanfan, Lt. Gov., purchases the hunting grounds of the Five Nations on Lakes Erie and Ontario, 778.
Nantaskett, prizes taken from the French at, 284.
Narrative, a, of grievances, addressed by Easthampton to the King, 187; against Leisler, in answer to their Majesties letter, 391.
Navigation, tracts on early steam, 1011.
Navy island, a vessel burnt at, 831.
New England, arrangements entered into with New-York against the French, by commissioners from, 239.
New Hampshire, part of, annexed to New-York, 821.
New Hartford, 1165.
New Rochelle, letter to Leisler from the pastor of, 304.
Newspapers, the first in western New-York, 1136, 1137, 1152.
Newtown (L. I.) early rate lists of, 464, 512; in the Genesee country, 1116.
New Utrecht, early rate lists of the town of, 485.
New-York, Leisler seizes the fort of, 3; the mayor and common council of, resolve to act under king James' commission, 8; MSS. of the Historical Society of, how distinguished, 10; the mayor of, quits, 22; aldermen and assistants elected in 1689, 35; William and Mary proclaimed a second time in, 47; report that some men of war are coming to take, 259; reinforcements voted to the Crown Point army by the assembly of, 669; papers relating to Western, 1103.
Niagara, a fort built by the French at, 623; a French army lands at, ib.; surrender of, mentioned, 794; journal of Indian transactions at, 868; names of the officers at, 871, 877; description of the country between Albany and, in 1792, 1105; between the Genesee river and, 1108; English garrison at, ib.; Falls of, 1166, 1177, 1183.
Nicholson, Lt. Gov., quits New-York, 3; accused of threatening to fire the city, 10; depositions against, 11, *et seq.*; the health of king James drank by the brother of, 47; memorial against, 55; answer to the memorial against, 388.
Nicolls, Wm., warrant issued against, 60; arrested, 62, 182.

O.

Oats, price of, in 1799, in Western N. York, 1148.
Observations of the proprietors of Pennsylvania, on certain statements regarding their land purchases, 738.
Occurrences at New-York, a memorial of the late, 65; answered, 388.
Ogilvie, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Mohawks, 714.
Ohio, date of the removal of the Delawares and Shawanese to the, 585; the French build a fort at the, 623; and design to drive the English from the, 624; a French army passes Oswego on its way to the, 625; orders to the expedition against, 626.
Oil, a curious natural, found in Western New-York, and brought by Indians to Niagara, 879.
Onagonque Indians, who, 18; propositions of the, to the Mohawks, 19.
Oneida, a fort building at, 726; population of the Indian town of, in 1792, 1106.
Oneida stone, Sir W. Johnson sets up and clears the moss from the, 635; the Indians thank him for cleaning the, 639.
Onondaga, answer of the Albany magistrates to the Indians of, 86; proposals of the Albany Convention to the general Indian meeting at, 143; French emissaries sent to, 256; Leisler appoints agents to reside at, 314; Col. Johnson sent to, 629; proceedings at, 632; popular belief regarding the continuance of the council fire at, 634; a fort building at, 726; proceedings of Sir Wm. Johnson at, 727, 948; in 1792, 1106; lake, 1187.
Ontario, the county of, description of the lands in, 1111; population of, in 1791 and 1793, 1114; erected, 1129; rivers of, 1130; distance from divers points to, ib.; description of, in 1792, 1131; divided, 1135; estimated population of, in 1790, 1151; militia of, great mills in, in 1799, 1152; extent of Lake, 1178.
Order to Kings county to raise men for Albany, 71; for a draft of every tenth man, 73; issued by Leisler's commissioners, 191, 217; in council to enquire into certain complaints of the Delaware Indians, 789.
Original steamboat, the, 1039.
Oswegatchie, the French draw half the Onondaga tribe to, 608; a great many Indians gone to, 632; the excuse of the Indians for going to, 638.
Oswego, remonstrance of the traders to, 561; rumor of an army coming to destroy, 621; a French army passes, 625; the English excuse for selling rum at, 640; Sir Wm. Johnson anticipates the loss of, 715; a road to be cut to, 729; consequence of the loss of, 733.
Otisco lake, 1187.
Otter creek, scouts sent to, 203.
Owasco Lake, 1187.
Ox cart, price of an, in western New-York, in 1799, 1151.
Oyer and terminer, a court of, ordered, 61, 62; suspended for Kings county, 307.
Oysterbay, rate lists of, 628.

P.

Paepskanee, a fort to be erected at, 90.
Painted post, the village of, 1159.
Pamphlets, on the Leisler troubles, 424; on early steam navigation, 1011, 1039; on the Genesee country, 1169.
Papers relating to Lt. Gov. Leisler's administration, 1; to Long Island, 439; to western New-York, 1103.
Papists, all reputed, ordered to be arrested, 71.
Pawnee prisoners, the, usually sold by the western tribes, 984.
Pay of men employed against the French, in 1748, 620.
Pell, John, gunpowder of, ordered to be seized, 68.
Penn, Thos., report on certain proposals from, 704.
Pennsylvania, Indian hostilities against, ascribed by Sir W. Johnson to the land purchases of, 736; answer of the Prop. of, to that charge, 738; remarks of Sir. W. Johnson on the answer of the Propr. of, 748; of Mr. Croghan on the observations of the proprietors of, 756; petition of Benj. Franklin, to the King, on behalf of, 770; report of the board of trade on the petition of the agent of, 772; order in council on the petition of the agent of, 789; divisional line west of the Allegany mountains to be run between Maryland and, 853; petition of Henry Voight to the Assembly of, 1082.
Perret, Rev. Mr., threatened by Leisler, 432.
Peters, Rev. Mr., thanks voted to, for his sermon, 563.
Petitions of Christ. Goff to Leisler, 277; of Nicholas Bayard to Leisler, 63, of Leisler and his council to Gov. Bloughter, 360, 361; of Peter de

Milt to Gov. S., 368; of Gerrardus Beekman to Gov. S., ib.; of Magdaline Beekman to Gov. S., 369; of Gab. Minvielle to Gov. S., 371; of Jos. Sacket to Gov. S., 373; of Leisler and Milborne for a reprieve, 375; of the widow Leisler to Lt. Gov. Ingoldesby, 394; of John Jeronison et al. to Ingoldesby, 395; of Thos. Statham of Westchester to Gov. Fletcher, 412; the members of Leisler's council to Gov. Fletcher, 413; of P. de la Noy to Gov. Fletcher, 417; of Jacob Maurits to the Earl of Bellomont, 419; of I. Provost to the same, 420; of Jacob Leisler's son to the King, 422; of B. Franklin to the King, 770; of John Fitch, 1087, 1093; of Jas. Rumsey, 1088, 1091, 1095.

Phelps and Gorham, Messrs., purchase lands in Western New-York, 1111, 1129, 1172; sell part thereof to Robt. Morris, 1133.

Philadelphia, people of, declare it to be contrary to their principles to fight, 34.

Phillips, Phil., appointed to the command of a vessel against the French, 275.

Phipps, Sir Wm., victory gained by, at Port Royal, 259.

Pitt, fort, attack on traders to, 953.

Plan of a union of the several colonies of North America, 612.

Pleasant Valley settled, 1134.

Plowman, Matthew, ordered arrested, 41, 74; property of, to be sequestrated, 183.

Pomponick, a fort ordered to be erected at, 93.

Pope, the, burnt in effigy in New-York, 41.

Population in the year 1770, of the country between Rensselaer's and Livingston's manors, 965; in 1791, between Cayuga and Seneca lakes, 1113; of the county of Ontario in 1793, 1114; in 1793, ib; of the several towns in the Genesee Country, 1115; of the Genesee Country in 1791, 1121; in 1804, 1182; of the counties of Cayuga, Seneca, and Onondaga, in 1804, 1187.

Port Royal taken by the English, 260.

Post, a weekly, to the Genesee Country established, 1141.

Pownall, Thos., submits to the Congress at Albany certain considerations towards a general plan of measures for the Eng. Prov., 616; returns to England, 648; encloses an order to Sir W. Johnson to enquire into the complaints of the Delewares against Pennsylvania, 791.

Powtawatama village, where, 860.

Pretty, Richd., reports the disaffecton prevailing in Albany against Leisler 59.

Prideaux, Brig. Gen., accompanied in his expedition against Niagara by Sir Wm. Johnson, 788.

Prices of agricultural produce in Western New-York in 1791, 1119; in 1798, 1143; fluctuation of, 1154; of land in Western New-York, 1182; of produce in 1804, 1185.

Privateers fitted out at New-York against the French, 250, 251, 275.

Proclamation of William and Mary in Albany, 7; confirming the elections of the mayor and common council of New-York, 35; continuing Gov. Dongan's duties, turn down, 50; against tearing down or defacing public placards, ib; annulling all commissions issued by Andros or Dongan, 53; forbidding people to leave Albany without a pass, 84; convoking the Prov. Assembly, 282, 290; against rebels in Queens co., 307; calling out the militia, 322; of Major Ingoldesby to the people of New-York, 323.

Produce of the Genesee Country, 1174.

Proportions of men to be raised by the provinces against the French, 240.

Protest of the Albany convention against Jacob Milborne, 131; of the mayor and aldermen of Albany against Leisler, &c., 150; manner of publishing the, 154.

Protestants only have the right of suffrage under Leisler, 35.

Provinces, Leisler's circular to the several American, 211; a new, proposed to be erected in western Virginia, 998; approved, 1001.

Provincial Congress at Albany, in 1754, proceedings of the, 545.

Purchase by Messrs Phelps and Gorham in western New-York, extent of the, 1121.

Q.

Quaker's settlement, early, in western New-York, 1107, 1115, 1132.

Queen's county, records of, ordered to be recovered, 59; Leisler's writ for the election of a representative for, 282; early rate lists of the several towns in, (see *Long Island.*)

R.

Ramsay, a trader on Lake Erie, excesses committed by one, 994
Rate lists of the several towns on Long Island from 1675 to 1683, 994.
Reasons, Leisler s, for resisting Ingoldesby, 328.
Rebels in Queen's county, proclamation against, 307; Major Milborne sent against, 309.
Refugees from Schenectady, names of the, 199.
Reply of John Fitch to James Rumsey, 1039.
Report of the Board of Trade on the Pennsylvania petition, 772; on Rumsey, Fitch and Voight's inventions, 1084, 1092.
Representatives, order for the election of, throughout the province of New-York, 73; new, ordered for Queen's county, 282; and New-York, Westchester and Albany, 283.
Resolutions of the New-York House of Representatives against Leisler and his party, 300.
Revolution at New-York in 1689, depositions regarding the, 397.
Riot in New-York against Leisler, 263, 268; against the Stamps, 823.
Rivers in western New-York, 1130, 1177.
Rivington, James, 806.
Rochester, (Ulster county,) attacked by Indians, 764.
Rogers, Major, designs of, on the western country, 883.
Route from Albany to the Geneseo country, 1165; from Geneva to Niagara, ib.
Rum keeps the Indians poor, 592; the Indians complain of the sale among them of, 627, 976; excuse of the English for selling, at Oswego, 640.
Rumseian Society of Philadelphia, letter of the, to the speaker of the N. York Assembly, 1036; members of the, 1038.
Rumsey, James. a short treatise on the application of steam by, 1011; John Fitch's reply to, 1039; petition of, to the New-York Assembly, 1088; General Washington's opinion on the invention of, 1089.
Rundigut Point, 1164.
Rye, price of, in western New-York, 1148.

S.

Salem, the French burn some houses near, 230.
Salt, price of, in Western New-York, in 1791 and 1804. 1119, 1176.
Salt springs at Onondaga, 1106, 1187, proportion of salt in a certain quantity of water of the, 1162.
Saratoga, a fort ordered to be erected at, 89.
Saw mills, number of, in Ontario Co. in 1799, 1152.
Scalping the dead considered by Indians a declaration of war, 995.
Schenectady, names of persons recommended by Leisler for office in, 52; burning of, 69, 71, 156, 182, 184, 211, 244; delegates from Albany sent to, 90; people of, invited by Milborne to attend at Albany to receive their privileges, 116; H. Cuyler's letter to, 117; Lt. Talmage sent to, 132; a fort ordered to be built at, 224; harsh proceedings towards a poor widow at, 798; in 1792, 1106.
Schoharie, a fort building at, 726; Indians dissatisfied with the proceedings regarding lands sold at, 847.
Schuyler, Abram, Capt., ordered with a party to Otter creek, 203.
—— Brandt, ordered to be arrested, 263.
—— John, Captain, journal of his expedition into Canada, 286.
—— Marg., widow, advances funds to pay the troops at Albany, 136; reported to have chastised Jacob Milborne, 247.
—— Peter, appointed commander of the fort at Albany, 112; refuses to surrender the fort to Milborne, 130; protest of, 131; letter from, on Indian affairs, 137; allowance to Col., in the expedition against Crown Point, 663.
Sciota, an Indian congress at, 978; result of the, 980, 987, 990.
Selyns, Rev. Mr., abused by Leisler during divine service, 431.
Seneca Indians, the, the western door of the Six Nations, 635; desire a fort in their country, 714, 726.
—— lake, 1106, 1131, 1137, 1179, 1187.
—— oil brought to Niagara, 879.
—— river, how formed, 1163; course of the, 1186.
Shirley, Gov. Wm., secretary of the meeting at Alexandria, 651; Sir Wm. Johnson writes to, 663; furnishes a supply of powder to the Crown Point expedition, 674; complaints against, 684.
Shuckburgh, Richard, secretary of Indian affairs, 798.
Skaneatles lake, 1187.
Six Nations, population of the, in 1792, 1109, (see *Indians*.)

Sloop, the first, built on Seneca lake, 1137.
Slouchter, Henry, Col., alluded to, 271; sworn in as governor of the province of New-York, 358; orders Major Ingoldesby to demand the fort from Leisler, ib.; commits Milborne and Delanoy, ib.; arrests Leisler and his council, 359; Leisler's letter to, ib. petitions to, 360, 361, 368, 369, 371, 373, 375; letters of, to Lord Inchiquin, 372, 382; to Joseph Church, 373; letter of, to Col. Coddrington, on the execution of Leisler and Milborne, 380; to Sec'y Blathwayt, on the same subject, 381; to the governor of Connecticut, giving an account of his proceedings, 383; death of, 386; public sentiment regarding him after his death, 411.
Small pox prevails at Boston, 72; at Albany, 252; among the Mohawks, 254.
Smith, Rev. John, catholic chaplain to Lt. Gov. Nicholson, 28.
Smithtown, rate list of, 481.
Sodus, settlement of, 1134, 1139, 1140.
Speeches, Indian, 572, 627, 682.
Southold, a force ordered to be raised for the defence of, 274; rate lists of, 447, 535.
Southampton, rate lists of the town of, 456, 536.
Staas, Capt. Jochem, ordered by Leisler to take possession of Fort Orange and to be commander thereof, 61, 145; Leisler's instructions to, 52; these commissions but little regarded at Albany, 59; ordered by the convention there to Saratoga, 89; notified by the convention that they will resist all Leisler's efforts to change the government in Albany, 104; accompanies Jacob Milborne and party to Albany, 113; elected captain by the people, 122; the convention propose to appoint him captain, which he refuses, 124; remains in Albany with his company, 132; differences between a delegation from the convention and, 134; visits Schenectady, 135; calls on the convention to proclaim William and Mary, and demands if they acknowledge Leisler as lieut. gov., 147; the convention at Albany protest against, 150; ordered to keep 60 men always under his command at Fort Albany, 196.
Stage, the first public, to Western New York, 1142.
Stamp act riots said to be fomented by a few lawyers, 823.
Stanwix, treaty of Fort, ratified, 960, 974.
Staten Island, people of, afraid of a popish plot, 29.
Steam navigation, early, papers on, 1011, *et seq.*
Steuben county erected, 1136; the Rev. Mr. Gray moves into, 1136; first newspaper in, ib.; militia of, mills in, in 1799, 1152.
Stevens, John, petition of, for an exclusive right for his steam boat, 1102.
Suffolk county submits to Leisler, 248.
Sulphur spring in Western New-York, 1118, 1176.
Superior, Lake, copper mines on, 920.
Susquehannah river, the names of the several Indian settlements on the, 715; the course of the, 1159.
Swartwout, Roelof, delicacy of, as to freedom of elections, 230.
Sweegachie, a French settlement on the St. Lawrence, 724, 727, 768.

T.

Talmadge, Lt. Enos, ordered to Schenectady, 132.
Taverns, the principal, between Albany and Canandaigua in 1799, 1167.
Ten Broeck, Wessel, ambassador under Dongan, 38; appointed commissary to the expedition against Canada, 194.
Thanksgiving for General Johnson's victory at Lake George, a day of, ordered, 698.
Three Rivers Point, 1163, 1164.
Tidescung, chief of the Delawares, enquiry ordered into the complaints of, against Pennsylvania, 789; postponed, 792.
Timber in the Genesee country, 1173, 1174.
Tioga river, 1159; course of the, 1162, 1177.
Tionondoge, the Mohawks demand aid to build their new castle at, 87.
Title of the king of England to North America set forth, 606.
Tobacco, price of, at New-York, in 1689, 33; raised in western New-York, 1174.
Tonawanda creek, course of the, 1178.
Tonnoraunto, 1108.
Toronto, traders arrested at, 857; no person to trade at, 878.
Townly, Richard, ordered to be arrested, 74.
Towns in Ontario and Genesee counties, votes of the, in 1804, 1182.
Trainbands of New-York, declaration of the, 10.
Treat, Gov., letters from Leisler to, 20, 21, 25, 68, 69, 235, 254, 257, 258, 261, 265, 269, 316; orders Livingston's conditional arrest, 188; has only the name of governor, 228; letter to Leisler from, 233; Messrs.

Edsal and Pembroke's letter to, 243; secretary Clarkson's letter to, 327.
Treaty at Fort Stanwix ratified, 960, 974.
Trees, the several sorts of, in the Genesee country, 1111.
Turtle bay belongs to Sir P. Warren, 814.
Tuscarora settled, 1134.
Tuscaroras, a cradle hung up in the council house of the Five Nations on the adoption of the, 635.

U.

Ulster county, drafts of men and provisions ordered to the frontier from, 313, 314; attack of the Indians on some settlers in, 764.
Union of all the colonies, plan for a, 612.
Utica, 1165.

V.

Valiant, Rev. Father, 206; a list of property seized belonging to the, 208.
Van Cortland, Mr., called on by Leisler to repair the king's fort, 8; ordered to be arrested, 60, 74; makes his escape, 62.
Van Schaick, L., letter from, regarding Indian movements, 18.
Varick, Rev. Mr., imprisonment by Leisler of the, 431; deposed and fined, 432.
Verchere, Mons., intrigues with the Indians of Lake Erie, 951; belt and speech of, sent to Sir Wm. Johnson, 952.
Vermilye, Johannes, sent delegate to Connecticut, 74.
Vessels condemned, 305, 306.
Virginia, a new province proposed to be erected in western, 998; extracts from the minutes of the assembly of, on claims of Rumsey and Fitch, 1079.
Voight, Henry, applies for a patent for a pipe boiler, 1082.
Votes cast in 1804, in Ontario and Genesee Counties, 1184.
Vroman, Adam, letter of, to Jacob Milborne, 117.

W.

Wages in Western New-York in 1804, rates of, 1185.
Walley, Major, Leisler's letter to, 252.
Wandelaer, Johannes de, deacon at Albany, 282.
War proclaimed between France and England, 36.
Warrant to arrest Matthew Plowman, 44, 74; Nicolas Bayard, Peter I. Marius, Wm. Nicolls and Robert Reed, 60; John Jennings, Samuel Palmer, Thomas Bedient, Colonel Thomas Willet, Capt. Hicks, Daniel Whitehead and Edward Antil, 70; Anthony Brokholst and Stephen V. Cortland, 60, 74; Col. Dongan, 70, 74; Richard Townley, —— Emmet, 74; to fetch Lafleur and Villeroy from Sarachtoge, 81; to arrest Matthys Brockholst, 190; of forcible entry into Wm. Teller's house, 220; to seize on all kettles in Albany, 221; to provide Indian shoes, canoes, boxes for his Majesty's service, 222; to seize pork, 243; to arrest T. de Key, Jerry Tothill, D. Lambert, Edward Tailor, John Crooke, Elias Boudinot, Thos. Wenham, Wm. Taylor, L. Kiersted, Brant Schuyler, J. de Key, et al., 263; to seize a brigantine, &c., 264; to convey Laforay, a Frenchman, to Plymouth colony, 265; to arrest Peter Dumont, Andrew Falourdell, and Michael Antony, 274, 5; to pay Col. Johnson, 641.
Warren, Sir Peter, nature of his legacy to Sir Wm. Johnson's relatives, 813; debts due by the Cosby family to, 814; Sir Wm. Johnson's remarks on the will of, 815, 825, 828.
Washington, Gen., certificate of, in favor of James Rumsey's invention, 1046, 1089; extract of a letter from James Rumsey to, 1076.
Weiser, Mr., speech of, to the Six Nations, 585.
Welles, destruction of, by the French, 260.
Wessels, Dirck, Leisler's letter approving the conduct of, 266.
Westchester, the election of a new member ordered for the county of, 283; letter of the magistrates of, against Leisler's partizans, 330.
Western New-York, papers relating to, 1103.
Weyman, John, appointed to command a vessel against the French, 275.
Wheat, price of, in Western New-York, in 1791, 1799, 1119, 1148.

Whiskey, in Western New-York, price of, in 1799, 1149; distilled there in large quantities in 1804, 1184.
Whitehead, Daniel, ordered arrested, 70, 263.
Whitestown in 1792, 1105; population of, 1106; road to, in 1792, 1131.
Willet, Col. Thomas, ordered arrested, 70, 263; Sec'y Clarkson desires him to bring in aid against Leisler, 332.
William and Mary, Leisler's declaration in favor of, 4; proclaimed in Albany, 7; Leisler's order to proclaim, 50; petition of Leisler's son to, 422.
Williamsburgh, 1107; a road made from Lycoming creek to, 1133.
Williamson, Col., a description of the settlement of the Genesee country by, 1127; some particulars of, 1168.
Winthrop, John, Major-General, Leisler's letter to, 190; proposed by Connecticut as commander-in-chief of the expedition against Canada, 253; agreed to by Leisler, 265; terms entered into between Leisler's commissioners at Albany and, 278; commission appointing, commander-in-chief of the expedition against the French, 281; the want of canoes at Wood creek complained of by, 284; is put under arrest by Leisler at Albany and sent to New-York, 288; Sec'y Allyn's defence of, 289; Leisler justifies his proceedings against, 300; accused of inefficiency, adultery, &c., 301; served in the Duke of York's guards, 302; is accompanied to Albany by Livingston, ib.
Women, Cherokee, speech of the, to the women of the Six Nations, 767.
Woodward, Timothy, proposes to propagate the gospel among the Indians, 627.
Wraxall, Capt. Peter, appointed sec'y to the provincial congress at Albany, 563; sworn, 564; recommended for the office of secretary of Indian affairs, 647; aid-de-camp to General Johnson at the battle of Lake George, 697; Miss Miller's letter to, 764; letters to Sir Wm. Johnson from, 785, 787; his opinion of the value of the British possessions in the East Indies, 788; death of, 793.
Writs for the election of new members of assembly, in Leisler's time, for Queens county, 282; for New-York, 283; for Westchester and for Albany, ib.

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

View of Sacketts Harbor, ... to face Title.
View of New-York, ... to face page 3
Portrait of Sir William Johnson, ... 545
Plan of Fort Herkimer, ... 732
Map of Niagara River, ... 792
Plan of Fort Niagara, ... 868
Map of land left by Sir Wm. Johnson to his Indian Children, 1004
Plans of Rumsey's and Fitch's Boats, ... 1011
Hutching's Plate of Fitch's " 1039
View of Fort Niagara, ... 1105
Map of Genesee Country, 1790, ... 1114
Genesee Falls, ... 1143
" " 1164
Map of Genesee Country, (1804,) 1169
View of Buffalo, ... 1178
Map of Western New-York, 1809, ... 1188